







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

<https://archive.org/details/historyofduchess00smit>



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01177 0176

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc  
974.701  
D95sm  
1242392







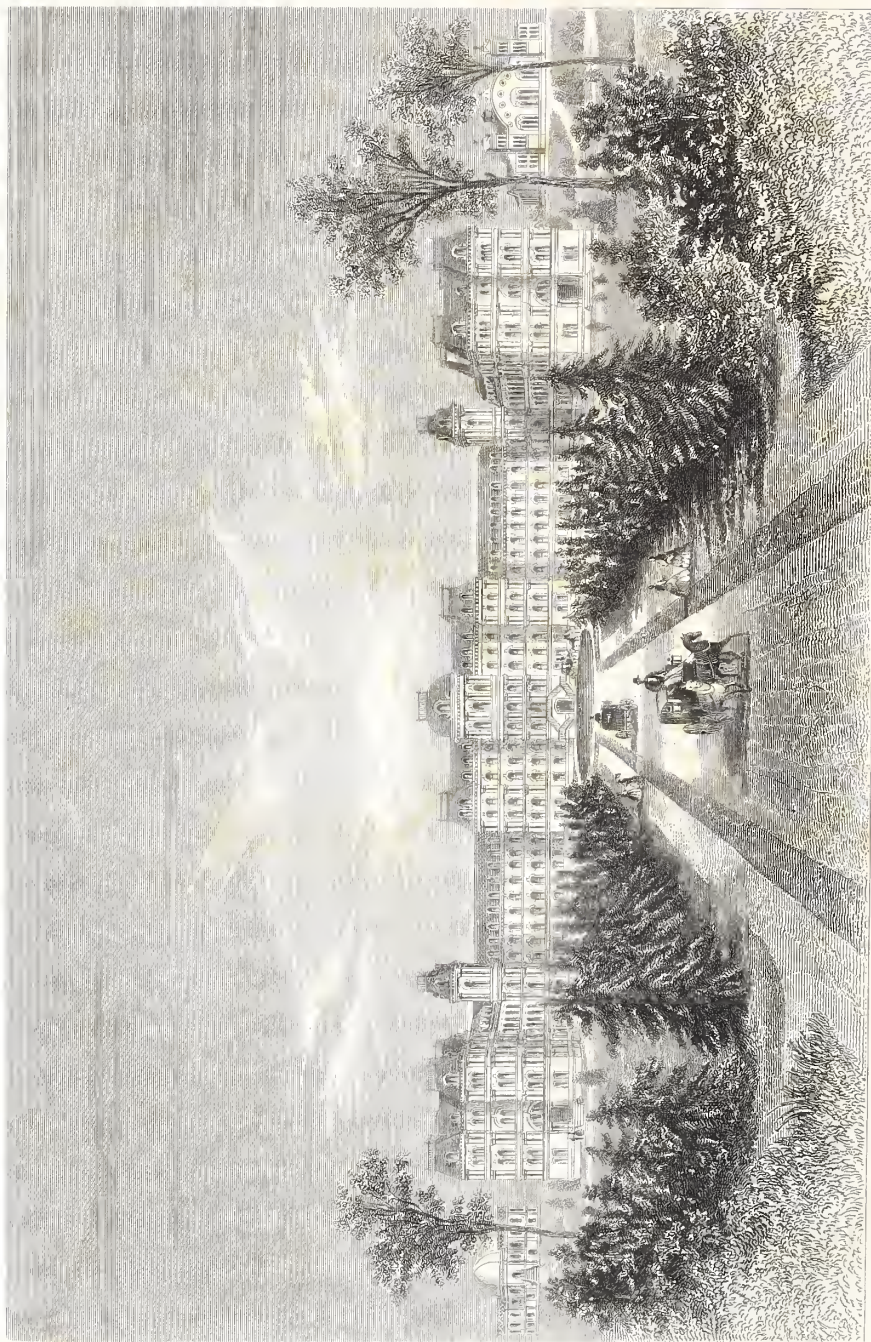












*Harvard College.*



—1683—

HISTORY  
—OF—

Duchess County,

NEW YORK,

WITH

Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

OF

SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

By JAMES H. SMITH.

ASSISTED BY HUME H. CALE AND WILLIAM E. ROSCOE.

Published by D. MASON & CO.,

SYRACUSE, N. Y.

—1882—

SYRACUSE, N. Y.:  
TRUAIR, SMITH & BRUCE,  
PRINTERS AND BINDERS.

1882.



1212392

## INTRODUCTION.

*Duchess - \$45.00*

In the preparation of the History of the County treated of in this volume, the authors have endeavored to confine themselves to a concise and truthful statement of facts, leaving deductions and moralisms, except where such were necessary to a proper elucidation of the subject, to the individual reader ; and in gleaning these facts they have laid under contribution every available source of information, in the effort to arrive at correct data. This, however, has not always been possible, for much is given that rests for its authority entirely upon verbal statements, which, even among the best informed, are subject to the lapses of memory. When conflicting statements have been observed, an honest effort has been made to reconcile them and make them conform to the probable fact. To this end, records have been consulted where such existed and were accessible, both to supplement and establish a verbal fact, and as an original source of information. These, however, though enabling us to correct many errors in statements of facts made by other writers, were often fragmentary, sometimes entirely wanting, and while their incompleteness was perplexing, their frequent indefiniteness was even more so, so that it was often necessary to supplement them by verbal information.

The materials for such a work were widely scattered. They lay mainly in the imperfect town, county, church, school, society and private records, and in the vague and faded memories of individuals. Much time, labor, diligent research and patient inquiry have been required to gather these materials and collate them into systematic order. Every town has been visited, and its records and well-informed citizens have been consulted. In addition to these, the files of local and other papers have been scrutinized, and the works of numerous authors laid under contribution ; but as the latter have generally been referred to in the text, especially when quoted, we do not deem it necessary to enumerate them here. A few local gleaners of acknowledged ability in this field of historic inquiry have rescued from oblivion much that has served to embellish the annals of Duchess. The fruit of their labors was kindly placed at our disposal.

We fully appreciated the onerous task assumed when we undertook to gather and compress within the limited time and space allotted us, the abundant materials which make up the annals of a County of such historic importance as Duchess. Much more might have been given, enough to swell the volume to twice its present size, by the amplification of subjects and the multiplication of details which some would regard with interest and others as unimportant. Indeed, it was found necessary to eliminate much that was prepared and to omit still more that was gathered in order to bring the materials within the scope of the work. In discarding matter we have aimed to retain that which seemed most important—most worthy of preservation.

An earlier preparation of the work would have lessened the labor and produced more satisfactory results, as it would have given access to the personal experience and relations of many of the immediate descend-

ants of the first settlers, with whom have died facts and incidents which are now beyond recall. But few of this sacred remnant are left with us, and fewer still retain their faculties sufficiently to relate coherently and positively the interesting incidents of that early period. It must, therefore, be obvious that the time for the publication of this work had fully come, and that a longer delay would only have added to the obscurity of the facts and the difficulty of their acquisition.

The history of Dutchess County dates back to the period when the Hudson was discovered by the English navigator whose name it bears, though actual settlement was not commenced until three-quarters of a century later. The first settlers were Dutch, though no settlement was made under the Dutch *regime*, and for fully half a century after it was begun it progressed but slowly. From the middle of the eighteenth century, however, its growth was rapid, and not until then did it approximate a primal importance. The development of its varied industries and institutions is succinctly stated in the succeeding chapters.

Though this County is not as rich in historical incidents fraught with tragic interest as the counties which bordered on the confines of civilization during the French and Indian wars, the sanguinary struggle of the Revolution, and the more recent but memorable war with the mother country, which etched in lines of blood the history of these eventful scenes, it witnessed many of the most pathetic and memorable incidents of the Revolutionary struggle, and though no battle was fought within its precincts, its soil is not unhallowed by blood shed to establish those principles which, eighty-two years later, its sons fought so nobly to perpetuate. Around the Revolutionary period cluster its most endearing associations. It has, too, a pacific history, to which many will recur with interest,—yea, with reverence.

We are aware that in adopting an orthography in the name of this County differing from that which usage has sanctioned since its organization, we enter upon debated ground, and a reason for this step may seem to be due to those who differ with us in opinion. We adopt this orthography in deference to that progressive spirit which seeks to simplify and purify our language by purging it of its redundancies and philological anomalies, believing that the public mind will ere long demand official recognition of orthographic changes in this word corresponding with those to which philologists, etymologists, orthœpists and lexicographers have long since subjected that from which it is derived.

This County was named in compliment to the Duchess of York, whose title, like that of all wives of Dukes, is derived from the French word *duchesse*, which was authoratively spelled with a *t* until 1755, when Dr. Johnson, the English lexicographer, omitted the *t*, and likewise the final *e*. The example thus set has been followed by others, including Webster. It cannot be denied that the popular and official form of the word has the sanction of precedent and long established usage; but the same may be urged with respect to its *original*, and analogy would suggest a conformity of the *derivative* to it. It may, however, be fairly questioned whether it is the legitimate province of the historian, whose duty it is to record things as he finds them, to introduce such innovations, without subjecting himself to the charge of iconoclasm, if not of sciolism. Highly respected local writers, however, agree with us in advocating this change.

In conclusion, the authors take this opportunity to tender their grateful acknowledgments to the many who, in various ways, have so kindly aided them in this laborious work, and to testify to the uniform courtesy which was extended to them, and the cordiality with which their labors were seconded by the hosts from whom it became their duty to solicit information.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
CHAPTER I.—Aborigines — Pre-Historic Period— Antiquity of America—Ancient Civiliza- tions — Obscurity of the Origin of the North American Indians—Indian Tradi- tions Respecting It—Migrations of the Lenni Lenapes—The Mahicans a Branch of the Lenape Family—Extent and Loca- tion of their Dominions.....	11	CHAPTER V.—(CONTINUED.) aries and their Indian Converts—Death of Buettner—Indians Driven from Shekome- ko and Wechquadnach--Interest in She- komeko and Wechquadnach Revived af- ter the Lapse of a Century--Their Sites Identified--Monuments Erected Thereon to the Memory of the Missionaries Buett- ner, Bruce, and Powell.....	28
CHAPTER II.—The Iroquois Family—The Algon- kin Family — The Delawares — Relative Rank of the Three Tribes of the Dela- wares—Their Organization and Govern- ment—Duties and Powers of the Chief— Organization and Government of the Ma- hicans—Method of Declaring War—Of- fensive and Defensive Weapons.....	16	CHAPTER VI.—Hudson's Discovery and Explora- tion of the North River—Diverse Claims of the English, French and Dutch--Char- acter of the Dutch Colonists of New Neth- erlands--The United New Netherland Company--The Dutch West India Com- pany--Dutch Colonization--The Esopus Wars--The Destruction of Wiltwyck-- Expedition to Red Hook during the Sec- ond Esopus War--Friendly offices of Wappingers--Indian Treaty of 1664-- Supersedure of the Dutch by the English.	40
CHAPTER III.—Aborigines of Dutchess County— Divisions of the Mahicans—Their Terri- torial Possessions — The Wappingers -- Conflicting Statements Respecting their Location—Chieftaincies of the Wappin- gers--The Head Chieftaincy Located in Dutchess County--Villages of the Wappin- gers--Traditional Indian Villages. ....	19	CHAPTER VII.—Titles to the Soil--Extinction- ment of the Indian Title--Land Patents --Rombout Patent--Schuyler's Patent-- Great or Lower Nine Partners Patent-- Poughkeepsie Patent--Rhinebeck Patent --Beekman Patent--Little or Upper Nine Partners Tract-- Oblong Patent -- Dis- puted Boundary Line Between New York and Connecticut--The Oblong Granted to English and American Patentees--De- fective Titles--Anti-Rent Difficulties....	47
CHAPTER IV.—Contemporaneous Emigration of Delawares and Iroquois from the West-- Wars Between the Delawares and Iro- quois--Differing Views Respecting the Subjugation of the Delawares by the Iro- quois--Wars Between the Iroquois and Mahicans -- The Mahicans Unsubdued-- Their Subjugation Asserted by Various Historians--These Statements Refuted by Documentary Proof--Traditional Reverses of the Mahicans--Their Losses and Dis- persions--War of 1755--The Delawares in the Revolutionary War.....	23	CHAPTER VIII.—First Settlements -- Traditions Respecting Them--Projected Settlement of New Englanders at the Mouth of Wap- pingers Creek--Nicholas Elnigh Supposed to be the First Settler--Settlements at Poughkeepsie and Rhinebeck--The Pala- tines--Huguenot Settlers--First Census of Dutchess County, 1714--Freeholders in Dutchess County in 1740--Descriptions of the County in 1756 and 1813--Population of County at Different Periods from 1714 to 1880--Present Status of the County-- Enrollment of Quakers in 1755--Slaves in Dutchess County in 1755--Early Civil Pro- cesses--Oaths of Abjuration and Fealty	
CHAPTER V.—The Moravians--Moravian Mission at Shekomeko--Christian Henry Rauch Establishes the First Successful Moravian Mission in North America at Shekomeko-- Joined by Buettner--Joseph Shaw sent to Shekomeko as Schoolmaster--The Mis- sionaries Pylæus, Senseman and Post join the Mission--Mission at Pachgatgoch Broken Up--Persecutions of the Mission-			



CHAPTER VIII.—(CONTINUED.)	PAGE.	CHAPTER XIII.—(CONTINUED.)	PAGE.
in 1760—Observations on Dutchess County in 1780-'82, by the Marquis DeChastel- linx . . . . .	55	sessments of Wards and Precincts at Dif- ferent Periods—Subsequent County Build- ings—Jail Limits—County Poor House— Dutchess County Civil List—Miscellaneous Appointments to Distinguished Positions —Delegates to State Constitutional Con- ventions—State Senators—Members of As- sembly—First and County Judges—Sur- rogates—District Attorneys—Sheriffs— County Clerks—County Treasurers— County Superintendents of Common Schools—School Commissioners—Presi- dential Electors—Senators and Represent- atives in Congress. . . . .	118
CHAPTER IX.—Early Civil Divisions—Dutchess County Divided Into Wards, Precincts and Towns—Topography of County—Its Mountains and Streams—Climate—Tem- perature—Rain-Fall—Snow-Fall—Direc- tion and Prevalence of Winds—Mortality of Dutchess as Compared with other Coun- ties in the State—Soils—Agriculture— Staple Productions—Manufactures. . . . .	69	CHAPTER XIV.—Military History of Dutchess County— French and English Colonial Wars— War of the Revolution—Military Organi- zations in Dutchess—Provincial Congress —Measures for the Formation of a State Government—Continental Ship Yard at Poughkeepsie—Chain Across the Hudson —Sir Henry Clinton's Expedition up the Hudson—The Dutchess Invincibles—Sur- render of Burgoyne and March of his Army Through Dutchess County as Pris- oners of War—Fishkill a Depot of Sup- plies for the Continental Army—Historic Associations of Fishkill—Enoch Crosby— Revolutionary Incidents in Pawling— Adoption of the State Constitution— Printed in Fishkill—State Government Removed to Poughkeepsie—Tories At- tempt the Seizure of Notable Men—Arti- cles of Confederation Ratified by the Leg- islature in Poughkeepsie—The Conven- tion to Consider the Revised Federal Constitution Meet in Poughkeepsie—War of 1812. . . . .	129
CHAPTER X.—Geology—Underlying Rocks of Dutchess County—Rocks of the Cham- plain Division—Rocks of the Hudson Riv- er Group—Grit and Slate Rocks—Utica Slate Group—Trenton Limestone Group— Black River Limestone—Calcareous Group—Barnegat Limestone—Roofing Slate—The Taconic System—Metamor- phic Rocks—Dolomitic and Granular Limestone—Dutchess County Marble—The "Stone Church"—Steatite—Iron Ore— Galena—Copper—Silver—Gold—Prima- ry Rocks—Granite—Hornblende—Sienite —Gneiss—Mica Slate—Augite Rock— Greenstone—Alluvial Deposits—Shell Marl—Peat—Sink Holes—"Spook Hole" —Clay Balls and Calcareous Concretions —Mineral Springs—Gas Springs—Sub- terranean Streams—Inflammable Gas— Sulphate of Iron—Bog Ore—Manufactur- ers of Bricks—Topographical Changes— Drift Deposits—Smoothed and Scratched Surfaces of Rocks—What they Indicate. . . . .	78	CHAPTER XV.—Dutchess County in the War of the Rebellion—Early Measures to Suppress Rebellion—Prompt and Generous Re- sponse of Dutchess County—Additional Troops Called For—Some of the Organi- zations with which the Early Volunteers United—Call of July 2d, 1862—Military Districts Formed—Regimental Camp at Tivoli—Changed to Hudson—A District Regiment Authorized—Town Quotas Un- der the Call of July 2d,—Call of August 4, 1862—Efforts to Promote En- listments—The 128th Regiment—Its Or- ganization and Services. . . . .	142
CHAPTER XI.—Internal Improvements—Routes by which the Pioneers Reached their Wil- derness Homes—Early Roads—Early Ex- periments in Steam Navigation at DeKov- en's Bay—Early Railroad Enterprises in Dutchess County—Dutchess Railroad Co.— Poughkeepsie and Eastern Railroad Co.— Poughkeepsie, Hartford & Boston Rail- road Co.—Dutchess & Columbia Railroad Co.—Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut Railroad Co.—Hudson River Railroad Co.—New York & Harlem Railroad Co.— Boston, Hartford & Erie Extension Rail- road Co.—New York & New England Railroad Co.—Other Railroad Projects— Clove Branch Railroad Co.—Rhinebeck & Connecticut Railroad Co.—Projected and Abandoned Enterprises—The Poughkeep- sie Bridge Co. . . . .	96	CHAPTER XVI.—Dutchess County in the War of the Rebellion—Measures Instituted for the Raising of a Dutchess County Regi- ment—Regimental Camp at Poughkeepsie Authorized—War Meetings and Measures to Promote Enlistments—Camp Dutchess —Muster and Departure of the 150th for the Seat of War—Arrival of the Regiment at Baltimore—Joins the Army of the Po-	
CHAPTER XII.—County Societies—Dutchess Coun- ty Medical Society—Homeopathic Medi- cal Society of Dutchess County—Dutchess County Mutual Insurance Company. . . . .	103		
CHAPTER XIII.—Early Courts—Courts First Au- thorized in Dutchess County—First Court House and Jail in Dutchess County—As-			



CHAPTER XVI.—(CONTINUED.)	PAGE.
tomac—Participates in the Battle of Gettysburg—Transferred to the Army of the Cumberland—The Atlanta Campaign—Sherman's March to the Sea—Toilsome and Perilous March Through the Carolinas—Last Battle of the 150th—March Through Richmond to Washington—The Return—Muster out and Welcome Home.	155
CHAPTER XVII.—Duchess County in the War of the Rebellion—Third District Regiment—Fails to Complete its Organization—Preparations for the Draft—Suspension of the Draft—Services of the 21st Militia Regiment Tendered and Accepted—Departure For the Seat of War—Return and Welcome Home—The Draft in Duchess County—Aid of the Military Invoked—Call of October 17, 1863—Recruiting Agents Appointed—Enlistments of Colored Men—Call of February 1, 1864—Call of March 15, 1864—Call of July 18, 1864—Progress of Enlistments—Third Draft in Duchess—Statement of Bounties Paid—Call of December 19, 1864—Fourth and Last Draft in Duchess—Close of the War—Woman's Work in the War.	165
CHAPTER XVIII.—History of the Town of Red Hook.	172
CHAPTER XIX.—History of the Town of Milan.	214
CHAPTER XX.—History of the Town of Pine Plains	220
CHAPTER XXI.—History of the Town of North East	238
CHAPTER XXII.—History of the Town of Rhinebeck.	252
CHAPTER XXIII.—History of the Town of Clinton	284
CHAPTER XXIV.—History of the Town of Stanford	291
CHAPTER XXV.—History of the Town of Hyde Park	299
CHAPTER XXVI.—History of the Town of Pleasant Valley.	311
CHAPTER XXVII.—History of the Town of Washington.	320
CHAPTER XXVIII.—History of the Town of Amenia	334
CHAPTER XXIX.—History of the Town of Poughkeepsie—Topography of the Town—Derivation and Signification of Name—Streams—Soil—Population—Area—Schools—First Settlement—Early Land Transfers Affecting the Town and City of Poughkeepsie—Tax list of Poughkeepsie Precinct in 1771—Wappingers Falls (Channingville)—New Hamburg—Rochdale—Manchester—East Poughkeepsie—Clinton Point—Milton Ferry—Van Wagner's—Locust Glen—The War of the Rebellion.	357
CHAPTER XXX.—History of the City of Poughkeepsie—Poughkeepsie in 1799—Tax Lists of 1805, 1849 and 1880 Compared—Poughkeepsie in 1812 and 1824—LaFayette's Visit—Poughkeepsie as Seen	

CHAPTER XXX.—(CONTINUED.)	PAGE.
Through Gordon's Eyes in 1836—The "Improvement Party"—Poughkeepsie in 1841—Disturnell's Description of Poughkeepsie in 1842—Electric Telegraph First Introduced Into Poughkeepsie—Population of Poughkeepsie at Different Periods—Village and City Officers from the Date of Incorporation—First Settlement.	373
CHAPTER XXXI.—Poughkeepsie's Mercantile Interests.	381
CHAPTER XXXII.—Poughkeepsie's Commerce and Water Transportation—The Poughkeepsie Transportation Company—The Poughkeepsie & Highland Ferry Co. Limited—The Express Business in Poughkeepsie.	385
CHAPTER XXXIII.—Poughkeepsie's Manufactures—Banks of Poughkeepsie.	387
CHAPTER XXXIV.—The Press of Poughkeepsie.	399
CHAPTER XXXV.—Educational Measures and Institutions in Poughkeepsie—The Public Library of Poughkeepsie—Private Schools of Poughkeepsie—Duchess County Academy—Poughkeepsie Female Academy—Poughkeepsie Collegiate School—Riverview Academy—Cottage Hill Seminary—The College Preparatory School—Cook's Collegiate Institute for Young Ladies—Eastman Business College—Vassar College—Bishop's Select School for Boys—Dr. Warring's Boarding School—Pelham Institute—Bockée's School for Young Ladies—The Home Institute—Literary Societies and Institutions of Poughkeepsie—The Poughkeepsie Lyceum of Literature Science and Mechanic Arts—The Poughkeepsie Literary Club—The Poughkeepsie Society of Natural Science—Vassar Brothers' Institute.	405
CHAPTER XXXVI.—Churches of Poughkeepsie.	418
CHAPTER XXXVII.—Auxiliary Religious, Benevolent and Charitable Institutions—Young Men's Christian Association—Hudson River State Hospital—Old Ladies' Home—Vassar Brothers' Home for Aged Men—St. Barnabas Hospital—House of Industry—Charity Organization Society—Poughkeepsie Orphan House and Home for the Friendless.	430
CHAPTER XXXVIII.—City Water Works—Fire Department—Fraternalities—Poughkeepsie Gas Light Co.—Citizens Gas Co.—City Railroad Co.—Hotels and Taverns.	432
CHAPTER XXXIX.—Poughkeepsie in the Rebellion	439
CHAPTER XL.—History of the Town of LaGrange	467
CHAPTER XLI.—History of the Town of Union Vale.	474
CHAPTER XLII.—History of the Town of Dover.	480
CHAPTER XLIII.—History of the Town of Wappinger.	491

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XLIV.—History of the Town of Fishkill.....	505
CHAPTER XLV.—History of the Town of East Fishkill.....	536
CHAPTER XLVI.—History of the Town of Beekman.....	544
CHAPTER XLVII.—History of the Town of Pawling.....	550

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

Akin Hon. Albert J., Pawling, portrait, (steel).....	facing 560
"Ankony," residence of William Bergh Kip, Rhinebeck.....	between 262-263
Ayrault George, La Grange, portrait, (steel).....	between 472-473
"Ayrault Place," residence of George Ayrault, La Grange.....	between 472-473
Bartow Mrs. Elizabeth D., East Fishkill, view of residence.....	between 540-541
Blair Robert, Fishkill, portrait.....	facing 536
Bentley Col. Gilbert, Clinton, portrait (steel).....	facing 289
Bisbee Otis, Poughkeepsie, portrait.....	facing 458
"Bois Doré," residence of R. P. Huntington, Rhinebeck.....	facing 272
Bowne James, Poughkeepsie, portrait.....	facing 445
Brinckerhoff James B. Jr., Fishkill, view of residence.....	facing 533
Brown Samuel, Beekman, portrait.....	facing 549
Carpenter Hon. B. Platt, Poughkeepsie, portrait, (steel).....	between 442-443
Carpenter Hon. B. Platt, Poughkeepsie, view of residence.....	facing 443
Carpenter Hon. Morgan, Poughkeepsie, portrait (steel).....	between 442-443
Carpenter Hon. Isaac S., Stanford, portrait, (steel).....	facing 299
Carpenter Hon. Jacob B., Washington, portrait, facing.....	333
Carpenter Hon. Jacob B., Washington, view of summer residence.....	between 322-323
"Callendar House," residence of Johnston Livingston, Red Hook.....	213
Caire Adam, Poughkeepsie, view of pottery and sewer pipe manufactory.....	facing 392
Campbell Cornelius N., M. D., Poughkeepsie, portrait.....	457
"Cedar Hill," residence of R. M. Taggart, Poughkeepsie.....	between 450-451
"Cedar Hill," view of entrance and grounds.....	facing 450
"Cedar Hill," view of barn.....	between 450-451
Central Pawling Baptist Church.....	556
Clark Colonel Henry F., Poughkeepsie, portrait.....	between 444-445
Clark Colonel H. F., Poughkeepsie, view of medals awarded.....	between 444-445
"Cliffdale," residence of Mrs. Cordelia E. Boardman, Poughkeepsie.....	between 440-441
"Cliffdale," view of the lake.....	between 440-441

	PAGE.
"Chateau of Tivoli," residence of Colonel J. L. de Peyster, Red Hook.....	212
"Cliffdale," view of the entrance .....	441
Congdon Jarvis, Washington, portrait.....	330
Cooper John R., M. D., Poughkeepsie, portrait.....	461
Davies Wm. A., Poughkeepsie, view of the Hudson river from the farm of.....	facing 364
Dibble House, Fishkill.....	525
DePeyster Major General J. Watts, Red Hook, portrait, (steel).....	facing 204
Dutcher House, Pawling.....	between 552-553
Dutcher Hon. J. B., Pawling, view of residence, .....	between 554-555
Eastman Place, Poughkeepsie.....	411
Eastman Place, South Avenue approach.....	411
Eastman National Business College, Poughkeepsie, view of.....	438
"Edeu Hill," residence of John P. Adriance, Poughkeepsie.....	facing 388
Elting Captain L., Poughkeepsie, view of the Hudson river and Catskill mountains from residence, .....	between 406-407
Eno Wm. S., Pine Plains, view of residence.....	facing 237
"Ferncliff," residence of Wm. Astor, Rhinebeck, view of the lawn.....	facing 264
"Ferncliff," view of the race stables... ..	between 264-265
"Ferncliff," view of the cattle barns... ..	between 264-265
"Ferncliff," view of farm entrance and coach house.....	facing 265
"Ferncliff," view of conservatories, the approach to the mansion, and park view.....	facing 281
"Ferncliff," view of lawn and river, and of the Catskills.....	facing 282
"Ferncliff," view of the entrance and lodge.....	281
"Ferncliff," view of residence, from the lawn front.....	between 282-283
"Ferncliff, view of residence, from the river front, .....	between 282-283
"Ferncliff," The Ambassadors, N. Y. Y. C., at anchor.....	facing 283
Friends Brick Meeting House at Nine Partners, .....	facing 327
Fallkill Iron Works, Poughkeepsie.....	between 388-389
First American Flag Hoisted over Richmond, April 3d, 1865.....	209
Gillender Theophilus, Rhinebeck, portrait.....	280
"Hemlock Farm," former homestead of Alexander H. Coffin, Union Vale.....	479
"Homestead," residence of William H. Taber, Pawling.....	facing 561
Hooker James, Poughkeepsie, portrait, (steel) facing.....	460
Howard Hon. James, LaGrange, portrait.....	facing 467
Innis George, Poughkeepsie, view of residence, .....	facing 373
Ketcham Hon. John H., Dover, portrait.....	facing 484
Lamoree George, Pleasant Valley, portrait.....	facing 316



	PAGE.
"Lawn Brook," residence of Dr. D. Guernsey, Amenia.....	between 356-357
"Leacote," residence of Douglas Merritt, Rhinebeck.....	facing 255
Lossing Benson J., view of birth-place, Beekman,	547
"Marienruh," residence of Louis A. Ehlers, Rhinebeck,	facing 284
Martin Homestead, Red Hook, property of Edward Martin, view of.....	facing 186
Merritt Wm. T., Poughkeepsie, portrait.....	facing 447
Mizzen-Top Summer Hotel, Pawling.....	between 558-559
Nine Partners Boarding School, from a sketch by Alex. H. Coffin in 1820.....	facing 327
Nichols Thomas G., Poughkeepsie, portrait.....	459
Odell Luman B., Beekman, portrait self and wife,	between 548-549
O'Brien John, Rhinebeck, view of residence, facing	268
"Old Store Building" in Mechanic.....	facing 328
"Rose Lawn," residence of Edgar M. Vanderburgh, Washington.....	between 334-335
"Rose Hill," residence of Major General J. Watts de Peyster, Red Hook.....	210
"Rose Hill," view of tower and library.....	211
Riverview Military Academy, Poughkeepsie...facing	409
Roosevelt James, Hyde Park, view of Hudson River from residence.....	facing 302
St. Paul's Church, Red Hook.....	193
St. Paul's Church, Red Hook, view from the South,	195
St. Paul's Church, Red Hook, view from the West,	196
St. John's Church, Pawling.....	557
Storm John V., Fishkill, portrait.....	facing 506
Schell Augustus, New York City, portrait (steel) facing	455
Shear John C. and A., La Grange, view of residence.....	between 468-469
Shear John C., La Grange, portrait, (steel)...facing	471
Skidmore Peter Akin, Beekman, portrait.....	549
Sleight Peter R., La Grange, portrait.....	facing 473
Tallman John P. H., Poughkeepsie, portrait (steel).....	facing 452
Taber William H., Pawling, view of residence,	facing 561
Taber William H., Pawling, portrait.....	561
"The Locusts," residence of Wm. B. Dinsmore, Hyde Park.....	between 300-301
"The Locusts," view of the lawn in front of residence.....	between 302-303
"The Locusts," view of the flower garden and conservatories.....	between 304-305
"The Locusts," view of the lodge and carriage house.....	facing 306
"The Locusts," view of farm yard, barn and stables.....	between 306-307
"The Locusts," view of the carriage house...facing	307
"The Locusts," view of the garden.....	facing 309
"The Locusts," view of avenue from the post-road	309
"The Locusts," view up the Hudson river from the landing.....	facing 310

	PAGE.
"The Locusts," Initial.....	310
"The Locusts," view of residence from the river.....	between 310-311
Thompson Hon. John, Poughkeepsie, portrait, (steel).....	facing 448
Thorne Jonathan, New York City, portrait, (steel).....	facing 329
"Thorndale," residence of Edwin Thorne, Washington, view of lodge and entrance.....	331
"Thorndale," view of residence.....	facing 332
"Thorndale," view of the farm barns and training stables.....	between 332-333
Thorne, old homestead of Samuel, and birth-place of Jonathan, Washington.....	facing 328
Tower Albert, view of summer residence, Beekman,	facing 547
Tuthill Samuel, M. D., Poughkeepsie, portrait.....	451
Vassar Matthew, Poughkeepsie, view of birth-place,	412
Vassar Matthew, Poughkeepsie, view of first residence in Poughkeepsie.....	413
Vassar Matthew, Poughkeepsie, view of last residence,	413
Van Voorhis Major William Roe, Fishkill, portrait, (steel).....	facing 534
Van Voorhis Major William Roe, Fishkill, view of homestead.....	535
Van Voorhees Johannes Coerte, view of homestead	535
Wheeler Francis B., M. D., Poughkeepsie, portrait...	462
Whitehouse, residence of the late Hon. John O., Poughkeepsie.....	facing 404
Whitehouse Hon. John O., Poughkeepsie, portrait.....	facing 454
Whitehouse John O., Poughkeepsie, view of boot and shoe factory.....	facing 387
Wilets Jacob, portrait, Washington.....	329
Wilets Deborah, portrait, Washington.....	329
"Wood-Cliff," residence of John F. Winslow, Poughkeepsie.....	between 380-381

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Akin Hon. Albert J. Pawling.....	560
Ayrault George, LaGrange.....	472
"Ayrault Place," LaGrange.....	473
Brown Samuel, Beekman.....	549
Bentley Col. Gilbert, Clinton.....	289
Bisbee Otis, Poughkeepsie.....	457
Bowne James, Poughkeepsie.....	445
Bockée Family, Poughkeepsie.....	442
Blair Robert, Fishkill.....	536
Booth George, Poughkeepsie.....	463
"Callendar House," residence of J. Livingston, Red Hook.....	213
Campbell Cornelius N., M. D., Poughkeepsie.....	457
Carpenter Hon. Isaac S., Stanford.....	299
Carpenter Hon. Morgan, Poughkeepsie.....	442

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Carpenter Hon. B. Platt, Poughkeepsie.....	443	Merritt Wm. T., Poughkeepsie.....	447
Carpenter Hon. Jacob B., Washington.....	333	Medical Profession of Poughkeepsie..	466
"Cedar Hill," residence of R. M. Taggart, Pough- keepsie.. ..	450	Nine Partners Boarding School.....	326
"Cliffdale" residence of Mrs. C. E. Boardman Poughkeepsie.....	441	Nichols Thomas G., Poughkeepsie..	459
Clark Henry F., Poughkeepsie.....	444	Odell Luman B., Beekman.....	548
Coffin Family, Union Vale.....	479	Skidmore Peter Akin, Beekman.....	549
Congdon Jarvis, Washington.....	330	Schell Augustus, New York City.....	455
Cooper John R., M. D., Poughkeepsie.....	461	Shear John C., LaGrange.....	471
DePeyster Family, Red Hook.....	204	Sleight Peter R., LaGrange.....	473
Eno Wm. S., Pine Plains.....	237	Swan Cyrus, Poughkeepsie.....	451
"Ferncliff," residence of William Astor, Rhine- beck .....	281	Storm John V., Fishkill.....	facing 506
Friends Brick Meeting House, Washington.....	327	Taber Wm. H., Pawling.....	561
Gillender Theophilus, Rhinebeck.....	280	Tallman John P. H., Poughkeepsie .....	452
Guernsey Desault, Amenia .....	356	"The Locusts," residence of Wm. B. Dinsmore, Hyde Park.....	310
Howard Hon. James, LaGrange.....	facing 467	The Old Store Building in Mechanic, Nive Partners,	328
Hooker James, Poughkeepsie.....	460	Thompson Hon. John, Poughkeepsie.....	448
Ketcham Hon. John H., Dover.....	facing 484	"Thorndale," residence of Edwin Thorne, Washing- ton .....	facing 330
Lamoree George, Pleasant Valley.....	facing 316	Tuthill Samuel, M. D., Poughkeepsie.....	451
Lossing Benson J., Dover.....	488	Vanderburgh Edgar M., Washington.....	334
"Marienruh," residence of Louis A. Ehlers, Rhine- beck .....	283	VanVoorhis Family, Fishkill.....	534
Members of the Poughkeepsie Bar.....	463	Wilets Jacob and Deborah, Washington. ....	329
		Wheeler Francis B., D. D., Poughkeepsie.....	462
		Whitehouse Hon. John O., Poughkeepsie.....	454



# HISTORY OF DUCHESS COUNTY.

---

## CHAPTER I.

ABORIGINES — PRE-HISTORIC PERIOD—ANTIQUITY OF AMERICA—ANCIENT CIVILIZATIONS—THEORIES REGARDING THEIR ORIGIN—OBSCURITY OF THE ORIGIN OF THE NORTH AMERICAN INDIANS—ANALYSIS OF THEORIES RESPECTING IT—INDIAN TRADITIONS RESPECTING IT—MIGRATIONS OF THE LENNI LENAPES—THE MAHICANS A BRANCH OF THE LENAPE FAMILY—EXTENT AND LOCATION OF THEIR DOMINIONS.

“WHAT we usually term the beginning of history,” says Humboldt’s *Cosmos*, “is only the period when the later generations awoke to self-consciousness.” The historic period for the region of country the history of which it is the purpose of this volume to give, may be said to date from the advent of European explorers to its contiguous shores—more specifically of that English discoverer, whose name has been given to the noble river which washes its western border—for their reports give us the first as well as the most exact and comprehensive account we have of the people who then inhabited it. These people are classed under the generic term *Indians*—a name which obtains from the fact that when this continent was discovered by Columbus and others who succeeded him in search of a western passage to the East Indies, it was supposed to be the eastern shore of the continent of India.\* Their history prior to their inti-

mate association with civilized people is shrouded in obscurity, and is transmitted to us in the form of vague and fragmentary legends. The Indians were a barbaric race and have left no written history, except that we occasionally discover traces of their rude paintings and still ruder engravings. But these are pronounced merely the *totems* of the Indians by Catlin, who says, “I have been unable to find anything like a *system* of hieroglyphic writing amongst them.”\* Heckewelder, however, says, that, although they “do not possess our art of writing,” and “have no alphabets, nor any mode of representing to the eye the sounds of words spoken, yet they have certain hieroglyphics, by which they describe facts in so plain a manner, that those who are conversant with those marks can understand them with the greatest ease, as easily, indeed, as we can understand a piece of writing.”† But these records were of so perishable a nature as to be almost valueless for historical purposes. They were made upon fragments of bark, or upon the smooth surface of trees from which the bark had been removed for that purpose. This absence of a connected written history is, however, compensated in a measure by the less enduring relics, consisting of the implements of husbandry, the chase and war, which the plow and other means of excavation have numerously disclosed. Their fortified villages and places of burial are rich also in suggestive incidents.

---

\* Catlin’s *North American Indians*, II, 246.

† *Historical Account of the Indian Nations*, in *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society*, Philadelphia, 117.

\* *Indians of North America*, I, 3.

Who were the aborigines of this country is a subject of much learned inquiry. It is pretty generally believed that the races who occupied it on the advent of the Europeans, were preceded by one more numerous and more highly cultured, though the evidence that such is the fact is meager and unsatisfactory. De Witt Clinton points to the numerous mural remains which existed throughout the northern, central and western parts of this State, and to the more remarkable ones bordering the Ohio and Mississippi rivers and their branches as evidence of the fact;\* while more recent authors, reasoning from more exact data, ascribe the origin of the former works to a much more recent date, and to a different race of people than the latter.† The evidences referring to a pre-historic period within this State are rare, though the celebrated Pompey stone‡ may be cited as an instance of this character, without, however, furnishing necessarily conclusive proof.

That the nations of the eastern hemisphere had knowledge of the existence of the American continent long before its discovery by Columbus, their literature gives abundant evidence; and that its aboriginal inhabitants were descended from eastern peoples is generally conceded, though the theory that American antiquity ante-dates that of Asia, is not without its advocates.

Humboldt, from his observations of the remains of the civilizations of Mexico and Central America, was convinced that communication had existed between the eastern and western continents, evidence of which he found in the religious symbols, the architecture, the hieroglyphics, and the social customs made manifest by these ruins; and the Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg shows that the symbols of phallic worship, once so prevalent, and still, to some extent, practiced in the East, were de-

scribed by the Spanish writers at the time of the conquest. "These," says Baldwin, "with the serpent devices, the sun worship, and the remarkable knowledge of astronomy that existed in connection with them, show a system of religion," of which, with the social institutions it consecrated, "Asia," says the Abbé, "appears to have been the cradle." "The traditions of these countries," says the same author, "are still more explicit. Their uniform testimony is, that the ancient American civilization came originally from the East across the ocean."\*

The origin of the barbarous Indians of North America is buried in even greater obscurity than that of the probable aborigines of this continent. Our information regarding it is almost wholly traditional and conjectural. Efforts have been made to connect them with the Mound-builders as their progenitors, and there are able advocates of the theory which supposes the unity of the races; but, says Foster,† a broad chasm is to be spanned before we can link the two, who, he says, "were essentially different in their forms of government, their habits and their daily pursuits." The former, "since known to the white man, has spurned the restraints of a sedentary life, which attach to agriculture, and whose requirements, in his view, are ignoble. He was never known to erect structures which should survive the lapse of a generation." "The Mound-builders," he adds, "cultivated the soil in a methodical manner, far different from the mode presented by the present Indians," and he cites as evidence "the vestiges of ancient garden-beds" left by them. Baldwin says, referring to the savage tribes, or wild Indians, their barbarism was "original;" there was nothing to indicate that they or their ancestors, near or remote, had ever been civilized, "even to the extent of becoming capable of settled life or organized industry."‡ He adds, "the constant traditions of these Indians, supported by concurring circumstantial evidence, appears to warrant the belief that they came to this part of the continent originally from the west, or north-west, at a period too late to connect them in this way with the Mound-builders." After referring to the skill of the Mound-builders in the ceramic and other arts, he asks, "who can imagine the Iroquois or Algonquins working the copper mines with such intelligence and skill, and such a combination of systematic and persistent industry!

\* *Collections of the New York Historical Society for 1814*, 89.

† Says E. A. Squier, M. A., "\*\*\*\* none of the ancient works of this State, (New York,) of which traces remain, displaying any considerable degree of regularity, can lay claim to high antiquity. All of them may be referred, with certainty, to the period succeeding the commencement of European intercourse."—*Antiquities of New York and the West*, 9.

‡ This is a small boulder about thirteen inches long and twelve inches wide, bearing a most remarkable inscription and figures, which, if genuine, and correctly interpreted, furnishes what is supposed to be the earliest evidences of the presence of Europeans in North America. It dates back to a period earlier than the discovery of New England, New York or Virginia, a hundred years earlier than the founding of Plymouth colony, and within twenty-three years of the discovery of the new continent by Cabot. It has been reasonably conjectured by the author of *Clark's Onondaga* to be a sepulchral monument, erected, possibly, by a party of Spaniards, who, stimulated by the love of adventure, allured by the love of gold, or driven by some rude blast of misfortune, may have visited that region and lost one of their number by death. This stone was found some sixty years ago at Watervale, in the town of Pompey, in Onondaga county, which town, says Dr. Henry S. Holmes, Librarian of the State Library at Albany, "has yielded up more relics of the aborigines than any other place in this State."

\* *Pre-Historic Nations*, by John D. Baldwin, A. M., 392-395.

† *Pre-Historic Races of the United States*, 347.

‡ *Ancient America*, 59.



They had no tradition of such a condition of life, no trace of it. It is absurd to suppose a relationship, or a connection of any kind, between the original barbarism of these Indians and the civilization of the Mound-builders. The two peoples were entirely distinct and separate from each other. If they really belonged to the same race, which is extremely doubtful, we must go back through unnumbered ages to find their common origin and the date of their separation."\* Says Bancroft, "It has been asked if our Indians are not the wrecks of more civilized nations." He answers: "Their language refutes the hypothesis, every one of its forms is a witness that their ancestors were, like themselves, not yet disenthralled from nature."†

Charlevoix and other later writers have entered into elaborate disquisitions on the probable origin of the American Indian, and the curious reader will find much to interest, if not to instruct him on this vexed question. The theory of a northwestern immigration by the barbarous hordes of Asia has long been advocated and has gained credence among modern authors generally. John de Laët, a Flemish writer, was an early advocate of this theory and among the first to remark a resemblance in the features, complexion and manners of the Scythians, Tartars and Samoeides and those of the American Indians. "Ledyard," says Bancroft, "whose curiosity filled him with the passion to circumnavigate the globe and cross its continents, as he stood in Siberia, with men of the Mongolian race before him, and compared them with the Indians who had been his old playfellows and schoolmates at Dartmouth writes deliberately that, universally and circumstantially, they resemble the aborigines of America. On the Connecticut and the Obi, he saw but one race." "The American and Mongolian races of men, on the two sides of the Pacific," adds the latter author, "have a near resemblance. Both are alike strongly and definitely marked by the more capacious palatine fossa, of which the dimensions are so much larger that a careful observer could, out of a heap of skulls, readily separate the Mongolian and American from the Caucasian, but could not distinguish them from each other. Both have the orbit of the eye quadrangular, rather than oval; both, especially the American, have comparatively a narrowness of the forehead; the facial angle in both, but especially in the American, is comparatively

small; in both, the bones of the nose are flatter and broader than in the Caucasian, and in so equal a degree, and with apertures so similar, that, on indiscriminate selections of specimens from the two, an observer could not, from this feature, discriminate which of them belonged to the old continent; both, but especially the Americans, are characterized by a prominence of the jaws. The elongated occiput is common to the American and the Asiatic; and there is to each very nearly the same obliquity of the face. Between the Mongolian of Southern Asia and of Northern Asia there is a greater difference than between the Mongolian Tartar and the North American. The Iroquois is more unlike the Peruvian than he is unlike the wanderer on the steppes of Siberia. Physiology has not succeeded in defining the qualities which belong to every well-formed Mongolian, and which never belong to an indigenous American; still less can geographical science draw a boundary line between the races."\* Priest's observations led him to the conclusion that "Asia and America were peopled by similar races of men."†

The traditions of the Lenni Lenape ‡ or Delawares as they are called by the English, say that they "resided many hundred years ago in a very distant country in the western part of the American continent." They resolved to migrate eastward, and having reached the Mississippi, then fell in with the Mengwe, (Iroquois,) who had likewise emigrated from a distant country and struck upon this river somewhat higher up. The Iroquois, like the Delawares, were proceeding eastward. The country east of the Mississippi was inhabited by the Alligewi,§ a

\* History of the United States, II., 460, 461.

† *American Antiquities*.

‡ Lenni Lenape, says Heckewelder, who spent forty years among the Indians as a Moravian missionary, is the national and proper name of the people we call Delawares. It signifies "'original people,' a race of human beings who are the same that they were in the beginning, unchanged and unmixed." The Lenape are known and called, he says, by all the western, northern, and some of the southern nations, by the name of *Wapanachki*, which, among them, is a generic name, signifying "'people at the rising of the sun,' or as we would say, *Eastlanders*," and which the Europeans corrupted into *Apenaki*, *Openagi*, *Abenaguis* and *Abenakis*.—(*Introduction to Historical Account of the Indian Nations*, 25-26.) "The term Lenape," says Schoolcraft, "appears to carry the same meaning as *inaba*, a male, and the word was probably used nationally, and with emphasis in the sense of men." Loskiel defines the name "*Lennilenape*," as meaning "*Indian men*," and says "the name Delawares was undoubtedly first given them by the Europeans."—(*History of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians in North America*, by George Henry Loskiel, Part I., Chap. I., 2.)

§ "It is generally believed," says Yates and Moulton, (*History of New York*), "that the *Alleghewi*, or *Alleghans*, were of Welch origin. Priest (*American Antiquities*), traces the *Alleghewi* from the lake country to the 'vale of Mexico, where they finally and permanently rested," and there assumed the name of *Aztecas*, or people of the lakes. The course pursued in their migration is marked by the mounds where they rested, or dwelt temporarily. Schoolcraft says, "they occupied a large portion of the western area of the State of New York, comprising the valley of the Alleghany river to its utmost source, and extending eastwardly an undefined distance." "The Alleghany river and mountains," says Heckewelder, have "indubitably been named after them."—(*Historical Account of the Indian Nations*, 30.)

\* *Ancient America*, 59-61.

† *History of the United States*, II, 417.



powerful nation, of great physical development, who had many large towns and regular fortifications of earth on the great rivers flowing through their lands. They denied the Lenape the privilege of settling in their neighborhood, but gave them permission to pass through their country to the eastward; when, however, they observed the great numbers of the latter they were alarmed and treacherously attacked with great fury those who had crossed the river, threatening the others with destruction if they persisted in crossing. The Lenape, being too weak to force a passage against so powerful an enemy, made common cause with the Iroquois, and after a series of sanguinary battles, continuing through many years, and involving immense losses on either side, the Alligewi, to avoid destruction, abandoned their country and fled down the Mississippi, whence they never returned.\*

These traditions agree substantially with those of the Mahicans,† who inhabited the country immediately east of the Hudson, and were, says Heckewelder, a branch of the Lenape family.

The Lenape and Iroquois lived peaceably in the conquered territory of the Alligewi for a long period—"some say many hundred years"—and rapidly increased in numbers. Eventually some of the more enterprising Lenape hunters and warriors crossed the mountains to the Atlantic and discovered the Susquehanna and Delaware rivers and subsequently the Hudson. After a long

\* Heckewelder's *Historical Account of the Indian Nations*, 29-32.

† Joannes De Laët, who published his *Nieuwe Wereld*, or description of the West Indies, as the country was then denominated, sixteen years after Hudson's discovery, designates them by this name; also in his map of Nova Anglia Novem Belgium et Virginia, (in *Novus Orbis*.) According to Messrs. Dr. Barton and Heckewelder, (*Yates and Moulton's History of New York*, 226,) the *Manikani* and *Mahikans* of DeLaët; the *Mahicanders* (Joost Hartger's work, printed in Amsterdam, in 1651,) *Mohicanders* (Barton) and *Nahikanders*, (Benson's Memoir,) of the Dutch; the *Manhikans*, *Mahikans* or *Mohegans*, according to Prof. Ebeling, and the *Mohegans* or *Mahhekanew*, the original name of the Mohegans, (Gov. Clinton Dis. 2 N. Y.: H. Col. 41,) according to the English, (See Edwards on the Mohegan language;) the *Mohicans*, *Mahiccon*, (Ch. Thompson, Esq.,) and lastly the *Mahicans* and *Mahicanni*, (Barton and Heckewelder,) were all one people, originally a branch of the Delaware nation. The name, as adopted by the early French writers, and given by La Hontan in the old Algonkin, is *Mahingan*. (Ruttenber, 51.) Heckewelder says he is unacquainted with the origin of the name—Mahicanni—(Ms. Communication to Dr. Miller, 1801, in Library of the New York Hist. Soc.) Its equivalent—the word Mohegan—says Schoolcraft is not the true Indian term, having been shorn of a part of its true sound by the early French, Dutch and English writers. "It was a phrase to denote an enchanted wolf, or a wolf of supernatural power"—the wolf being "the prevailing totem of all the Hudson River cantons." The modern Mohegans called themselves *Muhhekaniew*, a term corresponding, apparently, with that (*Muhheakunnuk*) used by Capt. Hendrick, the Mohawk Chieftain, in his tradition of the Mahicans, which signifies "great waters or sea, which are constantly in motion, either ebbing or flowing," and which, being the place of their nativity, was not resembled by any stream in their migrations towards the east until they reached the Hudson. (*Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 50, 51. *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, IX., 101.)

absence they returned, and gave so favorable an account of the newly discovered country as to induce the belief among their brethren that it was "destined for them by the Great Spirit." They emigrated thither, at first in small numbers, till the great body of the nation had made it their place of abode, with their central possessions on the Delaware. Here they divided themselves into three tribes. The Turtle, the Turkey, and the Wolf—calling themselves respectively, the *Unamis*, the *Unalachtgos*, and the *Minsis*. The former two chose for their place of settlement the country lying nearest to the sea; while the Minsis, who were considered the most warlike and active, located to the northward, between them and the Iroquois, who lived in the vicinity of the great lakes and on their tributary streams.

The Minsis' territory extended originally from the head-waters of the Delaware and Susquehanna south to the mountainous regions of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and from the Hudson west and south-west far beyond the Susquehanna. Their council fire was located at Minnisink.

These tribes, says Heckewelder, multiplied and separated into distinct branches, taking the names of "simple natural objects," or of "something striking or extraordinary," and settling in distant localities; until, he says, nearly forty tribes honored them with the title of *grandfather*, "a title which," says Ruttenber, "some of them continue to apply to the present day."\* "This was the case with the *Mahicanni* or Mahicans, in the east, a people who by intermarriage had become a detached body, mixing two languages together, and forming out of the two a dialect of their own: choosing to live by themselves, they had crossed the Hudson River, naming it Mahicannituck River after their assumed name, and spread themselves over all that country which now composes the eastern states."† This statement of Heckewelder's warrants the assumption that the Mahicans, who inhabited the country east of the Hudson, were the progenitors of the Pequots and Mohegans, who inhabited Connecticut and the country north of it, and were believed by Dr. Trumbull to be one tribe, taking their names "from

\* *Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 47.

† The Delawares call all *nations*, (except the *Mengwa*, as they, or 'Maqua,' as the Mahicanni term the Five Nations or Iroquois, and except the Wyandots or Hurons,) this side of the Mississippi, and even beyond it: all the southern nations, all the eastern, and those of the Canadas (except as above,) 'Noochwissak,' that is, 'my grandchild-*ren*;' and these all acknowledge the Delawares their '*Mochomes*,' that is, '*their grandfather*.'"—*Yates and Moulton's History of New York*, 227.

Schoolcraft bears equally strong testimony to this fact.

† Heckewelder's *Historical Account of the Indian Nations*, 26, 35.

the place of their situation.”\* “The Pequot country proper,” says Rutenber, was principally within the three towns of New London, Groton and Stonington;† and that author, as well as Gallatin‡ and DeForrest,§ assumes the identity as to race of the Mahicans, Pequots and Mohegans, though he asserts a distinct tribal organization.¶ Elsewhere Heckewelder quotes authorities || supposing the identity of the Mahicans and Pequots.\*\*

The Mahicans, who, says O’Callaghan, (“the Mahicanders or River Indians,”) lined the Hudson on either side to its mouth,†† had, according to Heckewelder’s account, been confined to the east bank of the river at the time of Hudson’s advent in 1609. Heckewelder’s information “of the extent of country the Mahicanni inhabited,” (the best he could obtain,) “was from an aged and intelligent man of this nation, whose grandfather had been a noted chief.” He said the western boundary was the *Mahicanniltuck*, (the Hudson or North River;) and that their “settlement extended on the east side of this river from *Thuphane* or *Tuphanne*, (a Delaware word for *cold stream*, from which the whites have derived the name *Tappan*,) to the extent of tide water up this river; here was the uppermost town. From thence our towns were scattered throughout the country on the smaller rivers and creeks.” “Our nearest neighbors on the east,” continues the narrative, “were Wampano. These inhabited the Connecticut river ‡‡ downwards, and had their largest town where the sea runs a great way into the land, and where the white people have since built a town, which they call *New Haven*. These (the Wampano) were in possession of an island, which the white people call *Rhode Island*. Adjoining the Wampano, east, were the *Munachécani*; next to these the *Paamnakto*; then the *Patuchtinnau*; then the *Wawidchtenno*, and the *Machtitschwánnau*. These latter lived at or near a place on the sea, where there were a number of islands together, through which a strong current ran, wherefore they were called by this name, which signifieth the same. All these nations were with the Mahicanni like one, and assisted their grandfather, the Delawares, in carrying on the war

against the common enemy the Maqua, until the white people had come into their country. Our grandfather (the Delawares,) owned and inhabited all the country from the extent of tide-water above *Gáschtenick*\* to the extent of tide-water, in a river far to the south, where a place was called *Pathámook* or *Pate-ham-mok*.† Clean across this extent of country (viz, from Albany to the Potomac,) our grandfather had a long house, with a door at each end, one door being at *Pate-ham-mok*, and the other at *Gáschtenick*; which doors were always open to all the nations united with them. To this house the nations from ever so far off used to resort, and smoke the pipe of peace with their grandfather. The white people coming over the great water, unfortunately landed at each end of this long house of our grandfathers, and it was not long before they began to pull the same down at both ends. Our grandfather still kept repairing the same, though obliged to make it from time to time shorter, until at length the white people, who had by this time grown very powerful, assisted the common enemy, the *Maqua*, in erecting a *strong house* on the ruins of their grandfathers.”‡ This accords substantially with a communication from Dr. Barton, which says, “the Mahicans occupied \* \* \* the east side of the Hudson, from a site opposite to Albany down to the Tappan Sea. They were chiefly confined to the Hudson shore, or within ten or fifteen miles east of it.”§ “These were the people that swarmed the eastern banks of the river when Hudson sailed by their settlements, from the borders of the Manhattans to the tide-water beyond Albany. They were so much more numerous than other Indians on the same river, that they in particular were subsequently denominated the River Indians.”||

Wassenar, an early Dutch writer, states that at the time of the discovery, the Mahicans held twenty-five (seventy-five English) miles on both sides of the river in the vicinity of Fort Orange, which was built on their lands; but concludes with the statement that the *Maquas* (Iroquois) held the west shore. This latter statement harmonized with that of DeLaët, who wrote in 1625; and, says Rutenber, if it is considered that Wassenar wrote “at different periods extending from 1621 to 1632,

\* *History of Connecticut.*

† *Indian Tribes of Hudson’s River*, 43, (note.)

‡ *Gallatin*, 11, 34.

§ *History of the Indians of Connecticut.*

|| *Indian Tribes of Hudson’s River*, 44.

¶ *Coll. Mass. His. Soc.* IX, 77. *Trumbull’s History of Connecticut*, I, 28.

\*\* *Historical Account of the Indian Nations*, 78.

†† *History of New Netherland*, I, 47.

‡‡ *Connecticoota*, meaning *Long River*, was the Indian name.—Judge Benson’s Memoir.

\* The Mahicanni name for Albany.

† The Potomac. This is a Delaware word which signifies “*an arrival of persons by water*.”

‡ Heckewelder’s Ms Communication to Dr. Miller, 1801. *Library New York Hist. Soc. Yates and Moulton’s History of New York*, 227-229.

§ Ms. with New York Hist. Soc.

|| *Yates and Moulton’s History of New York*, 230.



his account will be found entirely consistent with itself." "From information subsequently obtained, however," adds Ruttenber, "and especially that furnished by treaties and other documentary papers, it would appear that at the time of the discovery, the *Mahicans* held possession under sub-tribal organizations, of the east bank of the river from an undefined point north of Albany to the sea, including Long Island; and that their dominion extended east to the Connecticut, where they joined kindred tribes; that on the west bank of the Hudson they ran down as far as Catskill, and west to Schenectady."\* Messrs. Yates and Moulton think it "probable that they had in former times reached to the head-waters of the Hudson, until they met their rivals in the vicinity of Lacus Irocoisia, (Champlain,) or near the Green Mountains west of that lake. There is no doubt they once owned and occupied the Saratoga tract, now including a county of that name in this State."†

## CHAPTER II.

THE IROQUOIS FAMILY—THE ALGONKIN FAMILY—THEIR INHERENT WEAKNESS—UNIVERSALITY OF THEIR LANGUAGE—THE DELAWARES—RELATIVE RANK OF THE THREE TRIBES OF THE DELAWARES—THEIR ORGANIZATION AND GOVERNMENT—SUCCESSION OF CHIEFTAINCIES HEREDITARY IN THE FEMALE LINE—DUTIES AND POWERS OF THE CHIEF—INDIAN MODE OF EXPIATING MURDER—ORGANIZATION AND GOVERNMENT OF THE MAHICANS—METHOD OF DECLARING WAR—OFFENSIVE AND DEFENSIVE WEAPONS—PREPARATIONS FOR WAR—ENDURANCE AND SUFFERINGS OF INDIAN WARRIORS—INDIAN TORTURE—INDIAN TOTEMS.

WHEN the Europeans first had intercourse with the aborigines of North America, the latter consisted of two great families,

who are at present known as the Iroquois\* and the Algonkins.† The immediate dominion of the Iroquois proper, or Five Nations, extended from the borders of Vermont to Western New York, and from the lakes to the head-waters of the Ohio, Susquehanna and Delaware. To the north and west lay the Huron, Neutral and Erie nations, and to the south the Andastes, all kindred tribes of the Iroquois family.

The Algonkin family was much more numerous than that of the Iroquois, but lost much of its effective strength by being dispersed over a wide extent of country. This made many of its tribes an easy prey to the rapacity of the Iroquois, who, from the want of thorough concert of action among their enemies—for though cognate they were not coherent—were enabled to attack and subdue them in detail. "The primitive language which was the most widely diffused, and the most fertile in dialects," says Bancroft, "received from the French the name of *Algonkin*. It was the mother tongue of those who greeted the colonists of Raleigh at Roanoke, and of those who welcomed the pilgrims to Plymouth. It was heard from the Bay of Gaspé to the valley of the Des Moines; from Cape Fear, and, it may be, from the Savannah, to the land of the Esquimaux; from the Cumberland River of

\* This was the French name for the five confederate nations of Indians who resided mostly within this State, and was given them, says Charlevoix, because they usually began and finished their speeches with the word *hira*, which means, "I say," or "I have said," and combined as an affix with the word *Koue*, is an exclamation expressing joy or sorrow, according as the pronunciation is long or short. (*Garneau's History of Canada*.) By the Dutch they were called "Maquas." They denominated themselves "Mingoes," meaning United People. (*Clark's Onondaga*.) Their true name is "*Hodénosaunee*," or "People of the Long House," because the five nations were ranged in a long line through Central New York, and likened to one of their long bark houses. (*Parkman's Jesuits*.) Loskiel says "they call themselves *Aquanuschioni*, that is, *United People*; always to remind each other that their safety and power consists in a mutual strict adherence to their alliance." (*Mission of the United Brethren, Part I., Chap. I., 2.*) They also call themselves "*Canossioone*," or "*Konossione*," meaning, in the Iroquois language, "the whole house, or all the Indians together." (*Colonial History, IV., 78, 296.*)

They were subsequently denominated the Six Nations on the admission to their confederacy in 1713, of the remnant of the Tuscaroras, who formerly belonged to them, (*Colonial History, V., 376, 387.*) and who, in resisting the encroachments of the proprietaries of North Carolina, who assigned their lands to the German Palatines, were almost destroyed in their fort on the River Taw, March 26, 1713, having lost 800 in prisoners, who were sold as slaves to the allies of the English. The Tuscaroras were assigned lands by the Oneidas, west of and in close proximity to them, and they, like the Oneidas, remained friendly to the colonists during the Revolutionary war, while the rest of the Six Nations mostly remained the allies of the English.

† The French called them Adirondacks, or, more properly, a tribe living in Canada, bearing the family name. (*Colonial History, V., 791.*) In Iroquois the name signifies "tree eaters," (*Colonial History, IV., 899.*) and was given them in derision by the Mohawks, because, subsisting mostly by the chase, during the long Canadian winters when game was scarce, they were driven by hunger to subsist for many weeks together upon the buds and bark and sometimes upon the young wood of forest trees.

\* *Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 34. *Wassenar's Historie Van Europa*, Amsterdam 1621-1632.

† *History of New York*, 95, 230. From the translation of the Saratoga purchase, (among the manuscripts of the New York Hist. Soc.,) say these authors, (230, note,) it appears that the "*Mahikend*" Indians were present at the court-house in Albany, July 26, 1683, at the purchase of the lands at Saratoga, and saw the Mohawks receive payment. Being required to say whether they had any claim on the lands, they then declared that they desisted from all right and ownership which they formerly had thereto, deferring to the discretion of the purchasers to give them something of an acknowledgment or not, as it was their land of old, before the Mohawks conquered (or won) it. They also signed a quitclaim or memorandum, declaring in the name of the whole nation who might have any pretension to the same, that they would, so far as respects their nation, clear them from all demands. Whereupon the purchasers gave them seven duffels garments, as a memorial of the aforesaid purchase, two half casks of beer, and two kegs of wine. Albany Records, C. fol. 290.

Kentucky to the southern bank of the Missinipi. It was spoken, though not exclusively, in a territory that extended through sixty degrees of longitude and more than twenty degrees of latitude."\*

We have in a preceding chapter followed the Delaware, the principal branch of the Algonkin family, in their migrations from the west to the east, and fixed the location of the Mahicans, a branch of the Delaware, at the period of European settlement, on the east side of the Hudson. The Delaware, as we have seen, were divided into three tribes, of whom, says Loskiel, "the *Unami* are considered as the head of the nation, the *Wunalachtikos* are next in rank, and then follow the *Monsys*."† Each tribe was but a union of families,‡ and each had a chief, who, says Loskiel, was nothing more than the most respected among his equals in rank. Each chief, he adds, had his counselors, who were "either experienced warriors, or aged and respectable fathers of families." These constituted the council, "appointed to watch over the welfare of the tribe." In matters regarding the whole nation they sent representatives to attend a general council. It was imperative that the chief be a member of the tribe in which he presided. He was not chosen by his own tribe, but by the chiefs of the two other tribes, who, with their counselors and whole tribes, moved in procession with singing towards the place appointed for the election to take place, entering the council house at the east end. The succession depended on birth, and was inherited through the female line. The child belonged to the clan of the mother, not that of the father, from whom it could not inherit anything. All rank, titles and possessions passed through the female. The son of a chief could never be a chief by hereditary title, though he might become one through personal merit; but a grandson, great-grandson or nephew might succeed him.

"This system of clanship with the rule of descent inseparable from it, was," says Parkman, "of very wide prevalence. Indeed, it is more than probable that close observation would have detected it in every tribe east of the Mississippi; while there is positive evidence of its existence in by far the greater number." The Chipewas, however, furnished an exception to this rule. With them, says Loskiel, the son of a chief had a legal right to succeed his father.

This rule, though binding, was very elastic, and capable of stretching to the farthest limits of the tribe. Invariably with the Delaware the chief was succeeded by a near relative, well acquainted with the affairs of the State, but he must always be acceptable to the whole nation.

The new chief was inducted into office by a formal council of the chiefs of the nation, who enjoined on him his duties regarding the preservation or re-establishment of peace, and admonished him not to meddle with the affairs of war, but to keep his people from it, continually to attend to the welfare of his nation, and willingly hear their remonstrances if he should commit a fault. He was required, with the advice of his counselors, to keep good order amongst his tribe, and to decide all quarrels and disputes; but he could neither command, compel nor punish, as in that case he would have been forsaken by the whole tribe. Every word savoring of command was immediately rejected with contempt by the Indian, who was always jealous of his liberty. He was compelled to keep up his reputation and enforce his authority by a prudent, courteous and winning behavior. He held his office by reason of merit and the esteem in which he was held by the people, and forfeited that distinction when this esteem was lost. A respect for native superiority and a willingness to yield to it were always conspicuous. As he was not vested with the power to punish, neither was it his prerogative to pardon. The punishment of murder and other atrocious crimes was relegated to the injured family.

It was the duty of the chief to entertain strangers to visit the tribe on business, also ambassadors from other nations; but if their number was too great they were put into a separate house, and their wants supplied at the public expense. That he might be able to dispense this hospitality without impoverishment, the men of his tribe furnished him with game, and the women assisted his wife in her plantations. When he designed visiting another chief he sent him a piece of tobacco, with this message: "Smoke of this tobacco and look towards my dwelling, then thou shalt see me coming towards thee on such a day."

The chief received no compensation for his services. Honor and esteem were his chief rewards; shame and being despised his punishment. The principal men were generally poorer than the common people; for they affected to give away and distribute all the presents and plunder they got by treaty or in war. Thus while the system

\* *History of the United States*, II., 394-395.

† *History of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians in North America*, Part I., Chap. I., p. 2.

‡ *Bancroft's History of the United States*, II., 427.



held out ample incentives to valorous achievement, there was nothing to tempt the covetous and sordid.\*

"A captain," says Loskiel, from whose interesting account these facts are mostly derived, "is the chief's right hand. He must undertake everything committed to him by the chief, even at the hazard of his life, for his duty as captain requires this of him. But if he is either wounded or killed by the enemy, the whole nation joins in revenging his death." The office of captain is neither elective nor hereditary, but is bestowed as a recognition of ability in war.

"The principal duty of the first chief of the Delawares," says the same author, "is to maintain the peace and covenants made between them and the rest of the Indian nations and Europeans. He therefore carries on a kind of correspondence with them, with a view to be always acquainted with their disposition towards his people. He also sends embassies, but generally with the advice and consent of the two other chiefs. If the Europeans or Indians send a disagreeable message, the chief's answer has always a double meaning. It would be deemed very rude to inquire an explanation, and against the law of the State to give one." For small mistakes he was admonished by his people; but for any misdemeanor jeopardizing the commonwealth he was reprimanded by the two other chiefs, and for continued delinquency he was forsaken and his power at an end.

"The governments of the aborigines," says Bancroft, "scarcely differed from each other," except as accident gave a predominance to one or the other of the elements entering into them. "Each village governed itself as if independent, and each after the same analogies, without variety. If the observer had regard to the sachems, (whom Loskiel calls chiefs,) the government seemed monarchical, but, as of measures that concerned all they could not conclude aught unto which the people were averse and every man of due age was admitted to council, it might also be described as a democracy. In council, the people were guided by the eloquent, carried away by the brave; and this influence, which was recognized and regular in its action, appeared to constitute an oligarchy.†

Such substantially was the organization and government of the Mahican and other branches of the Delaware nation, neither of whom had a written constitution. The Mahicans had a chief sachem,

who was chosen by the nation, with the title to the office hereditary in the lineage of his wife. He remained at all times with, and consulted the welfare of his tribe, and concluded all of the treaties in their behalf. He had charge of the *mnoti*, or peace bag, which contained the strings and belts of wampum, which were the tokens of amity between his and other tribes and nations. He was assisted by counselors called chiefs, and by three others, who were respectively denominated *hero*, *owl*, and *runner*. Both the *hero* and *owl* were offices of merit; the former was bestowed on those only distinguished by prowess and prudence in war; and the recipient of the latter must be a good speaker, with a retentive memory. The *heroes* were charged with the execution of war when that was decided on in council; the *owl* sat beside his sachem and with a loud voice proclaimed his orders to the people; he also rose at day-light, aroused the people, and summoned them to their daily duties. The office of the *runner* was to carry messages and convene councils.\*

The chief or sachem could not declare war without the consent of the captains, and when war was determined on the care of the tribe or nation passed for the time being from the former to the latter, who relinquished it to the civil authorities again when peace was proposed. The Delawares, like the Iroquois, but unlike some other nations, did not declare war by a formal message; but sent out a small party, who killed and scalped the first man they met belonging to the nation they intended to engage, then cleaved the skull with a hatchet, which was left in it, or laid a war-club, painted red, upon the body of the victim.

But little preparation for war was needed. The primitive offensive weapons were bows, arrows and clubs. The latter were made of the hardest wood, not quite the length of a man's arm, and very heavy, with a large round knob at one end. Their weapon of defense was a shield made of the tough hide of a buffalo, on the concave side of which they received the arrows and darts of the enemy. These, however, were laid entirely aside by the Delawares and Iroquois, even while the bow, arrows and club were in vogue; and fire-arms were substituted for the latter weapons on the advent of the Europeans. But previous to the substitution of guns they supplemented the knobs of their clubs with nails and pieces of iron. To the arrows of the Indians who greeted Hudson in 1609, points, consisting of sharp stones, were fastened with pitch. Their sole pro-

\* Colden's *Five Indian Nations*. O'Callaghan's *New Netherland*, I, 56.

† *History of the United States*, II., 428.

\* Stockbridge, *Past and Present*.

vision on such occasions consisted of pounded corn and maple sugar. The night previous to their departure was spent in alimentary debauchery and dancing. A feast of dog's flesh was always provided on such occasions.\* They were always followed to their first night's encampment, (which was usually but two or three miles from the village,) by the women, who took with them their old clothes and brought back the finery in which they marched from the castle.

They often made long and tedious marches to the lands of their enemies ; and as their provisions soon gave out, it became necessary to spend some days in hunting. They dispersed through the woods for that purpose ; but returned to the place of rendezvous exactly at the time appointed. No one had precedence during the march, not even the captain. Their provisions were divided in equal shares, however small the portion allotted to each. The Indian warriors possessed astonishing patience and perseverance, encountered incredible dangers, and lived upon the most scanty fare ; for as soon as they entered the enemy's country they could hunt no longer, and though they had always sufficient provisions for some days, being frequently under the necessity of hiding for several weeks in the woods before venturing an attack, they suffered incredibly from hunger and other inconveniences. The utmost care was exercised to prevent premature discovery and elude pursuit. They always recorded these exploits by the aid of mnemonic symbols, rudely sketched on the smooth side of a piece of bark, peeled for that purpose from a tree—usually an oak, as being most durable.

The horrible, cruel and remorseless tortures with which they, in common with other Indians, persecuted their prisoners, forms one of the blackest pages in their history ; while the heroism and fortitude with which they endured these tortures is the marvel of civilization. Even women were not exempt from them ; for both men and women were inexorably subjected to the most revolting and ignominious tortures, even to burning alive, though the latter less frequently than the former. Not all their captives, however, were subjected to torture ; for many were adopted into the families of those who had lost friends and relatives in the war. Terrible as were these tortures, they are not without a parallel in the history of civilized nations ; and there is the added virtue that they were measurably free from that vindictiveness which was the inspiring genius of the latter. With them it was a

matter of education ; for, says DeWitt Clinton, "to produce death by the most protracted suffering was sanctioned among them by general immemorial usage." Bancroft significantly says : "We call them cruel ; yet they never invented the thumb-screw, or the boot, or the rack, or broke on the wheel, or exiled bands of their nations for opinion's sake ; and never protected the monopoly of a medicine man by the gallows, or the block, or by fire,"\*

As each tribe had its sachem and chief or captain, so also each had its specific device or totem, denoting original consanguinity. The totems of the Mahicans were the Bear, the Wolf and the Turtle. The former, which, says Rutenber, "appear to have been in occupation in the vicinity of Albany,"† was according to Mahican tradition, "considered the leading totem and entitled to the office of chief sachem." These totems were universally respected, and were often tattooed on the person of the Indian and even rudely painted on the gable-end of his cabin, some in black, others in red. They entitled the wandering savage to the hospitality of the wigwam which bore the emblem corresponding with his own. These devices consisted of animals, birds, etc. They had various uses, but the most important was that which denoted tribal relation.

### CHAPTER III.

ABORIGINES OF DUCHESS COUNTY — DIVISIONS OF THE MAHICANS—THEIR TERRITORIAL POSSESSIONS—THE WAPPINGERS—SUPPOSED IDENTITY WITH THE SANHIKANS AND SANKIKANI—CONFLICTING STATEMENTS RESPECTING THEIR LOCATION—DEPOSITION OF DAVID NIMHAM REGARDING IT—CHIEFTAINCIES OF THE WAPPINGERS—THE HEAD CHIEFTAINCY LOCATED IN DUCHESS COUNTY—VILLAGES OF THE WAPPINGERS — DANKAMMER POINT — TRADITIONAL INDIAN VILLAGES.

THE territory embraced within the present limits of Dutchess County was the home at different periods of the Mahicans, who have been styled the first inhabitants of Hudson River,‡ the Wappingers, who originally lived west of the Hudson, and subsequently joined the Mahicans, and a remnant of the Pequots, the earliest victims

\* *History of the United States*, II, 447.

† *Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 50, (note.)

‡ *Col. Hist. IV.*, 502.

\* *Colden's Five Indian Nations*.



to the Europeans, who were nearly exterminated May 26, 1637, and the remnant subsequently driven from their homes in Connecticut. The latter dwelt in the present town of Dover, and are still represented by their descendants in the valley of the Housatonic, to which they subsequently removed. Their sachem was Gideon Mauwee, whose granddaughter, Aunt Eunice Mauwee, died in 1860, at the age of 103 years.

The Mahicans were a confederacy,\* although the several nations composing it have never been designated, says Ruttenber, who adds that certain general divisions appear under the titles of the *Mahicans*, *Soquatucks*, *Horicons*, *Pennacooks*, *Nipmucks*, *Abenakis*, *Nawaas*, *Sequins*, and *Wappingers*. The former, the representative nation of the confederacy on the Hudson, appears, he says, to have taken original position there, and to have sent out snbduing colonies to the south and east, originating other national combinations. Their ancient council fire was kindled at Schodack, opposite the city of Albany, the country in the vicinity of which they occupied. The Soquatucks occupied the country east of the Green Mountains; the Horicons, the Lake George district; the Pennacooks,† the territory "from Haverhill to the sources of the Connecticut; the Nipmucks, the country "about Worcester, Oxford, Grafton, Dudley, &c., in Massachusetts;‡ the Abenakis, "the inland country on the upper part of the Kennebec River, in Maine;§ the Nawaas and Sequins, the country bordering the Connecticut, the latter immediately south of the former; and the Wappingers, the country east of the Hudson and immediately south of the Mahicans, extending from Roelaff Jansen's Kill, or Livingston Creek, to the sea. The first of these general divisions was again divided into at least five parts, as known to the authorities of New York, viz: the Mahicans, occupying the country in the vicinity of Albany; the Wiekagjocks, described by Wassenar as "next below the *Maikens*;" the Mechkentowoons, lying above Catskill and on Beeren or Mahican Island; the Wawyachton-

ocks,\* who apparently resided in the western parts of Dutchess and Columbia counties; and the Westenhuks, subsequently known as the Stockbridges, who held the capital of the confederacy, and occupied the village of Kaunaumee, where the missionary Brainerd labored, and which he describes as "near twenty miles from Stockbridge and near about twenty miles distant from Albany eastward;" Potatik, located by the Moravians on the Housatonic "seventy miles inland;" and Westenhuks or Wuahktakook, the capital of the confederacy, located on Sauthier's map, among the hills south of Stockbridge. The villages of the Wawyachtonocks, says Ruttenber, are without designation, but it is probable that Shekomeko, about two miles south of the village of Pine Plains, and once the seat of a flourishing Moravian mission, was classed as one of them, as well as Wechquadnach, also the seat of a Moravian mission, described as "twenty-eight miles below Stockbridge." He adds, "that their villages and chief-tancies were even more numerous than those of the *Montauks* and *Wappingers*," there is every reason to suppose, but causes the very opposite of those which led to the preservation of the location of the latter, permitted the former to go down with so many unrecorded facts relating to the tribe.†

The Wappingers, or Wappingis, were, like the Mahicans, with whom they united, a branch of the Delawares, and are supposed by Messrs. Yates and Moulton‡ to be identical with the *Sanhikans*, whom De Laët describes as residing on the west side of the Hudson, "within the Sandy Hook,"§ and with the *Sanhikani*, who, when the Dutch arrived at New Netherland, another Dutch author, Joost Hartger, who wrote in 1651, twenty-six years after De Laët, describes as residing "on New York Bay, on the Jersey shore, opposite Manhattan's Island, and thence some distance up the river, lining the shore." Both authors say they were deadly enemies of the Manhattans, occupying the island to which it is supposed they gave their

\* Bancroft says, "the country between the banks of the Connecticut and the Hudson was possessed by independent villages of the Mohegans, kindred with the Manhattans, whose few 'smokes' once rose amidst the forests on New York Island."—*History of the United States*, II., 396.

† "The Pennacooks," says O'Callaghan, (*Col. Hist. N. Y.*, III., 482,) "were a New Hampshire tribe, and inhabited Concord and the Merrimac country above and below that town." A full account of them will be found in Moore's *Annals of Concord*, 73; and in *Collections of New Hampshire Historical Society*, I., 218."

‡ Holmes' *Annals*, I., 423.

§ *Col. Hist. N. Y.*, III., 482, note, which also says: "They were called Onagonques by the Dutch, Owenagungas by the English, and Abenakis by the French."

\* "This name," says Ruttenber, "is local," and is applied, in a petition by William Caldwell and others in 1702, to a "tract of unappropriated lands in ye hands of ye Indians, lying in Dutchess County to ye westward of Westenholk's creek, and to ye eastward of Poughkeepsie, called by ye Indians by ye name of Wayaughtanock."—*Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 85, note.

† *Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 41, 85-86. A tract of land called Westenhook was patented to Robert Livingston, Jr., and others in 1735, and that as well as Livingston Manor, patented in 1686, became the subject of controversy between this State and Massachusetts.—*Smith's History of New York*, 283-288.

‡ *History of the State of New York*, 221. They strengthen this supposition by quoting Gov. Clinton.

§ *Nieuwe Wereldt*, Book 3, Chap. 9.



name,\* and were, says Hartger, a much less ferocious and sanguinary people. De Laët testifies that they were a better people than the Manhattans, who, he says, were a wicked nation having "always conducted towards the Dutch in a cruel and inimical manner." O'Callaghan says the Dutch distinguished the Delawares by the name of Sankhicans.†

The Rev. John Heckewelder,‡ who says the *Sankhicanni* derive their name from *Sankhican*, who signifies *fire-works*, adds, they and the *Wabinga* or *Wapinga*, sprung from the Delawares and Minsis, and, living opposite the *Mahicanni*, on the Hudson, (the latter the most southerly, up the *Pachsjæck*—i.e. a valley, *Passaic*,) intermarried with them, till at length their language betrayed more of the *Mahicanni*, than the Delaware. The *Wappingis*, occupied the highlands on the west side of the Hudson, from which they were known by the Dutch as *Hocklanders*, (Highlanders.) The *Sankhicanni* extended their settlements towards the site of Albany. In course of time these two tribes were under the necessity of leaving their country, when they went over to the *Mahicanni*, with the exception of a few families, who again joined the Delawares, but for fear of being again driven from their settlements by the whites, went first to the Susquehanna, and subsequently to the Ohio. The *Wappingis* says Heckewelder derive their name from the opossum, which in the language of the Delawares, is called Waping. *Wappingi* signifies "the opossumani."§

Mr. Charles Thompson, Secretary of the first American Congress, locates the Wappingers between the west branch of the Delaware and the Hudson, from the Kittatinny Ridge (Blue Mts.) down to Raritan. || Prof. Ebeling observes that the Esopus Indians, who proved so troublesome

to the early Dutch settlers, were supposed to be Wappingers.\* Ruttenber says: "Although it is so stated on Van der Donck's map of New Netherland, and assumed by Gallatin as a fact, there is no evidence that the Wappingers extended west of the Hudson, but, on the contrary, the conclusion is certain that they did not. The record of the Esopus wars and the sales of lands show what and who the latter were. The error of Van der Donck's informants was in confusing totemic emblems, and similarity of dialect, with tribal jurisdiction."†

Whatever may be the fact with reference to the Wappingers having once possessed lands west of the Hudson, it is certain that their later settlements were on the east side of that river, as is shown by the following deposition of David Nimham, whose father, Daniel Nimham, was made chief sachem of the Wappingers in 1740, and distinguished himself not less by his persistent efforts to recover lands in Putnam county, of which his tribe were defrauded, than by his tragic death at the battle of Cortland Ridge, in Westchester county, where he and some forty of his followers, including his son, were killed or wounded August 31, 1778, by the British, against whom they had espoused the cause of the Colonists.‡ The deposition reads as follows:—

"DAVID NIMHAM, aged thirty-six years, being duly sworn, maketh oath, that he is a River Indian of the tribe of the Wappingers, which tribe were the ancient inhabitants of the east shore of Hudson's River, from the city of New York to about the middle of Beekman's Patent; that another of River Indians, called Mahiccondas, were the ancient inhabitants of the remaining east shore of the said river; that these two tribes constituted one nation. That the deponent well understands the language of the Mahiccondas. It is very little different from the language of the Wappings tribe. That the Indian word Pattenock signifies in the language of the Mahiccondas, a fall of water, and has no other signification. And this deponent says that he is a Christian, and has resided some years with the Mahiccondas at Stockbridge.

his  
"DAVID × NIMHAM.  
mark.

"Sworn the second day of August, 1762, before me.  
WILLIAM SMITH."

The chieftaincies of the Wappingers, say Ruttenber,§ were the *Reckagawawans*, who occupied Manhattan Island and a portion of the mainland, with their principal village,|| says Bolton, at the

\* Heckewelder, in Ms. Comm. to Dr. Miller, says his inquiries in respect to a nation or tribe of Indians called *Manhattos* or *Nanathones* were fruitless. They were unknown at the middle of the eighteenth century to both the Mahicans and Delawares. He was convinced that the Delawares and Minsis occupied Manhattan or New York Island, which the former then called *Manahattani* or *Manahactanink*. The Delaware word for island, he says, is *Manatey*; the Minsi word, *Manachtey*. Early writers, however, are emphatic in naming this tribe, and De Rasieres, who wrote in 1626, intimates that they were conquered "by the Wappenos."

† *History of New Netherland*, I., 48.

‡ Ms. Communication to Dr. Miller in 1801 now in possession of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

§ Wappingers, says Ruttenber, is a corruption of *wabun*, east, and *acki*, land, which, as applied by the Indians themselves, may be rendered Eastlanders, or Men of the East. The French preserved the original very nearly in *Abenaque*, and Heckewelder in *Wapanachki*. The Dutch historians are responsible for *Wappingers*, perhaps from their rendering of the sound of the original word, and perhaps as expressing the fact that they were, in the Dutch language, *wapen*, or half-armed Indians.—*Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 370–371.

|| Note 5, Appendix to Jefferson's Notes on Virginia.

\* Yates and Moulton's *History of the State of New York*, 221.

† *Indian Tribes of Hudson River*, 84.

‡ *Simcoe's Military Journal*.

§ *Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 77–84.

|| *History of Westchester County*.

mouth of Neperah (Neperhan\*) or Saw Mill Creek, where the village of Yonkers now stands, and at whose strong stockade fort, which stood on Berrien's Neck, on the north bank of the Spuyten Duyvel commanding the romantic scenery of that creek and the Mahicannituck, Hudson first dropped anchor on his ascending voyage, and was attacked by the Indians on his return; the *Weckquaesgeeks*, who, as early as 1644, had three entrenched castles,† one of which remained as late 1663, and was then garrisoned by eighty warriors. Their principal village, named *Weckquasheck*, was on the site of Dobb's Ferry, and its outlines, it is said, can still be traced by numerous shell beds; a second one called *Alip Conck*, occupied the site of the village of Tarrytown. Their territory seems to have extended from Norwalk on the Sound, to the Hudson, and to have embraced considerable portions of the towns of Mount Pleasant, Greenburgh White Plains and Rye, or, according to O'Callaghan,‡ from the North to the East River, "on the banks of two smaller streams, called the Sintsinck, and the Armonck, a few miles north of the fierce Manhattóé or Manhattans, a 'cruel nation,' who held their council fires on an extensive island immediately south, which, retaining their name, was afterwards called Manhattans;" the *Sint-Sinks*, who, apparently, were not numerous, but had two villages, one *Ossing-Sing*, on the site of the present village of Sing Sing, the other, *Kestanbuinck*, located between Sing Sing Creek and Croton River; the *Kitchawongs* or *Kickawans*, whose territory appears to have extended from Croton River to Anthony's Nose, embracing a principal village named *Kitchawonck*, located at the mouth of the river bearing their name; another named *Sackhoes*, on the site of the village of Peekskill, and a fort, which stood at the mouth of Croton River, and is represented as one of the most formidable and ancient Indian fortresses south of the Highlands; the *Tankitekes*, whom Brodhead locates at Haverstraw, O'Callaghan on the east side of Tappan Bay, and Bolton, in the eastern part of Westchester, (the latter of which, from the deeds given by them, Ruttenber affirms is correct,) and who, says the latter, occupy "a prominent place in the Dutch history through the action of Pecham, 'a crafty man,' who not only performed discreditable service for Director Kieft, but was also very largely instrumental in bringing on the war of 1645;" the *Nochpeems*, who occupied the highlands north of

Anthony's Nose, (where Wassenar locates the *Pachany*, and Brodhead the *Pachimis*, whom—the Pachamis—O'Callaghan locates on the east side of Tappan Bay,) and to whom Van der Donck assigns three villages on the Hudson—*Keskistkonck*, *Pasquasheck* and *Nochpeem*—but whose principal village, says Ruttenber, situated in what is now known as Canopus Hollow, in the town of Putnam Valley, appears to have been called *Canopus*, from the name of their sachem; the *Siwanoy*s, also known as "one of the seven tribes of the sea coast," who were one of the largest of the Wappinger subdivisions, and occupied the northern shore of the sound, "from Norwalk twenty-four miles to the neighborhood of Hell-gate;" the *Sequins*, who took their name from one of their chiefs, who occupied a large extent of country, with their principal seat on the west bank of the Connecticut, and had jurisdiction over all the south-western Connecticut clans; and the *Wappingers*, the acknowledged head of the chieftaincies of the tribal organization of that name, whose territory covered the major portion of Dutchess County. The location of their principal village is not known, but presumably on the creek which perpetuates their name, on the south side of which—the *Mawenawasigh*, its beautiful Indian name—Van derDonck's map locates three of their villages. Others of their villages were located in the town of Fishkill, and at Fishkill Hook. "Until quite recently, there were traces of their burial grounds, and many apple and pear trees are still left standing."\* Here, on a farm of three hundred acres, adjoining Putnam County, which was claimed as a reservation, the Indians lingered long after the sale of their lands in that locality; and even after their removal to the West, a few came occasionally to renew their claims, remaining a few weeks to hunt and fish, while plying the vocation of mendicants. North of Wappinger's Creek they appear to have been known as the Indians of the Long Reach, and on the south as the Highland Indians. Of their possessions on the Hudson there is but one perfect transfer title on record, that being for the lands which were included in the Rombout Patent, of which further mention will be made in a subsequent chapter.

Messrs. Yates and Moulton, after referring to the former residence of the tribe on the west side of the Hudson, say, at a later period, they "occupied that part of the east side of the Hudson, near a

\* French's Map of the State of New York.

† Journal of New Netherland, Doc. Hist., IV., 15.

‡ History of New Netherland, I., 47.

\* Historical Sketch of the Town of Fishkill, by T. Van Wyck Brinkerhoff, 51-52.



hill called Anthony's Nose, in the Highlands which embraced what was called Phillips's upper patent in Dutchess County, including Pollipel's Island. Although formerly numerous, they had in 1767 dwindled to 227 persons. Their occupation was principally planting and hunting. The Highlands afforded fine hunting ground, and the surrounding soil was excellent for planting. \* \* \* It was their fate, though a similar fate with others, to be compelled to abandon their once pleasant *Wickapy*, (which was the name of the lands where the tribe chiefly resided,) and to seek refuge in remote, and to them, strange places.\* Dunlap, in his *History of New York*, speaks of them as occupying the Highlands, called by them Kittatinny Mountains, and says, their principal settlement, designated Wicapee, was situated in the vicinity of Anthony's Nose. Brodhead says: "It would seem that the neighboring Indians esteemed the peltries of the Fishkill† as charmed by the incantations of the aboriginal enchanters who lived along its banks, and the beautiful scenery in which those ancient Priests of the Highlands dwelt is thus invested with new poetic associations."

Tradition locates other villages in various parts of the county; but it is mostly vague and unsatisfactory, though there is little doubt that many more than those indicated existed within the limits of the county. Wassenar locates the *Pachany*, *Warenecker* and *Warrawannankoncks* at Fisher's Hook,‡ a projection into the river formed by the confluence of the Fishkill in the town of that name. DeLaët agrees substantially with him in the location of the former, whom he calls the *Pachami*; but the latter two, named by him *Waoranecks* and *Warranawankongs*, he locates on the west side, on the Dans-Kammer point,§ in which he is unquestionably more nearly correct. VanderDonck locates the Waoranecks on the south side of Wappingers Creek, while above them, on both sides of the river, he places the Wappingers. The Minnisinks, a clan of the Minsis, are said to have lived in various parts of the county, probably not as a clan, however; while the Sepascots are credited to Rhinebeck, and the Shenandoahs to Red Hook.

\* *History of the State of New York*, 221.

† The Indian name of this stream was *Matteawan*, by which it is still sometimes called. The word has been said to signify "good furs," and Moulton has endeavored to associate it with the incantations of Indian priests, but, says Ruttenber, on no positive authority.

‡ *Doc. His.* III, 28.

§ This name, which means "dance-chamber," was given to a point of land, six miles north of Newburgh, where the aborigines were accustomed to dance the *Kuite-Kaye*, a species of devil-worship, on the eve of engaging in expeditions of war or hunting, and when, as prisoners, they were about to suffer torture.—*Doc. His.* IV, 63.

## CHAPTER IV.

CONTEMPORANEOUS EMIGRATION OF DELAWARES AND IROQUOIS FROM THE WEST—THE IROQUOIS BECOME JEALOUS OF THE DELAWARES AND CLANDESTINELY SEEK THEIR HUMILIATION—WARS BETWEEN THE DELAWARES AND IROQUOIS—THE IROQUOIS MAKE WOMEN OF THE DELAWARES—THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THIS ACT—DIFFERING VIEWS RESPECTING THE SUBJUGATION OF THE DELAWARES BY THE IROQUOIS—THE DELAWARES RESENT THE PERFDY OF THE IROQUOIS—WARS BETWEEN THE IROQUOIS AND MAHICANS—THE MAHICANS UNSUBDUED—THEIR SUBJUGATION ASSERTED BY VARIOUS HISTORIANS—THEIR STATEMENTS REFUTED BY DOCUMENTARY PROOF—TRADITIONAL REVERSES OF THE MAHICANS—THEIR LOSSES AND DISPERSION—WAR OF 1755—RELATION OF THE DELAWARES AND MAHICANS TO IT—THE DELAWARES IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

IN a preceding chapter we have shown that the Iroquois and Delawares, according to tradition, emigrated at the same time from the westward; and, having defeated and dispersed the Aligewi, who disputed with them the passage of the Mississippi, that they divided and occupied the conquered territory. The Iroquois, increasing in numbers, extended their settlements below the lakes along the St. Lawrence, from which, tradition asserts, they were driven by the Adirondacks, to the interior parts of New York.\* The Delawares had also moved farther eastward, and, with their kindred tribes, occupied the valleys of the Delaware, Susquehanna and Hudson.

In these relative positions they resided peaceably for many years. At length the Iroquois became jealous and distrustful of their southern neighbors, who were rapidly increasing in numbers, and sought to lessen their growing power by embroiling them and other tribes, especially the Cherokees, who then lived on the banks of the Ohio and its branches, and between whom and the Delawares a most bloody war was waged, as the result of this Iroquois perfidy, until the treachery of the latter was discovered. The Delawares determined to revenge themselves by the extirpation of that deceitful race;† and so successful were they in the violent wars which ensued between them and the Iroquois,‡ that the latter, who at a later period,

\* *Smith's History of New York*, 77.

† *Heckewelder's Historical Account of the Indian Nations*, 37.

‡ *Loskiel's History of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians in North America, Part I, Chap. X, p. 124. Heckewelder*, 38.



had also become involved with the French colonists in Canada, were constrained to resort to a stratagem to terminate them, being convinced that if they continued, "their total extirpation would be inevitable."\* Heckewelder even attributes to the severity of these wars that great Amphyctonic league—the Iroquois confederacy—which, he says, on the authority of Pyrlæus, a missionary among the Mohawks, was formed "sometime between the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries"; and adds that the different tribes of the Iroquois had hitherto acted independently.†

The plan of the Iroquois was to allay the enmity of the Delawares, their "most formidable opponents,"‡ by urging them to assume the office of *women*, and act as mediators and umpires among their warlike neighbors, so that they might devote their entire energies to their northern enemies, the French; for the wars between these savage nations were never terminated, except through the interposition of the women, whose prerogative it was to demand a cessation of hostilities. The men, however tired of fighting, maintained a determined hostile attitude; for they considered it an evidence of cowardice to intimate a desire for peace, and unbecoming for a warrior with a bloody weapon in his hand to address pacific language to his enemy.§ They therefore sent the following message|| to the Delawares:—

"It is not profitable that all nations should be at war with each other, for this will at length be the ruin of the whole Indian race. We have therefore considered of a remedy, by which this evil may be prevented. One nation shall be the *woman*. We will place her in the midst, and the other nations who make war shall be the man, and live around the woman, no one shall touch or hurt the woman, and if any one does it, we will immediately say to him, 'Why do you beat the woman?' Then all the men shall fall upon him who has beaten her. The woman shall not go to war, but endeavor to keep peace with all. Therefore if the men that surround her beat each other, and the war be carried on with violence, the woman shall have the right of addressing them, 'Ye men, what are ye about, why do ye beat each other? We are almost afraid. Consider that your wives and children must perish, unless ye desist. Do ye mean to destroy yourselves from the face of the earth?' The men shall then hear and obey the woman."

To appeal to the magnanimity of the Delawares and entreat them to accept such an office was

to pay a high tribute to their character for probity and valor; for it would have been folly for a weak or vacillating nation to have undertaken such a task. It implied that, since "as men they had been dreaded; as women they would be respected and honored." Unhappily for them they yielded to the flattering proposition, not suspecting the meditated treachery of the Iroquois, who desired as well to deprive them of their power and military fame, "which had exalted them above all the other Indian nations."\* They believed their object to be the preservation of the Indian race.

The Iroquois, rejoiced at the assent of the unwary Delawares, appointed a great feast, and solemnly inducted the latter into their new and novel office of *women*. Addressing the Delawares, they said: "We dress you in a woman's long habit, reaching down to your feet, and adorn you with ear-rings," meaning, that they should no more take up arms; "We hang a calabash filled with oil and medicines upon your arm. With the oil you shall cleanse the ears of the other nations, that they may attend to good, and not to bad words; and with the medicine you shall heal those who are walking in foolish ways, that they may return to their senses, and incline their hearts to peace; we deliver into your hands a plant of Indian corn and an hoe," by which they were exhorted to make agriculture their future employment and means of subsistence. "Ever since this singular treaty of peace," adds Loskiel, "the Iroquois have called the Delawares their *cousins*."† Elsewhere they are called children of the Five Nations;‡ while they themselves call the Six Nations their uncles,§ a term which they also apply to the Senecas.|| The Mahicans, the Iroquois called their nephews.

This treaty, which also comprised in its provisions the Mahicans and other connections of the Delawares, is supposed, from the traditions of the Delawares, Mahicans and Iroquois, to have been consummated at a place since called Norman's Kill, a few miles from the site of the city of Albany, "between the years 1609 and 1620,"¶ and was participated in by the Dutch, who united their influence with that of the Iroquois to induce the Delawares, Mahicans and their connections to bury the hatchet, and declared that they "would fall on those who should dig it up again." The Dutch also declared their intention to "forthwith

\* Loskiel, Part I, Chap. X p. 124.

† Heckewelder, 37-38.

‡ Marryat's *Diary in America*, 261.

§ Heckewelder, 39.

|| Loskiel. Part I, Chap. X, 124-125.

\* Heckewelder, 39, 41.

† Loskiel, Part I, Chap. X, 125-126.

‡ Col. Hist. VI., 988.

§ Col. Hist. VII., 104.

|| Col. Hist. VII., 720.

¶ Heckewelder, 12.

erect a church over the weapon of war, so that it could no more be exhumed without overturning the sacred edifice, and whoever dared do that should incur the resentment of the white men."\* The date of this treaty is definitely fixed in the copy of a proposition made by the River Indians to Lt. Gov. Nanfan, at Albany, July 18, 1701, in which it is explicitly stated that "Itt is now ninety years agoe since the Christians came first here, when there was a covenant chain made between them and the Mahikanders, the first inhabitants of this River"—the Hudson. It is further stated; "Wee have been soe happy never to have had the least flaw or crack in the chain \* \* \* wherein the Maquase [Mohawks] and wee are linked."† From this it appears that the date was 1611. "By this treaty," says Moulton, "the Dutch secured for themselves the quiet possession of the Indian trade, and the Five Nations obtained the means to assert that ascendancy which they ever after maintained over the other native tribes, and to inspire terror far and near among the other savages of North America."

Whatever may be the credence to which these traditions are entitled, certain it is that the relative positions of the Delawares and Iroquois, as to their military status, was reversed,‡ and the former were subsequently looked to for the preservation of peace, "and entrusted with the charge of the great belt of peace and chain of friendship."§

The Iroquois asserted, and sought sedulously to impress upon the mind of others, that the Delawares and their kindred tribes were fairly conquered by them, and compelled by force to submit to the humiliation of being made *women* to avoid utter ruin.|| Authors have very generally assumed this to be the fact; but a few, notably Heckewelder and Rutenber, have earnestly striven to refute what they believe, and justly, to be an error. "It is a singular fact, too," says the latter, "that of all the nations subjugated by the *Iroquois*, the *Lenape* alone bore the name of women. While the council-fires of other nations were 'put out,' and their survivors merged in the confederacy, that of the *Lenape* was kept burning, and their civil government remained undisturbed."¶ Says Heckewelder, "Neither Mr. Pyrlæus nor Mr. Zeisberger, who both lived among the Five Nations, and spoke and understood their language well, could obtain from

them any details relative to this supposed conquest;" and, he adds, "If this were true, the Lenape and their allies, who, like all other Indian nations, never considered a treaty binding when entered into under any kind of compulsion, would not have submitted to this any longer than until they could again have rallied their forces and fallen upon their enemy; they would have done long before the year 1755, what they did at last at that time, joined the French in their wars against the Iroquois and English, and would not have patiently waited more than a century before they took their revenge for so flagrant an outrage."\*

The Delawares discovered and resented the base treachery of the Iroquois. They "determined to unite their forces and by one great effort to destroy entirely that perfidious nation," which, they said, they might easily have done, "as they were then as numerous as the grasshoppers at particular seasons, and as destructive to their enemies as these insects are to the fruits of the earth;" while they described the Iroquois "as a number of croaking frogs in a pond, which make a great noise when all is quiet, but at the first approach of danger, nay, at the very rustling of a leaf, immediately plunge into the water and are silent." But the rapid increase and encroachments of the white settlers "engaged all the capacity of their minds," and diverted their attention from this purpose.†

The force of Iroquois opposition, it would appear, weighed most heavily against the New England and River Indians, the former of whom, and certain of the latter, especially the Minsis, were brought under tributary subjection to them. Fierce and sanguinary conflicts prevailed between the Iroquois, especially the Mohawks, and the Mahicans, who were their "most formidable competitors," and were not terminated when the English superseded the Dutch, nor until the close of the war which terminated in 1673, when the English, who were in alliance with both, effected a permanent settlement. Being "equal in courage, equal in numbers, equal in the advantages of obtaining fire-arms from the Dutch, and in their subsequent alliance with the English, they marched unsubdued by the boasted conquerors of America."‡

Judge William Smith, an early historian, says: "When the Dutch began the settlement of this country, all the Indians on Long Island, and the northern shore of the sound, on the banks of Connecticut, Hudson's, Delaware and Susquehanna

\* *Annals of Albany*, I., 14. Heckewelder, 43.

† *Col. Hist.* IV., 902, 903.

‡ *Journal of New Netherland*, *Doc. Hist.* IV., 8.

§ *Loskiel*, Part I., Chap. X., p. 126.

|| *Loskiel*, Part I., Chap. X., p. 126-127.

¶ *Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 66.

\* Heckewelder, 44-45.

† Heckewelder, 48.

‡ *Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 56.



rivers, were in subjection to the Five Nations; and within the memory of persons now living, acknowledged it by the payment of an annual tribute." Colden, speaking of the Mohawks, says: "All the nations round them have, for many years, entirely submitted to them, and pay a yearly tribute to them in wampum;" though elsewhere the latter inconsistently admits that the contest between the Mohawks and Mahicans was not at an end till 1673,\* when it was effected through the mediation of the English, but without the subjugation of the Mahicans. O'Callaghan reiterates the statement of Colden.† Bancroft says: "Like the benevolent William Penn, the Delawares were pledged to a system of peace; but, while Penn forbore retaliation voluntarily, the passiveness of the Delawares was the degrading confession of their defeat and submission to the Five Nations. Their conquerors had stripped them of their rights as warriors, and compelled them to endure taunts as women."‡

But these statements would seem to be too broad and indefinite, and certainly incorrect with respect to the Mahicans, or Manhingans, who, the *Relations* of the Jesuit missionaries show, were at war with the Mohawks in 1656, who experienced a severe check in an attack upon a fortified Mahican village in 1663. In 1664, the Mahicans were allied with four other Indian nations, including the Wappingers, in an attack upon the Mohawks,§ who were so weakened and their pride humbled, that, in 1699, they sent an embassy to Quebec to solicit the French to protect them against the Mahicans. In this the Mohawks were successful to the extent of securing the co-operation of the Jesuit missionaries in resisting an attack made by three hundred Mahicans on the fortified village of Cahnawaga, on the 18th of August, 1669. The Mahicans were repulsed and retired after two hours of fighting, but were intercepted by the Mohawks, who descended the river in canoes and formed in ambush between the village of Cahnawaga and Schenectady. The Mohawks, though at first successful in the conflict which ensued, were eventually put to flight.|| They then called to their aid the Oneidas, Onondagas and Cayugas, and with four hundred warriors set out to surprise a Mahican fort near Manhattan. But in this enterprise they were equally unsuccessful. In April, 1670, Governor Lovelace visited Albany, charged, among other things, with the

duty of making peace between the Mohawks and Mahicans, but not until August of the succeeding year were the negotiations consummated, and, according to Colden, not until 1673.\* Subsequent to this event the Mahicans were uniformly employed as auxiliaries of the Iroquois and English in their wars with the French.

At an earlier period it will appear that the Mahicans were less successful in their encounters with the Mohawks. Michaeluis says that in 1626, the Mahicans fled before the Mohawks and left their lands,† referring, doubtless, to a clan or chieftaincy, which, as we have previously shown, occupied a tract of country on the west side of the Hudson, in its upper course. Wassenar mentions a similar reverse which occurred in 1628.‡ That this exodus did not apply to the Mahicans as a nation is proved by subsequent deeds. As evidence of the sanguinary conflicts between these two nations and the reverses sustained by the Mahicans, tradition points to localities on Wanton Island, near Catskill and in the town of Red Hook in this county, "the bones of the slain at the latter place," says Rутtenber, "being, it is said, in monumental record when the Dutch first settled there."§

The Mahicans or River Indians were strengthened by the disasters which befel King Philip's army in New England; for after the disastrous battle of August 12, 1676, in which the great leader lost his life, the shattered remnant of his army, though pursued and attacked by the English near the Housatonic, found refuge in the friendly villages of their kindred along the Hudson. But they melted away in their subsequent wars as the faithful and efficient allies of the English, losing between the years 1689, (when they numbered 250 warriors,) and 1698, not less than 160.|| Others were seduced from their allegiance by the Jesuit missionaries and joined the "praying Indians" in Canada. At a conference held with Lieut. Governor Nanfan, July 18, 1701, a Mahican speaker stated their number to be 200 fighting men, belonging to the county of Albany, which then embraced the entire country west of the Connecticut and north of Roelaff Jansen's Kill, on the east of the Hudson, and north of the Catskill Mountains, on the west side.¶ Many were carried off by that dread scourge, the small-pox, while great numbers died in conse-

\* Colden's *Six Nations*, II., 35.

† *History of the New Netherland*, I., 47.

‡ *History of the United States*, II., 396.

§ *Doc. Hist. IV.*, 83-85. *History of New Netherland II*, 519.

|| *Col. Hist. III*, 250. *Drake's Biography and History of the Indians of North America*.

\* Colden's *Six Nations*, Chap. II, 34.

† *Col. Hist.*, II, 371, 769.

‡ *Doc. Hist.*, III, 48.

§ *Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 57-58.

|| *Col. Hist. IV*, 337.

¶ *Col. Hist. IV*, 902.



quence of the introduction of spirituous liquors among them. The remainder removed in separate bodies to different parts and mingled with other nations. A considerable number migrated from the Hudson River in 1734, and settled at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, where in October of that year, Rev. John Sergeant established among them a mission, under the auspices of the society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts. Between 1785 and 1787, with diminished numbers, they removed to the country of the Oneidas, a nation of the Iroquois, and located in the town which still perpetuates their name—Stockbridge—in the present county of Madison, where they were soon after gathered into a church under the missionary labors of Rev. John Sergeant, who followed them to New Stockbridge in 1796, and continued to reside with them till his death, Sept. 7, 1824. They subsequently removed to lands purchased, in company with the Iroquois, St. Regis and Minsi Indians, on Green Bay, and the Winnebago and Fox Rivers in Wisconsin, where they have made considerable advances in civilization and are generally sober and industrious. Upwards of one hundred of them, who lived in the colonies of New York and Connecticut, having, through the labors of the United Brethren, embraced Christianity, emigrated to Pennsylvania between 1742 and 1760, and there afterwards became incorporated with the Delawares.

As early as 1762, a number had emigrated to the Ohio; and in Connecticut, where they were once numerous, there were, in 1799, in the county of New London, still eighty-four individuals of them, the remains of a once large and flourishing settlement.

The war of 1755 between the English and the French, which was but the legitimate fruit of the imperfect treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, concluded April 30, 1748, witnessed a new alliance of the Mahicans and their kindred tribes, and the active alliance of the Delawares and neighboring tribes with the French, whose early and sweeping successes allied to their interests the western Indians generally, and caused the Iroquois, then, through the assiduous labors of the Jesuit priests, about equally divided in their numerical representation in New York and Canada, to falter in their fealty to the English Crown, and increased the division in their ranks as the war progressed, with results altogether favoring French interests.

The war, which for many years threatened disaster to the English, finally resulted in their favor,

and left them in possession of Canada and the territory east of the Mississippi.

At the Revolution the Delawares, who, at the close of the war in 1763, numbered 600 warriors,\* were divided; those living upon the Ohio, to which they removed in the early part of the eighteenth century, and the most numerous portion, were “dragged” into the war, by which their numbers were reduced, and “they lost the desire of becoming a civilized people;”† while the tribes east of the Alleghanies, including the Mahicans or River Indians, became the efficient allies of the colonists, though the number of the latter must have been inconsiderable. In 1774, Governor Tryon thus refers to them:—

“The river tribes have become so scattered and so addicted to wandering, that no certain account of their numbers can be obtained. These tribes—the Montauks and others of Long Island, Wappingers of Dutchess county, and the Esopus, Papagoncks, etc., of Ulster county—have generally been denominated River Indians and consist of about three hundred fighting men. Most of these people at present profess Christianity, and as far as in their power adopt our customs. The greater part of them attended the army during the late war, but not with the same reputation as those who are still deemed hunters.”‡

In April, 1774, the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts apprised the Mahicans and Wappingers at Westenhuck of the gathering tempest, and expressed a desire to cultivate a good understanding with them. “Capt. Solomon Ahhannuauwaumut, chief sachem of the Moheakounuck Indians,” to whom the message was addressed, visited Boston on the eleventh of that month, and his reply on that occasion sufficiently evinces the warmth of their attachment to the colonists. Among other things he said: “Whenever I see your blood running, you will soon find me about to revenge my brother’s blood. Although I am low and very small, I will gripe hold of your enemy’s heel, that he cannot run so fast, and so light, as if he had nothing at his heels. \* \* \* We are ready to do anything for your relief.” After his return from the battle of Bunker Hill, in which he and his warriors participated, at a council at Albany, he renewed this pledge in language most eloquent. “Depend upon it,” he said “we are true to you, and mean to join you. Wherever you go, we will be by your sides. Our bones shall lie with yours. We are determined never to be at peace with the red coats, while they are at variance with

\* *Col. Hist. VII.*, 583.

† *Heckewelder*, 67, 68.

‡ *Col. Hist. VIII.*, 451.

you. We have one favor to beg. We should be glad if you would help us to establish a minister amongst us, that when our men are gone to war, our women and children may have the advantage of being instructed by him. If we are conquered, our lands go with yours; but if you are victorious, we hope you will help us to recover our just rights."\* Wherever the influence of the Mahicans could reach, it was exerted among their brethren of the west. Their valor and devotion was displayed on the field of White Plains, Oct. 28, 1776; and at Cortland's Ridge, in Westchester county, August 31, 1778.†

Not a representative of this once numerous aboriginal race remains in the county; and scarcely a vestige of their former occupancy survives the obliterating agencies of the century since their departure.

## CHAPTER V.

THE MORAVIANS—MORAVIAN MISSION AT SHEKOMEKO—CHRISTIAN HENRY RAUCH ESTABLISHES THE FIRST SUCCESSFUL MORAVIAN MISSION IN NORTH AMERICA AT SHEKOMEKO—JOINED BY BUETTNER—JOSEPH SHAW SENT TO SHEKOMEKO AS SCHOOL MASTER—THE MISSIONARIES, PYRLÆUS, SENSEMAN AND POST JOIN THE MISSION—COMMUNION FIRST ADMINISTERED AT SHEKOMEKO—NEW CHAPEL AT SHEKOMEKO—MISSION AT PACHGATGOCH BROKEN UP—DIFFICULTIES AT SHEKOMEKO—EFFORTS TO BREAK UP THE MISSION—PERSECUTIONS OF THE MISSIONARIES AND THEIR INDIAN CONVERTS—DEATH OF BUETTNER—INDIANS DRIVEN FROM SHEKOMEKO AND WECHQUADNACH—INTEREST IN SHEKOMEKO AND WECHQUADNACH REVIVED AFTER THE LAPSE OF A CENTURY—THEIR SITES IDENTIFIED—MONUMENTS ERECTED THEREON TO THE MEMORY OF THE MISSIONARIES BUETTNER, BRUCE AND POWELL—DESCRIPTION OF THE MONUMENTS.

HAVING examined cursorily the character of the aborigines of this section of country, we are prepared in a measure to estimate the qualities of those who undertook the evangelization and the difficulties with which they had to contend.

\* This has reference to several tracts of land claimed by the Mahicans, the principal of which was a portion of the Livingston Patent, and lands at Westenhuck, the latter of which they claimed to have leased to the whites for a term of years. The matter has several times been before the New York Legislature, but, like the claim of the Wappingers, has never been adjusted.

† *Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*, 269-287.

This task, so far as this county is concerned, was confined to the Moravians, whose heroism, devotion and self-sacrifice find their parallel only in the zeal of the Jesuits, of whom Parkman says, "No religious order has ever united in itself so much to be admired and so much to be detested." Each alike were men of culture and intelligence, who forsook homes of luxury in Europe, and submitted with a wonderful patience and heroism to the most menial offices, the utmost hardships and privations, and cheerfully accepted missions attended with the most inconceivable danger in the zealous pursuit of their calling.

The Moravians, a name "redolent with Christian faith and hope"—were then just emerging to prominence from under the cloud of religious contention and persecution which, for centuries, had tinged their history with a melancholy interest; and they entered upon their arduous and self-appointed labors with the vigor of resuscitated manhood succeeding protracted and enfeebled infancy. But, says the Moravian historian, Reichel, it was under peculiar difficulties that they commenced their labors among the nomads of this western world. Entering upon them at a time when the contending civilizations of Europe on this continent, which, for nearly a century and a half had a doubtful issue, were approaching a determinate issue, and just upon the eve of those difficulties which culminated in the French and Indian war, they became an object of two-fold suspicion. They stood between the Indian and the aggressive Anglo-Saxon, but were friends of both.

They adopted as peculiarly their own the mission of converting the heathen in fields which others had not attempted to cultivate. In 1732, the first missionaries of the society were sent to the Island of St. Thomas in the West Indies, then and still under the Danish government; and in 1733, a successful mission was established on the inhospitable coast of Greenland. In 1734, a number of brethren living in Berthelsdorf, in Upper Lusatia, under the protectorate of Count Nicolas Lewis von Zinzendorf, a son of one of the prime ministers at the Court of Saxony, resolved to go to Georgia; but on arriving at Holland, changed their minds and removed to Pennsylvania, establishing the Moravian colony at Bethlehem in that State, which became the headquarters of the Society in this country. In November, 1734, others, under the leadership of John Toeltschig and Anthony Seyffart, left Herrnhut, a Moravian settlement in Saxony, to establish a colony in Georgia, on a



tract of land granted to Count Zinzendorf by the Trustees of that province, for cultivation by the brethren, who hoped that a way might thus be opened to preach the gospel to the Creek, Chickasaw and Cherokee Indians. In London they were joined by Rev. Augustus Gottlieb Spangenberg. They arrived in Georgia in the spring of 1735, and were joined by others during the summer. The colony had but just entered upon a career of prosperity, when they were involved in serious political complications. The Spaniards made an effort to expel the English from Georgia, and the brethren were called upon to join the other colonists in arms to resist the attempt; but this they refused to do. This dissatisfied the other colonists and the brethren were constrained to leave their flourishing plantations, which a portion of them did in 1738, and the remainder in 1740, retiring into Pennsylvania.

Under these discouraging circumstances was commenced the Moravian mission at Shekomeko, in the town of Pine Plains in this county—a place, which, says Mr. Isaac Hunting, was notorious for its wickedness, and had been for years before. Seeking another field of labor, one of these brethren, Christian Henry Rauch, was dispatched to New York, where he arrived July 16, 1740. There he unexpectedly met Frederick Martin, a missionary from St. Thomas, who introduced him to several influential persons, who, it was thought, would take an interest in the work, and give him information respecting the Indians and the best means of gaining an influence with them. But they unanimously discouraged the attempt, saying “that the Indians were, universally, of such a vicious and abandoned character, that all efforts for their improvement would be dangerous, as well as utterly in vain,” as all hitherto made had been.

Not discouraged, however, he sought out an embassy of Mahicans, who had recently arrived in New York on business with the Colonial Government. At his first visit, and for some time afterward, they were “in a state of beastly intoxication and terribly ferocious in appearance and manners.” Patiently awaiting their return to sobriety, he opened a conversation with two of the principal chiefs—Tschoop and Shabash—who, from their intercourse with the Dutch settlers along the Hudson, were slightly acquainted with the Dutch language. Without ceremony he inquired if they desired “a teacher to instruct them in the way to salvation?” “Tschoop answered in the affirmative, adding, that he frequently felt disposed to know better things

than he did, but knew not how, or where to find them; therefore, if any one would come and instruct him and his acquaintance, he should be thankful; that they were all poor and wicked, yet he thought that it might answer a good purpose, if a teacher would come and dwell with them.” Shabash gave his assent. Rejoiced at this disposition, Rauch promised to accompany them on their return; “upon which they declared him to be their preacher, with true Indian solemnity.” “Some days after he visited again, but found them so much intoxicated, that they could neither speak nor stand. Upon his third visit he found them sober, and having agreed to set out before them, they promised to call for him at Mr. Martin Hoffman’s, on North River.” Here for some days he awaited their arrival in vain, when, going in search of them to a neighboring Indian town, they missed him, and proceeded on their journey.

The devoted missionary soon followed them to their village of Shekomeko,\* which was situated in “a most beautiful and romantic spot,” on lot 12 of the Little Nine Partners, now the farm of Mr. Edward Hunting, about two miles south of the village of Pine Plains. He arrived August 16, 1740, “and was received in the Indian manner with much kindness.” Tschoop and Shabash had previously “announced him as the man whom they had appointed to be their teacher;” and he immediately addressed them on the subject of his mission, and of the means of redemption, to which they listened “with great attention,” and, apparently, “not without impression.” But the next day, when he repeated his exhortations, “he perceived with sorrow that his words excited derision, and at last they openly laughed him to scorn.” Not discouraged, however, at this rebuff, he indefatigably visited the Indians in their huts and made them the subjects of personal exhortations. Amid mental suffering, while struggling with outward distress and famine, he persevered in his efforts, traveling on foot from one Indian town to another, as he had neither the means to keep a horse nor hire a boat, suffering from heat and fatigue, and often denied even the poor shelter of an Indian hut for refreshments and rest.

\* Mr. Isaac Hunting, of Pine Plains, in a contribution to *The Dutch-ess Farmer*, under date of April 12, 1878, says, this word, which he spells Che-ko-me-ko, with the accent on the last syllable, means “Little Mountain”—“one of the range of high hills three miles south of the village of Pine Plains, the one whose high point terminates so abruptly to the west in the Sterrick Valley,” which Loskiel calls “Stissik mountain.” We have adopted the orthography in general use among authors. Mr. Lossing, the historian, says, on the authority of Aunt Eunice Maweehu, the word is more correctly pronounced with the accent on the second syllable.



At length his zeal and devotion, which gradually won the confidence and respect of the Indians, was rewarded by the conversion of Tschoop, "the greatest drunkard and the most outrageous villain among them," who asked the missionary, says Loskiel, "what effects the blood of the Son of God, slain on the cross, could produce in the heart of man." Shabash was soon after awakened, "and the labor of the Holy Spirit became remarkably evident in the hearts of these two savages. Their eyes overflowed with tears, whenever Brother Rauch described to them the sufferings and death of our Redeemer. They often lamented their former blindness in worshiping idols." These conversions aroused the neighboring Christians, particularly the inhabitants of Rhinebeck, who became eager to hear the gospel, and desired the missionary to preach to them in a barn. Many, says Loskiel, received an abiding blessing. The change which took place in the heart and conduct of Tschoop was very striking; for he had been distinguished in all parties met for diversion as the most outrageous, and had even made himself a cripple by debauchery.

But now, says Rev. Sheldon Davis, in his *Shekomeko*,\* many of the white settlers, who, while they corrupted, abused and vilified the Indians, lived upon their vices, and made large gains, especially by their drunkenness, conceived that their interests would be injured by the success of the missionary. They therefore stirred up the more vicious Indians, and raised a persecution against him, and even instigated them to threaten his life if he did not leave the place. Even Tschoop and Shabash were filled with mistrust, and became disaffected towards him. The former even sought an opportunity to shoot him, says Loskiel; and the latter, though he did not seek his life, avoided him everywhere. Once, he adds, an Indian ran after him with a hatchet, and would doubtless have killed him, had he not stumbled and fallen into the water. Thus not only contempt, mockery and insults were, as he expressed it, his daily bread, but several white people even sought an occasion to beat and abuse him, and some threatened to hang him in the woods.

In the midst of these bitter trials he writes: "Yet I will continue to preach the death of the

Lord Jesus, for my soul hungers and thirsts after the salvation of these heathen. To gather souls for Him, is the chief desire of my heart, and I proceed upon the word of my Lord in spite of the combined force of the enemy; for no gate of Hell is so well secured as to resist the power of Christ to burst it open." Nevertheless, he thought it advisable to depart for a while; and he sought and found refuge with a German settler named John Rau, (now spelled Rowe,) a farmer living two miles east of Shekomeko, and whose sons Matthias and Philip are the more immediate ancestors of the Rowes now living in and about Pine Plains.

Mr. Rau was friendly to the cause of Christianity and to the missionary; but endeavored to dissuade him from the attempt to Christianize "a set of savages, more like incarnate devils than human beings," as he regarded the objects of Mr. Rauch's labors. However the missionary was not to be diverted from his purpose, which was to pursue his higher calling as opportunity offered, while supporting himself by the labor of his hands and by applying the little skill he possessed in the use of medicines. Admiring his zeal, Mr. Rau offered him a home, on condition that he instruct his children, for, added he, "we white people are as wicked and ignorant as the heathen." He was ever after the firm friend of the faithful missionary, and aided and defended him and those subsequently associated with him through all the persecutions which ultimately drove them from the colony and compelled them to abandon the mission.

During all these trials, the good missionary followed his converts "with patience and much love, praying for them, and sowing the word of God in tears." His courage, prudence, meekness and perseverance gradually restored the confidence of the Indians, with whom he spent much time in their huts, ate and drank with them, and even slept among them with the greatest composure. This latter circumstance particularly impressed them, especially Tschoop, who remarked to himself: "This man cannot be a bad man, he fears no evil, not even from us, who are so savage, but sleeps comfortably, and places his life in our hands." Tschoop was the first reclaimed, and Shabash soon followed; and notwithstanding the base efforts made to seduce them, they persevered in the course of rectitude. Such was the success of the missionary's labors, that many Indians, not only in Shekomeko, but also in Wechquadrach, Pachgatgoch and other neighboring towns, "were powerfully convinced of the truth of the gospel."

\* This is the title of a pamphlet published at Poughkeepsie, in May, 1858, by Rev. Sheldon Davis, an Episcopal clergyman, then resident at Pleasant Valley. As early as 1850, Mr. Davis' attention was called to the existence of certain memorials of the Moravian missions in this county, and he first directed the attention of the public and the Moravian Church to the condition of these mission sites in this State and Connecticut.

In June, 1741, Rauch visited the brethren in Bethlehem, and returned in company with Bishop David Nitschman, the companion and co-laborer of Count Zinzendorf, who, on his return, gave a favorable report of what he had seen in Shekomeko. In October, 1741, Gottlob Büttner, Christopher Pyrlæus and William Zander arrived from Europe to assist in the missions of the society, and in January, 1742, Büttner, a native of Silesia, and a weaver by trade, by appointment of Count Zinzendorf, who arrived in Pennsylvania in the latter part of 1741, visited Shekomeko, to invite Rauch to a synod of the brethren of Oley, Pennsylvania. "The gentle and laborious Büttner, "a martyr to the blessed work upon which he then entered," "whose grave at Shekomeko," says Davis, "has called up and preserved the memory of this noble effort of the Moravians, and whose brief history is of the greatest interest in connection with this mission," spent ten days with Rauch, and first preached to the Indians of Shekomeko, January 14, 1742.

January 22, 1742, Rauch and Büttner left Shekomeko to attend the synod at Oley. They were accompanied by three Indian converts, Shabash, Seim and Kiop. They traveled on foot, and, being in the company of Indians, "were refused admittance at some inns," while at others, they were "not only laughed at, but their bills were purposely overcharged." They reached Oley February 9th, and on the 11th, Rauch and Büttner were ordained deacons by Bishops Nitschman and Zinzendorf. After this ceremony, Rauch baptized the three Indians who accompanied him, calling them respectively Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. These were the first fruits of the Moravian missions in North America. Tschoop was too lame to undertake so long a journey at that time.

Rauch and the three Indians soon after returned to Shekomeko, where, on the 16th of April following, the first sacramental ceremony was performed, and Tschoop was baptized, receiving the christian name of John. "This man," says Loskiel, "who formerly looked more like a wild bear than a human creature, was now transformed into a lamb, and whoever beheld him, was amazed at so evident a proof of the powerful efficacy of the word and sacrament of the Lord." He, as well as Abraham and Isaac, and the wife of Abraham, with others to the number of eighteen, fell a victim to the small-pox, which prevailed among the Indians in 1746, first at Bethlehem and then at Gnadenhewten. He died at Bethlehem, August 27, 1746, and lies buried there with his Indian brethren.

The wonderful change which had taken place in these four baptized Indians, whose countenances, says Loskiel, as compared with the unbelieving Indians, were so different, as to be remarked by all who saw them, awakened the attention of others, who flocked to Shekomeko, from a distance of twenty-five to thirty miles around.

In the summer of 1742, Rauch was visited at Shekomeko by the distinguished Count Zinzendorf, his daughter Benigna, said to be beautiful and interesting, and Anthony Seyffart. This was an event which adds no little interest to the associations which cluster around Shekomeko. They left Bethlehem on the 21st of August, and crossed the country to Esopus, (Kingston,) where they were joined by another party of brethren from New York. They arrived at Shekomeko on the 27th, "after passing through dreadful wildernesses, woods and swamps, on which they suffered much hardship." The missionary received them into his hut with unexpressible joy, and the following day lodged them in a bark cottage, erected for them, which the Count afterwards declared was "the most agreeable dwelling he had ever inhabited."

During the Count's stay he baptized six Indians, named Kaupaas, Kermelok, Herries, and the wives of Shabash, Seim and Herries. To the men he gave the baptismal names of Timothy, Jonah and Thomas; and to the women, Sarah, Rebecca and Esther. These six, together with the four previously baptized, he formed the same day into a Christian congregation—the first congregation of Indians established by the Moravians in North America. The "four firstlings were appointed assistants, and blessed for their office with imposition of hands;" because, says the eighth article drawn up for their guidance, "a peculiar power of grace and spirit evidently rests upon them." John (*Tschoop*) was appointed Indian teacher and interpreter; Abraham, (*Shabash*), elder; Jacob, (*Kiop*), exhorter; and Isaac, (*Seim*), servant.

The Count took an affectionate leave of Rauch and the Indians at Shekomeko, Sept. 4, 1742, and set out for Bethlehem, accompanied by some unbaptized Indians; two of whom, having answered satisfactorily several questions put to them in the presence of the whole congregation, were baptized by the Count and the missionary Büttner, and named David and Joshua. They were the first Indians baptized in Bethlehem. David, as well as Thomas, before referred to, were among the small-pox victims of 1746.



Büttner, who has been called the Luther of the Shekomeko mission, spent some time after his ordination at Bethlehem and its vicinity, preaching and searching for a wife, whom he found in the person of Margaretta, third daughter of John Bechtel, of Germantown. With his wife, to whom he was married by Count Zinzendorf, Sept 14, 1742, he rejoined Rauch at Shekomeko, Oct. 1, 1742; and the two preached with unanimity and zeal, either in English or Dutch; while John, Jonathan and other baptized Indians interpreted and confirmed their words, both in public and in private, with great energy. The Indians from the neighboring towns made frequent visits to Shekomeko, and many "who had formerly lived like wild beasts, worshiping idols, bloody-minded, and eagerly pursuing all manner of vices and abominations," flocked to hear the gospel. Towards the close of the year, Martin Mack and his wife arrived at Shekomeko to engage in missionary labors; and Rauch went on a visit to Bethlehem. Such was the success which rewarded their zeal, that at the close of the year 1742, the number of baptized Indians in Shekomeko was thirty-one—all Mahicans.

December 6, 1742, a burying ground for the use of the baptized Indians was laid out, and in it the lamented Büttner was afterwards buried. The first interment in it was that of a child named Lazara.

The spiritual harvest at Shekomeko demanded more laborers. Count Zinzendorf returned to Europe in the beginning of the year 1743; but previous to his departure sent Joseph Shaw to Shekomeko, as schoolmaster to the Indian children. His stay, however, seems to have been of short duration. Rauch, who married in Bethlehem, Ann Elizabeth Robins, returned to Shekomeko in the early part of 1743, and continued his labors jointly with Büttner and Mack. Not long after Christopher Pylæus and Gottlob Senseman, with their wives, joined this mission; also Christian Frederick Post, "the most adventurous of Moravian Missionaries sent among the Indians, who afterwards married a Wampanoag named Rachel, one of the first converts at Pachgatgoch, (near Kent,) Connecticut. Büttner and his wife remained the greater part of the year 1743 at Shekomeko; while the other missionaries spent most of that period in visiting other places, especially Wechquadnach\* and Pachgatgoch,† the latter

about twenty miles from Shekomeko. Rauch visited the country about Albany, Schoharie and "Canatschochary;" and Pylæus, the Mohawks at Tulpehokin, remaining three months with the distinguished interpreter, Conrad Weiser, to learn their language.

Most of the Indians who visited Shekomeko, "and who were truly awakened," lived at Pachgatgoch. Having applied in vain to the magistrates of Connecticut for a Christian minister, they besought the Moravians to send one to preach "the sweet words of Jesus." Accordingly Mack and his wife went thither on the 28th of January. They also visited Potatik, a village about seventy miles further inland. They returned to Shekomeko at the expiration of two weeks, but later in the year he and his wife took up their abode at Pachgatgoch. The success of the mission at Pachgatgoch was even greater than at Shekomeko, and it was continued there at intervals for more than twenty years.

"The Indian congregation at Shekomeko continued to increase in number and grace," and March 13, 1743, the holy communion was for the first time administered to them. It was preceded by a love feast, and followed by the pedilavium. "During the subsequent meeting for adoration and thanksgiving," writes the missionary, "we were overcome with weeping, and whilst I live, I shall never lose the impression this first communion with the Indians in North America made upon me."

In July, 1743, the new chapel at Shekomeko was finished and consecrated, some of the elders of the congregation at Bethlehem being present. It was thirty feet long and twenty broad, and entirely covered with smooth bark. The daily meetings were now regulated in a better manner. A discourse was usually delivered every forenoon, and a hymn sung in the evening. A monthly "prayer-day" was established, at which accounts were read concerning the progress of the gospel in different parts of the world. On these days, as well as all Sundays and festival days, "Shekomeko seemed alive," says Loskiel, "and it may be said with truth, that the believers showed forth the death of the Lord, both early and late. One day above one hundred savages came thither on a visit, and one of the missionaries observed, that wherever two were standing and conversing together, our Lord Jesus, and his love to sinners, as the cause of his bitter sufferings, was the subject of conversation. The zeal of the baptized Indians in testifying of our

\* This village was located on the west side of Indian Pond, in the town of North East. Aunt Eunice Maweehu said the correct name was Pachquadnach, which orthography was first used by the Moravian Missionaries, as reference to their diaries shows.

† This name, as used by the Missionaries, as well as the modern Schaghticoke, are, according to Aunt Eunice Maweehu, corruptions of Pishgachtigok, signifying the confluence of two streams.



Saviour was such, that they were thus employed even till after midnight." At the close of the year 1743, the congregation of baptized Indians consisted of sixty-three persons, exclusive of those at Pachgatgoch, from whence Mack had been driven to Shekomeko, followed by many of the Indians whom he had instructed, by persecutions instigated by malevolent white settlers, who had been accustomed to make the dissolute life of the Indians, especially their love of liquor, subservient to their advantage. Mack, Shaw and Pylæus, (the two latter being on a visit to Pachgatgoch,) were branded as papists and traitors, and were arrested, "and dragged up and down the country for three days, till the Governor of Connecticut, hearing their case, honorably dismissed them."

The first months of the year 1744 were spent in peace by the mission at Shekomeko, which was then under the care of the missionaries Mack, Shaw and Senseman; Post having been recalled, and Büttner being on a visit to Bethlehem from January till May of that year. But grave difficulties soon disturbed this grateful quiet. The war which was commenced this year between the French and English, known as the French and Indian War, by which the entire English frontier, from Nova Scotia to the mouth of the Monongahela, was laid waste by fire and sword, and at least a thousand people were killed and carried into captivity, exclusive of the losses of soldiers, was made the pretext by disaffected white settlers in the neighborhood for fomenting jealousy and hatred against the Moravian missionaries. They were accused of being in the French interest, and, like the Jesuits, on whose heads a price was set, with laboring to alienate the Indians from, and array them against, the English colonists. The Indians, who were generally in alliance or in sympathy with the French, through the great influence exerted over them by the Jesuit missionaries, were commonly looked upon as enemies by the English colonists, and those who befriended them naturally became objects of suspicion. These falsehoods were assiduously circulated, and the white settlers became thoroughly alarmed. Many forsook their farms; others placed themselves under arms for mutual defense; and the civil authorities were urged to interfere.

March 1, 1744, says Loskiel, Justice Hegeman, of Filkentown, (now Mabbettville,) "arrived in Shekomeko, and informed Brother Mack, that it was his duty to inquire what sort of people the Brethren were, for that the most dangerous tenets

and views were ascribed to them. He added, that as to himself he disbelieved all those lying reports concerning them, and acknowledged the mission in Shekomeko to be a work of God, because, by the labor of the Brethren, the most savage heathen had been so evidently changed, that he, and many other Christians, were put to shame by their godly walk and conversation; but that, notwithstanding his own persuasion, it would be of service to the Brethren themselves, if he was suffered minutely to examine into their affairs, with a view to silence their adversaries." In the absence of Büttner, who, during these troubles was regarded as their leader and counselor—a position awarded him no less from his superiority than his amiability—he only desired to be informed of his return. Upon notification of the return of Büttner in May following, the missionaries Rauch, Büttner and Shaw were summoned to Pickipsi (Poughkeepsie) "to exercise with the militia;" but they claimed exemption, as ministers of the gospel, from military service, and did not go. On the 18th of June another summons was issued, pursuant to an order from Governor Clinton to Col. Henry Beekman, dated the 8th,\* requiring their attendance on the 23d. The following day a Justice, with the Sheriff and eight men, arrived from Pickipsi, and informed the missionaries that two companies had been ready to march to arrest them, but that he had prevented it, with a view to examining the whole affair himself. After receiving answers to his inquiries as to the nature of their business and who sent them, he observed that, though he considered the accusations brought against them respecting the Indians to be groundless, yet, if they were papists, as a clergyman in Dover had positively asserted in a letter then but recently written, they could not be suffered to remain in the country. He added, every inhabitant was required to take two oaths, one of which was, "That King George being the lawful sovereign of the kingdom, he would not in any way encourage the Pretender;" the other, "That he rejected transubstantiation, the worship of the Virgin Mary, purgatory, etc." Büttner assured him that they could assent to every point contained in the oaths; yet, though he did not condemn those who took a lawful oath, he hoped that, for conscience sake, he would not insist upon their swearing; but that he would submit to every punishment for perjury if found acting contrary to the asseveration *yes* or *no*. The Justice expressed satisfaction for the present,

\* *Council Minutes, XIX., Doc. Hist. III., 1012.*

but required the missionaries under a penalty of £40 to appear before the court in Pickipsi on the 16th of October. He then visited the Christian Indians in their plantations and took leave with much civility.

Col. Beekman, who had also been ordered to search the "Moravians and other disaffected persons" for arms and ammunition, and to cause the dispersion of the Indians, wrote to the Governor "that there were four Moravian priests and many Indians at Schocomico," and that, having made search for arms and ammunition, he could neither find nor hear of any. In referring in the same letter to this visit of the Justice, Sheriff and others, on the "18th" of June, he wrote "they found all the Indians at work on their plantations," and that they "seemed in a consternation at the approach of the Sheriff and his company, but received them civilly; that they found no ammunition, and as few arms as could be expected for forty-four men."\*

On the 22d of June, the missionaries went to Rhinebeck, in answer to summons, and were required to prove in open court, before Justice Beekman, that they were privileged teachers. "Büttner produced his written vocation, and his certificate of ordination, duly signed by Bishop David Nitschman, adding, that the protestant church of the Brethren had been declared by the Archbishop of Canterbury to be an Episcopal and Apostolical church; and therefore they hoped that they would be entitled to the same toleration enjoyed by other protestant communities." These evidences were rejected, and they were ordered to appear before the court to be held at Pickipsi in October following, by order of the Governor. But as the accusations against them increased very fast, and a great stir was raised among the people, the magistrates thought proper to hasten the examination, and they were required to appear at Filkentown on the 14th of July. Three witnesses were heard against them, but their testimony "made no impression upon the court." Their friend, John Rau, kindly accompanied them, and was examined in their behalf. He testified that he "could say nothing but what tended to their honor; that he had frequently been present with his whole family at their meetings, and had never seen anything to justify the strange accusations brought against them." They were again honorably acquitted.

In the meantime the accusations of their adversaries had been repeatedly brought to the ears of

Governor Clinton, and at a meeting of the council July 5, 1744, on presenting the subject to that body, he was advised to write to the sheriff of Dutchess county to order the missionaries to appear before him at New York. The Governor communicated this action to Henry Filkin, High Sheriff, the same date, and on the 17th, that officer visited Shekomeko, which, he says, in his letter to the Governor acquainting him of the fact, is inhabited chiefly by Indians, where also live Gudlop Bydner, Hendrick Joachim Senseman and Joseph Shaw, three Moravian priests, with their families, in a block house, and sixteen Indian wigwams round about it. The two first were at home, whereupon he acquainted them with his Excellency's order, and they promised to set out on the 24th instant, and that he perceived nothing disorderly there.\*

Accordingly the three missionaries repaired to New York, (Shaw being then at Bethlehem,) and there learned "that the attention of the whole town was raised," and that "they were regarded as disturbers of the public peace, deserving either imprisonment, whipping, or banishment." They were examined separately before the council on the 1st of August, and asked to take the oaths, which each refused to do. Justice Beekman, who had previously examined them in Rhinebeck, publicly defended them in New York, and affirmed "that the good done by them among the Indians was undeniable." August 11, 1744, in response to the inquiry of the Governor as to "what further should be done in relation to the Moravian priests," it is recorded that "the council were of opinion to advise his Excellency to order [them] back to their homes and required them to live there peaceably and await the further orders of his Excellency." On the 21st, leave was given them to return home; but they were enjoined to "live according to their religious tenets in such a manner that no suspicions might arise concerning them." They received a certificate of their acquittal in writing, "to secure them against any injury from the mob." Büttner and Shaw arrived at Shekomeko on the 9th of September; but Senseman went to Bethlehem, there to give an account of these transactions.†

Büttner answered the summons to Pickipsi in October. His health was already greatly impaired, yet he was detained there two days in very severe weather. At last, through the intervention of a friend, his case was brought forward; but having

\* *Doc. Hist.* III, 1014.

† *Loskiel, Part II, Chap. IV.* 61-62. *Doc. Hist.*, III, 1014-1019.

\* *Council Minutes, XIX., Doc. Hist* III, 1013.



received a dismissal from the Governor, he was liberated without further examination.

The adversaries of the missionaries having thus far failed in their machinations, except so far as to annoy them and interfere with the successful prosecution of their labors, now resorted to other measures which, unhappily, were successful and ultimately broke up the flourishing mission at Shekomeko. The prosecutions thus far had been conducted under the enactment against Jesuits, passed July 31, 1700, previously referred to; but each examination to which they had been subjected showed clearly that they had no affiliation with papacy. It became necessary, therefore, in order to accomplish their purpose to resort to other means; and, knowing that the Moravians had conscientious scruples against taking an oath, through their exertions a law was passed by the Assembly September 21, 1744, requiring all persons residing within the province to take the State oaths under a pecuniary penalty, or six months imprisonment in default, and forbidding any person "to reside amongst their Indians under the pretence of bringing them over to the Christian's faith, without the license of the Governor and the consent of the council."\*

November 27, 1744, the Governor, by advice of the council, directed the Deputy Clerk of the council to write to the sheriffs of the counties of Albany, Ulster and Dutchess, "to give notice to the several Moravian and vagrant teachers among the Indians in their respective counties \* \* \* to desist from further teaching or preaching and to depart this province;" also to the several Justices of the Peace of those counties, directing them, in case of refusal, to "immediately put the act in execution against them." December 15, 1744, the sheriff and three justices arrived at Shekomeko, prohibited all meetings, and commanded the missionaries to appear before the court in Pickipsi on the 17th of that month. Büttner was too ill to comply; but Rauch and Mack did so, and were edified by the reading of the act in question. Büttner thus wrote to the brethren in Bethlehem: "We are either to depart, or incur a heavy penalty. They threaten to seize upon all we possess. We have but little, and if they take away that little, then we shall yet have as much left as our Lord had, when on earth."†

\* This law was calculated to continue in force for one year only, and expired by its own limitation.—*Doc. Hist.*, III., 1027.

† Digest of Davis's *Shekomeko*, in *Moravians in New York and Connecticut*, 45; *Holmes' Missions of the United Brethren*, 134; *Loskiel, Part II., Chap. IV.*, 63, 64; *Doc. Hist.*, III., 1019, 1020.

In November, 1744, the Moravian Bishop, A. G. Spangenberg, to whom the care of the affairs of the brethren in North America had been committed, visited the persecuted congregation at Shekomeko, with whom he remained from the 6th to the 18th; but his efforts to devise means whereby the good work might be continued were unavailing.

December 31, 1744, Count Zinzendorf addressed a letter from Marienborn, Germany, to the Board of Trade of New York, in which he complained of the injustice of the act of September 21, 1744, and asked for relief. Two Moravian ministers also directed their attention to the same subject. June 28, 1745, the Board of Trade wrote Governor Clinton, requesting information regarding "the behaviour of these Moravians," "and whether any ill-practices on their part gave occasion to their being inserted by name in the said act." This elicited from the council in May, 1746, an official exposition of the reasons which, in their opinion, influenced the Assembly in the passage of the law—"a document which," says Davis, "for its misconception of the real character of the zealous and good men against whom it was aimed, and the odious imputations which it casts upon them, is seldom equalled." "It is some palliation, perhaps, of these persecuting measures," adds the same author, "that the public mind was exceedingly sensitive, and that the whole country was filled with rumors to the prejudice of the harmless Moravians. But, on the other hand, it is equally true that they had fully proved themselves clear of every charge that had been preferred against them, and finally, secured a full vindication by the highest authority of the British Government. For, by an act of the British Parliament, passed May 12th, 1749, 'the Unitas Fratrum were acknowledged as an ancient Protestant Episcopal Church; those of its members who scrupled to take an oath, were exempted from it on making a declaration in the presence of Almighty God, as witness of the truth; they were exempted from acting as jurymen; they were entirely exempted from military duty under reasonable conditions.' Such was the ultimate result of the remonstrances of the Moravians to the British and Colonial Governments. A result however, so tardy as that, though it aided their subsequent missionary efforts, it was yet of little or no service to the poor Christian Indians and their self-denying teachers at Shekomeko." In 1753, they were invited to the scene of their former persecutions both in New York and New England to preach. In New York city they built



a church; they ministered to the Indians at Pachgatgoch and Wechquadrach; and even the white settlers of Dutchess county "begged for and obtained a minister from Bethlehem."\*

But the beloved Büttner was not permitted to return with his associates to Bethlehem. He sank under his physical infirmities, which were aggravated by mental afflictions, and "fell gently and happily asleep in Jesus," February 23, 1745, in the presence of all the Indian assistants, whom he exhorted with his dying lips to be faithful to the end. The Indians wept over him as children over a beloved parent. With holy awe and reverence they prepared his remains for the tomb. They dressed his corpse in white, and buried it with great solemnity in the burying-ground at Shekomeko. They watered his grave with their tears, and for a long period thereafter continued to weep over it. The stone afterwards erected over his grave bore the following † inscription:—

HIER RUHET  
GOTTLÖB BUETTNER,  
DER NACH DEN BEFEHL SEINES  
GOTTES AM KREUZ,  
DEN HEIDEN DIE BOTSCHAFT BRACHTE,  
DAS IHRE SUNDEN DURCH DAS  
BLUT JESU VERSÖHNT SIND,  
WELCHES SIE AUCH ANGENOMMEN  
UND SICH IN DEN TOD DES  
HERRN HABEN TAUFEN LASSEN.  
SEIN LEZTES FLEHEN WAR,  
DAS SIE ALLE MÖCHTEN BEHALTEN WERDEN,  
BIS AUF DEN TAG JESU CHRISTI.  
ER WAR GEBOREN DEN XXIX sten  
DECEMBER MDCCXVI, (V. S.)  
UND ENTSCHLIEF, IM HERRN,  
AM XXIII sten FEBRUAR MDCCXLV. (V. S.)

After the burial of Büttner, the believing Indians held a council, to consider whether they should not leave Shekomeko; fearing that, if left to themselves, they might be gradually overcome by sinful seductions. However, they continued to meet as usual, and only now and then one or more brethren, acquainted with the language, were

\* *Crantz' History of the United Brethren*, 401.

† A copy of this inscription is now in the possession of Benson J. Lossing, LL. D., and was furnished by him for publication in *The Dutchess Farmer*, of May 7, 1878. It was copied exact from the tombstone, and sent from "Northeast Town," May 16, 1806, to Gilbert Livingston, at Poughkeepsie, by Stephen Winans, at the request of his father, Gerardus Winans, for translation into English. It recently came into the possession of Mr. Lossing with other papers of the Livingston family. The original draft, from a published copy of which the above is given, is preserved in Bethlehem. The following is the English translation, as given by Loskiel, (*Part II., Chap. V.,* 69):—

"Here lies the body of Gottlob Buettner, who, according to the command of his crucified God and Saviour, brought the glad tidings to the heathen, that the blood of Jesus had made an atonement for their sins. As many as embraced this doctrine in faith, were baptized into the death of the Lord. His last prayer was, that they might be preserved until the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. He was born December 29th, 1716, and fell asleep in the Lord, February 23, 1745."

sent to visit and advise with them. They frequently went to Bethlehem where they were always received with great cordiality and friendship, and sometimes they spent several weeks there in large companies.

But the persecutions of their enemies did not cease, and sometimes they were even cruelly treated; nor can it be denied, says Loskiel, that some occasion was given by the inconsiderate zeal of the awakened Indians, who, often boldly reproved the white people for their sinful way of life, and when interrogated, spoke the truth without reserve or caution.

At length the continued aspersions of the absent missionaries, who were accused of an intention to reduce the believers to a state of slavery, had its effect upon their persecuted and disheartened flock. Some not only departed from the faith, but returned to their sinful practices; division and much slander was occasioned, which ended at last in confusion and misery. The Moravians resolved on an effort to remove them from Shekomeko and near to Bethlehem, where they might enjoy perfect liberty of conscience, and be less exposed to the seductions of the white people. Wajomick, (Wyoming,) from which the Shawanese had then mostly removed to the Ohio, was regarded an eligible location, and in May, an embassy, consisting of Bishop Spangenberg, Conrad Weiser, David Zeisberger and Shabash, set out for Onondaga to gain the consent of the Iroquois, to whom the country belonged, or by whom it was claimed, to its occupancy. But now an unforeseen difficulty arose; for after the consent of the Iroquois was obtained, the Indians at Shekomeko refused to accede to the proposition. They alleged as a reason that as the Governor of New York had particularly commanded them to stay in their own town, and promised them protection, they could not, therefore, remove without giving new cause for suspicion, and encouraging a new persecution against the missionaries; and further, if they emigrated, their unbaptized friends and relations would yet remain there and enter upon their old sinful courses, which would grieve them exceedingly. An event soon transpired, however, which compelled their removal; for the white people drove them from Shekomeko by force, under pretense that the ground upon which the town was built belonged to other people, who would soon come and take possession,\* and

\* The site of Shekomeko was included in the Little Nine Partners Tract, which was granted to Sampson Boughton and eight others, April 10, 1706. A map of the tract was made in 1744, by Charles Clinton, and in 1769 lot 12, embracing this site was sold to James Winans, by the partners.

even appointed a watch to prevent all visits from Bethlehem.\* They applied in vain to the Governor for help.

It was further reported that a thousand French troops were on their march to the province, and that the Indians at Shekomeko, would join them and ravage the country with fire and sword. The rumor spread terror, particularly at Rhinebeck, so that the inhabitants demanded a warrant of the justice to kill all the Indians at Shekomeko. The warrant was not granted; but the fact that it was demanded was soon known to the Indians, some of whom, notwithstanding their great attachment to Shekomeko, were constrained to accept the invitation of the brethren at Bethlehem. In April, therefore, ten families, comprising forty-four persons, left Shekomeko, "with sorrow and tears," for Bethlehem, where they were received "with tenderness and compassion." They were established temporarily adjacent to Bethlehem, in a village called Friedenshuetten, or "Tents of Peace;" and subsequently removed to a tract of two hundred acres, at the junction of the rivers Mahony and Lecha, (Lehigh) beyond the Blue Mountains, about thirty miles from Bethlehem, and the same distance from Wyoming — (near where Mauch Chunk now stands). This village was called Gnadenhuetten, or "Tents of Grace;" and many other Indians from Shekomeko and Pachgatgoch soon joined them there. Others who still remained joined the army at the call of the English to help repel the French Indians, who had penetrated to within a day's journey of Shekomeko.

July 24, 1746, the missionaries Hagen and Post were sent from Bethlehem to Shekomeko and held a love-feast with the remaining baptized Indians. They then, by a written deed of gift, secured the chapel to them as their property, and thus, with sorrowful hearts, concluded their labors at this place, where, within the space of two years, sixty-one adults had been baptized, exclusive of those baptized in Bethlehem. The converted Indians were now dispersed in different places, at a considerable distance from each other, viz: in Gnadenhuetten, Bethlehem, Pachgatgoch, Wechquadnach and Shekomeko; some, notwithstanding the war and other troubles still remaining at the latter place, to which they were so much attached, though their misery daily increased. The brethren from Bethlehem and Gnadenhuetten frequently visited Pachgatgoch and Wechquadnach, to prevent the entire extinguishment of the spark of truth which

yet glimmered there; and the missionary Frederick Post staid some time in Pachgatgoch, living in the Indian manner, preaching the gospel, and working at his trade as a joiner. In 1747-48, Shekomeko was also variously visited in conjunction with those places; and in December of the latter year all three places were visited by Bishops Johannes von Watteville and Frederick Cammerhoff, in company with Nathan Seidel, a minister of the society, their chief object being "to look after the lost sheep." At Shekomeko they found everything destroyed, except the burying ground; but in March following, these places were again visited by Bishop Cammerhoff and Gottlieb Bezold, "to strengthen the believers, and to administer the sacraments to them." Twenty Indians were then added to the church by baptism. In January of this year, 1749, the missionary David Bruce was appointed to the care of the Christian Indians in Pachgatgoch and Wechquadnach, and remained till his death which occurred July 9th of the same year. "Since the before-mentioned visit," says Loskiel, these Indians "had again formed a regular settlement," the latter, this time, apparently, on the east border of Indian Pond, in the town of Sharon, Connecticut. Bruce lived chiefly at Wechquadnach, in a house belonging to the brethren, called Gnadensee. He sometimes resided at Pachgatgoch, whence he paid visits to Westenhuck, "by invitation of the head-chief of the Mahican nation, sowing the seed of the gospel wherever he came." His funeral was conducted with appropriate ceremonies, and one of the assistants "delivered a powerful discourse upon the solemn occasion." His successor was Abraham Buening, who, "at leisure hours, was very diligent in instructing the children." In the spring of 1753, "the small congregation of Indians settled at Wechquadnach were driven away by their neighbors, and some retired to Wajonick. Thirty-four of these people, having given satisfactory proofs of their sincerity, obtained leave to remove to Gnadenhuetten." In 1755, the missionary, Christian Seidel, twice visited Pachgatgoch, baptized several Indians, and administered the Lord's supper to the communicants. He passed "through Oblong, Salisbury, Shekomeko, and Reinbeck, where his animated testimony of the gospel was well received by many." "The congregation at Pachgatgoch, whose situation," says Loskiel, "was very distressing in the year 1762, was still more oppressed during the war, and at length so much dispersed, that nothing remained but the hopes that they might unite again in time of peace." This

\* Loskiel, Part II., Chap. V., 80.



is the last account Loskiel gives us of these interesting missions, whose last flickering light seems now to have been extinguished. The subsequent history of those who removed hence to Pennsylvania was not less checkered than we have seen it to have been here, but we have not the space to follow it. It was, for the most part, a sickening succession of injustice, outrage and oppression, such as has characterized the subsequent treatment of the unfortunate red man by his white neighbors, relieved by only an occasional ray of light flashing athwart their retreating horizon, through the singular fidelity of the devoted missionaries who first taught them to look to a future life for that happiness which was denied them in this.

In 1753, immediately after the dispersion of the Indians at Wechquadrach, Abraham Reinke, an ordained clergyman, was sent by the Moravians, in response to a request of the inhabitants, and established a Moravian congregation of white persons on the western side of Indian Pond, in the town of North East, on the present farm of Mr. Douglass Clarke (1858). The meeting-house stood here till within a few years; and in an adjoining burying-ground is the grave of the Rev. Joseph Powell, the Moravian missionary of that name, and one of the last to minister here under the auspices of the Moravian society. His labors here were brief, commencing in the spring and ending in the autumn of 1774. As appears from the stone which stands at his grave, he died in 1774, aged sixty-three years.

For a full century the veil of obscurity was drawn over the scenes and events we have narrated, and all knowledge of them was almost obliterated from the minds of the present generation. For a century the remains of the faithful and gentle Büttner enjoyed that serene quiet and rest which were so foreign to the closing years of his laborious life; and but for the stone which marked his last resting-place, it is probable that his deeds, in this connection, would never again have been revived in this locality. That stone, "which," says Mr. Lossing, the historian, "was a heavy mass of gray carbonate of lime, smoothed on one side for the inscription, which is in the thin Latin characters which are met with in the printing of the last century," was, in the lapse of time, broken into fragments, and only a small portion, containing the central part of the inscription, preserved; but it was sufficient, with the aid of the records of the society in Bethlehem, to certainly identify it, and connect it with this mission. In 1855, that fragment which some sup-

posed to be the monument of an Indian chief, was deposited in the museum of the Poughkeepsie Lyceum, and by that society generously presented to the Moravian Historical Society at Nazareth, Pennsylvania, who now have it in their possession.\*

The results of the researches of Rev. Mr. Davis, as published in his *Shekomeko*, came to the knowledge of the Moravian public, and were of so satisfactory a nature as to suggest the propriety of visiting the scenes to which they referred; and it was thought that, with the aid of records and documents known to exist in the archives of the church at Bethlehem, Mr. Davis' discoveries might be confirmed, new clues obtained, and the identity of the old stations established beyond a doubt. Accordingly, in June, 1859, a party of gentlemen, members of the Moravian Historical Society, visited the localities of Shekomeko and Wechquadrach, under the guidance of Messrs. Lossing and Davis, whose interest and aid were readily enlisted in an enterprise of so much interest to this county. Arriving at Mr. Edward Huntings, the party were joined, in addition to Mr. Hunting's family, by other residents of the county. "A slight depression in the soil, and the protruding edge of the heavy limestone," says the account of this visit, published in *The Moravian* of July 21st and 28th, were all that marked the grave of Büttner; which was discovered in 1854, by Messrs. Davis and Hunting, with the aid of Mr. Josiah Winans, (a son of Gerardus Winans, who succeeded his father, James Winans, as proprietor of the farm, on the death of the latter in 1795,) who was the only person living from whom any reliable information could be obtained in reference to it. By means of a sketch of Shekomeko, made in 1745, which the visitors brought with them, they were not only able to identify the locality of the grave, but also of the Indian village, the huts of which—seventeen in number—were arranged in the form of a crescent around the little bark-covered church, only some eighteen feet from the missionary's grave. The following day the party proceeded to the site of Wechquadrach, where the missionaries, David Bruce and Joseph Powell, are buried. Of the Wechquadrach mission house, says the account before quoted, there is no trace; but Douglass Clarke, on whose farm it was located, pointed to where it stood within his recollection. (He was then—1859—"a venerable man of eighty-three.") Tradition has preserved nothing of the site of the

\* *The Dutchess Farmer*, May 7, 1878.

Indian village. As the missionaries, in writing of Wechquadnach, never distinctly allude to one, "there is room for the presumption that the dwellings of the Indians were scattered along the western shore of the lake, inasmuch as the nature of the ground is such as would have led them to select it for planting purposes." Bruce was carried across the "Gnaden See" (Indian Pond) on two canoes, and buried on the east side of the Pond. From Wechquadnach the party proceeded to the site of Pachgatgoch, two miles southwest of Kent.

July 11, 1859, the Moravian Historical Society resolved to erect monuments over the grave of Büttner, and near the graves of Bruce and Powell. A numerous committee of which Messrs. Davis, of Pleasant Valley, Lossing, then of Poughkeepsie, and Edward Hunting and Theron Wilber, of Pine Plains, were members, was appointed to collect the requisite funds and superintend their erection. October 5th and 6th, was the time designated for the dedication of the monuments. The details of the work naturally fell to the share of the local members of the committee. The monuments were fashioned by Messrs. Miller & Co., of Poughkeepsie; and Messrs. Davis and Lossing cheerfully undertook to select the material, and to superintend the lettering of the inscriptions. Two obelisks of the finest Italian marble were contracted for at \$260, (including transportation and necessary masonry,) to which was added \$16.41 incurred for lettering.

The monuments were thus described by Mr. Lossing, in a letter to members of the committee August 5th, 1859:—

"*Shekomeko Stone*.—Pedestal, 29 inches square; 12 inches high; of Connecticut sandstone. Weighing 700 lbs. Base, 23 inches square; 12 inches high; with moulding above 2½ inches high. Weighing 500 lbs. Shaft, 18 inches by 15½ below; 17 inches by 14½ above; 4 feet 5 inches high. Weighing 1,400 lbs. Entire height, 6 feet 6½ inches. Entire weight 2,600 lbs."

"*Wechquadnach Stone*.—Pedestal, 29 inches square; 12 inches high; of Connecticut sandstone. Weighing 700 lbs. Base, 23 inches square; 11 inches high; with moulding above 2½ inches high. Weighing 500 lbs. Shaft 18 inches by 15½ below; 10 inches by 8 above; 6 feet high. Weighing 1,400 lbs. Entire height, 8 feet 1½ inches. Entire weight, 2,600 lbs."

The following are the inscriptions on the Shekomeko monument:—

[North Side.]

SHEKOMEKO MISSION,  
COMMENCED AUGUST 16, 1740,  
BY  
CHRISTIAN HENRY RAUCH,  
ERECTED BY THE  
MORAVIAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
OCTOBER 5, 1859.

[South Side.]

IN MEMORY OF  
THE MOHICAN INDIANS,  
LAZARA,  
BAPTIZED DEC. 1, 1742. DIED DEC. 5, 1742.  
AND  
DANIEL,  
BAPTIZED DEC. 26, 1742. DIED MARCH 20, 1744.

Upon the west side is the German inscription which appeared on the original tombstone of Büttner; and upon the east side, the English translation of the same.

The inscriptions upon the Wechquadnach monument are as follows:—

[North Side.]

JOSEPH POWELL,  
A MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL  
IN THE  
CHURCH OF THE UNITED BRETHREN,  
BORN, 1710,  
NEAR WHITECHURCH, SHROPSHIRE, ENGLAND,  
DIED, SEPT. 23, 1774,  
AT SICHEM IN THE OBLONG,  
DUCHESS CO., N. Y.

[South Side.]

DAVID BRUCE,  
A MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL  
IN THE  
CHURCH OF THE UNITED BRETHREN,  
FROM  
EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND,  
DIED JULY 9, 1749,  
AT THE  
WECHQUADNACH MISSION,  
DUCHESS CO., N. Y.

[East Side.]

"HOW BEAUTIFUL UPON THE MOUNTAINS  
ARE THE FEET OF HIM THAT BRINGETH  
GOOD TIDINGS, THAT PUBLISHETH PEACE;  
THAT BRINGETH GOOD TIDINGS OF GOOD;  
THAT PUBLISHETH SALVATION."—*Isaiah lii, 7.*

[West Side.]

ERECTED BY THE  
MORAVIAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
OCTOBER 6, 1859.

October 4, 1859, a delegation of Moravians from Bethlehem, New York and Philadelphia, arrived at Pine Plains, and on the evening of that day held in



troductory services in the Bethel, a union church in the valley of the Shekomeko. The two succeeding days, the 5th and 6th, first the Shekomeko, and next the Wechquadnach monuments, were dedicated with solemn and imposing ceremonies, conducted according to the Moravian ritual.

The Shekomeko monument marks the grave of Büttner; that at Wechquadnach stands on a rocky ledge on the east shore of and overlooking the beautiful "Gnaden See," or "Lake of Grace," and the entire region of country in which the Moravians, whose labors it commemorates, carried on their missionary work. The grave of Bruce, near which the latter stands, is on the east, and that of Powell, which is still marked by the stone originally erected to his memory, on the west side of this sheet of water.

The services consisted of those portions of the Moravian ritual that relate to death and the resurrection; the litanies used at burials, which were deemed peculiarly appropriate, inasmuch as the remains of the missionaries were committed to the grave without the performance of those cherished rites; the Easter morning litany, which is observed yearly in Moravian burying-grounds; the choral music of trombonists, a characteristic element of Moravian obsequies; and historical and doctrinal discourses.

## CHAPTER VI.

HUDSON'S DISCOVERY AND EXPLORATION OF THE NORTH RIVER—HIS INTERCOURSE WITH THE NATIVES—DIVERSE CLAIMS OF THE ENGLISH, FRENCH AND DUTCH—CHARACTER OF THE DUTCH COLONISTS OF NEW NETHERLANDS—EARLY DUTCH ENTERPRISES IN THE VALLEY OF THE HUDSON—THE UNITED NEW NETHERLAND COMPANY—THE DUTCH WEST INDIA COMPANY—DUTCH COLONIZATION—ITS PERNICIOUS FEATURES—THE HARSH MEASURES OF DIRECTOR KIEFT—DEPREDACTIONS OF THE WAPPINGERS—THE ESOPUS WARS—THE DESTRUCTION OF WILTWYCK—EXPEDITION TO RED HOOK DURING THE SECOND ESOPUS WAR—FRIENDLY OFFICES OF WAPPINGERS—INDIAN TREATY OF 1664—ITS EFFICACY—SUPERSEDURE OF THE DUTCH BY THE ENGLISH.

ON the 4th of April, 1609, Henry Hudson, an intrepid English navigator, and the friend of Captain John Smith, having failed in two attempts to discover a western passage to the East Indies, in the interest of a company of London merchants,

sailed from Amsterdam with a mixed crew of some twenty Dutch and English sailors, in the employ of the Dutch East India Company of Holland, formed the previous year for traffic and colonization. He arrived on the American coast near Portland, Maine, whence he proceeded south along the coast to the entrance of Chesapeake Bay. From thence he proceeded northward, discovered and entered Delaware Bay, and on the 3d of September moored his vessel, the *Half Moon* (*Halve Maene*), a mere yacht of about eighty tons burden, within Sandy Hook. On the fourth he proceeded up the bay to a very good harbor near the Jersey shore; and here he received on board the natives, who came in great numbers to traffic for knives and beads. On the fifth Hudson returned the visit of the natives, who welcomed him by singing and dancing. "Men, women and children were feather-mantled, or clad in loose furs." "Some had pipes of red copper, with earthen bowls, and copper ornaments round their necks." "They were friendly, but thievish, and crafty in carrying away what they fancied." On the sixth, five of the crew were sent in a boat to examine the channel. They sounded the Narrows and proceeded to Newark Bay; but on the return, for some unexplained reason, were attacked by the natives in two canoes, and John Colman, an Englishman, who had accompanied Hudson in his Polar explorations, was killed by an arrow shot in his throat, and two of his companions wounded. Colman was buried at Sandy Hook, and Colman's Point, where his remains were interred, perpetuates the memory of this first European victim of the natives in these waters.\*

During the three succeeding days Hudson continued to receive the visits of the natives, some of whom came armed, though he took the precaution to allow only two of the latter to board the vessel, and those he detained and dressed them in red coats. Soon after two others came to the vessel, and one of these he also detained, but he escaped by jumping overboard and swimming to the shore.

On the ninth Hudson moved cautiously through the Narrows, and on the eleventh reached New York harbor, "where he rode all night." On the morning of the twelfth he commenced the memorable voyage up the river which bears his name. Owing to the lightness of the wind he could proceed only a very few leagues. The moment he anchored, the native men, women and children renewed their visits in increased numbers, bringing

\* *History of New Netherland*, I., 36.

beans and very good oysters; but none were allowed on board. On the thirteenth, with the aid of the flood tides, he reached a point just above Yonkers. On the fourteenth, a strong south-east wind carried him rapidly into the Highlands, "through the majestic pass guarded by the frowning Donderberg." He anchored at night near West Point, amidst the most sublime scenery of the mountains, whose summits were concealed when he awoke the next morning by a heavy mist which hung over the river and adjacent country. Here the two natives whom he held as hostages escaped through the port-holes of the vessel and swam to the shore, where they expressed their indignation at the treatment to which they had been subjected by uttering loud cries of scorn and anger.

The mist soon cleared and he proceeded up the river, anchoring at night a little below Red Hook, within the shadow of the majestic Catskills. Here he found "very loving people and very old men," by whom he "was well used;" and here also he "caught a great store of very good fish." Most of the sixteenth was spent in taking fresh water. He did not weigh anchor until night, and then proceeded only two leagues, when shoal water compelled him to lay at anchor till morning. On the morning of the sixteenth the natives brought Indian corn, pumpkins (*pompions*) and tobacco, which they exchanged for "trifles."

On the evening of the seventeenth, having twice grounded on shoals during the day, he reached a point just above the site of Hudson (latitude  $42^{\circ} 18'.$ \*) On the eighteenth he rode at anchor; and in the afternoon the "master's mate † went on land with an old savage, a governor of the country, who carried him to his house and made him good cheer." "He was," says O'Callaghan, "chief over forty men and seventeen women," and says Bancroft, occupied "a house well constructed of oak bark, circular in shape, and arched in the roof." "Here," adds O'Callaghan, "he found large quantities of Indian corn and beans, sufficient to load three ships, besides what were still growing in the fields."

At flood tide on the nineteenth, about eleven o'clock, Hudson weighed anchor and proceeded "two leagues above the shoals," anchoring in eight fathoms of water. Here too, the natives flocked aboard, bringing grapes, pumpkins and

beaver and otter skins, which they exchanged for beads, knives, hatchets and other trifles. He now, says Bancroft, "drew near the landing of Kinderhook," and ventured no higher with the yacht; but sent the master's mate with four men to take soundings of the river. Two leagues above they found but two fathoms of water, and the channel very narrow; but above that, seven or eight fathoms. They returned towards night.

On the twenty-first Hudson purposed exploring the river higher up, but was deterred because "much people resorted aboard." He determined, however, "to try some of the chief men of the country, whether they had any treachery in them. So he took them down into the cabin and gave them so much wine and aqua vitæ that they were all merry," and "in the end one of them was drunk." His companions were filled with astonishment, and "could not tell how to take it." They left in their canoes for the shore; but some of them returned again, bringing "strokes of beades," which they gave to their stupefied companion, who slept quietly all night on the vessel. He had recovered when his friends came to see him at noon the next day, and so rejoiced were they that in the afternoon they visited the boat in great numbers, bringing with them tobacco and beads, which they presented to Hudson, to whom they "made an oration, and showed him all the country round about." One of their number was sent ashore, and soon returned with a great platter of dressed venison, which they caused Hudson to eat with them. They then made him reverence and departed, all save the old man, who, having tasted the fatal beverage, preferred to remain aboard.

Heckewelder has preserved the pathetic Delaware tradition of this first debasing acquaintance with the Europeans, whom the natives first regarded with a superstitious fear, believing Hudson to be none other than the *great manitou*. After describing the consternation of the natives when they first discovered the strange apparition of a house upon the waters and the preparations made to give the supposed *manitou* the most fitting welcome their savage natures could devise, he says:—

"Meanwhile, a large *Hackhack*\* is brought by one of his [Hudson's] servants, from which an unknown substance is poured out into a small cup or glass, and handed to the supposed Mannitto. He drinks—has the glass filled again, and hands it to the chief standing next to him. The chief receives it, but only smells the contents and passes it on to the next chief, who does the same. The glass or

\* Bancroft's *History of the United States*, II., 28. O'Callaghan, (*History of New Netherland*, I., 37,) fixes this location in the neighborhood of the present town of Castleton.

† Robert Ivet's account, *Transactions New York Historical Society*. Bancroft and O'Callaghan both say it was Hudson himself.

\* Meaning a gourd.



cup thus passes through the circle, without the liquor being tasted by any one, and is upon the point of being returned to the red-clothed Mannitto, when one of the Indians, a brave man and a great warrior, suddenly jumps up and harangues the assembly on the impropriety of returning the cup with its contents. It was handed to them, says he, by the Mannitto, that they should drink out of it as he himself had done. To follow his example would be pleasing to him; but to return what he had given them might provoke his wrath, and bring destruction on them. And since the orator believed it for the good of the nation that the contents offered them should be drunk, and as no one else would do it, he would drink it himself, let the consequence be what it might; it was better for one man to die, than that a whole nation should be destroyed. He then took the glass, and bidding the assembly a solemn farewell, at once drank up its whole contents. Every eye was fixed on the resolute chief, to see what effect the unknown liquor would produce. He soon began to stagger, and at last fell prostrate on the ground. His companions now bemoan his fate, he falls into a sound sleep, and they think he has expired. He wakes again, jumps up and declares that he has enjoyed the most delicious sensations, and that he never before felt so happy as after he had drunk the cup. He asks for more, his wish is granted; the whole assembly then imitate him, and all become intoxicated.\*

Alas, this was but the sad prelude to a sadder sequel!

On the twenty-second Hudson sent five of the crew to sound the river higher up. They proceeded "eight or nine leagues, and found but seven foot of water, and inconstant soundings." Hudson was now forced to the conclusion that he had reached the head of navigation, and he regretfully retraced his steps on the twenty-third, making two leagues that day and "seven or eight," the twenty-fourth, each day grounding on shoals, and the latter day going ashore, where they "gathered a good store of chestnuts." On the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth he rode at anchor, because of adverse winds. On the morning of the twenty-sixth "two canoes came up the river from the place where we first found loving people," and in one of them was the old chief who was the subject of the strange experiment with aqua vitæ. He brought with him another old man, who presented Hudson with "more stropes of beades," "and showed him all the country there about, as though it were at his command." Hudson dined with them and their wives, and "two young maidens of the age sixteen or seventeen years," who also accompanied them

to the vessel, and "behaved themselves very modestly." To one of the men Hudson gave a knife, and received in return tobacco. On the twenty-seventh he was grounded on a shoal "from half ebb to half flood" tide, but made six leagues. The old chief who had acquired such a relish for Hudson's "good cheer" again came on board and urged him to lie at anchor and go ashore and eat with him; but the wind being fair Hudson would not yield to his request. He departed with a sorrowful countenance, but Hudson comforted him with presents and the assurance that they would return the next year.

On the 29th, Hudson anchored at the lower end of the Long Reach, which "is six leagues long." Here natives who came on board brought "Indian wheat." October 1st, while becalmed off Stony Point, "the people of the Mountains came aboard of us, wondering at our ship and weapons." One man, who persisted in "hanging under our stern," gained the cabin window by means of the rudder, and stole a pillow, two shirts and "two bandelets." He was detected by the mate, who shot him in the breast and killed him. The others fled, some taking to their canoes, others to the water. A boat was manned, and the stolen goods easily recovered. An Indian, who swam to the boat, seized it with his hand and tried to upset it; but the cook cut off his hand with a sword and he was drowned. On the second, at the head of Manhattan Island, the vessel was approached by a canoe containing one of the natives who escaped from it on the voyage up; but fearing treachery, Hudson would not allow him nor his companions on board. Two other canoes, filled with armed warriors, now came under the stern, and an attack was made with arrows; but they were repulsed with a loss of two or three men. Over a hundred of the natives then took position on a point of land, but a falcon shot killed two of them, and the rest fled to the woods. Another canoe, manned with nine or ten warriors, came to meet them; but a falcon shot was sent through it and one of its occupants killed. Three or four others were killed and the rest dispersed with musketry. Hudson then dropped down two leagues, and was free from further danger.

Such were the events which opened up to European emigration the beautiful and fertile valley of the Hudson, and sowed the seeds of decay among the native tribes, whose shattered fragments were rolled back like a shriveled scroll upon the western nations, who, in their turn, are rapidly receding in constantly diminishing numbers before

\* *Historical Account of the Indian Nations in Transactions of the Historical and Literary Committee of the American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia, I., 56, 57. See also Doc. Hist. II., 598, 599.*

the onward march of civilization. Soon after the intelligence of Hudson's discoveries were received in Holland, in whose name he took possession of the country, colonization projects engaged the attention of the company who employed him.

Little is known of Hudson's earlier life, except that in youth he received a thorough maritime education. His connection with the Dutch East India Company ceased soon after his arrival in England in November, 1609; for England, having become jealous of the maritime enterprises of the Dutch, caused his detention in that country. He re-entered the service of the London Company, and in 1610 voyaged in search of a north-west passage to India. He discovered and entered the bay which bears his name; but continuing his search too long, was compelled to spend the winter in the northern latitude. In the spring, a part of his crew mutinied, and placing him, his son and seven others in a boat, left them to their fate. He is supposed to have perished in this situation, but his fate is a mystery.

Three European nations at this time based claims to a part of the territory embraced in the State of New York; England, by reason of the discovery of Cabot and his son Sebastian, claiming a territory eleven degrees in width and extending westward indefinitely; France, by reason of the discoveries of Verrazani, claiming a portion of the Atlantic coast; and Holland, by reason of the discovery of Hudson, claiming the country from Cape Cod to the southern shore of Delaware Bay. But the Dutch became the actual possessors of the country.

Colonization in New York, not less than in New England, was an emanation from the Reformation, which emancipated the Low Countries on the one hand, and was followed by collisions between English dissenters and the Anglican hierarchy on the other. "The Netherlands," says Bancroft, "divide with England the glory of having planted the first colonies in the United States; they also divide the glory of having set the example of public freedom. If England gave our fathers the idea of a popular representation, the United Provinces were their model of a federal union."\*

The pilgrim fathers who colonized New England, fleeing from religious persecution at home, found refuge in Holland, which was then struggling to throw off the oppressive yoke of Spanish tyranny, and there learned their first lesson in popular government, from a people, who, from the time of the

universal sway of imperial Rome, "had been animated by an indomitable spirit of civil liberty." "The Dutch Republic," says Brodhead, "which for nearly a century after it first took its place in the rank of independent nations continued to sway the balance of European politics, owed its proud position to the moral qualities and free spirit of the people of the Netherlands; to the constitution of their government; to their geographical position; their maritime power; their liberal commercial policy; their spirit of universal toleration; and to the wise statesmanship which attracted to their shores a winnowed population from other lands."

The truce with Spain, concluded April 9, 1609, which virtually, if not formally, acknowledged Dutch independence, brought a temporary respite to the people of the Netherlands, who, for more than forty years, had been struggling with desperate energy and dogged determination against the mighty forces of Spain. Four days before the consummation of this truce, which was wrung from Spain by the great victory achieved over the Spanish fleet the previous year, by that bold navigator, Jacob Heemskirk, Hudson had sailed on his voyage of exploration in the interest of Holland; and when his discoveries were made known, the people were ripe for those adventures which planted colonies in the valleys of the Hudson and Delaware from the surplus population at the mouths of the Rhine.

In 1610, the Dutch sent out a vessel to engage in the fur trade on the banks of the river discovered by Hudson. In 1612, and again in 1614, Hendrick Christiansen and Adrian Block fitted out two other vessels for the same purpose, and were soon followed by others. The fur trade proving successful, Christiansen was appointed to superintend it and Manhattan Island made the chief depot. In 1614, he erected a small fort and a few rude buildings on the southern extremity of the island, which he called New Amsterdam. March 27, 1614, the States General of the United Netherlands secured to each discoverer the exclusive right to make four voyages to the lands discovered by him for the purpose of trading with the natives; and October 11th of the same year a charter was granted to an association of merchants engaged in the traffic, conferring on them the exclusive right to trade for three years in the territory situated between New France and Virginia, (between 40° and 45° of latitude,) the whole region being then known as New Netherland.

In the meantime, in 1614, explorations were being made in the surrounding country. Adrian

\* *History of the United States*, II., 18.



Block passed up the East River, Long Island Sound—demonstrating for the first time the insular character of Long Island—up Connecticut River, and into the bays and along the islands eastward to Cape Cod. Cornelissen Jacobson Mey explored the southern coast of Long Island and southward to Delaware Bay; Capt. John DeWitt sailed up the North River and gave his name to one of the islands near Red Hook; while Hendrick Christensen ascended that stream to Castle Island, a little below Albany, (which has long since become a part of the main land,) where he established a trading post, and, in 1615, built a small fort called Fort Nassau, which, being damaged by the flood in 1618, was removed a little below to the Norman's Kill. Here a treaty of peace was formed between the Five Nations and the representatives of New Netherland, which remained inviolate so long as the Dutch retained possession of the country. A third fort was built at the mouth of Rondout Kill, on the site of the city of Kingston, contemporary with those at New Amsterdam and Castle Island; but it was not until 1652 and 1653 that any settlers took up land in that quarter.

Thus the colonization of New York may be said to have fairly begun at three detached points along the Hudson in 1614; though, up to this time, and for some years later, the energies of the Dutch were directed more to commerce than colonization. This was six years before the establishment of the Plymouth Colony; sixteen years before Governor Winthrop founded Boston; twenty-one years before the settlement of the Connecticut Valley was begun by William Pynchon and his followers at Springfield, and Thomas Hooker and his band at Hartford; sixty-eight years before Penn concluded that famous treaty with the Lenni-Lenape tribes, which remained inviolate during his life-time; and sixty-nine years before the founding of Philadelphia by the same admirable man.

The Dutch establishment at New Amsterdam increased, and the fur trade became so profitable that at the expiration of their charter, the States General refused to renew it, giving instead a temporary license for its continuance. It had become sufficiently attractive to tempt the avarice of English capitalists. In 1620, James I. granted all the territory between the 40th and 48th degrees north latitude, extending from ocean to ocean, to Ferdinando Georges and his commercial associates, and in their interest Capt. Dermer appeared at Manhattan and laid claim to all the territory occupied by the Dutch. This claim was strengthened by

instructions to the English ambassador at the Dutch capital to remonstrate against Dutch intrusion. Notwithstanding this remonstrance, however, June 3, 1621, the States General chartered the Dutch West India Company, an armed mercantile association "designed to co-operate in extending national commerce, in promoting colonization, in crushing piracy, but, above all, in humbling the pride and might of Spain," and gave them exclusive jurisdiction for a period of twenty years over the province of New Netherland, with power to appoint governors, subject to the approval of the State, to colonize the territory, and administer justice.

By virtue of this charter the company took possession of New Amsterdam in 1622-'3. The executive management was entrusted to a board of directors, distributed through five separate chambers in Holland. The charge of the province devolved on the Amsterdam chamber, which, in 1623, sent out a vessel under the direction of Capt. Cornelissen Jacobson and Adriaen Jorissen Tienpont, with thirty families, most of whom were in the company's service, for colonization. A portion of these settled on the Connecticut; others on the Hudson, at Albany, where, in 1624, they built Fort Orange; and the remainder on the Delaware, near Gloucester, where, the same year, (1624,) Fort Nassau was built. This was the first settlement on the Delaware. In May, 1626, Peter Minuit arrived in New Netherland as Director General or Governor of the Province.

No systematic attempt was made to promote colonization until 1628. March 28th of that year, the "Assembly of XIX." referred to a committee for examination, the draft of a "charter of privileges and exemptions," which, after revision and amendment, was agreed to June 7, 1629. This secured certain privileges to patroons, masters and individuals who planted colonies in New Netherland under its provisions, and "transplanted to the free soil of America the feudal tenure and feudal burdens of continental Europe."\* "While it secured the right of the Indian to the soil," says Moulton, "and enjoined schools and churches, it scattered the seeds of servitude, slavery and aristocracy. While it gave to freemen as much land as they could cultivate, and exempted colonists from taxation for ten years, it fettered agriculture by restricting commerce and prohibiting manufacture."

But the very provisions of this charter defeated the object of its projectors. The patroons who acquired titles to lands under it, were not less eager

\* *History of New Netherland I., 120.*

than the Dutch West India Company to drive a profitable trade with the natives. They were, indeed, directors of that company, which, though it introduced a few settlers, offered few inducements to them to remain. Up to 1633, the company, though its establishment gave it more of the character of an independent sovereignty than a chartered mercantile society, had scarcely secured a solitary agricultural settler to fell the forest or reclaim the wilderness. Had they been disposed even to make colonization their chief object, the jealousy engendered between the company and the patroons would have neutralized their efforts in that direction; for each accused the other of having encroached upon its special privileges, and the consequence was fatal to the prosperity of the country. The spirit of monopoly which breathed throughout that charter, discouraged private enterprise and industry, so that individuals who were inclined to emigrate abandoned their design "and durst venture nothing." In these elements lay the weakness of the Dutch colony; and in them it is probable, we may trace its ready submission to the supplanter in 1664. While the English colonists sought this country for the purpose of establishing homes, the Dutch were only desirous of availing themselves of the profitable trade with the natives, and while the former were becoming thrifty and populous through agricultural enterprises, the latter, after fifteen years' operations by the company, were decreasing in number, and the wide extent of territory claimed by the Dutch government, was "removed scarcely a degree from its primitive state of wilderness, uninhabited, except by a few traders and clerks in the employ of a distant corporation, its rich and luxuriant soil almost wholly uncultivated and unreclaimed, for the number of farms as yet amounted to not much more than half a dozen around Fort Amsterdam, and the same number around Fort Orange. It afforded evidence everywhere of mismanagement."\*

The States General saw the error and, though late, endeavored to apply the remedy. It was at this critical juncture that William Kieft assumed the duties of Director General of the Province, arriving at Manhattan, March 28, 1638. The monopoly of the West India Company was abolished in 1638, and the privilege of trade, as well as the cultivation of the soil, was extended to all under certain regulations and restrictions. Emigration was encouraged by liberal assistance rendered those who chose to avail themselves of its benefits.

These measures stimulated individual enterprise, and increased the population. They attracted "whole towns" from New England, who sought to "escape from the unsupportable government" of that province, and the religious persecutions which the intollerant majority inflicted on the minority.

But these advantages were not without their attendant evils. They offered temptations to the avaricious and unscrupulous fur traders, who insinuated themselves among the Indians in their remote villages, to facilitate the pursuit of their vocation; and provoked collisions between the natives and the scattered Dutch planters, whose unguarded cattle destroyed their unprotected corn-fields. These encroachments, added to the harsh and inconsiderate measures of Director Kieft, who also, under instructions from certain of the Dutch authorities, attempted to make the natives pay tribute in corn, furs or wampum, for the pretended protection afforded them by the construction of forts and maintainance of an armed force, soon provoked the just resentment of the Indians, with whom they had hitherto lived on amicable terms, and involved the colonists in a war with the latter which continued, with some interruptions, during the remainder of the Dutch occupancy, and jeopardized the very existence of the colony.

These hostilities, which ravaged with merciless hand the settlements about New Amsterdam and in Ulster county, have only an indirect reference to this county, which had not a single white settler during the whole period of Dutch occupancy. They involved, however, to some extent the native tribes. In August, 1643, the Wappingers, with whom the Dutch had had no dispute, were the first to break the peace concluded April 22 of that year, a peace suggested by the necessities of the Indians, and gladly assented to by Director Kieft, who was smarting under the humiliating reproaches of his countrymen, whom his indiscretion and cruelty had outraged. They attacked an open boat, laden with four hundred beaver skins, *en route* from Fort Orange to the Manhattans, and murdered one of the crew. The booty thus acquired tempted others to make similar attacks on two other boats, which were also overpowered; but in the attempt to surprise a fourth the savages were repulsed with a loss of six men. Nine white people lost their lives in these encounters, and a woman and two children were made captives. Numbers of others were murdered about this time by Indians, who came under the guise of friendship ostensibly to warn the settlers of approaching danger.

\*History of New Netherland I, 157, 177, 178.



Neither the Mahicans nor Wappingers took any general part in the Esopus wars though nine of the latter aided the Esopus Indians in the second Esopus war. Both tribes were, however, represented by their chiefs in the intercessions with the Dutch, in behalf of the Esopus Indians, and participated in the negotiations by which those wars were terminated. It was also a Wappinger Indian who guided Capt. Krygier's forces in the expedition which "virtually annihilated" the Esopus Indians in 1663, and it was through the friendly offices of a Wappinger chief that some of the captives taken by the Indians in the attack on Wiltwyck, June 7, 1663, were restored. At a treaty of peace concluded with certain tribes of the River Indians March 6, 1660, by Peter Stuyvesant, the last of the Dutch governors of New Amsterdam, who succeeded Director Kieft in that office, March 11, 1647, Goethals, a Wappinger chief, "requested that the Esopus savages should be included in the treaty." But a treaty of peace with the latter was not concluded till July 15, 1660. Eskryas *alias* Apie and Ampumst represented the Mahicans, and Isseschahya and Wisachganio, the Wappingers.

June 7, 1663, the Esopus Indians, who, by an unusual manifestation of friendship, had gained the confidence of the inhabitants of the village of Wiltwyck, (now Kingston,) made a sudden attack on that village while the male portion of its inhabitants were at work in the fields. Twelve houses were burned, and, with the exception of a new uncovered barn, not a building was left standing in the "new village." The loss in both villages (Kingston and Hurley) was twenty-four killed, eight severely wounded, and seventy missing, forty-five of the latter of whom, principally women and children, were taken into captivity, though most of them were recaptured or ransomed.

A month after the occurrence of this tragedy, (July 7, 1663,) two Wappinger Indians arrived at the beleaguered fort at Wiltwyck with a deer and some fish. Being distrusted, they were detained. The next day five others came to inquire after their brethren. Being assured that no harm should befall them if they were friendly, they retired. The elder of the two told the commandant the same day that a party of twenty-eight Esopus Indians (eight men, nine women and eleven children,) were living "back of Magdalen Island on the main land in the rear of a cripple bush on the east side of Fort Orange river."\* On the evening

of the ninth Sergeant Christian Niessen and Peter Wolfertsen (Van Couwenhoven) with twenty soldiers and twelve Indians, were sent under the guidance of the elder Wappinger Indian to surprise them. The guide "led them astray and missed the houses," thus preventing a surprise; but they returned on the twelfth, having killed five men and a woman, including the Esopus captain, (*Weldoverste*,) whose hand they cut off and brought with them. They routed the rest, and plundered their huts, and brought back with them a squaw and three children whom they captured, and "nineteen blankets, nine kettles, a lot of sewan and four muskets" as booty.

Efforts ensued to effect the release of the captives held by the Esopus Indians, and through the friendly intercession of five Mohawk Indians were partially successful. Tired with fruitless parleying it was resolved to attempt their rescue by force. After some delay occasioned by wet weather, and the return without success of an expedition designed for this purpose, Capt. Krygier set out on the 3d of September with a force of one hundred and twenty-five men, guided by the younger of the Wappinger Indians detained on the 7th of July, who was promised his liberty and a "cloth coat" if he directed them "truly to the Esopus Indians." Besides inflicting heavy losses on the Indians, the expedition returned with twenty-three Christian prisoners; and the following October their unfinished fort, huts and crops were destroyed and much booty secured. October seventh, after the return of the latter expedition, a girl escaped from her Indian captor, with whom she had cohabited, and returned to the fort. November seventh Peter Wolfertsen brought in two children whom he received in exchange for a squaw and Indian girl. He also brought two Wappingers, one a chief, who engaged to return a Christian woman who was detained by his tribe, having been bought from an Esopus squaw, which he did on the thirteenth. On the fourteenth he was presented with an "Esopus squaw and a little sucking infant," "also with two pieces of cloth in token of friendship." He requested that the Dutch "should live with him in friendship, which should be preserved by him." He gave in token thereof a bow and arrow, and said, "I will not make war against the Dutch but live in peace with them." He further promised to obtain from the Esopus Indians the remaining prisoners held by them. On the twenty-eighth he returned with a quantity of venison, and said that, but for the misfortune of having "burnt

\* Magdalen Island is opposite the town of Red Hook, between the upper and lower landing—Tivoli and Barrytown; hence this incident transpired in Red Hook.

his buttock," he should have secured the captives. Six of them, he said, "were together at the river side," and the seventh—"Albert Heyman's oldest daughter—he "gave ten fathom of sewan to another Indian to look up." He promised positively to restore all the Christian prisoners in three days, "provided it did not blow too hard from the north; otherwise, he could not come before the fourth day." Having sold his venison he departed. He returned December 3d with two captive children, saying, that, owing to absence and detention, he had been unable to fulfill his promise in respect to the remaining five. But he promised to renew his efforts, and all, "except three," were subsequently recovered.\*

A treaty of peace was concluded with the Indians, including the remnant of the Esopus tribe, May 16, 1664, in which Tseessaghgaw, a chief of the Wappingers, participated in behalf of that tribe. This was the last treaty concluded by Stuyvesant with the Indians; and though he was impelled to it by the necessities of the Dutch colonists, who were sorely harassed on every hand, and contrary to instructions of the company whose interests he represented, it put an end to Indian hostilities in this State until the Revolution.

Events were culminating which were destined to terminate the occupancy of New Netherland by the Dutch, who were menaced and their territorial rights violated almost continually from the time they took possession; first by the Connecticut colonists upon the north and east, and later by the Swedes and Marylanders on the Delaware. O'Callaghan's commentary on the administration of Director Stuyvesant is not less applicable to the whole period during which the Dutch struggled to maintain a colony in America. It was, he says, "one of trouble and anxiety. Discontents and broils were its sponsors; clamors and disaffections its pall-bearers; whilst scarcely an hour of its existence was free from menace and danger from its neighbors, whether savage or civilized. Lacking those impulses which filled other colonies so rapidly, whatever advantages the Dutch province possessed from nature were seriously counterbalanced by the vicious system under which it was colonized, and the institutions under which it was governed, which would convert settlers into serfs, and by constant petty intermeddling, hamper their exertions and paralyze their energies. In no department

were these baleful influences more palpable than in the settlement of the country."\*

On the 12th of March, 1664, Charles II. of England, conveyed by patent to his brother James, Duke of York, all the country from the River St. Croix to the Kenebec, in Maine, also Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard, and Long Island, together with all the land from the west side of the Connecticut River to the east side of Delaware Bay. The Duke sent an English squadron, under Admiral Richard Nicolls, to secure the gift, and on the 8th of September following, Governor Stuyvesant capitulated, and the territory till then held by the Dutch, passed into the hands of the English, who changed the name of New Amsterdam to New York. The victory was an easy one, for restricted in their rights and liberties, and desirous of enjoying the privileges accorded to the neighboring English colonists, the Dutch settlers refused to contest the supremacy, and Stuyvesant unsupported was obliged, though reluctantly, to yield. The country thus surreptitiously acquired remained in possession of the English till the Revolution, except that, for a short period, it was again in possession of the Dutch, who, being at war with England, sent a small squadron which arrived at Staten Island, July 30, 1673, and to this, Captain Manning, who in the absence of Governor Lovelace had command at New York, surrendered most ingloriously with but little effort at resistance. By the treaty of peace concluded between the Dutch and English in 1674, New Netherland was restored to the English.

## CHAPTER VII.

TITLES TO THE SOIL—EXTINGUISHMENT OF THE INDIAN TITLE—LAND PATENTS—HOW ACQUIRED AND RIGHTS CONFERRED—DUCHESS COUNTY LAND PATENTS—ROMBOUT PATENT—EARLY AND DISPARAGING ESTIMATE OF THE VALUE OF ITS LANDS—COPY OF INDIAN DEED THEREFOR—SCHUYLER'S PATENT—GREAT OR LOWER NINE PARTNERS' PATENT—POUGHKEEPSIE PATENT—RHINEBECK PATENT—BEEKMAN PATENT—LITTLE OR UPPER NINE PARTNERS' TRACT—OBLONG PATENT—DISPUTED BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT—THE OBLONG GRANTED TO ENGLISH AND AMERICAN PATENTEES—DEFECTIVE TITLES—ANTI-RENT DIFFICULTIES.

THE Indian title to lands within Dutchess County was extinguished at different times by various individuals to whom they were patented,

\* *Journal of the Second Esopus War, Doc. Hist. IV., 49-98. History of New Netherland, II., 477-482.*

\* *History of New Netherland, II., 539.*



or by whom they were subsequently acquired, and it is a congratulatory fact that in this acquisition no injustice was inflicted on the natives, who received satisfactory remuneration for their fair possessions. In this respect it presents a contrast as marked as gratifying with the adjoining county of Putnam, which formerly belonged to Dutchess, in which *Philipsburgh*, which was patented to Frederick Philipse, April 1, 1680, was the subject of a long and bitter controversy, but out of which justice to the red man was never evolved.

During the Dutch regime, lands were sometimes granted in the colony without the formalities of Indian purchase. Not until 1650, we believe, were any measures taken to regulate the purchase of Indian lands. It had then become necessary, owing to the disposition manifested by several individuals to acquire large tracts of wilderness, not with a view to improvement, but for speculative purposes. May 24, 1650, all persons were forbidden to buy land from the natives without the consent of the Director and Council, on pain of forfeiture. The titles derived from the Dutch Government were confirmed by the English when they succeeded to the possession of the country in 1664. The third article of the terms of capitulation stipulated that "All people shall continue free denizens, and shall enjoy their lands, houses, goods, where-soever they are within this country, and dispose of them as they please." The English Government also adopted similar provisions with respect to the acquisition of Indian lands. In January, 1665, a law was passed, requiring the approval and signature of the Governor to all deeds of lands purchased from the Indians, in order to render the titles valid. This was necessary, as the Indians frequently sold the same tract of land to different individuals.

"Purchases from the Indian natives, as of their aboriginal right, have never been held to be a legal title in this province," says Governor Tryon, in his report to the Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of New York, in 1774, "the maxim obtaining here, as in England, that the King is the fountain of all real property, and from this source all titles are to be derived."

Patents for lands were generally issued by the Colonial Government under the great seal of the Province, pursuant to the powers conferred on the Governors. "It was customary," says French, "to apply to the Governor and Council for leave to purchase. If granted, a treaty was held and an Indian deed obtained, a warrant was issued to the

Surveyor General for a survey, and the map and field notes were reported. The Attorney General was then directed to prepare a draft of a patent, which was submitted to the Governor and Council, and, if approved, was engrossed upon parchment, recorded, sealed and issued. The fees incident to procuring a patent were important sources of revenue to the officers concerned. Only one thousand and acres could be granted to one person; but this rule was evaded by associating great numbers of merely nominal parties; and the officers through whose hands the papers passed were often largely interested in the grants. The Colonial Government in this respect became exceedingly corrupt, and stood greatly in need of a reform like that wrought by the Revolution. \* \* \* The grants were 'in fee and common socage' \* \* \* and included with the land all 'houses, messuages, tenements, erections, and buildings, mills, mill-dams, fences, inclosures, gardens, orchards, fields, pastures, common of pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, plains, woods, underwoods, timber, trees, rivers, rivulets, runs, streams, water, lakes, ponds, pools, pits, brachen, quarries, mines, minerals, (gold and silver [wholly or in part] excepted,) creeks, harbors, highways, easements, fishing, hunting and fowling, and all other franchises, profits, commodities, and appurtenances whatsoever.' This enumeration of rights, more or less varied, was embraced in all land patents. Colonial grants were usually conditioned to the annual payment of a *quitrent*, at a stated time and place named in the patent. This payment was sometimes due in money, and often in wheat or other commodity. Others were conditioned to the payment of the skins of animals or a merely nominal article, as simply an acknowledgment of the superior rights of the grantors. The quitrents formed an important source of revenue, and, after the Revolution, became due to the State. In 1786, it was provided that the lands subject to these rents might be released upon payment of arrears, and fourteen shillings to every shilling of the annual dues. Large amounts of land upon which arrears of quitrents had accumulated were sold from time to time; and laws continued to be passed at frequent intervals for the regulation of these rents until 1824, when an act was passed for the final sale of all lands which had not been released by commutation or remitted by law. Such lands as then remained unredeemed were allowed to be released by payment of \$2.50 to each shilling sterling due. The last sale took place in March, 1826. The arrears for quitrents,

then amounting to \$53,380, were in 1819 taken from the general fund and given in equal portions to the Literature and School Funds."\*

Under these provisions all the lands in Dutchess County were taken up in large tracts, less than a dozen in number, by individuals who undertook "to settle, build up, and cultivate the new country," and let them, wholly or in part, for a term of years, at a nominal rent, or merely for the payment of the taxes.

The first tract of land granted within the present limits of Dutchess County was the *Rombout Patent*, which embraces the present towns of Fishkill, East Fishkill and Wappinger, the westerly part of La Grange, and nine thousand acres within the southern limits of the town of Poughkeepsie. For this immense tract, covering eighty-five thousand acres, the patentees were required to pay to the Governor, "six bushels of good and merchantable winter wheat every year; but, if tradition speaks truly, even that might then have been regarded as ample compensation; for it is said that some of the Dutch burghers from Ulster came over to see the country, but returned and reported that the land was not worth crossing the river for.†

February 8, 1682, Governor Thomas Dongan gave Francis Rombout and Gulian Ver Planck a license to purchase the above named tract of the Wappinger Indians. The purchase was consummated and the native title extinguished August 8, 1683, and a patent issued therefor October 17, 1685; but prior to the latter date Ver Planck died; hence Stephanus VanCourtlandt became associated with Rombout, and Jacobus Kipp became the representative of Ver Planck's children. The following copy of the Indian deed for this tract, which Ruttenber says is the only "perfect transfer title on record," of the possessions of the Wappingers, is recorded on page 72, vol. 5, Book of Patents. It is an interesting document, and no apology is needed for its introduction here. We cheerfully acknowledge our indebtedness for it to the *Historical Sketch of the Town of Fishkill*, by Mr. T. Van Wyck Brinkerhoff, of East Fishkill, published in the Directory of that town for 1866:—

"TO ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE TO WHOM THIS PRESENT WRITEING SHALL COME, Sackoraghkigh for himselfe, and in the name of Megriesken, Sachem of the Wappinger Indians, Queghsjehapaein, Niessjawejahos, Queghout, Asotews, Wappegereck, Nathindaeniw, Wappappee, Ketaghkainis, Meakhaghoghkan, Mierham, Peapightapeieuw, Queghi-

taeuw, Minesawogh, Katariogh, Kightapiuhogh, Rearowogh, Meggrek, Sejay, Wienangeck, Maenemanew, and Ginghstyerem, true and Lawful Owners and Indian proprietors of the Land herein menched, send Greeting, KNOW YEE—that for and in Consideracon of a Certain Sume or Quantity of Money, Wampum, and diverse other Goods in a Schedull hereunto Annexed Perticularly Menconed and Expered to them the said Indians, in Hand Payed by Mr. Francis Rumbouts and Gulyne Ver Planke, both of the City of New York, Merchants, the Receipt whereof they, the said Indians, Doe hereby Acknowledge, and therewith ownes themselves to be fully payed, Contented and Satisfied, and thereof of every Parte and Parcell, Doe hereby Acquitt, Exonerate and Discharge them, the said Francis Rumbouts and Gulyne V. Planke, their Heires and Assignes, have Given, Granted, Bargained, Sold, Aliened, Enfeoffed, and Confirmed, and by these Presents Doe fully Cleerly and Absolutely Give, Grant, Bargaine, Sell and Alien, Enfeoffe, and Confirme unto the said Francis Rumbout and Gulyne Ver Planke, All that Tract or Parcell of Land Scituate, Lyeing and being on the East side of Hudson's River, at the north side of the High Lands, Beginning from the South side of A Creek Called the fresh Kill, and by the Indians Matteawan, and from thence Northward along said Hudson's River five hund<sup>d</sup> Rodd beyond the Great Wappins Kill, called by the Indians Mawenawasigh, being the Northerly Bounds, and from thence into the Woods fouer Houers going,\* always Keeping five hund<sup>d</sup> Rodd Distant from North side of said Wapinges Creeke, however it Runns, as alsoe from the said fresh Kill or Creeke called Matteawan, along the said fresh Creeke into the Woods att the foot of the said High Hills, including all the Reed or Low Lands at the South side of said Creeke, with an Easterly Line, fouer Houers going into the Woods, and from thence Northerly to the end of the fouer Houers Going or Line Drawne att the North Side of the five hund<sup>d</sup> Rodd Bejoynd the Greate Wappinger Creek or Kill called Mawenawasigh, together with all the Lands, Soyles, Meadows, both fresh and Salt, Pastures, Commons, Wood Land, Marshes, Rivers, Rivoletts, Streames, Creekes, Waters, Lakes, and whatsoever else to the said Tract or Parcell of Land within the Bounds and Limitts aforesaid is Belonging, or any wise Appurteining, without any Reservacon of Herbage, Trees or any other thing Growing or Being thereupon, To have and to hold said Tract or Parcell of Land, Meadow, Ground, and Primmises, with their and every of their Appurtennces, and all the Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Clayme and Demand of them the said Indian Proprietors and each and every of them, of, in, and to, the same, and Every Parte thereof, unto them the

\* *Gazetteer of New York*, 46, note. See also *New American Cyclopaedia*, I., 668, under head of *Anti-Rent*.

† *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, July 8, 1876.

\* In a tripartite indenture between Catharyna Brett, "of Fishkill," "daughter and sole heir of Francis Rombout, late of the city of New York, deceased," of the first part, George Clarke, Sec'y of the Province of New York, of the second part, and Cornelius Van Wyck, of Hempstead, Queens county, yeoman, of the third part, dated April 10, 1733, and recorded in the Clerk's office in Dutchess county, these distances are said to be equivalent to sixteen English miles.



said ffancis Rumbout and Gulyne Ver Planke, their Heires and Assignes, to the Sole and only Proper use, Benefitt and Behoofe of them, the said ffancis Rumbout and Gulyne Ver Planke, *their* Heires and Assignes for Ever, And they the said Indians Doe for themselves and their Heires and every of them Covenant, Promise and Engage that the said ffancis Rumbout and Gulyne Ver Planke, their Heires and Assignes, shall and may from henceforth for ever Lawfully, Peaceably, and Quettly have, hold, Possesse, and Enjoye the said Tract or Parcell of Land, and all and Singuler other the Primisses, with their Appertences without any Lett, Hindrance, or Interrupcon whatsoever or by them, the said Indians, Proprietors or their Heires, or of any other Person or Persons whatsoever clayming or that hereafter shall or may Clayme by, from, or under them, or Either of them, And that they shall and will, upon reasonable Request and Demand made by the said Francis Rumbouts and Gulyne Ver Planke, Give and Deliver Peaceably and Quietly Possession of the said Tract or Parcell of Land and Primisses, or of some Parte thereof, for and in the Name of the whole, unto such Person or Persons as by the said ffancis Rumbout and Gulyne Ver Planke, shall be Appointed to Receive the same. *In witness whereof*, the said Sackoraghkigh, for himselfe and in the Name of Megriskar, Sachem of Wappinger Indians, Queghsjehapeieuw, Niessjajewhos, Queghout, Asotewes, Wappegereck, Nathindaew, Wappape, Ketaghkanns, Meakaghoghkan, Mierham, Peapithapaeuw, Queghhitaeww, Memesawogh, Katariogh, Kightapinkog, Rearawogh, Meggiech, Sejay, Wienangeck. Maenemaew, Guighstierm, the Indian Owners and Proprietors afores<sup>d</sup>, have hereunto sett their Hands and Seales in N. Yorke, the Eighth Day of August, in the 35th Yeare of his Maties Reigne, Anno Dom, 1683.

"The marke of } SAKORAGHUCK, [L. s.]

"The marke of X QUEGHSJEHAPAEIN, [L. s.]

"Signed Sealed and Delivered  
in the psen of us

"Antho. Brockholls,

"P. V. Courtlandt,

"John West.

"The marke of CIAES the Indian X Inter.

[VERITE.]

"The marke of a MERHAM, [L. s.]

"The marke of & PEAPIGHTAPAEW, [L. s.]

"The marke of 7 QUEGHHITAEMW, [L. s.]

"The marke of 8 MEINESAWOGH, [L. s.]

"The marke of O KOTARIOGH, [L. s.]

"The marke of 3 KIGHTAPINKOJH, [L. s.]

"The marke of — REAROWOGH, [L. s.]

"The marke of 9 MEGGENKSEJAY, [L. s.]

"The marke of 0 WIENARGECK, [L. s.]

"The marke of O MAENEMANEW, [L. s.]

"The marke of 2 GUIGHSTJEREM, [L. s.]

"The marke of (- KETAGHKANNES, [L. s.]

"The marke of V MEAKHAJH, [L. s.]

"The marke of 0 OGHKAN, [L. s.]

"The marke of X NIESSJAJEJAHOS, [L. s.]

"The marke of X QUEJHOUT, [L. s.]

"The marke of X SJOTEWES, [L. s.]

"The marke of X WAPPEGERECK, [L. s.]

"The marke of X NATHINDAEUW, [L. s.]

"The marke of X WAPPAPE, [L. s.]

"A Schedull or Peticuler of Money, Wampum and other goods Paid by ffancis Rumbout and Gulyne Ver Planke for the purchase of the Land in the Deed hereunto annexed.

"One hund<sup>d</sup> Royalls, One hund<sup>d</sup> Pound Powder, Two hund<sup>d</sup> fathom of White Wampum, one hunda Barrs of Lead, One hundred fathom of black Wampum, thirty tobacco boxes ten holl a dges, thirty Gunns, twenty Blankets, forty fathom of Duffills, twenty fathom of stroudwater Cloth, thirty Kittles, forty Hatchets, forty Hornes, forty Shirts, forty p stockins, twelve coates of R. B. & b. C., ten Drawing Knives, forty earthen Juggs, forty Bottles, forty Knives, fouer ankers rum, ten halfe, fatts Beere, two hund<sup>d</sup> tobacco Pipes, &c., Eighty Pound Tobacco.

"New York, August the 8th, 1683.

"The above Peticulers were Delivered to the Indians in the Bill of Sale Menconed in the psence of us

"Antho: Brockhalls,

"P. V. Courtlandt,

"John West.

"I do hereby certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the Original Record, compared therewith by me.

"Lewis A. Scott, Secretary."

*Schuyler's Patent*, granted by Governor Thomas Dongan to Col. Peter Schuyler, June 2, 1688, consisted of two tracts; "one near Maghdalen's Island," embraced in the present town of Red Hook; the other, apparently, corresponding with that portion of the Rombout Patent lying north of Wappinger's Creek, in the present town of Poughkeepsie,\* and thus described on page 278, Book A of Deeds in the clerk's office in Poughkeepsie:—

"Scituate, Lying and being on ye East side of Hudson's River in Dutches county at A Certaine Place Caled ye Long Reach Slenting Over Against Juffrow's Hook † At a Place Called the Rust Plaest. ‡ Runs from Thence East Ward into the wood to A Creek Caled by The Indians Pietawickquasick Knowne by the Christians for Jan Casperses Creek

\* See Sauthier's Map, 1779.

† "Jeffrows" or "Jeffroos Hook" is on the west bank of the Hudson, opposite the south part of the city of Poughkeepsie.

‡ "Rust Plates Kill" empties into the Hudson on the east side, nearly opposite Jeffrows Hook. April 3, 1742, Johannis Van Kleeck, aged 62 years, and Myndert Van Den Bogart, aged about 60, both of Poughkeepsie Precinct, being duly sworn declared "that the Rust place (which Bounds Mr. Henry Van Den Burgh & Compy. on the north, and Myndert Harmse & Company on the south, according To a Deed Given them by Coll. Peter Schuyler, which lays and is on ye East Side of Hudson's River Slanting over against Juffrows Hook and Lays in Poghkeepsie Precinct,) \* \* \* is the only rust place and which was meant in said Schuyler's Deed and that there is no other in said patent." Both Van Kleeck and Van Den Bogart said they had known the "Rust place" to be called by that name for fifty years before.—Book A, Deeds, Clerk's Office, Poughkeepsie.

Northwarde to a Water fall where the Saw Mill belonging to Myndert Harmense \* \* \* Stands Upon and so Southwarde Alongst Hudsons River Aforesaid to said Rust Plaest."

The latter tract was conveyed by Schuyler to Robert Saunders and Myndert Harmense August 30, 1699; but both tracts were for many years in possession of Henry Beekman, probably as a leaseholder, as appears from the following document:—

"Received of Henry Beekman fifty Two Bushells of wheat which added to the former payments makes the amount of three hundred and seventy Bushells of wheat being the arrears of thirty two years Due to his Majastie to the year one thousand seven hundred Twenty five for Quit rent of a Patent Granted 1688 June ye 2d to Coll. Peter Schuyler Laying in Dutchess County Consisting of Two Tracts of Lands the one near Maghdalens Island and the other at the Long reach on the South Side of A Place Called Poghkeepsie which quantity of three hundred and seventy Bushels of wheat I acknowledge to have Red. in full for the above said Patent.

"WITNESS my hand this 4th of Octr 1727.

"Archd. Kennedy

"Recr. Genll.

"New York Octobr 11th 1727.

"Archibald Kenedy Esqr. Receiver Generall of the province of New York having appeared before me Lewis Morris Junr. Esqr. one of his Majesties Councill of the Province of New York and acknowledged the within Receipt to be his act and Deed and I haveing Examined the same allow it may be Recorded. Lewis Morris Junr.\*

The *Nine Partners' Patent* (Great or Lower) was granted by Gov. Benjamin Fletcher, May 27, 1697, to Col. Caleb Heathcote, Major Augustus (or Augustin) Graham, James Emott, Lieut.-Col. Henry Filkins, David Jamison, Hendryck Ten Eyck, John Aaretson, William Creed and Jarvis Marshall, nine men of wealth and influence. It embraced the present towns of Clinton, Pleasant Valley, Stanford and Washington, except a small strip along the north border of Clinton and Stanford, that portion of Hyde Park south and east of Crum Elbow Creek, and Amenia and the southern part of North East, except the Oblong, which was afterwards defined. Its boundaries are thus defined in deeds derived from it:—

"A Tract of Vacant Land Situate, Lying and Being on Hudson's River in Dutchess County. Bounded on the west by the said Hudson River Between the Creek called Fish Creek [Crum Elbow?] at the marked Trees of pauling (Including the said Creeke) and the Land of Myndert Harmensen & Company then Bounded southerly by the Land of said Myndert Harmense and company as far as their bounds goes then westerly by

the Land of the said Harmense and untill a southerly line runs so far south untill it comes to the south side of a certain Meadow wherein there is a White Oak Tree markt with the Letters H. T. then southerly by an east and west Line to the Division Line between the province of New York and the colony of Connecticut and so Easterly to the said Division Line and Northerly by the aforesaid Fish Creeke as far as it goes and from the head of said Creeke by a parallel line to the south Bounds east and west Reaching the aforesaid Division Line."

The tract was divided into thirty-six principal lots and nine "water lots," the latter fronting upon the Hudson. The lots varied in size according to the quality of the land, but were nearly equal.

The *Poughkeepsie Patent*, embracing the major portion of the town of Poughkeepsie, was granted to Henry Ten Eyck and eight others, by Governor Benjamin Fletcher, May 7, 1697.

The *Rhinebeck Patent*, embraced within the limits of the towns of Rhinebeck and Red Hook, was granted to Henry Beekman, June 8, 1703.

The *Beekman Patent*, which comprised the towns of Beekman and Unionvale, the easterly portion of LaGrange, and Dover and Pawling, except the Oblong, was granted to Henry Beekman, June 25, 1703.

The *Little or Upper Nine Partners' Patent* was granted April 10, 1706, to Samson Broughton, Rip Van Dam, Thomas Wenham, Roger Mompesson, Peter Fauconier, Augustin Graham, Richard Sackett and Robert Lurting, and comprised the towns of Milan and Pine Plains, the north half of North East, and the small portions of Clinton and Stanford not covered by the *Great Nine Partners' Patent*. It was bounded as follows:—

"Beginning at the North Bounds of the Lands And then lately purchased by said Richard Sackett in Dutchess county, and runs thence South Easterly by his north bounds to Wimposing thence by the mountains southerly to the south east corner of the said Sackett's Land and thence Easterly to the Colony Line of Connecticut and thence Northerly by the said colony Line and Wiantenuck River to the south bounds of lands purchased by John Spragg &c. at Owissetanuck thence westerly by the said purchase as it runs to the south-west corner thereof thence to the Mannor of Livingston and by the south bounds thereof unto the lands purchased and patented to Coll. Peter Schuyler over against Magdelons Island and so by the said purchase and patent To the patent of Coll. Beekman for Land Lying over against Clyne Esopus Fly and thence by the said Land to the said south east corner and thence to the place where it begun."

This tract was confirmed by Queen Anne to the above named patentees September 25, 1708; and in 1734, the Colonial Assembly passed a law author-

\* Book A, Deeds, Clerk's Office, Poughkeepsie.



izing its partition. A deed for three hundred acres of this tract, given October 20, 1740, by Richard Sackett, Richard Sackett, Jr., and John Sackett to Johann Tise Smith, recites that "some native Indians of said county [Dutchess] and there residing lay claim to some part of the above demised and granted premises." This has reference doubtless to the Shekomeko Indians.

The *Oblong Patent* covers a tract of land, named from its figure, and extends in a narrow strip along the east borders of Dutchess, Putnam and Westchester counties. It contains 61,440 acres, and was ceded to the State of New York as an equivalent for lands on the sound, eight by twelve miles in extent, surrendered by that State to Connecticut. It was originally called the "Equivalent land," and is so referred to in colonial documents.

The boundary line between New York and Connecticut has been in dispute from an early period in the Dutch Colonial history. An effort to adjust this difficulty was made at Hartford, Sept. 19, 1650, by Commissioners representing the United English Colonies and New Netherland. It was then agreed that "the bounds upon the main" should "begin at the west side of Greenwich Bay, being about four miles from Stamford, and so to run a northerly line twenty miles up into the country, and after as it shall be agreed by the two governments, \* \* \* provided that the said line come not within ten miles of Hudson River." The Dutch were prohibited from building thereafter "any house or habitation within six miles of the said line." The inhabitants of Greenwich were to remain under the government of the Dutch till further consideration was had; and the Dutch were to "hold and enjoy all the lands in Hartford that they [were] actually possessed of;" while the remainder of the lands on both sides of the Connecticut were to remain in possession of the English.

But that agreement was by no means preserved inviolate. The encroachments of the Connecticut colonists proved one of the most serious problems that vexed the Dutch colonial administration. When the English superseded the Dutch in 1664, they had extended their settlements on the sea coast to within ten miles of the Hudson; and as they desired to retain their connection with the Connecticut government, with which their sympathies and associations brought them into close affiliation, an effort was made in that year to adjust the boundary in harmony with those wishes, and with due regard to the claims of the Duke of York. Commissioners were appointed by Charles II., of

England, who determined on a line parallel with the Hudson and twenty miles distant from it on the east, "reserving, however, to Connecticut, the settlements actually made, though within less than ten miles from Hudson's River, for which they were to allow an equivalent in the inland parts, where they had no settlements. By this equivalent the distance between Hudson's River and the colony of Connecticut in the upper parts is about twenty-two miles."

The line thus agreed upon "being considered as fraudulent, or erroneous," and having given rise to a dispute respecting the right of government over the towns of Rye and Bedford, in Westchester county, another agreement was concluded November 28, 1683, between Colonel Thomas Dongan, Governor of New York, in behalf of the Duke of York, on the one side, and Governor Robert Treat, Major Nathaniel Gold, Captain John Allyn and William Pitkin, of Connecticut, on the other. The line then determined on commences at "Lyons Point," on the east bank and at the mouth of Byram River, and proceeds thence "one mile and a half and twenty rods," "as the said river runneth to the place where the common road or wading place over the said river is;" thence "north north-west into the country" six and a half miles, "to a point eight miles distant from Lyons Point;" thence eastward twelve miles in the general direction of the Sound and eight miles distant from it; thence twelve miles north north-west; and thence "parallel to Hudson's River in every point, twenty miles distant from the river, so far as the Connecticut colony doth extend northwards." It was provided that, if these bounds encroached upon lands within twenty miles of the Hudson, a strip should be taken from Connecticut, east of and extending the whole length of the line running parallel with the river, of such width as would make an equivalent compensation therefor. The towns of Rye and Bedford were adjudged by the latter commission to be subject to the New York government. By a survey made in 1684, it was determined that the line running parallel with the Sound would, if prolonged "one mile and sixty-four rods," reach a point twenty miles distant from the Hudson, and that the oblong of eight by twelve miles diminished "sixty-one thousand four hundred and forty acres from the twenty miles from Hudson's River;" therefore a strip "three hundred and five rods" in width was annexed on the line running parallel with the Hudson, which was deemed to extend one hundred miles from the terminus of

the eight mile line.\* This agreement was respected till the beginning of the year 1697, when, as appears by a letter from Governor Fletcher, dated June 22, 1697, the towns of Rye and Bedford "revolted from New York to Connecticut," "to avoid the payment of some arrears of taxes;" and Connecticut having "owned them as members of that colony," the execution of a writ for the election of a Representative to the General Assembly of New York, was "disturbed at Rye in a hostile manner." It became necessary therefore to apply to the English Crown for a confirmation of the agreement, which was given March 28, 1700.

"Nineteen years afterwards," says Smith, "a probationary act was passed, empowering the Governor to appoint commissioners, as well to run the line parallel to Hudson's River, as to re-survey the other lines and distinguish the boundary. The Connecticut agent opposed the King's confirmation of this act, *totis viribus*; but it was approved on the 23d of January, 1723. Two years after, the commissioners and surveyors of both colonies met at Greenwich, and entered first into an agreement relating to the method of performing the work. The survey was immediately after executed in part, the report being dated on the 12th of May, 1725; but the complete settlement was not made till the 14th of May, 1731, when indentures, certifying the execution of the agreement in 1725, were mutually signed by the commissioners and surveyors of both colonies. At this time the tract known as the *Oblong* was ceded to New York as an equivalent for the lands near the Sound, the peaceable possession of which Connecticut had enjoyed during all the intervening years."

"The manner of setting off this strip," says a writer in the *Poughkeepsie Eagle*, of recent date, "was the main cause of later disputes, as instead of running a new line where the boundary was to be, and marking it with suitable monuments, the surveyors ran the old line on the west side of the 'Oblong' to be set off, and every two miles made offsets toward the east, of such distance as to make the oblong contain the required number of acres. In making these offsets, measuring as they had to through an unbroken wilderness, through swamps and over mountains, hardly two of the lines were of equal length, and as a result the line, instead of being straight as was intended, bowed into Connecticut. \* \* \* At the time this line was determined on it made very little difference whether it bowed into Connecticut or New York, as the territory was entirely wild and unsettled, and is so largely even to the present day, but as settlements increased and the stone heaps that had been

piled up for monuments and the trees which had been marked began to disappear, disputes again arose which no one had authority to settle; so in 1855, another effort was made to obtain a final settlement of the vexed question; and Hon. Ben. Field, Samuel D. Backus and Jonathan Tarbell were appointed Commissioners on the part of this State, and Hon. Wm. H. Holly and Jason Whiting on the part of Connecticut for that purpose. These Commissioners made a survey from the Sound north to the point where the ceded territory to New York began, from which point the Connecticut Commissioners insisted a straight line should be run to the Massachusetts line, while the New York Commissioners insisted it should run through the old monuments as far as they could be ascertained. Various efforts were made at compromise, but nothing was effected, and the commission was finally dissolved. In 1859 another effort was made, and new Commissioners appointed by both sides, consisting of Isaac Platt, Jacob Vroman and Leander D. Brown, on the part of New York, and Oliver A. Perry, Joseph R. Hawley and Philip D. Bebee, on the part of Connecticut. This commission in 1859 held many meetings and made sufficient examination of the line to convince them that the old monuments could be found in almost every instance, but the Connecticut Commissioners still insisted on the straight line, with slight modification, while the New York Commissioners insisted on the old line as far as practicable. One of the principal bones of contention was the village of Amenia Union in this county, the Main street of which had been considered the boundary line from time immemorial, and which village the straight line would have put entirely in Connecticut. At one time the Connecticut Commissioners conceded so much as to agree to still call this street the line, and run from the north end of it straight to the Massachusetts line, and from the south straight to the southern end of the oblong, but that was not accepted by New York."

"Finding all efforts at agreement futile, the Legislature in 1860 passed a law directing the New York Commissioners, if, after further suitable efforts, no agreement should be reached, to proceed alone to survey and mark the line, and this was done during the summer and fall of 1860, the line running through the old monuments so far as they could be ascertained, its position being marked at road crossings and angles with suitable monuments of marble or granite. Their work was approved by the Legislature of this State, and generally

\* The width of the oblong is 580 rods. *French's State Gazetteer*, 269, note.



acceded to by the people of Connecticut; still it was not formally adopted by that State, and was not considered a legal line, although it was so decided by several suits in this State."

"Thus matters rested for twenty years, until last year, when another commission consisting of Allen C. Beach, Secretary of the State; Augustus Schoonmaker, Attorney General, and Horatio Seymour, Jr., State Engineer, on the part of New York, and Origen S. Seymour, Lafayette S. Foster and William T. Minor, on the part of Connecticut, were appointed to finally settle the subject, if possible. This Commission \* \* \* agreed in favor of the line as surveyed and established in 1860, and their action has been ratified by this State and we believe also by Connecticut."

May 15, 1731, a patent designed to convey the whole of the Oblong Tract, was granted in London to Sir Joseph Eyles, Jonathan Perrie, John Drummond and Thomas Watts. June 8, 1731, a patent for the greater part of the same tract was granted by the Colonial government to Thomas Hawley and others. The English patentees brought a bill in chancery to repeal the latter; but the defendants filed an answer containing so many objections against the English patent that the suit was for some time unprosecuted. The American patentees maintained possession, though the controversy was only terminated by the war of the Revolution.

May 31, 1733, in conformity with the petition of the English patentees, the Oblong was annexed to the contiguous counties in this State. December 17, 1743, South, Beekmans, Crom Elbow and North Precincts were extended across the tract to the Connecticut line; and March 9, 1774, the patent was divided into lower, middle and upper districts, to facilitate the collection of quitrents.

Many of the old patents to lands were very defective, and led to much controversy and litigation. The Poughkeepsie patent, under which all the owners here held their titles proved to be fraudulent and the occupants finally kept their farms solely by right of occupation. Some of the others were very absurd and had to be modified to prevent insurrection.\* The want of knowledge of the geography of the country led to indefinite boundaries and ambiguous descriptions thereof; it also favored the fraudulent practices of those who were sufficiently unscrupulous to take advantage of it. A communication from Hon. Cadwallader Colden, under date of June 9,

1736, to Hon. George Clarke, President of the Council of New York, who was "deeply interested in large tracts of land," sufficiently indicates these facts, and deprecates the practice of granting patents in England, as tending to that confusion which we have seen was occasioned by the conflicting patents for the Oblong. It says:—

"It is very difficult for the King's officers, who live in the Province, to guard against frauds in petitioning for lands described by natural limits, such as brooks, hills, springs, &c., though actual surveys be made previous to the grant, because the names of such places being in the Indian tongue are known to few Christians, so that the proprietors afterwards are sometimes tempted to put those names upon other places that they think more convenient for them, and it is impossible for the superior officers to guard against the unfaithfulness of those that they are under a necessity of employing in surveying lands especially in remote parts of the country. Now Sir, if it be so difficult for the officers who live on the spot to prevent abuses, how much greater must it be at such a distance as England is from us, where the situation of the parts of this Province is not in any manner known, and how great will the temptations be to attempt frauds. Indeed the common method of obtaining grants of land in this country is at so easy a rate that I can not think that any man in this country would endeavor to obtain a grant in England upon the usual quitrents unless he had something private in view which he thought could not be kept secret in this country. This method of granting land in England if encouraged must of course be of great prejudice to the settling of the country and the improving of the uncultivated lands."\*

During the latter half of the eighteenth century a very large portion of the settled parts of this State was held by patroons enjoying manorial privileges, and the cultivators occupied these farms on leases for one or more lives, or from year to year, stipulating for the payment of rents, dues and services, copied from the feudal tenures of England and Holland. Almost every incident of the tenures in socage and villenage were imposed by contract upon the manorial tenants. Purveyances, fines for alienation, and other similar conditions, burdened most of the farmers.

Although Dutchess county as at present bounded, was not burdened with manorial patents, like the adjoining county of Columbia, the counties of Greene and Ulster on the opposite side of the river, and other counties in the State, it was not entirely free from the evils of the feudal system which was transferred from Holland and England and engrafted upon the soil of this State, nor

\* *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, July 8, 1876. *Col. Hist. IV.*, 391, 396.

\* *Col. Hist. VI.*, 68.

from the violence which they engendered, though the violence here was quite insignificant compared with that which distressed other counties, in which armed associations of anti-renters opposed the legal authorities, provoked bloodshed, and finally developed a political party, through whose agency the wrongs of the oppressed tenants were redressed.

From an article in the *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle* of July 8, 1876, we quote what is said in respect to the disquieting influences of this movement in this county:—

"The anti-rent war begun in Columbia county in 1766,\* in the refusal of settlers to pay rents claimed by the original proprietors, and soon spread into Dutchess. William Pendergast, of Dover or Pawling, was the leader of the dissatisfied settlers in this county, and he gathered a band under him who threatened to resist the payment by force of arms. There was a small detachment of British regular troops stationed at Poughkeepsie and to enforce his authority the sheriff was compelled to call on them. Finally a body of insurrectionists gathered on Quaker Hill, which was so formidable that two hundred men and two field pieces were sent from New York to re-inforce the grenadiers at Poughkeepsie, and with this force the outbreak was suppressed. Pendergast was taken prisoner and brought here to be tried for high treason. His defense was conducted by himself and wife, the latter showing so much ability that the Attorney General lost his temper and moved that she be turned out of court, as she might too much influence the jury. The motion was denied with a sharp rebuke from the Judge; but the jury found Pendergast guilty and he was sentenced to be hung. As soon as the result was announced, his wife, who seems to have been a woman of extraordinary perseverance and energy, started immediately for New York to ask for a reprieve from the Governor until the King could be heard from. How prompt and efficient she was in what she undertook is shown by the fact that she went to New York, saw the Governor, got the reprieve, and returned in three days, just in time to prevent an attempt by his followers to rescue him that would probably have resulted unfavorably in the end. Such a woman could hardly be expected to fail in what she undertook. She followed up her success with an application to the King himself, and in six months a full pardon came from George III., and Pendergast and his noble wife went home amid great rejoicings."†

\* A letter from Governor Hardy to the Lords of Trade, Dec. 22, 1755, shows that violent opposition was manifested at that time by the tenants on Livingston Manor, and that Adam Rypenberger, a poor tenant of Mr. Livingston's, who accompanied the sheriff upon summons to eject a tenant named Hendrick Brusies or Brusie, was shot. *Col. His. VII.*, 206.—*Doc. His. III.*, 818.

† These disturbances occurred in 1766, and extended to what then constituted the counties of Albany, Dutchess and Westchester. They were committed by an organization known as the "Sons of Liberty," and were not quelled without bloodshed.—See *Col. His. VII.*, 825, 845, 846, 849, 867, 879.

## CHAPTER VIII.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS—TRADITIONS RESPECTING THEM—PROJECTED SETTLEMENT OF NEW ENGLANDERS AT THE MOUTH OF WAPPINGER'S CREEK—NICHOLAS EMIGH SUPPOSED TO BE THE FIRST SETTLER—SETTLEMENTS AT POUGHKEEPSIE AND RHINEBECK—THE PALATINES—HUGUENOT SETTLERS—ENVIRONMENTS OF THE PIONEER SETTLERS—PROGRESS OF SETTLEMENT—FIRST CENSUS OF DUCHESS COUNTY, 1714—FREEHOLDERS IN DUCHESS COUNTY IN 1740—DESCRIPTIONS OF THE COUNTY IN 1756 AND 1813—POPULATION OF COUNTY AT DIFFERENT PERIODS FROM 1714 to 1880—PRESENT STATUS OF THE COUNTY—ENROLLMENT OF QUAKERS IN 1755—SLAVES IN DUCHESS COUNTY IN 1755—EARLY CIVIL PROCESSES—OATHS OF ABJURATION AND FEALTY IN 1760—OBSERVATIONS ON DUCHESS COUNTY IN 1780-'82, BY THE MARQUIS DE-CHASTELLUX.

AS the law provided that all lands not improved or settled "in three years or some other number of years" should return to the grantor, we find that small beginnings were made in various parts of the county soon after the issue of these patents for lands. The precise date and location of the first settlement is not definitely known. It is doubtful if there were any settlements in the county prior to the issuance of the Rombout Patent, though tradition asserts that there were.† It is said that the first settler was a man named Hoffman, who ran away from a Dutch ship of war in New York Harbor, and found a resting place somewhere on Wappinger's Creek, where he married and raised a family.† We may, doubtless, trace a connection between this traditionary individual and a Martinus Hoffman, whom we find endeavoring to conciliate the Indians, one of whose number was shot by a white man at Rhinebeck, in 1748.‡ In *French's State Gazetteer* we find further refer-

\* A writer in the *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle* of July 8, 1876, says: "There is evidence that some part of Dutchess county was occupied during the rule of the Dutch Governor, Peter Stuyvesant, prior to 1664.

\* \* \* In the history of the Esopus war with the Indians in 1663, reference is made to Capt. Covenhoven, who lived among the Wappingers." We have not been able to find such evidence. Covenhoven was, indeed, an active participant in the Second Esopus War, and was sent to release the prisoners captured by the Esopus Indians in the attack on Wiltwyck. In the performance of the latter office he "lay several days near the Wappinger Indians who acted as mediators in the affair;" but we find nothing to indicate that he ever settled among them. Benson J. Lossing, LL.D., in *Sketches of Local History*, published in *The Dutchess Farmer* of Dec. 12, 1876, says, when the county was organized, in 1683, "there were no white inhabitants on the domain."

† *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, July 8, 1876.

‡ *Col. Hist. VII.*, 250.



ence to this individual, in the following copy of a letter, now in possession of T. Van Wyck Brinkerhoff, of East Fishkill:—

"In the year 1823, I saw Isaac Upton, a coaster from Newport, who informed me that about 1760 he came up the North River to Poughkeepsie, and, in company with another person, went to Mabbitt's store, in Washington, on business. That on their return, they took a circuitous route from Pleasant Valley, and passed a German by the name of Hoffman, who was then 118 years old. He supposed himself to be the first white settler in Dutchess county; and that, when young, he deserted from a Dutch ship of war in New York, squatted where he then lived, built him a shanty, and lived a number of years a solitary life without being able to find a white woman for a wife; that afterward, finding a German family at Rhinebeck, he married, and had lived where he then was to that advanced age. I was informed that he died two years afterward, at 120 years. (Signed,) PAUL UPTON."

A settlement was projected in the county as early as 1659, and had it been successful, would doubtless have changed the preponderating character of the early settlers. But it was destined to fail. In that year, in consonance with the spirit of encroachment which more especially characterized the settlers in Connecticut, Massachusetts claiming under her charter the country north of the 42d° of latitude from the Atlantic to the Pacific, granted "a plantation in the neighborhood of Fort Orange, to several persons of respectability residing within her jurisdiction." With a view to locating this grant, an exploring party proceeded during the summer to Beverwyck, (Albany,) and after examining most of the lands along the east bank of the Hudson, they announced their intention to establish a village near the mouth of Wappinger Creek, "where the country, in point of beauty and fertility, surpassed anything they had seen in the East." As this spot was a great distance from the settled parts of New England, and difficult of access, in consequence of the intervening wilderness, the projectors applied to the Dutch authorities for leave to proceed thither by the North River. Director Stuyvesant, foreseeing the injury which such an establishment would work on the Dutch interests in New Netherland, determined to anticipate their project by purchasing the lands and establish thereon a village of some twenty-five or thirty families. He therefore wrote to the directors of the Dutch West India Company, urging them to send hither, by the first vessels, a colony of Polish, Lutheran, Prussian, Dutch or Flemish peasants.

The Englishmen, in the meantime, obtained from the commissioners of the United Colonies

letters to Director Stuyvesant, soliciting in their behalf the right of passage through the Hudson. Stuyvesant, not unmindful of the experience with the Connecticut colonists on the Connecticut River, determined to oppose a repetition of that experience by all the means within his power. Conscious of his inability to coerce compliance, he sought to avert the misfortune by an explanation of the reasons which impelled him to refuse. These, however, did not satisfy the General Court at Boston, for they immediately sent a deputation "to communicate their honest intentions in this matter, and to demonstrate the equity of the motion of the commissioners in their behalf." They asserted their intention to plant the land about the upper waters of the Hudson, not actually in possession of the Dutch, and affirmed that permission to pass the Hudson should not prejudice the rights of the Dutch. A wordy encounter ensued, during which Stuyvesant declared that he could not grant the right of free passage through their rivers to Massachusetts, nor any other government, "without a surrender of their honor, reputation, property and blood, their bodies and lives." "Circumstances, however, interposed, and for a moment interrupted the designs of the New Englanders. A revolution restored monarchy to England, and those of Boston abandoned, for the time, the design of seizing on the North River."

The first settlement of which we have authentic information was made in Fishkill, by Nicholas Emigh or Eighmie, but authorities differ as to the date of settlement. One author\* says he came in 1682, "and bought a tract of land of the Indians, but finding it already covered by a patent, he repurchased of those holding it a portion of what is known as the Clove, near the middle of the county, where he settled and where some of his descendants still remain." Says Mr. Lossing, in *Sketches of Local History*, before referred to, Emigh (whose father a native of Holstein on the borders of Holland, had followed Prince Rupert into England in the time of the Civil War, and remained in Scotland,) came to this country in 1686, at the instance of Robert Livingston, "a landless, but shrewd adventurer from Scotland," who, in 1683, married Alida, the young widow of Rev. Nicolaus Van Rensselaer and daughter of Philip Pietersen Schuyler, (the first of the Schuyler family who settled in this country,) and with her money bought an immense tract of land on the north border of this county, to which that portion lying west of Roelaff

\* *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, July 8, 1876.

Jansen's Creek, comprising the present towns of Clermont and Germantown, formerly belonged.

Settlement under Robert Livingston, whose family filled a conspicuous niche in our colonial and revolutionary history, commenced prior to 1686, but apparently made slow progress; for Earl Bellomont, in a letter to the Board of Trade, dated January 2, 1701, says of it: "Mr. Livingston has on his great grant of sixteen miles long and twenty-four broad, but four or five cottagers, as I am told; men that live in vassalage under and work for him and are too poor to be farmers, having not wherewithall to buy cattle to stock a farm."

Under such harsh conditions were the fortunes of our pioneer settler—young Emigh—cast, and we need not wonder that he became dissatisfied, and left the Livingston domain. He bought an island in the Hudson just below Albany and settled on it with his young wife, a pretty Dutch lass from Holstein, whom he courted and married on the long ocean voyage to America. But there they were drowned out the next spring by a Mohawk flood, and removed to the site of Fishkill, where he bought of the Indians a tract of land extending from the Fishkill to Poughkeepsie, and from the Hudson to the Connecticut line. Here also he had the misfortune to locate on land covered by patent; for the island on which he previously settled, constituted a part of the Manor of Rensselaerwyck. He subsequently removed to, and purchased of the patentees, a large tract of land in the Clove, some of which is still in the possession of his descendants.

During their residence in Fishkill his wife gave birth to a daughter, who received the name of Katrina, and was the first white child born in the county. At maturity she married a young Hollander named Lasink, (Lossing,) who moved up from New York about 1700. The young couple settled in the town of East Fishkill, where they raised a family of eight children—four sons and four daughters—who lived to a good old age, the seven younger ones surviving the oldest, who died when the youngest was seventy-five years old. From this family descended the distinguished historian Benson J. Lossing, LL. D., of Dover.

The settlements in Poughkeepsie and Rhinebeck were nearly contemporaneous with those in Fishkill. At Rhinebeck a considerable number of Palatines had settled in the early part of the eighteenth century. They were German refugees from the banks of the Neckar and the Rhine, who were hired of

the Elector of the Palatinate by Queen Anne, and served in her army during the war of the Spanish succession, 1702-1713. In 1709, the project of establishing them in the English-American colonies was broached; and in the summer of 1710, a colony numbering 2,227 arrived in New York, and were located in five villages, on either side of the Hudson, those upon the east side being designated as *East Camp*, and those upon the west, as *West Camp*. Three of these villages were located on six thousand acres of land, which originally constituted the town of Germantown, in Columbia County, and were purchased of Robert Livingston by Gov. Robert Hunter, Sept. 29, 1710, because, from the growth of pine timber they bore, they were especially adapted to the industry in which it was designed to employ the Palatines, viz: raising hemp and making tar, pitch and resin for the royal navy. The other two villages were located on the opposite side of the river, in Ulster County, on lands which were then unpatented. This little colony received many marks of the kind care and beneficence of Queen Anne, under whose special patronage it was planted. The management of their affairs was entrusted to a board of commissioners, consisting of Robert Livingston, Richard Sackett,\* John Cast, Godfrey Walsen, Andrew Bagger and Henry Schureman. The first settlements commenced by small lodges or temporary huts, each of which was placed under the superintendence of some principal man, from whom they took their local names, with the addition of *dorf*, the German word for village. The names by which they were officially known, however, were *Annsberry*, from Queen Anne; *Haysberry*, after Lady Hay, wife of Governor Hunter; *Hunterstown*, after Gov. Hunter; *Queensberry*, after the Queen, &c. Their numbers in the respective villages May 1, 1711, were as follows:—

## ON EAST SIDE.

Hunterstown.....	334
Queensberry.....	350
Annsberry.....	252
Haysberry.....	258
	— 1194

## ON WEST SIDE.

Elizabethtown.....	148
Georgetown.....	111
New Village.....	324
	— 583

1777

\* Richard Sackett was one of the patentees of the Little Nine Partners Tract, and the pioneer settler of Amenia, where he located early in the century.



The enterprise, however, proved unsuccessful, for the Palatines soon became restive under the restraints imposed on them. They scattered, many of them removing to the Mohawk and Schoharie valleys, and some, as we have seen, to Rhinebeck. The six thousand acre tract was subsequently granted to those willing to remain on it, (for some were restrained there against their wish,) in accordance with the petition of Jacob S. Sharp and Christopher Hagadorn, in behalf of sixty-three families so inclined, to whom was secured the tracts on which they had settled and made improvements, on the payment of the usual quitrent. In 1718, these Palatine families were distributed\* as follows:—

ON EAST SIDE.			
Hunterstown.....	25 families,	109 persons.	
Kingsberry.....	33 “	104 “	
Annsberry.....	17 “	71 “	
Haysberry.....	16 “	75 “	
Rheinbeck.....	35 “	140 “	
ON WEST SIDE.			
New Town.....	14 families,	56 persons.	
George Town.....	13 “	52 “	
Elizab: Town.....	9 “	36 “	
Kings town.....	15 “	60 “	
Wessels pretended land.	7 “	28 “	
Kingstown Sopes.....	10 “	40 “	
At New York and places adjacent.....	30 “	150 “	
In Seven Townships in Schoharie.....	170 “	680 “	

Among the early settlers was a considerable number of Huguenots, fragments of that terribly persecuted class who fled from France on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes by Louis XIV., in 1685, to the number of eight hundred thousand, and took refuge in Holland, Germany, Switzerland and England, whence many emigrated to this country, locating most numerous in this State in the counties of Orange and Ulster, though the most opulent settled in the city of New York. They were a most valuable acquisition to the feeble settlements in this vicinity; for their industry and skill made them welcome in every Protestant country, and contributed largely to the development not only of the physical features of the country, but also of the liberal tendencies of the people. They introduced into England arts of which France had hitherto enjoyed a monopoly, and into North Germany, manufactures which, hitherto unknown, put a new aspect on that country; their persecutions awakened the religious sympathies of New England, and their skill and intelligence infused energy and system into whatever they undertook.

\* This list does not include the widows and orphans. See *Colonial and Documentary Histories of New York*.

While the Dutch settlers were striking sturdy blows in the reclamation of the wilderness which marred the beautiful and fertile valleys of the western portion of the county, the enterprising New England colonists, especially of Connecticut, were forcing a passage across rugged mountain peaks and planting the evidences of advancing civilization in its eastern wilds. Thus we find in the constituent elements of the population a healthy commingling of that volatile enterprise characteristic of the New England yeomanry and the sterling qualities and plodding energy of the more phlegmatic Dutch burghers.

The first settlers were generally poor and devoted to husbandry. They sought here homes and subsistence for themselves and families, such as could be coaxed in an humble way from the fruitful soil, which rewarded abundantly even a moderate industry. Their beginnings were of a most primitive character. Their wants were few and little sufficed to supply them; for their simple lives were not cursed with the artificial wants which tax the energies of the present generation. Cornelis VanTienhoven, Secretary of the Province of New Netherland, thus describes the houses which prevailed in 1650, nearly forty years before the rude beginnings were made in this county:—

“Those in New Netherland and especially in New England, who have no means to build farm houses at first according to their wishes, dig a square pit in the ground, cellar fashion, six or seven feet deep, as long and as broad as they think proper, case the inside with wood all round the wall, and line the wood with bark of trees or something else to prevent the caving in of the earth; floor this cellar with plank and wainscot it overhead for a ceiling, raise a roof of spars clear up and cover the spars with bark or green sods, so that they can live dry and warm in these houses with their entire families for two, three and four years, it being understood that partitions are run through those cellars which are adapted to the size of the family. The wealthy and principal men in New England, in the beginning of the colonies, commenced their first dwelling houses in this fashion for two reasons; firstly, in order not to waste time building and not to want for food the next season; secondly, in order not to discourage poorer laboring people whom they brought over in numbers from Fatherland. In the course of three and four years, when the country became adapted to agriculture, they built themselves handsome houses, spending on them several thousands.”

It is not improbable that such were the houses in which the families of the pioneers in this county were first domiciled, for we have evidence of their extreme poverty in the fact that when, in 1702, the

Assembly voted £1,800 for the support of one hundred and eighty men to defend the frontiers, such was then the known indigence of the people of Dutchess county, "that but eighteen pounds were apportioned for their quota of these levies," while a *pro rata* amount by counties would have been £150.

For many years the progress of settlement was slow, and not until near the middle of the eighteenth century did the county become entitled to that proud distinction of being "populous and flourishing," as Judge Smith calls it in 1756, when it had become the second county in the Province in population, though only seventh in wealth. The settlement was begun in the midst of that bitter struggle between republicanism and monarchy which evolved the revolution by which the Prince of Orange ascended the English throne in 1688. The English-American colonies sympathized with the movement in England, and chafed under the jurisdiction of the detested Andros, which then extended to New England, New York and New Jersey. The news of the Prince's invasion of England reached America in April, 1689; and the previously matured movement which abolished the Andros government and restored to the colonies their charter rights was speedily consummated. New York shared the impulse but with less unanimity, and the common people among the Dutch, led by Jacob Leisler and his son-in-law, Jacob Milborne, proclaimed the stadtholder, King of England. The bitter dissensions incident to the governmental changes wrought by this revolution, especially in this State, resulting, as they did in the execution of these leaders in 1691, through the perfidy of the faction who opposed the assumed authority of Leisler, and came into power with the advent of Col. Sloughter as Governor in that year, were not calculated to promote internal growth. The activity of the French at this period, also, was particularly distressing to the border settlements, and Schenectady was sacked and burned on the night of February 9, 1690. This disaster was so disheartening to the people of Albany that they resolved to abandon the place and retire to New York. Many were only deterred from doing so by the reproaches of the Mohawks, who had, during all these years, been the faithful allies of the English, and, in conjunction with the other Iroquois nations, borne the brunt of French hostile aggression.

The contentions between Leislerian and anti-Leislerian factions were protracted and acrimonious,

and lent interest and animation to the Assembly elections for years. It was during this period, in 1701, that Dutchess County, which had hitherto been thought "incapable of bearing the charge of a representation," "animated by the heat of the times, sent Jacob Rutsen and Adrien Garretsen to represent them in assembly."

September 10, 1692, Dutchess and Ulster Counties were required to raise eighty men for the protection of Albany from the Indians during the winter,\* and in April, 1693, the militia of these two counties, then commanded by Lieut.-Col. Henry Beekman, a Justice in Ulster County, numbered 277, and consisted of four companies of foot and one of dragoons. We have no means of knowing how many of these belonged to Dutchess, though there is little doubt that the number was small.

In 1700, the militia of the two counties comprised 325 men, who were formed into seven companies of foot and one of horse, under command of Lieut.-Col. Jacob Rutsen, who represented Dutchess in the Assembly in 1701. A list of the officers in this year (1700) gives the earliest official list of names which has come under our observation. We believe, however, that only three belonged to this county, viz: Capt. Baltus Van Cleet, [Kleek,] Lieut. Mattyse Sleight, and Ensign John Ter Bus [Boss.] In 1698, the population of the two counties was 1,384; in 1703, 1,669;† and when we consider the fact that the population of Ulster alone in 1700 was 2,005, we may reasonably conclude that Dutchess County's share in these figures was indeed small.

In 1714, we are first given a detached census of Dutchess County, which had then acquired governmental functions of her own. The document is one of great value in a historic point of view, as it gives us the names of the sixty-seven heads of families then resident in the county, (which, it must be understood, embraced what is now Putnam County, and the towns of Clermont and Germantown in Columbia County,) and the status of their families. The total number of souls was 445, of whom 29 were slaves. We deem the document of sufficient importance to be transcribed to these pages. The names are familiar ones to the residents of the county, and many of them are perpetuated to the present generation.

\* Dutchess County was for some years provisionally attached to Ulster on account of the paucity of its inhabitants.

† In Doc. Hist. III., 966, this is stated to be the population of Ulster County alone; and the number is made up of the residents of Pals, (Paltz,) Rochester, Marbletown, Hurley and Kingstown, thus proving that the population of Dutchess is not included.



A LIST OF THE INHABITANTS AND SLAVES IN THE  
COUNTY OF DUCHESS IN 1714.

NAMES.	Number of Male Persons above sixty years of age.	Number of Male Persons from sixteen to sixty years of age.	Number of Male Persons under sixteen.	Number of Females above sixty.	Number of Females from six- teen to sixty.	Number of Females under six- teen.	Number of Slaves.
Jacob Kip	1	2	4	1	4	1	
Jacob Plowgh	1	1	1	1	2	1	
Matieis Slejt	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Evert Van Wagenen	1	1	3	1	2	1	
William Ostrander	1	1	1	1	2	1	
Lowrans Ostrout	1	1	2	1	2	1	
Peter Palmater	1	1	2	1	3	1	
Maghell Pallmatir	1	2	1	1	2	2	
William Tetsort	1	2	1	2	1	1	
Hendrick Pells	1	1	2	2	1	1	
Peter Vely	1	1	1	1	2	1	
John Kip	1	1	5	1	1	1	
Elena Van De Bogart	4	1	1	4	1	1	
John De Grave	1	2	1	1	2	1	
Lenard Lewis	3	3	1	5	2	1	
Bartolomus Hoogenboom	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Baltus Van Kleck	1	2	1	1	5	1	
Frans Le Roy	1	1	3	2	2	3	
Barent Van Kleck	2	3	1	1	1	3	
John Ostrom	2	3	2	2	1	1	
Harmen Rinders	1	3	1	1	1	1	
Meindert Van Den Bogart	1	3	1	1	1	1	
Johanes Van Kleck	1	2	1	2	1	1	
Lenar Le Roy	1	2	1	1	2	1	
Swart Van Wagenen	1	3	1	1	1	1	
Henry Van Der Burgh	1	1	1	2	3	4	
Elias Van Bunchoten	1	2	1	1	1	1	
Thomas Sanders	1	2	1	2	2	1	
Catrine Lasink Wedo	1	1	2	1	1	1	
Peter Lasink	1	1	4	1	1	1	
ey Scouten	1	3	3	2	1	1	
Mellen Springsteen	1	2	2	1	2	1	
Johnes Terbots	2	2	1	1	3	1	
John Beuys	1	1	1	3	2	1	
Abram Beuys	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Garatt Van Vleit	2	1	1	4	1	1	
William Outen	1	1	1	1	2	1	
Andreis Daivedes	1	1	3	1	2	1	
Frans De Langen	1	4	1	1	1	1	
Aret Masten	1	1	1	1	3	1	
James Husey	2	2	1	3	1	1	
Roger Brett	1	1	3	1	1	3	
Peter De Boyes	1	1	5	2	1	1	
Isack Hendricks	1	1	1	1	1	1	
John Breines	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Jourey Springsten	1	4	1	1	1	1	
Peck De Wit	1	2	1	2	3	1	
Adaam Van alsted	1	1	1	2	1	1	
Cellitie kool	1	2	1	2	1	1	
Harmen Knickerbacker	1	1	2	2	1	1	
Johannis Dyckman Sienjer	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Jacob Hoghteligh	1	2	1	1	3	1	
Dirck Wesselse	1	2	1	2	5	1	
Willem Schot	1	1	1	3	3	1	
Jacob Vosburgh	5	1	1	3	1	1	
Tunis Pieterse	2	2	1	3	2	1	
henderick bretsiert	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Roelif Duijtsjer	1	1	3	2	1	1	
Johannis Spoor Junjoor	1	1	5	1	1	1	
Abraham Vosburgh	1	1	3	1	2	1	
Abraham Van Dusen	1	1	2	1	4	1	
Willem Wijt	1	1	1	1	3	1	
Louwerens knickerbacker	1	1	2	1	1	1	
henderck Sissum	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Aenderis Gardener	2	1	1	1	1	1	
Gysbert Oosterhout	1	1	1	1	6	1	
Johannis Dyckman Junjoor	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Total	11	89	*120	1	97	98	*29

\*The third column foots up to 121, and the seventh, to 30, which would make the total number 447; but the error probably occurs in the columns, though the above is a copy of the table.

The next census of Dutchess, taken in 1723, gives the county a population of 1,083. Of this number 43 were "negroes and other slaves." In 1731, the population had increased to 1,727, of

whom 112 were "blacks." Up to this period Dutchess was the least populous county in the Province; but in 1737, with a population of 3,418, of whom 262 were "blacks," it outranked Kings, Orange and Richmond. June 2, 1738, Lieut.-Gov. Clarke, in answer to queries from the Board of Trade, states the population of the county, "except the High Lands," to be 3,086, including 262 "blacks;" so that here we have approximately the population of the county, as at present constituted, at that period. In 1740, we have a "list of the freeholders" in the county, certified by "Ja. Wilson, Sheriff." They number 235. In no other form have we so many of the names of the settlers of that early period. Their honorable connection with the history of the county as the pioneers in its subjugation from the wilderness they found it, to the fair Eden as their descendants now enjoy it, is sufficient to raise them from the vale of personal obscurity in which many of them doubtless lived, and justly entitles them to recognition in these pages. We transcribe and thus hand down to posterity the names\* of this venerated band, as follows:—

Henry Beekman,	Hendrick Sheffer,
Lowrnce Kneckerbacker,	Peter Oostrander,
Nicholas Hoffman,	Benjamin Van Steenberg,
Martinus Hoffman,	Hans felte Sheffer,
Barent Van Benthuyzen,	Willem Freer,
Philip Londen,	Teunis Freer,
Hendrick Kip,	Jury Ackert,
Nicholas Row,	Evert Knickerbacker,
Jury Soefelt,	Nicholas Bonesteel,
Zacharias Haber,	Jacobus Van Etten, Junr.,
Fredricke Sipperly,	Basteaan Trever,
Johannis Spaller,	Coenradt Berringer,
Jury Feder,	Wendell polver,
William Cole,	Peter Van Etten,
Hans Heyner,	William Simon,
Johannis P. Snyder,	William Scott,
Johannis Backus,	Michaell Sipperly,
Hans felte Wollever,	David Richart,
Hans Lambert,	Jacob Mowl,
Joseph Rykert,	Mathys Earnest,
Adam Oostrander,	Andries Hermans,
Simon Kool,	Michael Polver,
Godfreed Hendrick,	Johannis Weaver,
Wendel Yager,	Wm. Van Vreedinburgh,
Jacob Drom,	Johannis Kip,
Martinus Shoe,	Arie Hendrickse,
Jury Adam Soefelt,	Wm. Van Vreedingburgh,
Philip foelandt,	Isaac Kip,
Andries Widerwox,	Roeloff Kip,
Frau Neker,	Jacob Kip,
Christophell Snyder,	Abraham Kip,
Marten Tiel,	Mathys Sleght,
Arnout Viele,	Evert Van Wagenen,

\*Doc. Hist. I., 693, 694; IV., 184, 205; Col. Hist. V., 702, 929; VI., 133—134.

Lowrence Tiel,  
Jacob Cool,  
Philip More,  
Jan Van Benthuyzen,  
Zacharias Smith,  
Josias Ross,  
Gysbert Westfall,  
Henry Filkin,  
Francis Hagaman,  
John Gay,  
Isaac Filkin,  
Jan Ostrom,  
Roeloff Ostrom,  
Simon Flegelaer,  
Augustine Creed,  
Jacob Hoff,  
Lowrence Hoff,  
Isaac Germain,  
Isaac Germain, Junr.,  
Josias Crego,  
Isaac Tietstort,  
Richard Sackett,  
Gerret E. Van Wagenen,  
Isaac Runnells,  
Isaac Runnells, Junr.,  
Frans Van Dyck,  
Nehemiah Runnells,  
Nicholas Van Wagenen,  
Peter Palmer,  
Nathaniell Marshall,  
Joseph Palmer,  
Jacob Van Campen,  
John Runnells,  
Samuell Palmer,  
Joshua Palmer,  
Manuell Gonsesduck,  
William Palmer,  
Peter Lassing,  
Isaac Lassing,  
William Lassing,  
Christophell Van Bomell,  
Arie Van Vliet,  
Johannis Van Benthuyss'n,  
William Syfer,  
William Smith Secundus,  
Alexander Griggs,  
Jacobus De Yeo,  
James Auchmoty,  
Samuell Mathews,  
George Ellsworth,  
Johannis Dollson,  
Jacob De Witt,  
David De Dutcher,  
John Cook,  
John Carman,  
Nicholas Koens,  
Nicholas Emigh,  
Hendrick Owl,  
Mosis Nauthrup,  
Stephen Crego,  
Peter Simpson,  
John Gamble,  
William Humphreys,  
Francis Nellson,

Goese Van Wagenen,  
Hendrickus Heermans,  
Lowrence Oosterhout,  
Peter Tippell,  
Albartus Shriver,  
Stephen Frelick,  
Arent Oostrander,  
Philip Feller,  
Jacob Van Wagenen,  
Lewis Du Bois,  
Mathys Du Bois,  
Marcus Van Bomell,  
Rudolphus Swartwoudt,  
Mathewis Van Keuren,  
Hendrick Willsie,  
Elias Van Buntschoten,  
Jacobus Van Bomell,  
Thomas Lewis,  
Henry Vandenburgh,  
John Concklin,  
Jacob Low,  
Johannis Van Kleeck,  
Simon Freer,  
Mosis De Graaff,  
Barnardus Swartwoudt,  
Johannis Tappon,  
Myndert Vandenbogart,  
Hendrick Ostrom,  
Barent Van Kleeck,  
Frans La Roy,  
Lowrence Van Kleeck,  
Jacobus Van Den Bogart,  
Frans Filkin,  
Bowdewine La Count,  
Lowrence Gerbrantz,  
Robert Kidney,  
Peter Veile,  
John Emöns,  
Magiel Pells,  
Abraham Freer, Junr.,  
Peter Palmatier,  
Gybsert Peelen,  
John Lossee,  
Johannis Willsie,  
Johannis Ter Boss,  
Isaac Dollson,  
Teunis Van Vliet,  
Hendrick Van Tessell,  
Hendrick Ter Boss,  
Robert Britt,  
Jacobus Ter Boss,  
Cornelis Van Wyck,  
Francis Britt,  
Hendrick Rosekrans,  
Thomas Langdon,  
John Bailly,  
Christian Du Bois,  
Jacobus Swartwout,  
Theodorus Van Wyck,  
Benjamin Hasbrook,  
Willem Schutt,  
George Brinckerhoff,  
Daniell Boss,  
Ephraime Bloome,

Thomas Davinport,  
Isaac Van Amburgh,  
Peter Du Bois, Junr.,  
Cornelis Bogardus,  
Jacobus De Peyster,  
John Calkin, Junr.,  
Johannis Van Voorhees,  
Coert Van Voorhees,  
Johannis Van Voorhees,  
Hendrick Philip, [Junr.,  
Johannis Middellaer,  
Samuel Hallstead,  
Daniel Yeomans,  
John Rosekrans,  
Cornelis Willsie,  
Maes Oostrander,  
Abraham Swartwoudt,  
Isaac Brinckerhoff,  
Baltus J. Van Kleeck,  
Baltus B. Van Kleeck,  
John Brinckerhoff,  
Cornelis Lossee,  
Lowrence Lossee,  
Jonathan Du Bois,  
Jacob Du Bois,  
John Montross,  
Peter Mufford,  
John flewellen,  
William Drake,  
Joshua Griffen,  
William Ver Planck,  
Simon La Roy,  
Ahaswarus Van Kleeck,  
Teunis Van Buntskoten,  
Gideon Ver Veelen,  
Peter Outwater,  
Jacob Brinckerhoff,  
Hendrick Mufford,  
Marten Shenk,  
Mathew DuBois, Jr.,  
Abraham DeGraeff.\*

In 1746, Dutchess had a population of 8,806, including 500 "blacks." In 1749, it was diminished to 7,912, of whom 421 were "blacks;" but in the next seven years there was an increase nearly equal to one hundred per cent.; for in 1756, there were 13,289 white, and 859 black inhabitants, making a total of 14,148. At that time its population exceeded that of any other county in the Province, except Albany, which had 17,424 inhabitants. Westchester had 13,257, and New York only 13,040. Judge Smith in describing it in that year, (1756,) says:—

"The south part of the county [now Putnam] is mountainous and fit only for iron works, but the rest contains a great quantity of good upland well watered. The only villages in it are Poughkeepsie and the Fish Kill, though they scarce deserve the name. The inhabitants on the banks of the river are Dutch, but those more easterly, Englishmen, and, for the most part, emigrants from Connecticut and Long Island. There is no episcopal church in it. The growth of this county has been very sudden, and commenced but a few years ago. Within the memory of persons now living, it did not contain above twelve families; and, according to the late returns of the militia, it will furnish at present, above two thousand five hundred fighting men."

From this time till the close of the century the county increased rapidly both in population and wealth; since that time there has been a more uniform but almost constant increase in population. The only important exception, (and, indeed, with the exception of the year 1835, the only one,) was in 1814, when it was reduced from 51,363, in

\* In this, as in the preceding list, we have adhered to the orthography in the original. (See *Doc. Hist.* 1., 205—208.) It will not be difficult to recognize many of these names among those of the present inhabitants of Dutchess county, though the latter have been somewhat modernized.



1810, to 43,708, by the erection, in 1812, of Putnam county, which had a population in 1814 of 9,353. From 22,404 in 1771; 32,636, in 1786; and 45,266 in 1790; it had increased at the close of the century to 47,775; thus, not only holding the position it had gained in 1756, but far outstripping every other county in the State, except New York, which nearly doubled its population in the decade from 1790 to 1800, having the latter year a population of 60,515 against 33,131 in 1790. Washington, which most nearly approached Dutchess in 1800, had 35,792 inhabitants; Columbia came next, with 35,472 and Albany next with 34,103. Most of the others were far below it, and none approached it within fifteen thousand. In 1813, Spafford describes it as "one of the most opulent farming counties in the State;" and adds, "in agriculture, no county exceeds this in the style of improvement, and none has a greater respectability of character, engaged in practical farming." In domestic manufactures, also, it took advanced rank, having in 1810, a larger number of fulling-mills than any other county in the State. It ranked fourth in the number of carding machines—25; first in the number of cotton factories—5—equaling Oneida; first in the number of tanneries—80—double the number of any other county in the State, except Montgomery, Orange and Ulster, which had respectively 45, 49 and 41; only fifth in the number of breweries—2; ninth in the number of distilleries—25; third in the number of paper mills—2; first in the number of hatteries—22—doubling the number of any other county, except Saratoga, which had fourteen; and in the front rank, but equaled by five others, in the number of oil-mills—3; also in the number of trip hammers—7—being equaled by one other county only. But it had neither blast nor air furnace, nor blomary, a feature which at present forms an important part of its industries.

If we look at the quantity of its manufactured products at that period, we find that it held a no less prominent position. It ranked ninth in the number of looms—1,342—and eighth in the number of yards of woolen cloth manufactured—128,655; fifth in the number of yards of linen cloth—230,404; first in the number of hides and skins tanned—42,714; sixth in the number of gallons brewed—18,000; twentieth in the number of gallons distilled—24,450; first in the number of reams of paper made—15,000; second in the number of hats made—12,450; fifth in the number of gallons of oil produced—3,500. The product

of its fulling-mills and cotton-factories is not given; neither for more than five of its twenty-five carding machines. In 1811, it had fourteen post-offices; a number equaled by only two other counties—Chenango and Otsego—and exceeded by four—Oneida, Ontario, Suffolk and Washington.\*

The subjoined table shows the population of the county at different periods:—

1714.....	445	1820.....	46,615
1723.....	1,083	1825.....	46,698
1731.....	1,727	1830.....	50,926
1737.....	3,418	1835.....	50,704
1746.....	8,806	1840.....	52,398
1749.....	7,912	1845.....	55,124
1756.....	14,148	1850.....	58,992
1771.....	22,404	1855.....	60,635
1786.....	32,636	1860.....	64,941
1790.....	45,266	1865..	65,192
1800.....	47,775	1870.....	74,041
1810.....	51,363	1875.....	76,334
1814.....	43,708	1880.....	79,273

Happily the pioneers of Dutchess county were never harassed by those distressing Indian wars, which desolated other counties and swept away both the settler and his improvements; neither were they cursed with a sterile soil. They were left to develop their agricultural, commercial and mechanical enterprises without extraneous hindrance. The soil, which possesses a fertility unknown to the lands in many portions of the State, responded generously to the moderate exertions of the husbandman; and during the many years while their less fortunate neighbors could only by the most pinching industry coax from an almost barren soil a scanty subsistence, they had acquired titles of undoubted validity to their lands, and were enjoying the blessings which flow from a moderate competence.

The county occupies one of the most picturesque portions of the Hudson Valley; and while its fertility attracted and held the agriculturist, its beauty, not less than its excellent institutions of learning and religion, for which it is justly noted, attracted persons of wealth, culture and refinement, who sought homes within its borders because of its æsthetic associations and influences. Hence a steady and healthy growth has been maintained for many years; and though it has been outstripped in the competitive race for population it can point to the many commercial and manufacturing enterprises within its borders, and with just pride, refer the stranger to the no less gratifying evidences of wealth, prosperity and contentment exhibited by

\* *Spafford's Gazetteer of 1813*, 6, 50, 73. *Doc. Hist. I.*, 695, 696, 697. *Col. Hist. VI.*, 392, 550; *VIII.*, 457, *Census Reports*.

the tillers of the soil, who have supplemented nature by improving an already beautiful country and transformed it from its pristine wilderness to the productive and attractive farms which adorn its hillsides and valleys.\*

Though the pioneers were not molested by the savage natives whose fair possessions they acquired, their herds and flocks did not enjoy equal immunity from the savage denizens of the forest. Early in the eighteenth century the aid of the State Legislature was invoked for the destruction of these depredators. In 1726 and again in 1728, that body passed laws for the destruction of wolves in Albany, Dutchess and Orange counties. In 1741 an act was passed "to encourage the destroying of wolves and panthers in Dutchess county," which was "much infested with those creatures." A like act was passed the following year, and applied also to Ulster and Orange counties. The record says: "the inhabitants of these counties finding the former acts insufficient, this act is passed hoping it will prove more effectual." The hope would seem to have been realized, for we find no further legislative enactments against these pests, whose charge it was probably thought safe to relegate to local agencies.

Swine were no less objects of solicitude with the State Legislature; for in 1728, again in 1730, and again in 1736, acts were passed to prevent their running at large in the county. The provident care of this august body was directed even to the regulation of wagon ruts in the county, an act having been passed for that purpose in 1734. The record says: "One or two counties in the Province having formerly obtained acts of Assembly to make their waggons of a larger and equal size, this county having observed the benefit the people have had by it are desirous to tread in their steps."†

In April, 1755, an enrollment was made of the Friends or Quakers in the county who claimed exemption from military duty, pursuant to an act of the Assembly passed February 19, 1755, for regulating the militia of the Colony. They were found to be quite numerous in the eastern part of the county, especially upon the Oblong tract. They were chiefly immigrants from Long Island and Rhode Island and were of British origin. The

\* In 1870, Dutchess county, though then ranking as only the fourteenth county in the State in respect to population, ranked as tenth in aggregate equalized valuation; being surpassed only by Albany, Erie, Kings, Monroe, New York, Onondaga, Orange, Rensselaer and Westchester; and some of these, though largely exceeding it in population, surpass it in wealth by only trifling amounts.

† *Col. Hist. V.*, 872, 909; *VI.*, 28, 87.

names of many of these estimable people, who, like the Moravians previously referred to, suffered bitter persecutions at the hands of the dominant religious party, are familiar to the present generation, and we give them as we find them recorded, with their locations\* and occupations:—

Joshua Shearman,	Beekman Precinct,	Shoemaker.
Moses Shearman,	do.	Laborer.
Daniel Shearman,	do.	do.
Joseph Doty,	do.	Blacksmith.
John Wing,	do.	Farmer.
Zebulon Ferris,	(Oblong) do.	do.
Joseph Smith, son of Richard,	do.	Laborer.
Robert Whiteley,	Oblong,	Farmer.
Elijah Doty,	Oblong House,	Carpenter.
Philip Allen,	Oblong,	Weaver.
Richard Smith,	do.	Farmer.
James Aiken,	do.	Blacksmith.
Abraham Chase, son of Henry,	do.	Farmer.
David Hoeg,	do.	do.
John Hoeg,	do.	Farmer.
Jonathan Hoeg,	do.	Blacksmith.
Amos Hoeg, son of John,	do.	Laborer.
William Hoeg, son of David,	do.	Farmer.
John Hoeg, son of John,	do.	do.
Ezekiel Hoeg,	do.	Laborer.
Judah Smith,	do.	Tailor.
Mathew Wing,	do.	do.
Timothy Dakin,	do.	Farmer.
Jonathan Dakin,	do.	Laborer.
Samuel Russell,	do.	do.
John Fish,	do.	Farmer.
Reed Ferris,	do.	Shoemaker.
Benjamin Ferris Junr.,	do.	Laborer.
Joseph Akin,	do.	Blacksmith.
Israel Howland,	do.	Farmer.
Elisha Akin,	do.	do.
Isaac Haviland,	do.	Blacksmith.
Nathan Soule, son of George,	do.	Farmer.
James Birdsall,	do.	Laborer.
Daniel Chase,	do.	Farmer.
Silas Mossher,	Oswego in Beekman Precinct,	do.
William Mosher,	do.	do.
Silvester Richmond,	do.	do.
Jesse Irish,	do.	do.
David Irish,	do.	do.
William Irish,	do.	do.
Josiah Bull,	do.	do.
Josiah Bull Junr.,	do.	do.
Allen Moore,	do.	do.
Andrew Moore,	do.	do.
William Gifford,	do.	do.
Nathaniel Yeomans,	do.	do.
Eliab Yeomans,	do.	do.
William Parks,	do.	do.

The following is a list of the slaves in Dutchess county above the age of fourteen, and their owners, taken pursuant to act of the Assembly in 1755:—

NAMES OF MASTERS AND MISTRESSES.	NAMES OF MALE NEGROES.	NAMES OF FE- MALE NEGROES.
Collo; Martin Hoffman,	Jack Fortune, Frank Francis,	Sarah Dean Susan Bet
Capt. Zacharias Hoffman,	Toby Jo;	Jenny Peggy
Vullard Widbeck,	Bristoll Will,	Diana
Harmon Knickerbacker,	Jack,	
John Van Benthouse,	Tom,	
Barrent Van Benthouse,	Pompey, Cuffy,	Hannah Jenny
	Bastian, Andrew, Cuffy, Peter,	
	Simon, prince Adam Mathew,	
Anthony Hoffman,	Jo;	
John Vosburgh,	Jo Tom,	Phillis
Capt. Evert Kuickerbacker,		Maria
Adam Pitzer,		Kate
Peter Pitzer,	Fortune,	
Rier Schemerhorn,		Diana
Peter Heermanse,	Quash,	
Gerrett Heermanse,	Ned,	

The above List was taken by me this 12th Day of May 1755.

ZACHARIAS HOFFMAN, Captain.

RYNEBECK PRECINCT, March 22 Day.

Mr. Jacob Siemon,	Antony,	
Margert Bennin,	Tam,	
Symon Kool,	Pamp,	Bette
Nicholas Stickel,	Frank,	
Johannes Feller,	Piet,	
Petrus Ten Brock,	Tam, Cornelis, Jack,	Sara Bette
Ms. Catherine Pallings,	Robben,	Deen
Andries Heremanse,	Go,	Mary

Taken up by me EVERT.

KNEKERBACKER, Capt.

\* *Sketches of Local History*, by Benson J. Lossing, LL. D., in *The Dutchess Farmer*, Dec. 12, 1876.—Doc. Hist. III., 1027, 1028.



RHYNEBECK PRECINCT, March ye 22 Day.		
NAMES OF MASTERS AND MISTRESSES.	NAMES OF MALE NEGROES.	NAMES OF FE- MALE NEGROES.
Mrs. Aleda Rutsen,	Thom, Robin, Coffie,	Filis, Riet, Dean
Mrs. Rachel VanSteenbergen,	Lou, Pieter,	
Lawrence Tiel,	Tam,	
Henry Tiel,	Jack,	
Philip Veller,	Lou,	Betty
Johannes Lambert,		Bett
Jack Keip,	Tom, Pieter,	Jan, fillis
Roelef Keip,	Tom,	Keet
Abraham Keip,		Betty, Mary, Bess
Gerrit VanBenthuyssen,	Herry,	floor Dill
George Toevelt,		febe
George Adam Toevelt,		Dien
Susan Angenes Sheeferen,		Kinno
Corneles Ostervanter,		Wench fillis
Mrs. Cathijnje V. fretenborg,		Yud
Taken up by me, FRANS NEHER Capt.*		

The following document, which forms a part of the collection of the Historical Committee of the Poughkeepsie Literary Club, preserves evidence that the inhabitants of Dutchess of a century ago were not free from those petty bickerings which disgrace the present generation. We quote *verbatim* the formidable prelude to this document:—

“Dutchess Co. ss: An extract of all issues, fines, ameriements and recognizances forfeited and set to our Lord the King at the General Session of the Peace of our Lord the King on the first Tuesday of January in the thirteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third now [1773] King of Great Britain, &c., and by adjournment to Saturday the eighth of January of the same month, before Beverly Robinson, Nicholas DeLaverne, Henry Van Der Burgh, Bartholomew Noxon, Ephraim Paine, Lawrence Lawrence and Thomas Barker Esqrs., Justices of our said Lord the King assigned to keep the peace in the county of Dutchess also to hear and determine diverse felonies, trespasses and other [a word unintelligible] committed in the same county—Henry Livingston Esq., Clerk of the Peace of the county aforesaid there attending for the space of foar days.”

By this tribunal fines of ten shillings each were imposed on John Ostrom and Hendrick I. Ostrom, yeoman, of Rombout Precinct, “for an assault on the body of Francis Smith;” Edy Van Evere, yeoman, of Rombout Precinct, “for an assault on the body of Nicholas Pearson, Jr.,” Nicholas Pearson, Jr., yeoman, of same precinct, “for an assault on the body of Edy Van Evere;” of five shillings each on John I. Van Kleek, of “Poghkeepsie Precinct,” shopkeeper, “for an assault on the body of Alexander Chaucer;” Alexander Chaucer, of the same precinct, gentleman, “for an assault on the body of John I. Van Kleek;” Peter Mullen, of the same precinct, blacksmith, “for an assault on the body of Simon P. La Roy;” and of five pounds on Silas Fosket, of Amenia Precinct, yeoman, “for a violent assault on the body of Elizabeth Harris,” and he was “committed to his Majesty’s gaol in Dutchess county, there to remain until he shall pay the said fine.”

\* Doc. Hist. III, 851, 852.

Other quaint documents in the same collection hand down to us those relics of ancient barbarism—the oaths of abjuration and fealty, which, on the accession of George III. to the throne of England in 1760, were prescribed for the officers in his dominion. The following are the oaths and the names of those in Dutchess county who took them:—

“I, A. B., Do Solemnly and Sincerely, in the Presence of God, Profess, Testify and Declare, That I do Believe, that in the Sacrament of the Lord’s Supper there is not any Transubstantiation, of the Elements of Bread and Wine, into the Body and Blood of Christ, at or After the Consecration Thereof, by any person whatsoever, And that the Invocation, or Adoration of the Virgin Mary, or Any Other Saint, And the Sacrifice of Mass, as they are Now Used in the Church of Rome, Are Superstitious and Idolatrous, and I do Solemnly in the presence of God, Profess, Testify and Declare, that I do make this Declaration, and Every Part Thereof, in the Plain and Ordinary Sence, of the Words read to me, as they are Commonly Understood, by English Protestants, Without Any Evasion, Equivocation, or Mental Reservation Whatsoever, and Without any Dispensation, Already Granted me for this purpose, by the Pope, or any Other Authority Whatsoever, or Without Thinking, that I am or Can be Acquitted, before God or Man, or absolved of this Declaration, or any Part Thereof, Although the Pope, or any Person or Persons, or Power Whatsoever, Should Dispencc with, or Annul the same, and Declare that it was Null and Void, from the Beginning.”

The other oath reads as follows:—

“I, A. B., do Sincerely Promise & Swear, that I will be faithful and bear true Allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third, and I do Swear, that I do from my heart, Abhor, Detest and Abjure, as Impious and Heritical, that Damnable Doctrine and Position, that Princes Excommunicated and Deprived by the Pope, or any Authority of the See of Rome, may be Deposed by their Subjects or any other Whatsoever, and I do Declare that no Foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, State or Potentate, hath or ought to have, any Jurisdiction, Power, Superiority, Pre-eminence, or Authority Ecclesiastical or Spiritual Within this Realm, and I do Truly and Sincerely acknowledge and profess, Testify and Declare, in my Conscience, before God and the World, That our Sovereign Lord King George the Third, is Lawfull and Rightfull King of this Realm, and all other Dominions and Countrys Thereunto Belonging, and I do Solemnly and Sincerely Declare, that I do believe in my Conscience that the person pretended to be Prince of Wales, During the Life of the Late King James the Second, and Since his Decease, Pretending to be, and Takeing upon himself, the Stile and Title of King of England, by the name of James the Third, or of Scotland by the name of James the Eighth, or the Stile and Title of King of Great

Britain, hath not any right or Title Whatsoever, to the Crown of this Realm, or any other the Dominions Thereunto Belonging, and I do Renounce, Refuse and Abjure, any Aligeance or Obediance to him and I do Swear, That I will bear Faith, and true Alegiance to his Majesty King George the Third, and him will Defend, to the Utmost of my Power, against all Traiterous Conspiracies and Attempts Whatsoever, which shall be made, Against his Person, Crown or Dignity, and I will do my Utmost Endeavors, to Disclose and Make Known, to his Majesty and his Successors, all Treasons and Traiterous Conspiracies, which I shall know to be against him, or any of them, and I do faithfully promise to the Utmost of my Power to Support Maintain and Defend, the Successors of the Crown, against him the said James and all other Persons Whatsoever, Which Succession, by an Act Entitled an Act for the further Limitation of the Crown and better Securing the Rights and Libertys of the Subjects is and Stands Limited to the Late Princess Sophia, Electress and Dutchess Dowager of Hanover, and the Heirs of her Body, being Protestants, and all these things I do Plainly and Sincerely Acknowledge and Swear according to the Express words by me Spoken, and According to the Plain and Common Sence and Understanding of the Same Words, Without any Equivocation, Mental Evasion, or Senister Reservation Whatsoever, and I do make this Recognition, Acknowledgement, Abjuration, Renunciation and Promise, heartily, Willingly and Truly, upon the True Faith of a Christian—So help me God.”

Those whose name are followed by a star (\*) in the following list took only the first oath at the date set opposite their respective names. Those remaining took both :—

1760.

- April 1. Roswell Hopkins,\* 2d Lieut.  
do. 2. Abraham Lozel,\* Captain.  
do. 2. Henry Bell,\* 1st Lieut.  
do. 2. Michael Vinsnt,\* 2d Lieut.  
do. 2. Peter Covis,\* Ensign.  
do. 3. Stephanus Congen,\* 1st Lieut.  
do. 3. Wm. Radcliff,\* 2d Lieut.  
do. 3. Bathuin Brown,\* Ensign.  
do. 3. Simon Flagler,\* 2d Lieut.  
do. 4. Samuel King,\* Ensign.  
do. 5. William Gray,\* 2d Lieut.  
do. 8. Simeon Wright,\* do.  
do. 9. William Doughty, Jr.,\* Ensign.  
do. 16. John Stoutenburgh,\* do.  
do. 21. William Hill,\* 2d Lieut.  
do. 21. Isaac Rhodes,\* Captain.  
do. 21. Andrew Sill,\* Ensign.  
do. 24. Thomas X Smith,\* 1st Lieut.  
May 22. John Cannon,\* Lieut.  
do. 22. Saml. Gerry, Jr.,\* do.  
do. 23. Joseph Powell,\* do.  
do. 23. Isaac Conckin,\* do.  
June 28. Cornelius Vanwyck,\* 2d Lieut.  
do. 28. John Bailey, Jr.,\* Ensign.

1760.

- June 30. Jacob X Brill's mark,\* Ensign.  
Aug. 21. Samuel Rowland,\* Captain.  
do. 21. Abraham filkin,\* Ensign.  
do. 21. Zephaniah Platt, Jr.,\* Captain.  
do. 21. Silas Deuel,\* 1st Lieut.  
Sept. 27. Jacob Sharpenstone,\* 2d Lieut.  
do. 29. Christian Tobias,\* Jr., Ensign.  
Nov. 8. Clear Everitt,\* Sheriff.  
do. 27. Teunis Tappen,\* Under Sheriff.  
do. 27. Barnardin Fillkin,\* do.

1761.

- Oct. 20. Daniel Castle, Justice.  
do. 22. Christian <sup>his</sup>OD Dedrick, Naturalized.  
do. 22. Henry Shop, mark. do.  
do. 22. Johannes Pallankin Cassford, do.  
do. 22. Lodwick Elsever, do.

1762.

- May 18. Johann Georg Goodmanhein, do.  
do. 18. Anthony X <sup>his</sup>Poucher, do.  
do. 18. Hannis <sup>his</sup>HK Kraf, do.  
do. 18. William Peter Wallace, mark. do.  
do. 18. Jacob Cain, do.  
do. 18. Johannis Blin or Bloss (?), do.  
do. 18. Hurst Cramer, do.  
do. 18. Peter Crofut, do.  
do. 18. Henry Dencker, do.  
do. 18. Christian Frankal, do.  
do. 18. Yuvi Loun, do.  
do. 18. George Schuyder, do.  
do. 18. John Joshua Weder, do.

1763.

- Feb. 22. Isaac Burton, Sub Sheriff.  
Mar. 12. Henry Ludinton, do.  
do. 24. Malen Mead, Captain.  
do. 24. David Sotherland, 1st Lieut.  
do. 24. Lewis Barton, 2d Lieut.  
do. 24. Samuel Pugsly, Ensign.  
Sept. 25. Matthew Du Boys, Judge and Justice.  
do. 26. Nicholas De La Vergne, Justice and Asst.  
do. 26. William Doughty, do. do.  
do. 29. Roswell Hopkins, Justice.  
do. 30. L. Van Kleeck, Judge and Justice.  
Oct. 7. Abraham Bockee, Justice.  
do. 7. Thomas Philips, do.  
do. 7. Samuel Peters, do.  
do. 12. Henry Lott, do.  
do. 13. Henry D. Burgh, do.  
do. 14. William Humfrey, do.  
do. 20. John Akin, do.  
do. 20. Caleb Smith, do.  
do. 21. Jacobus Ter Bos, Justice and Judge.  
do. 21. Timothy Soule, Justice.  
do. 21. James Dickinson, do.  
do. 21. Elijah Tompkins, do.  
do. 21. John Rider, do.  
do. 21. Anthony Yelverton, Justice and Asst.  
do. 21. Samuel R. Utly, Justice.  
do. 21. Mordecai Lester, do.



1761.  
 Oct. 21. John Palmer, Justice.  
 do. 23. James G. Livingston, Sheriff.  
 do. 29. Bernard Filkin, Under Sheriff.  
 Nov. 13. James Smith, Justice.  
 do. 21. James Duncan, do.  
 do. 27. Johannis Deevit, do.  
 do. 27. Cornelis Luyster, do.  
 1762.  
 Jan. 20. Augustinus Turck, do.  
 Feb. 5. Elisha Colver, do.  
 May 18. Gilbert Livingston, D. Clerk.  
 do. 20. Johann Georg Krep, Naturalized.  
 do. 20. Henry Allendorf, do.  
 do. 20. Azariah Newcomb, Under Sheriff.  
 1763.  
 Jan. 12. Michael Hopkins, Captain.  
 do. 12. Simeon Cook, 2d Lieut.  
 do. 12. Ichabod Paine, Ensign.  
 do. 28. Harmon Hoffman, do.  
 do. 28. Samuel King, 1st Lieut.  
 Feb. 2. Moses Harris, Captain.  
 do. 2. Jonathan Reynolds, 1st Lieut.  
 do. 2. Stephen Herrick, 2d Lieut.  
 do. 2. Henry De Deo, Captain.  
 do. 2. Symon Westfael, 1st Lieut.  
 do. 2. Johannes Henner, 2d Lieut.  
 do. 2. John Weever, Jr., Ensign.  
 do. 2. Philip X Staats, do.  
 do. 2. Stephen Caswell, Captain.  
 do. 2. Eben'r Jessup, 2d Lieut.  
 do. 2. Lewis Enos Bryan, Ensign.  
 do. 2. Simeon Wright, Captain.  
 do. 2. John Ring, 1st Lieut.  
 do. 2. Daniel J. Cline, Ensign.  
 do. 11. Ichabod Rogers, 2d Lieut.  
 do. 11. Henry Heermans, 1st Lieut.  
 do. 11. Johannis Rysdorf, 2d Lieut.  
 April 6. Joseph Fowler, Ensign.  
 June 2. Joseph Ketchum, 1st Lieut.  
 Nov. 7. James Livingston, Sheriff.  
 1764.  
 Feb. 4. Isaac Van Benschoten, Under Sheriff.  
 ——— Isaac Burton, Under Sheriff.  
 May 15. Christian Tobias, Naturalized.  
 do. 15. Frederick Gilliger, do.  
 do. 17. John Bogardus, Justice.  
 Oct. 2. Nathan Taylor, Captain.  
 do. 2. Edward Gody, Jr.,\* 1st Lieut.  
 do. 2. Silas Paddock, Ensign.  
 do. 29. John Field, 2d Lieut.  
 Nov. 7. Isaiah Bennet,\* do.  
 do. 7. Amos Fuller, Ensign.  
 1765.  
 Nov. 8. Richard Warner, Under Sheriff.  
 1766.  
 May 20. Peter Klaing, Naturalized.  
 do. 20. Josan Georg Marquaof, do.  
 Oct. 7. Daniel Geigen Grim, do.  
 do. 7. Michael Colts, do.  
 do. 8. Isaac Rysdyk, do.  
 Nov. 12. James Brook, Under Sheriff.

1767.  
 Mar. 15. Rufus Herrick, Under Sheriff.  
 Oct. 4. Henry Beekman, Justice and Asst.  
 1769.  
 Jan. 9. Tho. Newcomb, Under Sheriff.  
 May 16. Henry V. D. Burgh, Judge and Justice.  
 do. 16. Peter Harris, Asst. and Justice.  
 do. 16. James Duncan, Justice.  
 do. 16. Lawrence Lawrence, Justice.  
 do. 16. Matthew Brett, do.  
 do. 17. Uriah Lawrence, do.  
 do. 17. Andrew Moorhous, do.  
 do. 17. Thomas Menzies, do.  
 do. 17. Malcom Morison, do.  
 June 6. Bartholomew Noxon, do.  
 do. 7. Henry Rosekranz, Jr., do.  
 do. 7. Cornelius Humphrey, do.  
 do. 14. Thomas Baldwin, do.  
 do. 15. Andrew Bostwick, do.  
 Aug. 31. Conrad Wineger, do.  
 Oct. 4. Daniel Slegt, Naturalized.  
 do. 4. John Michel Richer, do.  
 do. 4. Thomas Barker, Justice.  
 do. 14. Lewis Dubois, Under Sheriff.  
 Dec. 6. Ephraim Paine, Justice.  
 1770.  
 Jan. 30. Henry Hegaman, Justice.  
 Feb. 3. Jacobus Swartwout, Coroner.  
 Mar. 6. Cornelis Knickerbocker, Captain.  
 do. 6. Jacob Millins, 1st Lieut.  
 do. 6. Johannes George Rorick, 2d Lieut.  
 do. 6. Benjamin Van Leman, Ensign.  
 do. 20. Thomas Taber, Justice.  
 Apr. 17. Johannes Rauch, Captain.  
 do. 17. John Wise Erus, 1st Lieut.  
 do. 17. James Wilson, Ensign.  
 do. 17. Lewis Bryan, 1st Lieut.  
 do. 17. James Winchell, 2d Lieut.  
 do. 17. William Knickerbocker, Ensign.  
 May 7. John Lovell, 2d Lieut.  
 do. 15. John Child, Attorney.  
 do. 16. James Meed, 1st Lieut.  
 do. 22. Benjamin DeLamatter, Ensign.  
 June 16. Henry Ellis, Justice.  
 July 10. James Atwater, do.  
 Sept. 27. Silas Marsh,\* Attorney.  
 1771.  
 Feb. 9. John Lloyd, Under Sheriff.  
 May 16. Reuben Hopkins, Attorney.  
 June 14. Bev. Robinson, Judge and Justice.  
 Oct. 31. Enos Northrup, Under Sheriff.  
 1772.  
 Feb. 17. James Vanderburgh, Justice.  
 Oct. 9. Duncan Campbell, do.  
 do. 9. Alex'r Grant, do.  
 do. 16. Philip I. Livingston, High Sheriff.  
 do. 16. Peter Dubois, Under Sheriff.  
 1773.  
 Jan. 6. John Terrill, Justice.  
 Feb. 15. Ananias Cooper, do.  
 Thrice during the revolutionary period (1780-1782,) did the Marquis de Chastellux, a French general officer under Rochambeau, extend his

travels to this county. His observations, published in a rare work entitled *Travels in North America*, are, with the exception of Anburey's, which will be noticed in another connection, the earliest having a local interest to Dutchess county of which we have knowledge. A view of the county at that early period through the eyes of so distinguished a character can not fail to interest the present inhabitants of Dutchess.

De Chastellux made his first visit in November, 1780, while *en route* from Rhode Island to "Prakness," where Washington's army then lay. He crossed the Housatonic, "or river of Stratford," "near *Bull's iron works*," (now Bull's Bridge,) where, he says, it "is easily forded," and "lost in admiration at the view of the charming landscape, formed by the combination of forges, of the fall of water which seems to work them, and of the variegated prospect of trees and rocks with which this picturesque scene is embellished," followed its course south to the mouth of Ten Mile River. After ascending the latter two or three miles he came "in sight of several handsome houses, forming a part of the district called *The Oblong*." Two miles further on he arrived at the inn kept by Colonel Moorhouse; "for nothing is more common in America," he says, "than to see an inn-keeper a Colonel: they are in general militia colonels, chosen by the militia themselves, who seldom fail to entreat the command to the most esteemed, and most creditable citizens." With a motive which did little credit to his heart, he urged forward his horses "to get the start of a traveler on horseback" who had joined him on the road, and would have the same right with himself to lodgings had they arrived together. He "had the satisfaction, however, to see him pursue his journey; but soon learnt with concern, that the little inn where [he] proposed to pass that night, was occupied by thirteen farmers, and two hundred and fifty oxen coming from New Hampshire." The oxen were "a part of the contingent of provisions" furnished by that State to the army. They, he adds, "were the least inconvenient part of the company, as they were left to graze in a meadow hard by, without even a dog to guard them; but the farmers, their horses, and dogs, were in possession of the inn." They occupied "all the rooms, and all the beds," and he "was in the greatest distress;" when, with remarkable magnanimity, "a tall, fat man, the principal person amongst them," being informed who he was, assured him, "that neither he, nor his companions, would ever suffer a French general

officer to want a bed, and that they would rather sleep on the floor; adding, that they were accustomed to it, and that it would be attended with no inconvenience." He assured them that, being a military man, he was as much accustomed as themselves to making the earth his bed, and they "had long debates on this point of *politesse*;" but the result was that he and his *aides* "had a two-bedded room."

He "parted good friends" with his New Hampshire acquaintances, whose "size and stature struck" him; and on the morning of the "20th of December" [should be November] resumed his journey. "Three miles from Moorhouse's," he says, "is a very high hill; we then descend, but not quite so much as we ascended; but the road here is over elevated ground, leaving large mountains on the left. The country is well cultivated; affording the prospect of several pretty farms, with some mills; and notwithstanding the war, *Hopel* [Hopewell] township is building, inhabited chiefly by Dutch people." It was his intention "to sleep five miles this side of Fishkill, at Colonel Griffin's tavern;" but being assured by that gentleman, whom he found "cutting and preparing wood for fences," that "his house was full, which was easy to be believed, for it was very small," he continued his journey and reached Fishkill about four o'clock. "This town," he says, referring to Fishkill, "in which there are not more than fifty houses in the space of two miles, has been long the principal depot of the American army. It is there they have placed their magazines, their hospitals, their workshops, &c., but all these form a town of themselves, composed of some handsome large barracks, built in the wood at the foot of the mountains." As evidence of the "great importance" of the post at Fishkill, which, he says, being "situated on the high road from Connecticut," "near the North River," and "protected by a chain of inaccessible mountains," "has all the qualities necessary for a place of depot," he cites the campaign of 1777, which made it "clear that the plan of the English was to render themselves masters of the whole course of the North River, and thus to separate the Eastern and Western States," and "necessary therefore to secure a post on that river; *West Point* was made choice of as the most important to fortify, and Fishkill, as the place best adapted to the establishment of the principal depot of provisions, ammunition, &c."

How, "with difficulty," he found lodgings, which were made "very scarce" by the movement of



troops to winter quarters; but he "got at last into a middling inn, next [kept] by an old Mrs. Egremont. The house was not so clean as they usually are in America; but the most disagreeable circumstance was the want of several panes of glass. In fact, of all repairs, that of windows is the most difficult, in a country where, from the scattered situation and distance of the houses from each other, it is sometimes necessary to send twenty miles for a glazier." But, having "made use of every thing that came to hand to patch up the windows," with the aid of "an excellent fire," and under the genial influences of the polite attentions of "the Doctor of the hospital" and "the Quarter-master of Fishkill," he managed to pass the night. In the morning he was conducted by the latter "to see the barracks, the magazines, and work-houses of the different workmen employed in the service of the army." "These barracks," he says, "are wooden houses, well built and well covered, having garrets, and even cellars." Here, he adds, "such ample provision is made for every thing that the service and discipline of the army may require, that a *prévôté* and a prison are built there, surrounded by palisades. One gate only affords access to the inclosure of the *prévôté*; and before it is placed a guard-house." "After passing some time in visiting these different settlements," he proceeded toward West Point. Four or five miles from Fishkill, he passed a camp in the woods occupied by "some hundred invalid soldiers," who, he says, "were all in very good health, but had been sent here because their cloaths were truly invalids." "These honest fellows," he adds, "for I will not say creatures, (they know to well how to suffer, and are suffering in too noble a cause,) were not covered, even with rags; but their steady countenances, and their arms in good order, seemed to supply the defect of cloaths, and to display nothing but their courage and their patience." He continued his journey "in the woods, in a road hemmed in on both sides by very steep hills, which seemed admirably adapted for the dwelling of bears, and where in fact they often make their appearance in winter." He availed himself "at length of a less difficult part of these mountains to turn to the westward." Descending slowly towards the river, "at the turning of the road," he says, "my eyes were struck with the most magnificent picture I had ever beheld. It was a view of the North River, running in a deep channel formed by the mountains, through which, in former ages it had forced its passage. The fort of West Point and the formidable batteries which

defend it fix the attention on the western bank, but on lifting your eyes you behold on every side lofty summits, thick set with redoubts and batteries."

The following month, (December,) DeChastellux, having visited Washington at "Prakness," and extended his travels south to Philadelphia and the battle-field of Brandywine, turned his steps north to visit the battlefields of Stillwater and Saratoga. From New Windsor, which was then the headquarters of Gen. Washington, he crossed the Hudson to "*Fishkill Landing Place*," accompanied by that officer, in whose barge he made the passage. The object of crossing the river at this point was, he says, "to gain the eastern road, preferred by travellers to the western." Here he took leave of Washington, who insisted that Col. Smith should accompany him to "*Poughkensie*" (Poughkeepsie.) "The road to this town," he says, "passes pretty near Fishkill, which we leave on the right, from thence we travel on the heights, where there is a beautiful and extensive prospect, and traversing a township, called *Middlebrook*, arrive at the creek, and at *Wapping Fall*. There I halted a few minutes to consider, under different points of view, the charming landscape formed by this river, as well from its cascade, which is roaring and picturesque, as from the groups of trees and rocks, which, combined with a number of saw-mills and furnaces, compose the most capricious and romantic prospect."

It was his intention to stop over night at "Poughkensie," where he arrived at half-past three in the afternoon; "but finding that the *sessions* were then holding, and that all the taverns were full," he proceeded three miles further, to "*Pride's Tavern*," regretting not having seen Governor Clinton, who "was then at Poughkensie, but taken up with the business of the sessions." At "Pride's Tavern" he interrogated the landlord, whose name was Pride, and whom he perceived to be a good farmer, on the subject of agriculture, and drew from him the information that "the land is very fertile in *Duchess County*, \* \* \* but it is commonly left fallow one year out of two or three, less from necessity than from there being more land than they can cultivate. A bushel of wheat at most is sown upon an acre, which renders twenty, and five-and-twenty for one. Some farmers sow oats on the land that has borne wheat the preceding year, but this grain in general is reserved for lands newly turned up; flax is also a considerable object of cultivation; the land is

ploughed with horses, two or three to a plough; sometimes even a greater number when on new land, or that which has long lain fallow." Mr. Pride, he says, while giving these details, always flattered him with hopes of fine weather the next day; in the morning, however, he was chagrined to find that the ground was "already entirely white," while snow "continued to fall in abundance, mixed with hail and ice." He continued his journey, notwithstanding, "only taking a little better breakfast than I should otherwise have done," he says, probably, as he does not otherwise explain his motive, as a punitive reward for the erroneous prognostications of his landlord. "But I regretted most," he adds, "that the snow, or rather small hail that drove against my eyes, prevented me from seeing the country; which, as far as I could judge, is beautiful and well cultivated. After the travelling about ten miles, I traversed the township of *Strasbourg*, called by the inhabitants of the country *Strattsborough* [Staatsburgh.] This township is five or six miles long, yet the houses are not far from each other."

"You scarcely get out of Strattsborough," he says, "before you enter the township of *Rhynbeck*;" where, he observes, "nobody came out to ask me to dinner." "But this snow mixed with hail was so cold, and I was so fatigued with keeping my horse from slipping, that I should have stopped here even without being invited by the handsome appearance of the inn called *Thomas's Inn*. It was no more, however, than half past two; but as I had already come three and twenty miles, the house was good, the fire well-lighted, my host a tall, good-looking man, a sportsman, a horse dealer, and disposed to chat, I determined according to the English phrase to spend the rest of my day there." Mr. Thomas, who was the owner of "some dogs of a beautiful kind," which awakened the Marquis' passion for a chase, and, in time of peace, had carried on a great trade of horses, which he purchased in Canada and sent to New York, there to be shipped to the West Indies, regaled his distinguished guest with the recital of his experiences as a sportsman and horse trader, and with the more important information, "that in the neighborhood of Rhynbeck the land was uncommonly fruitful, and that for a bushel of sown wheat he reaped from thirty to forty. The corn is so abundant that they do not take the trouble of cutting it with a sickle, but mow it like hay." The Marquis' opinion of his host's patriotism was not of an exalted nature. "He was," he says, "too rich, and complained too much

of the flour he furnished for the army to let me think him a good whig." De Chastellux left Thomas' Inn December 23d, and we leave him to pursue his journey through Livingston Manor, Claverack, Kinderhook and Albany to the historic fields of Saratoga, of all of which he gives a most interesting description.

Two years after his first visit, in December, 1782, DeChastellux again visited this section, while on his way from Rhode Island to the headquarters of Washington, then at Newburgh. The war had ceased; the preliminaries of peace had been arranged between the United States, Great Britain and France; and the French allies of the former were about to depart from America. The Marquis had taken his usual route from Hartford through Litchfield, down the Housatonic to Bull's Bridge, and up Ten-Mile River to Moorhouse's Tavern, where he arrived at five in the afternoon of December 4th.

"The 5th we set out at nine, and rode without stopping, to Fish-kill, where we arrived at half-past two, after a four-and-twenty miles journey through very bad roads. I alighted at *Boerorn's* tavern, which I knew to be the same I had been at two years before, and kept by Mrs. Egremont. The house was changed for the better, and we made a very good supper. We passed the North River as night came on, and arrived at six o'clock at *Newburgh*."\*

## CHAPTER IX.

EARLY CIVIL DIVISIONS—DUCHESS COUNTY DIVIDED INTO WARDS, PRECINCTS AND TOWNS—TOPOGRAPHY OF COUNTY—ITS MOUNTAINS AND STREAMS—MEASURES FOR RE-STOCKING THE LATTER WITH FISH—CLIMATE—TEMPERATURE—RAIN-FALL—SNOW-FALL—THAWS—DIRECTION AND PREVALENCE OF WINDS—MORTALITY OF DUCHESS AS COMPARED WITH OTHER COUNTIES IN THE STATE—SOILS—AGRICULTURE—STAPLE PRODUCTIONS—MANUFACTURES.

PREVIOUS to 1683, the State of New York had no other distinctive civil divisions than manors, cities and villages. In 1638, the Dutch gave to all that part of the State lying west of Albany its first specific designation—*Terra Incognita*†—a name nearly as appropriate even a

\*DeChastellux's *Travels In North America*, London Ed., I., 56—72, 353—367; II., 298—301. *Historical Sketches* by Benson J. Lossing, LL. D., in *Poughkeepsie Daily Eagle*, November 1873.

†Turner's *Pioneer History of Phelps and Gorham's Purchase*, 126.



century later. November 1, 1683, the Province of New York was divided into twelve counties which were named from the titles of the royal family.\* Duchess was one of the twelve, and then embraced the present county of Putnam and the towns of Clermont and Germantown, in Columbia county; the latter of which were annexed to Albany county in 1717, and the former constituted a separate county June 12, 1812. Its boundaries, as defined in the original act, were Roelaff Jansen's Kill on the north to the county of Westchester, south of the Highlands, on the south, and east from the Hudson into the woods twenty miles. It was then, it is supposed, uninhabited by white men; and October 18, 1701, "having very few inhabitants," was provisionally annexed to Ulster county, where its freeholders were entitled to vote, as though they resided there. It retained that connection till October 23, 1713, when having increased in population, it was deemed "necessary that they should have county officers of their own," and by an act of the assembly "Dutchy County" was empowered to elect a supervisor, treasurer, assessors and collectors.†

In 1719, the county was divided into three wards designated Northern, Middle and Southern, each entitled to a supervisor. The North Ward extended from Roelaff Jansen's Kill south to Cline Sopas Island, (Little Esopus Island,) the Middle Ward, thence to Wappinger Creek, and the South Ward, thence below the Highlands to the south border of the county. Each extended from the Hudson to the Connecticut line, the present west line of the Oblong, across which they were extended December 17, 1743. December 16, 1737, the county was divided into seven precincts—designated Beekman, Charlotte, Crom Elbow, North, Poughkeepsie, Rhinebeck and South East town—with municipal jurisdiction similar to that of towns. The wages of each Supervisor was limited to three shillings per day. Some of these names are lost in the subsequent divisions which took place. From these seven precincts others were subsequently formed: North East, Dec. 16,

1746; Pawlings, Dec. 31, 1768; Amenia, March 20, 1762; and Frederickstown, March 24, 1772. Rombout and Fishkill Precincts are also mentioned in records of the colonial period. Beekman was reduced by the formation of Pawlings. Charlotte and Rhinebeck,—the latter of which included the lands purchased of the widow Paulding and her children by Dr. Samuel Statts, all the land granted to Adrian, Roosa, and Cotbe, the land patented to Col. Henry Beekman June 5, 1703, and the Magdalen Island Purchase granted to Col. Peter Schuyler, and derived its name from the first settlers, who were from the Rhine, and the original proprietor, Colonel Beekman—formed the original town of Clinton. Amenia included portions of Amenia and North East, and the whole of Washington, Pleasant Valley, Stanford, Clinton and Hyde Park. North East, named from its geographical position in the county, embraced the Little or Upper Nine Partners' Tract. Poughkeepsie corresponded with the present town of that name. March 7, 1788, the county (except Clinton, which was formed March 13, 1786,) was divided into eight towns,\* viz: Amenia, Beekman, (from which a part of *Freedom*—now LaGrange—was taken in 1821, and a part of Union Vale, in 1827,) Fishkill, (from which a part of *Freedom* was taken in 1821, East Fishkill, in 1849, and Wappinger, in 1875,) North East, (from which Milan was taken in 1818, and Pine Plains, in 1823,) Pawling, (from which Dover was taken in 1807,) Poughkeepsie, (from which the city of Poughkeepsie was taken in 1854,) Rhinebeck, (from which Red Hook was taken in 1812,) and Washington, (from which Stanford was taken in 1793.) Two other towns were subsequently formed from Clinton in 1821, Hyde Park and Pleasant Valley, making the present number of towns, twenty.

The county lies upon the east bank of the Hudson, extending thence east to the Connecticut line, and is about midway between New York and Albany, being centrally distant from the latter about seventy-five miles, and from the former about seventy miles. It is bounded on the north by Columbia County, and on the south by Putnam. It is geographically situated between 41° 25' and 42°

\* These original counties were: Albany, Cornwall, (now in Maine.) Dukes, (now in Massachusetts,) Duchess, Kings, New York, Orange, Queens, Richmond, Suffolk, Ulster and Westchester.

† The records of the county previous to 1718, if any were kept, are either lost or destroyed. The first recorded election of Supervisors was held at "Pocopsang," April 5, 1720, and Johannes Ter Boss, of the South Ward, Henry Van Der Burgh, of the Middle Ward, and William Traphagen, of the North Ward, were chosen. The first meeting of these supervisors was held January 20, 1721, at which time county allowances were made to the amount of £40. 4s. 7d. The bills of Trynte Van Kleek, widow, for victualing the assessors and supervisors, amounting to nine shillings, and of Jacobus Van Der Bogart, for horse fodder furnished the assessors, amounting to three shillings, were allowed.

\* *Frederickstown*, (now Kent,) which like the precinct of that name, derived its name from Frederick Philipse, and its present name, to which it was changed April 15, 1817, from the Kent family, who were early settlers; Philipstown, from which a part of Fishkill was taken in 1806, and which, like Philips Precinct, formed March 24, 1772, derived its name from Adolph Philipse, the patentee of Philipse Manor; and South East, in Putnam county, but then in Dutchess, were formed as towns March 7, 1788.

4' north latitude, and 3° 5' and 3° 33' east longitude from Washington.\* Its area is 486,254 acres,† its greatest length north and south, thirty-eight miles, and breadth, east and west, twenty-six miles.

The following table shows the number of acres of improved land in each town in 1820 and 1875; the total number of acres in each town, and the total equalized valuation of real and personal property in 1880; and the population in 1820 and 1880:—

TOWNS.	Improved Land.		Population.		Area.‡	Equalized Valuation.‡
	1820.¶	1875.‡	1820.‡	1880.‡		
Amenia .....	32,306	18,506	3,114	2,697	26,087	\$ 1,255,557
Beekman .....	19,157	14,329	2,865	1,581	18,312	707,687
Clinton .....	22,441	19,800	2,384	1,640	24,100	942,419
Dover .....	18,139	17,178	2,193	2,281	32,392	1,118,006
East Fishkill .....	**	23,415	**	2,575	33,221	1,079,914
Fishkill .....	43,240	24,289	6,940	10,734	18,713	3,493,941
Hyde Park .....	18,988	17,145	2,300	2,890	23,098	1,965,440
La Grange .....	31,091	22,520	2,655	1,745	25,816	1,189,490
Milan .....	15,392	17,586	1,797	1,275	22,676	578,179
North East .....	17,347	20,208	2,037	2,181	26,182	1,207,865
Pawling .....	15,677	19,859	1,804	2,004	27,594	1,269,494
Pine Plains .....	††	14,967	††	1,352	18,531	777,324
Pleasant Valley .....	16,399	17,747	1,927	1,788	20,108	952,660
Po'keepsie, Town .....	17,572	14,057	5,726	4,628	17,782	2,403,511
do City .....				20,207		11,831,167
Red Hook .....	17,730	17,463	2,714	4,471	22,255	2,798,014
Rhinebeck .....	18,831	18,134	2,729	3,905	21,535	2,466,842
Stanford .....	14,178	26,925	2,518	2,092	31,642	1,275,246
Union Vale .....	††	17,028	††	1,407	23,403	625,529
Wappinger .....	§§	§§	§§	4,966	16,001	1,606,603
Washington .....	24,123	32,321	2,882	2,854	36,806	1,458,039
Total .....	342,811	373,477	46,615	79,273	486,254	\$41,001,927

‡ *Spafford's Gazetteer*, 1824, 149.

§ *Census Reports*.

¶ *Proceedings of the Board of Supervisors of Dutchess County*, 1880.

\*\* Included in Fishkill.

†† Included in North East.

‡‡ Included in Beekman and La Grange.

§§ Included in Fishkill.

The surface of the county is diversified, and produces a variety of soil and scenery. It is generally hilly; but mountainous in the east and south. It may be divided into two great valleys: that on the east bounded by the Taconic and Matteawan or Fishkill mountains, the former of which, occupying the east border of the county, rise from 300 to 500 feet above the valleys, and 1,000 to 1,200 feet above tide, and the latter, extending in a broad range, north and south, through the central part of the county, with a spur extending west along the south border to the river, have an average elevation of 1,000 above tide, while the highest peaks, along the south border, attain an altitude of 1,500 to 1,700 feet;‡ that on the west spreads

\* The meridian of Washington corresponds with the seventy-seventh west of Greenwich.

† *Report of the Committee on Equalization of the Board of Supervisors*, 1880. The *Census of 1875* says it contains 472,133 acres; *French's and Hough's Gazetteers of New York*, 518,400, (810 square miles;) *Burr's Atlas* 489,700; *Spafford's Gazetteer of 1824*, 464,000, (725 square miles.)

‡ Old Beacon, two miles east of Matteawan village, is 1,471 feet above tide; and New Beacon or Grand Sachem, a half mile south of the same place, is 1,685 feet above tide. These eminences derive their names from beacons placed on their summits during the Revolution. Their illumined crests were visible for a long distance up and down the valley, and were a pharos to give warning to the patriotic. "From the top of the latter," says Barber, (*Historical Collections of the State of New York*), "the view on the south embraces the country upon the Hudson for 25 miles, to Tappan Bay; on the south-east includes Long Island and the Sound; and upon the north-east and west comprehends, in the diameter of a circle fifty miles in extent, scenery of every diversity, blending the beauties of cultivation with the stern and unchangeable features of nature."

between the Fishkill Mountains and the high bank of the Hudson. The declivities of the Taconic Mountains, and those on the south border, are generally steep, and in some places rocky; but towards the north, the latter decline more gradually, and the country assumes a rolling character, broken by rounded hills. West of the Fishkills, and between the streams, are rolling ridges, whose line of bearing, from south-west to north-east, corresponds with that of the mountains. They terminate upon the river in a series of bluffs from 100 to 180 feet in height. Some of these are broken by deep ravines, and become isolated hills. The mountains upon the south border form the northern extremities of the Highlands, in whose "awful defiles," says Irving, in his authentic history of New York, by Diedrich Knickerbocker, "it would seem that the gigantic Titans had erst waged their impious war with heaven, piling up cliffs on cliffs, and hurling vast masses of rock in wild confusion;" and through whose "stupendous ruins," "at length the conquering Hudson, in his irresistible career towards the ocean," having burst the formidable barrier, rolls "his tide triumphantly." A break in these mountains, in the east part, opening toward the south, and known as the Wicopsee Pass, was carefully guarded during the Revolution, to prevent the British from capturing the American stores at Fishkill and turning the works at West Point. A considerable American force was stationed at the upper extremity of the pass during the campaign of 1777.

The principal streams besides the Hudson, which form the west boundary, are the Fishkill, Fallkill, Sawkill, and Wappinger, Crom Elbow and Landimons Creeks, tributaries of the Hudson, all flowing into it in a south-westerly direction, Sprout Creek, a considerable branch of the Fishkill, Ten Mile River, a tributary of the Housatonic, Swamp River, a tributary of the latter, Roelaff Jansen's Kill, flowing through a portion of the extreme north part of the county, and Croton River. There are innumerable small streams tributary to these, which rise in springs upon the mountain slopes; and among the highlands in the central and eastern portions are numerous beautiful little lakes, noted for the purity of their waters and the beauty of the scenery immediately about them.

*Hudson River* is the most important and the most picturesque of the interior water courses of the State. Its basin occupies about two-thirds of the east border of the State, and a large territory extending into the interior. It rises from springs



and lakelets on Mt. Marcy, a peak of the Adirondacks, towering to the height of 5,467 feet above tide, the highest land in the State, and is fed by numerous branches which cover the whole mountain chain of the Adirondacks. It descends rapidly through narrow defiles into Warren county, where it receives from the east the outlet of Schroon Lake, and from the west the Sacondaga River. Below the mouth of the latter it turns eastward, and in a series of rapids and falls breaks through the barrier of the Luzerne Mountains. At Fort Edward it again flows south, with rapid current, frequently interrupted by falls, to Troy, 160 miles from the ocean, where it becomes an estuary, its current being affected by the tide; and from thence to its mouth it is a broad, deep, sluggish stream. Above Troy it receives the Hoosick from the east and the Mohawk from the west; the former rising in western Massachusetts and Vermont, and the latter in the north-east part of Oneida county. Below Troy its tributaries are comparatively small. About sixty miles from its mouth it breaks through the rocky barrier of the Highlands, the most easterly of the Appalachian mountain ranges; and along its lower course is bordered on the west by a nearly perpendicular wall of basaltic rock 300 to 500 feet high, known as "The Palisades." South of the Highlands it spreads out into a wide expanse known as "Tappan Bay." In its whole course it is 300 miles in length. At its mouth the Hudson is navigated by the largest ships; it opens a sloop navigation to Waterford, from which place it is connected by Champlain Canal with Lake Champlain at Whitehall. At present it is navigable for ships to Hudson and Athens, and for sloops and steamers to Troy. Boats formerly ascended to Fort Edward, with portages around the rapids. At Poughkeepsie, from the high point above the ferry dock to the landing opposite near the ferry dock, the river is 2,420 feet wide. The depth of water in the middle is forty-nine feet; and the average depth on either side, 51 feet. The mean rise and fall of tides at Poughkeepsie is 3.24 feet; at Tivoli, 3.95 feet. The mean rise and fall of spring tides at those places is 4 and 4.8 feet respectively; and of neap tides, 2.4 and 3 feet.

The *Fishkill* is a name compounded of the English word *Fish* and the Dutch word *Kill*, (meaning creek,) and, like the mountains in which it rises was called by the aborigines Matteawan, a name whose euphony has not been improved by the change. The name signified, says Spafford, "the country of good fur." The stream was called by

the early Dutch settlers *Vis-Kill*. It rises by two main branches in the town of Union Vale. The easterly branch is known as Gardiner Hollow brook; the westerly and most northerly one, as Clove Stream; they unite near the center of the town of Beekman, and thence the main stream flows in a south-westerly direction through the central parts of East Fishkill and Fishkill, and empties into the Hudson near the south border of the latter town. It presents numerous cascades, and furnishes a valuable hydraulic power. It receives in its course many small streams, the principal of which is Sprout-creek, which rises in the south-west part of Washington and north-west part of Union Vale, and flows in a south-westerly direction through La Grange, forming the boundary between East Fishkill and Wappinger, to near the center of the west border of the former town, where it unites with the Fishkill. The latter stream, (the Fishkill) is rapid in the upper and lower parts of its course, but sluggish through the Fishkill plains. From Fishkill village to its mouth, the fall is 187 feet in a distance of five miles, affording ten valuable mill sites. It propels several manufacturing establishments in Beekman, and the extensive factories of Matteawan and Glenham.

*Wappinger Creek*, the largest in the county, derives its name from the Wappinger or Wappingi tribe of Indians, who dwelt at its falls near the Hudson, and called it *Maevenawasigh*, "a large good stream and cascade." On Sauthier's map it is called the "Great Wappingers Creek." It rises in Stissing Pond, in the town of Pine Plains, and traverses the county from north-east to south-west, for a distance of about thirty-five miles, passing diagonally through Stanford, across the south-east corner of Clinton, diagonally through Pleasant Valley, and from thence forms the boundary between the towns of Poughkeepsie, LaGrange and Wappinger. It unites with the Hudson at New Hamburg, nine miles below the city of Poughkeepsie. It receives many streams on either hand, and supplies many valuable mill seats. It is everywhere a highly picturesque stream.

*Ten Mile River* rises by several branches in the east part of the county and in the town of Sharon, Connecticut. It flows south through Amenia and Dover, and in the south part of the latter town deflects east into Connecticut, emptying into the Housatonic. Its tributaries from the north, Wasaic and Deep Hollow Brooks, do not much exceed five miles in length; and Swamp River from the south, rising from a morass in Pawling, (which

is also the source of Croton River, which supplies the city of New York with water,) may have a course of about eight miles.

*Crom Elbow Creek*, a name compounded of the Dutch *Crom* (crooked) and the English *Elbow*, and given also by the Dutch to a sudden bend in the river a little above the mouth of this creek, where it is contracted to a narrow channel between rocky bluffs, is a very crooked stream, some eight or ten miles in length, rising among the hills at the intersection of the towns of Milan, Clinton and Rhinebeck, and flows in a south-westerly direction to Union Corners, near the central part of the town of Hyde Park, where it turns at nearly right angles to the west, uniting with the Hudson near the village of Hyde Park. In its upper course it forms the south half of the east boundary of the town of Rhinebeck, and the north half of the west boundary of Clinton. It is a placid brook for the greater part of its course, but has much fall in its passage through the high bank of the Hudson, where it supplies some mill seats. On Sauthier's map and in some old deeds this creek is called Fishkill, a name, indeed, which has been applied to a vast number of streams in this State.

The *Fallkill*, sweetly called by the Indians the *Winnakee*, signifying "*leap-stream*," is a small, but was once a valuable mill-stream. It rises in the town of Clinton, and for the first six miles flows rapidly over a rock or gravel bed, between high and rocky hills. Below this point to the city line, it moves for the greater part of the way sluggishly along its crooked channel through muck, swamp and low meadow land. Here it receives its load of decomposing vegetable matter, which, together with animal matter, the surface drainage from the streets, and the refuse from tan-pits and slaughter-houses within the city limits, deposited upon the bottoms and banks of the several mill ponds within the city, proved so deleterious to the health of the citizens of Poughkeepsie, that it necessitated the removal of most of the dams and the straightening of the channel through the city. It is a "quick stream," speedily affected by rains, the soil which covers its rocky hills being shallow and not retentive of water; for the same reason it rapidly resumes its natural flow. It reaches the river by a series of cascades in the north part of the city, emptying into what was once a sheltered cove, which the aborigines called *Apokeepsing*, or "*safe harbor*," from which the beautiful rural city upon its borders derives its name. Several of the smaller

streams, with which the county abounds, furnish excellent mill sites.

The streams and lakes within the county were abundantly stored with choice fish during the early years of settlement; but the contamination of their waters by the refuse from factories and other causes depleted them. Measures have been taken to restock them. About 1822, pickerel were introduced into Thompson's Pond, a beautiful sheet of water lying in the eastern part of the town of Stanford, by James Dudley and one or two others whose names are not remembered. They were taken from one of the numerous lakes in Western Connecticut, carried across the country in wash-tubs, and safely deposited. They lived and multiplied abundantly. Mr. Dudley was one of the most skillful anglers for trout in all that region of country. He carried on blacksmithing in connection with a small farm near "the old separate meeting-house," which, in early times, was widely known as "the yellow-meeting-house," and was a guide point in all that part of the country. But, like many other old landmarks, it has gone, and little remains to mark the spot where it stood so long, except "God's acre" adjoining it, where rest the remains of many of the early settlers of that fruitful and beautiful valley.

About the same time pickerel were transplanted from New Milford, Connecticut, to Silver Lake, on the borders of the towns of East Fishkill and Beekman. They were transported in large casks across the country, a distance of full twenty miles.

In December, 1877, the Supervisors appointed a committee, consisting of J. S. VanCleaf, P. A. M. VanWyck, Albert Emons, James H. Weeks, David Warner and Peter H. Christie, to stock the waters of the county and to enforce the laws relative to the taking of fish. In 1878, the committee reported that, "as far as your committee are informed, the waters of this county suitable for salmon trout have been sufficiently stocked. During the last few years there have been distributed of this fish through public and private effort not less than 150,000, a large proportion of which seem to have perished, either because the water was not adapted to them, or because they were devoured by their natural enemy, the black bass; and it is respectfully suggested that the efforts at stocking our streams for the coming year be confined mainly to brook trout and land-locked salmon."

The climate of Dutchess County is agreeable and healthful, though, from the elevations of some portions of it, it is colder than some of the adjacent



counties.\* The relative temperature of different sections of the State, while it depends chiefly on latitude and elevation, is modified in some degree by a variety of other circumstances, such as the situation in regard to the sea, or other large bodies of water, both as it respects proximity and direction; the configuration of the surface, whether level or hilly, and the position and shape of the hills, the nature of the soil, and the extent of cultivation in the surrounding country.†

The difference of vegetation between the eastern and western parts of the State is from ten to fifteen days in favor of the latter. The harvests are gathered earlier, and vegetation continues longer. The peach tree, in the same parallels along the Hudson, is sickly, and in the Mohawk country rarely bears fruit. In the eastern part of this county vegetation is from eight to ten days later than along the Hudson. Between Sandy Hill and the Matteawan Mountains the harvest is earlier by a week than on the Mohawk between the east limits of Montgomery County and the west limits of Herkimer County. South of Matteawan Mountains, approaching the sea coast, the climate is milder and vegetation earlier, and of longer continuance than in the north and west.‡

In the Hudson Valley, the extreme summer heat is greater by several degrees than in any other section of the State. There is no other place in the State where the thermometer has risen so high on an average each year as at Montgomery, Poughkeepsie and Lansingburgh. This must be understood as applying only to the hottest days in each year, and not to the average of the seasons. As we ascend the Hudson, the opening of spring gradually becomes later, the difference between the vicinity of New York and Albany being about a week.§ It is also characterized by the opposite extreme. In 1835, a year of great severity of cold, the thermometer at Poughkeepsie reached  $-35^{\circ}$  on the 4th of January. At New Lebanon, Columbia County, the mercury froze the same day, a condition requiring a reduction to  $-40\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ .||

Observations made during a period of eleven years at Poughkeepsie, which is in latitude  $41^{\circ} 41'$ , and at the level of tide water, showed a temperature of  $50.74^{\circ}$ , while the temperature due to latitude

and elevation is  $49.67^{\circ}$ —a difference of  $1.07^{\circ}$  to be attributed to other causes than altitude and latitude. At Red Hook, in latitude  $42^{\circ} 2'$ , at an elevation of fifty feet,\* twelve observations showed the temperature to be  $48.81^{\circ}$ , while the temperature due to latitude and elevation is  $49.13^{\circ}$ —a reduction of  $.32^{\circ}$  by other causes than latitude and elevation. The mean temperature of the State, as determined from 59 localities and 577 observations, is  $46.49^{\circ}$ ; the mean annual maximum, from 59 localities and 550 observations,  $92^{\circ}$ ; the mean annual minimum, from 59 localities and 551 observations,  $12^{\circ}$ . The following is a comparison of the mean temperature, and annual extremes of heat and cold, with the average of the State during the same years:—

	Poughkeepsie.	Red Hook.	State.
Mean temperature,	$+4.25^{\circ}$	$+1.92^{\circ}$	$46.49^{\circ}\dagger$
“ annual maximum,	$+4.24^{\circ}$	$+ .75^{\circ}$	$92^{\circ}$
“ “ minimum,	$+2.33^{\circ}$	$+3.42^{\circ}$	$12^{\circ}$
“ “ range,	$+1.91^{\circ}$	$-2.67^{\circ}$	$104^{\circ}\ddagger$

The Hudson Valley, like the valleys of New York generally, has less rain than the hills or elevated lands. The quantity of water precipitated in rain is proportioned to the temperature, and not to configuration or proximity to the sea; but there are practical exceptions to this general principle, and an example is furnished in the district which includes the highlands and mountains of most parts of the New England States and New York, which has more rain than would fall to it by the general rule. There is some evidence that the contact of atmospheric volumes with these altitudes induces a share of the precipitation. We find the greatest quantity for the State near the Highlands of the Hudson, and a diminution from this line both towards the sea and inland. Here topography and configuration influence the result very much. The rain-fall in the region of the Southern Highlands exceeds that of other portions of the State in the spring, fall and winter, very largely in the latter season, while it is less in the summer season. In the Hudson Valley, as shown by observations between 1825 and 1855, made at eleven academies and colleges and two military posts, 36 inches was the annual rain fall. This is a falling off of at least four inches from the country in the vicinity on either side. The elevated portions of the State, including Albany, from observations from 1820 to 1850, at thirteen academies, gave a corrected average of nearly 39 inches; and

\* *Geographical History of New York*, Mather and Brockett, 187.

† Letter of James H. Coffin, a tutor in Williams College, dated Sept. 4, 1843, and published in *Natural History of New York, Part V., Agriculture*, 12.

‡ *Gordon's Gazetteer of the State of New York*, 64.

§ *Coffin's Letter; Natural History, Part V., Agriculture*, 22, 23.

|| *Blodgett's Climatology*, 148-150, which quotes *Niles' Register*, April 11, 1835.

\* Both Poughkeepsie and Red Hook are at the level of tide water, but the height of the instrument in each case was assumed to be fifty feet.

† + means more, and —, less than for the State.

‡ *Coffin's Letter*.

as the points of observation are in most cases in valleys more or less below the general level of the country, it would be safe to assign 40 inches as the average quantity for the district inclusive of its valleys. Observations at Poughkeepsie Academy during fourteen years gave 38.13 inches, and at Red Hook Academy, during ten years 34.73 inches.\* Observations made at Stanfordville in this county in 1879, show the total precipitation in rain, snow, etc., to have been 39.535 inches.†

The healthfulness of the climate as compared with that of other counties in the State is indicated in a measure by the percentage of deaths. The rate in this county is 1.17; while the average for the State is 1.15. Just half the counties in the State present a better showing than Dutchess, while two others equal it. The maximum rate—1.41—is in Madison county; the minimum—.85—, in Clinton.‡ The mortality in Dutchess, however, would seem to be due to other causes than climatic influence; for the census of 1880 exhibits a remarkable longevity among its citizens. In the city of Poughkeepsie there were 635 persons of seventy years or over, 95 of eighty years or over, and 11 of ninety years or over. In the county, outside of the city, there were 1,994 of seventy years or over, 410 of eighty years or over, 38 of ninety years or over, and 2 of one hundred years or over, (Honora Fitzgerald, of Amenia, aged 107, and Prince Crosby, of Wappingers Falls, aged 100;) thus making a total of 3,185 persons in the county who had reached man's allotted time on earth.§

The soils of the county are embraced within the two districts which Prof. Emmons denominates the Eastern and the Hudson. The former is a narrow belt of country extending from the Sound to the head of Lake Champlain, and embraces a large proportion of the counties of Dutchess, Columbia, Rensselaer and Washington; the latter comprises the valley of the Hudson.

The Eastern district, though long and narrow, is very constant in its character, features and productions throughout its entire range. The soil, resting upon the Taconic system of rocks, consists of the debris of those rocks, which, extending far to the north, and in the direction of the drift, have not changed its character. It is finer than those derived from the primary rocks,

and possesses a superiority from the facility with which finely divided matter absorbs the floating gases of the atmosphere. Some difference exists in its chemical composition; and some of the differences observed in crops are due to elevation, combined with other causes necessarily connected therewith. The Taconic range is composed of slate, with a granular limestone at the east base and a sparry limestone at the west base. All the minor ridges have a direction parallel to the main ridge dividing the States and a like composition; the limestones usually occupying the valleys as well as the sides of the mountains further east. West from the main range their height and steepness diminish. There are no elevated plains. The principal plains border the valley of the Hudson, and are rather sandy, with an underlay of clay. The arrangement of the hills in this district is such as to favor vegetation, and to admit, even invite, useful improvements in draining and irrigation. Generally the slopes are gentle, but steeper upon the west than the opposite side. The hills are susceptible of cultivation to their summits, and are not broken by the rugged and outcropping rocks.

Though these soils are by no means clayey, as much alumina is frequently obtained from them as from the tertiary clay. This is a good feature and, in durable soil, one upon which mechanical fertilization may be employed without annual loss. Without exception they contain less lime than is requisite to form the best and most productive kinds of land. The best materials for fertilizing them are lime and peat, of each of which there is an abundance. They should be composted, which is the only way in which they can be usefully employed. Leached or unleached ashes are a useful addition to this compost, inasmuch as there is a deficiency of potash in the soil to meet the demands of the cultivated crops.

The soils of the Taconic system are rarely excessively leachy, but some are moderately so. For a leachy soil it is proper to make a bulky manure, consisting of burnt clay, ashes, peat or organic matters, the whole of which is only moderately soluble, but, when exposed in a porous soil, it requires the influence of the air to bring it with sufficient rapidity to a state fit for the consumption of vegetables. In a close and compact soil, the solubility of the manure may be greater; for then it may be retained for the future use of plants, if not required immediately.

What are called cold lands are not uncommon in this district. They lie on the slopes of hills,

\* *Blodgett's Climatology*, 345, 348, 353, 354.

† Prof. J. Hyatt's Paper on *The Periodic Distribution of the Rain-fall at Certain Stations*, read before the *Poughkeepsie Society of Natural Science*, Jan. 28, 1880.

‡ *Census of 1875*.

§ *The Sunday Courier*, of Poughkeepsie, Oct 31, 1880.



frequently 200 or 300 feet above the valleys. This condition is produced by the agency of many springs, which issue from the hillsides, and saturate the earth with water, in the shape of small fountains, which percolate through the soil and sub-soil on their way to the valley below; but this evil may be cured by draining, which is the most efficient means of improving the soils in this district.

These soils require draining more frequently than western ones, in consequence of the peculiar structure of the underlying rock, which, in the Taconic district, is invariably placed edgewise, or at an angle varying from  $15^{\circ}$  to  $30^{\circ}$ ; and the layers or strata are compacted so closely, that water seldom or never finds its way into the rock, and hence must pass through the soil; and if this is not very porous, the water passes off slowly, and is frequently detained so long that the soil is most of the time saturated with it.

Magnesia is a common element in the soils of this district, and to this element Prof. Emmons attributes the excellence of the crops of corn, which, he says, "is so much at home upon the gentle slopes of this system." "At any rate," he adds, "in no other district is this crop so perfect, so sound and rich, as in Dutchess, Columbia, Rensselaer and Washington counties. Comparing this crop in the eastern district with that of the west, we unhesitatingly give preference to the former, as being more thrifty and sounder in the kernel, and better filled out. There is a limit, however, at which maize ceases to ripen in this district. For example, along the Taconic range between Massachusetts and New York, at the height of about 1,000 feet above tide, it dwindles to a short slender stalk, and yields but small tapering ears. This limit is often marked by a line of frost during the cold months, to which it very frequently descends, forming a distinct icy line of congealed vapor upon the forests, and upon the trees of the cultivated fields."\*

The Hudson district is closely related to the Eastern. Its slaty or shaly rocks, and sandstone and limestone beds, furnish, when mixed, a soil much like that of the Eastern district. There is, however, more alluvial matter, broader meadows, and a less undulating surface. Beneath the river bottoms there reposes a stiff calcareous clay; and departing a little from the river, and ascending its sloping bank, we find sandy plains, which, however, are underlaid with the same stiff clay, a marine deposit of modern date. No part of this district

rises into mountains. Steep bluffs are common, but rarely exceed 300 feet in height. As an agricultural district it is important; but it has been longer cultivated, and hence is more exhausted than the Eastern district.\*

In the Hudson Valley we find the rocks and soil of the lower part of the New York system, together with a few granite, gneissoid, and hornblendic boulders, but these constitute only a small proportion of the matters composing the soil. From the east rise of the valley west to the river, the boulders and soil are derived from the Champlain group. The soils in the valley differ in many respects from those of the Taconic slate district. The slates or shales are more decomposable, more calcareous, and the beds of limestone are more extensive. Hence we expect the soil contains more lime, and is, in general, more favorable for agriculture. The rocks, too, are less disturbed. This district contains a distinct formation of clay and sand, which imparts a peculiar character to it, approximating those of the west wheat district. This formation gives a degree of stability to the soil which is not possessed by the soils of the Taconic district. But the principal difference between the soils of this and the adjacent districts, consists in the fineness of the former. The Taconic slates furnish no small amount of the debris or soil; and the Northern Highlands furnish their materials, though less plentifully. The extensive beds of clay with their accompanying sands, which form one of the most important features of the district, are formed from the *detritus* of the rocks of the Primary and Champlain divisions, the Hudson River slates and shales, decomposing and forming clay.

Argillaceous soils are improved by paring and burning, the latter process converting their astrigent salts of iron to the peroxide. By ignition, the close texture of the clay becomes open and pervious; some of the materials composing it become more soluble; the color of the clay, which, by this process becomes red, absorbs more heat; and we may reasonably conclude that clays thus treated become better absorbers of the nutritive gases, as ammonia and carbonic acid.

Wheat † was once the great staple of production

\* "Dutchess," says Spafford, "took an early lead in the introduction of gypsum as a manure, with the most decided advantage." The committee appointed to confer with the State Board of Equalization in 1880, stated, by way of argument, "that the county had been drawn away upon the farmers' hay wagons."

† In 1835, Dutchess county sent more than one-third of all the grain shipped to New York city from the several counties of the State. Her contribution was 838,043 bushels, while the aggregate quantity was 2,309,307 bushels. (*Gordon's Gazetteer of New York*.) During the year ending June 1, 1840, there were 2,507,790½ bushels of grain raised in the county, (*The Sunday Courier*, of Poughkeepsie, August 3, 1873;) and in 1874, 1,513,007 bushels. (*Census 1875*.)

\* In 1874, Dutchess ranked only forty-ninth in the average yield of Indian corn per acre—24.12—below the State average, which was 32.33 bushels.

of the Hudson Valley ; but it has ceased to be a profitable crop, unless it be for family consumption, in consequence of the essential losses the soil has sustained in the successive croppings to which it has been subjected.\*

Agriculture is the leading branch of industry, "but the prestige this county once had, by reason of its nearness to New York, has passed away with the improvements in transportation and the constant drain upon its fertility, incident to the kind of farming necessary to produce profitable results."† The soil is adapted to a wide range of crops, but there is not one, perhaps, that is peculiarly a characteristic of the county ; yet it ranks high in the gross value of its farm products. The gross sales from its farms in 1874 amounted to \$3,178,920 ; which was exceeded by only nine other counties in the State. The cereals, especially corn, oats and rye, are produced abundantly ; but wheat and buckwheat, less plentifully. Tobacco is quite extensively raised. Though not specifically a dairy county, the butter made is large in quantity and excellent in quality, while the production of milk for the New York market is an important and leading industry, especially in the eastern portion. For this reason hay is a large and staple crop. Sheep raising is an important industry in the eastern portion of the county, but far less extensive than half a century ago. Pork is a staple production. Fruit of excellent quality is raised in large quantities, and grapes, which are already successfully and extensively raised, are receiving increased attention, especially in the Fishkills. The grapes from that locality, says an article in the *New York Herald*, in 1876, have "obtained an enviable reputation in New York City." The same writer says, "The finest grapes of out-door culture in the United States are probably grown by Messrs. Van Wyck & Johnson, at their vineyard back of Fishkill." In cultivated area the county is excelled by only twelve counties in the State ; in the cash value of its farms, by only six ; in the value of farm buildings other than dwellings, by only one ; in the value of stock, by twelve ; in the value of tools and implements, by twelve ; and in the cost of fertilizers used, by eight.

The manufactories of the county, though not very numerous, are some of them quite extensive and valuable ; but the disparity between agricultural and mechanical pursuits is increasing to the detri-

ment of the latter. From 1870 to 1875 the number of manufacturing establishments in the county decreased from 602 to 499 ;\* nevertheless we may fairly question if their value has materially decreased, though we have not the data at hand to determine this. In 1836, the county ranked second in its manufactories, being surpassed only by Oneida County.† In 1832, it ranked third in the State in the number of cotton mills, having twelve, while Oneida had twenty and Rensselaer, fifteen ; third, also, in the amount of capital invested—\$445,000 ; second in the number of spindles in use—17,690 ; third in the number of pounds of cotton annually manufactured—833,000 ; fourth in the value of cloth produced—\$1,952,000 ; fourth in the number of pounds of yarn sold—185,500 ; second in the value of yarn and cloth produced—\$332,500 ; and second in the number of persons sustained by said establishments—1,974. It was in the front rank in the number of manufactories 6—(Orange County having the same number.) The only three from which reports were received employed a capital of \$186,000, (while the six in Orange County employed only \$192,762 ; ) and 197 operatives, (a number exceeded only by Rensselaer, which reported five factories ; ) paid wages amounting to \$42,179, (exceeding all others ; ) used 156,000 pounds of wool, (exceeding all others ; ) and manufactured goods to the value of \$196,250, (exceeding all others.) It had three cupola and air furnaces, making 855 tons of pig iron. Eleven counties excelled it and three equaled it in number, while only four excelled it in production. It had, also, one blast furnace, making 836 tons of pig iron and 5 tons of castings. Six counties excelled it in number, but none in quantity, if we except Orange, which included also the blast furnace at Cold Spring, Putnam County. It employed in these iron industries 295 persons, who had 967 dependents.‡ In 1880, the county produced 61,637 tons (of 2,000 pounds each) of all kinds of pig iron.§

In 1880, the assessed valuation of real estate was \$36,045,422 ; assessed valuation of personal property, \$6,217,232 ; the indebtedness of the county for which bonds had been issued, \$277,000 ; total indebtedness of county and city, exclusive of school districts, \$2,345,947.70. ||

\* Census of 1875.

† *Gordon's Gazetteer of the State of New York*, 425.

‡ *Ibid.*, 336, 337.

§ Letter of James M. Swank, Philadelphia, Secretary American Iron and Steel Association, and Special Census Agent to Collect Iron and Steel Statistics.

|| Census of 1880.

\* *Natural History of New York, Part V., Agriculture*, by E. Emmons, 6, 7, 213, 242, 251-256, 263, 326, 327.

† Report of Committee to Confer with State Board of Equalization, Dec. 4, 1880.



## CHAPTER X.

GEOLOGY—UNDERLYING ROCKS OF DUCHESS COUNTY—ROCKS OF THE CHAMPLAIN DIVISION—ROCKS OF THE HUDSON RIVER GROUP—GRIT AND SLATE ROCKS—UTICA SLATE GROUP—TRENTON LIMESTONE GROUP—BLACK RIVER LIMESTONE—CALCIFEROUS GROUP—BARNEGAT LIMESTONE—ROOFING SLATE—THE TACONIC SYSTEM—METAMORPHIC ROCKS—DOLOMITIC AND GRANULAR LIMESTONE—DUCHESS COUNTY MARBLE—THE “STONE CHURCH”—STEATITE—IRON ORE ABUNDANT AND OF GOOD QUALITY—GALENA—COPPER—SILVER—GOLD—PRIMARY ROCKS—GRANITE—HORNBLÉNDE—SIENITE—GNEISS—MICA SLATE—AUGITE ROCK—GREENSTONE—ALLUVIAL DEPOSITS—SHELL MARL—PEAT—SINK HOLES—“SPOOK HOLE”—CLAY BALLS AND CALCAREOUS CONCRETIONS—MINERAL SPRINGS—GAS SPRINGS—SUBTERRANEAN STREAMS—INFLAMMABLE GAS—SULPHATE OF IRON—BOG ORE—MANUFACTURERS OF BRICKS—TOPOGRAPHICAL CHANGES—DRIFT DEPOSITS—SMOOTHED AND SCRATCHED SURFACES OF ROCKS—WHAT THEY INDICATE.

THE underlying rocks of Dutchess county are classed in the Geological Reports as the metamorphic rocks of the Primary system and the Champlain division of the New York system. The former occupy a narrow belt along the east border of the county; the latter extend thence west to the Hudson River and beyond it. Rocks similar in character to the Shawangunk grit, and the interstratified and overlying red rocks, range north through the county from Fishkill, near Matteawan; and Prof. Rodgers, though doubtful about the geological age of this formation, inclines to the opinion that it is equivalent to the new red sandstones, which are associated with trappean rocks in this State; though Prof. Mather, assuming their identity with the rocks they resemble, infers for them a greater age. These red grit rocks, like those they resemble to the south, are in a highly inclined position, often vertical; and were observed in hundreds of localities in this county and those north of it to Vermont.

The rocks of the Champlain division consist of a series of slates, shales, grits, limestones and siliceous and calcareous breccias and conglomerates. Some plutonic rocks which have been intruded among them have modified their aspect in many places, and formed metamorphic rocks. Along their eastern line of outcrop these strata have been much

deranged in position since their deposition, having been broken up and tilted at various angles, bent, wrinkled and contorted in almost every conceivable manner, and elevated into hills and mountain chains.

The rocks of the Hudson River group occupy a large part of Dutchess county. They are mostly slates, shales, and grey, slaty and thick-bedded grits. The slates and shales are generally dark-brown, blue and black; the grits are grey, greenish and bluish-grey. They are stratified and conformable, alternating a great number of times without regularity. Prof. Mather, from insufficient data, said they contained few fossils except fucoids, and such, until recently, has been supposed to be the fact. But investigations made by Mr. T. N. Dale, Jr., in the spring of 1878, and subsequently by Prof. J. D. Dana, Mr. R. P. Whitfield, Curator of Geology in the American Museum of Natural History, New York city, and Prof. W. B. Dwight, of Vassar College, has shown them to be highly fossiliferous, and resulted in “the determination by paleontological evidence of the Hudson River group in the slates, and the calciferous chazy and Trenton groups among the limestones. These results substantially confirm in general the views of Mather, and the earlier views of Prof. Hall, as to the horizon of these rocks, though the particular distribution and relative positions of these various formations when fully explored and mapped out, will be found to differ considerably from any previous conceptions.”\*

The rocks of the Hudson River group, and of nearly all the Champlain division, are remarkably well developed in this county. They are well exposed to view, and capable of rigid examination and identification on the rocky shore of the Hudson from the mouth of Ancram creek to Red Hook; the rocky islands below Red Hook Landing; and from Red Hook Landing to Barnegat (now Clinton) Point. They range through the towns of Red Hook, Milan, Rhinebeck, Clinton, Hyde Park, Pleasant Valley, Poughkeepsie, La Grange and Wappinger. The grits, shales and slates, which are mostly composed of fragments of the lower rocks of the Champlain division, are interstratified, alternating a number of times. Most of the grits are calciferous and effervesce slightly with a strong acid when taken from a sound rock that has not been exposed to weathering. The coarse greenish grit that occupies so prominent a place in Rens-

\* *The results of some Recent Paleontological Investigations in the Vicinity of Poughkeepsie*, by Prof. W. B. Dwight, read before the Poughkeepsie Society of Natural Science, April 21, 1880.

selaer county becomes finer farther south and forms a mountain mass extending through the five towns first named. Veins of quartz abound in this rock, which has an aspect almost trappean; also, more or less abundantly, in all the rocks of this group; but more frequently it is only the proper *joints* that are filled with quartz and calcareous spar. Rocks that have formerly been called greywacke, varying in texture from an argillaceous slate to a sandstone, succeed the limestone of the Fishkill valley about three-fourths of a mile from the village of Fishkill, on the old post-road from New York to Albany. The dip is generally east-south-east from ten to fifteen degrees, but at Wappinger Creek it is nearly vertical. Some quarries of the grit rock, which is easily quarried into rhombic blocks and fragments, have been opened along the road for wall stone.

The grit and slate rocks of this group are seen abundantly in places three miles south of Poughkeepsie, on the post-road, and continue to be seen at intervals, emerging in ridges and hillocks through the quarternary formation, in Hyde Park, Rhinebeck and Red Hook. They are frequently interstratified with shales and sometimes with limestone and other rocks.

The strata dip at various angles from eight to ninety degrees, generally to the east-south-east, but in some places to the north-east, and even to the north. The latter are local variations, due in most if not all cases, to derangements of the strata along the transverse axes of disturbance. An exposure of these rocks between Lower Red Hook village and the landing, three-fourths of a mile, and again one mile from the village, showed well characterized drift scratches, the surface being otherwise smoothed off as if ground down by attrition. In these, as well as many other localities in this vicinity, the dip was eastwardly at a high angle. Singular contortions of these rocks may be seen on the shore a few rods below the landing. The rocks are bent and folded and packed together in such a way as cannot be easily described or represented. The strata are nearly vertical, and bent into regular and irregular curves and folds. The grit rocks, in strata from six to twelve inches in thickness, are interstratified with slaty grits and slate. A hundred yards below the Lower Red Hook landing, the grit rock is seen nearly vertical, immediately overlaid by nearly horizontal slate. The strata are very beautifully exposed to view between Red Hook and Rhinebeck landings on the shore of the Hudson and the small rocky islands near it. Smoothed

and scratched surfaces may be seen where the overlying clay has recently been removed from the rock. One locality was observed about two miles south of Red Hook landing, where two distinct sets of scratches were engraved on the rock, with directions of south ten degrees west and south twenty degrees west. The smoothed or scratched grit or greywacke was seen between Rhinebeck landing and village, west of the ridge of naked grit rock that paves the road west of the creek; also at several places on the Rhinebeck and Pine Plains turnpike; and two and three-fourths miles from Lower Red Hook village, on the road to Long Pond. A quarry of flagging and building stone has been opened about half a mile east of the latter village in the slaty grits of this group. The stone is easily quarried in slabs of five to fifty feet square and three to eight inches thick.

A broken rocky ridge of grit and slaty grit, interstratified with slate, extends from near Rhinebeck, by Hyde Park, to near Poughkeepsie, and is exposed in many places along the east side of the old post-road. The dip of the rock is eastwardly, generally east-south-east, at very variable angles from forty to ninety degrees. At Lewisville, opposite Lewis' landing, the strata are vertical.

The smoothed and scratched greywacke and grit was observed on the ridges of Hyde Park; and about half a mile east of the post road opposite to half a mile north of De Graff's tavern, the grooves and scratches, which were perfectly similar in size, depth and direction, were interrupted by slips or slight faults of the rock of more recent origin. Prof. Cassels observed them in several places in that vicinity.

Flagging stones have been quarried from the slaty grits in Hyde Park. The rocks are well exposed between Hyde Park village and landing, and along the shore from the landing for some distance north. The grit, composed of distinct particles of slate in addition to the usual materials, is interstratified with a fissile slate, almost like roofing slate, on this shore a little above the landing. The long narrow island and several smaller ones between Hyde Park and Lewis' landing offer fine exposures of the grits and slaty grits. Below Barrytown are two long, narrow, rocky islands called Magdalen, on which the strata are well exposed to view, dipping as usual to the east, south-east, or more nearly east at high angles. About a mile below Rhinebeck landing, thick layers of grit are interstratified with slate, and contorted. A few rods above this locality nodules



of argillaceous iron ore were observed embedded in the slate.

The fossils discovered by Mr. Dale in the Hudson River slates in Marlborough Mountain, on the west bank of the Hudson, opposite of Poughkeepsie, were identified by Prof. Hall, State Geologist, as the brachiopods, *Orthis testudinaria*, *Leptæna sericea*, *Orthis pectinella*, *Strophomena alternata* the gasteropod, *Bellerophon bilobatus*, and the furoid, *Buthotrephis subnodosa*. "These fossils," says Prof. Dwight, "are all common both to the Trenton and the Hudson River groups, except the *Orthis pectinella*, which has hitherto been unknown in the Hudson River shale. They therefore definitely fix the age of these slates as belonging to some member of the Trenton period and, under all the circumstances, are generally accepted as indicating the highest strata in that period, the Hudson River group."

The rocks of the Utica Slate group, which Prof. Mather classifies as a member of the Champlain division, consist of dark-colored argillaceous slates of several varieties, which may generally be distinguished by their color, and form a large proportion of the slate of the Hudson Valley. They range from Vermont to New Jersey, and are well exhibited to view on the banks of the Hudson at Fishkill landing and at Poughkeepsie.

The slate of this group is highly carbonaceous and contains thin seams and fragments of anthracite. This has led to the delusive hope that coal in greater quantity exists in its locality, and some places where excavations for coal have been made are very apt to deceive those who are not professional geologists and mineralogists. Small layers and lumps of anthracite are actually seen, and the fragments of rock present an appearance somewhat similar to the carbonaceous matter near the outcropping edges of beds of anthracite. In some localities vegetable remains are found. Near Poughkeepsie a well was bored to a depth of two hundred feet in search of coal; and in its vicinity ten or twelve excavations have been made, and \$5,000 to \$6,000 expended, in this object. A large piece of anthracite is said to have been found at the mouth of Wappinger Creek nearly ninety years ago. On the Annan farm in Fishkill an excavation was made in black slate glazed with anthracite in expectation that coal would be found. The locality is at the base of the Highlands, near the junction of the granite and slate rocks, and has, says Prof. Mather, in his report of 1843, "been called the *coal mine* for a century." It is,

he adds, more likely to deceive those not familiar with coal regions than any he had seen, except those at Hudson and Rider's mill in Chatham. Even as late as 1878, and probably to this day, the hope of finding coal in these slates was strongly entertained. A specimen of coal dug that year on the farm of Michael Herman, a short distance from Pleasant Valley, about sixteen feet below the surface, was supposed to indicate a valuable deposit of that combustible. Subsequent examination, during the same summer, led to the discovery of a "three-feet vein of anthracite coal," at a depth of twenty-four feet, and evoked from a local journal the asseveration, "that there is coal in Dutchess county in quantities to pay for mining is a settled fact."\* Toward the close of the late war the search for petroleum was prosecuted in Fishkill with considerable energy. The Hudson River Petroleum Company, composed of "the most prominent, wealthy and enterprising men of that vicinity," was formed with a capital of \$600,000, and pipes drove at Glenham to a depth of 150 feet when a section, having been driven through several boulders, was crushed, and operations discontinued. Another well was started near the base of the mountains.†

About three and one-fourth miles north-west of Lower Red Hook on the road near the Nathan Beckwith farm, is a ridge of black siliceous slate, in some of the loose masses of which copper pyrites was rather abundantly disseminated. The same kind of rock was seen in place on the next swell of land to the west, and in several places between Lower Red Hook and Clermont.

The rocks of the Trenton Limestone group are limestones and shales alternating with each other. Some of the strata abound in fossils which are peculiar in character and distinguish the group from others higher in the geological series. The group thins out from west to east or is mostly replaced by the associated slates. The limestone is generally dark colored, compact or sub-crystalline, sometimes slaty, at times it occurs in strata two to four feet thick, separated by thin layers of black slate. Some of the strata are replete with fossil remains; others are nearly destitute of them. Some of the thick strata are easily sawed and polished, and make a beautiful black marble, others contain hornstone and chert in small nodules or irregular masses, that render it useless for such

\* *The Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, May 4th, 1878, and July 20, 1878.—*The Rhinebeck Gazette*, 1878.

† *The Fishkill Standard*, 1864. *The Poughkeepsie Eagle*, Dec. 23, 1864; June 16, 1865; and August 5, 1865.

purposes. The rocks of the group occur on the banks of the Hudson, about one and one-fourth to one and one-half miles above Clinton Point. They are slate or slaty altered limestones, that would not be recognized as limestone without close examination. The strata dip at a high angle to the east, like all the rocks in the vicinity. Among the fossils of this group are the *Isotelus gigas*, *Calymene senaria*, *Cryptolithus tessellatus*, *Favosites lycopodites* and several other species, several species of *Crinoidea*, *Orthocera striatum*, *Orthocera duplex* (C.) *Trocholites ammonius* (C.) and several other species, *Bellerophon apertus*, *Strophomena alternata*, *S. semiovalis*, *S. deltoidea*, *Delthyris micropora*, *Atrypa glabella*, *Orthis testudinaria*.

The Black River Limestone is more extensively developed in the district than the Trenton Limestone. It is found not only in continuous strata, but in numerous limited patches. It is one of the most durable and valuable stones for buildings, locks, bridges and aqueducts, and is easily quarried and dressed. The limestone beds in Milan which are supposed to belong to this group, form a surface mass one hundred to two hundred yards in width, which is crossed by the Pine Plains and Rhinebeck turnpike, one and three-fourths miles west of LaFayette Corners. It is compact, fine-grained, sub-crystalline, and much is more or less "sparry," in consequence of its being traversed by veins. A similar limestone is found in the eastern part of Red Hook and in Clinton, ranging through the western part of Milan. The limestone near Lithgow on the road from Poughkeepsie and Amenia is another example. Another similar limestone, but blacker, occurs on the same road about a mile from Washington Hollow. The limestones near Fishkill, Matteawan, Sprout Creek, Poughquack, etc., are further examples. These limestones in Fishkill, Beekman, Pleasant Valley and Washington are more or less altered by metamorphic action. Conglomerate limestone, some blocks of which were nearly black, intersected by white and yellow veins, was observed in Clinton, and brecciated limestone in the eastern part of Rhinebeck. Numerous other localities of conglomerate and brecciated limestone were observed.

The Calciferous group of rocks is intermediate in composition, as it is in age, between the Trenton and Black River (or Mohawk,) limestones and the Potsdam sandstone. The rocks are calcareo-siliceous, and sometimes one and sometimes the other predominates and gives character to them. The water-lined laminae of deposi-

tion are very conspicuous in some of the strata of calciferous sandstone. The rocks of this group occupy a long narrow belt, extending from Clinton Point through Poughkeepsie, Pleasant Valley, Stanford and Pine Plains. The first continuous range of this limestone of much magnitude in the district is seen at Barnegat, where it crosses the Hudson, and from this fact it received the distinctive name of Barnegat Limestone. Wappinger Creek forms its eastern boundary at Attlebury. It crosses the valley of Pine Plains under the great peat and marl marsh and Stissing Pond. It varies in its character from a sandy, granular, sub-crystalline texture, to a perfect compact limestone, with a conchoidal fracture. It is usually gray, granular and sub-crystalline, with grains of sand and minute quartz crystals disseminated. Small cavities lined with quartz crystals are common. It is sometimes distinctly stratified, and even slaty near its junction with the slate rocks, but frequently its beds are so thick, and the masses of the ledges so broken that scarcely any traces of stratification are visible. It was formerly important in consequence of its extensive application to the manufacture of lime, at and near Barnegat, where six, ten and even twenty\* kilns are said to have been in operation. In 1843, there were six kilns which were kept constantly burning during the period of river navigation, and produced 720,000 bushels per annum. There were numerous other kilns in the county the aggregate annual product of which was then estimated to be 1,500,000 bushels. This lime was shipped mostly to New Jersey and applied to the sandy soils of that State proved a valuable fertilizer. The business in this county has declined, and for the last six years no lime has been burned at Barnegat.

These rocks, in which Prof. Mather says he was unable to detect a trace of fossil remains, and that Prof. Briggs discovered faint traces of shells, but too imperfect for determination, the more recent and careful investigation by Professors Dana and Dwight proved to be highly fossiliferous; and among the specimen fossils "were a number in a state of preservation sufficiently distinct to fix incontestably the age of the rock as that of the Trenton epoch." In the spring of 1879, Professors Dana and Dwight visited the little quarry on the creek half a mile south-east of Pleasant Valley, where, nearly forty years before, the labors of Prof. Briggs had been rewarded with such meager results, and found the following fossils: *Cyathophylloids*, and several species of *Crinoids*, the latter

\* Gordon's Gazetteer of the State of New York, (1836) 433.



in abundance; *Orthis testudinaria*, *Orthis tricenaria*, *Orthis junceum*, and what were apparently fragments of *Trilobites* and also of the *Brachiopod*, *Strophomena alternata*. There were also masses of rock filled, apparently, with small rounded pebbles, which, on subsequent slicing, proved to be a *Chatetes* coral of remarkably minute structure. At Rochdale, on the premises of Mr. Henry Titus, they found the same fossils as at Pleasant Valley, and in addition a great many specimens of a very singular and doubtless new fossil which appears to resemble most closely those organisms so little understood, which are called *receptaculites*. During several visits to the latter place that summer, Prof. Dwight found abundant specimens of *Strophomena alternata*, *Orthis pectinella*, one *Endoceras* twenty to twenty-five centimeters in length, one *Escharapora recta*, one *Ptilodictya acuta*, a pygidium of a *Calymene Trilobite*, and several specimens which were probably *Petriaia corniculum*, besides additional individuals of fossils previously mentioned. He also found that the fine *Chatetes* mentioned existed in profusion in the rock. At Manchester he found a large slab covered with a beautiful fucoid, probably *Buthothrepis gracilis*. At Wallace's quarry, one and one-fourth miles below Salt Point, and in several cuts on the railroad between that place and Pleasant Valley, he found an entirely new set of fossils, and in a rock of quite different appearance from that at Rochdale and Pleasant Valley, there were great numbers of univalve discoidal shells sometimes intermixed with fucoids. There were also small *Orthocerata*, but an entire lack of the various species found at the other localities.

The fine *Chatetes compacta*, and the large crinoid *Cleioocrinus magnificus*, the latter of which was found by Prof. Dwight near Newburgh, were never before found in the State nor south of Canada.

Roofing slate\* is an altered rock, intermediate in character, like its associates, between the rocks described under the Champlain division and those to be described under the "Taconic" system. The rock and its associates, which are similar to those already described under the Champlain division, are penetrated by quartz veins in great numbers, and by interlaminations of quartz. It ranges from Vermont through Washington, Rensselaer, Colum-

bia, Dutchess, Ulster and Orange counties to New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and is quarried for roof slate in many places, but not in this county.

The Taconic\* system consists of slates, limestones and granular quartz rocks, which form a belt of mountainous and hilly country, of which the eastern and southern portions of this county form a part. The strike and dip of the rocks are in the same directions as those of the Champlain division, and apparently overlie them. The dip is to the east, east-south-east, and east-north-east, at angles varying from fifteen to ninety degrees. Although the rocks all dip in the same general direction, similar strata at no great distance are frequently reversed in their relative order of superposition. This is more frequently observed on the opposite sides of ridges, hills and mountains. The talcose slates of this system are not confined to the belt described, but local patches are found in many places. The rocks of the system are more or less distinctly characterized when they approach to gneiss and granite and when quartz has been intruded most abundantly among them. When the exact order of superposition of these rocks and the primary can be examined, it is found that the granular quartz either rests upon, or pitches immediately under, the gneiss or granite rocks; that the limestones lie next in order to the gneiss or granite, either in super or sub-position and that the slates next follow. The observer may find much difficulty in verifying this, as the rocks are almost universally much deranged from the position in which they were deposited. The connection may be traced on the south-west side of Mt. Stissing in Pine Plains and Stanford.

The sandstones of the Taconic system are grey, reddish, striped and white, and all are very hard, tough, indurated quartzose rocks. The limestones are grey and black, compact in some places; crystalline, grey, and sparry or checkered in others; and not unfrequently granular, whitish and crystalline. The same continuous rock has undergone these changes at different localities, in proportion as it has been more or less subjected to the influences that have modified it. The slate rock has undergone as great changes. It varies from argillaceous slate, through graphic, plumbaginous,

\*Roofing slate has been quarried in various places in the county; and at least two companies have been formed for that purpose: the New York Slate Co., incorporated March 23d, 1810, to continue fifteen years; and the Dutchess Co. Slate Co., incorporated June 8, 1812, to continue twenty-one years. The operations of the latter company were to be confined to North East.—*French's Gazetteer of New York*, 267.

\* This name, given by Prof. Emmons to designate the rocks forming the Williamstown Mountain, which are very peculiar in their aspect, but blend in to the Champlain division on the one hand, and into the Primary rocks on the other, is variously spelled; but we follow both the orthography and classification of Prof. Mather; though Prof. Dwight says the recently discovered fossils within this county "are so many proofs that there is no Taconic system in geological history, as far at least as this its original and typical seat in the Taghkanic Mountains is concerned."

chlorite and talcose slate. Modifications of the latter two are most common, sometimes mingled with blue, green, red and mottled slates. It is more or less permeated by veins and branches of milky quartz, which often contains chlorite and brown spar disseminated in bunches.

A mountain mass of Taconic rocks ranges through Ancram to the east part of Pine Plains, the west part of North East, and the north-west part of Amenia. The north part, in Ancram, is called Winchell Mountain. It is composed of slate, talcy slate and chloritic slates, and is intersected by numerous veins of quartz. Limestone ranges along the base of the mountain on both sides. It is generally grey and blue, though in some places at the east base it is white. About one and a half miles north-west from the gate, which is on the mountain west of Amenia, the slate is chloritic, and is soon succeeded, as we approach the "City"\* by talcose slate. A short distance north of the "City," the rocks are much broken up, and are talcy slate and talcy limestone. Both rocks contain cubic crystals of iron pyrites. The bluish grey and clouded limestone soon succeeds on the west, apparently pitching under the talcy slate. In some places this limestone was checked by veins of carbonate of lime and quartz. Limestone was seen in places from thence to Pine Plains, except at a place where the road crosses a small stream about half or three-fourths of a mile east of the Quaker meeting-house, and here slate was seen in place. A mass of alternating slate and limestone enters the town of Pine Plains from Ancram. Some of the slate is black with carbon, (graphitic slate,) and in places plumbaginous. The limestone is grey and subgranular, blue and compact, and sparry.

On the route from Amenia, through the central and west parts of North East towards Pine Plains, Prof. Merrick observed masses of talcose slate firmly adhering to the limestone, but in no case penetrating it; and talcose slate a little farther west, dipping so as apparently, but not really, to plunge under the limestone. This locality is on the Worster Wheeler farm, about one and a half miles south-east of the village of North East. The limestone is grey, variegated and granular, and would make a beautiful clouded marble. About a mile north-west of Wheeler's, well characterized mica slate was observed in the hill on the east, and talco-argillaceous slate on the west side of the road. About half a mile farther west he observed

a ridge of limestone dipping to the west. About one and a half miles north-west of North East village near a small stream, the talcose slate and limestone were observed to alternate twice. The actual junction, where the rocks were firmly cemented together, was observed in one place. A similar junction of the talcose slate and limestone was observed in North East, where the road crosses the outlet of Indian Pond. A few rods east and south-east of the Amenia ore bed, the slaty limestone is seen superposed on the talcy slate. On the summit of the mountain in North East, where the Sharon road intersects that from Amenia to Pine Plains, the rock is slightly talcy. Soon after leaving the base of the mountain, the limestone was observed to be abundant. On the east side of the mountain it alternates with the slate, which is variable in character, in some places being talcy, in others like roof slate. Nearly opposite the Episcopal church, a half mile north of Lithgow, in Washington, the sparry limestone was observed several rods in width, dipping to the east and ranging south thirty degrees west. At the "City" the rock is talco-argillaceous slate; and about a hundred rods west of this place is an old mine hole, reputed to be a copper mine, but Prof. Cassels reported that the copper ore, if any had been obtained there, must have been in very small quantity. The excavation is in the talco-argillaceous slate, traversed by veins of milky quartz.

Pine Plains is situated on the quarternary, and underlaid by the slate rocks; but the sparry limestone forms a ridge called Mill Hill, a little east of the village, and this is the prevailing rock, alternating, however, with slate, for three to three and a half miles towards the Salisbury ore bed. It is succeeded by the slate of Winchell's Mountain, which is talco-argillaceous, and in some cases micaceous. The slate dips to the east at a high angle. Limestone succeeds the slate for a short distance a little east of Pulver's Corners, and alternates several times between that and the Salisbury ore bed; but the most important are at Spencer's Corners, and at the brook by the line between New York and Connecticut, on the turnpike. The slate of Winchell's Mountain is very fissile, talcy, micaceous and argillaceous, frequently colored, and more or less loaded with plumbago. The limestone about Pine Plains seems to divide into two branches, one of which ranges by the south end of Mt. Stissing, (where it is underlaid by the Potsdam sandstone resting on gneiss,) down Wappinger Creek to Barnegat; the other up the valley of Shekomoko

\* The "City" is a small post village in the north-west part of Amenia.



Creek, through the west part of North East, the west part of Amenia, the east part of Washington, by Lithgow and Mabbittsville, and down the Clove, through Union Vale and Beekman into Fishkill. Another branch ranges from Stanford through Washington, to half a mile south of Verbank in Union Vale, to Poughquaick in Beekman, and thence down Fishkill Creek to Matteawan. In many places near the mica slate and gneiss of the Chestnut ridge, (which is the southern extension of Winchell's Mountain towards the Highlands,) and especially in the low valleys, the limestone is altered to a grey and white granular limestone, more or less dolomitic, like that of the Dover and Oblong valley east of Chestnut Ridge and Winchell's Mountain. About a quarter of a mile south-east of Pulver's Corners in Pine Plains, on the east side of Winchell's Mountain, the junction of the slate and sparry limestone was observed. Both dipped slightly to the west, the slate being on the west side. A quarry of talco-argillaceous slate containing cubic cavities in which crystals of pyrites have been embedded, was seen on the east side of Winchell's Mountain, about a quarter of a mile north of Pulver's Corners. The rock of this quarry is used for the lining of furnaces, and when laid with the edges to the inside of the stack, resists the heat almost as well as fire bricks. Prof. Merrick observed a slaty and talcy limestone at the base of a hill a little west of the village of Separate, in Amenia. Talco-micaceous slate lies next on the east, and talco-argillaceous on the west, traversed by veins of quartz. The fragments of quartz are very much scattered over the surface. The talco-argillaceous slate becomes less talcy on the west, and forms the range of hills in the east part of Stanford. The rock is very much contorted. A few rods west of Thompson's pond, he observed limestone which he believed would make a fine clouded marble, but only a small area of the rock was exposed.

The granular quartz rock at the south-west end of Mount Stissing may, from its modified character, be considered as belonging to the Taconic rocks. It is nearly horizontal in position, reposing on gneiss at the base of Mount Stissing, and is overlaid by the Barnegat limestone, and that by the slate rocks of the west side of the mountain. It resembles gneiss at a little distance, but is a hard, closed-grained siliceous grit rock. Another mass of this rock was mentioned by Walter Reynolds, of Pine Plains, and said to cross the limestone ridge obliquely a short distance south-east of Pine Plains.

The ridge dividing Washington and Pleasant Valley has breccia and sparry limestone on its west base, and red slate a little further to the west. It ranges so into La Grange. Talcy slate was also observed by Prof. Merrick a little east of Verbank, and he considered it an extension of that observed in the south-east corner of Stanford; also sparry limestone a half mile east of Mabbittsville, and talcy slate two and a half miles east of that village. The slate in the ridges passing through the east part of Stanford, the middle and west parts of Washington, and along the line between Union Vale and La Grange, is very much traversed and intersected by veins of quartz, and is contorted. The outcropping edges are waving. Extensive excavations are said to have been made in these rocks in the north-east part of La Grange during the latter part of the eighteenth century in search of silver; and, although there were marvelous reports of the quantities obtained, no traces of any metal were observed but pyrites.

Talcy limestone was observed in places about a quarter of a mile west of Hopewell. White limestone, that would make a good marble, was seen about a mile west of Poughquaick. Limestone is the most common rock seen emerging through the extensive quarternary plains of Fishkill, and in many places it assumes the aspect of what has been habitually called primitive limestone, but it is the same as that generally found in this valley, which has been traced in modified forms from a compact and sandy limestone to a white marble, from Vermont to the Highlands. About a mile and a half above Matteawan, near the creek, the limestone seemed to repose on granite. It was on the east side of the granite, dipping to the east, and the granite was succeeded on the west by red and green slates that seemed to pitch under it towards the east. The direction of the granite and associated rocks was parallel to the creek for some distance, forming a low ridge, which finally crosses the stream about a quarter of a mile from the bridge. The strike is north fifty degrees east. The red and green slates are red and green in the same continuous layers, and the colors are probably due to the different degrees of oxidation of iron in the different parts of the rock. Near Matteawan, also, the granite, and red, green and black shales were observed. About a mile east of Stormville, the limestone of the Fishkill valley is succeeded by the granite and gneissoid rocks of the Highlands. Patches of limestone, however, like that of the valley, were occasionally seen on the mountains

farther east. The dip of the primary rocks was sixty to eighty degrees eastwardly, and the strike north forty-five to sixty degrees east.

Metamorphic rocks include such as present evidence which renders it highly probable that they were originally sedimentary, but have been altered in their character, so as to change them into such as have usually been called primary. In those of this portion of the first district, the limestones are granular, dolomitized and stratified; the slates are talco-argillaceous, talcose, chloritic, or micaceous, the latter predominating, and the sandstones are changed to granular quartz rock, eurite and gneiss. The intrusive rocks bear but a small proportion to the altered rocks, and are mostly quartz and granite. These rocks range from Bennington and Shaftsbury in Vermont, in a direction about south, through the west part of Massachusetts and Connecticut and the east part of New York, in the counties of Dutchess, Putnam, Westchester and New York, to Long Island Sound and Hudson River. Between the Taconic rocks and the Metamorphic rocks to the east of them, no well-marked line of distinction can be drawn, as they blend into each other by insensible shades of difference. The strata of the metamorphic rocks are very much broken, so that no stratum has been traced continuously for more than a few miles.

These rocks enter the State in the north-east corner of this county from the south end of Mt. Washington, the mica slate from which crosses the valley of Oblong Creek very obliquely; also the mountain called Chestnut Ridge, south of Amenia, and Winchell's Mountain north of that place. The mica slate occupies about half the breadth of the mountain west of Amenia, on the turnpike from that place to Poughkeepsie, and it forms most of the same mountain to the Highlands, as the west boundary of the Oblong and Dover valleys. On the east of this range of mica slate, (which merges on the west into talcy and talco-argillaceous slate,) the rocks are almost entirely of mica slate, crystalline, white and grey dolomitic limestones, and quartz rock, eastward to the gneiss rocks near the Housatonic.

In some places garnets and crystals of staurotide are found in the mica slate, but they are not common, and more frequently it shows a talco-argillaceous character in New York, indicative of its origin, except in the Highlands and farther south. Near the line between North East and Salisbury, the talco-micaceous slate and whitish limestone were observed, and a little farther east the mica slate was

well characterized and contained garnets and some crystals of staurotide. The rocks dipped rapidly to the eastward. At the Indian Pond ore bed, white and grey limestone apparently underlies, and mica slate overlies the ore. These rocks dip sixty to seventy degrees to the eastward. The mountain near and south-west of Leedsville is composed of mica slate and limestone, and both dip to the east at a high angle. Nearly all the rock seen in place between that mountain and Amenia was limestone, always highly inclined to the east, and sometimes almost vertical. It is generally white or grey and granular. At the Amenia ore bed, white limestone was seen in place a few rods to the west, and talco-micaceous slate on the east, the latter overlaid by bluish and sandy limestone. At the Deep-Hollow furnace, two and a half miles south of Amenia, the rock is mica slate, somewhat talcy. Limestone succeeds the mica slate on the east side of the valley opposite the furnace, and this is succeeded farther east by mica slate. These rocks form the mountain which here terminates on the south, and extends northward to a little west of Leedsville, becoming very low to the north-east of Amenia Seminary. The limestone is quarried a little east of the furnace and used as a flux in smelting the ore. The rock is white and lies in nearly vertical strata. Between the Deep-Hollow furnace and the steel works farther to the south-east, the rock is mica slate, and is succeeded on the east by white and grey granular limestone. The limestone was seen in place from near Kline's Corners, in the south-east part of Amenia, and thence at frequent intervals to Leedsville. Much of it is very white and massive. There seems to be main ranges of the white limestone in the valley east of the Chestnut ridge. One ranges down the west branch of the valley from North East by Amenia Seminary and Deep-Hollow furnace; thence south to two miles north of Dover Plains; thence by Dover Plains, cropping out at intervals in low ridges and hummocks through the quarternary of the Dover valley. The other ranges down the Oblong valley in Sharon and Amenia by Leedsville, Hitchcock's Corners, Kline's Corners, and the hills a little east of Dover, where it crops out also in low ridges through the quarternary.

The mountains west of the steel works, which seem to terminate abruptly to the south, and are a part of the Chestnut ridge, are of mica slate, and garnets are not uncommon in it. At the "Stone Church," half of a mile south-west of Dover Plains, mica slate may be seen well exposed. Garnets and



a single crystal of staurotide were observed here. Fine specimens of the mica slate containing garnets may be obtained at the falls of Wassaic Creek, above the furnace in Amenia. Near the "City," the mica slate passes into the talcose slate. On the road from Amenia north-east to the Chalk Pond ore bed, the limestone, mica slate and talc slate were all seen in a position nearly horizontal. They may be better examined between the Chalk Pond ore bed and Perry's Corners. Limestone of very white color may be seen three-fourths of a mile north-east of Amenia Seminary. The mica slate is sometimes loaded with iron pyrites. One locality, called the alum rock, is in the south part of Amenia, not far south-east of the furnace; another is the mountain two miles south-west of Amenia, in contorted, talcy, micaceous slate. It is sometimes carbonaceous. It dips ten to forty degrees to the west. Garnets are stated to be abundant in the mica slate between Beekman and the south-west part of Dover, by Prof. Cassels. White limestone skirts the east base of the Chestnut ridge in Dover and into Pawling. The limestone at some of the marble quarries near Dover Plains is in nearly vertical strata. Generally, all the strata of rocks in this region dip to the east-south-east at high angles. Professors Cassels and Merrick explored the Dover valley south into Pawling, almost to Putnam county, and found it skirted nearly the whole distance on the west by white limestone in nearly vertical strata, dipping seventy-five to eighty degrees to the east. The strike was almost north and south.

The "Stone Church" is a place of some notoriety as a natural curiosity. It is a deep chasm in the mica slate rock, worn out much larger by the wearing action of a stream of water. It is very irregular in its dimensions, broader at bottom than at top, with large masses of rock in the bottom, over which it is necessary for the visitor to clamber to explore its more remote parts. Segments of pot-holes have been worn in the rocks by the action of pebbles and the rapid flow of water.

The Dutchess county marble varies somewhat in its character. It is almost always dolomitic,\* or composed of the carbonates of lime and magnesia in variable proportions. Sometimes it is large grained and quite compact; at others it is fine grained, and so loose in its texture as to be unfit for a building material. A specimen of this marble from Dover, which was of snow-white color, had a

granular texture, and was as friable as loaf sugar, gave upon analysis the following results in one hundred parts, viz: carbonate of lime, 60.50; carbonate of magnesia, 39.50.\*

About one and a half miles east of Kline's Corners, near the line between Kent, Amenia and Dover, heavy beds of close-grained granular quartz were observed. This rock seems to form also a portion of the mountain ranging southwardly, called Elbow Mountain, and that ranging northwardly, called Peaked Mountain in the reports.† The east side of Elbow Mountain trends nearly south, and the west nearly in a south-west direction. The north end presents a sharp summit, but opposite Dover it is three or four miles wide. The quartz rock may be easily examined on the road from Kline's Corners to Kent, in a field on the north side of the road. It contains some small black crystals in some places, which are probably hornblende or black tourmaline. This quartz rock is believed to be the same as the Potsdam sandstone, only altered by its proximity to granitic and intrusive rocks.

The granular limestone of Dutchess county is very extensive, and does not yield to any other mineral deposit in the county in prospective value. Marble quarries are extensively wrought in some parts of its range, which extends through the greater part of the length of the county, and crops out with variable breadth from a few hundred yards to several miles. It varies much in texture and color. It is granular and compact, white, grey, clouded, striped, and nearly black. In some localities it is strong and difficult to break; in others it is dolomitic and very friable, and crumbles to sand by exposure to the weather. The limestone beds of this range are interstratified with talcose and micaceous slate. They dip to the east and east-south-east from twenty to ninety degrees. It is rarely used, except as a wall stone. Lime has been made from it in Amenia and some other places. It makes a good strong lime.

The calcareous sand, caused by the disintegration near the surface of many of the beds of dolomitic limestone, may probably be used with advantage on the soil as a substitute for marl. It is found by experience that the lime of these dolomites does not injure vegetation, like that of European magnesian limestones; and the rock here is pulverulent, and ready to act on vegetation in the same manner as marl.

\* Dolomite derives its name from the French geologist Dolomieu. When pure, it consists of 54.3 per cent. of carbonate of lime and 45.7 per cent. of carbonate of magnesia.

\* Prof. Beck's Fourth Geological Report, 61, 62.

† Vide Second Annual Geological Report of New York, 1838, p 172.

The principal marble quarries in the county are in the town of Dover, near the village of Dover Plains, Preston's and Ketcham's quarries being the principal openings. Two stone saw-mills reduce the huge blocks to marketable slabs, and are abundantly supplied from the quarries with sharp, gritty sand, without which the saws would be powerless. The marble works easily and is susceptible of a fine polish. It is almost a pure white, fine-grained, dolomitic limestone, and is mostly used for tomb-stones.

Near Kline's and Hitchcock's Corners are extensive beds of limestone which do not crumble by the action of the weather, and would make a good marble. In Beekman, near Doughty's mills, fine marble, in beds of a few feet in thickness, were observed, as also in several places in East Fishkill, near Stormville and Hopewell. Clouded marbles were observed by Mr. Merrick on the Worster Wheeler and E. Merritt farms in North East, and was quarried in the latter place in the early part of the present century. Other quarries have been worked in several places, though the demand for the particular kinds was not sufficient to make them profitable. Beds of marble as good as that so well known in Egremont and Stockbridge, undoubtedly exist in North East, Amenia, Dover, Pawling, Beekman and Fishkill. The resources of Dutchess county in valuable marbles are inexhaustible.

East of Poughquaick in Beekman, the granular quartz rock was seen, having almost the characters of gneiss, and the slate was changed to a mica slate. South of Shenandoah the granular quartz was seen again, and there it was compact and homogeneous like eurite, but retained its strata planes. The associated limestones are very grey and white. The dip was in some places almost vertical to the south-east.

Steatite (soap-stone) was seen near Peckville. It is there intermixed with serpentine, and although abundant, and quarried in large blocks, it was found difficult to saw it well in consequence of the different degrees of hardness of the steatite and serpentine. It is beautifully spotted and clouded, and as steatite indurates by heat, it is possible that it may at some future time be wrought as an ornamental stone. Some of the masses of steatite are very pure, soft and easily wrought. In some parts of the bed the rock is granular, or scaly talc, either pure, or traversed in every direction by crystals of actynolite.

The iron ore of Dutchess County is very abundant, and makes iron of the best quality. The

mines are numerous, and, generally, are easily worked and free from water. The ore consists principally of limonite, (sometimes called brown hematite,) which varies in its state of aggregation from a yellow pulverulent mass to a compact brown iron-stone. It is mammillary, botryoidal, spongi-form, and with stalactitic forms, some of which have hemispherical, and others acicular terminations; others are like bunches of pendant moss. The solid stalactitic forms are fibrous, with diverging radii from the center. The specimens are beautiful and highly ornamental as curiosities and as minerals. In 1843, there were said to be ten furnaces within twelve miles of Amenia, which made in the aggregate about 10,000 tons of iron per annum, and afforded employment to about 1,000 men as ore-diggers, coal-men, teamsters, smelters, limestone-diggers, etc. Some of these were in Connecticut, near the line; but the furnace at Hopewell was not included in the number. In 1880 the production of iron in the county had increased to more than six times that quantity—61,637 tons, exceeding the production of any preceding year. The malleable iron from the furnaces in this county is highly valued for its toughness and softness, and has been extensively employed in making anchors, musket and pistol barrels, wire, etc. The ore makes the finest car-wheels and cannon, and it is said by experts to be peculiarly adapted to making the best steel. The geological situation of the ore-beds is very constant, and mostly at the junction of mica or talcose slate with the grey and white limestones. The limestone generally crops out on the west side of the ore beds, and the mica and talc slate on the east, and both dip at an angle of from twenty to sixty degrees to the east-south-east.

The ore bed in East Fishkill is thus described by Dr. Beck in the Geological Report of 1837:—

"This is the ore bed belonging to the Fishkill Iron Company. It is situated about three miles north-east of the village of Hopewell. The hill in which it occurs presents no peculiarity that I could discover, except that its surface is made up of coarse gravel, and has a rounded form in various places. The ore is covered by a stiff whitish clay, and is intermixed with the same substance, called *fuller's earth* by the miners. Quartz is also one of the accompanying minerals, and a sort of slate is also found in the center of the mass of ore, which causes some inconvenience to the smelter. The whole bed is made up of nodules of ore of various sizes and forms, but unusually rounded, which are covered, and apparently cemented together with a yellowish brown clayey ochre. These nodules are often hollow; and when this is



the case, the inner surface is highly polished, and has the appearance of having been fused. Sometimes also beautiful stalactites, of various sizes and forms, are found in these balls; and occasionally there is observed a thin lining of a black powdery nature, resembling plumbago, which is believed to be oxide of manganese. The structure of the ore is fibrous, and its color brown. This bed is worked by levels or burrows carried in various directions through the hill in which it is situated. These excavations have already extended to the distance of ninety or a hundred feet from the entrance. The roof of these burrows is from twelve to thirty feet above the floor, and is supported by pillars of ore, from five to ten feet in thickness. The ore alternates with the clay and slate, and from what I subsequently observed, I infer that the bed rests upon mica slate, although I did not find that rock in the immediate vicinity."

Most of the galleries, says Prof. Mather, in 1843, have caved in, in consequence of the injudicious method of working the ore. The superincumbent materials are clay, loam, gravel and pebbles, imperfectly aggregated like "hard pan;" so that when the soil becomes very wet, they have little tenacity; and as the galleries are made large, and without any support to sustain the superincumbent materials, they cave in, and render the extraction of ore expensive. The ore is of good quality, but more mixed with earthy matter than at many of the other mines. Limestone was seen in places a few rods west of the mines, and of the same general character as that seen at the various mines of this kind of iron ore. There are at present (1881) two mines in this locality, situated on the Clove Branch of the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut Railroad, viz: Brown's and Tower's, the former employing about forty men and the latter about thirty. Their combined product is about 150 tons of ore per day, that of the latter being transported to the furnaces in Poughkeepsie.

The Clove ore bed is an extensive deposit of brown hematite, situated in the south-west part of Union Vale, on the west side of the hill running parallel with the valley of the Clove. The general appearance of the hill in which it is situated does not differ much from that of the East Fishkill ore bed, but it appears to be more extensive, at least it has been more extensively explored. In most instances it has been worked *to the day*; large excavations having been made in various places, which communicate with some central point by means of roads or railways. The Dover Iron Co. sunk a shaft and constructed a level to intersect it. The ore is in general similar to that found at the bed in East Fishkill, but contains, perhaps, a larger

proportion of the *ochery or fine ore*, which is considered more valuable than the other varieties. Associated with it are minute crystals of oxide of manganese, and that rare mineral, gibbsite. It is a very pure hydrated peroxide of iron, and is mostly fibrous hematite. It supplies the Beekman furnace two miles further south. A bed of white clay, or *fuller's earth*, rests upon the ore as at East Fishkill, and the ore bed is bounded on the east by limestone. The southernmost of the ore beds at this place does not make as good iron as the others, though the ore is richer and yields a greater proportion of iron. The ore is mostly the fibrous hematite.

Foss' ore bed is situated in the town of Dover about a mile and a half west-south-west of the furnace of the Dover Iron Company, in a valley between the spurs of the mountain which passes through this part of the country, and it is particularly interesting as showing the association of the hematite with the mica slate, which occurs here in strata of some thickness, and contains garnets of various sizes. In extent it appears to be inferior to those already noticed. The ore is in much larger masses, and is not only reduced to powder with more difficulty, but contains a larger proportion of foreign substances. Work has for some time been discontinued.

The Amenia and Salisbury ore beds are the most extensively wrought of any iron mines of this ore in the United States, and the iron from these beds is considered superior in softness and toughness to that of any other mine in the country. The ore in the Amenia beds yields fifty per centum of pig iron, and improves in quality as it descends. The deposit is very extensive, and is covered with earth, gravel and broken rocks to a depth of five to twenty feet. In 1843, the beds, which, in one place, had been excavated to a depth of forty-five feet, yielded 5,000 tons of ore per annum; and Prof. Mather estimated that at that rate of production they would not be exhausted in three hundred years. Talcose slate crops out a few rods east and white limestone a few rods west of the bed. Another mine, possibly a continuation of the same bed, is opened at Squabble Hole, about two miles south-south-west of Ameniaville. The ore, which is abundant, was discovered while digging a well. The Chalk Pond ore bed, two and one-half miles north-east of Ameniaville, was extensively wrought many years ago, and abandoned in consequence of the water from the pond incommoding the mines; but this difficulty has been obviated by drainage.

The ore bed near the village of Amenias, (or Paine's Corners, as it has been called,) is best exposed to examination, and has yielded the greatest quantity of ore. In some places clayey matter is intermixed with the ore; in others it is red like the earthy red oxide of iron, yellow like iron ochre, white like pipe clay, and sometimes bluish. The blue clay is not plastic, but rather crumbly when wet; it is more or less mixed with talcy and micaceous matter, and contains a multitude of minute but perfect cubic crystals of pyrites. This bed yields the greatest variety of the most beautiful and delicate specimens for the cabinet of any locality which came under the observation of Prof. Mather, who says it "is a treat to the mineralogist." Prof. Beck says: "a fragment of stalactite from this locality was found to have a specific gravity of 3.828; and to lose upon calcination 13.5 per centum of its weight. The composition of this specimen will probably be a fair average of that of the pure hematitic variety from the various localities in this county." His analysis of brown hematite from the Amenias ore bed gives the following result:—

Peroxide of iron.....	82.90
Silica and alumina.....	3.60
Water.....	13.50
Oxide of manganese.....	trace

Proportion of metallic iron..... 57.50 pr. ct.

Galena, or the sulphuret of lead, is extensively distributed in small quantities over a tract extending through this county and the counties north of it on the east side of the Hudson. In nearly every locality it is situated in veins, traversing the strata near the junction of limestone with slate rocks, where they have been upturned and exposed to great derangements, and more or less affected by metamorphic agency. Many localities were examined, but none gave much promise of profitable investment. Fine grained galena is found in Dover in a small vein, in dolomite, near the Preston Inn. It is situated in a quartz vein which traverses the limestone, and the ore is disseminated in small grains and bunches. Lead ore occurs in Amenias. In April, 1863, the Amenias Lead Co. was organized with a capital of \$500,000. The property of the company was situated about seven miles from Amenias, and consisted of about 100 acres held by the company in fee simple, and some 1,220 acres, about three-fourths of which was covered by long mining leases, with covenants for renewal and purchase at the company's option, and the remaining one-fourth by a perpetual mining lease. An an-

alysis of one ton of copper ore from this mine was made by Augustus T. Moith, in May, 1863, with the following result: Copper oxide, 1,350 to 1,400 lbs.; sulphur, 280 lbs.; Water, 240 lbs.; silver, 33½ to 34 oz.; lead, 20 lbs.; earthy matter, 140 lbs. Galena is said to have been found at Rhinebeck; and in Stanford lead ore is said to occur on the Asa Thorn and Asa Thompson places. Copper ore was observed in small quantity on the General Brush farm in Amenias, about a hundred rods west of the "City" meeting-house. This locality was worked for copper ore in the early part of the present century. Copper ore, principally of the black sulphuret, occurs in the Judge Bockee lead mines in North East. Copper pyrites were observed in the siliceous slate, on the road from Lower Red Hook to Upper Red Hook landing, but in small quantity. It was on the Nathan Beckwith farm. On the Van Wyck farm in East Fishkill, about a mile south-east of Johnsonville, Mr. Merrick saw a thin vein of quartz in limestone, which contained galena and some copper pyrites. Blende is seen in veins one-fourth to one inch wide in the limestone at the Ward Bryan and Judge Bockee lead mines in North East.\* It was seen in small quantities at most of the lead diggings in various parts of the county. In North East, on the Lee farm, about four miles north of Amenias, excavations were made many years since in search of silver. They are in the quartz veins, in the talcy slate rock, near its junction with the limestone. Pyrites occur in some abundance there; but no other ore was seen. In the north-east part of La Grange are numerous excavations said to have been silver mines, from which, according to tradition, large quantities were obtained in olden times. Mr. Merrick found no traces of any metal, except a few particles of pyrites, "and the money made there," says Prof. Mather, "was probably 'out of pocket.'" Silver mines have been mentioned as occurring in particular localities, "but investigation showed, in at least nine cases out of ten, that pyrites was the deceptive mineral." The county is not without auriferous deposits, as is shown by the following from the *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle* of May 6, 1876:—

"The existence of gold in the hills around Rhinebeck has long been known. \* \* \* In 1868 or '69, Dr. Freleigh, then a physician of Rhinebeck,

\* Numerous excavations for lead and copper were made in these localities, in colonial times, as early as 1740 by a company of Germans, who sent the ore to Bristol, England. The mines were re-opened during the Revolution, and a few tons of ore obtained. *Geology of the First Geological District of New York*, 436.—*French's Gazetteer of the State of New York*, 267.



satisfied himself that there was valuable treasure about eight miles east of the village. The land was owned by Daniel Murch, and an agreement was made by which Dr. Freleigh was to have the refusal of the farm for a year. Dr. Freleigh interested parties in New York, to whom he sold the farm for \$100,000, paying Murch \$25,000, when both retired from the business. After the disposal of the farm, the gold excitement died out, and nothing was done in mining. The first practical explorations of the gold fields were begun in the summer of 1875, by J. B. Lichtenstein, of New York, who purchased of N. W. H. Judson, of Rhinebeck, the farm adjoining that of Murch. A shaft was sunk into the hills about thirty feet, and a tunnel started in the direction of the most promising leads. The machinery used was of the crudest kind, being a hand-working crusher, a small furnace, and a few imperfect tools. The most productive ore found yielded not more than \$25 per ton, and the mine cannot be made to pay at less than \$35 a ton."

The primary rocks, which are similar in mineralogical characters, in mineral contents, and in geological associations, are confined in this county to the south-east portion and a few islands surrounded by other formations. They occupy Pawling, the east part of Beekman, and south-east and south part of East Fishkill, the east part of Dover, and a small part of Pine Plains and Stanford. They are numerous and everywhere abundant, and are seen cropping out from the surface of almost every hill and ravine. Many of them are applied to useful purposes. The principal are granite, sienite, gneiss, mica slate, augite rock, greenstone and hornblende rocks, quartz rock, talcose slate, limestone, serpentine and steatite, the latter five of which have been described as metamorphic rocks.

Granite occurs abundantly, and presents all varieties of texture, from a very coarse grained rock to one almost perfectly compact. It varies as much in color as in texture, being white, grey, red, yellowish and bluish grey, according to the color of the minerals forming it. The color of the feldspar usually determines that of the mass. It occurs in beds, veins, interstratified masses, and in knots, knobs and protruding masses, in which no connection with veins or beds has been traced. The more common mode of its occurrence is in beds 10 to 100 feet thick, interstratified with gneiss. Some of it is too coarse for use as a building material; some is too compact and hard, being, in fact, *eurite*; others are well adapted for building. The materials are of the best quality, easily quarried in large blocks, suitable for columns and cornices, easily dressed, and enduring as time, as the naked crags themselves testify.

Hornblende, associated with hornblendic gneiss, was observed on Mt. Stissing, near Pine Plains, and on the mountains in Pawling. The hornblendic rocks are constantly associated with the beds of magnetic oxides of iron.

Sienite is generally coarse grained, of a reddish color, spotted with black crystalline and irregular masses of hornblende. It passes into hornblendic slate and hornblendic gneiss on the one hand, and into hornblende rock on the other.

Gneiss varies greatly in external aspect and composition; and its color is dependent upon the relative abundance of its constituents, which are variously colored in different localities. The feldspar is white, reddish, or of a bluish grey; the mica is black, brown, yellow, copper-colored and white; the quartz is white, grey, or smoky. In some places mica abounds in the rock, and it approaches to mica slate; but more commonly the feldspar is most abundant, and gives character to it.

Mica slate has a very limited distribution, and when it does occur it seems to be a modification of gneiss, the mica becoming predominant, while within a short distance the rock resumes its character of gneiss.

Augite rock is sometimes mixed with feldspar, but is more commonly either by itself, or mixed with the various minerals that are usually associated with it. It is of all shades of color, from white, through grey and green of various shades to black; and from compact through various grades of granular to broad foliated masses, in the forms of fassaite, coccolite, common augite, sahlite, crystallized augite and diopside. This rock has not been applied to any useful purpose.

Greenstone, in some places, has the aspect of common trap, like basalt, but more commonly the hornblende predominates and gives its character to it. It traverses and is intruded in sheets and irregular masses among the gneiss and other rocks in the same way as granite and sienite, and many of the masses classed with this rock may be classed with sienite, but for the fineness of the grain, being of about the same texture of a sandstone, composed of black hornblende with grains of white and grey feldspar.

Granular quartz rock was observed on the east side of the Dover Valley, in Dover, adjacent to the gneiss rocks; but this and the contiguous white dolomitic limestone belong to the metamorphic rocks.

The mass of primary rocks in Pine Plains and Stanford is called Mt. Stissing. Its highest peak

is probably elevated nearly a thousand feet above the level of the lake on its east side. It is composed of gneiss and hornblende gneiss with some granite, all of which are like the rocks of the Highlands. The strata range north fifteen to twenty degrees east, and dip from seventy to ninety degrees to the westward. The mountain is entirely isolated, like an island, surrounded entirely by the quarternary and rocks of the Champlain division. The Potsdam sandstone rests on the primary at the south-west end of the mountain, and this is covered by the grey limestones and slates of the Champlain division. The slates on the west side of the mountain are broken and crumpled up in the greatest confusion.

Magnetic iron is the only ore of any great economical importance known to the Highlands, but there are some beds of limonite, some of pyrites and of arsenical iron. Lead, silver and tin ores are said to have been found, but Prof. Mather says he has seen no indications to justify the conclusion that they occur in any important quantities. Copper pyrites and carbonate of copper have been observed in small quantities.

Vast quantities of alluvion are being constantly deposited in the Hudson by the numerous streams emptying into it. Almost every creek has its delta. These alluvions are highly important both in an economical and scientific point of view. They are sensibly increasing in height and area, and will at some future time make valuable and productive lands. Some of them are now employed for hay and pasturage, and others are rapidly becoming adapted for such uses. Between Upper Red Hook landing and the mouth of the Saghkill an extensive alluvial deposit is forming, which may be considered the united deltas of the Saghkill and Stony Creek. The bay in which this deposition is taking place, is filling up by the deposits of the streams flowing into it, the wash of the adjacent clay hills on the east and north, and by organic depositions, which form a large proportion of the bulk of accumulating matter. The aquatic plants grow very thick and luxuriant, and by their annual decay form a large amount of carbonaceous matter, mixed with the wash of the adjacent country. Two islands cut off the river from most of the west boundary of the bay, and a marsh connects the largest with the main land, so that the water stagnates. They are on a line with the rocky shore above Upper Red Hook landing, and are the outcropping edges of the same strata. An island of alluvial ooze is forming about two and one-half

miles below Rhinebeck landing, and extensive flats under water are also in process of formation. Between Emott's and Thompson's landings clay hills bound the bay on the east, in which these depositions are taking place. Three small creeks also empty into it, and by their deposits assist in the accumulation. At the mouth of Casper Creek a small delta is forming. At the mouth of Wappinger Creek, a small alluvial deposition commences, and extends with little interruption till it joins that of Fishkill Creek, and continues thence to the Highlands. There are many alluvial marshes and flats too small to notice, and they can be of comparatively little value, even prospectively, except for manure.

Shell marl abounds in the valley of the Hudson. It is a white pulverulent substance when dry, and when wet, is so soft that a pole may easily be thrust into it. It is composed of the shells and decayed fragments of the lymnaea, *Physa heterostropha*, *Planorbis trivalvis*, *P. campanulatus*, *Cyclas similis*, and other species. *Uniones* and *anodonta* are sometimes found in it. The term marl, in its strict mineralogical sense, means an argillaceous carbonate of lime.

Peat has an extensive range in the county, and occurs in patches of two to three hundred acres, the most important deposits being in Pawling, Pine Plains, Stanford and Amenia. This alluvion is the result of vegetable decomposition. It varies in its aspect. The best quality is a soft, unctuous, tremulous mud when wet, but when dry is so compact as to receive a slight polish. When heated, it burns with flame and bituminous odor. Ligneous, fibrous and compact peat are the principal varieties. The former two are of comparatively little value; the latter makes a valuable fuel and is extensively used for that purpose in France and Ireland. In cold climates it is formed in moist ground and shallow ponds, wherever there is an accumulation of vegetable matter. Decayed trees form a light, soft, spongy mass, called ligneous peat. From decomposed grasses and seeds a fibrous peat is formed, which is light and spongy several feet below the surface, but at a greater depth may be of good quality for fuel. Small aquatic plants and mosses, such as *Sphagnum palustre*, produce peat, which, at a moderate depth, is compact, without fibres, uniform in its texture, and of good quality. The Rev. Mr. Shafter, of New York, observed peat and marl in Rhinebeck, North East and Clinton in 1817. He gave a section of one of the marshes, which is as follows:



1, sod and vegetable mold; 2, a stratum of turf on peat, three to four feet; 3, a stratum of peat and marl mingled, two feet; 4, a stratum of pure marl, two to three feet. Below these there was an appearance of sand and blue clay.\*

The county presents examples of the sinking of limestone rock into caverns below, in consequence of the gradual removal of the limestone that supported the roofs of the caverns, by the solving and erosive action of subterranean springs and streams. Near Clinton Point in Poughkeepsie, the ground sank, the rock being no longer able to bear the weight of the superincumbent mass. A man that was plowing had passed over this ground but a moment before. Another occurred in Pine Plains, on the line of a subterranean stream. Trees were not disturbed in their growth on the sunken ground but a cow that was in it, died from want of water and food, from her inability to climb out of the sunken space.

Concreted carbonate of lime was seen in small quantity at and near the "Spook Hole,"† a cave near Clinton Point. Tufa is mentioned by Cleave-land near Rhinebeck.

Clay balls and calcareous concretions are commonly found in the tertiary or quarternary clay beds, which are of alluvial formation. One division of them seems to be formed by segregation, like septaria and the various nodular masses embedded in limestone, slate and other rocks. They present a great variety of forms, rarely spherical, except when grouped in botryoidal masses; but generally flattened ovoidal digitated, and more similar in form to the various shapes of cakes made for children. They are formed of clay, but contain carbonate of lime sufficient to indurate them, and sometimes to slack when burned. The other division is formed by organic causes. They are almost all the shapes of a tubular, flattened ovoidal or annulated form, and almost universally have a hole through them, some not larger than a fine needle, others of the size of the finger or of the arm. They are formed in and between the layers of clay, but never, it is believed, below the depth to which the roots of plants penetrate. They seem to be formed by the roots of plants absorbing the water, and perhaps the carbonic acid of the water in the earth, and rejecting the carbonate of lime that is held in solution by one or both. This, by its de-

position, remains around the root or fibre, and indurates the clay. The localities in the valleys of the Hudson and its tributaries are so numerous that it is unnecessary to specify more than a few. Between Lower Red Hook and Rhinebeck landings, Prof. Mather saw an oak tree that had been uprooted by the wind, with hundreds of these annular, tubular, and discoidal concretions dangling from its smaller roots and fibrous rootlets. They are not uncommon about Poughkeepsie, Hyde Park, Fishkill, and throughout the clay formations of the Hudson and its main tributaries.

Sulphate of lime occurs only as an alluvion, inconsiderable in quantity, and resulting from the decomposition of pyrites in contact with materials containing calcareous matter, or as a deposit from mineral springs. Sulphate of alumina occurs as an efflorescence, and in tubercular masses. One locality observed is on the mountain, about two and a half miles south-west of Amenia, in decomposing pyrites and dark colored mica slate, that was once supposed to contain coal; another is about three miles south of the same village, in a similar rock. Another locality is in the town of North East. Prof. Merrick observed a locality of "alum slate," like that of Amenia, near the top of the hill east of Hurd's Corners, in Pawling. Muriate of lime occurs in almost all the spring waters of the Hudson valley, and particularly in those that issue from the clay beds of the tertiary of that valley. It is the principal cause of the "hardness of the water," or its quality of decomposing soap.

Springs are caused by the water percolating downwards from the surface of the earth, until it meets some stratum that is not sufficiently pervious to permit it to pass through. The water accumulates on this until it rises to such a level as to find an outlet. Carbonic acid is one of the most common substances in mineral waters. It is a well established chemical fact that carbonates are soluble in an excess of carbonic acid. As spring waters containing carbonic acid flow along the fissures of limestone, the carbonic acid is continually exerting its solvent action upon the rock, and transporting the dissolved carbonate of lime to distant parts. This offers a ready and satisfactory explanation of the numerous extensive caverns in limestone districts, to which they are almost exclusively confined.

Chalybeate springs contain carbonate of iron held in solution by carbonic acid, and the adjoining valleys and marshes into which such springs flow, always contain bog iron ore, or soil stained with

\* *American Journal of Science*, I., 139.

† The Spook Hole is a small cave in limestone about half a mile south-east of Clinton Point and 50 to 70 rods from the Hudson. It is said to have so much carbonic acid gas in it as to make it dangerous to enter without precaution. When visited by Prof. Mather lights burned well.

limonite, unless they flow into a stream so as to prevent a deposition of the ferruginous matter. Near Upton's Pond in Stanford, Prof. Merrick examined a small chalybeate spring from which an unusual quantity of iron ore was deposited. A chalybeate spring is said to flow from the base of Barker's Mountain, half a mile north-west of Kline's Corners, in Amenia.

A small sulphur spring flows from the base of the mountain one and one-fourth miles north-north-west of Ameniaville, on the Thomas Ingraham place; but its odor was so slight as to require the water to be taken into the mouth to perceive that it was sulphureted. It has some reputation for the cures effected by it. On the premises of Capt. Thomas S. Loyd, near South Clinton street, in the city of Poughkeepsie, is a mineral spring which was found by digging about thirty feet through the rock. Its medicinal qualities, which were discovered by accident, have been known to a few persons for several years, and many have been benefited by it, but they were not made public until 1877. "The water is transparent and brilliant, and has no odor or taste. It is aerated to an uncommon degree, and gases held in solution render it delicious and refreshing." A gallon of this water (231 cubic inches) contains twenty-two grains of mineral matter, dried at 212° F., consisting of soda, lime, magnesia, silicic acid, chlorine, carbonic acid and sulphate of potash, as determined by Prof. Chandler, of Columbia College. It has received the name of "Crystal Spring;" and persons suffering from rheumatism, dyspepsia, kidney diseases, etc., have been benefited by the use of its waters.\*

On the Isaac Smith farm, a mile south-east of Judge Bockee's in North East, a gas spring issues near the limestone, on the great axis of disturbance on which the gaseous and thermal springs of the eastern counties of New York are situated. Gas is said to bubble up through the fountain, which never freezes. A gas spring also rises in the bed of a small stream about a quarter of a mile from Ameniaville, towards Poughkeepsie, and in another near the roadside, where the ground was covered by water, the constant rise of bubbles of gas was observed for some time. These localities were in the valley west of Amenia, and the gas issued from the gravel beds over or near the junction of the talcy slate with the limestone, and between the Amenia ore beds of limonite and those at a place called the Squabble-hole ore beds.

There are several subterranean streams in the county. Cold Spring, south-west of Stissing Mountain, flows from the base of a limestone ridge, in a brook large enough to carry a mill, and is generally reputed to be the subterranean outlet of a small lake at the base of Mt. Stissing, which has no visible outlet. The Clove Spring in Union Vale, which is supposed to discharge from twenty to thirty barrels of very limpid water per minute, is another instance. Another occurs at low water mark on the bank of the Hudson, a half or three-fourths of a mile north of Clinton Point; another flows from the side of the post road, a quarter of a mile north of the crossing of the Casper hill; and still another on the Judge Bockee farm in North East, which discharges about twenty cubic feet of water per minute. The water is very clear, and uniform in temperature throughout the year. In Pine Plains are several large springs. Two are located on the Walter Reynolds farm, about three miles east of Pine Plains. Both are in fact subterranean streams, which sink into the earth and re-appear. The large stream disappears in a sink-hole, in the base of the hill on the north side of the road from Pine Plains to Pulver's Corners, and re-appears as a large spring boiling up through sand about a quarter of a mile south-west of the place of its disappearance. The road crosses the subterranean stream. There is a sink-hole on the line between these places, where the earth sank in some years ago. Another stream vanishes and re-appears twice south of the above, and a line of sink-holes indicates the line of the subterranean stream.

An inflammable gas, very pure, rises from the bottom of a small lake in the town of North East.\* At the mineral springs bored for McCulloch's brewery, carburetted hydrogen is evolved.†

Sulphate of iron was observed in small quantities efflorescing on mica slate, about two miles south-west of Ameniaville, on the east side of the mountain, near an old excavation made with the expectation of finding coal; also four miles south of Ameniaville, at the south side of Barker's Mountain, on mica slate; about two miles south of Poughkeepsie, on the shore of the Hudson, where an excavation and boring had been made in search of coal in the black shale of the Hudson River group of rocks. At all these localities the bisulphuret of iron was disseminated through the rocks.

\* *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, May 26, 1877.

\* *Ackerly. Geology of the Hudson. Cleveland's Mineralogy*, 483.

† *Prof. L. C. Beck, New York Geological Report*, 1838, 41.



Bog ore occurs in a meadow two miles west of Pine Plains; at Poughquaick in Beekman, and other places in the county, but not in sufficient quantity to be of much value.

The quarternary deposits embrace the clay, sand and gravel beds of the valleys of the Hudson and its tributaries. Some boulders and drift deposits overlie this formation; but the main drift deposit that is usually called *diluvion, erratic block group, boulder system*, etc., underlies it.

A belt of the quarternary formation, mostly clay, but in some places sand and gravel, extends with irregular width south through Red Hook and Rhinebeck. Branches or arms, like bays, of this formation are found in the valleys of all the streams which cross it. It is interspersed with rocky islands. Another deposit extends from Pine Plains down Wappinger Creek, and up some of its branches. The drainage that now finds its outlet through Ancram Creek, probably flowed in former times through Wappinger Creek. Another occupies a part of the valley of Oblong Creek in North East and Amenia; another forms the plains in Dover and extends south up the valleys of the streams that flow from Pawling into Ten Mile River. Other deposits of similar character occur on Fishkill Creek and its tributaries, in Fishkill, East Fishkill, Beekman, La Grange and Union Vale; on Wappinger Creek and its tributaries, in La Grange, Pleasant Valley, Washington and Clinton; and perhaps this may be connected with the same formation about Poughkeepsie and Hyde Park, and with the main mass of the quarternary formation that was described as terminating in the lower part of Rhinebeck. A small patch of the quarternary occurs on and near the shore of the Hudson, between the mouth of Fishkill Creek and the point of Breakneck Mountain. The sand beds of this formation in this part of the Hudson Valley do not cover extensive areas with loose deep sands that drift, or make the traveling over them tedious, like the sand plains of Albany, Schenectady and Saratoga counties and other localities north and south. The clay lands of the same formation occupy a narrow belt near the Hudson to Fishkill. Where the sand occurs it is uniformly above the clay beds, and generally covers the plains that divide the waters of the creek and smaller streams. The brick manufactures of the Hudson Valley, to which these deposits give life, are a most important industry. In 1843, there were made within the county 15,700,000 bricks; at present, the seven firms at Denning's Point, the principal seat of

manufacture, produce nearly treble that quantity—44,500,000. We have no data as to extent of manufacture elsewhere in the county, except in Poughkeepsie, which, in 1843, was the principal seat of manufacture, (7,900,000) while at present it produces from two yards, the only ones now engaged in the business, about 32,000 per day.

From the character of these quarternary deposits it is evident that a vast inland sea once occupied the basin of the Hudson valley, since the period of the drift deposits; that the water level has changed in this area, and as the ocean maintains its equilibrium, this vast tract of country has been elevated in mass with little *relative* change in height, but to an *absolute* height of 300 to 1,000 feet above its former level; and that this elevation has probably been effected in a short time, and caused strong currents to flow through the channels communicating with the ocean, and through which the waters have been drained to their present levels, depositing beds of sand, gravel, pebbles and boulders in the eddies.

The drift deposits of the Hudson Valley are found lying upon the naked rocks of all the formations that are consolidated. They are covered to a greater or less extent in the large valleys by depositions of clay, gravel and sand, up to a certain level, at which the water remained for a considerable period. The drift depositions occupy situations much higher in absolute level than the quarternary, and in the valleys also are found at lower levels. They were undoubtedly transported by water, and this would show that the waters occupied a higher level, or that the surface was relatively less elevated at the drift, than at the quarternary period. They are composed of fragments of all the primary rocks exposed to the action of the causes that contributed to their transportation and deposition. They are mostly coarse, composed of blocks, boulders, pebbles, gravel and sand, sometimes loose, but frequently aggregated by argillaceous matter.

The topographical features of this formation are somewhat peculiar. In this vicinity, where it is well exposed to view, it is very hilly and irregular, and is composed of round-backed hillocks with bowl-shaped cavities or valleys between them. These little hillocks are entirely composed of boulders, rounded pebbles, gravel and sand. They may be seen in the valley that extends south from Fishkill, and in most of the elevated valleys through which currents seem to have flowed, when the water was elevated some hundred feet above its present level. The same kind of diluvial hill-

ocks are in the valley of Wappinger Creek, between Fishkill and Poughkeepsie; in the valley between Amenia and the furnace four miles south; along the east part of East Fishkill, near the base of the mountains, near Shenandoah and Stormville. It is only when the drift deposits have a considerable thickness, that the hilly character of the drift is observed. When it is thin it does not give any marked character to the country, but serves to fill up the irregularities that would otherwise exist upon the rocky surface, and give a smoother outline.

Boulders and erratic blocks are rounded masses of rock that are supposed to have been worn to their rounded forms by attrition, though many of the large rounded masses called boulders, have received their forms by the atmospheric causes producing disintegration. It is not doubted, however, that the banks of rounded masses of rock, pebbles and gravel indicate the action and transporting power of water. The terms by which they are designated imply that they are more or less removed from the place where their characteristics are found *in situ*. They are loose masses spread over or embedded in the soil, and frequently they are different from the rocks in place in the vicinity; but it is observed, as a general rule, that the larger masses and blocks are nearer their parent sources, while they diminish in size as they are more remote from them. They are scattered not only over the valleys, plains and hills of moderate elevation, but are found on the peaks of high mountains.

The Fishkill valley contains boulders and pebbles of all the varieties of the Hudson slate rocks and the Taconic series that occur in the Hudson and Champlain valley as far north as Whitehall. The Potsdam sandstone is the hardest of these rocks, except quartz, and the pebbles of these two rocks are most abundant. The Potsdam sandstone pebbles are like the sandstone of Whitehall and Fort Ann, and the quartz is mostly like that in veins in the slaty rocks in Hillsdale, Taconic, Canaan, Austerlitz, Chatham and New Lebanon, being generally white milky quartz, frequently containing chlorite, brown spar, and sometimes carbonate of iron, carbonate of lime, and quartz crystals. The brown spar is frequently decomposed, leaving earthy oxide of manganese in the cavities. The aspect of this quartz, together with the association of minerals, is so peculiar as to leave no doubt of the parent source of these pebbles. In the vicinity of Poughquack a large share of the boulders are of

limestone, mixed with those of quartzose gneiss. Many of the limestone boulders are vesicular, from partial disintegration. After crossing Fishkill Creek to the west there was a change in the boulders and pebbles. The limestone boulders are darker colored, more siliceous, and are evidently from a different stratum. The quartz boulders are also darker and more abundant, and bear a strong resemblance to those found in the vicinity of the primitive argillite. On the range of hills between Fishkill and Sprout Creeks, in La Grange, the boulders are of those rocks peculiar to the primitive argillite region, consisting principally of milky and brown quartz, with chlorite occasionally adhering.

About three-fourths of a mile north of Clinton Point, near the shore of the Hudson, the quarternary yellow and blue clays occupy a small valley. In the lower part of the blue clay, pebbles and boulders of quartz and of grit rock of the Hudson slate series are imbedded, and they seem to have been deposited while the clay was also being deposited; the boulders and pebbles are in many instances smooth and scratched. On the mountains between Hurd's Corners, in Pawling, and Beekman, which are mostly mica slate and gneiss, Prof. Cassels observed a great number of granite boulders; also on the east side of the Dover and Croton valleys in Pawling. In Stanford, south of Mt. Stissing, are numerous boulders of granite and gneissoid rocks, like those of that mountain; also a hard siliceous rock-like granular quartz, which is identical with a similar rock at the south end of the mountain overlying the primary rocks, and underlying the limestone of the valley of Wappinger Creek. This siliceous rock is believed to be the same as the Potsdam sandstone of Prof. Emmons.

Numerous examples of smooth and scratched surfaces of rocks, some of them very distinct, were observed in various parts of the county. These phenomena indicate that, at some former time, the county, to the tops of the high mountains, was covered with water, and that strong currents flowed through the Hudson valley. It is probable that the summits of the highlands in the eastern and southern portions of the county were then the only parts of it that protruded from the wide extent of waters, and in the form of small detached islands.\*

\* We are mainly indebted for the materials of this chapter to Prof. William W. Mather's *Report on the Geology of the First Geological District of New York*.



## CHAPTER XI.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—ROUTES BY WHICH THE PIONEERS REACHED THEIR WILDERNESS HOMES—NAVIGABLE STREAMS THE PUBLIC HIGHWAYS—INDIAN TRAILS—EARLY ROADS—EARLY EXPERIMENTS IN STEAM NAVIGATION AT DE KOVEN'S BAY—EARLY RAILROAD ENTERPRISES IN DUCHESS COUNTY—DUCHESS RAILROAD CO.—POUGHKEEPSIE & EASTERN RAILROAD CO.—POUGHKEEPSIE, HARTFORD & BOSTON RAILROAD CO.—DUCHESS & COLUMBIA RAILROAD CO.—NEWBURGH, DUCHESS & CONNECTICUT RAILROAD CO.—HUDSON RIVER RAILROAD CO.—NEW YORK & HARLEM RAILROAD CO.—BOSTON, HARTFORD & ERIE EXTENSION RAILROAD CO.—NEW YORK & NEW ENGLAND RAILROAD CO.—OTHER RAILROAD PROJECTS—CLOVE BRANCH RAILROAD CO.—RHINEBECK & CONNECTICUT RAILROAD CO.—PROJECTED AND ABANDONED ENTERPRISES—THE POUGHKEEPSIE BRIDGE CO.

WE have given some attention in a previous chapter to the subject of pioneer settlements; in this we purpose considering the means by which the pioneer reached his home in the wilderness, and the projects of internal improvement which subsequently engaged his attention. As we have seen, the first settlers came by way of the Hudson, near which the first settlements were begun. Settlements slowly progressed in the interior, along the streams, which were the first, and, for some years, almost the only highways in the county. Gradually they diverged from these into forests, unbroken, except by the small rude clearings made by the Indians, following the well-worn trails left by the latter, and from these branched off into routes indicated by blazed trees, which were the forest guide boards, and by their aid the forests were traversed from one locality to another. But these human denizens could not prosper in their isolated settlements; they must needs open communication with each other and to points affording a market for their surplus products; to this end roads were indispensable and of the first importance.

In 1731, the number of inhabitants had increased so that an order was made by the Justices of the county to lay out a road to Dover, and employ freeholders to assess damages for property taken, etc., the object being to enable the people "to come down to the market or common landing at Poughkeepsie."\* In 1738, the Assembly passed

"an act for the better clearing and further laying into public high roads in Dutchess County." Sauthier's map, published in 1779, shows a principal road extending through the towns bordering the Hudson, known as the post-road, with several others branching from it, one at its intersection with Crom Elbow Creek, extending thence north through Rhinebeck and Red Hook to Tivoli (Hoffman's Ferry,) and having three branches extending northerly and north-easterly into Livingston Manor; a second, extending from Rhinecliff, (Kip's Ferry,) easterly to Thompson's Pond; a third, north-easterly from Fishkill to Verplank's mill, on Sprout Creek; and a fourth, south-easterly from Fishkill, through Putnam County, to Danbury in Connecticut. Two roads entered the county on the east from Sharon, one extending westerly to the central part of the Great Nine Partners' Tract, and the other south-westerly across the Oblong, terminating below Dover. Another road intersected that extending from Rhinecliff to Thompson's Pond near the intersection of Clinton, Milan and Rhinebeck, and extended south-easterly through Clinton, Washington and Dover, crossing the Oblong road, apparently, near Dover Plains, and thence to New Fairfield and Danbury in Connecticut. A map accompanying *Anburey's Travels*, in 1777, shows only one road, (which, however, is not indicated on Sauthier's map.) It enters the county from Sharon, and passes south-westerly through "Nine Partners," Hopewell and Fishkill, crossing the Hudson to "Newberry," (Newburgh.) The map accompanying *De Chastellux's Travels*, 1780-1782, shows the same road; but what is called "Nine Partners" on the former, is designated "Neventsorp" on the latter, which also shows the post-road running parallel with the Hudson. The road indicated on the latter maps is the one pursued by the British army under Burgoyne after the Convention at Saratoga, to Charlottesville in Virginia. But we need not multiply details in regard to these common highways; suffice it to say that they multiplied according to the needs of the people.

It is an interesting fact that one of the first experiments in steam navigation was made within the waters of this county—at DeKoven's Bay, just below Tivoli—by Chancellor Robert R. Livingston and an Englishman named Nesbit, the latter of whom was employed by Livingston to build a steamboat at that place, in 1797, from plans furnished by Livingston. The project was unsuccessful, but the effort was renewed, and ultimate success achieved through the liberality, perseverance and intelligent

\* *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, July 8, 1876.

energy of Livingston, combined with the genius of Robert Fulton, whose acquaintance he made in Paris, while serving as ambassador to the French Court. In August, 1807, the "*Clermont*," named from Chancellor Livingston's home on the Hudson, but called by the incredulous populace "Fulton's Folly," the first successful steamboat, with its quaint wooden boiler, was launched at New York, and on the 7th of September following set out on her first trial trip to Albany. The distance of 150 miles was accomplished in thirty-two hours. The following advertisement appeared in the *Albany Gazette* of September 2, 1807:—

"The North River Steamboat will leave Pauler's Hook, [now Jersey City,] on Friday, the 4th day of September, at 9 o'clock in the morning, and arrive at Albany on Saturday at 9 in the evening. Provisions, good berths, and accommodations are provided. The charge for each passenger\* will be as follows:—

"To Newburgh,	14	Hours,	Fare, \$3.
" Poughkeepsie,	17	"	" 4.
" Esopus,	20	"	" 5.
" Hudson,	30	"	" 5½.
" Albany,	36	"	" 7."

Early in the history of railroad enterprises the project of a railroad from Poughkeepsie to the rich and thriving regions of the Eastern States was agitated, but not until 1872 were the hopes then expressed fully realized. Some years before the first railroad in America was built, at Quincy, Mass., in 1826, in which year the first railroad company was chartered in this State, though the road was not in operation till 1831, a letter appeared in the *Poughkeepsie Journal* and another in the *Telegraph*, proposing a road from Poughkeepsie to Sharon, but the people of that day thought a canal from Amenia to Hudson River would furnish better and more speedy means of communication, and a charter for such canal was obtained. In the discussion of the relative merits of the two projects, however, nothing was done. March 28, 1832, the Dutchess Railroad Co., of which William Davies and his associates were incorporators, was chartered to construct a railroad from Poughkeepsie to the Connecticut State line. William Davies, Henry Conklin, Paraclete Potter, Homer Wheaton and Morgan Carpenter were appointed commissioners to receive subscriptions. The capital was fixed at \$600,000. No action was taken under this charter, except that the project excited considerable discussion, and the route was surveyed, also a route to the State line in North East, Henry Whinfield and William Dewey being the engineers. May

25, 1836, the company was rechartered under the same title, and a capital of \$1,000,000, but with greater latitude in the location of the route, which might extend from Poughkeepsie to the Massachusetts or Connecticut State line. Gideon P. Hewett, James Grant, Jr., Homer Wheaton, Peter P. Hayes, Isaac Merritt, Abijah S. Hatch, John D. Robinson, Thomas Williams, Jacob Van Benthuyzen, Matthew Vassar, Samuel B. Dutton, George P. Oakley and Henry Conklin were named commissioners to receive subscriptions. Beyond the surveying of routes east to Amenia and through Pine Plains and North East nothing was done under this charter, and the matter was allowed to sleep till 1855, when a meeting was called at Washington Hollow of all who were in favor of a road from the east part of the county to the Hudson. Quite a number were present from the central part of the county, and a few from Poughkeepsie, but during the meeting the question was agitated, as it was subsequently, whether the terminus should be Poughkeepsie or Fishkill. The advocates of the latter terminus were in the majority and voted accordingly, whereupon the Poughkeepsie people withdrew from the enterprise, and it was dropped for ten years.

The idea of a railroad, however, was not lost sight of, and renewed agitation resulted in the construction of a road from each place. Isaac Platt, the senior editor of the *Poughkeepsie Eagle* was always a strong advocate of the Poughkeepsie route. He wrote in favor of it from 1826, and took occasion whenever opportunity offered to publish articles on the subject. Among these was a series of communications from the civil engineer, then residing at Poughkeepsie, whose statements attracted considerable attention, and new movements were proposed. The breaking out of the war in 1861, again put a stop to all operations, but some time in 1863, they were resumed, and the people began to feel something like a general interest in them. In the spring of 1865, there was quite an arousing on the subject. Another meeting was held at Washington Hollow, and hostility to Poughkeepsie again appeared. It was then that the representatives of Poughkeepsie resolved to abandon all action in that direction and act independently. A meeting was then called at Salt Point, which was adjourned for a more general one at Bangall. This latter meeting was largely attended, an organization under the general railroad law was formed, and it was resolved to have the requisite surveys made for the road, which was to be built from

\* *Clarkson's Clermont or Livingston Manor*, 123-138.



Poughkeepsie, *via* Pine Plains to Ancram or Copake, and thence to the Connecticut line. The survey was made by P. P. Dickinson, who reported February 15, 1866, the estimated cost of the road and equipments at \$1,002,206.80. April 15, 1866, the Poughkeepsie & Eastern Railroad Co. was incorporated, with a capital of \$1,000,000, to construct a road over the above route, with a branch at or near Salt Point to the Harlem road at Wassaic. The first directors were: George Innis, Isaac Platt, James G. Wood, George Morgan, Harvey G. Eastman and Robert F. Wilkinson, Poughkeepsie; Pomeroy P. Dickinson, Birdsall Cornell and William Corwin, New York; William Eno, Pine Plains; Platt G. Van Vliet and Stephen T. Angell, Pleasant Valley; James M. Welling, Washington; Elihu Griffin, Clinton; Isaac Carpenter, Stanford; George Peasley and Conrad Niver, Ancram. The first meeting of the directors was held at the office of the company in Poughkeepsie, April 28, 1866, and the following named officers were chosen: President, George Innis; Vice-President, George Morgan; Treasurer, Isaac G. Sands; Secretary, Robert F. Wilkinson; Attorney, Mark D. Wilber; Chief Engineer, P. P. Dickinson. George Morgan, H. G. Eastman, James G. Wood, Birdsall Cornell, Platt G. Van Vliet, William Eno and Conrad Niver were constituted an Executive Committee, with authority to employ agents in the city and towns to obtain subscriptions to stock.

Meantime the opposition project of a railroad to Fishkill was revived with greater force, and, receiving a powerful ally in the person of George H. Brown, of Washington, made rapid progress. Some of the Poughkeepsie people were in favor of a road more directly east from Amenia instead of the route to Pine Plains, and this idea was fostered as much as possible by the friends of the Fishkill road. At the same time a violent opposition displayed itself among the largest property holders and prominent men in Poughkeepsie, and but for George Innis, President of the Fallkill Bank, the untiring energy of Mark D. Wilber, and the continued efforts of the *Eagle*, it is doubtful if the enterprise would not have dropped again, as it did on previous occasions. In October, 1866, a series of meetings was held in the interest of the Poughkeepsie & Eastern Railroad at Washington Hollow, Bangall and Pine Plains, and addresses were made by P. P. Dickinson, George Innis, Mark D. Wilber, H. G. Eastman, Isaac Platt and others. Subscriptions to the stock of the company were

opened. It was proposed to raise \$300,000 in this way before starting to build the road, but it was found that very little aid could be expected from the country, as the towns on which most dependence had been placed had become interested in the Fishkill road. After a long effort, mainly by a few men, at the head of whom Mr. Wilber continued to be most active and persistent, the subscription was given up, and it was decided instead to bond the city for \$200,000 and obtain individual subscriptions for \$100,000.

By great labor and persistency, mainly through the persevering efforts of Mark D. Wilber, the project of bonding the city proved successful; and April 1, 1869, a small number of men proceeded to a point on the farm of John A. Van Wagner, just north of the crossing of the Salt Point turnpike, near the bank of the Fallkill, and there, without special ceremony, ground was broken for the Poughkeepsie & Eastern Railroad. In 1870, 15.26 miles of road were built; in 1871, 5.57 miles; and in 1872, 21.02 miles. Jan. 24, 1871, the opening of the first division of twenty-one miles, from Poughkeepsie to Stissing, was celebrated by an excursion over that portion of the road. In the fall of 1872, the road was completed to the Connecticut line, and Oct. 1, 1872, trains commenced running regularly from Poughkeepsie to that point, a distance of forty-three miles. There then remained to be built the division between Smith street in Poughkeepsie and the Hudson River, the grading on which was pretty much done, and the laying of the rails commenced. The road is 44.88 miles long. It follows the line of the Fallkill, and thence crosses to the valley of Wappinger Creek, up which it continues to the north line of the county, thence passes east around the north end of the range of hills that enclose the Harlem Railroad, and reaches the State line at the terminus of the Connecticut Western Railroad, near Millerton. It touches the Dutchess & Columbia (now Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut,) at Stissing, and crosses the Harlem at Boston Corners.

The stations and their distances on this road from Poughkeepsie in miles are as follows: Van Wagner's, 3.79; Pleasant Valley, 6.04; Russell's, 8.02; Salt Point, 10.64; Clinton Corners, 13.13; Willow Brook, 15.72; Stanfordville, 17.71; McIntyre, 19.73; Stissing, 21.02; Pine Plains, 26.55; Ancram Lead Mines, 30.59; Halstead's, 32.31; Tanner's, 34.28; Boston Corners, 37.01; Mt. Riga, 40.87; C. W. R.

R. Junction, 43.09; Millerton, 44.88. The total cost of road and equipment to 1879, was \$1,499,920.40. The rate of fare charged for first-class through passengers is 3.02 cents and for first-class way passengers, 4 cents per mile.

July 1, 1870, the company executed and delivered to James Winslow as trustee a mortgage on its road and appurtenances. Jan. 30, 1875, the Supreme Court decreed the foreclosure of the first mortgage bonds on the road, which were sold April 14, 1875, and deeded May 15, 1875, to George P. Pelton, of Poughkeepsie, who organized, the latter date, the Poughkeepsie, Hartford & Boston R. R. Co., with a capital of \$850,000, and associated with himself the following persons as directors: E. L. Bolles, of New York City, and George Innis, John F. Winslow, George R. Gaylord, Edward L. Beadle, Alanson Swain, John O. Whitehouse and Michael J. Myers, of Poughkeepsie.\*

While the friends of the Poughkeepsie & Eastern were laboring to advance the interests of that road, even greater activity was manifested by those favoring the Fishkill road; and in 1865, before either road was chartered, a section of four and one-half miles, from Boston Corners towards Pine Plains, had been completed and put in running order at a cost of less than \$20,000 per mile. The survey was completed and arrangements made to build the road to Pine Plains. Arrangements had also been made to continue the survey to Stanfordville, and negotiations were pending for the construction of the road to that point the following summer. There it was proposed to stop until a determination was reached as to whether the road should terminate at Poughkeepsie or Fishkill.†

A meeting was held at Verbank, Dec. 5, 1865, to make arrangements for having a survey for a railroad from Boston Corners to Fishkill landing. Between 200 and 300 people assembled and organized by electing the following officers: President, Leonard B. Sherman; Vice Presidents, Abm. Storms, George H. Brown, Col. John Thompson, Jeremiah Emigh, Clark C. Barmour, William Eno, Daniel P. Wheeler; Secretaries, Samuel Thorn and George Potter. Alonzo Davis, Henry Bostwick, Mark N. Wheeler, Clark C. Barmour and Daniel P. Wheeler were appointed to receive subscriptions for the survey of the three routes proposed to reach Verbank; one by Stanford and

Washington Hollow; one by Bangall, Hart's village and Four Corners; and one by Thompson's Pond, Mabbettsville and Little Rest. The following were appointed to receive, conduct and entertain the corps of engineers in surveying through their respective towns: La Grange, A. W. Storms, Mark H. Wheeler, James Townsend; Union Vale, Leonard B. Sherman, Elias N. Vail, Henry Bostwick; Fishkill, Ward Emigh, Laurence Rapelyea, Van Wyck Brinkerhoff; Pleasant Valley, D. P. Wheeler, Capt. Pond, Henry Sutherland; Washington, Dr. John S. Thorne, Hugh B. Howard, Timothy Preston; Stanford, Leonard Carman, Col. John Thompson, Smith B. Tompkins.

A meeting of persons in central Dutchess and Columbia counties interested in the construction of the proposed railroad from Fishkill to Boston Corners, was held at Millbrook chapel, in the town of Washington, April 26, 1866. The committee appointed at a previous meeting to procure a survey of the routes reported that a survey had been made under their direction, by P. P. Dickinson and his corps of engineers, and that the estimates for construction varied from \$1,000,030 to \$1,000,076, according to which route was adopted. A committee was appointed to prepare articles of association and other papers necessary to complete an organization for the construction of the road, with power to adopt a suitable name. The survey committee were instructed to employ a new corps of engineers to examine the routes as surveyed for the purpose of verifying the estimates of the former engineers, and ascertaining if any advantageous alterations could be made. William Eno was added to that committee.

An organization was effected that year (1866) under the name of the Dutchess & Columbia Railroad Co., and articles for an eastern branch, sixteen miles long, were filed Oct. 11, 1867. Forty-three miles of road were completed and opened to public travel in 1869, and an additional fifteen miles, in 1871. The road extends from Dutchess Junction on the Hudson River road in Fishkill, through the towns of Fishkill, East Fishkill, La Grange, the north-west corner of Union Vale, Washington, Stanford, Pine Plains and North East, to Millerton, where it connects with the Harlem road. Its total length is 58.58 miles. The cost of road and equipment to 1879, was \$2,258,342.29. In 1873, the road was consolidated with the New York, Boston & Northern Railroad. August 5, 1876, it was sold under foreclosure of mortgage. J. N. Whiting, of New York City, purchased the road,

\* We are indebted to the files of the *Poughkeepsie Eagle*; the *State Engineer's Report on Railroads*, 1879; and other documents, for data respecting these early railroad enterprises.

† *Poughkeepsie Eagle*, Nov. 18, 1865.



with the exception of a small section, in the interest of the first mortgage bondholders, paying therefor \$297,500. J. P. Lowry, also of New York City, purchased the balance, the right of way to the river, for the third and fourth mortgage bondholders, for \$40,000. These purchases did not include the rolling stock, which was the property of the Brown family. A reorganization was effected and chartered under the name of the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut Railroad Co., Jan. 15, 1877, with the following directors: John N. Whiting, John S. Schultze and Samuel Thorn, of New York City; William Schultze, of Manchester, N. J.; Joseph Howland, of Matteawan; R. G. Coffin, of Washington; W. S. Eno and W. W. Sayre, of Pine Plains; Albert Emans, La Grange; Wm. A. Reid and Oliver Davidson, Silver Lake; John S. Emans, East Fishkill.

The stations and distances on this road in miles from Dutchess Junction are: Matteawan, 1.8; Grovetville, —; Glenham, 3.8; Fishkill, 5.92; Brinckerhoff, 7.07; Hopewell, 12.11; Clove Branch Junction, 13.37; Arthursburgh, 15.70; La Grange, 17.33; Billings, 18.8; Mooers, 21.34; Verbank, 25.33; Coffins, 28.17; Millbrook, 30.19; Shunpike, 33.49; Bangall, 37.03; Stissing Junction, 39.84; Attlebury, 41.2; Pine Plains Junction, 44.27; Pine Plains, 44.62; Bethel, 46.7; Shekomeko, 49.82; Husted, 52.45; Winchels, 54.08; Harlem R. R. Crossing, 58.08; Millerton, 58.58. The rate of fare for through passengers is 2.63, and for way passengers, 3 cents per mile.

While these railroad projects engaged the attention of the people of Dutchess, two others of greater importance, and one of them of scarcely less local interest, were earlier pushed to completion—the Hudson River and New York & Harlem railroads—the latter of which is said to have doubled the value of the eastern towns in this county, and the former to have more than doubled the value of the western towns, while the interior towns scarcely increased a dollar during the same period.\* Both were in process of construction and were completed through the county at nearly the same time.

The scheme of a railroad running along the east bank of the Hudson originated in and was advocated by the prominent citizens of Poughkeepsie—most conspicuous among whom were Matthew Vassar, D. B. Lent and A. J. Coffin—until the capitalists of New York and other places were con-

vinced of its feasibility, its safe investment, and its great practical worth as a connecting link with the commercial channels of the North and West. The first survey of the road was paid for by Poughkeepsians; and it was through their influence that a charter was obtained May 12, 1846. The construction of the road was commenced in 1847, and seventy-five miles were completed in 1849, which year it was in part first opened to the public. It was opened to Peekskill, from New York, Sept. 29, 1849; to New Hamburg, Dec. 6, 1849; and to Poughkeepsie, Dec. 31, 1849. The road was rapidly completed, and the northern section was opened from Albany to Hudson, June 16, 1851; to Tivoli, Aug. 4, 1851; and through its entire length, from New York to Albany, a distance of 143½ miles, Oct. 1, 1851. It has 3,018 feet of tunnels, varying from 60 to 835 feet, one of which is through solid rock just above New Hamburg in this county. Nov. 1, 1869, it was consolidated with the New York Central Railroad, under the name of New York Central & Hudson River Railroad. The second track of this road (the Hudson River,) was laid in 1863-'64.

The stations within this county upon this line of road and their distance in miles from 30th street, New York, are: Dutchess Junction, 57.16; Fishkill, 58.85; Low Point, 62.38; New Hamburg, 64.95; Milton Ferry, 69.41; Poughkeepsie, 73.3; Hyde Park, 79.01; Staatsburgh, 83.42; Rhinebeck, 88.75; Barrytown, 94.35; Tivoli, 98.59; the latter being 43.54 miles from Albany.

The project of the road was emphatically a child of Poughkeepsie, and hence there was great rejoicing among her citizens when ground was broken for its construction. A number of the leading citizens celebrated the event by a grand supper, given March 4, 1847, at the Poughkeepsie Hotel, then kept by John H. Rutzer. One who was present says it surpassed anything of the kind ever witnessed in Poughkeepsie. The large dining hall of the Poughkeepsie Hotel was handsomely and appropriately decorated, and the table was filled to overflowing with the choicest viands, with a miniature locomotive and train of cars, in sugar, for a center piece. After the removal of the cloth several toasts were read. That to "The Pioneers of the Hudson River Railroad" called out Matthew Vassar; "Our Merchants" was responded to by Hon. James Bowne; "The Bar," by Leonard Maison; and "the Press," by Theopolus Gillinder, then editor of the Poughkeepsie *American*. While this animated scene was enacting there was

\**Poughkeepsie Eagle*, Nov. 18, 1865.

general rejoicing in the streets. "On Main and Market streets bon-fires sent up volumes of flames and smoke, and young and old of both sexes thronged the sidewalks, while Young America hurled fire balls through the air." Some of the citizens "illuminated their residences and called in their neighbors to partake of bountiful spreads which they had prepared in the exuberance of their joy."<sup>\*</sup>

The New York & Harlem Railroad Co. was chartered April 25, 1831, to build a road from 23d street, New York, to Harlem, and commenced the construction of their road Feb. 24, 1832. One mile was built and opened that year, an additional mile in 1833, and two miles in each of the years 1834, '37 and '39. In 1840, the company were allowed to extend to meet the New York & Albany Railroad, and in 1842, they opened an additional six miles of road, and twelve miles in 1844. In 1845 they were allowed to continue this road to Albany. Twenty-five miles of road were opened in 1847; twenty-nine miles in 1848; and fifty-one miles in 1852, on the 19th of January in which year it was opened to Chatham Four Corners, where it connected with the Albany & West Stockbridge Railroad. April 23, 1870, it was continued by the Harlem Extension Railroad from Chatham Four Corners to Vermont and Canada, thus forming a great through line of travel. That part of the road operated by steam—north of Harlem—is leased to the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Co. In this county it passes in a northerly direction through the eastern tier of towns.

The stations upon this line of road within this county and their distances in miles from the Grand Central Depot in New York are: Pawling, 63; South Dover, 69; Dover Plains, 76; Wassaic, 81; Amenia, 84; Sharon, 87; Coleman's, 88; Miller-ton, 92; Mt. Riga, 95.

The Boston, Hartford & Erie Extension Railroad Co. organized to build a railroad from Fishkill landing to the Connecticut State line, filed articles of association Oct. 1, 1863, and was consolidated with the Boston, Hartford & Erie Railroad Co. Aug. 23, 1864. About eighty per cent. of the grading from Hopewell was finished in 1870. Possession was taken by trustees, under the terms of a mortgage, Sept. 13, 1871, and work on the road was for some time suspended. In 1873, the name was changed to the New York & New England Railroad. In June, 1877, the road was completed from Boston to Willimantic and from Providence,

R. I., to Waterbury, Conn., with sundry branches, and partly graded from Waterbury to Hopewell Junction. In that year a committee of the Massachusetts Legislature examined the route to determine whether it was best for the State to complete or sell the road. At present, (1881,) a branch of the road between Hopewell and Brewsters on the Harlem road in Putnam County is under construction.

The Cornwall Suspension Bridge Railroad and the Eastern Branch of the Dutchess & Columbia Railroad were projects of 1868, but both were abandoned. The former was organized with a capital of two and a half million dollars, as a branch of the Erie Railway from Fishkill to Newburgh, and filed articles Jan. 14, 1868.

Clove Branch Railroad Co. was chartered Nov. 21, 1868, with a capital of \$150,000, to construct a road from Clove Branch Junction to Sylvan Lake, a distance of 4.25 miles, which was built and opened in 1869. April 28, 1870, the company were allowed to extend their road from any point on the line then located, into or through East Fishkill, Fishkill, Beekman or Union Vale, by a branch to any iron mines in those towns, also a branch from the Dutchess & Columbia Railroad. A branch was opened in 1877, from Sylvan Lake to Clove Valley, a distance of 4.01 miles, and is leased to the New York, Boston & Montreal Railroad.

The stations and distances in miles from Clove Branch Junction are: Adriance, 1.77; Sylvan Lake, 3.31; Ore Mines, 4.09; Beekman, 6.09; Clove Valley, 8.04.

The Rhinebeck & Connecticut Railroad Co. was chartered June 29, 1870, with a capital of \$1,000,000, for the purpose of building a railroad from Rhinecliff, on the Hudson River road in Rhinebeck, to the State line. Amended articles of association were filed with the Secretary of State in 1872, in the fall of which year construction was commenced. Wm. Chamberlain, Wm. B. Platt, Ambrose Wager, Thomas Cornell, Anthony Benson, Edward Martin and John S. Thompson were then the directors. Twenty-eight miles of road were finished and opened in 1874, and 7.2 miles in 1875. The entire length of the main line is 41.6 miles.\* The cost of road and equipment up to 1879 was \$1,440,920.30.

The stations upon this road and their distances in miles from Rhinecliff are: Rhinebeck, 3; Red Hook, 7.4; Spring Lake, 11.2; Ellerslie,

\* The Sunday Courier, Poughkeepsie, Oct. 12, 1873.

\* The track from Boston Corners to State Line, 6.4 miles, is held under lease.



13.6; Jackson Corners, 17.6; Mount Ross, 19.3; Gallatinville, 23; Ancram, 25.4; Copake, 31.5; Boston Corners, 35.2; Mount Riga, 38.6; State Line, (C. W. R. R. Junction) 41.6.

The Putnam & Dutchess Railroad Co. filed articles April 4, 1871. It was formed for the purpose of constructing a railroad from a point on the New York & Boston Railroad in Carmel northerly to the Dutchess & Columbia road, at or near Hopewell, a distance of about twenty miles. The capital of the company was \$1,000,000. It was consolidated in 1873 with the New York, Boston & Northern Railroad Co., which the same year was consolidated with the New York, Boston & Montreal Railroad Co.

The Iron Hill Railroad Co. in Dutchess and Putnam counties, was chartered in 1873, but has become extinct; likewise the Pine Plains & Rhinebeck Railroad Co., chartered the same year. The Fishkill & Newburgh Railroad Co. was chartered in 1876 to build a road from the terminus of the Dutchess & Columbia road to Newburgh, but it is not in operation. The Poughkeepsie Grand Junction Railroad Co., formed to build a road from the west bank of the Hudson, at a point in the town of Lloyd, Ulster County, to connect with a line of railroad designed to cross the proposed Poughkeepsie bridge, and extending thence south-westerly twelve miles to a point on the Wallkill Valley Railroad, in the town of Gardiner, Ulster County, filed articles Feb. 27, 1879, and, with the State Line & Eastern Railroad Co., which filed articles April 18, 1879, and was formed to build a road from the point where the Poughkeepsie Grand Junction should intersect the Wallkill Valley road, to the locality of Port Jervis, was consolidated to form the Poughkeepsie & Grand Junction Railroad Co., which filed articles June 14, 1879.

The *Poughkeepsie Bridge Co.* was incorporated May 10, 1872, with a capital of \$2,000,000, for the purpose of building a bridge for a railroad and common road travel across the Hudson at Poughkeepsie, a project first publicly suggested by Mr. T. G. Nichols, in an article in the *Daily Press*, of Poughkeepsie, of which he was then editor, dated January 19, 1854, as a means of establishing a direct and expeditious communication between the manufacturing interests of the East and the limitless coal and ore fields of Pennsylvania, Virginia and the West. The charter provided that the work of construction should be begun before July 1, 1872, and finished before 1876; that the bridge should be so built as not to obstruct navigation, and

at least 130 feet above high tide. No pier was to be built outside the pier limits then established by law. In 1872, the charter was amended, so that the shore abutment of the bridge should not be constructed beyond the river line of the whale-dock property on the east side of the river, nor beyond the river line of the ferry-dock on the west side, and the company were permitted to construct and maintain besides the shore abutments, piers of masonry in the river, not exceeding four in number, and distant from each other and the shore abutments not less than five hundred feet. The time limited for the commencement of the bridge was extended to January 1, 1874, and for its completion and opening for use to January 1, 1879. The officers of the company in 1872, were: John F. Winslow, President; Robert F. Wilkinson, Secretary; George Innis, John M. Toucey, Matthew Vassar, Homer A. Nelson, P. P. Dickinson, Charles Wheaton, Charles W. Swift, William A. Davies, and Judge Anthony, Directors. A meeting of stock-holders was held in Poughkeepsie, September 5, 1873, and a permanent organization was effected as follows: *Directors*, J. Edgar Thompson, Philadelphia, of the Pennsylvania R. R., A. L. Dennis, Newark, President N. J. R. R. & T. Co., Hon. H. G. Eastman, LL. D., Mayor of Poughkeepsie and President of Eastman's National Business College, Andrew Carnegie, New York, of the Keystone Bridge Works and Union Iron Mills of Pittsburg, Charles G. Franklyn, of New York, Cunard Steamship Co., David Solomon, New York, Financial Agent Penn. R. R. Co., Andrew J. Cassatt, Philadelphia, General Manager Penn. R. R., George P. Pelton, Poughkeepsie, President Poughkeepsie and Eastern R. R., P. P. Dickinson, Poughkeepsie, Chief Engineer P. & E. R. R., Strickland Kneass, Philadelphia, Asst. President Penn. R. R. Co., Gardiner F. McCandless, New York, Treas. I. M. & N. R. R. Co.; *President*, A. L. Dennis; *Vice-President*, H. G. Eastman; *Treasurer*, G. F. McCandless; *Secretary*, Charles B. Thurston; *Assistant Secretary and Attorney*, R. F. Wilkinson. The work of construction was commenced in the summer of 1876, and two piers carried above the surface of the water, in which condition it still remains, doubtful if further work on it will soon be prosecuted. The proposed bridge is to be a magnificent and costly structure. The iron work is to be sixty-four feet in height, above the piers, thus making the total height from the water to the top of the bridge at least one hundred and ninety-four feet. Its construction will necessitate the erection of an

independent temporary wooden bridge from shore to shore, at an estimated cost of \$400,000. It is proposed to lay the railroad track on the top chord of the bridge.\*

## CHAPTER XII.

COUNTY SOCIETIES—EARLY LEGISLATION ON MEDICAL SUBJECTS—DUCHESS COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY—ORGANIZATION, CONSTITUENT MEMBERS AND FIRST OFFICERS—DIGEST OF BY-LAWS—EARLY LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENTS BY THE SOCIETY—NAMES OF SUCCESSIVE PRESIDENTS—NAMES OF MEMBERS FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF THE SOCIETY—RISE AND SPREAD OF HOMEOPATHY—ITS INTRODUCTION INTO DUCHESS COUNTY—HOMEOPATHIC MEDICAL SOCIETY OF DUCHESS COUNTY—ORGANIZATION—SUCCESSIVE PRESIDENTS—NAMES OF MEMBERS FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF THE SOCIETY—DUCHESS COUNTY MUTUAL INSURANCE COMPANY.

THE practice of "physic and surgery" in the city of New York was first regulated by legislative enactment June 10, 1760, and afterwards by an act of March, 1792. March 23, 1797, the first general regulation was attempted, by authorizing the Chancellor, a Judge of the Supreme or Common Pleas Court, or Master in Chancery, to license physicians or surgeons, upon evidence of their having studied two years, etc., and the act of 1792 was repealed. The act of 1797 was amended in 1801, and again in 1803. The penalty for practicing without a license at this period was the prohibition to receive remuneration, and the imposition of a fine of twenty-five dollars each time pay was received. April 4, 1806, an act of the Legislature authorized the establishment of County Medical Societies and a general State Medical Society, and repealed the former acts; and this act was incorporated in that of April 10, 1813, which prohibited persons from practicing "physic and surgery" without having passed an examination and received a diploma from a medical society, which they were required to have recorded in the County Clerk's office, under penalty of being forever disqualified from collecting any debt incurred by such practice in any court in this State, and of forfeiting twenty-five dollars for each offence of which they might be convicted, provided they received pay or reward for their services. Any person, how-

ever, was permitted to use for the benefit of the sick, "any roots, bark or herbs, the growth or produce of the United States." Every applicant for a license was required to produce "satisfactory testimony that he had regularly studied physic and surgery or both \* \* \* with one or more reputable practitioner or practitioners for the term of three years;" but before being allowed to practice he must have attained the age of twenty-one years. The law authorized qualified physicians and surgeons, not less than five in number, in counties where no medical society then existed, to organize such society, and empowered them not only to grant licenses but to recognize diplomas granted by other States and countries as well as those received from the Regents of the University and Geneva Medical College. They were endowed with the usual corporate powers, and permitted to hold real and personal property not exceeding in value \$1,000. They might require the payment by their members of a sum not exceeding three dollars, and by each practicing physician and surgeon in the county a sum not exceeding one dollar a year, for procuring a medical library and apparatus, and encouraging useful discoveries in chemistry, botany, etc. The amended law of April 20, 1818, modified these provisions somewhat, and also required "every practitioner of medicine in this State to report himself to and connect himself with the medical society in the county" in which he resided. If any failed to comply, his license was forfeited and he subjected to the provisions and penalties applicable to unlicensed physicians.

Sept. 20, 1806, the following named physicians of Dutchess county, being a majority of the physicians in the county, met at Cunningham's Hotel agreeable to public notice, and formed the *Dutchess County Medical Society*, viz: John W. Smith, Amenia; Ebenezer Carey and Thomas Laffen, Beekman; Cyrus Berry, George W. Cook, James Downs, William Ely and Thomas Quinlan, Clinton; Abraham Halsey, John Pinckney, Joseph Rogers, James Thorn and Bartow White, Fishkill; Uri Judd, North East; David Delavan and James Scovel, Pawling; John Chamberlain, Caleb Child, Daniel Dayton, John Thomas, Charles Waldo, Baltus L. Van Kleeck and J. Livingston Van Kleeck, Poughkeepsie; David Tomlinson and Wm. W. Wheeler, Rhinebeck; Richard Bartlett, Amasa Beeckman and Ezekiel H. Gurnsey, Stanford; and Benjamin Delavergne and Wm. Lathrop, Washington. Benjamin Delavergne was chairman, and Abraham Halsey, secretary of the meeting.

\* *The Sunday Courier*, Poughkeepsie, September 7, 1873; *Hough's Gazetteer of the State of New York*, 260; and other documents.



The following officers were elected : Samuel Bard, of Hyde Park, President ; Benjamin Delavergne, Vice-President ; Robert Noxon, Treasurer, and J. Livingston Van Kleeck, Secretary. After the election of the above officers, the Vice-President, Benjamin Delavergne, took the chair, and the following were elected Censors : Ebenezer Carey, John Thomas, Wm. Lathrop, David Tomlinson and Abraham Halsey. Wm. Wheeler was appointed delegate to the State Society. John Thomas, Bartow White, Thomas Laffen, Wm. Ely and J. Livingston Van Kleeck were appointed to draft a code of by-laws.

Dr. Samuel Bard, who was elected President, had retired from active life. He lived and practiced medicine in the city of New York, before, during and after the Revolution of 1776. He was a very successful practitioner, and, though not a great author, had published a treatise written in 1771, on Angina Suffocata, and another on the "Use of Cold" in hemorrhage. His greatest and best work was a treatise on obstetrics—a work the more valuable because it was written and published after he had retired, and not written to gain a reputation, but to give the young practitioner good ideas particularly on the subject of the cautious use of instruments in obstetrics. Thatcher says, in his biography of medical men, that in 1813, Dr. Bard was appointed President of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, which position he held during the remainder of his life.\*

At the second meeting, held at the same place the second Tuesday in November, 1806, it was "voted that the annual contribution be two dollars."† By-laws, which every member of the Society was required to sign, were adopted. They provided, among other things, that the annual meetings of the Society should be held the second Tuesday in November in every year, and the semi-annual meetings the second Tuesday in May. The delegate, in addition to his other duties, was required "to support the honor and dignity of the Society." Provision was made for the punishment of all persons practicing "physic and surgery" contrary to the law of April 4, 1806. "The censors, having been irregularly chosen at the last meeting," were re-appointed at this. The delegate seems to have performed satisfactorily the important duty assigned him, for at the meeting of May 11, 1807, he was thanked for his services as such, "and for his generous refusal to be remunerated for

those services." At the latter date it was resolved "that every candidate for admission *de jure* into this Society shall produce to the Society a certificate of his legal qualification to practice physic and surgery, according to the former laws of the State, or that at least four members of the Society shall vouch for his qualification."

Nov. 11, 1807, the President, or, in his absence, the Vice-President, was required to appoint three persons in the order in which their names were subscribed to the by-laws, to read dissertations on some medical subject before the Society at its next stated meeting.

Jan. 22, 1808, the by-laws were amended. The Society resolved to confer licenses to practice twice each year, at the annual and semi-annual meetings ; also to "give out twice in every six months before each period, a medical case, question or aphorism," on which each candidate was expected to write a short dissertation, to "be delivered to the Secretary at least fourteen days before the next stated meeting, for the perusal of such members as may choose to examine it." The first examination was to be held on the morning of each stated meeting ; "be private before the censors and such members only as the candidate might choose to invite," and "relate to anatomy, physiology, chemistry, pharmacy, pathology and therapeutics, on all of which, the candidate manifesting competent knowledge, the censors shall give him a certificate thereof under their hands." The second examination was to be public, on the afternoon of the same day, and "consist of a defense by the candidate of such opinion as he may have advanced in his dissertation, against the objections which may be raised by the examiners," who were to be chosen at every meeting of the Society for that purpose. The candidate, having passed a satisfactory examination, was required to repeat aloud and subscribe to the following solemn declaration :—

"I, A. B., before God and this assembly, do solemnly promise and declare, that I will, at all times, practice the profession of physic and surgery to which I am now to be licensed, *cautiously, diligently and conscientiously*, and to the best of my abilities, for the good of my patients, the care of their diseases and the preservation of their health ; that I will, on no occasion, sacrifice them either to the hope of reward, the gratification of resentment, inexcusable negligence, or to any other motive whatsoever ; that I will never conspire against the life of the fetus, and that I will sacredly keep all such secrets as shall be confided to me in my professional capacity, which, as a citizen, I am not bound to reveal."

\* From Dr. Per Lee Pine's *Paper* read before the Duchess County Medical Society at Wappingers Falls, June 8, 1881.

† May 11, 1819, this was repealed and the amount fixed at \$1.

Nov. 12, 1811, the by-law relative to the examination of applicants for licenses, passed Feb. 22, 1808, was amended so as to make the day of examination the day preceding the meeting of the society, and May 9, 1815, was again amended so as to permit the censors, by order of the President, to convene on any day for that purpose, except the days of the annual and semi-annual meetings of the society. Nov. 14, 1815, it was "resolved that the examination of the students shall be in the presence of the Society in future, at their annual and semi-annual meetings, and the Society (with the Censors) shall decide on his or their qualification." Nov. 12, 1816, the by-law relating to examination of students passed Nov. 14, 1815, was repealed, and the law passed in 1806, "revived." At that meeting also the Society concurred in the efforts of the Albany County Medical Society to secure an amendment to the law regulating the practice of physic and surgery in this State, so as to make it unlawful for Censors of incorporated medical societies in this State to proceed to the examination of a student for license to practice physic and surgery unless he previously exhibit a certificate of having attended at least one session of some of the medical colleges in the United States or in Europe.

At a meeting held in January, 1809, the society emphatically dissented from the proposed action of the Medical Society of the City and County of New York, which contemplated recommending to the Regents of the University, the College of Physicians and Surgeons, as a fit association to be clothed with powers appertaining to County Medical Societies. The society was apprehensive of this abridgment of the rights vested in County Medical Societies by the Legislature, and regarded the measure as one calculated to reduce them to mere automatons.

Nov. 14, 1809, the delegate to the State Medical Society was instructed to endeavor to obtain in the Society a petition to the Legislature to repeal so much of a recent act to organize the militia of the State, as subjected "practitioners of physic and surgery to a fine for omitting or refusing to perform military duty."

Nov. 10, 1813, Censors were allowed two dollars per day while engaged in the business of their office; and Nov. 14, 1815, the like amount was voted for attendance at annual and semi-annual meetings. At the latter date, also, it was resolved that a sum not exceeding \$160 be appropriated from the moneys in the treasury of the Society,

for the purchase of surgical instruments for the use of the Society, and Drs. Halsey, Cooper and Sherrill were appointed to make such purchases. May 13, 1817, it was resolved that students thereafter examined should pay to each censor present at his examination \$2, and \$5 for his diploma. Nov. 11, 1817, Dr. Sherrill described the symptoms, treatment, termination and examination of a case of polypii of the heart, and the paper was ordered published with the proceedings of the Society. At this meeting it was resolved to be expedient to have a standard of prices fixed for ordinary practice, and a schedule was adopted. A standard for medicine was also adopted, the prices varying from six pence to four shillings.

Aug. 28, 1821, the by-law respecting charges was suspended until the next semi-annual meeting, and the delegate was requested to use his influence with the State Society to repeal their law disapproving a system of charges by County Societies.

May 12, 1818, the President was required to deliver an address, publicly, on going out of office, or in case of inability to attend, to forward to the Secretary such address in writing to be read before the Society. May 11, 1819, the Vice-President was required to deliver an address at each semi-annual meeting. Nov. 9, 1819, a committee was appointed to purchase "surgical instruments, books, etc," for the use of the Society, in amount not to exceed \$75. May 8, 1821, an additional \$25 was appropriated for the purchase of books, instruments, etc., for the use of the members of the Society. May 14, 1822, after various resolutions had been offered respecting the disposition of the surplus funds of the Society, and the sale of the surgical instruments and books belonging to it, it was resolved that the former be appropriated in future to the purchase of books. May 9, 1826, it was resolved to sell the surgical instruments of the Society, and Nov. 13, 1832, the books. The latter were sold Nov. 12, 1833.

Nov. 12, 1822, it was resolved to be "improper that any penalty other than the annual tax of one dollar should be exacted by law of such physicians and surgeons as are unwilling to become members of the County Medical Societies." The initiation fee, which had been two dollars, was reduced to one.

In January, 1823, the following were unanimously adopted:—

"Resolved, That we deem it highly requisite both for the honor and dignity of the medical profession as well as for the interest of the community,



that there should be some tribunal vested with the power of depriving unworthy practitioners of physic and surgery of their licenses to practice.

"*Resolved*, That we deem it just and consistent with the dignity and utility of the medical profession, that the power to deprive of licenses should be vested with the same body which by law has a right to confer them.

"*Resolved*, That we concur with the medical societies in this State which have agreed to petition the Legislature so to amend the law relative to physic and surgery that any medical society in this State, on a vote of two-thirds of the members, may have the power to deprive any practitioner of their county guilty of malpractice or habitual intoxication, or convicted of any crime, or who may have become so insane as to be incapable of attending to his ordinary concerns, of his right to practice physic and surgery, reserving always the right of appeal to the State Medical Society or some other tribunal established by law.

"*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed to correspond with other medical societies, and to petition the Legislature on the foregoing subject."

Drs. Cooper, Sherrill and Schenck were appointed that committee, and were also instructed at the same meeting "to draft a memorial to the Legislature of this State, praying that a law may be passed prohibiting the sale of medicines at retail by any others than those who have served a regular apprenticeship to the druggist business, or are regular practitioners of physic.

In November, 1823, a new set of by-laws was adopted.

Nov. 12, 1833, Drs. Huntington, Sherrill, Stoddard, Judd and Thomas T. Everitt were appointed "to draft a memorial to the Legislature, to be submitted to the State Medical Society, praying for an amendment to the medical law, so as to require the botanic and other professed practitioners of medicine to study the length of time and undergo the usual examinations required of regular medical students to entitle them to practice."

Two years later, in 1835, there were 69 physicians and surgeons practicing in the county, a larger number than any other county, except Albany, which had 77, Monroe, 84, New York, 530, Oneida, 95, and Onondaga, 80, the total number in the State then being 2,659.\*

Nov. 8, 1842, it was "resolved, that in the opinion of this society the privilege of licensing practitioners of medicine and surgery ought to be abolished from the county medical societies and from the medical schools; that the privilege of licensing ought not to be connected with teaching."

This was a period when the physicians of this county in common with others throughout the country were deeply agitated—the period when homeopathy began to force its just claims on public attention and to legal recognition; and this action was a precursor of the legislative action which followed in 1844, and was regarded by many with grave and honest apprehension; for it was feared the action of the Legislature would prove detrimental to the interests of the profession, and many believed "that their efforts to advance a sound rational system of medical education and practice were neither appreciated by the people, nor their representatives in the Legislature." It has, however, worked beneficially, in resting the prestige of the profession upon its real, rather than its assumed, merits.

"So far as I know," says Dr. Pine, whom we have previously quoted, "harmony prevailed in the society up to 1839 or '40. About that time a circumstance occurred which disturbed its harmony. A student by the name of I. Devine came before the censors to be examined for a license. He was examined by them and found qualified. However, before the license was given him, the censors heard of things which made them think his practice would be too utopian; consequently they refused to give him the license. One or two law suits followed. The society was defeated; Devine gained his point. His name stands on our roll. From some cause, after that the society became unpopular, and was neglected by the great body of physicians for a long time."\*

There is no record of a meeting from Nov. 11, 1845, to October, 1854. At the latter date a meeting of the physicians of Dutchess county was held at Washington Hollow, and attended by Drs. Hillis, Hughson, Thorne, Dodge, Hasbrouck, Losee, Pine, Harvey, Bell, Campbell and Bockee. Dr. Thorne was chosen president, and Dr. Bockee, secretary *pro tempore*. After some discussion, and a motion made "to organize a new society unconnected with the Dutchess County Medical Society" was lost, it was resolved to reorganize that society and Drs. Walter Hughson, Per Lee Pine and Jacob Bockee were appointed to review its by-laws and present them at a future meeting. Nov. 14, 1854, the by-laws were revised and the name "changed to the Medical Society of Dutchess County." The following officers were then elected: C. Canfield, President; A. B. Harvey, Vice-President; J. G. Hillis, Secretary; C. H. Andrus,

\* *Gordon's Gazetteer of the State of New York*, 191.

\* *The Poughkeepsie Daily Press*, June 10, 1881.

Treasurer; R. T. Gill, J. Cooper, J. H. Traver, Per Lee Pine and J. Bockee, Censors. Walter Hughson, Delegate, and A. Hasbrouck, Supernumerary Delegate to the State Medical Society.

The Society adjourned to meet at Dr. Pine's office in Poughkeepsie, the second Tuesday in February, 1855; but there is no further record of a meeting till July 5, 1859, at which time an informal meeting was held at the Poughkeepsie Hotel, and attended by Drs. C. Canfield, President; John Cooper, A. B. Harvey, R. T. Gill, Wm. Bell, — Paine and J. G. Hillis. No meetings are recorded between Nov. 12, 1861, and Nov. 13, 1866. At the latter date the Secretary was directed to apply to the Supervisors for a room in the Court House in which to hold the meetings of the Society. The by-laws were so amended that the annual meetings were to be held the second Tuesday in May, and the semi-annual meetings, the second Tuesday in November. A committee was appointed to revise the by-laws and schedule of charges. May 14, 1867, the name of Asahel Hall was stricken from the role as "an irregular practitioner." June 11, 1867, a modified form of the fee bill of the Cayuga County Medical Society was adopted, also revised by-laws. The time of annual meeting was changed to the second Tuesday in June, and semi-annual, to the second Tuesday in January, each year, and Washington Hollow was designated as the place of holding the former, and Poughkeepsie, the latter.

From this period the records of the Society are replete with reports of interesting cases, which reflect in a high degree the talent and professional skill of its members.

Jan. 14, 1868, Dr. Barker complained of the action of the Supervisors in "unjustly" cutting down physicians' bills and moved that a committee be appointed to consider the subject and report at the next meeting. Drs. Cooper, Andrus and Webb, who were chosen as such committee, reported June 9, 1868, the following, which was adopted:—

"*Resolved*, by the members of the Dutchess County Medical Society, that they will in no case accept a fee for making a *post mortem examination* at the request of the Coroner, for an amount less than the minimum specified in the schedule of the Society; and that they will sustain each other in every honorable endeavor to obtain the payment of the same by the Board of Supervisors."

The minimum fee for making a *post mortem examination* by order of the Coroner was increased from \$10 to \$20 when made before, and from \$20 to \$40, when made after interment.

The Society has not confined its efforts to merely local matters, but has aimed to exert a national influence in the interests of the profession and of humanity. Jan. 12, 1870, consideration was given to the case of Passed Assistant Surgeon Charles L. Green, of the United States Navy, who was convicted by court martial for refusing to discharge from the sick list an ordinary seaman, who, in his opinion, was unfit for duty, and a committee was appointed to invite the attention of Hon. John H. Ketcham, Representative in Congress from this district, to the importance of appropriate legislative action. Jan. 11, 1871, that committee reported the following resolutions, which were adopted and ordered forwarded to the Representative in Congress, who was urged to use his influence towards procuring such legislation as would place the medical staff on a proper footing:—

"*Resolved*, That the position of the medical officers of the navy is not that which ought to be given to them in view of the importance and essential dignity of their duties; and that in opposing the proper assimilation in rank, the officers of the line have not shown that courtesy and liberality which the members of one liberal profession have a right to expect from the members of another.

"*Resolved*, That, in our opinion, the medical staff of the United States Navy ought to be ranked so as to correspond in its position with the same service in other nations, and with the like service in our own army.

"*Resolved*, That, our Representative in Congress be requested to aid in giving the medical staff a more dignified position by urging such amendments to the law as may be necessary for that purpose."

At this meeting of Jan. 11, 1871, the subject of diphtheria, which for some time, and at a period of nine years previously, had been epidemic in his neighborhood, was introduced by Dr. Green, and Drs. Beadle, Mead, Doughty, Andrus, Underhill, Webb and Young took part in the discussion which ensued on this disease, which Dr. Green defined as blood poisoning. At this meeting, also, a proposition was made to offer two premiums, one of \$30 and one of \$20, for essays on subjects related to medicine, to be awarded respectively to the first and second in order of merit. The project of more frequent meetings was also discussed.

June 14, 1871, the Society met in the Baptist church at Bangall. By invitation the Rev. Mr. Moore offered prayer. This is the first recorded instance of such exercise in the meetings of the Society.

August 14, 1872, the following was adopted by a vote of nine to four:—



"*Resolved*, That after the 1st of January, 1873, the members of this Society will meet in consultation, only members of a Society affiliated with the Medical Society of the State of New York."

Drs. Pine, Payne, Cooper, Harvey, Parker, Devan, Van Duser, Webb and Hubbard voted for, and Drs. Campbell, Stillman, Barnes and Cunningham against it. The action was rescinded Jan. 8, 1873.

Nov. 12, 1872, it is recorded:—

"A quorum failing to assemble at the time and place appointed, no meeting was held.

"This failure should doubtless be ascribed to the universal prevalence of influenza among the horses, by reason of which travel in the country is about suspended; and by no means to a distaste among members for the further discussion of questions of ethics.

A. HASBROUCK, Secretary."

June 11, 1873, it was resolved that the meeting held the second Wednesday in January of each year at Poughkeepsie should be annual, and that held the second Wednesday in June semi-annual.

In 1874, the Legislature, in a measure, put up the barriers taken down in 1844, so far as to discriminate against quackery, but not against regular schools of medicine. This law was discussed in a meeting of the Society of great interest Jan. 13, 1875. It requires practitioners to have a license from a medical society, or to be graduates from a medical college. May 29, 1880, an act was passed by the Legislature requiring medical practitioners to register in the County Clerk's office, their name, residence, place of birth, and authority for practicing. Both these laws make illegal practice punishable by fine or imprisonment or both.

The records of the Society during the last decade of its existence evince a marked increased interest and larger attendance at its meetings. Papers of great interest and wide scope have been read, and these with numerous reported cases have elicited a general and enlightened discussion. The meetings, though most frequently held at Poughkeepsie, have been rotated to various parts of the county.

The following named gentlemen \* have served the society as presidents:—

Samuel Bard.....	1806-1812
Benjamin De Lavergne.....	1813
John Thomas.....	1814-1815
James Downs.....	1816
Uri Judd.....	1817
Huntington Sherrill.....	1818, 1824
David Tomlinson.....	1819
Bartow White.....	1820
John Cooper.....	1821, '38, '59, '60

\* The list may not be complete, but it is as nearly so as the records enable us to make it.

John Dodge.....	1822
Shadrach Ricketson.....	1823
Henry D. Sleight.....	1825
Wheeler Gilbert.....	1826
David L. Dodge.....	1827
John Barnes.....	1828, 1834
Stoddard Judd.....	1829, 1835
Abijah G. Benedict.....	1830-'32,* 1840-'42
Eliphalet Platt.....	1833
William Thomas.....	1836-'37
Richard A. Varick.....	1839, 1861-'66†
Nelson Andrews.....	1843
George W. Leach.....	1844
Calvert Canfield.....	1845-'54-'58‡
Lewis H. White.....	1867-1876
—— Beadle.....	1877-'78
D. Guernsey.....	1879-'80
Per Lee Pine.....	1881

Officers elected January 12, 1881:—

*President*—Per Lee Pine.

*Vice-President*—N. M. Van Duser.

*Secretary*—Guy C. Bayley.

*Treasurer*—C. H. Langdon.

*Delegates to American Medical Association*—A. B. Harvey, R. K. Tuthill, D. Guernsey.

Following is a list of the names of members who have joined the society since its organization, as far as they can be ascertained from the records. The right hand column of dates represents the time they were admitted to membership, or when their names first appear on the records as members; the left hand column, the time those who were licensed by the society received their license:—

Adams Frank W., Fishkill-on-Hudson,	June 11, 1873.
Allen Stephen, Stanford, May 9, 1809.	
Andrews Nelson, Hyde Park,	May 12, 1835.
Andrus C. H., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 14, 1854.
Annon Daniel D.,	Nov. 13, 1821.
Anthony Theodore V. W., Fishkill,	Nov. 8, 1825.
Baker B. N., Rhinebeck,	Jan. 9, 1878.
Bancroft Rolandus, Newtown, Ct., Jan. 22, 1808.	
Banks James L., New York City, (honorary,)	June 13, 1877.
Bard Samuel, Hyde Park,	Nov. —, 1806.
Barker Samuel A., Nov. 21, 1816.	
Barnes Edwin, Pine Plains,	May 14, 1867.
Barnes Enos, Clinton, 1814,	May 9, 1815.
Barnes John, Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 8, 1814.
Barnes Peter, " "	Nov. 10, 1835.
Barns John H., " "	Dec. 7, 1843.
Barras George, Fishkill, 1808.	
Bartlett Richard, Stanford,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Bartlett R. N.,	Very early.
Barton T. F.,	June 12, 1878.

\* No election was held in 1831, owing to the small number in attendance.

† No election is recorded between 1861 and 1866.

‡ No election is recorded between 1845 and 1854, and 1854 and 1859.

Bartow Leonard, Fishkill,	May 8, 1821.	Cortelyou Lawrence V., Pough-	
Bates John, Red Hook,	Nov. 9, 1841.	keepsie City,	June 11, 1873.
Bayley Guy C., Po'keepsie City,	Jan. 8, 1873.	Couch John W., May 12, 1818,	May 8, 1821.
Beadle Edward L., Pleasant Val-		Coutant G. E., Poughkeepsie,	Jan. 14, 1880.
ley,	Nov. 10, 1829.	Covel James,	
Beadle Edward L., Po'keepsie		May 11, 1819.	
City,	May 14, 1867.	Cox John Palmer, May 12, 1817,	May 9, 1820.
Beers Isaac,	Nov. —, 1823.	Crosby Cyrenus, Amenia,	Apr. 28, 1812.
Beers Vileroy, Hyde Park,	May 12, 1818.	Crusie Thomas K., Wappingers	
Bell Wm. P., Fishkill,	Nov. 14, 1854.	Falls,	Jan. 12, 1875.
Benedict Abijah G., Red Hook,		Curtis Charles P., Fishkill,	June 11, 1873.
May 9, 1815,	May 14, 1816.	Davis Jacob J. H., Mar. 9, 1819,	May 9, 1820.
Bennett M., 1834.		Day Fisher, Nov. 10, 1813,	
Berry Abraham, Clinton, May		Dayton Daniel, Poughkeepsie,	Sept. 20, 1806.
11, 1819.		Delamater Abraham,	May 11, 1807.
Berry Charles H., Dover Plains,	Jan. 12, 1869.	Delamater David D., May 13,	
Berry Cyrus, Clinton,	Sept. 20, 1806.	1817,	
Bierce Columbus, Amenia, May		Delavan David, Pawling,	Sept. 20, 1806.
14, 1816.		DeLavergne Benjamin, Washing-	
Bird J. Sterling, Hyde Park,	Nov. 13, 1866.	ton,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Bloss Samuel, Po'keepsie City,		Deming —, Sharon, Ct., (hon-	
April —, 1824.	Nov. —, 1824.	orary,)	June 12, 1872.
Bockee Jacob, Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 10, 1840.	Devan J. N., Pleasant Valley,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Bolton Edward C., Poughkeepsie		Devine Joel, Poughkeepsie City,	
City,	Jan. 14, 1868.	1840,	May 11, 1841.
Bolsford Charies,	May 10, 1842.	Dexter Harmon H., May 10, 1836,	
Brown Paul R., Salt Point,	Jan. 14, 1868.	Deyo E., Poughkeepsie,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Buckman Amasa, Stanford,	Sept. 20, 1806.	Dodge David L., Beekman,	May 12, 1818.
Burnett Joshua I., May 9, 1809.		Dodge Jeremiah, "	Nov. —, 1806.
Burras George, Jan. 22, 1808.		Dodge John, Jr., Poughkeepsie,	Nov. 8, 1808.
Campbell Cornelius N., Pough-		Dodge John, Jr., Poughkeepsie	
keepsie City,	Nov. 14, 1854.	City, Feb. 15, 1843,	
Canfield Calvert, Pleasant Val-		Dodge S., Poughkeepsie City,	Nov. 14, 1854.
ley,	Nov. 11, 1817.	Doughty John H., Matteawan,	Jan. 12, 1869.
Carey Ebenezer, Beekman,	Sept. 20, 1806.	Downs James, Clinton,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Carey Egbert, Beekman, May 8,		Dunning Philo, May 12, 1818,	Nov. 9, 1819.
1810,	Nov. 12, 1811.	Eastman John R.,	Nov. 8, 1836.
Carhart Edward W., Stanfordville,	June 12, 1878.	Ebstein L., Poughkeepsie,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Carrington Henry A., Hyde Park,	Aug. 9, 1859.	Eddy Caspar W., Rhinebeck,	Nov. 10, 1818.
Carroll R. J., Red Hook,	Jan. 9, 1878.	Eggleston John, May 11, 1819,	
Carter N. M., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 13, 1866.	Ely William, Clinton,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Case John, Palmer, 1817.		Everitt Elmore,	Nov. 13, 1821.
Chamberlain John, Po'keepsie,	Sept. 20, 1806.	Ensign Lee, Dover,	May 11, 1841.
Chapman Geo. B., Amenia Union,	June 14, 1876.	Esselstine Richard, Red Hook,	May 9, 1820.
Cheesman John C., M. D., New		Eustice Samuel,	Nov. 10, 1813.
York, (honorary,)	May 13, 1834.	Everitt Thos. T., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 13, 1832.
Chichester Isaac,	Nov. 11, 1817.	Everts John,	Nov. 9, 1830.
Child Caleb, Poughkeepsie,	Sept. 20, 1806.	Fink W. F., Sprout Creek,	Jan. 12, 1870.
Childs —, Po'keepsie City,	May 8, 1838.	Fletcher Frederick,	May 12, 1835.
Church John, May 11, 1819,	Nov. 8, 1825.	Foot Jeremiah, Feb. 26, 1818,	
Cleveland J. M., Hudson River		Forman James H., Hopewell Junc-	
Hospital,	Jan. 8, 1873.	tion,	Jan. 9, 1878.
Cole Charles E., Jackson Corners,	June 12, 1872.	Fountain Hosea, Westchester Co.	
Conklin Ebenezer H., Nov. 14,		(honorary,)	Jan. 8, 1873.
1815.		Fountain Theodore, Fishkill,	Nov. 11, 1834.
Conklin Wm. J., Fishkill,	June 8, 1870.	Fowler David, Orange County,	
Cook George W., Clinton,	Sept. 20, 1806.	(honorary,)	Nov. 11, 1834.
Cooke James S., May 9, 1809,	Nov. 12, 1811.	Fowler Peter D.,	Nov. 10, 1818.
Cookingham H. L., Staatsburgh,	About 1872.	Fowler Theodore,	Early.
Cooper John, Fishkill, 1808.		Frisby, Joseph,	Nov. 10, 1813.
Cooper John, Poughkeepsie, Jan.		Gerow Elizabeth H., Po'keepsie,	June 9, 1875.
22, 1808,	May 10, 1808.	Gilbert Asher, March 19, 1822.	
Cooper John R., Po'keepsie City,	1858.	Gilbert Wheeler, Red Hook,	Nov. 12, 1811.
Cornell Isaac M., New Hamburg,	Jan. 9, 1878.	Gill Robert T., Milton,	Nov. 14, 1854.



Grant Edmund F., Po'keepsie City,	June 1, 1838.	Jenkins James S., May 14, 1835.	
Gray ———, Hyde Park,	Nov. 15, 1859.	Johnston, Francis U., N. Y. City, (honorary,)	Nov. 11, 1834.
Green L., Amenia Union,	May 14, 1867.	Jourdan Abm., Clermont, 1808.	
Green Lewis, LaGrangeville,	Nov. 13, 1866.	Judd Stoddard, March 17, 1819,	Nov. 9, 1819.
Gren Stephen S., LaGrangeville,	1868.	Judd Uri, North East,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Greenwood Matthias P., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 13, 1866.	Kellogg A. O., Hudson River Hospital,	Jan. 8, 1874.
Guernsey Desault, Amenia,	Nov. 13, 1866.	King Bennett, Hyde Park, May 15, 1834.	
Guernsey Peter B., do	Very early.	King John B.,	May 12, 1835.
Gurnsey Ezekiel H., Stanford,	Sept. 20, 1806.	Kinkhead John, Po'keepsie City	June 11, 1879.
Haight Charles, Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 13, 1827.	Kittridge C. M., Fishkill-on-Hudson,	Jan. 13, 1875.
Hall Asahel, do do	Nov. 10, 1829.	Knapp A. H., Poughkeepsie,	June 8, 1869.
Hall Larry G., 1813.	Very early.	Knapp David A., Union Vale,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Hallock Israel,	Sept. 20, 1806.	Knickerbocker Edward, Red Hook,	Nov. 13, 1827.
Halsey Abraham, Fishkill,		Laffen Thomas, Beekman,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Hammond Thomas, Dover,	May 9, 1815,	Lamb Joseph T. C., Poughkeepsie,	Jan. 14, 1880.
Hammond Thomas, Dover Plains,	Nov. 13, 1866.	La Monte Austin, Hyde Park,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Harvey A. B., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 14, 1854.	La Monte Austin, Carmel, (honorary,)	June 12, 1872.
Harvey Clarence A., Po'keepsie,	Jan. 12, 1881.	Landon Walter, Mar. 9, 1819.	
Hasbrouck Stephen, Poughkeepsie City,	May 9, 1820.	Langdon Charles H., Hudson River Hospital,	Jan. 12, 1875.
Hasbrouck Alfred, Poughkeepsie City,	Nov. 14, 1854.	Lathrop Wm., Washington,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Hayt Edwin,	June 9, 1875.	Leach George W., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 12, 1833.
Helms Wm. H., Westchester Co., (honorary,)	Jan. 8, 1873.	Lente Frederic D., Cold Spring, (honorary,)	Jan. 12, 1869.
Herrick W., Milan,	May 14, 1867.	Livingston Charles P., Poughkeepsie, July 16, 1816.	
Herrick Walter, Milan,	June 11, 1879.	Loomis Robert,	May 10, 1831.
Hewson Benjamin, Wappingers Falls,	May 14, 1822.	Losee Elmore, Bangall,	Nov. 16, 1854.
Hicks Robert L.,	Nov. 11, 1817.	Losee John, Red Hook,	June 12, 1878.
Hillis James G., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 14, 1854.	Manney James, Fishkill,	Nov. 14, 1809.
Hillman John, 1815,	Nov. 9, 1819.	Marill J., Poughkeepsie City,	Jan. 13, 1875.
Hoag Arthur F., Amenia,	June 11, 1879.	Marriott Jonathan,	May 9, 1820.
Hoff Alexander H., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 11, 1845.	Marvin Jonathan H.,	May 14, 1811.
Hoffcut Obed, Dover, Feb. 15, 1843.		Mason Edgar, 1826.	
Holbrook M. R., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 13, 1866.	McClellan Chas. H. P., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 8, 1836.
Holden Edwin,	Dec. —, 1832,	Mead Isaac N., Amenia,	June 9, 1868.
Hommedieu Elias L.,	Nov. 12, 1833.	Moith J. E., Fishkill-on-Hudson,	June 11, 1879.
Hooker Wm.,	Nov. 12, 1816.	Mosher Eliza M., Poughkeepsie,	June 9, 1875.
Hopkins H. Wm., La Grange,	May 14, 1822.	Mott Valentine, M. D., New York City, (honorary,)	May 13, 1834.
Hosack David, Hyde Park, (honorary,)	Nov. 12, 1839.	Nelson Thos. J., Rhinebeck, May 12, 1818.	
Howland David, 1813.	Nov. 12, 1833.	Nelson Theophilus, Apr. 2, 1823,	May —, 1823.
Hughson Benjamin, 1819.		Newcomb Andrew H., Pleasant Valley, May 17, 1822.	
Hughson Walter, Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 14, 1837.	Newcomb John E., Pleasant Valley,	Nov. 9, 1830.
Hull Wm. B., " "	June 12, 1878.	Nicholson Clark N., Beekman,	Nov. 15, 1859.
Hunting J. M., Stanford,	May 14, 1867.	Northrop M. C., So. Dover,	May 14, 1867.
Huntington George, La Grangeville,	June 10, 1874.	Noxon Robert,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Hurd Curtis J.,	May —, 1823.	O'Byrne Wm. J., Po'keepsie City,	Jan. 8, 1873.
Hurd George F.,	Nov. 12, 1833.	Orton Henry T., Washington,	Nov. 13, 1827.
Hurd Darwin E.,	Nov. 10, 1835.	Osborn Jedediah B., May 17, 1822.	
Hurd Milo, Nov. 14, 1815,	May 14, 1816.	Paine Ichabod B., Amenia,	May 12, 1818.
Hustis C., Matteawan,	Jan. 13, 1875.	Parker Edward H., Poughkeepsie City,	Aug. 9, 1859.
Ingersoll Stephen M.,	Nov. 9, 1819.		
Ives Ansel W., N. Y. City, (honorary,)	Nov. 10, 1835.		
Jarvis Milton B., Nov. 23, 1841.			

Payne John C., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 14, 1854.	Stillman D. E., Pine Plains,	May 14, 1867.
Pearce Henry, Pawling,	Jan. 12, 1869.	Stillman S., Millerton,	May 14, 1867.
Peck Edgar F., Pine Plains,	Nov. 9, 1850.	Stillman Sidney, "	June 9, 1868.
Peck Wm. R.,	Nov. 12, 1833.	Stringham Henry S., Po'keepsie City,	Dec. 20, 1833.
Pells James F., 1820.	-----	Sutherland D. R., Poughkeepsie City,	June 10, 1874.
Per Lee John F., 1818.	-----	Sutton G. L., East Fishkill,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Perlee John S., Amenia, May 12, 1818,	May 11, 1819.	Tabor J. Russel, Poughkeepsie City,	June 10, 1874.
Perry John, Amenia, 1824.	-----	Tallman Edward White, Poughkeepsie City,	Feb. 9, 1844.
Perry John, Jr., April —, 1824,	May 11, 1824.	Tappen Enoch Sawyer, Poughkeepsie,	May 14, 1811.
Piles Jas. F., (expelled Sept. 20, 1820.)	-----	Tapping Elisha C., Poughkeepsie City,	1813, Nov. 13, 1827.
Pinckney John, Fishkill,	Sept. 20, 1806.	Thatcher Charles,	May 12, 1835.
Pine Per Lee, Poughkeepsie City,	May 11, 1841.	Thomas John, Fishkill,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Pingry James O., Mabbettsville,	Jan. 11, 1871.	Thomas Wm., Poughkeepsie, May 10, 1808,	Nov. 8, 1808.
Platt Eliphalet, Rhinebeck, Feb. 26, 1818,	May 12, 1818.	Thompson Charles H., Fishkill,	June 9, 1868.
Plumb Ovid, Washington,	Nov. 12, 1822.	Thorn James, "	Sept. 20, 1806.
Prentiss Curtis,	Nov. 10, 1829.	Thorn John S., Washington,	Nov. 14, 1854.
Price Eliphalet Rev., (honorary,) Jan. —, 1823.	-----	Tibbles ———, Millerton,	May 14, 1867.
Proal Wm. H., Wappingers Falls,	Nov. 14, 1854.	Todd Ostrander D.,	Nov. 11, 1834.
Pultz M. T., Stanfordville,	June 14, 1871.	Tomlinson David, Rhinebeck,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Quinlan Thomas, Clinton,	Sept. 20, 1806.	Traver Isaac H., Pleasant Valley,	June 1, 1837.
Radcliff Peter A., Rhinebeck,	Nov. 9, 1803.	Tredway Alfred, Washington,	Nov. —, 1806.
Rapalje Stephen, Fishkill, 1809,	May 9, 1809.	Trivett Elias, Poughkeepsie, 1814.	-----
Raymond Josiah,	Nov. 10, 1813.	Tuthill Robert K., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Read Roswell P., Po'keepsie City, Nov. —, 1824.	-----	Underhill Anthony, New Hackensack,	Jan. 12, 1869.
Reade Ebenezer, April 3, 1817.	-----	Upton George, La Grange,	May 13, 1834.
Remsen L., Fishkill,	Nov. 13, 1827.	Upton George, "	Nov. 11, 1845.
Reynolds Edw'd H., May 12, 1818.	-----	Upton George, Lagrangeville,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Rickertson Shadrach, Beekman,	May 9, 1815.	Vail Ira I., April 3, 1817,	May 12, 1818.
Ring Jourdan Lewis, Hyde Park, Jan. 22, 1808,	May 8, 1810.	Van Deusen, N. M., Fishkill,	Nov. 15, 1859.
Ring Lewis, Rhinebeck, 1808.	-----	Vanderburg Federal, Beekman,	May 8, 1810.
Robertson Samuel,	Nov. 10, 1835.	Vanderhoff, Thomas P., Rhinebeck, Oct. 31, 1826.	-----
Rockwell Lyman E., Amenia,	Jan. 11, 1873.	Van Duser A. E., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Rodgers David, New York City, (honorary,) Nov. 10, 1835.	-----	Van Kleeck Baltus L., Poughkeepsie,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Rodgers David L., New York City, (honorary,) Nov. 4, 1834.	-----	Van Kleeck J. Livingston, Poughkeepsie,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Rogers Joseph, Fishkill,	Sept. 20, 1806.	Vanvliet Isaac F., Rhinebeck,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Ruggles, Wm. B., May 9, 1815.	-----	Van Wyck E., New Hamburg,	June 9, 1875.
Schenck John P., Jr., Matteawan,	Nov. 13, 1866.	Varick Richard A., Po'keepsie City,	Nov. 13, 1827.
Schenck Peter D., Fishkill,	Nov. 10, 1818.	Vermilyea John K., Beekman,	Nov. 9, 1830.
Schofield Peter, Pawling, May 9, 1809,	May 8, 1810.	Waldo Charles, Poughkeepsie,	Sept. 20, 1806.
Scovel James, Pawling,	Sept. 20, 1806.	Ward David B., Po'keepsie City,	June 11, 1879.
Sherrill Hunting, Clinton,	Nov. 14, 1809.	Ward Jonathan, Poughkeepsie,	Nov. 11, 1807.
Slack Henry, Fishkill-on-Hudson,	Jan. 8, 1873.	Watt James,	May 14, 1867.
Slater James, Poughkeepsie City,	Oct. —, 1823	Webb DeWitt, Poughkeepsie,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Sleight Henry D., Fishkill, May 10, 1808,	May 10, 1808.	Webster Helen W., Vassar College,	June 9, 1875.
Sleight Robert A., Nov. 8, 1808.	-----	Weed J., Amenia,	May 14, 1867.
Smith Alexander H., Hyde Park,	May 12, 1835.	Wellman George M., Dover Plains,	June 14, 1871.
Smith John, Homer, Nov. 19, 1839,	May 11, 1841.	Wheeler Gamaliel, Rhinebeck, 1808,	Nov. 13, 1827.
Smith John W., Amenia,	Sept. 20, 1806.	Wheeler N. W., Patterson, (honorary,) June 12, 1872.	-----
Smith Strobridge, Wappingers Falls,	June 10, 1874.		
Sowle Jonathan,	Nov. 10, 1813.		
Stanton Luke W., Amenia,	May 14, 1867.		
Starr D. L., Poughkeepsie City,	Nov. 12, 1833.		
Stevenson W. G., Poughkeepsie City,	About 1873.		
Stewart, ChaS. N. F., Feb. 26, 1818.	-----		



Wheeler Wm. W., Rhinebeck,	Sept. 20, 1806.
White Bartow, Fishkill,	Sept. 20, 1806.
White Howell, Fishkill,	Jan. 14, 1880.
White Lewis H., Fishkill,	Nov. 10, 1829.
White Oliver, New York City, (honorary,) June 11, 1873.	
Wilber Aaron, Amenia,	May 14, 1822.
Wilber S., Amenia, Feb. 26, 1818.	
Wilbur Benjamin S., Amenia,	May 14, 1822.
Wilbur H. C., Pine Plains,	May 14, 1867.
Williams A. A. C., Poughkeepsie,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Williams, Wm. S., Feb. 26, 1818,	Nov. 10, 1818.
Williamson Phebe Thorne, Wash- ington,	June 12, 1878.
Wilson John P., Pleasant Valley,	June 12, 1872.
Wilson Stephen, Nov. 8, 1808,	
Witherwax John M., July 13, 1835	
Wooley Milton, Clinton,	Dec. 7, 1843.
Wortman Dennis, May 13, 1817,	May 12, 1818.
Wright Amaziah, Poughkeepsie, 1809,	Nov. 14, 1809.
Wright J. Williston, Poughkeepsie,	Nov. 13, 1866.
Wyman R.,	Nov. 12, 1833.
Young John, Fishkill Landing,	Jan. 11, 1871.

THE HOMEOPATHIC MEDICAL SOCIETY OF DUCHESS COUNTY.—The therapeutics of the homeopathic school of medicine is founded on the theory of *similia similibus curantur*. The principle was discovered by Samuel Hahnemann, who was born in Meissen, in the province of Saxony, April 10, 1755. He was an accomplished and skillful practitioner of the old school of medicine, and having proved certain remedies upon himself and others, he abandoned a lucrative practice under government patronage, at Gommern, near Magdeburg, on account of conscientious scruples against administering drugs according to the vague formulas then in use, and in 1796, first enunciated the principles of homeopathy, the practice of which he commenced in his native place. He was soon driven from thence by the bitter opposition he encountered, to Paris, where he met with success and secured converts, among whom was Dr. Hans B. Gram of Copenhagen, an American by birth, who having won the highest grade of merit in the Royal Academy of Surgery in that city, came to New York in 1825, and introduced the new practice into America, continuing it in that city till his death in 1840, three years previous to that of his preceptor, Hahnemann, who died in Paris in 1843.

The new system spread rapidly, notwithstanding the prejudice and bitter opposition against it, and was first introduced into Dutchess county, in the town of Clinton, in 1835 or '36. The first known case of treatment by "similars," says Dr. J. F. Merritt, late of Pleasant Plains, in his *History of Homeopathy in Dutchess County*, in 1865, "was one

of chronic rheumatism of twenty years' standing—twenty years of almost unrelieved suffering and anguish. The fame of an early pioneer of homeopathy in Albany reached her, and she sent for him, hoping that the thorny pillow of pain and death might yet be softened. The doctor came, and with his Lilliputian remedies came a relief she had long before ceased to expect in this life. The fame of a partial cure of a case so aggravated soon spread in the vicinity. \* \* \* It was not long before the tidal wave that bore to our shores the skill and erudition of Gram sent its pulsations up along the banks of the Hudson, bringing us fragmentary evidences of that *terra incognita* in medicine, which was soon to loom up to our view. Thus residents of our county while living in New York during the winter, became patrons of the system, and when they returned to their country residences in the summer, brought with them glowing accounts of the beneficent works it had already entered upon, and even sent for their city physicians in many instances of sickness in their families. \* \* \* The easy administration of the remedies and their prompt and efficient action soon won adherents. Thus, little by little, was homeopathy introduced to the attention, but not yet commended to the confidence of a large proportion of the inhabitants of Dutchess county. \* \* \*

"Followers of the new faith soon elevated our standard at various points along the Hudson. Early, if not the earliest, among those who were instrumental in introducing homeopathy into this county, was he who was the fearless defender of our cause when most it needed such a defense as he alone could give, and as his reward, he is now, in his declining years, crowned with well-earned honor—Dr. Federal Vanderburg, though past the zenith of his life physically, yet in life intellectually he is still fresh and athletic—our own president and father in medicine. \* \* \* A resident practitioner in New York City, he became an early convert to the teachings of Gram, \* \* \* [and] was soon standing in the arena side by side with Gram, Gray, Hering, Hull, Wesselhoeft and others like memorable. \* \* \*

"One of the first recruits enlisted by him was Dr. Hall, then of Fishkill, but for the past twenty years or more a resident practitioner of Poughkeepsie. This was in 1837 or 1838. Not far from this period homeopathy was introduced into Poughkeepsie by Dr. Formel, a German of considerable repute. He remained only a short time and was succeeded by Dr. Hall, first mentioned.

"Another of those who were induced by Dr. Vanderburg to embrace the doctrines of Hahnemann, at an early period in our history, was the Rev. James Lillie, at that time the pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church of Rhinebeck. While Dr. Vanderburg was negotiating for the purchase of 'Linwood,' his [subsequent] residence on the river, Rev. Mr. Lillie was accidentally thrown in his way. A casual acquaintance ripened into friendship until Mr. Lillie was induced to put himself under the doctor's treatment for *tænia solium*. The result was so successful that Mr. Lillie was favorably impressed with the new system. But he was not the man to receive it as a demonstration until he should have made a more thorough test. Having spent four years in the University of Edinburgh, one of which was partially devoted to the study of medicine, during which he had acquired a taste for the profession, he was prompted to undertake the task of investigating the system of homeopathy. \* \* \* In 1840, we find the pastor and physician contributing to both the bodily and spiritual comfort of his parishioners. \* \* \* But it was with reluctance that he consented in any case to undertake the treatment of the sick. \* \* \* In 1841 or '42, Mr. Lillie removed to New York City, where, in due course of time, he graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and, with the assistance of his friend and preceptor, Dr. Vanderburg, commenced a practice at once remunerative and successful. Thence he removed to Toronto, some ten years since, and has since returned to Scotland, the land of his birth. \* \* \*

"In 1842, Dr. Vanderburg removed to Rhinebeck, and first became a resident practitioner of our county. \* \* \*

"The next accession \* \* \* was that of Dr. Charles Haight, then of Hartsville. In the midst of a large and lucrative practice overtaking his physical strength, he was induced after repeated tests to abandon the old in favor of the new system. This was at a time when such a change was tantamount to casting aside the means of comfortable subsistence; at least such was the prospect which at that time and in that section opened before the pioneer but \* \* \* by steady, persevering effort, he \* \* \* re-established his originally extensive practice, which eventually became more incessant and laborious than before. He subsequently removed to Poughkeepsie, where he still continues to practice.

"In 1843, we note the advent to our county, and almost simultaneously to homeopathy, of Dr.

Martin Freligh, of Saugerties. \* \* \* In 1836 or '37, a friend of the doctor's in Catskill, having been cured by a few simple powders prescribed by Dr. Vanderburg, then of New York City, he was induced to visit the city for the purpose of having a personal interview with Dr. Vanderburg on the subject of homeopathy. Finding the Doctor professionally engaged, he was directed to call on Dr. Channing, then in Broadway, by whom he was 'politely received and advised to purchase the *Organon*, *Ruoff's Repertory*, *Everet's*, *Dunsford's*, and *Jahr's Manuals*, and *Henderson & Forbes*.' But it was not until his removal to Rhinebeck, at the period above named, and his subsequent acquaintance with Dr. Vanderburg, that he was led fully to adopt the new system of medicine. \* \* \*

In 1850, Dr. Freligh removed to New York City, where, in an enlarged sphere, he continued to practice until within two or three years, when he retired. George Lorillard, John Augustine Kiersted and Tabias S. Ring all studied medicine in his office. Lorillard took his degree from the Albany Medical College in 1847. Kiersted and Ring received theirs from the University Medical College of New York in 1848, 'all three confirmed homeopaths.' In tracing the history of these young men allow me to do it in the language of their preceptor. He says, 'Dr. Lorillard's practice has been and is at present purely philanthropic, complimentary to himself—a charity to the poor, as I believe he has never received a fee for his professional services. Dr. Kiersted was a young man of brilliant intellect, and had his life been spared, would have adorned the profession of his choice, but he was compelled to relinquish its practice in about two years after his graduation, and died at the age of twenty-six of consumption. Dr. Ring is in full practice at Yorkville, and continues an unwavering homeopath.'\*

"In 1849, Dr. Freligh, removing to New York, was succeeded at Rhinebeck by Dr. Rodman Bartlett of Pine Plains, who at once commenced the investigation of homeopathy and in due time became a competent prescriber of homeopathic remedies.†

"At a period perhaps a little anterior to this, in 1844 or '45, Dr. Calvin P. Guernsey, long a practitioner of the old system in Clinton, being surrounded in his practice by a great array of cures effected by homeopathic treatment, was led to the study and test of the new system. He soon gave

\* He left the county before 1854.

† Removed to New York in 1855.



in his adhesion to the doctrines of *similia*, in which he continued a consistent believer up to the period of his death from phthisis-pulmonalis in 1856. Associated with him for a short time preceding his death was Dr. O. D. Cass, who, in like manner, adopted the system of his senior partner. Dr. Cass remained only a short time, as Dr. Guernsey's business having been divided among former pupils practicing in the vicinity, there was insufficient ground remaining unoccupied to warrant him in continuing.

"Dr. Ephraim Case\* of Clinton Corners, in the township of Clinton, next joined himself to our cause. \* \* \* He was one of the earliest pupils of Dr. Guernsey. \* \* \* In 1852 or '53 Dr. Bartlett removed to New York, and was succeeded in Rhinebeck by Dr. G. C. Lansing, a young practitioner of the old system in Milan. \* \* \* Dr. Lansing, \* \* \* for twelve years, has maintained untarnished the standard raised by the indomitable Lillie. \* \* \*

"In the fall of 1854, homeopathy in Poughkeepsie received a fresh impetus by the accession to the profession in that place of Dr. John Hornby, of Brooklyn. Like many others, becoming dissatisfied with the uncertainty of remedies administered upon the principal of *contraria*, he was so far prepared for the investigation of a system of medicine that promised to give certainty for uncertainty and to guide the way to uniform success.

"Dr. Hornby was for seventeen years Assistant Surgeon in the British service in Bengal, and brought us the fruits of his observation on the diseases incident to the camp and climes of that tropical region. Dr. Hornby has become favorably known by his valuable contributions on various medical topics.†

"Dr. Ernst F. Hoffman \* \* \* marked his advent to the doctorate in 1852, by his almost simultaneous adoption of homeopathy. Having prepared himself by an attendance upon the Homeopathic Dispensary in Bond street, under the instruction of Drs. Otto Fulgrouff and Leonard Marcy, he came to Poughkeepsie, and entered into co-partnership with Dr. Hall for the general practice of medicine and surgery."

Dr. J. F. Merritt "graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1852, practiced allopathy three years, and in 1855 investigated homeopathy, at the instance of two gentlemen, old school practitioners, between whom and [himself] a

business co-partnership existed at the time. The result was the adoption of the practice of homeopathy. This was continued until the dissolution of the co-partnership, by mutual consent, in the fall of 1855, on account of the ill health of" Dr. Merritt.

"In 1857, Dr. Kornbach, formerly a Surgeon in the Prussian army, opened an office in Poughkeepsie. His slight acquaintance with the language and customs of this country rendered his intercourse with Americans a source of but little satisfaction to himself. He left for London in 1860. Dr. S. G. Cooke, a graduate of the University Medical College of New York, first engaged in the practice of medicine in Verbank in this county, whence he removed to Stanfordville about four or five years ago, at which time he embraced homeopathy. He was one of the first to take an active part in the formation of the Dutchess County Homeopathic Medical Society. \* \* \* In 1862, he took the position of Assistant Surgeon in the 150th New York Infantry." He never returned to Dutchess county. Dr. Laurie succeeded Dr. Cooke at Stanfordville. He adopted homeopathy in 1855 or '56, in Rhinebeck, where, for a short time, he took the business of Dr. G. C. Lansing. He removed to Pleasant Valley about 1858 or '59, and thence to Stanfordville in 1862. He removed to New York about 1867. "Recently Dr. B. Lansing has reared the standard of homeopathy in Hyde Park, one of the few towns in this county in which our system had not yet been introduced. Dr. Walter R. Case, [son of Dr. Ephraim Case, of Clinton Corners,] a graduate of the New York Homeopathic Medical College at the late commencement, has just entered upon the work in Clinton, [where he is still practicing.] Dr. Burroughs, of Brooklyn, has recently taken up his residence at Poughkeepsie as a practitioner of our system." He left very shortly after he came here.

"I reserve for the last the notice of two pioneers of homeopathy, Dr. Davis, deceased, of Pine Plains, and Dr. DeLaMontagnie, of Fishkill. The first for many years toiled on single-handed and alone and by unaided effort, without a single neighboring practitioner of his faith to cheer him by word of encouragement, to build upon the foundation of *similia* the superstructure of a practice that will stand both as a monument of his assiduity and ability, and an honor to the name of Hahnemann. Dr. Davis died several years since. Dr. DeLaMontagnie is also entitled to a rank among

\* He practiced at Clinton Corners, till his death in 1876.

† He continues his practice here to the present time.

the pioneers. But insufficient data as to dates and circumstances renders it impossible to accord to either of these gentlemen that place in this sketch to which their respective talents and acquirements indisputably entitle them.

"By way of an addendum, I would subjoin the additional names of Dr. Baxter, of Wappingers Falls, and Dr. Scofield, who practiced homeopathy for a short time in Poughkeepsie about ten years ago, but whose career was cut short by phthisis while he was comparatively young." Dr. William Baxter died in practice at Wappingers Falls about 1876 or '77, and is succeeded there by his son.

Dr. Asa Hall continued his practice in Poughkeepsie till his death in 1873. He was at his death a very old man.

Federal Vanderburg, M. D., was born in the town of Beekman, May 11, 1788. At the age of seventeen he entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. Wright, a physician of celebrity, at New Milford, Conn., whence he removed to New York City, to avail himself of the advantages of its hospitals and colleges. In that city he entered the office of Dr. Smith, a leading physician of that day, and after completing his curriculum, graduated before twenty-one years old. He married a lady of New Milford, Conn., and in 1812-'13 removed to Geneva, N. Y., where he remained till 1830, when, having restored his previously delicate health, he returned to New York City and there became acquainted with the celebrated Dr. Gram, from whom he acquired a knowledge of the new method of treatment discovered by Hahnemann. In 1834, he was associated with the pioneers of homeopathy in the establishment of the *American Journal of Homeopathy*. In New York he established a lucrative practice among the wealthy portion of its inhabitants. In 1840, he removed to a farm on the banks of the Hudson, where he resided and practiced till his death. He introduced and promulgated homeopathy in Dutchess county, and made many valuable contributions to its literature. He was enthusiastic in the practice of his profession, and benevolent in disposition. He died Jan. 23, 1868, in the 80th year of his age, from a severe attack of pleuro-pneumonia, brought on by exposure to inclement weather while visiting a patient.

Dr. Lorillard is now living in Rhinebeck, but not in active practice, except that he gives gratuitous advice. Gratuitous services have always characterized his practice, his abundant wealth

making it unnecessary for him to pursue his profession for profit, or as a means of gaining a livelihood. He belongs to the well-known Lorillard family of New York.

Dr. Freligh was the first convert to homeopathy in Ulster county. He is now in New York City.

Dr. G. C. Lansing removed to New York City about 1869 or '70, and is still in practice there.

Dr. Ernst F. Hoffman removed to New York about 1870, and is still in practice there.

Jesse F. Merritt, M. D., was born in Hyde Park, Jan. 22, 1831, and acquired his education in the schools of his native place. He commenced the study of medicine in 1848, with Drs. Platt and Nelson, of Rhinebeck. At the recommendation of Dr. Vanderburg he subsequently removed to New York City, and graduated in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1852. He married and established himself in practice at Hyde Park, but in 1854 removed to Rhinebeck, at the solicitation of his preceptors, Drs. Platt and Nelson, with whom he entered into professional co-partnership. In 1855, he was compelled to leave practice, and travel in the Southern States for his health which became impaired by an attack of hemorrhage from the lungs. In 1856, he returned to Albany, N. Y., and resided there with his family till the following winter, when, his health being much improved, he returned to this county and located at Pleasant Plains, where he established an extensive and lucrative practice, and remained till his death, which occurred March 30, 1868, though failing health had compelled him to abandon practice in August, 1866. He was chiefly instrumental in the organization of the Homeopathic Medical Society of Dutchess county.

Dr. Benjamin Lansing practiced in Rhinebeck till his death in 1880.

In 1860, the subject of the organization of a County Medical Society was pressed upon the attention of the homeopathic physicians of Dutchess county by the efficient Secretary of the State Homeopathic Medical Society, Horace M. Paine, M. D. His efforts were for a time unavailing, but never intermitted. At length, receiving a second and very urgent appeal from him, Dr. J. F. Merritt caused to be published in the two weekly papers in Poughkeepsie, a card to homeopathic physicians, naming a time and place of meeting of those favoring an immediate organization. Personal interviews were had with several, and others were reached by written communications. Accordingly a meeting was held at the Gregory House in



Poughkeepsie, Nov. 27, 1861, at which the *Homeopathic Medical Society of Dutchess County* was formed, and the following officers chosen: Federal Vanderburg, Rhinebeck, President; Ephraim Case, Clinton Corners, Vice-President; Ernst F. Hoffman, of Poughkeepsie, Secretary and Treasurer; John Hornby, Poughkeepsie, Stephen G. Cook, Stanfordville, and Jesse F. Merritt, Pleasant Plains, Censors. A constitution and by-laws were then adopted. Article 5 of the constitution makes "any regularly licensed physician who has complied with the requisitions of the laws of the State and who shall avow his belief in the homeopathic maxim, *similia similibus curantur*, eligible to membership on a majority vote of the members present at a regular meeting." Article 6 provides that a regular annual meeting of the Society shall be held on the fourth Wednesday of November, in the city of Poughkeepsie, and a semi-annual meeting, on the fourth Wednesday of May of each year, at the same place. Section 8 of the by-laws makes it "the duty of every member to make a written communication at every regular meeting upon some matter pertaining to the general interests of medical science." Section 11 says, "the initiation fee shall be two dollars," and "at every annual meeting a tax not exceeding in amount one dollar may be assessed upon each member of the Society, by a vote of two-thirds of the members present."

Previous to 1857, homeopathic societies existed as informal associations only, having no legal status. April 13, 1857, the Legislature authorized the formation of homeopathic county medical societies, with equal privileges and immunities enjoyed by so-called allopathic medical associations. April 17, 1862, the Legislature passed an act to incorporate the Homeopathic Medical Society of the State of New York. Under that act a re-organization was effected whereby county societies then existing became auxiliary to the State society, and the following year it was formally inaugurated.

At the second meeting of the society in February, 1862, Dr. Vanderburg read a paper on the "Problem of Life," which was deposited in the archives of the society for future discussion. Accounts of interesting cases in practice were given verbally by Drs. Cook, Merritt and Hornby. The following standing committees were appointed: F. Vanderburg, Theory and Practice of Medicine; S. G. Cook, Special Pathology and Therapeutics; J. F. Merritt, Prevailing Epidemics; J. Hornby, Homeopathic Treatment of Surgical Cases; E. F.

Hoffman, Diseases of Females and Children. At this meeting it was resolved to meet quarterly. At the third meeting, in May, 1862, Dr. Hornby read a report on the homeopathic treatment of surgical cases, which was continued at the meeting of May, 1863, and published in the *Transactions of the State Medical Society*, Vol. II., 1864. In November, 1863, Dr. J. F. Merritt made a very able report of cases of diphtheria, epidemics, etc., which was published in the volume just alluded to. Nov. 30, 1864, the time of annual meeting was changed to the first Tuesday in October, and the semi-annual meeting to the first Tuesday in April of each year.

April 2, 1867, communications from Dr. Jones, of Albany, and the Secretary of the State Society, were read, "and it was resolved that members of the society be requested to use their personal influence with their patrons, and endeavor to procure homeopathic treatment to be adopted by the authorities in the new insane asylum to be erected near this city."

Oct. 6, 1868, it was resolved: "That the code of medical ethics adopted by the American Institute of Homeopathy, at their 21st annual session held at St. Louis in June, 1868, be the standard of professional behavior among the members of this society."

No meetings are recorded between Oct. 10, 1871, and April 7, 1874; nor between Oct. 5, 1875, and Oct. 4, 1880.

The following named gentlemen have served the society in the capacity of president:—

Federal Vanderburg,*	1861-1866.†
I. S. P. Lord,	1867-1871.‡
Ephraim Case,	1874.
John Hornby,	1875-1881.

The following have been the members of the society from its organization to the present time, with the date of admission:—

Avery Edward W.,§	Poughkeepsie, Oct. 6, 1868.
Avery Henry N.,	" Oct. 1, 1867.
Baxter William,¶	Wappingers Falls, Oct. 6, 1868.
Baxter William, Jr.,	" Oct. 6, 1874.
Belden Charles D.,**	Fishkill, Oct. 6, 1868.
Buckingham W. E.,	Milton, Ulster county, April —, 1870.
Case Ephraim,	Clinton Corners, Nov. 27, 1861.

\* Dr. Vanderburg resigned the office in 1867 by reason of age and infirmities.

† There was no election in 1865, because there was no quorum present.

‡ No election is recorded in 1870, '72 and '73.

§ Dr. E. W. Avery removed to Utica in 1869, to undertake the study of law with his father in Clinton, Oneida county.

|| Dr. H. N. Avery removed in 1869.

¶ Deceased.

\*\* Removed.

Case Walter R., Harts Village,	April 2, 1867.
Cook Stephen G.,* Stanfordville,	Nov. 27, 1861.
Gidley Wm. H., Moore's Mills,	Oct. 5, 1875.
Haight Alonzo,	Oct. 5, 1875.
Haight Charles, Poughkeepsie,	Oct. 6, 1874.
Hall A., "	
Hartley John Fletcher, "	Oct. 5, 1875.
Hoffman Ernst F.,* "	Nov. 27, 1861.
Hornby John, "	Nov. 27, 1861.
Howland Anne C., "	Oct. 5, 1875.
Hubbard Levi,† "	Oct. —, 1866.
Lansing Benjamin,¶,§ Hyde Park,	
Lansing G. C.,* Rhinebeck,	May 25, 1864.
Lansing Taylor, Poughkeepsie,	Oct. 6, 1874.
Lord I. S. P.,‡ "	Oct. 1, 1867.
Lorillard George, Rhinebeck,	Nov. 30, 1864.
Merritt Jesse F.,§ Pleasant Plains,	Nov. 27, 1861.
Mitchell Geo. B. I., Fishkill Ldg.,	Oct. 5, 1875.
Otis John C., Poughkeepsie,	April 6, 1869.
Paine Horace M., Oneida Co.,	
(honorary,) "	April 4, 1865.
Throop A. P.,* Poughkeepsie,	Oct. 19, 1880.
Vanderburgh D. W.,   Rhinebeck,	April 2, 1867.
Vanderburg Federal,§ "	Nov. 27, 1861.
Whiton Milo James, Fishkill,	Oct. —, 1866.

Dr. Milo James Whiton was born at Lee, Mass., March 27, 1805, and studied medicine with his brother, Dr. Lyman Whiton; also at the Berkshire Medical College, and with Dr. L. Hubbard, of Poughkeepsie. He practiced medicine twenty-five years—seventeen as a homeopath. He possessed a delicate constitution, and though never enjoying health himself, was always ready to relieve the sufferings of others. He was successful in the treatment of chronic diseases, to which he paid most attention, and particularly to the use of the galvanic battery in combination with his prescriptions of medicine. He had formerly practiced in Saratoga county and removed thence to Brooklyn. He practiced there four years when his preference for country life induced him to remove to Fishkill village. He died of disease of the heart, Dec. 15, 1867.

The *Duchess County Mutual Insurance Company* was chartered April 12, 1836, on application of James E. Mott, Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, James Mabbett, Alexander Forbus, Henry Conklin, Abraham Bockee, Thomas Taber, Daniel D. Akin, *Homer Wheaton*,\*\* John M. Ketcham, Wm. H. Bostwick, Daniel H. Shultz, Theodore V. W. Anthony, Henry Staats, Stephen Thorn, Taber Beld-

ing, *Uriah Gregory*, John T. Schryver, Silas Germond, Obadiah Titus, *George H. Tompkins*, Walter Sherman, Daniel Sands, Isaac Haight and James Vincent, "for the purpose of insuring their respective dwelling houses, stores, shops, and other buildings, household furniture, merchandise, and other property, against loss or damage by fire." James Emott, James Mabbett, Alexander Forbus, Abraham Bockee, Thomas Taber, Daniel D. Akin, Homer Wheaton, Wm. H. Bostwick, John T. Schryver, Stephen Thorn, Silas Germond, John M. Ketcham and James Vincent were the first directors. The directors are chosen annually, and transact the business of the company in Poughkeepsie. The first officers were:—James Emott, President; James E. Slater, Secretary. The charter expired at the end of twenty years and was extended by act of April 9th, 1855, for twenty years from April 12, 1856, and under the general insurance laws, for thirty years, from April 12, 1876. April 30, 1868, it was made optional with the company to receive from parties applying for insurance "all cash for premiums in lieu of a deposit note," for which the original charter made provision.

Mr. Emott was succeeded in the presidency by James Mabbett and George Wilkinson, the latter of whom held the office till his death, Jan. 21, 1881, since which time no president has been elected. Mr. Slater was Secretary till his death in 1850, when Owen T. Coffin was elected. He resigned in 1851, when LeGrand Dodge was elected and has since held the office.

The company commenced business without a dollar, taking premium notes from the insured and a percentage thereon as a nucleus for a surplus. Over a million dollars have been paid for losses and expenses without calling on the members for a dollar's assessment on premium notes, and during the forty-four years of its existence the company has had but one law suit, but has paid every loss sustained by its policy holders, whether by fire or lightning. The company has been very successful, mainly under the efficient direction of the Secretary, Mr. Dodge, who, during his thirty years' management, has increased the surplus from \$16,000 to \$150,000. The premium for many years has uniformly been about 1.6 per cent. June 1, 1880, the date of the 44th annual report, the number of policies in force was 23,374, and the amount covered by insurance, \$27,548,384. About one-half the insurance is from *Duchess county*, the rest being from Long Island and the river counties. It is almost entirely confined to farm property.

\* Removed to New York.

† Removed to DeKalb, Ill.

‡ Removed to Brooklyn, L. I.

§ Deceased.

¶ Removed to Ilion.

|| Removed to Rhinebeck.

\*\* Only the three incorporators whose names are *italicized* survive, and they have ceased to be members of the company.



## CHAPTER XIII.

EARLY COURTS—COURTS FIRST AUTHORIZED IN DUCHESS COUNTY—FIRST COURT HOUSE AND JAIL IN DUCHESS COUNTY—ASSESSMENTS OF WARDS AND PRECINCTS AT DIFFERENT PERIODS—SUBSEQUENT COUNTY BUILDINGS—THEIR CONSTRUCTION AND DESTRUCTION—JAIL LIMITS—COUNTY POOR HOUSE—DUCHESS COUNTY CIVIL LIST—MISCELLANEOUS APPOINTMENTS TO DISTINGUISHED POSITIONS—DELEGATES TO STATE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—STATE SENATORS—MEMBERS OF ASSEMBLY—FIRST AND COUNTY JUDGES—SURROGATES—DISTRICT ATTORNEYS—SHERIFFS—COUNTY CLERKS—COUNTY TREASURERS—COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF COMMON SCHOOLS—SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS—PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS—SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

IN 1683, an act was passed directing that a Court of Sessions be held by three Justices of the Peace, twice each year, in each of the twelve counties erected that year, except New York and Albany, in the former of which it was to be held four times, and in the latter three times, each year. It determined all causes, civil and criminal, by a jury, but actions exceeding £5 could be removed on application to the Court of Oyer and Terminer. By the act of 1691 and ordinance of 1699, the functions of this court were confined to criminal matters, and civil cases were transferred to the Court of Common Pleas, which was first established in New York and Albany in 1686, but in the other counties in 1691. Not, however, till thirty-seven years after its formation as a county did Dutchess enjoy this judicial tribunal, for, from Oct. 18, 1701, it was provisionally attached to Ulster county. This Court was originally composed of one judge and three justices, but in 1702, it was ordered that the judge be assisted by two or more justices, all of whom were appointed by the Governor, and hold office during his pleasure. It had cognizance of all actions where the matter in demand exceeded in value the sum of £5. July 21, 1715, the General Assembly authorized the construction of a "county house and prison" in this county, and July 6, 1720, Governor William Burnet passed an ordinance for establishing Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace therein. The latter document is an interesting one and we reproduce it:—

"WHEREAS, In the Establishments of the Courts of Common Pleas and the General Sessions of the

Peace hitherto in the County of *Dutches*, on the East-Side of *Hudson's River*, over against the County of *Vlster*, there has been no Courts of Common Pleas or General Sessions of the Peace Erected and Established to be holden and kept within the said County, but the Inhabitants of the same County have sometime formerly been subjected to the Jurisdiction of the Justices of the aforesaid County of *Vlster*. For Remedy whereof for the Future, I have thought fit, by and with the Advice and Consent of his Majesties Council for the Province of *New York*, and by virtue of the Power and Authority unto me given and granted under the Great Seal of *Great Britain*, and do hereby Erect, Establish and Ordain, That from henceforward there shall be held and kept at *Poghkeepsen*, near the Center of said County, a General Sessions of the Peace, on the third *Tuesday* in *May*, and the third *Tuesday* in *October*, yearly and every year for ever, which General Sessions of the Peace, in every Sessions, shall not continue for longer than Two Days, but may finish the business of the Sessions, possibly, in one Day, and that from henceforward there shall be held and kept at *Poghkeepsen*, near the Center, of the said County, a Court of Common Pleas to begin the next Day, after the said Courts of General Sessions of the Peace Terminates, and then only, if Busines require, to hold and continue for two Days next following, and no longer, with the like Power and Jurisdictions as other Courts of Common Pleas in other Counties within the Province of *New York*, have used and enjoyed, any former Ordinance, Practice or Usage to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

"Given under my Hand and Seal at Anns in Council at Fort George, in New York, the Sixth Day of July, in the Seventh Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lords George, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

W. BURNET.

"By Order of His Excellency in Council,  
IS. BOBIN, D. Cl. Coun."\*

The court house and jail, though authorized in 1715, were not, says French,† apparently completed till thirty years afterward. Pursuant to the act of 1715, a meeting was held at the house of Leonard Lewis, in "Pockepsen" June 22, 1717, and Capt. Barendt Van Kleeck and Jacobus Van Der Bogart were chosen commissioners to build a court house and jail. The meeting was summoned by an order signed by Lewis Leonard, Barendt Van Kleeck and Johannes Terboss. It commanded Cornelius Van Der Bogart to summon the people to attend. The certificate of the result is signed by Lewis Leonard, Judge, and Capt. Barendt Van Kleeck and Machill Palmateer, Justices.‡ The land whereon the present court

\* *Documentary History of New York*, 111., 972, 973.

† *Gazetteer of the State of New York*, 268.

‡ *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, July 8, 1876.

house stands, and on which the first one was erected, was conveyed in 1718, by deed, by Henry Van Der Bogart to Barendt Van Kleeck. The original building was not erected until 1746. Its construction was again authorized by the Provincial Legislature in 1743, and it was built under the supervision of Commissioners, of whom Henry Livingston was chief, who were appointed to receive and disburse the money raised for the purpose. Mr. Livingston received his authority as financial manager from the Justices of the Peace of the several precincts. The document is signed by Justices Jacobus Swartwout, Francis Filkin, Laurence Van Kleeck, John Montross, Mordicai Leffert, John Tripp, James Duncan and John Brinkerhoff. The precincts were assessed according to their population and valuation to pay for the building of the court house. The amount assessed was about \$18,000, of which Rhinebeck, then the most populous and wealthy, paid nearly \$5,000, Rombout, over \$4,000, and Poughkeepsie, less than \$2,500. In 1760, an act authorized the conversion of a jury room into a jail, and four years after money was raised to complete the arrangement. This building was destroyed by fire in 1785, and April 11, of that year, £1,500 were appropriated for its reconstruction. Cornelius Humphrey, Peter Tappen and Gilbert Livingston were the building committee. A further tax of £2,000 was ordered in 1786, and of £1,300 in 1787. In the meantime the prisoners were sent to the Ulster county jail.\*

The first record of taxes—for the years 1716 and '17—bears date of Jan. 17, 1717. The amount of property assessed in the North Ward was £426, the tax on which was £19 19s. 4½d; in the Middle Ward the assessed valuation was £554 and the tax £33 9s. 6¼d; in the South Ward the assessed valuation was £320 and the tax, £19 6s. 7d. Thus the assessed valuation of the county was £1,300, and the tax, £72 15s. 5¾d. Of this £30 1s. 9d. was directed to be paid to A. D. Peyster, Receiver of the King's tax at New York, and the rest to Leonard Lewis, Treasurer of the county. The tax list for the North Ward is signed by Henricus Beekman and Hendrick Kip, assessors; that for the Middle and South Wards, by Henry V. D. Burgh, Johannes Van Kleeck, Loanworens Van Kleeck, James Hussey and Jacobus Van Der Bogart, assessors. The collectors of this tax were Johannes Buys, Cornelius Van

Der Bogart and Matthys Slegt. It is evident, however, that taxes were collected previous to this, for a receipt for taxes is mentioned, dated New York, July 6, 1715, signed A. D. Peyster, Treasurer of the Province. In 1723, there were 179 taxable inhabitants in the county.\*

The following table shows the assessment of precincts in 1771:—

PRECINCTS.	No. of Individuals.	Assess- ment.	Rate per £.		Tax.	
			s.	d.	£	s. d.
Southern .....	688	£1,377	3	5	235	4 9
Rumbout .....	492	1,888	1	2	110	2 8
Pawlings .....	298	923	3	2	146	2 10
Beekmans .....	310	786	1	11	75	6 6
Poughkeepsie .....	235	808	4	9	191	8 0
Charlotte .....	630	1,908	1	5	135	3 0
Anenia .....	288	816	2	5	98	12 0
Rhinebeck .....	384	1,971	2	10	82	2 6
North East .....	258	547	2	10	77	9 10
Total .....	3,583	11,024	...	...	1,151	12 1

The second court house, located on the site of the first, was built of stone, in the old Dutch style of architecture, and was surrounded by a picket fence. The jail was in the north end, and contained two tiers of arched cells, the first underground, where prisoners charged with the higher crimes were placed. The southern half was occupied by Mr. Hatch as a tavern. Here the judges and jurors boarded during the sessions of the court. It was no uncommon thing to see "the court," jury, counsel, sheriff, constables, prisoner and all adjourn to Mr. Hatch's bar for drinks. On one of these social occasions, the prisoner, a horse thief, slipped away from his custodians. When the judge resumed his seat, the fact was made known to him. At first he said nothing, but appeared to be in deep thought. Finally he arose and with more than his usual gravity, delivered himself as follows:—

"Gentlemen of the Jury—I am told that the prisoner has informally taken leave of the Court, and gone the sheriff knows not whither. This gives the case before you a more complex phase, as the statutes distinctly provide that the prisoner shall at no time, during trial, sentence or punishment absent himself from the officers of the law. Therefore it only remains for me to say, that further prosecution in this case must be postponed until the return of the d—d scoundrel who has thus informally trifled with the dignity of the Court and the people of the State of New York."

"The Courts in those days were composed of rough hewn timber, yet we venture to say their justice was equal to that dispensed by the judiciary at the present time."†

This building was destroyed by fire on the night of Thursday, Sept. 25, 1808, and the act was at-

\* *Sketches of Local History*, by Benson J. Lossing, LL. D., in *The Dutchess Farmer*, Dec. 12, 1876.

\* *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, July 8, 1876. *Historical Sketch and Directory of the town of Fishkill*, 1866, p. 62.

† *The Sunday Courier*, Poughkeepsie, March 16, 1873.



tributed to the criminal inmates of the jail, who were removed to the Farmers' Hotel, then kept by Amaziah Blakeslee, on Cannon street, nearly opposite the Dutchess County Academy, which then occupied the site of St. Mary's church. None of the public documents in the clerk's office were destroyed, and the October terms of Courts were held in the Reformed Dutch church. An act for the reconstruction of the building was passed March 24, 1809, and \$12,000 was raised for that purpose. James Tallmadge, John B. Van Wyck and John Van Benthuyzen were commissioned to superintend its erection. In 1810, \$13,000 additional was raised, and the building was completed soon after. It is a plain stone edifice, 50 by 100 feet, and its walls were covered with stucco in 1861. It contains the county clerk's office, which underwent some improvements in its interior arrangements in 1877-78, and the other county offices except that of Surrogate, which is a small one-story brick building immediately in its rear. Originally the jail was in the same building, but in 1856, its condition was represented by the Senate Committee as extremely unfit for its purpose and unhealthy to its inmates. The present jail, which is in the rear of the Poughkeepsie National Bank and to the west of the rear part of the court house, is a brick structure, and was erected in 1861 at a cost of \$10,901.51. The jail limits of Dutchess, as laid out pursuant to the order of the Court of Common Pleas at the January term of 1809, by David Brooks, Clerk of said Court, Joseph C. Fields, Sheriff of said county and James Tallmadge, Jr., President of the Trustees of the village of Poughkeepsie, comprised four and three-fourths acres of land. In former years, when imprisonment for debt was in vogue, fifty to sixty adjudged debtors have been known to circulate within these prescribed limits for months, and in some instances for twenty years or more.\*

The poor-house of Dutchess county was originally located at Poughkeepsie. In 1741, an act was passed for the better relief of the poor of the county, and to remove certain scruples the Supervisors had to raising money for the maintenance of the poor. The poor-house is now located in Washington, three miles south-east of Washington Hollow. In 1856, a change was contemplated in the method of supporting the county poor, and in that year an act was passed empowering the Supervisors, whenever any two successive boards should vote a

change expedient, to contract for the support and maintenance of the poor, and to sell the poor-house buildings and lands and divide the proceeds between the city of Poughkeepsie and the several towns in the county, in proportion to the amount of taxes paid by them respectively.

April 7, 1863, David S. Tallman, John Ferris and Albert Emons were commissioned to sell the old poor-house property, which consisted of 105.22 acres of land and buildings, located opposite the present city alms-house in Poughkeepsie, and purchase other farming lands not less than 50 nor more than 75 acres, and not less than eight nor more than fifteen miles from Hudson River, upon which to keep the county poor; and they were authorized to erect upon the lands so purchased suitable buildings for their accommodation, the entire cost of land and buildings not to exceed \$20,000. May 9, 1863, they sold the old poor-house farm and buildings at auction for \$19,605.55,\* and agreed with the purchasers to pay seven per cent. on that amount for their use until April 1, 1864. May 28, 1863, they received a deed for 74 acres, 1 rood and 29 perches of land in the town of Washington from Daniel H. Lyon, for which they paid \$6,182.24, and contracted with him for the purchase of an additional 29 acres, 3 roods and 29 perches adjoining it at \$55 per acre, subject to the approval of the Supervisors. The latter purchase was legalized and confirmed by the Legislature in 1864. (Section 1, chap. 286.) The Commissioners also contracted with Orlando J. Rust to erect a building 130 feet long, 32 feet wide, two stories high, with basement, to be built with wood and filled in with brick—the timber to be in the main, white oak and chestnut—and roofed with slate, and completed by April 1, 1864. The separate maintenance of the poor of the county and the city of Poughkeepsie was authorized by the Legislature in 1863, and Dec. 9th of that year, the Supervisors directed the Commissioners to pay to the Alms-House Commissioners of the City of Poughkeepsie \$3,172.60, that being its share of the proceeds of the sale of the poor-house property.

The building erected for the poor in 1863, cost \$14,380, including boiler and heater, but was illy adapted to the purposes for which it was intended, imperfectly ventilated, destitute of conveniences for bathing, and did not admit of a proper separation of the sexes. In 1864, a lunatic asylum was built at a cost of \$5,944.34. It is a plain two-story

\**The Sunday Courier* of Sept. 14, 1873, gives a minute description of these limits, whose boundary marks have long since been obliterated.

\*The auctioneer was Henry W. Shaw, (*Josh Billings*), of Poughkeepsie.

wooden building, 24 by 36 feet, containing eighteen cells—nine on each floor—with grated doors and barred windows. In 1865, a house for the keeper was erected at a cost of \$5,764.92, and in the same year repairs and other buildings cost \$3,877.63. The entire cost of the poor-house property previous to 1881, exclusive of ordinary running expenses, amounted to over \$45,000.

"The evils resulting from the want of adaptation becoming more evident year by year, the County Visiting Committee of the State Board of Charities reported its condition to the Board of Supervisors in 1876, and again in 1877, afterwards addressing an open letter to the citizens of the county." A committee of Supervisors was appointed, and in the spring of 1879, many repairs were made. But the building was still in an unsatisfactory condition, and on the recommendation of the committee a further appropriation of \$1,000 was made. This sum proved inadequate to accomplish all that was needed and contemplated, but sufficed to perfect a desired object—a complete division of the house and grounds into two departments—which was economically accomplished, more by a skillful re-arrangement and utilization of material on the ground, than by the erection of new buildings. Various other changes and improvements were made, involving the changing of the front of the house from the west to the north; but they were not all that could be desired. The Superintendent, David S. Tallman, entered upon the duties of his office Jan. 1, 1880, at which time the number of inmates was 160. Nov. 1, 1880, this number was reduced to 101, against 106 the same time the previous year. The average number of paupers in 1880 was 114, a reduction of 22 as compared with the previous year. The average cost of support per week was \$2.24. The total amount of receipts, including appropriation, (\$12,000,) was \$13,771; the total amount of disbursements, \$13,420.28. April 1, 1880, the books showed one hundred and forty-two resident paupers, of whom ninety-five were men, (twenty-seven Americans,) forty white women, (twenty-three Americans,) six colored men, and six colored women, twenty-three foreign women, sixty-two of foreign birth, five blind, eleven insane, four aliens, and one mute of fifteen years, removed September 1st, to the institution at Rome. The majority were old and feeble, and the remainder of the class usually found in poor-houses, indolent, weak-minded, victims of unfortunate circumstances. Religious services are held semi-monthly in

the dining-room, which is in the basement of the building; and for such as choose, a way is provided to attend the Catholic Church. Children at two years of age are placed in the Orphan House at Poughkeepsie, or Colored Orphan Asylum in Brooklyn. The institution is deficient in its provisions for the sick. Medical attendance is secured twice a week, but no rooms have been set apart for their especial care and comfort. The house work is done by the women, and most of the farm work by the men. The building is heated by steam, and water is conveyed to the wash-house, where it is obtained by the inmates for use. In December, 1880, the Supervisors appropriated \$1,500 to complete the repairs in progress on the building, and the Superintendent was authorized to purchase earthen bowls and plates to replace the tinware then in use, also chairs for the dining-room in place of benches, and to put enameled covers on the dining tables.\*

DUCHESS COUNTY CIVIL LIST.—Duchess county has produced many men of talent and eminence in the various professions, and has always been ably represented in legislative bodies. "It was so in the Provincial Assembly," says Mr. Lossing, "and especially so when, in 1775, British rule was discarded and a Provincial Convention took the political power of the province under its control. In that convention Duchess county was represented by Egbert Benson, Morris Graham and Robert R. Livingston. The latter was the eminent Chancellor, whose name has been made immortal by his connection with the first successful efforts in steam navigation. In the New York Provincial Congress and Convention from 1775 to 1777 inclusive, when a State government was formed, Duchess was represented by men of mark, such as Derick Brinckerhoff, Dr. Crane, Jacob Evertson, Morris Graham, Henry Hoffman, Cornelius Humphrey, Jacob Kane, Jonathan Landon, Gilbert and James Livingston, Robert G. and Robert R. Livingston, Richard Montgomery, (who was slain at Quebec,) Ephraim Paine, Zephaniah Platt, Beverly Robinson, Nathaniel Sackett, Guysbert, Henry, John and Paul Schenck, Melancton Smith, Peter Ten Broeck, James Vanderburgh and Theodorus Van Wyck."†

Duchess county has furnished two Lieut.-Governors of New York—James Tallmadge, elected

\* *Twelfth and Fourteenth Annual Reports of the State Board of Charities*, of which body Sarah M. Carpenter, of Poughkeepsie, is Commissioner for the Second Judicial District; *Proceedings of the Board of Supervisors of Dutchess County*, for 1880, and other documents.

† *Sketches of Local History*, in *The Dutchess Farmer*, Dec. 12, 1876.



Nov. 1, 1824, and Peter R. Livingston, the noted politician, who spent most of his life in Rhinebeck, and who, on the death of Gov. DeWitt Clinton Feb. 11, 1828, and the assumption of the gubernatorial duties by Lieut.-Gov. Nathaniel Pitcher, was elected President of the Senate Feb. 16, 1828; one staff officer, J. Watts de Peyster, of Tivoli, who was appointed Adjutant-General of the State, Jan. 1, 1855; three Secretaries of State, Thomas Tillotson, of Red Hook, appointed August 10, 1801, and again Feb. 16, 1807, Robert R. Tillotson, of Red Hook, appointed February 12, 1816, and Homer A. Nelson, of Poughkeepsie, elected November 5, 1867; two State Treasurers, Joseph Howland, of Matteawan, who was elected Nov. 7, 1865, and James Mackin, of Fishkill, elected Nov. 6, 1877; three Attorneys-General, Egbert Benson, of Red Hook, appointed May 8, 1777, Morgan Lewis, of Rhinebeck, elected Nov. 8, 1791, and Thomas J. Oakley, of Poughkeepsie, elected July 8, 1819; one Canal Commissioner, James Hooker, of Poughkeepsie, appointed February 8, 1842; one Inspector of the New York Prison, James Teller, of Matteawan, who was thrice appointed, first April 1, 1811, again March 17, 1815, and again Feb. 24, 1821; two members of the first Board of Regents, Anthony Hoffman, of Rhinebeck, and Cornelius Humfrey; one to the second board, Gilbert Livingston; and one to the board under the new system, adopted in 1787, Smith Thompson, of Stanford, appointed March 3, 1813; three Commissioners of the State Board of Charities, Harvey G. Eastman, of Poughkeepsie, appointed June 17, 1867, (in which year the Board was organized,) and re-appointed March 19, 1873, James Roosevelt, of Hyde Park, appointed as Eastman's successor, February 12, 1879, and Sarah M. Carpenter, of Poughkeepsie, who is the present incumbent of the office in the Second Judicial District; one Judge of the Court of Appeals, Charles H. Ruggles, of Poughkeepsie, elected June 7, 1847, for six years, and re-elected Nov. 8, 1853, resigning the office August 20, 1855; a Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, Smith Thompson, appointed Feb. 3, 1814; three Puisne Justices of the Supreme Court of the State, Morgan Lewis, of Rhinebeck, appointed Dec. 24, 1792, Egbert Benson, of Red Hook, appointed Jan. 29, 1794, and Smith Thompson, appointed Jan. 8, 1802;\* three Circuit Judges, (Second Circuit,) James Emott, of Poughkeepsie, appointed Feb. 21, 1827, Charles

H. Ruggles, of Poughkeepsie, appointed March 9, 1831, and Seward Barculo, of Poughkeepsie, appointed April 4, 1846; a Justice of the General Term of the Supreme Court, Joseph F. Barnard, of Poughkeepsie, (Second Department,) who was appointed Dec. 25, 1870, and is the present incumbent; four Justices of the Supreme Court, Seward Barculo, elected June 7, 1847, and died in office June 17, 1854, Gilbert Dean, of Poughkeepsie, appointed on the decease of Barculo, June 26, 1854, James Emott, elected Nov. 6, 1855, and Joseph F. Barnard, the present incumbent, elected Nov. 3, 1863, and re-elected; a member of the Council of the Colony of New York, John Johnston, from 1716 to 1722; a member of the first Council of Safety, which was appointed May 3, 1777, and sat from May 14 to Sept. 10, 1777, Zephaniah Platt, of Poughkeepsie; and two members of the second Council of Safety, which sat from Oct. 8, 1777 to Jan. 7, 1778, first at Kingston, then at Hurley and finally at Poughkeepsie, viz: Egbert Benson, of Red Hook, and Jonathan Landon; ten members of the Council of Appointment, Zephaniah Platt, appointed Oct. 17, 1778, and again Oct. 25, 1781, Ephraim Paine, Sept. 11, 1780, (vacated by expulsion from the Senate March 15, 1781,) Jacobus Swartwout, of Fishkill, Jan. 21, 1784, and again Jan. 19, 1786, Anthony Hoffman, of Rhinebeck, Jan. 18, 1788, Thomas Tillotson, of Red Hook, Jan. 14, 1791, Abraham Schenck, of Fishkill, Jan. 7, 1796, Abraham Adriaance, of Poughkeepsie, Feb. 7, 1804, Robert Williams, of Poughkeepsie, Jan. 31, 1810, Peter R. Livingston, of Rhinebeck, Jan. 31, 1818, and Stephen Barnum, Feb. 3, 1819; a Secretary of War, John Armstrong, of Red Hook, who was appointed by President Madison, Jan. 13, 1813; two Secretaries of the Navy, Smith Thompson, who was appointed Nov. 9, 1818, and James K. Paulding, the author of *Salmagundi* and other works of merit, who was appointed June 25, 1838;\* a Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, Smith Thompson, appointed Sept. 21, 1823; a diplomatic officer, John Armstrong, appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to France, June 30, 1804; a Judge of the Circuit Court of the United States, Egbert Benson, appointed Feb. 20, 1804.

*Delegates to State Constitutional Conventions.*—Jonathan Atkins, John DeWitt, Gilbert Livingston, Zephaniah Platt, Melancton Smith,† Jacobus Swartwout and Ezra Thompson represented Dutchess county in the convention which met at

\* Judge Benson drew the first rules of the Court for the Correction of Errors, which were adopted in April, 1796.

\* It is a noteworthy fact that the only two Secretaries of the Navy from this State were from Dutchess county.

† Resided in New York City.

Poughkeepsie to adopt the Federal Constitution, and sat from June 17 to July 26, 1788. Atkins and Swartwout voted against the Constitution; Thompson did not vote. In the convention of 1801, Dutchess county was represented by Jonathan Akin, Isaac Bloom, Caleb Hazen, Peter Husted, Edmund Parlee, Smith Thompson, Joseph Thorn, John VanBenthuyzen, Theodorus VanWyck and Ithamer Weed; in that of 1821, by Elisha Barlow, Isaac Hunting, Peter R. Livingston, Abraham H. Schenck and James Tallmadge; and in that of 1846 by Peter K. Dubois, Charles H. Ruggles and James Tallmadge, and in that of 1867, by B. Platt Carpenter, Wilson B. Sheldon and Homer A. Nelson, the latter of whom was delegate at large.

*State Senators.*—Previous to 1821, the senatorial districts were designated as Southern, Middle, Eastern and Western. The Middle District originally embraced Dutchess, Orange and Ulster counties, and was entitled to six senators. Subsequently Columbia, Delaware, Chenango, Greene and Sullivan counties were added. Its representation was twelve senators from 1796 to 1808, and seven from 1808 to 1815. April 17, 1815, Dutchess, Kings, New York, Putnam, Queens, Richmond, Rockland, Suffolk and Westchester counties were constituted the Southern District, and entitled to six senators. The county retained this connection during the further continuance of the First Constitution.

Under the Second Constitution, adopted in 1821, the State was divided into eight senatorial districts, which were designated by number. Dutchess was united with Putnam, Rockland, Orange, Sullivan, Ulster and Westchester counties in forming the Second District. April 18, 1826, Delaware was annexed, but was transferred May 23, 1836, at which time Queens and Suffolk were added. Each district was entitled to four senators, one of whom was elected annually for the term of four years.

Under the Third or present Constitution, the State is divided into thirty-two districts, in each of which one member is elected in each odd year. Dutchess was associated with Columbia in forming the Eighth District. April 13, 1857, the same counties were constituted the Eleventh District, and maintained that relation until April 23, 1879, when they were associated with Putnam in forming the Fifteenth District.

The State senators from Dutchess county have been as follows: Jonathan Landon, 1777-'79;

Zephaniah Platt, 1777-'83; Ephraim Paine, 1779-'81, 1782-'85; Jacobus Swartwout, 1784-'95; Cornelius Humfrey, 1787-'89; Anthony Hoffman, 1788-'90; Thomas Tillotson, 1791-'99; Abraham Schenck, 1796-'99; Peter Cantine, Jr., 1798-1801; Isaac Bloom, 1800-1802; David VanNess, 1801-1802; Abraham Adriance, 1803-1806; Robert Johnston, 1804-1807; Robert Williams, 1808-'11; Morgan Lewis, 1811-'15; Wm. M. Tabor, 1812-'15; Peter R. Livingston, 1816-'22, 1826-'29; Stephen Barnum, 1818-'21; Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, 1830-'33; Leonard Maison, 1834-'37; Henry A. Livingston, 1838-'41; Abraham Bockee, 1842-'45; Alexander J. Coffin, 1848-'49; John H. Otis, 1852-'53; William Kelly, 1856-'57; John H. Ketcham, 1860-'61; John B. Dutcher, 1864-'65; Abiah W. Palmer, 1868-'69, 1872-'73; George Morgan, 1870-'71; B. Platt Carpenter, 1876-'77.

*Members of Assembly.*—There has been great variation in Dutchess county's representation in the Assembly, which has corresponded with that of the ratio of her population to that of the State, the extremes being two and ten. She had seven members under the first and second apportionments—April 20, 1777, and Feb. 7, 1791; ten under that of March 4, 1796; seven under that of March 31st, 1802; six under that of April 1, 1808; five under that of April 8, 1815; four under those of April 12, 1822, and April 18, 1826; three under those of May 23, 1836, and March 8, 1846; two under those of April 13, 1857, April 15, 1866, and April 23, 1879, the latter of which remains in force.\*

Dutchess was not represented separately in the Colonial Assembly until 1713. Previous to that time when represented at all,† it was connected with Ulster county. The first resident representative was Leonard Lewis, who was elected and served in 1713-'26, being associated in 1715-'17 with Baltus Van Kleeck, who served till his death, and was succeeded by Johannis Terbosch, who was admitted May 4, 1717, and served till his death, when Henry Beekman was chosen his successor. The latter was admitted August 31, 1725, and served continuously until 1758. Their successors were Johannis Van Kleeck, 1726-'37; Jacobus Ter Boss, 1737-'43; Johannis Tappen, 1743-'51; Henry Filkin,

\* Since 1857, Amenia, Beekman, Dover, East Fishkill, Fishkill, La Grange, North East, Pawling, Pine Plains, Stanford, Union Vale, Wappinger, (from 1875,) and Washington, have formed the First Assembly District; and Clinton, Hyde Park, Milan, Pleasant Valley, Poughkeepsie, City of Poughkeepsie, Red Hook and Rhinebeck the Second.

† It would appear from *Smith's History of New York* (page 162, Ed. 1814,) that for some years at least previous to 1713, Dutchess was not represented.



1752-'58; Robert R. and Henry Livingston, 1759-'68; Leonard Van Kleeck and Dirck Brinckerhoff, 1768-'75.

Her deputies to the Provincial Congress were: Dirck Brinckerhoff, Anthony Hoffman, Zephaniah Platt, Richard Montgomery, Ephraim Paine, Gilbert Livingston, Jonathan Landon, Guisbert Schenck, Melancton Smith and Nathaniel Sackett in 1775; Petrus Ten Broeck, Beverly Robinson, Cornelius Humphreys, Henry Schenck, Gilbert Livingston, John Kaine, Jacob Everson, Morris Graham, and Robert G. Livingston in 1775-'76; Robert R. Livingston, James Livingston, Gilbert Livingston, Jonathan Landon, Morris Graham, Henry Schenck, Theodorus Van Wyck, John Schenck, Anthony Hoffman, Paul Schenck, Nathaniel Sackett, Cornelius Humphreys, Zephaniah Platt, James Vanderburgh, Benjamin Delavergne and John Field in 1776; Zephaniah Platt, Nathaniel Sackett, Gilbert Livingston, Doctor Crane, Henry Schenck, James Livingston, John Schenck, Anthony Hoffman, Robert R. Livingston and Jonathan Landon in 1776-'77.

Her Members of Assembly have been: Egbert Benson, 1777-'81, 1788; Dirck Brinckerhoff, 1777-'80, 1781, 1784-'87; Anthony Hoffman, 1777-'79, 1784; Gilbert Livingston, 1777-'78, 1788-'89; Andrew Moorhouse, 1777-'79; John Schenck, 1777-'79; Jacobus Swartwout, 1777-'79, 1780-'83; Joseph Crane, Jr., 1778-'79, 1789-'90, 1796-'97; Samuel Dodge, 1778-'81; Annanias Cooper, 1779-'80; Henry Ludenton, 1779-'81, 1786-'87; Brinton Paine, 1779-'81, 1785-'87; Nathaniel Sackett, 1779-'80; Ebenezer Cary, 1780-'81, 1784-'85; Guisbert Schenck, 1780-'81; Jonathan Dennis, 1781-'84; Cornelius Humfrey, 1781-'85; Ebenezer Husted, 1781-'84, 1789-'90; Abraham Paine, 1781-'82; Thomas Storm, 1781-'84; Benjamin Birdsall, 1782-'83; Matthew Patterson, 1782-'89, 1792-'93; Abraham Brinckerhoff, 1784-'85; James Tallmadge, 1784-'85, 1791-'92, 1824; John DeWitt, 1786, 1788-'89, 1794; Lewis Dubois, 1786-'87; Jacob Griffin, 1786-'87, 1788-'89; John DeWitt, Jr., 1787-'88; Isaac Bloom, 1788-'92; Peter Cantine, Jr., 1788; Morris Graham, 1788; Thomas Tillotson, 1788, 1789-'90; Jonathan Akin, 1788-'89, 1791-'93, 1841; Samuel A. Barker, 1788-'92, 1794-'95, 1796-'97, 1808-'89, 1811; Isaac J. Talmán, 1789-'90; James Kent, 1791, 1792-'93; Henry Schenck, 1791; David VanNess, 1791; Daniel Graham, 1792; Morgan Lewis, 1792; Josiah Holly, 1792-'93; Ebenezer Mott, 1792-'93, 1798-1801; Barnabas Payen, 1792-'93; Wm. Radcliff,

1792-'93; Jacob Bockee, 1794-'95, 1796-'97; David Brooks, 1794-'96, 1810; Jesse Oakley, 1794-'97; Isaac Van Wyck, 1794-'96, 1810-'11; Jacob Smith, 1795-'98; Richard Davis, 1796-'97, Solomon Sutherland, 1796; Jesse Thompson, 1796-'98, 1808-'09, 1814-'19; William Pearce, 1796-'97, 1798-'99; William B. Verplanck, 1796-'98; William Wheeler, 1796-'97; William Barker, 1798, 1800; Lemuel Clift, 1798-'99, 1810-'11; Luther Holly, 1798; Joseph Potter, 1798, 1814; Philip J. Schuyler, 1798; John Thomas, 1798; Samuel Towner, 1798, 1800; Abraham Adriance, 1798-1802; Henry Dodge, 1798-'99, 1812-'13; Robert Johnston, 1798-1801; Platt Smith, 1798-'99; Jonathan Soule, 1798-'99; William Taber, 1798-1800, 1804; John VanBenthuyssen, 1798-1800, 1804-'06; William Emott, 1800; Joseph C. Field, 1800, 1803, 1806; Isaac Sherwood, 1800-1801, 1804-'05; Benjamin Akin, 1800-1802; Elisha Barlow, 1800-1802; Nicholas H. Emigh, 1800-1802; Zalmon Sanford, 1800-1804; Smith Thompson, 1800-1801; John M. Thurston, 1800-1802, 1804-'05; Theodorus Bailey, 1802; Harry Garrison, 1802; Alexander Spencer, 1802; John Thompson, 1802; John Jewett, 1803; John Martin, 1803-'04; Thomas Mitchell, 1803-'04; Philip Spencer, Jr., 1803; Theodorus R. Van Wyck, 1803-'04; James Winchell, 1803; Joseph E. Hoff, 1804; Benajah Thompson, 1804, 1808-'09; Job Crawford, 1804-'05; Isaac Hunting, 1804-'05; John Patterson, 1804-'05; Abraham H. Schenck, 1804-'06; Barnabas Carver, 1806; Benjamin Herrick, 1806; William D. Williams, 1806; Veniah Wooley, 1806-'07; John Haight, 1807-'08; Aaron Hazen, 1807; Theron Rudd, 1807; John Storm, 1807; Tobias L. Stoutenburgh, 1807-'08; Martin E. Winchel, 1807-'08; Albion Akin, 1808, 1820-'21; Devoue Bailey, 1808; George Casey and Cyrenus Crosby, 1808; George Bloom and Derick A. Brinckerhoff, 1808-'09; Ebenezer Haight, 1808-'10; Coert Dubois, 1810-'11; Alexander Neely, 1810-'11; Shadrach Sherman, 1811; Joseph Arnold, Cyrus Benjamin, Isaac Bryan and John Warren, 1812-'13; Robert Weeks, 1812; John Beadle, 1812-'13, 1814-'15, 1819; William A. Duer, 1814-'17; James Emott,\* 1814-'15, 1816-'17; Samuel Mott, 1814; Joel Benton, 1814-'15, 1816-'17, 1831; James Grant, 1814-'15; Zachariah Hoffman, 1816; Thomas J. Oakley, 1816, 1818-'20; Isaac Smith, 1816; John B. VanWyck, 1816; Nathaniel Pendleton and Abiel Sherman, 1816-'17; Benjamin Haxton,

\* James Emott was Speaker of the Assembly in 1814.

Andrew Pray and Jehiel Sackett, 1818; John W. Wheeler, 1818-'20; James Ketchum and David Tomlinson, 1819; Abraham Bockee, Jacob Doughty and Mathew Mesier, 1820; Benjamin H. Conklin, Coert Dubois, Israel Harris and Joseph I. Jackson, 1820-'21; John Cox, Daniel Northrup, Philo Ruggles, Benjamin Sherman and George Vandenburg, 1822; Wheeler Gilbert, Prince Hoag, Peter R. Livingston\* and Samuel M. Thurston, 1823; John Klapp and Alfred S. Pell, 1824; Gilbert Thorne, 1824-'25; Eli Angevine, John Armstrong, Jr., and Enos Hopkins, 1825; Isaac R. Adriance, Martin Lawrence and Thomas Tabor, 2d., 1826; Daniel D. Akin, 1826, 1833; Egbert Cary, Jacob C. Elmendorf, Samuel B. Halsey and Henry A. Livingston, 1827; Taber Belding, 1828, 1837; Francis A. Livingston, George W. Slocum and Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, 1828; Elijah Baker, Jr., Tobias Teller and Stephen D. VanWyck, 1829; Stoddard Judd, 1829, 1835-'36; James Hughson, George P. Oakley, Jacob VanNess and Philo M. Winchell, 1830; Samuel B. Halsey, William Hooker and John E. Townsend, 1831; Robert Coffin, Eli Hamblin, Michael S. Martin and Israel Shadbolt, 1832; Joel Brown and Geo. Lambert, 1833; Henry Conklin, 1833-'34, 1839-'40; Theodore V. W. Anthony, 1834-'35; Wm. H. Bostwick, 1834, 1854; James Mabbett, 1834; David Barnes, Jr., and Stephen Thorn, 1835; Abijah G. Benedict, Cornelius H. Cornell and William Eno, 1836; John R. Myer and David Sheldon, 1837; Cornelius Dubois, 1838; Freeborn Garretson, 1838, 1845; Jacob Sisson, 1838-'39; Daniel Toffey, 1839-'40; Amos Bryan, 1840; Edmund Elmendorf and John Thompson, 1841; Peter K. Dubois and Richard C. VanWyck, 1842; John H. Ketcham, 1842-'43, 1856-'57; Gilbert Bentley and John Elseffer, 1843; Alexander H. Coffin, John K. Mead and Ambrose L. Pinney, 1844; Epenetus Crosby and Walter Sherman, 1845, 1847; Elnathan Haxton, George T. Pierce and Daniel Sherwood, 1846; Aves I. Vanderbilt, 1847; Edgar Vincent and James Hammond, 1848-'49; David Collins, Jr., 1848; Wesley Butts, 1849; Charles Robinson, 1850-'51; Minor C. Story and Stephen Haight, 1850; Howland R. Sherman and William H. Feller, 1851; John S. Emans and Augustus Martin, 1852-'53; John M. Keese, 1852; James H. Weeks, 1853; Peter P. Monfoort and George W. Sterling, 1854; Albert Emans and Ambrose Wager, 1855, 1858; Joseph E. Allen, 1855; Daniel O. Ward, 1856; Jacob B.

Carpenter, 1856, 1873; Franklin Dudley and Cornelius N. Campbell, 1857; James Mackin, 1859, 1873-'75; Samuel J. Farnum, 1859, 1861; Richard J. Garretson, 1860; Abiah W. Palmer, 1860, 1866; John B. Dutcher, 1861-'62; Edmund Green, 1862; Luther S. Dutcher and Joseph C. Doughty, 1863; John N. Cramer, 1864; James Howard, 1864-'65; Mark D. Wilber, 1865-'67; Augustus A. Brush, 1867-'68; Alfred T. Ackert, 1868; David R. Gould and William W. Hegeman, 1869; James A. Seward and David H. Mulford, 1870-'71; Edward M. Goring, 1872;\* Harvey G. Eastman, 1872, 1874; Benjamin S. Broas, 1875; Thomas Hammond and DeWitt Webb, 1876-'77; Obed Wheeler, 1878-'79; Peter Hulme, 1878; Cornelius Pitcher, 1879; Isaac S. Carpenter, 1879-'80; James E. Dutcher, 1880.

*First and County Judges.*—The Court of Common Pleas was continued from the colonial period. For most of the time under the First Constitution the number of Judges and Assistant Justices in the several counties differed, reaching, in some counties, as many as twelve of each. March 27, 1818, the office of Assistant Justice was abolished, and the number of Judges limited to five, including the First Judge. The Judges were appointed by the Governor and Senate for a period of five years. The constitution of 1846 provided for the election of a County Judge for each county, except the city and county of New York, and the new judiciary article extended the tenure of office from four to six years, upon the election of the successors of the present incumbents.

The First Judges of Dutchess county were: Leonard Lewis, appointed in 1716; Jacobus Terboss, Nov. 24, 1739; Martinus Hoffman, Dec. 30, 1749; Jacobus Terboss, May 6, 1755; Beverly Robinson, May 4, 1769; Ephraim Paine, Jan. 30, 1778;† Zephaniah Platt, June 28, 1781; David Brooks, Nov. 24, 1795; John Johnston, June 5, 1807; James Erott, April 8, 1817; Maturin Livingston, Feb. 3, 1823; Daniel C. Verplanck, March 11, 1828; Edmund H. Pendleton, Jan. 16, 1830; Joseph I. Jackson, Jan. 20, 1840; Seward Barculo, March 5, 1845; Abraham Bockee, April 8, 1846; John Rowley, May 12, 1846. The County Judges, since the office was made elective, have been: John Rowley, 1847;‡ Egbert Q. Eldridge, 1851; Homer A. Nelson, 1855;§ Charles

\* Edward M. Goring was Sergeant-at-Arms of the Assembly in 1873.

† Resigned Jan. 30, 1781.

‡ Rowley was elected in June; those who succeeded him, in November.

§ Resigned Nov. 27, 1863.

\* Peter R. Livingston was Speaker of the Assembly in 1823.



Wheaton, 1863; \* Allard Anthony, 1867; Henry M. Taylor, 1871; B. Platt Carpenter, 1877.

*Surrogates.*—Previous to 1821, Surrogates were designated by the Council of Appointment; from 1821 to 1846, by the Governor and the Senate. The constitution of 1846 abolished the office and devolved its duties on County Judges, except in counties having a population exceeding 40,000, in which it was made elective. This office has been held successively by Gilbert Livingston, appointed June 16, 1778; Anthony Hoffman, March 28, 1785; Gilbert Livingston, March 13, 1787; James Tallmadge, Jr., Nov. 9, 1804; Thomas J. Oakley, Feb. 9, 1810; George Bloom, March 11, 1811; Philo Ruggles, March 19, 1813; Derrick B. Stockholm, Feb. 16, 1815; John Brush, July 9, 1819; Ebenezer Nye, March 1, 1821; James Hooker, March 7, 1828; Robert Wilkinson, Feb. 10, 1840; Virgil D. Bonesteel, Feb. 10, 1844; John P. H. Tallman, 1847; † Edgar Thorn, 1855; Peter Dorland, 1859; Milton A. Fowler, 1867; Peter Dorland, 1871; Collins Sheldon, 1877.

*District Attorneys.*—The original appellation of this office, which was created Feb. 12, 1796, was that of Assistant Attorney-General, who was appointed by the Governor and Council. The office of District Attorney was created April 4, 1801. At first the State was divided into seven districts, but subsequently several new ones were formed. In April, 1818, each county was constituted a separate district. The office was made elective by the Constitution of 1846. During the period of the district system Dutchess belonged to the second district, which also included the counties of Orange and Ulster under the act of 1796, and Delaware, Rockland and Ulster under that of 1801. Dutchess first filled the office, Jacob Radcliff being appointed Feb. 23, 1796. He was succeeded Jan. 27, 1798, by Coenrad E. Elmendorph, an Ulster county man, who held the office until the act of 1801 took effect, and for a short time during its operation. August 19, 1801, Smith Thompson, of Dutchess, succeeded to the office, and was in his turn succeeded by Lucas Elmendorf, of Ulster, Oct. 28, 1801, Randall S. Street, of Poughkeepsie, Feb. 9, 1810, Samuel Hawkins, of Ulster, Feb. 15, 1811, Randall S. Street, of Poughkeepsie, March 19, 1813, and George Bloom, of Dutchess, Feb. 13, 1815. The latter was reappointed June 11, 1818, and has been succeeded under the new *regime* of that year by Philo Ruggles, appointed July 8, 1819;

Francis A. Livingston, Feb. 14, 1821; Stephen Cleveland, 1826(?); George A. Shufeldt, 1836(?); E. M. Swift, 1843(?); William Eno, 1845(?); Joseph T. Lee, June, 1847; James Emott, Jr., Feb. 3, 1849; \* Thomas C. Campbell, 1849; † Silas Woodell, 1855; Benjamin Platt Carpenter, 1858; ‡ Alfred Anthony, Dec. 15, 1860; § William J. Thorn, 1867; Tristram Coffin, 1870; James L. Williams, 1873; William B. Woodin, 1876, re-elected in 1879.

*Sheriffs.*—Under the Colonial Government, Sheriffs were appointed annually, in the month of October, unless otherwise noticed. Under the First Constitution, (1777-1821,) they were appointed annually by the Council of Appointment, and no person could hold the office for more than four successive years. The Sheriff could not hold any other office, and must be a free-holder in the county to which he was appointed. Under the Second Constitution, (1821 to 1846,) Sheriffs were elected for a term of three years, but were ineligible to election for the next succeeding term. These provisions are operative at the present time.

The Sheriff was once an officer held in great respect. He arranged all the ceremonials of the court, and formally announced to the judges the particular hour the court-room was in order for their reception. He was equipped with side arms, and kept his sword unsheathed on the desk in front of his seat. He, with his deputies, formally inducted the Judges from their lodgings to the court-room; the jurors closed the procession. He opened the court with solemn proclamation. In every respect the office of Sheriff was once of more import in the public estimation than now. ||

Until 1721, Dutchess was united with Ulster county in the functions of this office. The first Sheriff of Dutchess county was J. van de Voert, who was appointed in October, 1721. ¶ His successors have been: William Squire, appointed in 1731; James Willson, 1737; Henry Filkin, 1743; William Barnes, 1748; Isaac Brinckerhoff, 1749; Clear Everit, 1754; James G. Livingston, 1761; Henry Rosekrans, Jr., 1769; Philip J. Livingston, 1772; Melancton Smith, May 8, 1777, and Jan. 6, 1778, the first time appointed by the Provincial Convention; Lewis Dubois, March 22, 1781; Harmon Hoffman, March 9, 1785; John DeWitt, Feb. 28,

\* Appointed *vice* Lee, deceased.

† Campbell and his successors were elected in November.

‡ Resigned.

§ Appointed *vice* Carpenter, resigned; elected in 1861 and '64.

|| *Clark's History of Chenango County.*

\* Appointed Nov. 27, 1863, *vice* Nelson resigned.

† Tallmar was elected in June; those who succeeded him, in November.

¶ J. van de Voert's successors during the Colonial period were appointed in October.

1789; John VanBenthuyzen, Feb. 18, 1793; John Dewitt, Feb. 21, 1794; William Radcliff, Feb. 7, 1797; Robert Williams, Feb. 18, 1801; Joseph Thorn, Feb. 23, 1805; John VanBenthuyzen, March 5, 1807; Joseph C. Field, Nov. 12, 1808; John VanBenthuyzen, Feb. 9, 1810; Joseph C. Field, Feb. 15, 1811; Derick A. Brinckerhoff, Feb. 4, 1812; John Radcliff, March 19, 1813; William Griffin, April 8, 1817; Gilbert Ketchum, Feb. 9, 1819; Richard C. Van Wyck, July, 1819; William Griffin, Feb. 12, 1821 and elected in November, 1822;\* John A. Wood, 1825; Obadiah Titus, 1828; Abraham Myers, 1831; Thomas N. Perry, 1834; Stephen D. Van Wyck, 1837; Thomas N. Perry, 1840; Alonzo H. Mory, 1843; David N. Seaman, 1846; Alonzo H. Mory, 1849; Henry Rikert, 1852; Moses C. Sands, 1855; James Hammond, 1858; Judah Swift, 1861; George Lamoree, 1864; Richard Kenworthy, 1867; Cornelius Pitcher, 1870; John G. Halstead, 1873; David Warner, 1876;† James E. Dutcher, 1876; Sylvester H. Mase, 1879.

*County Clerks.*—During the colonial period the County Clerk was constituted by his commission, Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, Clerk of the Peace and Clerk of the Sessions of the Peace in his county. Under the First Constitution it was his duty to keep the county records, and act as Clerk of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, and Clerk of the Oyer and Terminer from Feb. 12, 1796. His seals were the seals of the Court of Common Pleas. County Clerks are now likewise Clerks of the Supreme Court in their respective counties, and their seals are declared to be the seals of the court. The term of office, since the adoption of the Constitution of 1821, has been three years.

The office in this county has been filled successively by Richard Sackett, appointed in 1715; Henry Vanderburgh, 1721; Henry Livingston, Sept. 15, 1742, and May 8, 1777; Robert Henry Livingston, May 11, 1789; Gilbert Livingston, Nov. 9, 1804; David Brooks, June 5, 1807; Philip Spencer, Jr., Jan. 26, 1809; David Brooks, Feb. 9, 1810; Philip Spencer, Jr., Feb. 15, 1811; David Brooks, Feb. 23, 1813; Philip Spencer, Feb. 13, 1815; Jacob Van Ness, July 1, 1815; John Van Benthuyzen, March 2, 1819; John Johnston, February 4, 1820; Jacob Van Ness, Feb. 14, 1821, and elected in November, 1822;‡ Clapp Raymond, 1825; Henry S. Traver, 1828; Daniel W. Beadle,

1837; Robert Mitchell, 1840; Joseph T. Adriance, 1846; George H. Tompkins, 1852; Wilson B. Sheldon, 1858; Edgar Vincent, 1864; John W. Vincent, 1870; Andrew C. Warren, 1873; William A. Fanning, 1876; Wilson B. Sheldon, 1879.

*County Treasurers* are elected under the Constitution of 1846, for a term of three years. They were previously elected by the Boards of Supervisors in the several counties. The incumbents of the office in this county, all of whom were elected in November, have been: Albert Van Kleeck, 1848; Leonard B. Sackett, 1851; James H. Seaman, 1854; John F. Hull, 1860; Joseph C. Harris, 1866; Walter S. Fonda, 1869; Frederick W. Davis, 1875; Seneca V. Halloway, 1878.

*County Superintendents of Common Schools.*—April 17, 1843, the Boards of Supervisors were directed to appoint Superintendents of Common Schools, and Augustus R. McCord and Henry H. Ingraham were accordingly so appointed for the Northern District in Dutchess county, and Asa S. Clement and Levi S. Arnold, for the Southern District. The office was abolished March 13, 1847.

*School Commissioners.*—Prior to 1857, School Commissioners were appointed by the Board of Supervisors. In 1856 the office was made elective; and the first election under that act was held in November, 1859. The office has been held in Dutchess county by the following named persons: John W. Vincent, John S. Thorn, Augustus A. Brush, George W. Draper, Derrick Brown, George W. Draper, John F. Schlosser, in the First District; John Dearn, Charles J. Howland, Wright D. Lattin, Sherman Hoyt, Isaac F. Collins, Edgar A. Briggs and Martin W. Collins, in the Second District; William Berry and E. J. Buckingham, Presidents of the Board of Education; G. C. Burnap, City Superintendent; Richard Brittan and C. H. Andrews, Clerks of the Board of Education; and Edward Burgess, City Superintendent, in Poughkeepsie.

*Presidential Electors.*—The Federal Constitution provides that the President and Vice-President of the United States shall be chosen by Electors appointed in such manner as the Legislatures of the respective States shall direct, the number to be equal to the number of their Senators and Representatives in Congress. In this State the Electors were originally appointed by the Legislature, pursuant to an act passed April 12, 1792. March 15, 1825, the Legislature submitted to the people the question of choosing electors by *districts*, or on a *general ticket*, and it

\* Griffin's successors were elected in November.

† Appointed March 7, 1876, *vice* Halstead, deceased.

‡ The successors of Van Ness were elected in November.



was decided by a small majority in favor of the former. The system thus adopted, however, was in vogue at one election only; for April 15, 1829, the Legislature adopted the *general ticket* system now in use. The Electors must be appointed within thirty-four days before the first Wednesday of December, in every fourth year; and in this State, as, indeed, in all the States, they are now chosen on the Tuesday after the first Monday of November. In making up the general ticket, one person is selected from each Congressional district, and two to represent the State at large. The Electoral College is required to meet at the State capitol on the first Wednesday of December, cast their votes for President and Vice-President, make a certified list thereof, and forward it under seal to the President of the United States Senate, who opens and announces the result in the presence of the two houses of Congress.

Duchess county has been represented in the Electoral College as follows:—David VanNess, 1792; Peter Cantine, Jr., 1796; Gilbert Livingston, 1800; Ezra Thompson, 1804; James Tallmadge, 1808; David VanNess, 1812; Theodorus W. VanWyck, 1816; Isaac Sutherland, 1824; Morgan Lewis, 1828; William Taber, 1832; James Hooker, 1836; Bartow White, 1840; John C. Cruger, 1848; Jacob B. Carpenter, 1860.\*

*Senators and Representatives in Congress.*—Duchess county has undergone several changes in its Congressional associations. The State Legislature chooses two Senators to the Federal Congress, who hold their office for six years. A Senator must be an inhabitant of the State from which he is chosen. He must have been nine years a citizen of the United States, and attained the age of thirty-five years. The House of Representatives is composed of members elected by districts. Representatives hold office for two years. They must reside in the State which they are chosen to represent, must have been seven years citizens of the United States, and have attained the age of twenty-five years. After each United States census, which is taken every ten years, Congress apportions the Representatives among the several States. Under the act of Jan. 27, 1789, Duchess was united with the towns of Salem, North Salem, Cortlandt, Yorktown and Stephentown in Westchester county, in forming a Congressional district. Under the acts of December 18, 1792, March 23, 1797, March 30, 1802, March 20, 1804, and March

8, 1808, this county formed a separate district, designated by number under each respective apportionment, (except the first, when the districts were not numbered,) 5, 6, 6, 4; June 10, 1812, this county, (except the towns of Clinton and Rhinebeck, which were associated with Columbia county, in forming the 5th district,) and Putnam, formed the 4th district; under the acts of April 17, 1822, and June 29, 1832, it again formed a separate district, designated the 5th. September 6, 1842, it was associated with Putnam county in forming the 8th district; July 19, 1851, and April 23, 1862, in conjunction with Columbia county, it formed the 12th district. June 18, 1873, Columbia, Dutchess and Putnam counties were constituted the 13th district.

Duchess County has been represented in the United States Senate by John Armstrong, of Rhinebeck, who was appointed November 6, 1800, and at the expiration of his term, March 3, 1801, was (January 27, 1801,) appointed to a full term, but resigned February 5, 1802; Theodorus Bailey, of Poughkeepsie, who was appointed February 1, 1803; Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, of Poughkeepsie, who was appointed February 5, 1833, and re-appointed January 13, 1840.

John Armstrong was again appointed by the Governor in the recess of the Legislature in December, 1803, and again February 3, 1804, on the resignation of Theodorus Bailey, but the position was each time vacated by the meeting of the Legislature, (U. S. Constitution, art. 1, sec. 3, II.)

The Representatives in Congress from Duchess County have been: Egbert Benson, of Red Hook, 1789-1793, 1813-'15, (resigned;) Theodorus Bailey, of Poughkeepsie, 1793-1797, 1799-1803, (elected in November, 1801, in place of Thomas Tillottson, of Red Hook, who did not attend;) David Brooks, 1797-'99; Isaac Bloom, of Red Hook, 1803, (died in 1803;) Daniel C. Verplanck, of Fishkill, 1803-1809, (elected Oct. 8, 1803, *vice* Bloom, deceased;) James Emott, of Poughkeepsie, 1809-1813; Thomas J. Oakley, of Poughkeepsie, 1813-'15, 1827-'28, (resigned May 9, 1828, having accepted the office of Judge;) Abraham H. Schenck, of Fishkill, 1815-'17; James Tallmadge, Jr., of Poughkeepsie, 1817-'19, (elected in June, 1817, *vice* Henry B. Lee, of Putnam county, deceased;) Randall S. Street, of Poughkeepsie, 1819-'21; William W. VanWyck, of Fishkill, 1821-'25; Bartow White, of Fishkill, 1825-'27; Thomas Taber, of Dover, 1827-'29, (resigned Feb. 6, 1829;) Abraham Bockee, of Federal Store,

\* James Holdane was elected in 1876, but did not attend. Alexander Orr, of Brooklyn, was elected to fill the vacancy.

1829-'31, 1833-'37; Edmund H. Pendleton, of Hyde Park, 1831-'33; Obadiah Titus, 1837-'39; Charles Johnson, of Poughkeepsie, 1839-'41; Richard D. Davis, of Poughkeepsie, 1841-'45; William W. Woodruff, of Hyde Park, 1845-'47; Gilbert Dean, of Poughkeepsie, 1851-'54. (resigned in July, 1854;) James Teller, of Matteawan, 1854-'55, (elected in November, 1854, *vice* Gilbert Dean, resigned;) John Thompson, of Poughkeepsie, 1857-'59; Stephen Baker, of Poughkeepsie, 1861-'63; Homer A. Nelson, of Poughkeepsie, 1863-'65; John H. Ketcham, of Dover Plains, 1865-'73, 1877-'83; John O. Whitehouse, of Poughkeepsie, 1873-'77.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

MILITARY HISTORY OF DUCHESS COUNTY—FRENCH AND ENGLISH COLONIAL WARS—WAR OF THE REVOLUTION—MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS IN DUCHESS—PROVINCIAL CONGRESS—MEASURES FOR THE FORMATION OF A STATE GOVERNMENT—CONTINENTAL SHIP YARD AT POUGHKEEPSIE—CHAIN ACROSS THE HUDSON—SIR HENRY CLINTON'S EXPEDITION UP THE HUDSON—REDUCTION OF FORTS CLINTON AND MONTGOMERY—GEN. VAUGHN DESTROYS KINGSTON—HIS OPERATIONS IN DUCHESS COUNTY—THE DUCHESS INVINCIBLES—SURRENDER OF BURGoyNE AND MARCH OF HIS ARMY THROUGH DUCHESS COUNTY AS PRISONERS OF WAR—FISH-KILL A DEPOT OF SUPPLIES FOR THE CONTINENTAL ARMY—HISTORIC ASSOCIATIONS OF FISH-KILL—ENOCH CROSBY—REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS IN PAWLING—ADOPTION OF THE STATE CONSTITUTION—PRINTED IN FISHKILL—STATE GOVERNMENT REMOVED TO POUGHKEEPSIE—TORIES ATTEMPT THE SEIZURE OF NOTABLE MEN—ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION RATIFIED BY THE LEGISLATURE IN POUGHKEEPSIE—THE CONVENTION TO CONSIDER THE REVISED FEDERAL CONSTITUTION MEET IN POUGHKEEPSIE—WAR OF 1812.

THERE is little of interest in the military history of Dutchess County previous to the Revolution. Her citizens were, indeed, called on to render military services, but her borders were not the theater of active operations. In 1696, when the settlements of the county must have been very sparse, the daring incursions of the French and Indians in the war then waging, called forth

the following action on the part of the New York Government:—

"*Resolved for the future*, that Six pounds shall be given to each Christian or Indian as a Reward who shall kill a French man or Indian Enemy—within three miles of Albany or any other Settled farme in Albany, Ulster or Dutchesse Countyes."

A printed proclamation to that effect was issued May 11, 1696.\* Nov. 9, 1696, Gov. Fletcher, referring to an anticipated attack of French and Indians on Albany that winter, speaks hopefully of his ability to successfully resist such invasion with the forces he then had and such as he might be able to draw from Ulster and Dutchess counties in case of alarm.† From 1744 to 1748, the French and English were again at war, and, like all their wars from the commencement of American colonization, the colonists of these respective nations in the western hemisphere were involved in these hostilities. May 30, 1746, Gov. Clinton laid before the Council a letter from Col. Beekman, relating to the raising of men in Dutchess County, and was advised by that body to engage 200 men, and recommend the Assembly to provide ammunition, pay and subsistence for them.‡ During the war from 1755 to 1763, which terminated French dominion in Canada, the services of the citizens of Dutchess county were again called into requisition. The surrender of the forts at Oswego to a French force under Gen. Montcalm, August 14, 1756, induced Gov. Hardy to call out all the militia of Dutchess and Ulster counties, who were dispatched to Albany to co-operate with Lord Loudon, who, a little later that year marched an army through the county *en route* to Lake George. He traversed the old post road, which is said to have been opened by his direction. About the same time a detachment of Connecticut militia crossed the towns of Dover and Amenia to re-enforce his army in the North.§

These French and Indian wars, especially the later ones, were not without significance and importance. They were the school in which were trained many who were destined to take a prominent part in the struggle then impending for colonial independence; for in March, 1764, the year following the treaty of Paris, which ceded Canada to the English, and put an end to French domination on this continent, the odious stamp act was passed, and though it was repealed two years later, (March 18, 1766,) in response to the petition of a

\* Col. Hist., IV, 150.

† Ibid., 243.

‡ Ibid. VI., 650.

§ Col. Hist. VII., 124, 199.



Congress in which nine of the thirteen Colonies were represented, the intense feeling of indignation and hostility it aroused was only partially allayed. The seed of American independence had been sown in fruitful soil, and the continued acts of oppression by the English government only brought it to an earlier maturity. When, on the 19th of April, 1775, the first martyrs to the cause of Liberty surrendered their lives on the common at Lexington, the impulses which had long been repressed in the breasts of the patriots burst into activity, and the flame then kindled burned with increasing brightness until American independence was accomplished.

The desire for independence was by no means a unanimous sentiment. In Dutchess county, but not more than in other localities, a large and respectable minority opposed it.\* The line between the Whig and Tory elements was sharply drawn, and collisions between them were of frequent occurrence. In the summer of 1776, this county was the scene of an insurrection against the authority of the Provincial Congress, but it was soon suppressed, not, however, without the aid of the militia from Connecticut. Many arrests were made, more than enough to fill the jail at Poughkeepsie, so that some of the offenders were sent to the jail in the adjoining county of Litchfield.

In March, 1775,† a few Whigs met at the house of John Bailey, about three miles from Poughkeepsie, and erected a liberty pole, with a flag, on one side of which was inscribed the words, "The King," and on the other, "The Congress and Liberty." The sheriff of the county, attended by a judge of the inferior court, two justices, a constable, and some other Tories, cut down the pole "as a public nuisance." A furious altercation afterwards took place between the sheriff and Hon. Zephaniah Platt, who was one of the party that raised the pole. The sheriff accused him of treason and threatened to arrest him, but Platt seized a club and declared he would knock his brains out if he touched him. The sheriff drew his sword, but finally withdrew without attempting the arrest.

\* The lists of those who signed or refused to sign the articles of association show a radical difference in the views even of members of the same family, and in some of the Precincts almost an equal division. For instance: In Rhinebeck Precinct, of 480 freeholders and inhabitants, 262 signed and 218 refused; in Rombout Precinct, of 762 persons, 502 signed and 260 refused; in Beekman Precinct, of 386 persons, 257 signed and 135 refused; in Poughkeepsie Precinct, of 295 persons, 213 signed and 82 refused.

† Benson J. Lossing's *Sketches of Local History*, in *The Dutchess Farmer* of Dec. 12, 1876, to which, and to other documents kindly furnished by that gentleman, we are largely indebted for the materials of this chapter. A writer in the *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle* of July 8, 1876, makes the date of this event, July, 1775.

The following year, when Burgoyne was making his victorious march toward the valley of the Hudson, the Tories of Dutchess became bold, and defied the militia guard which had been established. About four hundred of them, well armed, assembled at "Carpenter's," now Washington Hollow, and threatened destruction to all the Whigs in the neighborhood. An expedition was immediately set on foot in Sharon, Conn., to break up the gang. A strong party of armed volunteers gathered at Bloom's Mills, north of Washington Hollow, and early in the morning marched to the latter place, where they found the Tories paraded in a meadow. Marching up with spirit, the volunteers fired on the insurgents, who broke and fled. Thirty or forty of them were captured and taken first to Connecticut and afterward to New Hampshire, where they were confined for about two years. About the same time seven Tories were committed to the jail at Poughkeepsie for robbing several houses. They were all painted and dressed like Indian men, but it was found that five of them were women—three of them a mother and her two daughters.

Numerous minor affairs, some of them resulting in loss of life, occurred in various parts of the county, and thefts and other acts of violence by Tories continually disturbed the Whig families of the county. Individuals persisted in their hostility, or were pronounced in their loyalty to the King, and June 30, 1778, the sentence of banishment was pronounced by a committee of the Provincial Congress of New York, appointed to "detect conspiracies," against the following residents of Dutchess county: William Smith, James Smith, Cornelius Luyster, Dirck Van Vliet, John Terrill, James Scott, Theophilus Nelson, Richard Williams, Lodowick Strydt, Samuel Mabbett, Agrippa Martin, Myndert Velie, Zebulon Walbridge, Joseph Zeed, William Brady, Joseph Mabbett and Benjamin Lapham.

Pending the earnest efforts of the several colonies to bring about a reconciliation with the mother-country, and at the same time to enforce a recognition of their rights by Parliament, a general congress, suggested by New York statesmen and called by Boston, was formed by the colonies to secure concert of action. Feb. 23, 1775, "the Tory Assembly of New York" declined to send delegates to the second Continental Congress. In March of that year, the "Committee of Sixty," composed of inhabitants of the city and county of New York, and charged with the duty of "carrying

into execution the Association entered into by the Continental Congress," issued a call to the several counties throughout the Province, to elect deputies to a Provincial Convention, to be held in New York City, April 20, 1775, for the purpose of choosing delegates to represent the colony in that Congress. That body met at the time appointed at the Exchange in New York City. Dutchess county was represented in its deliberations by Egbert Benson, Morris Graham and Robert R. Livingston, the latter of whom was a member of the last General Assembly. It elected delegates to the Continental Congress, "to concert and determine upon such measures as should be judged most effectual for the preservation and re-establishment of American rights and privileges, and for the restoration of harmony between Great Britain and her colonies."

The convention dissolved on the 22d of April, and the following day (Sunday) the news of the battle of Lexington reached the city, producing great excitement and indignation. The "Committee of Sixty" was increased to a "Committee of One Hundred," which "resolved to stand or fall with the liberty of the Continent."

April 29, 1775, ten days after the battle of Lexington, a large gathering of "the freemen, freeholders and inhabitants of the city and county of New York," met and formulated the following pledge, which was circulated in the several counties for signatures:—

"Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depend, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety; and convinced of the necessity of preventing anarchy and confusion, which attend a dissolution of the powers of government, we, the freemen, freeholders, and inhabitants of ———, being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the ministry to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scenes now acting in Massachusetts Bay, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve never to become slaves, and do associate, under all the ties of religion, honor and love to our country, to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution, whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our constitution, and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles, (which we most ardently desire,) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our General Committee, respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and private property."

This pledge was approved and signed by the members of the Provincial Congress, and placed in the hands of committees to circulate through the counties. It was signed by 1,820 persons in Dutchess county; 964 refused to sign it. Some who signed qualified their signatures by certain restrictions. The names of those who signed, as well as those who refused to do so, are preserved, but we have not the space to reproduce them here.

This first Provincial Congress began at once to devise measures for the general safety. The raising of men and munitions was authorized. County Committees of Safety were appointed, and Egbert Benson, of Red Hook, was made chairman of the committee for this district. Precinct committees were also formed, and disaffected parties were brought under a strict surveillance. Warrants authorizing the recruiting of men in Dutchess county were issued June 28, 1775, to Captains Henry B. Livingston, Louis Dubois, Andrew Billings and Rufus Herrick; to First Lieutenants Jacob Thomas, Elias Van Benschoten, Jr., Ezekiel Cooper and Charles Graham, and to Second Lieutenants Roswel Wilcox, Cornelius Adriance, John Langdon and Jesse Thompson. In September, 1775, commissions were issued to the officers of nine companies in Charlotte Precinct, seven in Rombout Precinct, five in Rhinebeck Precinct, four each in Beekman and Amenia Precincts, and one in South East Precinct. Oct. 17, 1775, commissions were issued to the officers of seven regiments in Dutchess county, including two of minute men.

August 18, 1775, the County Committee resolved to furnish a sufficient guard to the committee in each Precinct, for the purpose of visiting the Tories in the county, who were to be requested in a friendly manner to surrender their firelocks for the use of the Continental forces, at a reasonable price, to be affixed by one of the committee and a person selected by the individual so surrendering it. In case of disagreement, an appraisement was to be made by a person selected by these two; and in case of refusal, such firelocks were to be taken forcibly, and a list of the names of persons from whom they were taken, with their value attached, was to be preserved. A considerable number of guns were thus obtained for the use of the army.

July 8, 1775, the first Provincial Congress having resolved to adjourn, certain of its members were appointed a Committee of Safety, charged with the general supervision of the affairs of the Province



when the Congress was not in session. The second and third Congresses also met in New York City, the former Nov. 14, 1775, and the latter May 14, 1776. The Congress, though deriving its authority from the people, was a revolutionary body, and owed its existence to the exigencies of the times. At its third session, in conformity with the spirit of a resolution adopted by the Continental Congress May 15, 1776, measures were first introduced for the formation of an adequate government. A motion to appoint a committee to devise a plan for this purpose met with strenuous opposition from those, who, jealous of every assumption of power, affirmed that that body was not delegated with such powers. Hence the subject was referred to a committee, who reported on the 27th of May, "that the right of framing, creating or remodeling of civil governments is, and ought to be, in the people," and recommended that, inasmuch as doubts existed relative to the powers of that Congress in the premises, a new Congress be elected by the people, specially instructed upon the question of a new government. The old government was declared to be dissolved, the royal governor having taken refuge under the guns of the British fleet. "This report," says Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, in an address delivered at the Kingston Centennial, in 1877, "is remarkable as the earliest, clearest, and most emphatic declaration of the doctrine of popular sovereignty." On the 31st of May, in consonance with the report of the committee, resolutions were adopted calling on the people to elect a new body empowered to form a new government, and instructed also upon the question of united colonial independence.

In the meantime the seat of war was transferred to New York. On the 25th of June, the British fleet and army under Lord Howe, arrived off Sandy Hook, and on the 30th, the Congress, apprehensive of an attack, resolved that the next Congress should meet at White Plains, and adjourned. The newly elected delegates met at the court house in that village July 9, 1776,\* and on the forenoon of that day, a letter inclosing the Declaration of Independence, which had been adopted by the Continental Congress on the 4th, was received from New York's delegates in that body. On the afternoon of the same day, this newly created body, with a marvelous heroism, while lamenting the "cruel necessity," concurred in that Declaration, and instructed their delegates in the Continental

Congress to support the same, and give their united aid to all measures necessary to attain its object. This was an act which, if the issue was successful, would crown them as patriots, but which, if a failure, would stamp them as traitors and felons. The following day, July 10th, the Congress assumed the name of the "Convention of Representatives of the State of New York."

On the afternoon of the 10th the Convention resolved to enter upon the formation of a new government on the 16th, but by that time the situation of affairs had become too alarming for deliberation. Washington was contemplating the abandonment of New York. British ships of war were anchored off Tarrytown, within six miles of where they were then sitting. Their whole attention was occupied in raising troops and supplies and providing for the public welfare. In the meantime they ordained that all civil officers well affected toward independence continue the exercise of their duties until further ordered, except that all processes thereafter must issue in the name of the State of New York. It was declared to be treason, and punishable with death, for any one living within the State, and enjoying the protection of its laws, to adhere to the cause of the King of Great Britain, or levy war against the State in his behalf.

On the 27th of July, the Convention found it necessary to move to Harlem. From Harlem the Convention removed to King's Bridge, thence to Odell's, in Philipse's Manor, and from thence August 29, 1776, to Fishkill, where "they supplied themselves with arms and ammunition, and thereafter legislated with their swords by their sides, literally building the peaceful fabric of constitutional government in the very presence of the alarms, the perils, and the carnage of war."

At Fishkill the Convention first met in the Episcopal church, September 5th, but that building was not in a fit condition to be occupied, being, so the chronicles say, "very foul with dung of birds and fowls, without any benches, seats, or conveniences whatever." They therefore removed to the Dutch church, which is still standing. Here sessions were held at intervals till Feb. 11, 1777, when they adjourned to Kingston, where the final session was begun on the 6th of March.

During this time, from July 11, 1775, to March 5, 1777, the government was often confided to the Committee of Safety owing to the extreme difficulty of keeping so large a body together at this critical period, and from Sept. 2, 1776, to Feb. 14,

\* *Duchess county's delegates to this and other Congresses have been named in the Civil List, see p. 124.*

1777, this committee, at intervals, held its sessions at Fishkill.

Nathaniel Sackett, who was born and received his education in Orange county, but was then a resident of Fishkill, was secretary of the committee, and Jan. 3, 1777, was authorized by that body "to employ such detachments of the militia of Dutchess county as are not in actual service, as he may deem expedient," "for inquiring into, detecting and defeating all conspiracies which may be found, \* \* \* against the Liberties of America."\*

In 1775, Poughkeepsie was selected as one of the places where vessels for the Continental navy were to be built; and on the 7th of March, 1776, workmen and materials were conveyed to that place by sloop from New York, the navigation of the lower Hudson being then uninterrupted by ice. Before the middle of that month, a sloop came down from Albany, laden with lumber from the mills of Gen. Schuyler at Saratoga, for the ship yard at Poughkeepsie, which was in the locality of Southwick's tannery, near the lower landing. There in 1776, the frigates *Congress* and *Montgomery*, the former of twenty-eight, and the latter of twenty-four guns, were built, launched and equipped, under the supervision of Captains Lawrence and Tudor. They are said to have been staunch vessels and of good model; but they never got to sea, as the British held the mouth of the river from the time they were built till 1783. They were wintered at the mouth of Rondout Creek; and are supposed to have been burned in 1777, to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy when Sir Henry Clinton took the forts in the highlands. One or two fire-ships with fire-arrows were fitted out here by Capt. Hazelwood in the summer of 1776.† Robert R. Livingston, in a letter to John Jay, under date of May 21, 1776, urged the importance of building here "fourteen or fifteen light boats, capable of carrying a twelve-pounder, to secure Hudson River, which," he said, "is to be the chief scene of action,"‡

Stedman, the English historian, mentions the fact that two frigates, two galleys and an armed sloop belonging to the Americans, lay at anchor under the guns of Forts Montgomery and Clinton, when those works were taken by the forces under

Sir Henry Clinton, Oct. 6, 1777, and, being unable to escape by reason of adverse winds, were fired by their crews.

July 25, 1776, a secret committee of the Convention met at Poughkeepsie and ordered the building of a boom and chain across the Hudson at Fort Montgomery, to prevent vessels from the British fleet ascending the river. The greater portion of that chain was brought down from Ticonderoga; the remainder was wrought by Theophilus Anthony, a blacksmith, whose shop was at Milton Ferry, about four miles below Poughkeepsie, (where he also carried on farming and milling;) now the "Spring brook" property of his descendants, the Gill family. For these services the property of this staunch Whig was destroyed by the British expedition which burned Kingston in the fall of 1777, which was piloted up the river by a Dutchess county Tory, who lived at Barnegat, (Clinton Point,) and knew all the Whigs in this locality.\*

This chain was stretched from the mouth of Poplopen Kill to Anthony's nose, a lofty projecting rocky eminence, tunnelled by the Hudson River Railroad. It was 1,800 feet long, weighed, says Stedman, over 50 tons, and is supposed to have cost about £50,000. Its links were about 2½ inches square. It was buoyed up by heavy spars, connected by iron links, and also by large rafts of timber. The additional obstructions at this point, which were not completed till the fall of 1777, consisted of a boom and *chevaux de frise*, which so obstructed the current of the river, (here very strong,) that the water was raised two or three feet above them and pressed upon them heavily. Twice the chain was parted by this pressure:—first, a swivel, which came from Ticonderoga, was broken; and the second time, a clevis, which was made at Poughkeepsie, gave way.†

A second chain was stretched across the Hudson at West Point, May 1, 1778, a portion of which is preserved in the Artillery Laboratory at West Point. The links are made of iron bars, 2½ inches square, average in length a little over two feet, and weigh about 140 pounds each. The chain was stretched across the river at the narrowest point, between the rocks just below the steamboat landing and Constitution Island, opposite. It was fastened to huge blocks on each shore, and buoyed

\* *Fishkill in the Revolution*, by J. Hervey Cook, in the *Fishkill Standard* of April 22, 1876.

† Contribution from Benson J. Lossing to the *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle* of Feb. 26, 1876, and *Sketches of Local History*, by the same author, in *The Dutchess Farmer* of Dec. 12, 1876. *Local Reminiscences* in *The Sunday Courier*, of Poughkeepsie, April 20, 1873.

‡ *Clarkson's Clermont, or Livingston Manor*, 87.

\* *Sketches of Local History*, by Benson J. Lossing, in *The Dutchess Farmer*, Dec. 12, 1876; and the *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, July 8, 1876.

† Lossing's *Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution*, I, 732; *Clinton on the Hudson*, by Anchor. (J. Watts de Peyster, of Tivoli,) in *The New York Times*, Sept. 30, 1877.



by large logs, about 16 feet long, pointed at the ends, to lessen their opposition to the current at flood and ebb tide. Anchors, to which it was fastened by means of cables, were dropped at proper distances, to give it greater stability.

The following letter, which appears in the *Fishkill Standard* of 1876, shows how great were the hopes based on this obstruction, which, however, was no formidable obstacle to the progress of the British fleet after the fall of Forts Clinton and Montgomery:—

FISHKILL, Sept'r 11th, 1776.

SIR:—It is conceived highly necessary that the Iron Chain should be immediately dispatched. If it is finished, pray send it down to the Fort without delay. If it is not finished, let no time be lost, and in the interim give us the earliest particular account of its present state, and when it will probably be finished.

"I am, sir, your very hum. servt.,

"WM. YATES, JUN.

"TO GILBERT LIVINGSTON, Esq., Po'keepsie."

A few years since a three-pointed caltrop was found in the locality of Anthony's forge.

In the fall of 1776, Washington's army was driven from New York by the forces under Lord Howe, and withdrawn from the east side of the Hudson into New Jersey. The command of the forts in the Highlands was devolved on George Clinton, who was afterwards elected the first Governor of the State. The term of enlistment of the militia under his command had expired, and apprehension was felt that the enemy meditated an attack on the Highland passes. In response to Washington's appeal to the State to meet this emergency with a temporary supply, Dec. 21, 1776, the Convention, then in session at Fishkill, ordered the entire militia force of the counties of Westchester and Dutchess and part of Albany, to be marched forthwith to North Castle, in the former county, "well equipped with arms and ammunition, and furnished with six days' provisions, and blankets, and a pot or camp kettle to every six men." Exemption was, however, granted to such persons as the field officers judged could not "be called into service without greatly distressing their families," or who were "actually engaged in the manufacture of saltpetre, or of shoes and clothing for the army." The militia were to be allowed Continental pay and rations, and such as could not provide themselves with arms were to be supplied from the public stores.

In 1777, Gen. Burgoyne was struggling, first with Gen. Schuyler, and subsequently with Gen. Gates, for the supremacy of the Upper Hudson,

and, in spite of the unhappy jealousy and strife between the latter generals, which seriously weakened the American army in that quarter, was checked, and finally overwhelmed with disaster on the fields of Saratoga. Oct. 4, 1777, Sir Henry Clinton, then in command of the British forces in New York, started a force, "variously estimated at 3,000 to 3,600, and 4,000 regulars and loyal organizations," up the Hudson; but whether designed to co-operate with Burgoyne, or, merely, by a diversion in his favor, to facilitate his operations, is a mooted question. Certain it is that Burgoyne counted on his support and co-operation;\* but whether Clinton so intended is not so certain, though Dunlap says this was his obvious intention. If he did, his failure to take advantage of his successes was as inexcusable as inexplicable.†

The defense of the Hudson was entrusted to the inefficient Major General Israel Putnam, whom the great Massachusetts historian pronounced "unfit to be a General officer." His jurisdiction extended from King's Bridge to Albany. "Although having guard-boats all along the river and spies on the alert in every direction," says Gen. de Peyster, "the British Clinton completely outwitted him; made him believe that he was about to turn his position by the practicable passes through the eastern Highlands, then took advantage of a fog, transferred his troops over to the western side of the river, to Stony Point, made a wonderful march across or rather around the Dunderberg Mountain, and carried Fort Clinton and Fort Montgomery by assault, performing the most brilliant British operation during the seven years' war."

Forts Clinton and Montgomery, the latter commanded by Admiral George Clinton, the first Governor of the State of New York, and the former by his brother, Gen. James Clinton, were taken on the 6th of October. The garrison of Fort Montgomery, according to Stedman, numbered 800 men; that of Fort Clinton, 400; though Gordon and Irving agree in stating their united force did not exceed 600, mostly militia. Governor Clinton, having, according to Gen. Sir Edward Cust, lost 100 in killed and 250 taken prisoners, escaped with the remnant of his force from the two forts under cover of night, and placed himself in a position to watch the further

\* *Anburey's Travels in America*, I, 410, and II, 30. *Wilkinson's Memoirs*, (Vol. I, p. 251.) furnishes copies of letters from Burgoyne to Clinton showing this fact; and the expectation of aid from Clinton was one of the determining conditions in Burgoyne's final surrender.

† Gen. J. Watts de Peyster, of Tivoli, contributed a very able review of Clinton's expedition to *The New York Times* of September 30, 1877.

movements of the enemy and to afford succor to Esopus (Kingston,) then the State capital. Other forts had been constructed along the Hudson to guard special interests, among them two at the Wiccopee Pass, about four miles south of Fishkill village, (whose sites are yet plainly discernible,) to guard that pass, and protect the military stores at Fishkill. But these could offer no resistance to the progress of the enemy up the river, after the fall of Forts Clinton and Montgomery. Putnam, whose force numbered, according to Botta, 600 regulars and an uncertain number of militia, retreated from Peekskill, where he was encamped, to the stronger Highlands in his rear, before an insignificant force sent by Sir Henry Clinton to conceal the advance of his forces on the west side of the river. On the 7th he wrote to Gates, then in command of the Northern army opposed to Burgoyne: "I cannot prevent the enemy's advancing; prepare for the worst;" and on the 8th: "The enemy can take a fair wind, and go to Albany or Half Moon with great expedition and without any opposition."

Sir Henry Clinton removed the obstructions for the defense of the river on the 7th; but not until the 13th (Botta, II, 26,) did he send up the river "a flying squadron of small frigates, under Sir James Wallace, carrying a detachment of British troops under Major Gen. Vaughan," while he, himself, after garrisoning Fort Montgomery, returned to New York. He had, however, on the 11th sent Sir James Wallace to reconnoiter the river. That officer proceeded to within three miles of Poughkeepsie, and having burned Van Buren's mills and several buildings, also several old vessels along the shore, returned in safety.\* His report determined the expedition under General Vaughan; for, says Stedman, the necessity of a diversion in favor of Burgoyne was not even suspected.

On the 7th of October, from New Windsor, Gov. Clinton, after his narrow escape from capture at Fort Montgomery, communicated the loss of the Highland forts to the Legislature, then in session at Esopus, and requested them to urge forward the detachment of Dutchess and Ulster county militia from the army under Gen. Gates. Clinton removed his personal effects from Little Britain to Esopus, and his brother-in-law, Dr. Peter Tappen, removed Mrs. Clinton and the family to Pleasant Valley, in Dutchess county, where they remained until the marauders under Vaughan returned to New York.

The Legislature received information of the reduction of Forts Clinton and Montgomery on the 7th of October, and anticipating an advance upon Esopus, took immediate steps to do what lay in their power to promote the public weal. They passed resolutions continuing the county and district committees, as well as the commissioners for detecting conspiracies. They required the committee to lade all the vessels at the different landings and other places along the river with flour, wheat, or other provisions which was near the shore, and send them to Albany; to cause all cattle and live stock near either side of the river, not required for present use, to be removed into the interior, or, in case persons refused to permit such removal, to destroy them. They appointed a Council of Safety, consisting of William Floyd, Evert Baucker, Egbert Benson, Daniel Dunscomb, Robert Harper, Jonathan Landon, Levi Pawling, John Morin Scott, Johannis Snyder, Peter Pray Van Zandt, Alexander Webster, Wm. B. Whiting and Abraham Yates, Jr., any seven of whom were vested with the powers of government, to continue as long as the necessities of the State should require.\* As the danger from the enemy seemed imminent, the public records were ordered boxed, ready to be moved at a moment's notice to Rochester, (Ulster Co.,) which was designated as their repository. Various other measures were taken for the public weal.

Clinton kept close watch of the movements of Vaughan's forces up the river, and when it became evident that Kingston was the objective point, he set his small army in motion toward that village, whither he preceded them, arriving at 9 o'clock on the night of the 15th of October. His army, fatigued by a forced march, did not reach that place until about two hours after it had been destroyed by the British, but had it been at hand, it was inadequate to successfully oppose them. Strenuous efforts were made to save as much of the public and private property as possible, but the British moved with such celerity that much plunder fell into their hands and was destroyed with the village. They gained the landing on the 16th and marched immediately up to Kingston, driving from their hastily constructed earth-works on the river bank, at the point of the bayonet, about 150 militia, commanded by Cols. Levi Pawling and Johannis Snyder. Kingston, which was then the third town in size in the State, was destroyed on the 16th, only one house escaping plunder and the torch.

\* Zephaniah Platt to the Council of Safety, dated Poughkeepsie, Oct. 12, 1777. Gates Papers,

† Journal Provincial Convention, 1, 1061. This Council held its sessions first at Kingston, next at Hurley, and finally at Poughkeepsie. It continued from Oct. 8, 1777, to Jan. 7, 1778, its first session in Poughkeepsie being held Dec. 22, 1777.



Authors differ in regard to this date, some assigning to it the 13th, others, the 15th, others still, the 16th, and one, (*The New American Encyclopedia*), the 17th. The researches of Hon. George W. Pratt, embodied in a paper read before the Ulster County Historical Society Oct. 16, 1860, have thrown light on this subject and shown pretty conclusively that the 16th is the correct date. He cites the following letter from Gov. Clinton to Gen. Putnam, dated "Marbletown, seven miles from Kingston, 17th October, 1777." "Kingston was burnt yesterday afternoon because I had not troops to defend it;" and the following draft of a letter from the Council to the New York delegates in the Continental Congress, referring to the movements of Vaughan's troops. (*Journal Provincial Convention*, I, 1072;) \* \* \* on the sixteenth, \* \* \* gained the Landing and \* \* \* marched immediately up to Kingston and reduced the whole town to ashes." *The New York Journal* and the *General Advertiser* of May 11, 1778, then published at Poughkeepsie, states that Kingston was destroyed on the 16th.

The advent of Sir Henry Clinton's forces up the Hudson was anticipated in the early autumn and occasioned much alarm to the people living adjacent to the river, but the dilatory moments of the British commander had measurably allayed the apprehensions thus awakened. They were revived, however, when, on the 6th of October, the roar of cannon was heard at Forts Clinton and Montgomery, and when, on the night of the 7th, the beacon lights on the northern summits of the Highlands, flashed out the intelligence that those works had succumbed to the enemy.

In the postscript to a letter from Brig. Gen. James Clinton to his brother, the Governor, dated Little Britain, Oct. 18, 1777, it is stated that Gen. Parsons remained at Peekskill with about 2,000 men; that the militia regiments of Cols. Humphrey and Brinkerhoof were left at Fishkill, and Col. Platt, with about 150 men, at Poughkeepsie.

The British, it would seem, did not delay their progress up the river to commit depredations along its shores until reaching the vicinity of Rondout Kill. They did, nevertheless, fire a few shot and shell in response to the firing from the shore, and made targets of the dwellings of prominent Whigs, which were pointed out by a Dutchess county Tory, who piloted them up the river. Several shells were fired at a party who were standing on the porch of one of the old houses above the Fishkill Landing Machine Works, and two of them were subse-

quently found in making excavations. One of them went as far up as what is known as the Wm. H. VanVoorhis place. Several shots were fired at Poughkeepsie, where a vigorous fire was kept up by the "Invincibles," who occupied the high grounds south of Kaal Rock, and were concealed from the enemy by a heavy growth of cedar. A piece of ordnance, of about three pounds calibre, was stationed in the ravine between that point and Kaal Rock, and from this "battery" fire was opened as soon as the first vessel of the enemy came in range. "But a few shots from the English silenced it, and sent the artillerymen flying up the hill and beyond reach." "The Invincibles fired a couple of volleys, but a shot or two from another vessel of the fleet compelled them to 'lay low' and cease firing. The enemy then passed on without further molestation from our 'forces' until they reached a point near the ferry slip. Here the enemy again received a shot or two from another small cannon which was stationed on the high ground at that place, but without sustaining damage." Firing was continued from the shore until the fleet passed out of range of the high grounds at the Upper Landing.\* One shot from the enemy, so we were told by the late Matthew Vassar, Jr., struck in the spring near the old Vassar brewery on Vassar street. Another shot pierced the south side of the old Livingston house, near the left door jamb, and the orifice made through the shingle (for the sides, as well as the roof of the house, are covered with shingles,) is still discernible, though another shingle has been inserted under the one thus perforated to cover the hole made through the wall.† The Invincibles were commanded by Capt. Jacobus Frear, some of whose descendants are still living in Poughkeepsie.

\* *Local Reminiscences*, in *The Sunday Courier* of Poughkeepsie, June 15, 1873; *Fishkill in the Revolution*, by J. Hervey Cook, of Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, in the *Fishkill Standard*, March 4, 1876.

† This old house is one of the most interesting relics of Dutchess county, and is one of the oldest, if not the oldest building, standing in it. It is located on the river, between it and the Hudson River Railroad, a little more than a mile below the landing at the foot of Main street. It was, says Lossing, (*Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution*, I, 384, 385,) "the residence of the late Col. Henry A. Livingston, a grand-son of Philip Livingston, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and son of the late John H. Livingston, D. D., president of the College of New Brunswick. It was built by his paternal grandfather, Henry Livingston, in 1714, and is a fine specimen of a country mansion of that period." The situation was once delightful, completely imbosomed in venerable willow trees, planted by the first owner, beside a once beautiful cove, but whose beauty, like that of the mansion site, has been marred by the railroad, which passes within a few feet of the house, and the works of the Hudson River Iron Manufacturing Company, to whom the property now belongs. Col. Livingston, who died June 9, 1849, will long be remembered in Poughkeepsie as one of its best citizens. "Although living in the retirement of a gentleman of wealth and leisure, he often consented to serve the public in offices requiring judgment, industry and integrity."

The "Duchess Invincibles" were probably the first uniformed militia company in Poughkeepsie. The company was organized about 1775 and numbered nearly one hundred men. Their headquarters were on what is now South Avenue, near Mr. Burnap's residence. That portion of Poughkeepsie was then known as "Freartown," from the fact that about the whole of it was owned by the Frears. The uniform of the Invincibles consisted of a bear skin cap of peculiar shape, long frock coat made of homespun cloth, trimmed with buff, and pantaloons of the same material, with buff stripe down the legs. They had no cartridge box, but carried their ammunition in a pocket made of leather which was fastened to the breast of the coat.\*

Gen. Vaughan, having effected the destruction of Kingston, rapidly withdrew his forces to the fleet, which remained at anchor on the night of the 16th. On the 17th, (Friday,) a strong detachment was landed on the east side of the river and marched to Rhinebeck Flats, (now Rhinebeck,) which, it is claimed, "was eminently a Whig place during the Revolution." There several houses were burned; "not those of the poorer class, nor indiscriminately," says Gen. de Peyster, "but of rich leaders who had made themselves obnoxious." One of these was the residence of the lamented Gen. Montgomery before he assumed the command which terminated in his death in an assault on Quebec, Dec. 31, 1775. This detachment made its way up the river as far as Livingston's Manor, and destroyed the mansion and other houses. Red Hook did not escape the avenging hand. The detachment disembarked at what was formerly known as the Lower Tivoli Dock, and burned the residences above Upper Red Hook Landing, (now Tivoli.) Thence they marched to their work of destruction, some three miles further north, along a path still constantly used within a quarter of a century. They also destroyed Livingston's (?) Mills, in Red Hook, of which not a vestige now remains. They consisted of a grist-mill, very fine for the era in which it did its work, and a saw-mill which had an immense business. They were located at the mouth of the Saw Kill, which empties into the Hudson just north of what is known as the "Montgomery Place" which was built by the widow of the General from whom it derives its name, after his death, and from whose piazza, in 1818, she saw "her husband's remains

return with distinguished funeral honors from the scenes of his heroic death and temporary burial," borne to their final resting place in New York City.\*

A letter dated Fishkill, Oct. 30, 1777, and published in the *Independent Chronicle*, (Boston,) Nov. 6, 1777, attributes to the timely appearance of Gen. Putnam the prevention of the further destruction of villages and property along the river. It says:—

"Last Friday the fleet returned from their glorious expedition up the North River, having burnt Kingston, in Esopus, and a few houses at Rhynebeck and Livingston's Manor. \* \* \* Our army, commanded by Gen. Putnam, coming up with them, caused them to skulk on board their vessels, and prevented their doing further mischief; the wind being light in their return, which gave an opportunity to our army of marching as fast as they sailed and was a happy circumstance in our favor, and prevented them from destroying Poughkeepsie and other buildings on the river side."

Mr. Lossing, the historian, in a contribution to the *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of recent date, says that at Livingston's Manor, Vaughan's forces heard of the surrender of Burgoyne, "and fled in haste to New York." *Lamb's Journal*, (pp. 172-'3,) says "the advanced state of the season" compelled the return.

Governor Clinton concentrated his little force at Hurley, and did not follow the enemy lest he might be shut in between the Catskill Mountains and the river, should the British land in force.

The British fleet lay opposite the northern part of the county. "The armed vessel highest up the river," says Gen. de Peyster, "lay just above the 'Lover's Leap'—a tall bluff covered with glorious evergreens—about three-quarters of a mile north of Tivoli Station. The rest were strung out southward for over two miles." Here it lay till the 23d of October, when, to the astonishment of the American patrol on shore, it steered down, instead of up, the river, and rejoined the forces in the Highlands. This retrograde movement, adds Gen. de Peyster, seemed to the Americans "to be explained three or four days after, when the news of Burgoyne's surrender reached this locality." It was a serious disappointment to the "large body of loyalists," who, says Lamb, "were forming at this time on the eastern shore of the river to join the royal army."

October 19th, the Council of Safety, which dispersed at the burning of Kingston, met at Mar-

\* *Local Reminiscences*, in *The Sunday Courier*, of Poughkeepsie, June 8, 1873.

\* Gen. J. Watts de Peyster, in *The New York Times*, Sept. 30, 1877.



bletown, and adopted the following preamble and resolutions :—

“WHEREAS, The late destruction of the town of Kingston, and a vast number of dwelling houses, improvements, grain and fodder on either side of Hudson’s River, by a cruel, inhuman and merciless enemy, has deprived many persons and families, the good subjects of the State, of shelter and subsistence for themselves and their cattle—calamities which, by the blessing of God on the fruits of this land, those who have not shared in so uncommon a misfortune are enabled in a great measure to relieve ;

“Resolved, Therefore, that it be, and it is hereby most earnestly recommended to the several and respective general and district committees of the counties of Ulster, Dutchess, Orange and Westchester, to make, or cause to be made, a proper and proportionate distribution of the aforesaid distressed persons and families, and their cattle, to the end that they may all be provided for as the circumstances of the country will permit ; and it is hereby most strenuously urged on all those who may not have shared with them in their afflictions to receive the aforesaid persons, families and cattle, and furnish them with shelter and subsistence at a moderate rate.”

While Sir Henry Clinton’s victorious army was pushing its way up the Hudson and ravaging the settlements upon its banks, the straitened army of Burgoyne was engaged in the vain endeavor to extricate itself from the toils with which the victorious and increasing army of Gates had surrounded it, and into which it had been lured in no small measure by the delusive hope of succor from the former. On the 17th of October, 1777, the day following the destruction of Kingston, Burgoyne surrendered his entire army. The melancholy fate of this army has a local interest, for its route from Cambridge, Mass., to Charlottesville, Va., where, for a long time, it was kept as prisoners of war, was through this county. After the surrender at Saratoga, it was marched to Cambridge, whence, according to the second article of the convention between Generals Burgoyne and Gates, it expected to proceed to Boston and embark for Europe ; but Congress, with perhaps questionable justice, decided otherwise.

The route of the British army is laid down in a map accompanying *Anburey’s Interior Travels Through America*. It entered this county and State in the neighborhood of Sharon, and “marched,” says the historian Lossing, “down the valley of the Wee-bee-tuck or Wee-bu-took, (the Ten Mile River,) almost to Dover Plains, went over Plymouth Hill, and through Mutton Hollow to Little Rest, thence by way of Verbank

and Arthursburg to Fishkill Plains, and crossed the Hudson River from Fishkill Landing [to] Newburgh.” “In my boyhood,” he adds, “I have heard old people speak of this march of the Hessians through the country, and of the many women and children, wives and offspring of the soldiers, who were forlorn-looking camp-followers.”\*

It will be of interest to note Anburey’s intelligent observations in so far as they pertain to this locality.

“Just before we crossed the North River,” he says, “we came to the town of Fish Kill, which has not more than fifty houses, [in 1777] in the space of near three miles, but this place has been the principal depot of Washington’s army, where there are magazines, hospitals, workshops, etc., which form a town of themselves. They are erected near a wood, at the foot of a mountain, where there are a great number of huts, which have been the winter-quarters of the American army, and to which they are shortly expected to return for the ensuing winter ; they are a miserable shelter from the severe weather in this country, and I should imagine, must render their troops very sickly, for these huts consist only of little walls made with uneven stones, and the intervals filled up with wood and straw, a few planks forming the roof ; there is a chimney at one end, at the side of which is the door. Near the magazines are some well-constructed barracks, with a prison, surrounded with lofty pallisadoes. In this prison were a number of unfortunate friends to Government, who were seized in their plantations, for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the United States, and who were confined till a sloop was ready to take them to New York ; for the Americans are so oppressive, they will not let any one remain neuter ; and they compel every inhabitant, either to take the oath, or quit the country. When we crossed the river, there were two large sloops going to New York, crowded with people of this description, many of whom, the boatmen informed us, had left beautiful houses, with extensive and well cultivated plantations.” “The small part of New York we passed through,” he says, “seems to be well cultivated ; it affords grain of all sorts ; there are abundance of cattle, hogs and poultry.”

Further on, he says :—

“We passed through a little town called Hopel, [Hopewell,] before we crossed the North River, which is chiefly inhabited by the Dutch. At a house where we were quartered, the people behaved extremely civil and attentive, and upon leaving them, would scarce permit us to pay for what we had ; from which circumstance we concluded they were friends to Government, and some officers opening their hearts, spoke very freely about the Congress, Washington, etc., observing how great a shame it was, that we should be put to such expense, and that Congress ought to pay for us, the

\* *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, Jan. 22, 1876.

man went out of the room in a moment, and just as we were mounting our horses, brought us an enormous bill, exorbitant in every article, which he insisted upon being paid, and upon our urging that we had paid him what he had demanded, he replied, 'Yes, gentlemen, so you have, but then I thought Congress were to defray all your expences, now I know you are to pay me, I can't take a farthing less than this bill, which we were compelled to discharge; however, it served as a lesson in future, to be cautious before whom we railed against Congress.'\*

While this army of prisoners was *en route*, Washington, uncertain of the intentions of Lord Howe, and apprehensive that Sir Henry Clinton would attempt a rescue at the crossing of the Hudson, or the passage through the Jerseys, moved his army into the latter State, and on their arrival at Fishkill, detached a large escort, consisting of a brigade for each brigade of prisoners,† who numbered between 5,000 and 6,000.

At an early period of the war, Washington evinced an appreciation of the importance of an adequate defense of the Hudson River, and when he withdrew his army from New York, the selection of eligible defensive situations revealed to him the strategical advantages of West Point. The campaign of 1777 having revealed the apparent effort of the British to gain control of the Hudson, and thus separate New England from the rest of the country, led to the improvement of the defenses of that stronghold, which were in progress in the fall of 1777. Fishkill, from its secure position at the head of the Highlands, and being on a direct route of communication with the New England States, was the natural depot of supplies for this section, and at an early period was selected for that purpose, a sergeant and fourteen men being detailed from each regiment within the county to erect barracks there. Each man so detailed was required to provide himself with either "a good sufficient spade, shovel, stubbing hoe, felling ax, or corn hoe, and every other necessary for his accommodation." Large quantities of stores from the Eastern States and adjacent country were there accumulated for the use of the Continental army; and there numerous refugees sought shelter on the evacuation of New York City in 1776.

Considerable bodies of troops were stationed in Fishkill at different periods. The Wharton House."‡

\* *Anburey's Travels*, II., 234-243.

† *Ibid*, 236.

‡ *Lossing's Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution*, I, 690; The same author in one of a series of *Historical Sketches*, published in the *Poughkeepsie Eagle*, reiterates the name. Mr. Brinkerhoff, in the sketch already noted, calls it the "Walton House," a name, he says, which "has already lead to much needless mistake." "The place," he adds, "has always been in the possession of the VanWyck family, from the first settlement of the country."

named from Mr. Wharton, who then owned it, and made memorable by Cooper's story of *The Spy*,\* but now the residence of Sidney E. VanWyck, was the head-quarters of the officers. The house stands a short distance south of the village, on the turn-pike, near the foot of the mountains. The barracks extended along the road, a half-mile south of the village, in close proximity to the house. Near this residence, "by the large black-walnut trees," says Mr. Brinkerhoff, before quoted, "and east of the road near the base of the mountain, was the soldier's burial-ground. \* \* \* This almost unknown and unnoticed burial-ground holds not a few, but hundreds of those who gave their lives for the cause of American Independence. Some fifteen years ago, [about 1861,] an old lady who was then living at an advanced age, and who had lived near the village until after she had grown to womanhood, told the writer that after the battle of White Plains she went with her father through the streets of Fishkill, and in places between the Dutch and Episcopal churches the dead were piled up as high as cord wood. These were buried there. The wounded of the battle who afterwards died, were buried there. The constant stream of death from the hospitals were buried there. The small-pox, which broke out in the camp, and prevailed very malignantly added many more." The same writer adds, "it is doubtful whether any spot in the State has as many of the buried dead of the Revolution as this quiet spot." Some of the hospitals were located in the barracks, others, in the more immediate vicinity of the village. The Episcopal church was used for that purpose when needed; also the Dutch church, though less often. The academy building was likewise used for hospital purposes; and finally the Presbyterian church.

Fishkill was, for brief periods, the headquarters

\* In this house a company of Tories, who were lured by Enoch Crosby into the power of the Whigs, were tried before the Committee of Safety in the fall of 1776. Crosby was a native of Massachusetts, and in infancy removed with his parents to South East, in Dutchess, (now Putnam,) county, where he learned the trade of a shoemaker. When the Revolution broke out he was living at Danbury. He laid aside the lap-stone and last and shouldered a musket. In 1776, after rendering service on the northern frontier, he engaged in the "secret service," at the suggestion of the Committee of Safety of this State, and distinguished himself by his exploits in luring bands of Tories, with whom he was usually captured, tried and imprisoned, but managed to escape through the connivance of his captors, until his frequent escapes from duance excited the suspicions of the Tories of Westchester and the southern portion of Dutchess county, among whom he had freely mingled as a traveling cobbler. He, in company with the band of Tories above referred to, was confined in the old stone (Dutch) church at Fishkill; in which, also, were confined several British and Hessian soldiers captured through a stratagem of Crosby's at Teller's Point. This old stone church still stands, an eloquent relic of the dim past. Enoch Crosby, it is asserted, was the original of "Harvey Burch," the hero of James Fenimore Cooper's *Spy: a Tale of Neutral Ground*.



of Gen. Washington, who always, when in that town, stopped at the residence of Col. John Brinkerhoff,\* which "is one of a group of buildings in and around Fishkill village made notable by their connection with historic events." This building, which, as a stone in one of its gables testifies, was erected in 1738, by the same Col. Brinkerhoff, stands a few rods from the line of the Dutchess and Columbia Railroad, about three miles north-east of Fishkill village. It is an old-fashioned farm house, built of stone, its gables being formed of bricks imported from Holland. It also accommodated other distinguished guests, among whom was La Fayette, who remained there during a six weeks' sickness. It is now the property of Mr. Alfred White. Many other buildings in Fishkill have connected with them Revolutionary associations, but for more minute descriptions of these, as well as the complicity of Joshua Hett Smith in Arnold's treason and his subsequent arrest in Fishkill, we must refer the reader to the history of that town. In the spring of 1779, Fishkill Landing was the headquarters of Anthony Wayne—"Mad Anthony"—the hero of Stony Point. There, also, were the headquarters of John Fisher, Quartermaster-General of the Continental Army. Pawling, too, is made memorable by its Revolutionary associations. Within its borders, on the slopes of "Purgatory Hill," a portion of the Continental army was cantoned in the fall of 1778. They occupied log huts, the remnants of the chimneys of which might be seen a few years ago. Washington, whose headquarters were at or near Fredericksburg, (now Patterson,) a few miles below Pawling station, spent several weeks with these troops—from late in September till the close of November, excepting some ten days spent at Fishkill. Well authenticated tradition says that he sometimes occupied the Ferris house, a first-class farm house, situated about two miles from the Harlem Railroad station at Pawling, a little distance from the more southerly road leading to Quaker Hill, and built in 1771, by Reed Ferris, one of a number of families of Friends who immigrated to that town from Rhode Island. This house is further made notable by the trial there, in the fall of 1778, of Gen. Philip Schuyler, (the victim of Gen. Gates' intrigues,) by court-martial, on the general charge of *neglect of duty* while in command of the

Northern Department in 1777, especially for his absence at the capture of Ticonderoga July 6th, of that year. General Lincoln, whose headquarters were at the Ferris house, was President of the court. Gen. Schuyler was honorably acquitted, and pending the action of Congress on the verdict of the court, he was appointed to that body by the Legislature of New York, then in session at the courthouse in Poughkeepsie. Some changes have been made in the Ferris house, but it remains substantially the same as when Washington occupied and Schuyler was tried in it.

While the army lay encamped on "Purgatory Hill," this region was infested by a band of Tory robbers, known as "Cowboys," who plundered the Whigs and were not over-scrupulous in appropriating the property of moderate Tories. The suffering Whigs, prominent among whom were Messrs. Sherman and Akin, of Quaker Hill, unwilling longer to endure the injuries to person and property inflicted by this band, determined to exterminate them, and securing the services of Col. Pearce, of the Dutchess county militia, and a file of men, accompanied them to the house of one named Peaseley, (a leader of the band,) which was situated on a high hill about a mile east-south-east of the Ferris house, and was the chief place of rendezvous. The heavy growth of woods which almost surrounded the house enabled them to approach closely without being observed. One Vaughan, a chief leader of the band, and two of his companions were sitting near a rock, with their guns by their sides, playing cards. One division of Pearce's men fired on them, mortally wounding Vaughan, and lopping a finger from the hand of another. This broke up the band and gave peace to the neighborhood. In one corner of a secluded burying ground on Quaker Hill, two rude stones yet mark the grave of Vaughan.\*

On the first of August, 1776, as previously stated, the Convention of Representatives of the State of New York appointed a committee to devise a form of government for the State; but this committee did not report till March 12, 1777. The draft of the constitution, which was drawn by John Jay, was amply discussed and underwent some amendments and additions, but was adopted on the 20th of April, 1777, with but one dissenting voice, in almost the same form as prepared by Mr. Jay. The same night one of the secretaries was directed to proceed to Fishkill and have printed

\* Mr. T. VanWyck Brinkerhoff says Washington quartered at the "Wharton," or "Walton House." Its builder, Col. John Brinkerhoff, was the maternal grandfather of the late Col. John B. VanWyck, of Poughkeepsie, who occupied the mansion till his removal to Poughkeepsie, in 1817.

\* *Historical Sketches*, Nos. 56 and 61, by Benson J. Lossing, LL. D., in the *Poughkeepsie Eagle*.

500 copies of the Constitution with, and 2,500 without, the preamble, and was instructed to give gratuities to the workmen to expedite the work.

This constitution was printed by Samuel Loudon, a Whig printer of New York, who fled from that city on its evacuation by Washington's army and set up his press in Fishkill. It "was the *first*, as well as the *most important* book ever printed in the State";\* and the *New York Packet*, which he established in December, 1776, and published there during the war, was the first newspaper published in Dutchess county.†

The document was promulgated the following Thursday in front of the court house at Kingston, by Robert Berrian, one of the secretaries, who read it to the assembled multitude from the end of a hogshead. The Convention, having provisionally appointed officers to carry on the government until an election could be held, adjourned *sine die*, May 13, 1777. "Thus," says Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, "passed into history this remarkable Convention. In lofty patriotism, steadfastness of purpose, practical wisdom, and liberal statesmanship, it had few, if any, equals, even among the legislative bodies of extraordinary merit which marked the era." George Clinton was duly elected Governor. The returns were made to the Council of Safety, July 9, 1777, and on the 30th of that month he took the oath of office at Kingston.

Governor Clinton, who was then in the field in command of the State militia, discharged the duties of his office by correspondence with the Council of Safety, which remained the governing power until the Legislature met. August 1, 1777, was designated as the time of meeting of the latter body, but for obvious reasons, Gov. Clinton twice deferred it. The Senate had no quorum till September 9th, 1777; and the Assembly, though in session on the first of that month, did not organize until the 10th. The Legislature remained in session at Kingston till Oct. 7th, when, having made provision for the public welfare, and appointed a new Council of Safety, it dispersed on the approach of Sir Henry Clinton's forces up the Hudson.

On the burning of Kingston, the State government was removed to Poughkeepsie, and there the Assembly next met, Jan. 5, 1778, and the Senate on the 15th of that month.

In Poughkeepsie the Legislature met first in the old VanKleeck House, which was then a tavern, and subsequently in the court house, and there

continued its sessions, at intervals, until March 17, 1779. After that it met at irregular intervals at Kingston, Albany, Poughkeepsie and New York, till the final removal of the State capitol to Albany in 1797. Its subsequent sessions at Poughkeepsie were:—September 7 to October 10, 1780; June 15 to July 1, and October 10 to November 3, 1781; February 23 to April 14, and July 8 to 25, 1782; January 11 to March 22, 1788; December 11, 1788, to March 3, 1789; and January 6 to 14, 1795.

On the removal of the State capitol to Poughkeepsie in 1778, Governor Clinton took up his residence there, in the old stone house now known as the Washington Hotel, on the corner of Main and White streets, on the north side of the former street. It was then the fine mansion of Clear Everett, (who was Sheriff of the county from 1754 to 1761,) by whom it was built.

In 1781, efforts were made by the British in New York City to make prisoners of notable men in the State, in order to secure the release by exchange of distinguished British captives. An attempt to seize Gen. Schuyler in August, 1781, was almost successful. A similar attempt to seize Governor Clinton at Poughkeepsie was made about the same time. The Governor, writing to Gen. Schuyler from the stone mansion of Clear Everett, said:—

"I sincerely congratulate you on your fortunate escape from the villainous attempts of Meyer and his party. \* \* \* The evening before I received your letter, I received an account by express from his Excellency, General Washington, (then at Dobb's Ferry, on the Hudson,) of a party out from New York, to seize and deliver me there, for which they are promised a considerable reward. I have persons out to watch their motions, and am not without hope of soon having some of them at least, in my power. This is the third party which has been sent out on this business, and of which I have been apprised, in the course of the spring and summer, and some of them have met their fate at this place, though for different crimes."\*

During its first session in Poughkeepsie, in the old VanKleeck House, in 1778, the Legislature ratified the Articles of Confederation, and on the 9th of July of that year New York's delegates in

\* Among these was Huddleston, a notorious British spy, who was hung on what was afterwards known as "Forbus's Hill," in rear of the Nelson House, and in the square formed by Market, Jefferson, Union and Church streets. This hill was, at an early day, a beautiful elevated plateau, but has been leveled somewhat and its peculiar characteristics destroyed. There too, a hundred years ago, a negro slave belonging to Jacob VanBenschoten, of Poughkeepsie, was burned at the stake, for the crime of burning his master's barn and barrack.—*Sketches of Local History*, by Benson J. Lossing, in *The Dutchess Farmer*, December 12, 1876.

\* *Lossing's Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution*, I, 693.

† *Sketches of Local History*, by Benson J. Lossing, in *The Dutchess Farmer*, Dec. 12, 1876.



Congress signed the articles. But New York's ratification was conditioned on a like ratification by all the other States. The delegates from Connecticut, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina and Virginia, signed them the same day; but the last of the States to do so,—Maryland,—did not sign until March 1, 1781.

The news of the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, Oct. 19, 1781, which virtually terminated the struggle for American independence, (for peace was concluded the following year,) was received with delight by the patriotic citizens of Dutchess county on the 29th of October. The Legislature was then in session at Poughkeepsie, and both houses, with the Governor, proceeded to the Reformed Dutch church, and there offered thanksgiving to God for the great deliverance. The Rev. John H. Livingston, (father of the late Col. Henry A. Livingston, of Poughkeepsie, and afterwards President of Rutgers College,) who was a native of Poughkeepsie, and was then pastor of that church, officiated on that occasion. From the church the members of the Legislature went to the residence of Governor Clinton to tender their congratulations. Cannon were fired, bonfires were lighted in Main (now Market,) street, and the houses of Whig citizens were illuminated in the evening.

At that time there were only two stores in Poughkeepsie, one kept by Beekman Livingston, on the site of the present Park House, on the corner of Market and Cannon streets, and the other by Archibald Stewart, "adjoining the Dutch church." On the occasion alluded to, Livingston's store was illuminated; that of Stewart, who was a Scotchman and a loyalist, was "darkened," so to speak, by the light of a single tallow candle.

At Fishkill, the victory was celebrated with demonstrations of great joy. "A roasted ox and plenty of liquor formed the repast," and a number of toasts were drank. French and American colors, indicative of the alliance, were displayed, and cannon, bonfires, illuminations and fire works marked the general joy. An immense bonfire was displayed on the summit of Beacon Hill, in the Highlands, that shed its light far over the country, and attracted the attention of the citizens of Newburgh, who on that day had hung Benedict Arnold in effigy.\*

"When the war of 1812 broke out, recruiting

offices were opened in this county, and many men were sent off to the scene of action. As a matter of course, deep interest was felt in every scrap of news, and when finally the intelligence was received that peace had been declared, it was received with the greatest rejoicings. The news reached here, [Poughkeepsie,] on Sunday morning, and was announced in the churches, the day being made a general thanksgiving. The next night many of the villages were illuminated, and the event was further celebrated by great processions of sleigh riders, (it was in February, 1815,) who went dashing through the streets, their jingling bells and merry shouts testifying to the general joy."\*

## CHAPTER XV.

WAR OF THE REBELLION—SECESSION OF SOUTH CAROLINA—FORMATION OF THE CONFEDERATE GOVERNMENT—SURRENDER OF FORT SUMTER—EARLY MEASURES TO SUPPRESS REBELLION—THE READY RESPONSE OF THE NORTH—PROMPT AND GENEROUS RESPONSE OF DUCHESS COUNTY.—ADDITIONAL TROOPS CALLED FOR—SOME OF THE ORGANIZATIONS WITH WHICH THE EARLY VOLUNTEERS UNITED—CALL OF JULY 2D, 1862—MILITARY DISTRICTS FORMED—REGIMENTAL CAMP AT TIVOLI—CHANGED TO HUDSON—NATIONAL AND STATE BOUNTIES—A DISTRICT REGIMENT AUTHORIZED—TOWN QUOTAS UNDER THE CALL OF JULY 2D—CALL OF AUGUST 4TH, 1862—EFFORTS TO PROMOTE ENLISTMENTS—THE 128TH REGIMENT—ITS ORGANIZATION AND SERVICES.

THE war of the rebellion covers a period in the history of Dutchess county to which the descendants of those who participated in it may recur with just pride.

December 17, 1860, the people of South Carolina met in Convention at Columbia, and adjourned thence by reason of the prevalence of small-pox to Charleston, where they repealed the act of May 23, 1788, ratifying the federal constitution and the amendments thereto, and declared "that the union now subsisting between South Carolina and other States, under the name of the United States of America, is hereby dissolved." An address to the people of the other slave-holding States was issued, inviting them to join in "a slave-holding Confederacy," and reciting that "we must be the most in-

\* *Sketches of Local History*, by Benson J. Lossing, in *The Dutchess Farmer* of Dec. 12, 1876.

\* *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, July 8, 1876.

dependent, as we are the most important of the nations of the world." This action was followed in a few days by Georgia, Florida, Texas, Mississippi, Alabama and Louisiana. "The Border States foreseeing inevitable war, and that the shock of the conflict would fall upon them, temporized. After all had been done to pledge them to the movement, Virginia, North Carolina, Missouri, Kentucky, Tennessee, Maryland, though a reign of terror political and social, was inaugurated in them, either took the step with great reluctance, or avoided taking it at all."\* Prominent among these, and indeed among the States composing the Confederacy, was Virginia, which did not pass the ordinance of secession until April 17, 1861, and then only after exacting the foremost rank in the Confederacy and protection for her slave interests. Even then she did not carry the whole State with her; for the western portion maintained its determination to adhere to the Union, and was afterwards recognized as a separate State. Arkansas, North Carolina and Tennessee also passed ordinances of secession.

February 4, 1861, the delegates of six of the seceding States, (South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Florida,) met in convention at Montgomery, Alabama, and formed a provisional government denominated "The Confederate States of America," founded, as affirmed in the inaugural address of its president, on the principle of the inequality of men, and with human slavery as its corner-stone. Jefferson Davis was elected President and Alexander H. Stephens, Vice-President. They were soon after elected permanently for six years. The permanent constitution was modeled substantially from that of the United States. The following summer the seat of government was removed to Richmond, and their Congress opened its first session in that city, July 20, 1861, the day previous to the battle of Bull Run.

On the 15th of April, 1861, two days after the fall of Sumter, President Lincoln called on the several States for 75,000 men to suppress the uprising, which was then regarded, even by those in the best position to judge, as little more than an evanescent *emeute*. The proclamation also called an extra session of Congress to be convened on the 4th of July.

New York, instead of filling the requisition on her for seventeen regiments—between 13,000 and 14,000 men—for three months, for which period

the 75,000 were called, raised 30,000 men for two years and added a war loan of \$3,000,000. Many other States acted in like manner. Rhode Island not only instantly sent her quota and added a loan, but her Governor, Sprague, went at the head of her troops. Within fifteen days 350,000 men had offered their services.

If we direct our inquiry to the action of the citizens of Dutchess county during this eventful period, we find a no less gratifying exhibition of patriotism. On the fall of Fort Sumter, Matthew Vassar, Jr., of Poughkeepsie, anticipating the need of the government, tendered to it his schooner, the *Matthew Vassar, Jr.*, "one of the fastest sailing vessels afloat." Her mate, the *Matther Vassar*, was loaned to the government by Mr. Vassar for service during the Mexican war. With the same wise forethought Messrs. W. W. & J. Reynolds, also of Poughkeepsie, tendered to the government their substantial and well-arranged steamer *Reliance*.

Local military organizations evinced early activity. On the 16th of April meetings of the officers of the 21st Regiment and the American Citizens Corps were held, to put those organizations on a war footing and prepare them for any emergency. The use of the city hall had been tendered the former for drill purposes by the Common Council of Poughkeepsie, on the 15th. Measures looking to the formation of independent companies were instituted in the city and the principal villages in the county. The *Poughkeepsie Eagle*, of April 17, 1861, says: "We have ascertained that there are one hundred volunteers ready to answer to the Governor's call"; and adds: "Political feelings are fast disappearing in this city. \* \* \* The old political names are fast being forgotten." Such was the spirit that animated the people throughout the county; and within a few days from the issuance of the Governor's call on the 18th of April, companies were raised and organized in many of the towns of the county, and united with various regimental organizations. In some instances, and this is especially true of the city of Poughkeepsie, civic societies became the *nuclei* of companies or parts of companies. Spirited public meetings, numerous attended and ably addressed, were held in various parts of the county, and awakened a great degree of enthusiasm. These early measures, being concerted by the several towns, will be more particularly noticed in connection with the history of the respective towns.

The South, by years of anticipation and covert preparation, were in a better state of readiness than

\* *Draper's History of the American Civil War*, I., 517.



the North, and were thus able to precipitate events with astounding rapidity. The conviction of the extent of that preparation, the magnitude of the struggle, and the means necessary to oppose it, forced itself only gradually on the minds of the authorities at Washington, who repressed rather than stimulated a popular uprising.

It soon became evident that the time of the 75,000 three months' men would expire before they could be fully armed and equipped. On the 3d of May, 1861, a call was issued for 42,034 volunteers for three years, and provision made to increase the regular army by 22,714 men, and the navy by 18,000 men, for five years. On the 1st of July two hundred and eighty regiments had been accepted. Congress met July 4th, and July 22, 1861, voted \$500,000,000 and 400,000 more men, of which New York's quota was 25,000 men, who were called for on the 25th of July, four days after the disastrous battle of Bull Run, which was fought on Sunday, July 21, 1861, mostly with three months' men whose time was then expiring. July 29th the addition of 25,000 men to the regular army was authorized.

The troops raised under the call of July 25th were, like those raised under the first call, required to rendezvous at New York, Albany and Elmira, and provision was made for the examination of applicants for commissions. This, though it gave to the service a greatly improved class of officers, retarded enlistments. To obviate this, and at the same time obtain the best class of troops, Governor Morgan authorized branch depots in twenty-two different localities, so separated that they would be unlikely to interfere with each other. Major VonBeck, of Rondout, was appointed general recruiting officer for Columbia and Dutchess counties. "The objects," says Governor Morgan, in his annual message of Jan. 7, 1862, "were more than accomplished. Not only did the change secure a class of troops which for respectability and intelligence can nowhere be surpassed, but it hastened enlistments."

Dutchess County's contributions to the quotas under these early calls were both prompt and generous. Public meetings were held in various parts of the county and eloquently addressed by able speakers. Each village and hamlet became the center of an organized effort in this interest. Flags were flung to the breeze in all directions, and these events were made the occasion of large gatherings of enthusiastic people, whose patriotism was appealed to by earnest speakers. Such a meeting was

held at Beekmanville on Saturday, May 11, 1861, and addressed by Dist. Atty., Allard Anthony, of Poughkeepsie, Benson J. Lossing, of Poughkeepsie, Rev. Mr. Holman, pastor of the Baptist Church at Beekmanville, and the Rev. Mr. King, pastor of the Methodist Church at Yonkers. The speech of Mr. Lossing, who is a native of Beekmanville, was forcible and eloquent and breathed the sentiment of the great loyal heart of the nation. It was prophetic of the ultimate triumph of the Union arms, and vividly mirrors the state of the public mind in the early days of the rebellion. He said, referring to the rebels:—

"Shall they succeed in their stupendous scheme of villainy? No—a thousand times no! The voices of nineteen millions of patriotic and indignant people have already answered that question most emphatically within the last twenty days. Never in the history of the world has there been such an uprising of the people in defense of the dearest interests of man. For weeks gloom and despondency overshadowed the land. Good and true men began to ask themselves, have we got a government? Has patriotism died out? Have the fathers been forgotten, and are their practices and precepts unremembered? Is this great Republic that cost so much blood and treasure about to be dissolved, and the Star in the West that has long beamed in splendor as a harbinger of hope and redemption for the struggling nations about to go down in darkness forever?

"Dark were the clouds all over the political horizon. Men appeared to be slumbering everywhere. It seemed as if some deadly malaria had come creeping up from the dark swamps of the Gulf States, poisoning the blood, deadening the nerves and paralyzing the moral perceptions of the best and wisest. The atmosphere became, as it were, thick and suffocating. All felt as if some dreadful calamity was pending. They looked to the earth, all was gloom. They looked to the firmament, all was blackness.

"Suddenly a thunder peal rolled over the land. It was the boom of the gun that hurled a rebel shot at Fort Sumter. It fell upon the dull ear of the North like the trump of the Archangel. Instantly the dead were raised. The millions of the loyal States, as one man, sprang to their feet and seized the weapons of war. Every heart was filled with courage and devotion. The life blood coursed swiftly through their veins. From every hill and valley a shout went up louder than ten thousand thunders. 'The Union and the Government shall be Preserved.'"

As indicative of the spirit which pervaded the rural districts of the county, we may cite a few of the incidents which transpired at this period. May

\* *Poughkeepsie Daily Eagle*, May 14, 1861. We are indebted to the files of this paper for much of the material gleaned relative to the part taken by Dutchess county in the War of the Rebellion.

17, 1861, a large and splendid flag was raised on the Episcopal church at Wappingers Falls. Appropriate addresses were made by Revs. Messrs. Andrews and Reese, and the "Star Spangled Banner" was sung by the choir. The Wappingers Falls Artillery, then just organized by Capt. Faulkner, was out in full uniform and fired a national salute. On the 18th a large and enthusiastic meeting of Union men was held at LaGrangeville, and eloquent addresses were made by Rev. Mr. Cutting, of Poughkeepsie, Mr. Robinson, of Ithaca, Mr. Anthony, of Poughkeepsie, and Jeremiah Eighmie, of Fishkill. A flag was raised on a pole of over one hundred feet natural length. The same day a gathering of over a thousand people assembled in the spacious yard fronting the Presbyterian church at Hughsonville, to witness the raising of the American flag on that edifice. Stirring and patriotic speeches were made by Rev. Vanness Traver, Col. James VanAlen, and Rev. James B. Dunn. The exercises were enlivened by booming cannon and music by the Fishkill band and the church choir. Capt. Faulkner and his zouaves from Wappingers Falls were there with a gaily decorated carriage, festooned and garlanded with flowers in the form of an arbor, in which sat two young girls, dressed in white and decked with wreaths of flowers. Previous to the meeting a very large number of ladies met in the church and formed a Dorcas Army Relief Society with the following officers:—1st Directress, Mrs. Z. V. Hasbrook; 2d Directress, Miss Mesier; 3d Directress, Mrs. McKinley; Treasurer, Mrs. John Smith; Secretary, Mrs. Harriet Delavergne. The presidents were Mrs. Henry Norris and Miss Lydia R. Hasbrook. Mrs. Joseph Vail was President, and Miss Eliza Jane Conover, Secretary, of the working committee. On the 20th a flag was raised in school district No. 9, in the towns of Stanford and Washington, by the teachers and scholars of that district, and a patriotic address was made by Dr. S. G. Cook. On the 20th, also, a flag was raised on the county house by John C. Hitchcock, the Superintendent, and addresses were made by William Williamson and A. S. Pease. The *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of May 21, 1861, says:—"We learn that the citizens of Hyde Park have presented each of the volunteers who went from there to join Col. Duryee's regiment with a revolver and knife." This is suggestive of the work that was expected of them. May 22d four hundred to five hundred people assembled at the house of David D. Vincent, of Clove Hollow, to

assist in raising a pole and flag. Speeches were made by Allard Anthony and G. I. Germond, of Poughkeepsie, Rev. R. Mosher, of the Clove, Wm. O. Thorn, of Washington, and Jeremiah Eighmie, of LaGrange. On the 24th a large and enthusiastic gathering took place at Arthursburgh to celebrate the raising of a national flag with appropriate ceremonies. Dr. G. Upton was made chairman, Joseph Colwell, assistant chairman, and Draper Hall, secretary. Addresses were made by Charles H. S. Williams, Jr., Jeremiah Eighmie, Albert Emans, Van Wyck Brinckerhoff, Rev. Mr. Donnelly and David Ver Valin. The speaking was of a patriotic character, suited to the occasion, and was received with repeated applause. There was a large attendance of ladies. At Fishkill Plains, on the 29th of May, a flag was raised. A large procession was formed, including many ladies, and headed by the Fishkill band, marched to the place where the raising took place. Nicholas H. Stripple was chosen chairman. The Rev. Mr. Cobb opened the exercises with prayer. Charles H. S. Williams, Jr., Albert Emans, V. W. Brinckerhoff, Allard Anthony, M. D. Wilber, Rev. Mr. Lent and Jeremiah Eighmie delivered addresses. June 1st a flag raising at Pleasant Valley was largely attended by people from all the surrounding country to the number of three thousand or more. Ebenezer Allen was elected president. Several vice-presidents and secretaries were chosen. The Rev. F. B. Wheeler opened the exercises with prayer, after which addresses were delivered by Rev. B. F. Wile, James Bowne, Mayor of Poughkeepsie, Rev. F. B. Wheeler, William Wilkinson, Esq., A. S. Pease and Hon. H. A. Nelson. The exercises were interspersed with music by the brass band.

Nor were those engaged in this labor unmindful of the physical needs of the families of those who heroically threw themselves into the vortex of war. Provision was made for their support by towns and municipalities, and this aid was supplemented by individual contributions. The *Poughkeepsie Daily Eagle* of May 31, 1861, published a list of one hundred and forty-one subscribers to a "Fund for the Relief of Volunteers from this County and their Families." The gross amount subscribed was \$10,875. It comprised one contribution of \$300, one of \$250, three of \$200, one of \$150, sixty-eight of \$100, forty-four of \$50, and twenty-three of \$25 each. In addition \$254.61 was donated by different individuals, included in which was \$69.61 from the pupils of Rev. Mr. Rider's school, being the proceeds of a concert.



The men who enlisted in this county under these calls and the subsequent ones of October 1st and November 6th of that year were scattered through so many different organizations and branches of the service that it would be an almost interminable task to trace their connection, and make a record quite too voluminous for the scope of this work. Many joined the 20th Regiment, which was raised at Kingston, for two years, and was composed largely of those who had belonged to it as a militia regiment. The regiment left its encampment at Kingston, for the seat of war October 25, 1861. Previous to this—on the 11th of October—the regiment made a farewell visit to Poughkeepsie. After parading the streets a bountiful collation was served by the ladies in Pine's Hall, which was handsomely decorated. They were escorted through the principal streets by the Ellsworth Greys, the rain preventing a strict adherence to the programme laid down. After the collation, Rev. G. M. McEckron, in a patriotic speech, presented the regimental standard prepared by the ladies of Poughkeepsie. It bore on each side the seal of the State of New York, and the inscription "20th Regt. N. Y. S. T." On one side was inscribed "From the Ladies of Poughkeepsie," and on the other, "Organized August 8, 1857." Mrs. Winslow also presented a national flag with the direction to "present it to one Jeff. Davis, as the ensign of the Southern Confederacy, and if he objects to receiving and adopting it, tell him he must." Capt. Smith responded in behalf of the regiment, and both he and Mr. McEckron were interrupted by almost continuous cheering, "and when Col. Pratt took the two flags and asked the regiment if they would defend them, the cries of 'We Will' were absolutely deafening." Company A of this regiment, commanded by Capt. James Smith, was raised in Poughkeepsie. The regiment numbered 950 officers and men, 758 of whom were present in Poughkeepsie on the 11th of October. John R. Leslie, who was well known as a teacher in Poughkeepsie, was 1st Lieut. of Co. B, of this regiment. Dr. R. K. Tuthill, also of Poughkeepsie, was Assistant Surgeon, and Theodore Van Kleeck, Sergeant Major of the same regiment.

Many others united with the 30th Regiment, for two years. Co. E of that regiment, commanded by Capt. Harrison Holliday, who raised the first company for the war in Poughkeepsie, left Poughkeepsie 130 strong, and returned at the expiration of two years with only 55. The regiment was mustered June 1, 1861, and left for the seat of war that

month, (passing Poughkeepsie *en route* for New York on the 27th,) but were not actively employed till the following year, when they formed part of McDowell's corps on the Rappahannock. On the 10th of August the regiment was sent to re-enforce Pope, and afterwards took part in the short, but momentous campaign under that General, which ended in the retreat to Washington. In the battle at Gainesville and 2d Bull Run, the Poughkeepsie Co. lost its captain and the regiment its colonel. Soon afterwards they were again engaged at the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, bearing in each a distinguished part. They were also present at the battle of Fredericksburgh, under Burnside, and at Chancellorsville, under Hooker, but took no prominent part in either. Eleven battlefields witnessed its devotion to the Union. The regiment joined the army with 741 men, which number was subsequently increased to 1,100. It returned with 491. It lost in killed and wounded, 331; by deaths and accidents, 12; by discharges through sickness or disability, 288. It had 6 officers and 94 men killed and 12 officers and 219 men wounded in action. Flockton's band of Poughkeepsie, were engaged by Col. Frisbee of this regiment during its encampment at Camp Rathbone, near West Troy, and to escort it to the city of Washington. This band subsequently enlisted for two years to accompany the regiment to the war.

Co. I of the 74th regiment, was raised in Poughkeepsie, in the summer of 1861, by Capt. Arthur Wilkinson, and served for three years. In August and September of that year some 135 men were enlisted in this county for Col. Ramsey's regiment, then stationed at Camp Leslie, Dobb's Ferry, mostly by Lieut. Broom. August 31st, as that officer was about to leave Poughkeepsie with a party of volunteers for that camp, they were addressed in a kind and encouraging speech by Mrs. Charles H. Ruggles, of Poughkeepsie, who, at the conclusion of her remarks, presented each with two pocket-handkerchiefs, and informed them that "a patriotic lady was preparing them a flag, which she trusted they would bear right gallantly for the honor of the country." On Friday, Oct. 4th, that lady presented a stand of colors to Capt. A. Lavalie's company, (formerly Co. C, of Col. Ramsey's regiment,) at Dobb's Ferry. This company was recruited in this county by Lieut. Broom. In August, 1861, Edward Titus, son of the late Judge Titus, of the town of Washington, was authorized by Col. De Forest to recruit a company of cavalry. His headquarters were at Little Rest in this county,

and a branch office was opened by Wm. H. Broas, at 314 Main street, Poughkeepsie. Fifty-five men were recruited, mostly in the interior and eastern parts of the county, and joined the Ira Harris Guard, then rendezvoused in New York. Nearly an entire company of the Washington Greys, (afterwards designated the 47th,) commanded by Col. Henry Moore, were recruited in the towns of Stanford, Pine Plains and Clinton, with a few from Poughkeepsie, in the summer of 1861. They joined the regiment at East New York the latter part of August, and two weeks later proceeded to Washington and encamped on Meridian Hill. It subsequently removed to Camp Sherman, named in honor of Gen. Sherman, and situated about a mile from the capitol. It was brigaded with four other regiments under Gen. Egbert Velie, a West Point officer. In September, 1861, twenty-eight men were recruited by Capt. Charles Bohrer, for the Morgan Rifles, composed entirely of Germans, and commanded by Col. Andrew Leutz. The recruiting office was in George Seiver's lager beer saloon, at the corner of Main and Bridge streets in Poughkeepsie. Thirty men were enlisted by Wm. H. Wheeler for Capt. Cromwell's company of the First New York State Cavalry, encamped at Troy and commanded by Col. Morrison. Twenty of these—six from the city and the rest from the country—left Poughkeepsie for the encampment at Troy Sept. 24, 1861, and the remainder, early in October. During the summer of 1861, a company was raised at Fishkill Landing to join the 19th regiment, whose headquarters were then at Newburgh, and on the 17th of August they were reviewed by Gen. Parmenter. August 19, 1861, Pawling sent six young men to the "People's Ellsworth Regiment" at Albany. Their friends, to the number of one hundred, met them at the cars to see them off, and raised by subscription over \$150 in cash for their benefit. Other towns furnished men for this regiment, which was designated the 44th, as follows: Rhinebeck—6 in Co. G, 1 in Co. I, 6 in Co. C, and 1 in Co. H; Washington—1 in Co. G, and 3 in Co. E; Town of Poughkeepsie—2 in Co. E; Poughkeepsie City—4 in Co. E, viz: the 2d Lieut., and 1st, 3d and 4th Sergeants; Pleasant Valley—1 each in Cos. E and G; and Milan—1 in Co. K. Wm. L. Vanderlip was Captain of Co. G, Wm. H. Revere, Jr., of Co. C, A. W. Shaffer, of Co. I, and Wm. Miller, of Co. K. S. W. Stryker, of New York, was Colonel. The regiment left Albany for Washington on Monday, Oct. 21st.

In the fall of 1861, Capt. M. V. L. Hevenor, of Rhinebeck, was engaged in raising a company to be attached to the First Regiment, Clinton Guards, and composed in good part of members of the Schuyler Guard, then recently returned from three months' service. The *Rhinebeck Gazette* of that period said, "Recruits are offering freely." The regiment was commanded by Col. Spencer W. Cone, a West Point graduate, and was rendezvoused at Camp Harris, on Staten Island. Oct. 25th, Capt. Manton C. Angell left Poughkeepsie with six men for Co. B, of that regiment, *en route* for the camp on Staten Island. November 30th, Capt. Atkins, of the American Citizens Corps, left Poughkeepsie with thirteen men for the McClellan Chasseurs, (the 91st Vols.,) organized at Albany in December, 1861. Jan. 9, 1862, Lieut. Phoenix Bockee, of Co. B, 2d N. Y. (Jackson,) Artillery, left by the Harlem railroad with twelve men for that regiment, at Camp Yates, East New York. In the latter part of October, 1861, Lieut. S. W. Cooper of the 8th U. S. Infantry opened a recruiting office in the city hall, Poughkeepsie, and during the two succeeding months enlisted fourteen men for that regiment, which was then stationed in Fort Hamilton. November 14th, Capt. Thacher, of the 14th Regulars, took eleven recruits to the camp of the regiment in Maryland. Early in December, Lieut. Benjamin Atkins opened a recruiting office at the armory of the American Citizens Corps, in the Library Building in Poughkeepsie, for Capt. Samuel S. Parker's Co. B, 87th Regiment, formerly the 13th Brooklyn. About the middle of November, Henry A. Downing opened a recruiting office in the court house for the Putnam Rifles, commanded by Col. H. W. Adams. About the middle of September a recruiting station was established at 277 Main street in Poughkeepsie, for the De Epineuil Zouaves, (53d Vols.,) a regiment commanded by officers who had seen service in the French army.

In these and various other organizations, too numerous for detailed mention, the bone and sinew of the yeomanry of Dutchess county were represented in detached fragments, but exceeding in the aggregate a thousand men, the offering of this first spontaneous outburst of patriotism. For intelligence and sterling manly qualities they compared favorably with the troops of that period from any section of the State or country. S. H. Bogardus, Jr., of Co. C, 5th Regiment, writing under date of Oct. 8, 1861, from Camp Federal Hill, where the regiment were engaged in erecting batteries, said,



the Poughkeepsie boys are well thought of in the regiment. Such, if it could have found expression, might have been the verdict of the Dutchess county troops generally. Nor did they in all cases fill inconspicuous niches. Lieut. John L. Worden, who distinguished himself in command of the *Monitor* in the desperate encounter with the *Merrimac*, March 9, 1862, was a native of Dutchess county, and formerly resided in Fishkill, and also, for a time, in Poughkeepsie. The builder of that staunch craft, (the *Monitor*,) Stephen Simmons, was a native of Poughkeepsie, a son of Isaac Simmons, a well-known blacksmith.

In the spring of 1862, the prospect of an early peace induced the government to suspend the organization of new regiments, and some that had been forwarded were actually mustered out; but on the 2d of July of that year, the President, induced by the severe losses sustained by the federal armies in the early campaigns of 1862, and urged on the 28th of June by the governors of seventeen loyal States, issued a call for an additional 300,000 men, to serve for three years or during the war. Of this number New York's quota was 59,795; and in order to facilitate and systematize the labor of raising them, and equalize the burden to be borne, on the 7th of July the State was divided into military districts, corresponding, with the exception of the first eight, with the senatorial districts.

Dutchess county was then associated with Columbia in forming the 11th district, in which the raising of a regiment was authorized, and Tivoli was designated as the regimental camp. Hon. William Kelly, of Rhinebeck, and Isaac Platt, of Poughkeepsie, were appointed by the Governor members of a committee, of which the former was made chairman, to adopt measures for facilitating the raising of such regiment, and were empowered to add to their number by forwarding to the Governor the names of such as they chose to associate with themselves. They were also commissioned to recommend a commander and other principal officers for the regiment.

A meeting of this committee and others associated with them was held at the Poughkeepsie Hotel, Saturday, July 12, 1862, and attended by the following named persons: Hon. William Kelly, Hon. John Thompson, Hon. John H. Otis, Hon. James Emott, Hon. Stephen Baker, C. W. Swift, Benson J. Lossing, Isaac Platt, W. S. Johnston, James H. Weeks, Hon. Gilbert Dean and Ambrose Wager. James Emott, Benson J. Lossing, John

H. Ketcham, J. F. Barnard and Ambrose Wager were appointed an executive committee to confer with a like committee from Columbia county, and to devise ways and means to carry out the recommendations of the Governor. Hons. William Kelly and Stephen Baker were appointed *ex officio* members of said committee, and of the joint committee to be appointed by the two counties.

The committee for the two counties was as follows: Hon. William Kelly, chairman, James Emott, John Thompson, James H. Weeks, Isaac Platt, John C. Cruger, J. F. Barnard, C. W. Swift, H. A. Nelson, J. H. Ketcham, H. H. Hustis, Albert Emans, J. B. Dutcher, J. B. Carpenter, Benson J. Lossing, John S. Thorne, John H. Otis, Isaac W. White, William S. Johnston, Gilbert Dean, A. Wager, H. H. Sincerbox, Joel Benton, Richard Peck, William Chamberlain, Henry Staats and Herrick Thorne for Dutchess county, and Henry Hogeboom, Theodore Miller, Darius Peck, William H. Tobey, O. L. Beale, D. S. Cowles, H. H. Tilden, J. G. Palen, R. F. Clark, S. G. Tompkins, John C. Collins, A. T. Miller, S. S. Wynkoop, S. W. Tobey and Capt. Ashley, of Columbia county.

The joint committee met at Poughkeepsie, July 17, 1862, and on motion of Mr. Lossing resolved to request the Governor to change the regimental camp for this military district from Tivoli to Hudson. This change was authorized July 25, 1862, by General Order No. 378.

It was also resolved:—

“That, having in view the relative population of the counties of Dutchess and Columbia, the county of Dutchess is required to furnish as her proportion of a regiment of 1,010 rank and file, 585 men, and the county of Columbia, 425, and that the executive committee of each county be requested to take such action in apportioning the same upon their said counties as may be deemed most effective, in their judgment, for the speedy raising of such numbers respectively.”

The executive committees were “requested to obtain subscriptions to meet the incidental expenses (not otherwise provided for,) connected with the raising of the regiment.” At that meeting Mr. Wager presented the application of P. Chichester, of Poughkeepsie, to be enrolled as the first recruit in the regiment.

George Parker opened a recruiting office in the armory of the “Ellsworth Greys,” in the city hall of Poughkeepsie, July 22, 1862. On the 23d, F. N. Sterling and S. C. Doty were associated with him in a call for recruits for the new regiment. Robert F. Wilkinson, who was appointed and duly

authorized to enlist recruits for this district, opened an office at No. 2 Union street. John A. Van-Keuren, Dewitt C. Underwood and John P. Wilkinson also signed a call for recruits, having opened an office in the court house in Poughkeepsie. About the same time George Veitch, of Rhinecliff, engaged to raise a company for the district regiment in Rhinebeck.

David S. Cowles, of Hudson, was chosen Colonel of the regiment to be raised in this district; and Capt. Alexander Annan, of Fishkill, Quartermaster. Capt. Annan had seen considerable service in the South, especially in the neighborhood of Corinth. Capt. Abram Ashley, of Chatham Four Corners, was soon after appointed Adjutant.

The quotas of the several towns in this county under the call of July 2, 1862, and their population in 1860, are shown in the following table:—

	Pop. in 1860.	Quota.
Amenia.....	2,288	35
Beekman.....	1,371	21
Clinton.....	1,922	30
Dover.....	2,305	36
East Fishkill.....	2,544	39
Fishkill.....	9,546	147
Hyde Park.....	2,749	43
LaGrange.....	1,850	29
Milan.....	1,522	24
North East.....	1,735	27
Pawling.....	1,743	27
Pine Plains.....	1,412	22
Pleasant Valley.....	2,343	36
Poughkeepsie, (town).....	3,122	48
“ (city).....	14,726	227
Red Hook.....	3,964	61
Rhinebeck.....	3,289	51
Stanford.....	2,323	36
Union Vale.....	1,502	23
Washington.....	2,685	42

Dutchess County..... 64,941 1,004

The following communication explains itself and evinces the earnestness with which the promotion of enlistments was entered into:—

*“Executive Committee for Dutchess County:—*

*“We beg leave to place in the hands of your committee the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars to be distributed as follows: \$100 to the captain of the first company from this county mustered into the service at our District Camp; \$75 to the captain of the second company so mustered in; \$50 to the captain of the third company so mustered in; and \$25 to the captain of the fourth company so mustered into service.*

*“Very respectfully,*

C. W. SWIFT,  
JAMES EMOTT,  
GEORGE INNIS,  
M. VASSAR, JR.,  
A. VAN KLEECK.”

A large and stirring war meeting was held in the Baptist Church at Pawling Station July 25th, over which Hon. John B. Dutcher presided, assisted by Duncan Campbell and David Gould. The church was filled to its utmost capacity at an early hour by the people of that vicinity, a large number of them ladies. The Rev. Mr. Ferguson, of the Methodist Church at that place, opened the meeting with prayer. This was followed by an introductory speech by A. B. Smith, of Poughkeepsie. Gen. Lewis Wallace then addressed an earnest appeal to the patriotism of the young men of the vicinity, and was followed in a most eloquent and impressive speech by George W. Sterling. A proposition was then made to offer a bounty for each recruit in the town of Pawling, when a few liberal gentlemen present pledged to pay to each person on enlisting the sum of \$25 as a bounty in addition to the National and State bounties. An enthusiastic and well attended meeting was held at Beekmanville on the 24th, and addressed by the same gentlemen.

The district war committee arranged for meetings to be held throughout the county as follows:— August 7th, at Red Hook, to be addressed by Hons. James Emott and Gilbert Dean, at Arthursburg, by Allard Anthony and Hon. Homer A. Nelson, at Bangall, by Messrs. A. B. Smith and O. W. Wheaton, at Rhinebeck, by Hon. John Thompson and A. Wager; August 8th, at Mabbettsville, by Hon. James Emott and C. Wheaton, at Pleasant Valley, by Hons. Gilbert Dean and John Thompson, at LaFayetteville, by A. Wager and A. B. Smith, at Clove, (D. D. Vincent's hotel,) by A. Anthony and H. A. Nelson; August 9th, at Gay Head, by Hons. J. Emott and G. Dean, at Wappingers Falls, (at Odd Fellows Hall,) by Charles Wheaton, at South Dover, (Wheeler's hotel,) by Hon. H. A. Nelson and A. Anthony, and at Clinton Hollow, by A. B. Smith and A. Anthony.

August 4, 1862, the President issued a call for 300,000 militia for nine months, unless sooner discharged, and a draft was ordered to take place Aug. 15, 1862, to supply any deficiency in the quota at that time. The quota of New York under this call was 60,000; and though enlistments were invited to fill this call, a draft for that purpose was ordered from the militia of the State on the 9th of August.

Early in August the organization of the district regiment was nearly completed and a regimental camp had been formed in Hudson. There the recruits from this county were rapidly concentrat-



ing, under the efficient efforts put forth to that end. The *Amenia Times* of that period said: "Spirited and enthusiastic meetings have been held the past week in eastern Dutchess to facilitate enlistments and have met with success. The patriotism of the people has been thoroughly aroused, and in spite of the busy season and short notice of meetings, a full attendance was secured in every instance." In all parts of the county the demonstrations of popular sentiments were of a similar character. Says the *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of August 9th, "enlistments are brisk and constantly becoming more so." The town of Union Vale, one of the least populous in the county, had at that time furnished from 60 to 75 recruits from the commencement of the war.

August 8, 1862, a large and enthusiastic war meeting was held at Mabbetttsville, John S. Thorn presided, assisted by John Sweezy and Samuel Thorn, vice-presidents, and George Sweet, secretary. It was addressed by Hon. James Emott and Charles Wheaton, who explained at length the issues pending and the great importance of sustaining the government.

August 9, 1862, the citizens of Pine Plains and adjacent country met at Stissing Hall. After organizing by choosing R. Peck, chairman, and C. Pitcher, secretary, the assembly adjourned to the open air, owing to the crowded condition of the hall, and was addressed by Revs. J. Reynolds, Wm. N. Sayre and Wm. Bloomer, Messrs. H. H. Morse and Wm. R. Woodin, and Lieut. Low, from the balcony of A. T. Jones' hotel. The addresses had a telling effect upon the audience, "kindling a perfect blaze of enthusiasm." A long series of stirring resolutions were adopted.

August 12, 1862, a mass meeting was held at Pine's Hall, in Poughkeepsie. At an earlier hour than usual the stores of the city were mostly closed that the merchants and others might attend. The spacious hall was well filled by an appreciative and enthusiastic audience, including a goodly number of ladies in the gallery. Hon. James Emott called the meeting to order and nominated the following officers: President, Hon. Stephen Baker; Vice-Presidents, Charles E. Bostwick, of Amenia, Jeremiah Sheldon, of Beekman, John S. Wing, of Clinton, Obed Wing, of Dover, Lawrence C. Rapelji, of East Fishkill, James Mackin, of Fishkill, James M. Friss, of Hyde Park, Albert Emans, of La Grange, Herrick Thorne, of Milan, John Campbell, of North East, S. A. Barnum, of Pawling, Cornelius Pitcher, of Pine Plains, John W. Lattin, of Pleasant Valley, Anthony Woolsey, of

Poughkeepsie, (town,) Henry C. Smith, James H. Dudley, George R. Gaylord, Henry W. Shaw, (*Josh Billings*,) of Poughkeepsie, (city,) George Shoemaker, of Red Hook, Andrew J. Heermance, of Rhinebeck, Isaac G. Sands, of Stanford, Wm. R. Bagely, of Union Vale, David S. Tallman, of Washington; Secretaries, Hon. A. Wager, Rhinebeck, Hon. John B. Dutcher, Amenia, John F. Hull and O. J. Gaylord, Poughkeepsie. A pointed speech was made by Mr. Emott, after which the "Star Spangled Banner" was sung by Mr. Hayman, the audience joining in the chorus. Charles Wheaton, of Poughkeepsie, Wm. H. Bostwick, of Amenia, Joseph C. Doughty, of Poughkeepsie, John H. Ketcham, of Dover, David Warren, of Washington, and T. V. W. Brinckerhoff, of East Fishkill, were appointed a committee on resolutions.

Addresses full of energy and eloquence were made by Hon. John Thompson, Allard Anthony and A. B. Smith, all being received with bursts of applause.

The following day, August 12th, another large meeting assembled in Pine's Hall, in Poughkeepsie, composed mostly of working men, the chief object being to aid in obtaining recruits. The meeting was called to order by C. W. Swift and Mayor James Bowne chosen president. After an eloquent address by Judge Bowne, of Orange county, Hon. James Emott presented the proposition of another gentleman to give \$10 each to the first five recruits who enlisted that night. Speeches were made by Mayor Bowne, William Schwab, Hon. John Thompson, Hon. Gilbert Dean and Mark D. Wilber. Mr. Schwab spoke briefly in German and afterwards in English, awakening a general enthusiasm by his energetic appeals.

A large and enthusiastic meeting was held at Mabbetttsville August 13th, and spirited speeches were made by Judge Nelson and Allard Anthony. Money was freely offered. After the meeting, a supper was given to the volunteers—twenty-two in number—Capt. Bostwick and Lieut. Dutcher, who were organizing the company, were present and added greatly to the spirit which prevailed. The Stanfordville band did much to enliven the occasion.

At Wappingers Falls, August 14th, the departure of twenty-one volunteers for Camp Kelly, at Hudson, was made the occasion of a public demonstration. The factories at that place were stopped and the population turned out *en masse* to escort them to Fishkill Landing, where they were joined by others of Capt. De Wint's Company. A meet-

ing of the operatives of the Duchess Print Works, at Wappingers Falls was held the 13th, for the purpose of providing some means for the support of the families of those of their number who might be drafted under the recent government order. It was agreed that each person should contribute toward that object two per cent. of his monthly earnings.

A meeting of the patriotic citizens of La Grange was held August 14th, and largely attended. Addresses were made by Albert Emans and Gilbert Dean. As a result of the meeting a sufficient amount was subscribed to give to each volunteer from that town \$55 extra bounty.

On the 18th of August a workingmen's meeting was held at the armory of the Montgomery Guards in Poughkeepsie, at which a large number of the bone and sinew of the city were present. Speeches were made by Phineas H. Beach, William Harlow, a carpenter of Poughkeepsie, A. S. Pease, Jeremiah Eighmie, of East Fishkill, and A. B. Smith, of Poughkeepsie. Good feeling prevailed and several volunteers were added to the Montgomery Guards. On the 19th Capt. Robert McConnell of the company, left Poughkeepsie for the camp at Hudson with thirty-eight men.

The town of Clinton, which, says the *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of August 21st, 1862, "has had the name of being far behind her sister towns in furnishing men for the armies of the Republic," "is now thoroughly aroused. The hearts and pockets of all are in the work and are putting forth every effort to fill up her quota \* \* \* with volunteers."

A war meeting was held at Clinton Hollow, Aug. 18th, at which the town was well represented. The meeting was called to order by Supervisor John S. Wing, and Stephen H. Smith chosen chairman. Speeches were made by Capt. George Parker, Edward Wickes and others. It was unanimously resolved to give to each volunteer accredited to the town between July 2d and Sept. 1, 1862, \$200, to be assessed upon the taxable property of the town. A local military committee, consisting of Gilbert Bently, Stephen H. Smith, Thomas Doty, Abraham Leroy, Philip H. Moore, John G. Halsted, Tilly Crouse, Smith Eckert, Frederick C. Filkins and Morgan Traver, was appointed to superintend volunteering in the town and authorized to borrow a sum sufficient to secure the object proposed in the resolutions, and to disburse the same. The resolutions were also brought before the meeting at Schultsville, August 20th and con-

firmed. These measures had the effect to stimulate enlistments in the town.

Under the stimulus of these meetings and others held elsewhere in the county, recruiting progressed with great activity, and by the 27th of August, so says the *Hudson Star*, more than a thousand men were rendezvoused in Camp Kelly in that city. August 14th, Francis W. VanWagner, of Poughkeepsie, was appointed Provost Marshal of Dutchess county. August 15th, J. J. Smith, of the same city, was appointed military instructor for the regiment forming at Hudson; and on the 16th, the district war committee recommended Capt. James Smith, of Poughkeepsie, for Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment, and Capt. Foster, of Hudson, for Major. Both had served a year in the field and were well qualified.

Of the officers of the district regiment, which was designated the 128th, the following were from Dutchess county: Lt. Col., James Smith, Poughkeepsie; Quartermaster, Alexander Annan, Fishkill; 1st Asst. Surgeon, C. H. Andrus, Poughkeepsie; Commissary Sergeant, E. Augustus Brett, Fishkill; Quartermaster Sergeant, George S. Drake, Amenia; Ordnance Sergeant, John Matthews, Jr., Matteawan; Color Sergeant, James M. Braley, Rhinebeck. Companies B, C, D, F, H and I, were raised in this county, and were officered as follows: *Co. B*, (which contained 17 enlisted men from Washington, 13 from Amenia, 13 from North East, 7 from Pine Plains, 13 from Dover, 15 from Pawling, and 18 from Stanford,) Captain, Charles E. Bostwick, Amenia, 1st Lieut., Thomas N. Dutcher, Dover, 2d Lieut., Jeremiah S. Pearce, Pawling; *Co. C*, (which contained 32 enlisted men from Rhinebeck, 24 from Milan, 21 from Red Hook, 13 from Clinton, 1 from Washington, 3 from Hyde Park, and 7 from Stanford,) Captain, Francis S. Keese, Rhinebeck, 1st Lieut., Howard H. Morse, Rhinebeck, 2d Lieut., Thomas N. Davies, Milan; *Co. D*, (which contained 56 enlisted men from Poughkeepsie, 9 from Hyde Park, 1 from Amenia, 6 from Pleasant Valley, 4 from Pine Plains, 1 from Dover, 1 from Stanford, 5 from Clinton, 1 from LaGrange, 1 from Washington, 1 from Pawling, 1 from Beekman, 1 from Fishkill, and 11 from Columbia county,) Captain, George Parker, Poughkeepsie, 1st Lieut., Francis N. Sterling, Poughkeepsie, and 2d Lieut., Spencer C. Doty, Poughkeepsie; *Co. F*, (which contained 48 enlisted men from Fishkill, 16 from Pawling, 6 from Stanford, 4 from Washington, 2 from Amenia, 3 from North East, 3 from Dover, 6 from Pine



Plains, 1 from Rhinebeck, 1 from Red Hook, and 2 from Columbia county,) Captain, A. DeWint, 1st Lieut., J. J. Williamson, 2d Lieut., C. A. Anderson, all of Fishkill; *Co. H*, (which contained 49 enlisted men from Fishkill, 16 from East Fishkill, 24 from Poughkeepsie, 2 from Hyde Park, 2 from Union Vale, and 1 from Beekman,) Captain, John A. Van Keuren, Poughkeepsie, 1st Lieut., Henry H. Sincerbox, and 2d Lieut., Sylvester H. Morse, both of Fishkill; *Co. I*, (which contained 28 enlisted men from Poughkeepsie, 18 from Union Vale, 13 from LaGrange, 8 from Clinton, 2 from Hyde Park, 2 from Amenia, 2 from East Fishkill, 10 from Pawling, and 1 from Pleasant Valley,) Captain, Robert F. Wilkinson, 1st Lieut., Frederick Wilkinson, 2d Lieut., John P. Wilkinson, all of Poughkeepsie. In addition Hyde Park furnished 14 enlisted men, Red Hook, 3, and Clinton, 1, towards *Co. K* of that regiment.

The 128th regiment was mustered for three years, Sept. 4, 1862. August 30th, the ladies of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill presented the regiment with a national flag at Hudson, which city it left for the seat of war on the steamer *Oregon*, Sept. 5, 1862. It proceeded to Camp Millington, near Baltimore, where it was engaged in doing picket duty, and was for a short period stationed at Harper's Ferry. It was soon after brigaded with the 110th, 114th and 116th N. Y. and 38th Mass. regiments under Gen. Emory, and Oct. 2, 1862, received marching orders, but did not leave Camp Millington till Nov. 5th, when it embarked on the steamer *Arago*, forming a part of Banks' Expedition, and after lying off Fortress Monroe about a month, occasionally going on shore to drill, set sail from Hampton Roads at noon on the 4th of December, in company with the *Atlantic*, *Baltic* and *Ericsson*, convoyed by the iron-clad, *Augusta*, carrying eight large guns, while another column, composed of the *Thames*, *United States*, *Curlew*, *Pocahontas* and one or two other small vessels, kept nearer shore. On the 14th they came to anchor in the harbor of Ship Island, where lay the *Northern Light*, on board of which was the 159th, raised in Columbia, and, partially, in Dutchess county. On the 15th they commenced the ascent of the Mississippi, and debarked, after forty-one days spent on ship board, at Quarantine, seventy-two miles below New Orleans, where they were detained three weeks, on account of disease engendered by their long stay on shipboard and the absence of regular exercise. Jan. 5, 1863, the regiment was removed to Camp Chalmette, the battle-

field of New Orleans. February 7, 1863, it was stationed at Camp Parapet, near New Orleans, where excellent precautions were taken to restore and preserve the health of the regiment by flooring the tents. March 4, 1863, (at which time the health of the men was steadily and rapidly improving,) of the number who embarked on the *Arago*, 27 had died, 25 had been discharged for disability, 136 were awaiting transportation to New Orleans from Baltimore and Fortress Monroe, 531 were reported for duty, and 149 were reported by the surgeons unfit for duty, though the sickness of the latter was mainly slight.

The regiment bore a conspicuous part in the movements in Louisiana. May 12, 1863, it and the 6th Michigan, under command of Col. Clark, of the latter regiment, left camp in light marching order, and embarked on platform and cattle cars on the New Orleans and Jackson Railroad, a half mile in rear of their camp. They proceeded by rail to Manchac Pass, the junction of Lakes Ponchartrain and Maurepas, at which point the railroad bridge was burnt. A crossing was effected by means of flat boats, and after a very tiresome march of six miles through a dense cypress swamp, over the railroad trestle, halted for the night. The march was resumed at one o'clock the next morning, and by daylight they arrived within a mile of Ponchatoula, where skirmishers were thrown out and lines of battle formed. In this manner they advanced upon the town, which the rebel infantry had left two hours before. Their cavalry remained, but decamped after firing a few rounds. At Ponchatoula they were joined by several hundred federal cavalry, who had made a forced march from Baton Rouge. They returned on the 19th, and reached Camp Parapet, at dark.

The regiment left camp toward night of the next day, and at 2 A. M. embarked on the steamer *United States* at Carrollton. In company with the steamships *Crescent*, *Creole*, *Sallie Robinson* and *Iberville*, the expedition comprising the brigades of Nickerson and Dow and a part of the 2d brigade of Sherman's division, they proceeded up the river, reaching Baton Rouge at night. The next day they proceeded to Springfield Landing, just below Port Hudson, whence they marched to the rebel works at Port Hudson, leaving their knapsacks, blankets and camp equipage on board to be returned to Baton Rouge.

The rebel works at Port Hudson encompassed the town, resting upon the river above and below it, and were encircled by a wide, deep moat.

Sherman's division, to which the 128th belonged, occupied the federal left, Augur's, the center, and Banks', the right. Gen. Banks, who had charge of the operations, ordered a general assault at 2 o'clock P. M. on the 27th of May. Ten minutes before the appointed time, the 1st Vermont and 9th Indiana batteries, connected with the brigade to which the 128th belonged, emerged at a gallop from the edge of the woods in which they were masked, took position in front of the rebel works, and opened a terrific fire of shells. The infantry were immediately and rapidly advanced from the edge of the woods, where they were formed in line of battle. Full six hundred yards of level plain intervened between them and the formidable parapet, from which a terrific fire was instantly poured; and so destructive was it, that at the first discharge, Gens. Sherman and Dow and Col. Clark, the next in command, fell wounded, and the assaulting column wavered and broke. The command then devolved on Col. Cowles, of the 128th, who rallied the men and rushed forward amid a ceaseless storm of iron and lead. Col. Cowles fell, pierced by six bullets, when the enemy's works were nearly reached, and though he lived nearly an hour, would not suffer himself to be carried from the field. "Tell my mother," were his last words, "that I die with my face to the enemy. Boys, have I not done my duty as a man and a soldier?" The unequal contest was continued for four hours, Farragut's fleet co-operating and keeping up a very heavy fire, but it was a futile effort. The 128th lost 20 in killed and 79 in wounded, which one account says was one-fourth of its force in action. Col. Cowles was the only officer killed or wounded, except Capt. DeWint, who was slightly wounded.

The attempt to carry the rebel works at Port Hudson by assault was renewed on the 14th of June, but was, like the first, unsuccessful, though a more advantageous position was gained. The casualties in the 128th in that action was one killed and twenty wounded. Among the latter were Capt. G. W. Van Slyck and Lieut. John P. Wilkinson, Acting Adjutant, both slightly. Both were on duty within a few days.

Lieut. Col. Smith was promoted to the Colonelcy of the 128th in June, 1863, and later that year, Capt. Francis M. Keese was promoted Major in place of Major Gifford, who was taken prisoner at Port Hudson May 26, 1863, and died from fever at New Orleans, August 8, 1863. Major Keese was from Rhinebeck, and a son of John M. Keese, then the postmaster at that place.

Col. Smith, writing from before Port Hudson July 6, 1863, at which time the 128th was attached to the 1st brigade, 2d division, 19th corps, thus recapitulates the losses sustained by the regiment to that time:—

The number of men enlisted in the regiment was.....	1,021
The number of men mustered in the regiment Sept. 4, 1862, was.....	993
Killed in action, on picket, skirmishing, etc....	23
Died of disease.....	63
Died from wounds.....	2
Discharged for disability.....	77
Missing.....	6
Deserted.....	62
Present strength.....	
} Commissioned officers.....	33
} Enlisted men.....	727 760
	993

Wounded in action and by accident since the regiment had been in the service, nearly all of whom would return to duty, 79

The fall of Vicksburg made Port Hudson untenable, and it was surrendered July 8, 1863. The 128th was one of the two regiments selected from the division to occupy the place, and receive the surrender of arms and munitions from the rebel garrison. July 11th, the regiment was detailed to escort a large train of artillery from Port Hudson to Baton Rouge, a distance of twenty-five miles. The march was made in one night.

July 15th, the regiment was assigned to the 3d brigade, 3d division, (which was soon after changed to the 2d brigade, 1st division,) and left Baton Rouge with the brigade on transports for Donaldsonville, La., where our forces had been attacked and driven back. There it remained till August 2d, when it was detached and sent up the river some ten or twelve miles above Donaldsonville, to prevent guerillas from attacking or firing on passing boats. August 11th it was ordered to the village of Plaquemine, fifteen miles higher up the river, whence, on the 29th of that month, it proceeded to Baton Rouge, where it was encamped directly in the rear of the State penitentiary. While there the regiment was engaged in picket duty, drills, parades, etc., and their old colors, which were so much worn as to be unserviceable, were exchanged for new ones, the gift of the citizens of Poughkeepsie, the ladies being the prime movers in the affair. The losses of the regiment from various causes from July 1 to Sept. 3, 1863, were 59 officers and men.

The 128th participated with a part of Banks' forces in an engagement on Cane River, April 23,



1864, and lost one killed and about twenty wounded, only three or four dangerously so.

At the close of the Red River Expedition the regiment returned to New Orleans, and was sent thence to the Shenandoah Valley, where it served under Sheridan, participating in the brilliant engagements which distinguished that intrepid commander.

About the middle of September, Sheridan, who had been engaged in skirmishing both of an offensive and defensive character, was instructed by Grant to attack Early's army, at the risk of exposing Maryland and Pennsylvania to invasion, with a view to recovering the use of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal. On the 19th of September, Sheridan attacked Early, who was posted on the west bank of Opequan Creek, covering Winchester, and after a fierce engagement, which, for most of the day, remained undecisive, drove him from his position. In this engagement the 128th was commanded by Major Keese, Lt. Col. Foster being in command of the 3d brigade, 2d division. The regiment lost 7 killed, 57 wounded, and 8 missing. Among the wounded was Major Keese. "There was scarcely a man in the regiment," says Lt. Col. Foster, "who had not some portion of his clothing or accouterments struck." The colors were pierced by eleven bullets. Early rallied his fleeing army at Fisher's Hill, twelve miles from the battle-field of Opequan, and one of the strongest positions in the valley, which is here bisected by the Mansanuttan Mountains interposing between the Blue Ridge and Shenandoah Mountains. Sheridan attacked and drove him from this almost impregnable position late on the 21st. The 128th formed a part of the assaulting column, and were selected to charge the right of the enemy's works, which they carried with singularly light casualties, losing only two killed and six wounded, notwithstanding the scathing fire to which they were subjected. The regiment was complimented for its gallantry on this occasion by Generals Sheridan, Emory and Grover, Gen. Emory pronouncing their charge the handsomest thing he ever saw.

Sheridan pursued the retreating enemy through Harrisonburg, Staunton, and the gaps of the Blue Ridge. In a week, says Draper, he had destroyed or captured half of Early's army, and driven the rest southward. Having devastated the valley so thoroughly, that, it was said, if a crow wants to fly down it he must carry his provisions with him, he returned toward Strasburg, posted his army in

*echelon* behind the bold bluffs which skirt the north bank of Cedar Creek, and proceeded to Washington to consult with the Secretary of War respecting the return of the 6th corps to that city.

On the 18th of October, Early, whose force had been restored to its original strength by the addition of Kershaw's division, crossed Cedar Creek, and at daybreak on the 19th, under cover of a dense fog surprised and attacked the national army with great fury. They first fell upon the unsuspecting 8th corps, whose camp was overrun in overpowering numbers before the men had time to dress themselves. They fled in the wildest confusion, many almost in a state of nudity, closely followed by the rebels. Rout and disaster to the entire army was imminent in the confusion which ensued, and a reformation of the line became unavoidable. Gen. Wright, on whom the command devolved in the temporary absence of Sheridan, who was then in Winchester, had, though wounded, succeeded in checking the advance of the enemy, and made the disposition of his forces, with which, later in the day, Sheridan achieved the glorious victory which immortalized his name. Lieut. Col. Foster of the 128th, writing from camp near Cedar Creek, Oct. 24, 1864, said, referring to this engagement: "Certainly, as it has resulted ultimately, it is one of the most substantial victories of this, as it is one of the most remarkable battles of any war." The casualties of the 128th in that engagement were two commissioned officers missing and one wounded, and six enlisted men killed, fourteen wounded, and eighty missing.

From the valley the 128th went to Savannah, and thence to Augusta, where it joined Sherman and went with him through the Carolinas to Raleigh. From thence it went to Morehead City and back to Savannah; thence to Augusta, which it garrisoned for about six weeks, when it returned to Savannah, was mustered out July 12, 1865, and sent to Albany to be paid off. The regiment went out with nearly a thousand men, and though it received quite a number of recruits, returned with only five hundred. The officers were: Capt. T. M. Davis, who went out as 1st Lieutenant, commanding the regiment; Ambrose B. Hart, who went out as corporal, Adjutant; J. Mortimer Craven, Surgeon; Wm. H. B. Post, Assistant Surgeon; Lieut. Crafts, who went out as corporal, commanding Co. A; Capt. Pierce, who went out as 2d Lieutenant; and 1st Lieutenant White, who went out as private, Co. B; Lieutenant Hager and 2d Lieutenant Asher, both of whom went out as Ser-

geants, Co. C; Lieutenant Armstrong, who went out as Orderly Sergeant, Co. D; Lieutenant Keese, who went out as Orderly Sergeant, Co. E; Capt. Anderson, who went out as 1st Lieutenant; and 1st Lieutenant Van Tine, who went out as Sergeant, Co. F; Capt. Mitchell, who went out as Sergeant, and Lieutenant Moreil, who went out as private, Co. G; Capt. Sincerbox, who went out as 1st Lieutenant; and 1st Lieutenant Benson, who went out as Sergeant, Co. H; Capt. Wilkinson, who went out as 1st Lieutenant; and 1st Lieut. Schouten, who went out as private, Co. I; 1st Lieutenant Speed, who went out as private Co. K.

The return of the regiment was appropriately welcomed by the towns from which the several companies went, and in some cases was made the occasion of imposing celebrations.

## CHAPTER XVI.

MEASURES INSTITUTED FOR THE RAISING OF A DUCHESS COUNTY REGIMENT — REGIMENTAL CAMP AT POUGHKEEPSIE AUTHORIZED — WAR MEETINGS AND MEASURES TO PROMOTE ENLISTMENTS — GREAT ACTIVITY IN RECRUITING — CAMP DUCHESS — CHARACTER OF THE MEN COMPOSING THE 150TH REGIMENT — PRESENTATION OF A STAND OF COLORS — MUSTER AND DEPARTURE OF THE 150TH FOR THE SEAT OF WAR — ARRIVAL OF THE REGIMENT AT BALTIMORE — JOINS THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC — PARTICIPATES IN THE BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG — TRANSFERRED TO THE ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND — THE ATLANTA CAMPAIGN — SHERMAN'S MARCH TO THE SEA — TOILSOME AND PERILOUS MARCH THROUGH THE CAROLINAS — LAST BATTLE OF THE 150TH — MARCH THROUGH RICHMOND TO WASHINGTON — THE RETURN — MUSTER OUT AND WELCOME HOME.

A MEETING of the Executive Committee of the district war committee was held August 19th, and preliminary arrangements were made for securing a full enrollment of all liable to do military duty in the county, and for promoting further enlistments. It was also

*Resolved*, That, as it has been ascertained that the whole quota of Dutchess county is 2,008 men under both calls, and no provision is made by the County for bounties beyond the present regiment, that we recommend an immediate meeting of the Board of Supervisors of the County to consider the propriety of offering adequate bounties to secure the remaining men needed without a draft."

The quotas of the different towns under the call of August 4th were the same as those under that of July 2d.

August 22, 1862, the Board of Supervisors met at the suggestion of the war committee and authorized the County Treasurer to borrow a sum sufficient to pay a bounty of \$50 to every volunteer who had enlisted since July 2, 1862, or who should thereafter enlist, provided he had not already received any bounty from the county, and that he enlisted under such circumstances as to be credited to this county in case of a draft. They also directed an application to the Legislature for a law authorizing the issue of bonds to the amount thus borrowed and expended for bounties, such bonds to be payable in ten annual installments. They further resolved "that the county ought and is able to raise the whole number called for on both quotas by volunteering, thus avoiding the inconvenience and disgrace of a draft," and "that the war committee to this end be requested to take immediate steps for the organization of a Dutchess County Regiment of volunteers for the war," and "pledging themselves to spare no exertions to form and fill such regiment."

Pursuant to this action the executive war committee that night dispatched Alfred B. Smith, of Poughkeepsie, one of the general committee, to Albany, to obtain permission from the Governor to raise a Dutchess county regiment, with camp at Poughkeepsie.\*

August 26, 1862, the war committee, which met in Poughkeepsie the previous day, selected Hon. John H. Ketcham, of Dover, for Colonel of the Dutchess county regiment, Alfred B. Smith, of Poughkeepsie, for Major, George R. Gaylord, for Quartermaster, and William Thompson, for Adjutant. This action was personally communicated by Major Smith to the Governor and was ratified by him.

Permission was immediately given to Joseph H. Cogswell, Robert McConnell, Henry A. Gildersleeve, William R. Woodin, Andris Brant, John Green, Edward Wickes, Edward Crummy, Benjamin S. Broas and John S. Schofield to recruit for the new regiment, and those gentlemen subsequently became captains of their respective companies, designated in the order named from A to K. They were assisted by those who afterwards became Lieutenants of the several companies.

\* We are indebted largely for the data from which the history of the 150th regiment is prepared, to Gen. A. B. Smith, of Poughkeepsie, who was officially connected with the regiment during the period of its service.



The executive branch of the war committee arranged for war meetings to be held as follows: at Bull's Head, (Noxon's,) August 30th; at Clinton Hollow and Pawling Station, Sept. 1st; at Washington Hollow and Ameniaville, Sept. 2d; at South Dover and Pleasant Valley, Sept. 3d; at Beekmanville and Upper Red Hook, Sept. 4th; at Millerton and Freedom Plains, Sept. 5th; at Stormville, Hyde Park and Rhinebeck village, Sept. 6th; at Matteawan and Bangall, Sept. 8th; at LaFayetteville and Channingville, Sept. 9th. The following named gentlemen were designated to address the meetings: Hon. James Emott, Hon. H. E. Davies, Hon. G. Dean, Hon. John Thompson, Hon. A. Wager, Charles Wheaton, G. W. Sterling, William Eno, B. J. Lossing, Hon. H. A. Nelson, Rev. G. W. Lord, Rev. G. F. Kettell, Rev. J. Scarborough, Rev. L. H. King, Wm. S. Eno, A. B. Smith, G. H. Swift and A. Anthony.

An enthusiastic war meeting was held at Upper Red Hook August 23d, and was ably and eloquently addressed by Rev. G. L. Platt, Rev. J. G. Johnson, A. L. Martin, Z. Weeks and E. Staats. As a result of this meeting fourteen recruits were enlisted.

September 3, 1862, Mayor James Bowne issued the following proclamation:—

"By request of many citizens, and in view of the importance of unity of action in promoting enlistments, I, James Bowne, Mayor of the City of Poughkeepsie, request that all places of business be closed each afternoon of the present week, at 4 o'clock, and that the people use all efforts to promote enlistments, and also to meet the exigencies of the times."

War meetings were held in the city hall each evening during the succeeding week, and a free interchange of sentiments on public affairs was had. The meeting of Saturday evening was composed of Poughkeepsie's most intelligent citizens. The hall was crowded. Alderman Shaw presided. Mr. Lossing, by invitation, addressed the meeting in a powerful and manly speech, showing the true relation of slavery to the then existing troubles of the country.

At a meeting of the ladies in Poughkeepsie, Sept. 8, 1862, it was resolved to raise a fund to provide a stand of colors for the Dutchess county regiment, and such necessary articles of comfort as were not furnished by the government, also that an appeal be made to the ladies throughout the county in this behalf, "so that concert of spirit and action should give encouragement and comfort to this regiment." A committee was appointed, consisting

of the following named ladies: Mrs. S. Barculo, Mrs. J. Emott, Mrs. Wm. Schram, Mrs. W. S. Morgar, Mrs. W. H. Crosby, Mrs. J. Winslow, Mrs. B. J. Lossing, Mrs. T. L. Davies and Mrs. John Thompson. Mrs. Charles H. Ruggles was appointed Secretary, and Miss Sarah M. Carpenter, Treasurer.

Sept. 8, 1862, Mayor Bowne issued the following proclamation:—

"I would recommend and request that all places of business be closed during the present week at 6 P. M., and that every citizen make an extraordinary effort to increase our enlistments, that the Dutchess County Regiment may be filled up and mustered into the service as soon as possible, which the exigency of the times and the state of the country demands, and would also recommend the war meetings be continued every night this week, at seven o'clock, at the City Hall."

A great war meeting was held at Poughkeepsie Sept. 17th, and was addressed by Gen. Corcoran. A platform was erected on Market street, on the east side of the court house, and to this, after being driven through the principal streets in an open barouche, escorted by Capt. McConnell's company and the Poughkeepsie cornet band, he was accompanied by Hon. Judge Daly, John Savage, Lieuts. Wm. J. Kane and John Tracy, Jr., Father O'Reilly, Chaplain of the 69th Regiment, and Lieut. Col. Smith, of the Phoenix Regiment. James Bowne was chosen President; Charles Swift, Charles Murphy, E. Q. Eldridge, Wm. Gregg, George Wilkinson, Charles Doran, J. F. Barnard, Patrick McAvery, Charles Wheaton, George Innis, William Paulding, Thomas Coffin, Edward Post, George Lockwood, Wm. Hill, John Brooks, Adam Caire and Sidney Fowler, Vice-Presidents; and John M. Flood, James Mulrein, Wm. Harlow and John Burns, Secretaries.

The first installment of men for the new regiment, consisting of sixteen recruits from Beekman, in charge of Capt. Underwood, arrived in Poughkeepsie August 27, 1862. Hyde Park was the first town to fill her quota under the two calls, for early in September she had accomplished this and had a surplus of four.\* Union Vale accomplished the task with almost equal expedition—by the 9th of that month; and at the same date Capt. Cogswell had mustered in eighty-three men, and received his commission as commandant of Co. A.†

The regiment, during its formation, was quartered at "Camp Dutchess," on a portion of the county farm, at the head of Mansion street, where bar-

\* *Poughkeepsie Eagle*, Sept. 8, 1862.

† *Ibid.*, Sept. 9, 1862.

racks were erected in the forepart of September. Owing to the great demand on it at that time the government was temporarily unable to supply blankets for the members of the new regiment, who were rapidly gathering in the city, and Quartermaster Gaylord made a requisition on the citizens for several hundreds of that necessary article.

Sept. 10th, Mrs. James Winslow presented the regiment with a fine garrison flag to adorn the staff in front of their quarters at Camp Duchess; and about the middle of that month the Rev. T. E. Vassar, who had had the pastoral charge of the Baptist Church of Amenia for five or six years, accepted the appointment of Chaplain of the regiment. Charles G. Bartlett, who had been chosen to fill the office of Lieut. Colonel, arrived at the regimental camp and entered upon his duties the latter part of September.

On the 26th of September, 780 men had been mustered at Camp Duchess, and thirty others had been examined and accepted by the Surgeon. Six companies were filled to the minimum standard. At that time Amenia, Dover, Hyde Park, North East, Pawling, Rhinebeck, Union Vale and Washington had filled their quota. All the rest of the towns were more or less behind, some of them very much so. Recruiting at this period, however, was much more brisk than previously, and the regiment rapidly filled up, having 975 men mustered Oct. 8. Greater attention was given to the drilling of the men, and the camp of the regiment began to present quite a military aspect. When on dress parade and during battalion drill every afternoon the regiment presented a fine and soldierly appearance. Many persons, including a liberal sprinkling of ladies, daily witnessed their evolutions. Oct. 8, 1862, a stand of colors was presented to the regiment.

The field, staff and line officers of the regiment as organized were :—

*Field and Staff Officers.*—Colonel, John H. Ketcham, Dover; Lieut. Colonel, Charles G. Bartlett, West Point; Major, Alfred B. Smith, Poughkeepsie; Adjutant, William Thompson, Poughkeepsie; Quartermaster, George R. Gaylord, Poughkeepsie; Surgeon, C. N. Campbell, Stanford; 1st Asst. Surgeon, Stephen G. Cook, —; 2d Asst. Surgeon, Henry Pearce, Amenia; Chaplain, Rev. Thomas E. Vassar, Amenia.

*Non-Commissioned Staff Officers.*—Sergeant Major, Cyrus S. Roberts, Poughkeepsie; Quartermaster Sergeant, Henry C. Smith, Poughkeepsie; Commissary Sergeant, John M. Case, Dover; Ordnance Sergeant, James Williams, —; Hospital Steward, Frank Gildersleeve, Clinton; Drum Major, Hubbard F. Roberts, Stanford.

*Line Officers.*—Company A—Captain, Joseph H. Cogswell; 1st Lieut., Henry Gridley; 2d Lieut., James P. Mabbett. Company B—Captain, Robert McConnell; 1st Lieut., Albert Johnson; 2d Lieut., Robert C. Tripp. Company C—Captain, H. A. Gildersleeve; 1st Lieut., Edgar P. Welling; 2d Lieut., Rowland Marshall. Company D—Captain, Wm. P. Woodin; 1st Lieut., Robert G. Mooney; 2d Lieut., Frank Mallory. Company E—Captain, Andris Brant; 1st Lieut., Obed Wheeler; 2d Lieut., Perry Chapman. Company F—Captain, John L. Green; 1st Lieut., S. V. R. Cruger; 2d Lieut., Polhemus Rowman. Company G—Captain, E. A. Wickes; 1st Lieut., Dewitt C. Underwood; 2d Lieut., John Sweet. Company H—Captain, Platt M. Thorne; 1st Lieut., Wm. S. VanKeuren; 2d Lieut., Charles J. Gaylord. Company I—Captain, Benjamin S. Broas; 1st Lieut., Richard Titus; 2d Lieut., David R. Sleight. Company K—Captain, John S. Scofield; 1st Lieut., Michael P. Corcoran; 2d Lieut., Wade H. Steenburgh.

The 150th was mustered into the service on Saturday, the 11th of October, and left Poughkeepsie the same day on the steamer *Oregon* for Jersey City.

A fine brass band was organized and well sustained during the whole period of the regiment's service. The regiment took with it to the scene of its arduous duties many tokens of love and friendship from those who bade them God-speed. Sept. 17th, Capt. Robert McConnell was presented with an elegant sword, sash, belt and pistol, by William Harlow, in behalf of a number of friends, at the house of James McGeen, 221 Main street, Poughkeepsie. Oct. 1st, Lieuts. Henry Gridley and James Mabbett, of Co. A, were presented with swords by the Amenia boys of the company, at the Gregory House. The presentations were made by Dr. J. C. Payne and Rev. T. E. Vassar, Chaplain of the regiment, after which the company partook of a splendid supper furnished by Mr. Gregory, the proprietor of that house. Oct. 2d, the friends of Lieut. Robert G. Mooney met at the sheriff's office, and through H. W. Shaw made a like presentation to him. On the 5th of that month, the friends of Capt. Joseph H. Cogswell, of Co. A, presented him with a handsome sword and appurtenances, at the Congregational church. The gift was from his friends among the members of that society, and the presentation was made by Rev. Mr. Tyler at the usual hour of service on Sunday evening. Capt. Cogswell replied in a most excellent address. Oct. 7th, a splendid sword, sash, belt and pistols were presented at the high school, in Church street, to Major A. B. Smith, by the children of the public schools, in which that gentleman still takes



a deep interest. The presentation was made by Mr. George W. McLellan, in a brief speech, which was responded to by Major Smith. Addresses were also made by Revs. Messrs. Chandler and Wheeler. On the evening of the same day, the young ladies of Mr. Rice's school presented a sword, sash, etc., to Capt. E. A. Wickes, at the institute. The exercises were very interesting and quite a number of citizens were present to witness and take part in them. Oct. 10th, Capt. Gildersleeve was presented with "a most splendid sword, sash, belt and pistol," the latter at the Poughkeepsie Female Seminary, through the Rev. D. G. Wright, by the ladies of that institution, and the "sword and appurtenances," by H. W. Shaw and others. Just before the regiment broke camp at Poughkeepsie, Lieut. Dewitt C. Underwood was presented with an elegant sword, sash, belt and pistol by his uncle, Captain Charles Underwood; and the same day, as the regiment was preparing to leave camp, a bible agent visited them and presented a New Testament to each man not supplied with that or a Bible. They were accepted with many thanks by all except two.

The regiment was accompanied by many of its friends to Jersey City, where it arrived at 4 o'clock on Sunday morning, disembarked at noon, and marched to the railroad station. As the *Oregon* reached a point opposite 31st street, New York, James McGrath, a private in Capt. Brant's company, fell overboard and was drowned. At 3 o'clock six companies, under Lieut. Col. Bartlett, left for Baltimore, and at 5 o'clock the remaining four, with arms and ammunition for the regiment, left with Col. Ketcham. The regiment was fed most sumptuously at the "Cooper shop," in Philadelphia about midnight by the ladies of that patriotic city, and on Monday arrived in Baltimore, where arms were distributed to the men. That night was spent under the open depot of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and the regiment suffered severely from the intense cold, the officers being destitute of both overcoats and blankets, that part of the train containing the baggage not having arrived. The next day, the 14th, it went into quarters in shelter tents at Camp Millington, on the Carroll estate, in the western part of Baltimore, adjacent to the camp of the 128th, which was then absent on a trip to Gettysburg, but returned on the 15th. A snow storm on the night of Wednesday covered the ground nearly six inches deep. The regiment was furnished the next day with wall and A tents, and the camp made comfortable.

The second camp occupied by the regiment in Baltimore was Camp Belger, situated near the residence of Judge Bond, in the vicinity of Druid Hill Park. Here they built commodious winter quarters, the barracks forming three sides of a rectangle. The main building was about 500 feet long, the two wings about 200 feet each.

The regiment was retained in Baltimore during the winter and spring, and, in company with the 151st, was engaged in guarding hospitals and stores. The government had fitted up as hospitals the large hotels and the residences of some of the leading rebels in that city, and in these were our wounded and convalescent soldiers from the campaign of the previous year. These duties were of the most trying kind. The regiment, being separated into small detachments, and in contact with the large rebel element of that city, quite a number were induced to desert. Some of these afterwards returned and voluntarily reported that they received larger bounties for deserting than for enlisting.

Only once while performing these duties did they break camp. Dec. 29, 1862, they, in company with one other regiment and a battery, were sent up the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, to the crossing of the Monocacy, three miles from Point of Rocks and a like distance south of Frederick City, Md., to intercept a rebel force reported to be raiding into Maryland to gather grain stored there. They returned from this expedition Jan. 2, 1863.

The regiment was brigaded and attached to the 8th army corps, first under command of Gen. Wool, and afterwards of Gen. Robert C. Schenck. During the Confederate sortie to the Susquehanna in the summer of 1863, it was engaged in barricading the streets of Baltimore and incidental duties. June 25, 1863, it broke camp, and in company with two Maryland regiments, under command of Gen. Lockwood of the regular army marched through Poplar Springs and Monocacy to a hill north of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and the Monocacy River, which overlooked the entire valley through which the army of the Potomac was marching, having accomplished a distance of thirty-nine miles in two days. Here the regiment encamped. The men were very footsore and glad to exchange fine boots for army shoes, which were issued to them on Sunday, which was a veritable day of rest.

June 29, 1863, the 150th was ordered to join the 12th corps, commanded by Gen. Slocum, which it reached on the 2d of July, after a march of forty-six miles, through Frederick City and Bruce-

ville to Gettysburg, the last seven miles being made by a forced march in two and one-half hours, without blankets or knapsacks. It arrived on the field of Gettysburg between 4 and 5 A. M., and was assigned to the 2d brigade, 1st division, of the 12th corps. It was held in reserve till the afternoon of that day, when, with the first division of its corps, it was marched to the support of Gen. Sickles, who had injudiciously posted his forces in an untenable position and was forced back with the loss of half his troops to the position originally designed for him by Gen. Meade. The 150th did not have occasion to fire a gun. It returned during the night to the position of the 12th corps, on the extreme right of the national line, at the barb of the hook formed by Cemetery Ridge, on the crest of which from Culp's Hill to Round Top Meade's army was posted. While the contest for the possession of Little Round Top was in progress, Ewell, who had discovered that Culp's Hill was weakly defended, from the withdrawal of troops from Slocum's command to the left of the line, made a vigorous attack late in the afternoon and succeeded in getting a foothold within the exterior intrenchments, but was dislodged at the point of the bayonet early the next morning. This was the first fight in which the regiment engaged. The casualties were 8 killed and 25 wounded. Some 200 of the rebels surrendered to it.

The regiment then joined in Meade's dilatory but fatiguing pursuit of Lee's defeated army, marching and countermarching till August 1st, when it crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford, and supported as skirmishers the cavalry, who drove the enemy. It re-crossed the river on the 2d, and on the 5th went into camp. During this period the men were without food and knapsacks for two days immediately following the battle of Gettysburg, the latter having been sent to Westminster for safe keeping. On the 7th of July, while on the march, they were cheered by the news of the surrender of Vicksburg. On the 11th of that month they came up with the enemy in intrenched works and had some skirmishing. On the 17th, the regiment was changed to the 3d brigade of the same division, commanded by Gen. Ruger. Much of the time the march was over muddy roads, and such were the fatigues, that on the 31st of July nearly all the officers were sick, only seven being fit for duty; and this was the condition of a proportionate number of the men.

From the 5th to the 29th of August the regiment lay in tents and drank bad water. Most of the

men were sick with acclimating fever, and at the latter date there were 250 cases in the hospital with typhoid and malarial fever. On the 30th of August the regiment was removed to elevated ground and excused from duty on account of the great amount of sickness. Those who remained with the regiment recovered; but those who went to hospitals and had better treatment mostly died, both officers and men.

The regiment remained in this camp till the 16th of September, when it crossed the Rappahannock, marched through Stevensburgh to Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan, and encamped in woods, on low swampy ground, eighty rods east of Cedar Run. It was engaged in picket duty along the Rapidan till the 24th of September, when it returned through Stevensburgh to Brandy Station, where, on the 25th, it received pay for the first time since leaving Baltimore.

The 150th was now to be transferred to other, not less trying duties. After his defeat at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863, Rosecrans withdrew the Army of the Cumberland to the defenses of Chattanooga, and was succeeded in the command by Gen. Thomas. Here Bragg followed and invested them so closely that they were threatened with starvation, or a disastrous defeat if the evacuation of the place was attempted. In this extremity Gen. Grant was assigned to the command of that army, which was re-enforced by Sherman with the Army of the Tennessee, and by Hooker, with the 11th and 12th corps from the Army of the Potomac. In conformity with this arrangement the 15th left the latter army, and took the cars at Bealton for Washington on the 27th of September. Thence it proceeded by rail and arrived at Stevenson, Ala., Oct. 3d. On the 5th it moved north to Decherd with the division to open the line of communication, the rebels having cut the road in their rear. It returned as far as Wartrace on the 6th, and rebuilt the railroad bridge destroyed by the enemy. The regiment was scattered along this road for twenty miles to guard it, with headquarters at Tullahoma. Here they built comfortable quarters.

October 23d, the regiment marched through a cold rain to join the rest of the corps, then near Lookout Mountain, passing over the mountains through Decherd to Anderson. The enemy had again broken the road in their rear, and on the 26th they were ordered back a second time, making a most fatiguing march over the mountains just crossed, camping at Cowan on the night of the



26th, and at the old quarters at Tullahoma on the 27th. On the 28th they marched to Normandy, Tenn., where the headquarters of the regiment remained during the winter. The regiment was divided into three detachments, one stationed at Normandy, another at Duck River, and a third at the water-tank midway between Normandy and Tullahoma, to guard the railroad over which were carried the supplies for the army at Chattanooga, and along which blockhouses were built for its protection. The country was infested with guerillas and Forrest's cavalry were hovering around in all directions, so that no man was safe out of camp alone.

Foraging parties were sent out at different times in various directions. In the early part of February, 1864, such a party was sent into Lincoln county, twelve miles from Tullahoma. A Lieutenant and three of his men belonging to a Michigan regiment lingered a very short distance behind their train and were surprised and captured by guerillas. They were taken at night to the bank of a stream, their hands tied behind them, and the three men were shot and their bodies thrown into it. The officer, who was a good swimmer, jumped down the embankment and escaped. On learning the facts, Gen. Slocum, by order of Gen. Thomas, ordered Col. Ketcham to go down into Lincoln county with his regiment (the 150th) and the 13th N. J., and collect from the inhabitants living within ten miles of Mulberry, \$30,000, of which \$10,000 was to be sent to the families of each of the three men thus murdered. Col. Ketcham executed the order, taking from some of the people cotton instead of money, at a value it would certainly bring, and shipping it to Nashville. Anticipating that his collections would exceed the authorized amount by \$5,000 or \$6,000, he announced to certain of those on whom the impost rested most heavily that he should recommend the redistribution of the surplus to them. But on the return of the regiment February 11th, George Lovelace and John E. Odell, who had charge of the Colonel's and Surgeon's horses, and were a few rods in advance of the regiment, were shot dead by "bush-whackers" at a turn in the road about eight miles from Tullahoma, and the horses hurried away, though the latter were recaptured by the cavalry connected with the command. In consequence of these murders, Col. Ketcham recommended that the surplus, instead of being returned, be paid to the families of the murdered men, each of whom received \$2,500. The regiment and its Colonel

received the thanks of the commanding officer for the prompt and efficient manner in which they executed this trust.

About a hundred guerillas were captured by the regiment at different times while guarding this road. Among them were the leaders of the gang and the principal men of the locality, about sixty of whom were shot.

In the spring of 1864, a re-organization of the army was effected. Grant having been appointed Lieutenant General and taken charge of the Army of the Potomac, Sherman was assigned to the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, comprising the armies of the Ohio, Tennessee, Cumberland and Arkansas. In this change the 150th was brigaded with the 2d Massachusetts, 13th New Jersey and 27th Indiana.

April 26, 1864, the 150th marched to Tullahoma, and thence on the 29th through University Place, across the Cumberland Mountains, encamping May 1st between Nickajack Cave and Shell Mound. The march was resumed on the 2d over a very bad road, "most of which was corduroyed during the winter with dead mules," to Whiteside Station, passing around the point of Lookout Mountain on the 3d to Somerville, near Chattanooga. On the 4th it marched to Gordon's Mill, on the old Chickamauga battle-field, and on the 5th to Taylor's Ridge. On the 6th it sent back its extra baggage and prepared for action. Thence it followed the movement of the army in its detour through Snake Creek Gap, by which the strong position of Dalton was turned and its evacuation compelled on the 12th.

Sherman then directed his forces against Resaca. There was heavy skirmishing along the entire front on the 13th, and at 1 P. M. on the 14th an attempt was made to break the enemy's line and force him from an elevated position in the immediate front. The effort, though bravely made, was futile. At 3 P. M., Johnston, in an effort to turn Sherman's left, made an impetuous attack, which was at first successful; but, re-enforced by Hooker's corps, the Confederates were driven back about dusk with great loss. In this movement the 150th was marched from the extreme right to the extreme left of the line. Its timely arrival prevented the loss of a battery which the enemy had well nigh taken.

The battle was renewed on the 15th. The 150th, which, in the early part of the engagement, was held in reserve, was ordered to take position on a commanding eminence on the extreme left, toward

which the enemy were seen to be moving. Their experience at Gettysburg taught them the advantage of an intrenched position, and the rails from an adjoining fence were quickly appropriated. Even this meager protection doubtless saved them many men in the heavy fire to which they were soon after subjected. The remainder of the brigade were hotly engaged on their right a half mile distant. Soon eight regiments were seen to emerge from the woods in their front into an open field, across which they advanced in splendid order. The 150th reserved their fire till the enemy had advanced to within three hundred yards, when a murderous volley was poured into them with deadly effect. So destructive was this fire, that Col. Calhoun, (now Mayor of the city of Atlanta,) who commanded the regiment on the extreme right of the advancing foe, afterwards admitted to Gen. Smith, then Major of the 150th, that his regiment never had a roll call afterward.

This terrible and unexpected fire caused the enemy to move off by the left flank and seek protection behind a fence which ran nearly at right angles with the line of the 150th. From that position they kept up a scathing fire, which, within fifteen minutes from the time they opened, had cut down every stalk of corn which had partially concealed the 150th, and plowed the garden in their front as thoroughly as with plow and harrow. One could not place his hand on the little house which stood in rear of the regiment without covering a bullet mark. Notwithstanding the great disparity in numbers the 150th held its position immovably through the day, without being re-enforced or relieved; yet with singularly light casualties, having only one officer and eight men wounded. The wounds mostly proved fatal, as the regiment, from the want of vegetable food, was suffering from scurvy. But Lieut. Stephen Van R. Cruger, then Adjutant of the regiment, who was most severely wounded, recovered and rejoined the regiment in time to take the march with Sherman to the seaboard. He is now Colonel of the 12th Regt. N. G., S. N. Y. in New York City, and the agent of the Trinity Church property.

Johnston withdrew his army from the defenses of Resaca during the night of the 15th. He was closely pursued and forced across the Etowah. After a rest of three days, from the 20th to the 22d, (the only one the 150th had during the Atlanta campaign of about a hundred days,) during which Sherman forwarded supplies to his army, Johnston's position at Allatoona Pass was turned

by a circuit toward Dallas, Hooker having the advance, and having some sharp encounters at New Hope Church, in which the 150th was again engaged.

On the 25th of May, the regiment having marched from Cassville, its resting place, through Euharlee, Stilesborough and Huntsville, towards Dallas, was reached by an Orderly and directed to re-cross Pumpkin Vine Creek to re-enforce General Geary, who was hotly engaged on their left. The brigade to which the 150th belonged, then commanded by Thomas H. Ruger, the late commandant at West Point, advanced in splendid order, the 27th Indiana being on the right of the 150th, and the 3d Wisconsin and 107th New York on its left, the extreme left resting on the New Hope Church road. The brigade advanced to within a few rods of the enemy's works, and held its position from 4 P. M. till midnight. Several attempts were made to relieve them with other troops, but none succeeded in retaining a position in front of them. The casualties of the 150th were six killed and thirty-six wounded. Lieut. Mabbett was wounded by a spent grape shot, which passed over his head while lying down, and struck him in the back. Sergt. Story, of Co. C, deserves honorable mention. He fell while commanding and gallantly leading his company. Sergt. Blauvelt, of Co. E, who was one of the best sergeants in the regiment, was mortally wounded and died in a few days. The 150th was favored by its position, having passed the crown of the hill, so that the enemy could not depress their guns sufficiently to reach them. The regiment upon its right was driven from the field, and those upon its left suffered in casualties four-fold. The 150th covered the guns of the enemy so thoroughly that six in their front were silenced. The regiment retired from this line at midnight in a drizzling rain, and received the congratulations of Gens. Hooker and Williams, the corps and division commanders, for their noble conduct.

The regiment participated in those movements by which the turning of Allatoona Pass was completed and the railroad at Ackworth reached, being almost continually under fire, which was at times of great severity, and for three days awaiting orders for an assault, for which every preparation had been made. On the 11th of June, while the movements in front of Marietta were in progress, Corporal Henry L. Stone, of Co. A, was killed by the explosion of a shell while engaged in constructing breastworks. This same day a shell from Battery



I, which the 150th was supporting, killed instantly the rebel Gen. Bishop Polk, (a brother of the ex-President,) who, in company with Gens. Johnston and Hardee, was reconnoitering Sherman's position.\*

June 22d, while Sherman was slowly advancing his army on the enemy's entrenched position on Kenesaw Mountain, the 150th, with the command to which it belonged, was moved to the right of the army. At noon the regiment reached the edge of an open field, which extended on the left to the top of Kenesaw Mountain, four miles distant. It was soon evident from the angry mutterings on the skirmish line posted in the ravine in their front, that a battle was imminent. Hood's corps, with detachments from the others, sallied and attacked at 4 P. M., the blow falling mostly on Williams' division of Hooker's corps and a brigade of Hascall's division of Schofield's corps. The 150th took position on the right of Battery M, 1st N. Y. Artillery, its only protection being a winnow of rails, formed by pushing in the corners of a rail fence and allowing it to fall. At 5 P. M. the rebel Gen. Stevenson's brigade, said to be from 6,000 to 9,000 strong, emerged from the woods opposite them, full three-fourths of a mile distant, and advanced in splendid order across the open field, though terribly cut to pieces by the federal artillery, which, for nearly four miles on the left gave them a raking fire, while Battery M in front dealt most severely with them with grape and canister, and the regiment of infantry gave them a terrific enfilading fire. Still they advanced through the ravine and formed four lines of battle, the foremost of which was not distant fifty paces; but the deadly fire compelled them to retire to the ravine, where, and in the gullies leading to it, a large number of the enemy were taken prisoners the following day.

This battle cost the 150th one of its most valued officers—Lieut. Henry Gridley, of Wassaic, then commanding Co. A. He was directing the fire of his men, and a color-bearer in the front of the enemy was shot down by his direction, by one of his men, named Gollenbeck. His last words to his comrades were: "Give it to them, boys! Take dead aim!" The enemy were repulsed, though opposed only by a single, unsupported line of battle.

June 27th two assaults were made on the rebel lines simultaneously, one by McPherson, on Little Kenesaw Mountain, the other by Thomas, a mile

farther south. Both failed, and Sherman therefore resolved to turn the position at Marietta, and that movement was commenced on the night of July 2d, by McPherson. A feint, in which the 150th took part, was made to cover it. Johnston abandoned Kenesaw the following morning and was driven across the Chattahoochee. Sherman forced the passage of that stream and posted his army in proximity to Atlanta, on the general line of Peach Tree Creek, and across the Augusta Railroad. Here, on the afternoon of the 20th of July, he was attacked in force by Hood, who had superseded Johnston in command of the confederate forces in Georgia. The blow was unexpected and its weight fell mainly upon Hooker's corps, which was unprotected by works, and fought in comparatively open ground. The attack was repulsed after a severe engagement.

In this battle the 150th again met the enemy. The division to which it belonged deployed under the immediate eye of Hooker, and bursting through the enveloping lines of the enemy, gained its position in the line, thus connecting its right and left portions. Companies E, H and B, of the 150th, under command of Major Smith, were sent to reinforce the front line, which was held. The 150th lost two men killed, and two officers and eight men wounded. The officers were Lieuts. VanKeuren and Barlow, the former of whom is now captain of one of the Poughkeepsie Transportation Company's boats.

Having failed to prevent the passage of Peach Tree Creek, Hood next endeavored to turn Sherman's left flank, and for that purpose made furious assaults on the 21st and 22d of July. But his success was only partial and temporary. The attempt was repeated, for the last time, on the 28th, but with far more disastrous results to the Confederates. Sherman spent some days in investing the defenses of Atlanta, and extending his army by the right flank with a view to reaching the Macon railroad, by which supplies and ammunition for the Confederates reached Atlanta. But owing to the difficulties attending the project with the forces at his command, he resolved to abandon the siege of Atlanta, and strike at the enemy's communications with his whole army. The execution of this movement was commenced on the 25th of August, and the 150th, which had been engaged in the meantime in the trenches before Atlanta, moved back with the 20th corps to Chattahoochee, where they entrenched to protect Sherman's line of communication and hold the railroad

\* From the Diary of Gen. A. B. Smith, of Poughkeepsie. Draper, (*History of the American Civil War*, III., 284,) says this event transpired on the 14th of June.

bridge across that stream. The subsequent movements of Sherman in the development of his plan, but in which the 150th did not directly participate, necessitated the evacuation of Atlanta by the Confederates on the night of Sept. 1-2, 1864. Before leaving the city, Hood destroyed a vast quantity of military stores, said to have aggregated in value \$19,000,000, besides locomotives, cars, machine-shops, store-houses and depots. These explosions were heard by the forces on the Chattahoochee, and a reconnoissance on the 2d revealed the cause. The city was entered by the 150th at 5 P. M., of that day.

Sherman remodeled the works at Atlanta so that a smaller force could defend them. The 150th was among the troops which remained in the city for that object, and furnished a heavy daily detail to work on the fortifications, which covered about six acres in the heart of the city. These duties were varied by occasional foraging expeditions and reconnoissances. Col. Ketcham, who had been detailed at the head of a court-martial, left the regiment in command of Major Smith on the 15th of October, and returned home to be elected to Congress.

Sherman, having received permission from Grant on the 2d of November to execute his plan of marching his army through the Confederate States from Atlanta to the seaboard, at once began preparations for that movement, for which he retained four corps, including the 20th, to which the 150th belonged. On the 14th of November his army was grouped about Atlanta, which was thoroughly destroyed, with the exception of its churches and houses. Having effectually destroyed his line of communication, and left Gen. Thomas at Nashville to watch the movements of the rebel General Hood, he set his army in motion toward the Atlantic, living on the country as he went and marking his course by a line of desolation.

The 150th was the first regiment to report at brigade headquarters after the order to march was given, and led the 20th Corps out of Atlanta on the 15th of November. It reached the Savannah, at the crossing of the railroad from Charleston to Savannah, on the 10th of December, having had several sharp skirmishes with the enemy, and, among other acts of destruction, burned on the 26th of November, a very large quantity of bridge timber, which was framed and ready to be put together and designed for the use of Hood's army in its anticipated raid into the Northern States. Dec. 13th Fort McAllister was taken, and commu-

nication opened with the fleet. On the 16th the 150th was sent with a part of the brigade to Argyle Island, and thence into South Carolina, to threaten Hardee's only line of communication or means of escape from Savannah. On the evacuation of Savannah on the evening of the 20th, the regiment re-crossed to Argyle Island.

Colonel Ketcham rejoined the regiment Dec. 17th, and on the 21st was badly wounded through the thigh. He was never afterward in command of the regiment. Having been elected to Congress, he resigned, and the command devolved on Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, who was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, September 6th, 1864, and to Colonel, April 24th, 1865, having previously been breveted Brigadier-General.

The 150th went into position on the Savannah River, north of the city of Savannah, and remained there, while Sherman was refitting his army, till Jan. 16th, 1865, when orders were received to begin that memorable mid-winter march of toil and suffering through the Carolinas, which were marked by a track of desolation, as Georgia had previously been. The regiment was inspected, and left Savannah on the 17th, crossing the river on pontoons in the lower part of the city. The march was fraught with incident, fatigue and danger, and being at right angles to the water-courses, much difficulty and delay was experienced in crossing the numerous streams, some of which, swelled by the continuous rains of a wet season, had to be crossed by the men in water waist-high, and often chilled nearly to the freezing point. The army subsisted wholly by foraging, and on several occasions the food of the regiment for a week at a time consisted wholly of dried corn. On the 4th of March the regiment bivouacked near Sneedsboro, on the Great Pedee River, in the south edge of North Carolina. Over the fence from their camp was a graveyard, old and neglected, but containing what appeared to be several new graves side by side. These attracted the attention of a soldier, and explorations made by thrusting a ramrod into them aroused suspicion as to their real nature. With the consent of Col. Smith, the fresh turned earth was removed, and more than 500 bushels of corn in the ear found to be buried there.

The regiment had some skirmishing *en route* with the enemy, and on the 11th of March, made a forced march of twelve miles in three hours to the battle-field near Fayetteville, N. C., but did not participate in the action. At 8 P. M. on the 15th, after a most fatiguing march over bad roads,



the regiment was ordered out and marched four miles—about the most severe march the regiment ever made—to support Kilpatrick's cavalry, who encountered Hardee's forces near Averysboro, at the narrow neck of swampy land between Cape Fear and South Rivers, on the direct road between Fayetteville and Raleigh, where that General hoped, by disputing the passage of Sherman's army, to delay it sufficiently to gain time for the concentration of the scattered fragments of the rebel army, which was then being collected by Johnston, who had recently relieved Beauregard of the command of that department. He was, however, pressed so hard that he retreated during a stormy night, over dreadful roads, toward Smithfield.

Leaving a division to make a show of pursuit, Slocum turned to the right with the rest of his army and moved towards Goldsboro. The 150th supported the cavalry at dawn on the 16th, and came upon the enemy in force. The advance was made in line of battle and the enemy was soon driven from their front, not, however, without suffering severe loss—the regiment having one killed and fifteen wounded. The former was Lieut. Sleight, a son of Peter Sleight, a well known citizen of La Grange, and one of the best officers in the regiment. Among the wounded were Sergeants Watson, Wilkinson and Bell, the latter two losing each a leg. This was the last engagement in which the 150th took part. The 20th corps fought the battle of Bentonville, but the 150th was guarding roads in the rear and took no part in that action.

March 13th, the 150th was reviewed, after marching seven miles, by Gens. Sherman and Slocum. On the 23d of that month, while on the march towards Goldsboro, which they reached at 11 A. M. on the 24th, the regiment first came in sight of colored troops, whom they almost rivaled in blackness. At Goldsboro they met their old commander, Gen. Ruger, who had been attached to the 23d corps, and had occupied Savannah since Sherman's army left there; but they were not under his command after the fall of Atlanta. April 5th they were reviewed by Gen. Mower, who then had command of the 20th corps. April 6th the corps learned of the fall of Richmond, and rent the air with their cheers, that the western troops might know that they rejoiced in the victory of the Army of the Potomac, with which they were still proud to have been connected. April 7th the regiment received a box from home,

through the Chaplain, and a clean towel and "comfort bag" was issued to each man.

April 9th, Sherman, who had finished resting and reclothing his army about Goldsboro, received orders from Grant to "pitch into Johnston and finish up the job at once," and at daybreak on the 10th all the heads of his columns were in motion against the enemy. The 150th broke camp at 4.30 A. M. of the 10th, and after a march of about 26 miles, crossing Little River and Moccasin Creek, reached Smithfield on the 11th. The march was resumed at 6 A. M. on the 12th, and on that day the news of Lee's surrender was received. The regiment reached Raleigh at noon of the 13th, (Johnston having left that city in the morning,) and encamped near the Lunatic Asylum. Orders had been received to resume the march on the 15th, but on the 14th Sherman received a request from Johnston for an interview, and the order to march was substituted with one to prepare for review.

At that interview negotiations for the surrender of Johnston's army were commenced, though they were not completed, and that act consummated till the 26th of April. On the 17th of that month the 150th received the appalling news of Lincoln's assassination. On the 24th it was reviewed by Gen. Grant, and on the 25th marched fifteen miles in the direction of Jones' Cross Roads, where, on the 28th, the news of Johnston's surrender was received, and the regiment returned to Raleigh. April 30th the 150th started for home, marching through Melville and across the Tar, Roanoke (at Taylor's Ferry) and Big Nottaway Rivers to Richmond, near which they encamped on the 9th of May. Here Col. Smith purchased crape for the colors to commemorate the death of President Lincoln. On the 10th they had an opportunity to view Libby Prison and other places of interest in the rebel capital, through which they marched on the 11th, passing through the malarial swamps of the Chickahominy and over the memorable battlefields of Spottsylvania, Chancellorsville and Bull Run, on the way to Washington. At Cloud's Mills, a few miles south of Alexandria, where they arrived on the 19th, they were visited on the 20th by Gen. Ketcham, their former Colonel, and other friends.

On the 24th the regiment participated in the grand review at Washington, and went into camp east of the federal city to prepare for muster out. Here books and baggage which were left at Chattanooga and had not been in possession of the

regiment since May 1, 1864, were forwarded to it. This regiment was one of the few which were permitted to return home to be mustered out. It arrived at Poughkeepsie about midnight on Saturday, the 10th of June, and marched to the armory in the vicinity of Vassar Row, on Main street, where arms were stacked, and the men dismissed and allowed to go where they pleased till Monday morning, when they were mustered out.

## CHAPTER XVII.

THIRD DISTRICT REGIMENT—FAILS TO COMPLETE ITS ORGANIZATION—PREPARATIONS FOR THE DRAFT—SUSPENSION OF THE DRAFT—CALL FOR ADDITIONAL TROOPS—SERVICES OF THE 21ST MILITIA REGIMENT TENDERED AND ACCEPTED—DEPARTURE FOR THE SEAT OF WAR—RETURN AND WELCOME HOME—EFFECT OF THE DRAFT RIOTS IN NEW YORK—HOME GUARD—THE DRAFT IN DUCHESS COUNTY—AID OF THE MILITARY INVOKED—CALL OF OCT. 17, 1863—RECRUITING AGENTS APPOINTED—ENLISTMENTS OF COLORED MEN—CALL OF FEB. 1, 1864—SANITARY FAIR—CALL OF MARCH 15, 1864—CALL OF JULY 18, 1864—PROGRESS OF ENLISTMENTS—THIRD DRAFT IN DUCHESS—STATEMENT OF BOUNTIES PAID—CALL OF DEC. 19, 1864—FOURTH AND LAST DRAFT IN DUCHESS—CLOSE OF THE WAR—WOMAN'S WORK IN THE WAR.

ALMOST simultaneously with the inauguration of the movement to form a Dutchess county regiment, a movement was set on foot to form a third district regiment. August 29, 1862, the district war committee met at the Worth House in Hudson, and appointed a committee consisting of Judge Peck and C. P. Collier, of Columbia county, and Judge Emott and Hon. Stephen Baker, of Dutchess county, to represent to the Governor that, in the opinion of the committee, unless authority be given to raise a third regiment of volunteers in the 11th Senate district, the camp to be located at Hudson, "it will be difficult, if not impossible, to raise the men required from said district by voluntary enlistment, and that with it the men can be raised."

That regiment, which was designated the 167th, made a good start under Colonel Homer A. Nelson, who designated his headquarters Camp Columbia, with Arthur Wilkinson, then late of Sickles' brigade, as military instructor, and Mark D. Wilber, of Poughkeepsie, as Quartermaster,

and during the succeeding few weeks was gradually filling up mostly with Columbia county men, numbering 500 men from that county, besides those who were recruiting in Dutchess county, by the middle of October, at which time it was rapidly filling up; but it failed to complete its organization.

Oct. 14, 1862, five per cent. was added to the quota of each town, to provide for any deficiency arising from desertions after enlistment and other causes; but this order was revoked on the 27th of the same month, and on the 3d of December following the draft was suspended, volunteer enlistments being continued up to that period. Dec. 4, 1862, the County Treasurer reported to the Supervisors disbursements amounting to \$93,000 from the Bounty Fund; of which sum \$73,475 was expended in the payment of bounties to 1,533 volunteers, of whom 566 were in the 128th regiment, 914 in the 150th, 35 in the 159th, (which was organized in New York and mustered Nov. 1, 1862,) and 18 in other foreign regiments.

March 3, 1863, Congress authorized the raising of additional troops to take the place of the two years' men, whose terms of service were about to expire, and otherwise to strengthen the army. President Lincoln issued a conscription proclamation on the 8th of May to carry that law into operation, and ordered a draft to take place July 23, 1863. The execution of the law was entrusted to a Provost Marshal General and a Provost Marshal in each Congressional District, in each of which, also, a board of enrollment was appointed. Isaac Platt, of Poughkeepsie, was appointed Provost Marshal of the 12th district; and the following enrolling officers were appointed in Dutchess County: Wm. T. Ingersoll, Amenia; Philo Baker, Beekman; Edgar Knapp, Clinton; Edgar Vincent, Dover; David C. Griffin, East Fishkill; Edward M. Goring, Fishkill; Walter C. Allen, Hyde Park; Daniel W. Odell, LaGrange; Philip H. Traver, Milan; Wm. H. Creed, North East; Harman Ferris, Pawling; Nehemiah J. Boyce, Pine Plains; Elias DeGarmo, Pleasant Valley; Wm. Pinckney, Poughkeepsie; John Winslow, 1st and 2d wards, Poughkeepsie City; Wm. Graham, 3d and 4th wards, Poughkeepsie City; Herman Ostrom, Rhinebeck; Philip H. Lasher, Red Hook; Alfred R. Vail, Stanford; Philip Bennett, Union Vale; Isaac Sisson, Washington.

April 17, 1863, the State Legislature offered a bounty of \$150 to each two years' soldier who enlisted for two years, and \$75 for one year. As



enlistments for less than three years were not then received, a bounty of \$150 was also offered for three years' enlistments, \$30 to be paid down if the re-enlistment occurred within a month after discharge. But notwithstanding these inducements and the additional incentives to enlistment of county and town bounties preparations for the draft continued.

At the inception of Lee's raid into Pennsylvania in June, 1863, Governor Seymour was called on for 20,000 militia. This demand was promptly met by the militia of Dutchess County, and on the 17th of June the following communication was telegraphed to the State Executive:—

"Headquarters, }  
21st Regt. N. G., S. N. Y. }

"To His Excellency Gov. Seymour:—

"GOVERNOR—Being authorized by the field, staff and line officers of the 21st Regt., N. G., S. N. Y., I hereby respectfully tender to the Government the services of this Regiment for a short term of service.

"Respectfully your obedient servant,

JOS. WRIGHT."

Immediate efforts were made to recruit the ranks of the regiment to the maximum number. This work was pushed vigorously and successfully—Colonel Wright, commanding the 21st, received the following reply to his telegram:—

"Gen'l. Headquarters, State of N. Y., }  
Adjutant General's office, }  
Albany, June 19th, 1863. }

"Special Order No. 313.

"The Secretary of War having made requisition upon the Governor of this State for troops for a short term of service, the 21st Regt. Nat. Guard of N. Y., Col. Jos. Wright, commanding, will hold itself in readiness to march on short notice.

"By order of the Commander-in-Chief,

J. B. STONEHOUSE,

Act'g. Asst. Adj't. Gen'l."

The 21st left Poughkeepsie on the evening of June 26, 1863, on the steamer *William Kent*, from the foot of Main street. Its departure was made a grand ovation. Companies B, C, F and R, with part of the Rhinebeck company, being unable to procure uniforms on the 26th, did not leave until the 27th. The work of enlisting was continued till the day of starting. The following was the field, staff and line officers:—Colonel, Joseph Wright; Lieutenant-Colonel, James Kent; Major, Charles H. Fitchett; Adjutant, James E. Schram; Quartermaster, Joseph H. Marshall; Surgeon, Dr. VanDuser; Asst. Surgeon, Dr. Schenck; Commissary, R. M. Denton; Quartermaster Sergeant,

J. Case; Hospital Steward, J. H. Lindsley; *Co. A*,\* Poughkeepsie, (Ellsworth Guards,) Captain Hayman, Lieutenants Lindley, Darrow and Parker; *Co. B*, Poughkeepsie, (Jackson Guards,) Captain Clifford, Lieutenant O'Neil; *Co. C*, Hudson, Captain Mullony; *Co. D*, Poughkeepsie, (Scott Guards,) Captain Tanner, Lieutenants Quigley, Haubenstein and Dennis; *Co. E*, Rhinebeck, "gone to war;" *Co. F*, Poughkeepsie, (Grenadiers,) Captain Whelan; *Co. G*, Poughkeepsie, (Dutchess County Artillery,) Captain Miller, Lieutenants, Prince and Korner; *Co. H*, Fishkill, (Denning Guards,) Captain Hustis; *Co. K*, Fishkill, (new company); *Co. R*, Poughkeepsie, (German Rifles,) Captain Hengsterbeck, Lieutenant Michaelis. The regiment numbered 410 men.†

The regiment proceeded to Baltimore and were quartered in Belger Barracks, then recently the camp of the 150th. It left Camp Belger in July and marched through a hard rain to Fort McHenry, and thence proceeded on the 7th of July to Fort Delaware, seventy-five miles south of Baltimore, which was used for the confinement of rebel prisoners. It returned home, arriving at Poughkeepsie on the government transport steamer *Commodore* at midnight, July 28-'29, 1863, and notwithstanding the unseasonable hour, received a hearty welcome from the Home Guard and many citizens, amid bonfires and brilliant illuminations. It was mustered out at Poughkeepsie, August 7, 1863, by Captain Chambliss, of the 5th U. S. Cavalry.

Intense excitement prevailed in Poughkeepsie on the reception of the news of the draft riots in New York in July, 1863, and in the absence of the 21st regiment, measures were at once set on foot to organize a home guard, as a means of protection against riot if such was attempted. On the evening of July 14, 1863, several meetings were held in the city on short notice, and the *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of July 15, 1863, announced that three companies had been formed ready to assemble at a moment's warning. Railroad and telegraphic communication with New York was interrupted for three days, and the only means of getting authentic information from that city was by the morning and evening papers brought by boat. The number of companies was subsequently increased to six, (one of which was composed of returned volunteers,) in addition to the Grant

\* This Company, during the war, says the *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of Sept. 2, 1864, "has sent over 200 recruits to the war."

† Companies A, D, G, H, K and R, and a few men of Co. F, went with the 21st, the other companies refusing to do so.—*Poughkeepsie Eagle* of July 25, 1863.

Cavalry and Capt. Van Cleef's artillery corps, the whole under command of Col. Joseph Williams. Active drilling was kept up even after the riot alarms had ceased.

The suspense which had hung over the people of this district respecting the draft was at length terminated. The draft was ordered to take place on Monday, Sept. 7th. The quota for the district was 2,013, of which number 1,202 fell upon Dutchess and 811 on Columbia. To these figures fifty per cent. were added to cover exemptions, making the entire number to be drafted in the district 3,019—in Dutchess, 1,781, and Columbia, 1,239. The following table shows the number enrolled in and the quota to be furnished by each town or sub-district in Dutchess county:—

	No. Enrolled.	No. Quota.	No. Drft'd
Amenia.....	271	52	79
Beekman.....	147	26	39
Clinton.....	217	40	60
Dover.....	197	36	54
East Fishkill.....	279	52	79
Fishkill, 1st, 2d and 4th Districts..	475	87	130
“ 3d and 5th Districts..	231	43	64
Hyde Park.....	360	67	101
LaGrange.....	211	38	57
Milan.....	160	33	49
North East.....	210	39	58
Pawling.....	191	34	51
Pine Plains.....	151	27	40
Pleasant Valley.....	177	32	48
Poughkeepsie.....	297	56	84
Poughkeepsie City, 1st & 2d Wards	847	157	235
“ “ 3d & 4th “	607	116	175
Rhinebeck.....	362	69	104
Red Hook.....	421	76	114
Stanford.....	212	39	59
Union Vale.....	133	24	36
Washington.....	237	43	65

The Sheriffs of Dutchess and Columbia counties, the Mayors of Poughkeepsie and Hudson, and the following named gentlemen were invited to attend the drawing and see that all was fairly done, viz: Hon. James Emott, Hon. John Thompson, Joseph H. Jackson, Wilson B. Sheldon, Albert Van Kleeck and Charles W. Swift, Republicans, and Homer A. Nelson, Charles Wheaton, Joseph F. Barnard, Edgar Thorn, James H. Weeks and Edward B. Osborne, Democrats.

At the hour appointed for the execution of the draft in this district, a large number of citizens congregated in and about the Provost Marshal's office to witness the proceedings. The place selected for the drawing to commence was the front room of the building No. 7 Union street, which is still standing and is now occupied for law offices.

The general failure of this draft to supply men, owing to exemptions and commutations, led to another call Oct. 17, 1863, for 300,000 men, for three years or during the war, and a draft was ordered to fill the quotas unless otherwise filled by Jan. 5, 1864. The quotas under this call were as follows:—

	No. Enrolled.	Quota.
Amenia.....	271	38
Beekman.....	147	21
Clinton.....	217	31
Dover.....	197	28
East Fishkill.....	247	40
Fishkill.....	707	100
Hyde Park.....	360	50
LaGrange.....	211	30
Milan.....	160	22
North East.....	210	30
Pawling.....	191	27
Pine Plains.....	151	22
Pleasant Valley.....	177	25
Poughkeepsie.....	297	42
“ City, 1st Ward.....	492	69
“ “ 2d “.....	352	50
“ “ 3d “.....	324	46
“ “ 4th “.....	280	40
Rhinebeck.....	362	51
Red Hook.....	421	59
Stanford.....	214	30
Union Vale.....	133	19
Washington.....	236	34

A committee appointed for that purpose selected as recruiting agents the following persons, being two in each Assembly District in this county: John C. Pudney, Poughkeepsie; John M. Keese, Rhinebeck; Samuel Underhill, Fishkill; Horace D. Hufcut, Dover.

Strenuous efforts were made to fill the quotas under this call without the necessity of having recourse to a draft. Dec. 8, 1863, the Supervisors resolved to tax the county \$250,000 for a bounty fund, and to pay to each volunteer accepted and mustered into the service a bounty of \$300. The County Treasurer was also authorized to pay \$5 to any person furnishing a volunteer under this resolution, when such volunteer was accepted, sworn in and credited on the quota of the county, which was 904. Dec. 9, 1863, the Supervisors authorized the Provost Marshal to draw on the County Treasurer and pay the recruiting agents \$5 for every man enlisted by them and accepted by the Government from this county. This made the united national, State and county bounties \$690 to each new recruit and \$865 to each veteran.

The colored citizens of the county were alive to their privileges and duties, and within six weeks



after the New York draft riots, had organized in Poughkeepsie a company of their own race numbering some sixty men. August 31st, Sergeant Robinson of the 20th R. I. colored regiment left Poughkeepsie on the steamer *Mary Powell* with a number of colored recruits. The *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of Dec. 14, 1863, says: "A mass meeting of colored men is called to assemble this evening at the African M. E. Zion Church to raise colored volunteers. The motto they place on their bills is worthy of the cause. 'Prepare to arm! Our time has come! If we would have a place in this country's record, we must write it with the bayonet.'" During the succeeding two months a large number of colored men were enlisted. Recruiting was brisk and the towns generally had filled, and many exceeded their quota. This excess was credited on the subsequent call of Feb. 1, 1864, (known as the deficiency call,) for 200,000 men.

Feb. 15, 1864, the Supervisors extended the time for the payment of county bounties until the quota under the last call was filled. The same date they resolved to pay \$25 to any person bringing a recruit credited to this county. This resolution revoked the one of Dec. 9, 1863, offering \$5 for such service.

Enlistments continued with great rapidity, and within twenty days from the issuance of the call the quota of the district was full. The *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of Feb. 20, 1864, says:—

"We are officially requested to make public the fact that the 12th district has its quota full. \* \* \* An official communication has been received by Lieut. Medary,\* that our quota under the call for 500,000 men† is 2,211; volunteers credited to the district up to Jan. 31st, 1,121; drafted men who served or commuted, and substitutes, 927; total to be credited, 2,048, leaving 163 to be raised. Since Feb. 1st there have been mustered in 310 men, so that we have raised *one hundred and forty-seven men* over our quota. This result will be hailed with general satisfaction, and we think the more so because it proves the order to draft for 500,000 was not a call for more men, but merely to clear up the old calls."

The men raised under these calls, (Oct. 17, 1863, and Feb. 1, 1864,) were mainly applied to filling the old regiments, which were numerically reduced by the exigencies of the service. They were allowed to select the regiment with which they desired to be attached, and were, consequently, united to various organizations.

The payment of these large bounties, if generous, was unwise and unjust, and, though it stimu-

lated enlistments, attracted a rabble element, and was a vice which pandered to base passions, fostered corruption and extortion, increased in its enormity as the war progressed and seriously interfered with the levies for such an army as should have been the dependence and defense of our noble Republic.

The county was to some extent victimized by bounty jumpers operating in Poughkeepsie, and desertions of whole squads were of frequent occurrence during this period, necessitating the employment of strong guards, with loaded muskets, as the recruits were removed from the recruiting station to the "Soldiers' Rest,"\* or to other places of rendezvous in the city, which were infested with numerous sharpers, whose presence and operations compelled the officials to be constantly on the alert.

March 15, 1864, the "Poughkeepsie City and Dutchess County Sanitary Fair" was opened and continued to and including the 19th. Among its attractions were the tattered and battle-stained colors of the 128th regiment. Over \$18,000 were realized by the fair.

March 15, 1864, a call for an additional 200,000 men was issued. Volunteers were received until April 15th, after which a draft was ordered to make up any deficiency then existing. The quota of the 12th district under this call was 913. The following table exhibits the condition of the towns in Dutchess county at that time with reference to previous calls:—

Amenia.....	20	Surplus.
Beekman.....	9	Deficiency.
Clinton.....	11	"
Dover.....	1	Surplus.
East Fishkill.....	19	Deficiency.
Fishkill.....	6	Surplus.
Hyde Park.....	15	Deficiency.
LaGrange.....	19	"
Milan.....	5	"
North East.....	17	"
Pawling.....	13	"
Pine Plains....	11	"
Pleasant Valley.....	6	Surplus.
Poughkeepsie.....	24	"
"    City, 1st Ward .....	35	"
"    "    2d    "    .....	23	"
"    "    3d    "    .....	15	"
"    "    4th   "    .....	30	"
Rhinebeck.....	7	"
Red Hook.....	20	Deficiency.
Stanford.....	20	"
Union Vale.....	6	Surplus.
Washington.....	13	"

\* This building, which is surrounded with many interesting associations of the late war, and as the years roll by will be an object of increasing interest, is still standing—394 Main street—and is now occupied as a grocery.

\* Lieut. Medary was then acting Provost Marshal in his district.

† The calls of Oct. 17, 1863, and Feb. 1, 1864, were merged in one.

March 29, 1864, the Supervisors adopted the minority report of a committee appointed to consider the matter of continuing the county bounty, to the effect that it be continued and the men enlisted credited to the towns then deficient, till the deficiency was met.

In the early part of April, Sheriff Judah Swift and Treasurer John F. Hull went to Washington "to have veterans enlisted credited to the quota of the county." "A feeling of apathy settled upon the people at home," says the *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of April 7, 1864, "and little or nothing was done to promote enlistments." This spirit was the precursor of the draft which took place at 10 o'clock on Tuesday, May 31, 1864, at the Provost Marshal's office in Poughkeepsie, to fill the deficiency in the quota of the district. This draft was completed in about two hours. There was scarcely any excitement visible. Not more than twenty-five or thirty persons were present in consequence of the short notice given. Columbia county, Poughkeepsie city and several towns in Dutchess county having filled their quotas, were exempt from the draft. The following table shows the number enrolled and the deficiency in each of the towns in which the draft took place:—

	No. Enrolled.	Deficiency.
Clinton.....	282	10
Dover.....	302	10
East Fishkill.....	347	20
Fishkill.....	959	28
Hyde Park.....	419	9
LaGrange.....	273	21
Milan.....	202	9
Pawling.....	252	6
Pleasant Valley.....	241	4
Rhinebeck.....	437	12
Red Hook.....	541	31
Stanford.....	279	16

June 13, 1864, the Supervisors voted a bounty of \$300 to every drafted man held to service, "or \$325 to every man who furnished a substitute or went himself."

June 17, 1864, another draft took place to supply the places of those exempted. At this time the deficiency had been reduced to 62, by reason of recruits received from Albany, and credits allowed for veteran recruits. Following are the towns which stood this draft and the number drafted in each: Dover, 5; East Fishkill, 7; Fishkill, 13; Hyde Park, 3; LaGrange, 10; Milan, 3; Rhinebeck, 7; Red Hook, 14. The quotas of Clinton, Pawling, Pleasant Valley and Stanford were filled by credits referred to.

June 30, 1864, another draft took place to sup-

ply a deficiency of 23, caused by a number of the recently drafted men proving, on examination, to be physically disabled. This deficiency was distributed among the towns as follows: Dover, 2; East Fishkill, 4; Fishkill, 3; Hyde Park, 7; Rhinebeck, 2; Red Hook, 5. July 14, 1864, a supplementary draft was made in East Fishkill, Fishkill, LaGrange, Rhinebeck and Red Hook, to make up deficiencies caused by exemptions from the last draft, the number drafted from the towns named being respectively 2, 4, 5, 2 and 8.

The severe losses sustained by Grant in the spring and early summer of 1864, made it apparent that another call for troops would soon have to be met, and thoughtful minds were casting about them for the means to meet this anticipated requirement. The *Poughkeepsie Eagle* early and strenuously urged the matter on the attention of officials and citizens, and certain of the towns (Amenia and Washington) were early alive to the importance of prompt and energetic action.

The quotas of the several towns and the number enrolled under the call of July 18th, 1864, for 500,000 men, are exhibited as follows:—

	No. Enrolled.	Quota.
Amenia.....	241	39
Beekman.....	131	21
Clinton.....	302	48
Dover.....	321	51
East Fishkill.....	434	70
Fishkill.....	1,218	195
Hyde Park.....	435	70
LaGrange.....	310	50
Milan.....	206	33
North East.....	315	51
Pawling.....	187	30
Pine Plains.....	222	36
Pleasant Valley.....	262	42
Poughkeepsie.....	460	74
"    City, 1st Ward.....	712	114
"    "    2d Ward.....	480	77
"    "    3d Ward.....	546	87
"    "    4th Ward.....	434	70
Rhinebeck.....	457	73
Red Hook.....	588	94
Stanford.....	303	49
Union Vale.....	193	31
Washington.....	251	40
Total.....	9,008	1,445

The several towns followed the example of Poughkeepsie in paying increased bounties. Indeed the sharp competition for recruits and substitutes made that necessary if they would escape the dreaded draft. The money for this purpose, which, in previous years, had been raised on individual or unauthorized town securities, was now secured by town bonds, the State Legislature having passed



an act Feb. 9th, 1864, authorizing the issue of bonds to repay moneys borrowed to pay bounties, or to aid the families of volunteers. The Supervisor, Town Clerk and Justices of the Peace in towns, and the Common Council of cities, were made *ex-officio* boards of relief, to afford needed aid to indigent families of volunteers in the service, not exceeding \$15 at one time, at the expense of such towns and cities. Supervisors were also authorized to raise or borrow money to fill quotas or to aid families, subject to the approval of electors.

Men were recruited with a good degree of rapidity, and within a month from the date of the call the towns of Amenia, Pleasant Valley and Poughkeepsie, had filled their quotas. Up to Sept 4th, 1864, 1,356 men had been recruited and applied on the quota of the district. On Saturday, Sept., 3d, 50 enlisted, a greater number than had previously enlisted in one day under the call, and Captain Johnson, the Provost-Marshal, was instructed not to begin the draft till further ordered. 44 were accepted on the 5th, 33 enlisted on the 6th, 19 on the 7th, 5 on the 8th, 23 on the 10th, 11 on the 12th, 44 on the 13th and 42 on the 14th. The quota of the town of Washington was full on the 13th of September, and that of Poughkeepsie City on the 15th. "With the exception of Red Hook and Rhinebeck," said the *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of September 16th, all the towns in the county "are about 'out of the wilderness,' and some of them have a surplus."

Notwithstanding these exertions however, the county did not entirely avoid the draft, which took place in this district on the afternoon of Sept. 19th, 1864, in the Sanitary Fair building on Main street, which had then recently been made the headquarters of the Provost Marshal. This is a brick building, and was erected by Mr. Burnap for a carriage shop. There the Provost Marshal's office was kept during the latter part of the war. The deficiency in the district was 407, mostly in Columbia county. The draft was concluded on the 20th, and one hundred per cent. was added to the deficiency in each sub-district, to make up for probable exemptions for disability and other causes. The towns in Dutchess county which had not filled their quota, and their deficiencies, were as follows: Rhinebeck, 56, Red Hook, 28, North East, 9, Pine Plains, 10, Milan, 2.

After the completion of the draft, three men were credited on the quota of North East, and one on that of Red Hook. Permission was given to

fill up the quota with volunteers. The *Eagle* of Oct. 7, 1864, says: "The last man on the quota of this district under the late call was credited to the town of Milan yesterday."

Dutchess county paid a bounty of \$300 to each of 830 men under the call of July 18, 1864,—\$249,000, and to recruiting officers and others for furnishing them, \$4,500; also for interest, commission, engraving, printing, and other incidental expenses, \$6,012.94, making a total of \$259,512.94. Its disbursements under the call for 200,000 men were:—A bounty of \$300 to each of 181 men,—\$54,300; \$300 paid to the Government for each of 136 drafted men,—\$40,800; a premium of \$25 paid to 19 drafted men who furnished substitutes,—\$475; paid recruiting officers and others for furnishing men, \$3,000; paid for interest, commission, engraving, printing and other incidental expenses, \$4,140.80; making a grand total under both calls of \$363,128.74.

The credits allowed by act of Congress on the call of July 18, 1864, for 500,000 men, reduced the number to be obtained from that call to 280,000; while the operations of the enemy in certain States rendered it impracticable to procure from them their full quotas, thus reducing the available number of men under that call to 250,000. To make up this deficiency the President, on the 19th of December, 1864, issued a call for an additional 300,000 men, to be drafted Feb. 15, 1865, unless supplied by that time by volunteers.

Dec. 26th, 1864, the Supervisors authorized the several towns to raise, on their own credit, money to be used in procuring volunteers under this call, in such manner as might be provided by the electors at a special town meeting, to be held pursuant to section 22, chapter 28, session laws of 1864. In accordance with this provision special town meetings were held and excessively large bounties voted in the frantic effort to escape the impending draft; but the local bounty system, under the stimulus of these fears, the sharp competition, and the rapacity of bounty brokers, had worked such gross injustice and been subject to such outrageous abuses, that on the 24th of February, 1865, the Legislature made provision for a State bounty of \$300, \$400 and \$600, for one, two and three years' men respectively, and prohibited the payment of all local bounties. This was at least an approach to a healthier system, but its injustice differed only in degree. Provision was also made for the payment of \$250 to each man thereafter drafted and mustered into the service. Amounts in this ratio were

to be refunded to counties and towns having previously filled their quotas, and for all men raised by them in excess of their quotas under the call of December 19th, 1864. An appropriation of \$30,000,000 was made to carry this system of equalization into effect, and the law was ratified at a popular election by an overwhelming majority—392,113 *for* and 48,655 *against*. The interposition of brokers and middle-men was dispensed with, as the bounties could only be paid to the volunteers in person.

The draft for the deficiency in this district under the call of December 19th, 1864, took place at the Provost Marshal's office, in Poughkeepsie, on Monday, March 20th, 1865, and was witnessed by a large number of prominent citizens. Among those drafted were Dr. A. B. Harvey, Rev. De Loss Lull, Recorder Robinson, District Attorney Allard Anthony, Prof. E. J. Wilber, G. W. Davids, local editor of the *Poughkeepsie Eagle*, and John W. Straight, editor of the *Fishkill Standard*.

The deficiencies in the several towns in this county at that time were as follows: Fishkill, 79; North East, 1; Pine Plains, 2; Poughkeepsie (town), 2; Poughkeepsie City, 175; Red Hook, 42; and Rhinebeck, 14. Total, 344.

On the 8th of April, 1865, the last man on the quota of this district, under all calls, was mustered in and credited to the town of Red Hook. This was the last, the crowning sacrifice, the county was called on to make. The Confederacy was then in its death throes, was tottering to its inevitable doom. The same day that Dutchess county gave its last man to the defense of Liberty and Justice, Lee was negotiating for the surrender of his army, which, on the following day, laid down their arms before Grant's victorious army—an army of many vicissitudes, but now crowned with an imperishable glory.

The news of the culminating victories of the war was received in Dutchess county with the most frantic demonstrations of joy. Bells were rung, bonfires kindled, cannon fired, processions formed, and general hilarity prevailed. April 8th, 1865, a preliminary meeting was held at the City Hall in Poughkeepsie to arrange for a suitable celebration by the citizens of the county, and committees were appointed, charged with arranging the details of a plan for that purpose.

But the joyful news of victory was quickly followed by the sad intelligence of an appalling calamity—the assassination of Lincoln on the evening of the 14th of April, and when the

death of the President, the following morning was flashed over the wires, the people of Dutchess shared in that terrible, inexpressible and overwhelming grief which enshrouded the North. The Rebellion was crushed; but the head of the Nation—the beloved Lincoln—was stricken down by the hand of a traitor.

It may not be unfitting, but rather as graceful as deserved a recognition, to make some slight acknowledgment of the heroism, devotion and patriotism of the women of Dutchess county during the eventful period we have been considering, and whose annals, locally considered, have been given in the last three preceding chapters. If their physical discomforts were less than were those of the loved ones whom they sent forth to battle manfully for the right—as sacrifices, if need be, on the altar of their country—not so the mental anguish endured; and who shall say that the material services of the one outweighed the subtler and not less powerful influences of the other. Nay, was not the one the necessary complement of the other, and both equally indispensable to the attainment of the great object in view?

Who knows better than the devoted wife, the cherished mother, the loved sister, and the affectionate daughter, the long, weary days and nights of intense and unrelenting anxiety, of agonizing suspense, occasioned by the absence of these their natural protectors, and the dangers to which, through the trying, toilsome years, they were unceasingly exposed; and who knows better than those who braved those dangers how necessary was the loving sympathy and appreciation of the dear ones at home to their health, strength, and a manly performance of the arduous duties incident to their new and strange relations?

The faithful soldier did not more surely, nor more keenly, feel the pangs of hunger, fatigue and pain than did they—sympathetically—whom he thus represented and who ministered, as best they might, to his comfort. The anodyne which assuaged a physical pang as truly relieved a mental one; the agency which terminated the life of the one as certainly blighted that of the other; the deed which brought honor to the one was equally reflected in the career of the other; and the act which disgraced or humiliated the one as inevitably blanched the cheek of the other.

But the influence and offices of woman found a material and essential as well as emotional and æsthetic expression. It was her province to minister to the physical necessities of the sick and



wounded who languished in distant hospitals, and to the comfort of those engaged in the active duties of the field, by supplying articles for which the general government made no, or an inadequate provision, and in the thousand and one ways which only her thoughtful providence could suggest.

Simultaneously with the first expression of the need of her services, at the very beginning of the war, her sympathy and aid were extended to alleviate suffering, both in the hospital and in the field; and her energies relaxed only with the removal of the causes which called them into action. She inaugurated a system of relief which, as the war progressed, developed such magnitude as to demand the special services of a numerous Sanitary Commission.

The Woman's Relief Association of Poughkeepsie, organized in April, 1861, for the purpose of supplying suitable clothing for the use of volunteers, and of which Mrs. John Thompson was president, and Mrs. H. L. Young, secretary, early undertook the task of supplying the demands on those benevolently inclined.

The Stanford Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society, of which Mrs. J. W. Holman was president, and S. A. Tallmadge, secretary, was organized Aug. 16, 1862.

The Second Annual Report of the Woman's Relief Association, dated April 30, 1863, says:—

"This Association has during the past year forwarded supplies to various hospitals and societies as follows:—

"Central Relief Association, 5 boxes; Rev. C. B. Thomas, Alexandria, Va., 11 boxes; Mrs. A. H. Gibbons, Point Lookout, Md., 12 boxes; Mrs. Horace Abbott, Union Dock Hospital, Baltimore, 1 box, and 1 barrel of apples; 'New York Soldiers' Relief Society,' Washington, 11 boxes, and 4 barrels of apples; Miss McClellan, Elizabeth St. Hospital, near Washington, 7 boxes; 128th Regt. at Fortress Monroe and New Orleans, 4 boxes; 'Sisters of the Good Samaritan,' Quincy, Ill., 1 box. Total, 52 boxes, and 5 barrels of apples.

"The Treasurer's report shows the cash account to be as follows:—

"Amount received during the year. . . . \$617 65  
"Amount expended during the year. . . . 598 50

"Balance in treasury April 30th. . . . \$19 15

"Contributions have been received from the following auxiliaries:—

"Blue Stocking Society, Locust Grove Society, Ladies' Relief Association of St. Paul's Church, Wurtzburg, Ladies' Aid Society of Beekman, Army Relief Association of Salt Point, Ladies of Harts Village, Lithgow, LaGrange, Crum Elbow, Hyde Park, Zion Church, Wappingers Falls, Relief

Association of New Paltz Landing, Aid Society of Presbyterian Church, Pleasant Valley, Ladies' Relief Association, Pleasant Plains, Army Aid Society, Stanfordsville.

\* \* \* \* \*

"MRS. WM. HENRY CROSBY, Prest.

"JULIA N. CROSBY, Sec'y."

This shows the spirit in which the noble and honored women of Dutchess county met the demands on their sympathies—their patriotism; and their unwearied exertions and generous responses were continued until the demand for them ceased. Thousands bear living testimony to the great blessings which flowed from these labors of love, while the sufferings of thousands of others who languished and died in hospitals from sickness and wounds were mitigated by them. It was no fault of theirs if, as was sometimes the case, their aims were diverted from their legitimate ends through the greed and avarice of men.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF RED HOOK.

THE town of Red Hook lies on the extreme north-west corner of Dutchess County. It is bounded on the north by Clermont (Columbia county); on the east by Milan; on the south by Rhinebeck; the Hudson River forming the western boundary.

The scenery about Red Hook is exceedingly fine. Along its western border flows the matchless Hudson,

"Broad and grand,  
A river worthy of the land,"

with its romantic views, historic suggestions, and ever-moving panorama of sloop and steamer; while in the interior the rolling upland is broken into hills and vales of picturesque beauty, dotted here and there with beautiful country residences.

The town is devoted chiefly to agriculture and the cultivation of fruits, producing quite abundantly such cereals as oats, rye and barley, and such fruits as apples, pears, plums and the different varieties of berries, strawberries being the most extensively grown.

The valleys of the principal streams—the White Clay-kill and Saw-kill—are broad and fertile, the soil in their vicinity being a clayey loam. The soil of the uplands is a sandy, gravelly, or slaty loam. Long Pond, in the eastern part, is the largest body of water in the town, and forms the source of the Saw-kill.

The town of Red Hook was formed from Rhinebeck, June 2, 1812, and its earlier history is more or less blended in that of the latter town. Its population for a series of years has been as follows:—1840, 2,833; 1850, 3,120; 1860, 3,750; 1870, 4,350; 1875, 4,221; 1880, 4,471.

The first settlements were made in this town by the Dutch, near Barrytown and Tivoli, about the year 1713. Among the early settlers we find the names of Bermor, Haeners, Hagadorn, Near, Staats, Proseus, Schufeldt, Trauve, Wiederwax, Waldorf, Shaffer, and Zippertie.

On the second of June, 1688, Col. Peter Schuyler obtained from Governor Thomas Dongan a patent for the land lying over against Magdalene, now Cruger's Island, which land he had purchased from the Indians.

In the patent the boundaries\* are thus defined:—

"Situate, lying and being on the east side of Hudson's river in Dutchess county, over against Magdalene† Island, beginning at a certain creek called Metambesem; thence running easterly to the south-most part of a certain meadow called Tauquashqueick; and from that meadow easterly to a certain small lake or pond called Waraughkameek; from thence northerly so far till upon a due east and west line it reaches over against the Sawyer's Creek; from thence due west to the Hudson's river aforesaid; and thence southerly along the said river to the said creek called Metambesem."

This deed, according to the "Calendar of Land Papers recorded in the Secretary of State's office at Albany," was not recorded until the 25th of June, 1787, nearly one hundred years after it had been obtained. A confirmatory patent obtained on the 7th of November, 1704, according to the Calendar, was at once recorded in Vol. 3 of Patents, page 184.

An old map, in the possession of Col. Henry B. Armstrong, states that the creek called Metambesem is now the Saw kill, entering the river between Montgomery place and the Bard premises; that the meadow, called Tauquashqueick, was Schuyler's, and is now generally known as Radcliff's Fly; and that Waraughkameek is now the "Fever Cot," which means the Pine Swamp, mainly on the premises of the late Albert Snyder, three miles east of the village of Upper Red Hook. Conceding that the Saw kill was the creek named Metambesem by the Indians, the patent erred in making it the southern limit of Peter Schuyler's

lands; they came down to the "Stein Valetie," (Little Stone Falls,) somewhere on the premises of Francis H. Delano.

In 1689, the year after he had obtained the grant, Peter Schuyler sold one-half of what he estimated to be one-fourth of his patent to Harme Ganesvoort, a brewer, of Albany. The fourth of the patent out of which this sale was made, lay north of a line run due east from a point on the river opposite the south of Slipsteen Island, (the small island north of Cruger's.) On the 1st of May, 1704, Harme Gansevoort sold for one hundred and fifty pounds sterling, his moiety of this part of the patent to Lowrance,\* Cornelius, Evert, and Peter Knickerbacker, of Dutchess county; Anthony Bogardus, of the city of Albany, and Janetje, his wife; Jan Vosburgh, of Dutchess county, and Cornelia, his wife; sons and daughters of Harme Jans Knickerbacker, late of Dutchess county, deceased.

In 1722, Peter Schuyler had this upper fourth of his patent carefully surveyed, and divided into thirteen lots. Of these he set seven over to the above named Knickerbackers, retaining the six in his own possession. What he ultimately did with these we have not learned. The other three-fourths of his patent he sold to Tierk DeWitt, of Ulster county, Joachem Staats, of the manor of Rensselaerswick, and Barent VanBenthuisen, of Dutchess county. A partition deed and map in the possession of Col. Henry B. Armstrong shows the disposition ultimately made of his patent by Col. Peter Schuyler. The deed reads as follows:—

"Barent Staats, of the manor of Rensselaerswick, of the County of Albany, in the province of New York in America, of the first part; Barent Van Benthuisen, of Dutchess County, in the said county and province, *yeoman*, of the second part; and Henry Beekman, of the said Dutchess County, *gentleman*, of the third part, whereas, Coll. Peter Schuyler, late of ye county of Albany, deceased, Tierk DeWitt, late of Ulster County, deceased, and Joachem Staats, late of the said manor of Rensselaerswick, deceased, were partners to the purchase of that certain tract or parcell of land, situate, lying and being in the said Dutchess County, beginning at a certain creek called Metambesem, over against Calkoewhock: thence running easterly to the southmost part of a certain meadow called Tauquashqueak; and from that meadow easterly to a certain small lake or pond, called Waraughkameek; and from thence northerly so far till upon a due east and west line it reaches over against the south end of the island in Hudson's river called and known by the name of Slipsteen Island; thence southward along the east side of said river to the

\* *History of Rhinebeck*, Edward M. Smith, p. 22.

† This is spelled "Magdalene," "Magdalena," "Magdalen," the latter being preferable and more common.

\* See burial ground at Tivoli Landing, page 179.



creek called Metambesem. \* \* \* The said tract of land \* \* \* was by letters patent from Coll. Thomas Dongan, heretofore Lieutenant Governor of said province, granted unto the said Peter Schuyler, as by said patent bearing date the second day of June, 1688, and since confirmed by another patent, under the broad seal of the said province, from Edward, Viscount Cornbury, sometime governor of the said province, bearing date the 7th day of November, 1704. And whereas the said Tierk DeWitt, in his life time, by virtue of a conveyance from the said Peter Schuyler of one-third part of the above recited tract or parcell of land, did make and convey that same third part of the said tract or parcell of land unto his son, Peek De Witt, who by another instrument under his hand and seal hath conveyed the same unto the said Henry Beekman, to have and to hold the said third part of the said tract or parcell of land, to him, the said Beekman, his heirs and assigns forever, except any part in the meadow called Magdalene Islands' Vly, that lyeth between the main shore and the said Magdalene Islands; which said third part of the said tract or parcell of land is afterwards confirmed and released unto them by indentures with the said Peter Schuyler, bearing date the eleventh day of February, 1718-19. \* \* \* And whereas the said Peter Schuyler by other indentures executed between him and the said Barent Staats, son and heir of Joachem Staats, bearing date the eleventh day of February, 1718-19, whereby the said Peter Schuyler granted, released and confirmed unto the said Barent Staats for himself and others, the children of the said Joachem Staats, deceased, another third part of the said above recited tract of land, and of the above mentioned meadow, called Magdalene Islands' Vly, under such quit rent as in the said indenture is specified. \* \* \* The other third part of the said tract or parcell of land the said Peter Schuyler hath sold and delivered to the said Barent Van Benthuyzen, his heirs and assigns forever. Now this indenture witnesseth that the said parties to these presents being now fully minded and agreed that the aforesaid tract or parcell of land shall be divided and laid out in lots as equall and conveniently as may be, in manner as the same are laid out, delineated, proportioned and ascertained on the surveys, draft or chart thereof, reference whereunto being had may now plainly appear."

Tauquashqueick meadow (Schuyler's Vly) was divided into three parts, and disposed of by lots, Barent Staats drawing the south, Barent Van Benthuyzen the middle, and Henry Beekman the north part.

The Saw kill was found to have three falls of water, and "eight acres of land conveniently located to each fall of water, being in all twenty-four acres, which creek, falls, and twenty-four acres are reserved, and undivided, and remain as yet in company between the said parties, each one-third part

thereof, for the use of such saw-mill and saw-mills, grist-mill or grist-mills, as at any time hereafter by the said parties, their heirs and assigns, shall be thereon erected." For the building of these mills the parties reserved to themselves the right to enter on any of the parties' lands not "infenced and improved, and cut down and have, and carry away timber" for any of the mills mentioned.

In this final partition and disposition of the Schuyler patent, Barent Staats acted for himself, and for his brothers, Abraham, Richard and Isaac, and his sister, Elizabeth. The deed was signed, sealed and delivered in 1725, in presence of Harmanis Schuyler, Peter Livingston and Robert Livingston, Jr.

The reservation of the mill sites, and the right to cut timber therefor on each others' lands, seem to indicate that there were no mills on the Saw kill in 1725; and the reservation of the right to pass over each other's lands with teams and wagons, indicates that there were no highways constructed at this date, excepting, perhaps, the post road.\*

The Cruger's Island,† referred to in the patent of Col. Peter Schuyler, is one of the most distinguished of any in this section, and one of the best known localities. The Crugers, for whom the island was named, were equally noted as citizens, politicians, and soldiers. As early as 1739 John Cruger was Mayor of New York City, and his son subsequently, was also Mayor. Another son was a colleague of the celebrated Edmund Burke, as representative in Parliament for the city of Bristol, England.

Col. John Harris Cruger was one of the most distinguished Americans who supported the crown during the Revolutionary war; and besides gallant services on other fields, rendered himself famous by his successful defense of Fort Ninety-Six in South Carolina, in May and June of 1781,‡ against the American army under a General second only to Washington—Nathaniel Greene—who had with him as director of the siege works, and chief engineer, a man whose celebrity was as great in Europe as in America—Thaddeus Kosciusko.

The present representative of the family, Stephen Van Rensselaer Cruger, now Colonel of the Twelfth Regiment, National Guards, S. N. Y., distinguished

\* Smith's *Hist. Rhinebeck*, p. 25.

† The islands in the Hudson near Tivoli—Magdalene Island and Slipsteen, or Slijpsteen Island—have been known by different names; the latter by the names of "John DeWitt's Island" and "Goat Island;" while the former was once known as "Marston" and "Wanton" Island, Wanton, in Dutch meaning "mitten shaped."

‡ Also in command of the British Centre at Eutaw Springs, the last battle of the Revolution in the South, 8th Sept. 1781.

himself in the Union service during the war of the Rebellion. His first battle was Gettysburg, and in the Atlanta campaign at Resaca, as Adjutant of the 150th Regiment, N. Y. S. Volunteers, he was desperately, and to all appearances mortally wounded in two places.

At the southern end of Cruger's Island is a mimic ruin, built in imitation of the remains discovered in Chiapas and Yucatan by John Lloyd Stephens, one of the first of the great American explorers, who brought home carved stones which he presented to John C. Cruger, and which are incorporated in the walls erected by the latter.

Although, as in the deed above quoted, there seems to have been no mills here in 1725, the mills afterward built on the White Clay kill and Saw kill were a prominent feature of the earlier times.

On the Saw kill—so named because the first use made of it was to turn saw-mills,—at one time stood Judge Livingston's mill at the river; General Armstrong's mill at Cedar Hill; VanBenthuyzen's mill, and a woolen factory, in the same place; the Chancellor's (now Hendrick's) mill, in the interior; and Robert G. Livingston's mill on the Rock City branch.

The White Clay kill, so-called because some where it runs through, or from, a layer of white clay, had at one time at its mouth the mill of Jannetje Bradt, Park's mill at Myersville, (Madalin,) Cook's factory, and Zachariah Hoffman's mill. But very little milling is done on this stream now.

Lossing, in his "Field Book of the American Revolution," (Vol. I, 389,) speaks of the British having burned the Livingston mills above referred to. An antiquarian of Red Hook,\* a gentleman well informed on the earlier history of the town, is perhaps the first who ever put on paper the situation of these mills. Not a vestige of them now remains. They consisted of a very fine grist-mill, for that era, and a saw-mill which did an immense business, and were located at the south Cove, at the mouth of the Saw kill, a creek which empties into the Hudson river just north of what is known as General Montgomery's house.†

Mr. Winegar, who married George H. Ellsworth's aunt, and who was a carpenter's apprentice at Upper Red Hook landing in 1810,‡ told General de Peyster that when he came here he often heard the people talk about the burning of these mills by the British. "My father," said Mr. Winegar, "was a

soldier under Putnam in 1777, and the battalion to which he belonged followed the British fleet up the river from Fishkill, but kept out of the reach of their guns. His company was posted on a range of hills back of the river, north of Mr. Tanner's place, on what is now known as the Saulpaugh Ridge. Putnam's troops saw the smoke of the British burnings, and a detachment was pushed down to the edge of the water, near the mouth of White Clay (now Ham's) creek."\*\*

As at the mouth of the Saw kill, there were a grist-mill and saw-mill, and also a brick-yard at the mouth of White Clay kill.

At that time, and for many years afterward, there was an artificial channel from deep water through another "Vly" into the estuary of White Clay kill, as far as the tide flowed, or nearly up to the falls. Through this channel sailing sloop scows went in for freight. It has been said that sloops could also enter here, but doubtless reference was made to what the British used for transporting troops—flat bottomed boats with sails.

The North Cove mentioned was once very deep water, and has been filled up rather by the subsidence of the clay banks surrounding it than by deposits. To show the great depth of the alluvial deposit, the railroad company have driven piles seventy feet long on the Cruger "Vly," without finding any solid matter, the piles there being sustained by suction. On the Johnston Livingston place, within twenty-five years, about three acres settled over eighty feet, so steadily and without shock, that the trees on the sunken ground were not in the least disturbed from their positions.

This mass seemed to settle into a bed of semi-liquid blue clay mud which was crushed up into a point outside in the bay. A short time after this subsidence a second section of about the same area, and inside the first, also sank down; but this settlement seemed to encounter a denser substratum, because it was forced up under the first subsidence and overthrew the trees which had hitherto stood in their natural positions.

Mr. Winegar, to quote from him again, also said that the dock at which all the freighting was done still remained at Reade Hook, now Johnston Livingston's Point, but the store-houses were gone. Just inside of Reade Hook, and between it and the sinking ground, the hull of Chancellor Livingston's or rather Fulton's first regular North River passenger steamboat was built. In this enterprise Fulton

\* Gen. J. Watts de Peyster.

† Gen. Montgomery never lived on this place, but his widow did.

‡ Died about three years ago.

\*\* This empties into the North Cove, the Saw kill into the South Cove, and these two were separated by a "Vly" now traversed by the causeway to what is known as Cruger's Island.



was aided by Livingston, the latter furnishing the money. Mr. Winegar took the census of this town in 1825, under the State law, and there were then over two hundred and eighteen slaves in the town.\* It is doubtful if there are one hundred negroes, or anything like it, now to be found therein.†

Mr. Winegar was present in 1824, when the Marquis de LaFayette landed, and shook hands with him. The landing-place was at Livingston's dock, about two miles above Tivoli. All the Revolutionary soldiers from this neighborhood were drawn up in line to receive him.

General de Peyster's father-in-law, John Swift Livingston, who bought the country seat where Gilbert R. Livingston lived during the Revolution, told him that the British detachment that burned the Livingston mansions, above Upper Red Hook landing, now Tivoli, disembarked at the dock opposite the south-west corner of his place; thence they marched up through the woods to the work of destruction. Gilbert R. Livingston was a loyalist, and had been an officer in the British service, and his was the only dwelling spared by the British.

Mr. Winegar, above quoted, said that when he was a lad this place was considered the handsomest on the river, and was traditionally so. The mills here, perhaps the oldest in the town, were built, according to tradition, by Gilbert Livingston, the second son of the first lord of the manor. The old house, with an enormous central chimney, on an elevation south-west of the mills, must, in whole or in part, be equally as old. The house passed into the hands of his grand-daughter, Helen, who married Commissary-General Hake, of the British forces in the Province.

Robert Gilbert Livingston, second son of the first lord of Livingston manor, married Cornelia, daughter of the noted patentee, Col. Henry Beekman, and was one of the earliest settlers and land owners of the town of Red Hook. He received from his father one-seventh part of Saratog, (Saratoga.) He died in 1746. His eldest daughter, Margaret, married Peter Stuyvesant of New York, another daughter Joannah married General Pierre Van Cortlandt, one of the most prominent patriots of this State during the Revolution; and a third daughter, Alida, married Henry Van Rensselaer, whose son, Jeremiah, was Lieutenant-Governor of this State from 1801 to 1804.

Gilbert Livingston was County clerk of Ulster,

\* The final abolition of slavery in this State occurred the 4th or 5th of July, 1827.

† The State census of 1875 gives the colored population as 86.

a much more important and respected office in those than in later days. He built the Livingston Mills, and the old house on the hill which was afterward occupied by his great-grandson, Samuel Hake, Jr., and which was the scene of much semi-barbarous luxury and display characteristic of the living of rich country land owners of a century ago. Gilbert's son, Robert Gilbert, was one of the Livingstons who remained loyal to the Crown during the Revolutionary War, and suffered in consequence. He married Catharine McPheadres, whose father built the famous residence now known as the Warner Sherburne, or Whipple House at Portsmouth, N. H., which, with its grounds and gardens, cost a sum at that time equal to the most lavish expenditure made for such an object in these days. In land, Robert Gilbert Livingston was an enormously wealthy man, and large areas which came through him are still held by the descendants of his daughters who married General Hake and John Reade.

Gilbert Livingston's son, Gilbert Robert, occupied the only mansion (Green Hill) which was spared by the British in 1777, as before mentioned.

Robert Gilbert Livingston was grand-father to Helen, who, as previously stated, married General Hake, whose daughter Helen married Frederic de Peyster, father to Frederic de Peyster Jr., the present venerable president of the New York Historical Society.

Harry or Henry Gilbert Livingston, who built the only house on the river's bank which the British spared in 1777, built directly after the Revolution, the mansion now belonging to Mrs. Kidd. He sold the house and lands at Green Hill on the river to his brother, Gilbert Robert, who, because he had held a commission under the Crown, had this property spared. West of this house of Mrs. Kidd's, under the hill, and down near the creek, embodied in the present building, are remains of one of the oldest houses in the town, and was the dwelling belonging to the mills which were at the mouth of the White Clay kill, below the falls. This house, in 1777, was occupied by the American forces watching the British fleet lying in the channel from Cruger's Island up to the Columbia county line.

One of the most distinguished citizens who ever settled in the town of Red Hook, was General John Armstrong, of the Revolutionary Army, better known, perhaps, as the anonymous author of "The Newburgh Addresses" than for services of much more importance to the country. Washington at

first condemned these letters, but in 1797 he did justice to their author, and in a letter assured Armstrong that he believed his object to have been just, honorable, and of service to America. General Armstrong was born at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, November 25th, 1758. At the age of seventeen he left his studies at Princeton College and entered the army of the Revolution as a private in a regiment from his native State. He afterward became Aide-de-camp and Major in the Revolutionary army, under General Horatio Gates. He was Secretary of State to Governor Franklin, of Pennsylvania, and Adjutant General of that State. He subsequently married Alida, sister to Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, of Clermont, Columbia County, N. Y., and at once became as influential in his adopted as he had been in his native State.

In 1797 he was owner of the Bard property at Annandale, and of the mill at Cedar Hill, and occupied the mansion on the estate, which, it is said, was built by him. In 1801 he accepted the office of United States Senator, which was tendered him by an unanimous vote of both branches of the Legislature. In 1803 he was re-elected to this office, which he retained until 1804, when he resigned it to accept the mission to France, as successor to his brother-in-law, Chancellor Livingston. This position he retained seven years. After his return from France he purchased an estate on the Hudson, south of Barrytown, on which he built a fine, and in some respects curiously arranged mansion, which, after his daughter, Margaret, married William B. Astor, became the property of that gentleman, who in the course of time added largely to the area of the domain. This place is known as "Rokeby."

Toward the close of his life General Armstrong built a less spacious dwelling in the village of Red Hook, which is now occupied by his son, Col. Henry Beekman Armstrong, the only surviving child, and the last survivor of Margaret Beekman's grand-children. In this house he died, April 1st, 1843, and his remains are interred in the family vault in the cemetery at Rhinebeck.

Col. Henry B. Armstrong is one of the few living distinguished officers of the war of 1812. His first commission was Captain of the 13th Infantry, April 19, 1812. He was severely wounded at the assault on Queenstown Heights, October 13, 1812. He was promoted to Major of the 23d Infantry in April, 1813. He distinguished himself at Stony Creek on the 6th of June of the same

year. In March, 1814, he was transferred to the 4th Rifles, and on the 17th of September, 1814, he became Lieut.-Colonel of the 1st Rifles.

Gen. John Armstrong had three other sons in the United States Army and war of 1812,—Horatio G., William, and John, Jr. Another son, Kosciusko, named for the celebrated Polish patriot, was as remarkable for his literary attainments as were the others for their military services.

A large portion of the land about what is now known as Tivoli, was owned by the Hoffman's, a quite prominent family here something more than a century ago, who purchased a portion of the Schuyler patent which had lapsed.

In 1722, as before stated, Peter Schuyler had the upper fourth of his patent (that fourth which he sold to Harmen Gansevoort,) surveyed and divided into thirteen lots, seven of which he set over to "Lowrance Knickerbacker, Cornelius Knickerbacker, Evert Knickerbacker, all of Dutchess County; Anthony Bogardus, of Albany, and Janetje, his wife; and Jan Vosburgh, of the said Dutchess County, and Cornelia, his wife; sons and daughters of Harmen Jans Knickerbacker, deceased. In 1766 Jan Vosburgh, and Cornelia, his wife, Lowrance Knickerbacker and Hans Jury Loundert, all of Rhinebeck precinct, in Dutchess County, of the one part, and Anthony Hoffman, of Kingston, Ulster County, Zacharias Hoffman, of Rhinebeck, of the other part, agree to divide a certain tract of land lying adjacent to the south of the manor of Livingston, apparently belonging to them in common. Either by this division at that time or at an earlier date and in another manner, the Hoffmans became the owners of lands at the river about Tivoli, and about the old Red Church and the Hoffman Mills, northeast of Tivoli; and they were freighters, storekeepers, and millers before and after the Revolutionary War."

One of this family had, for those times, a very fine and spacious stone dwelling, of which not a vestige now remains. This mansion stood in a grove of locust trees, at the extreme point of the domain now owned by Johnston Livingston, where there are still to be seen vestiges of the dock belonging to the first freighting establishment at what is now Tivoli. On an old map of those days this point is known as "Hoffman's Ferry."

"Holgate," continues Smith, "in his genealogies, says these Hoffmans were descendants of Martinus Hoffman, of Sweden, who settled at Shawangunk, in Ulster county. His son, Nicholas, married Jannetje Crispell, daughter to Antonie



Crispell, a Huguenot, one of the patentees of New Paltz, and thus transmitted some of the best blood of France in the veins of his descendants. He says he settled in Kingston. He was evidently the Nicholas Hoffman who owned land in the precinct of Rhinebeck as early 1725, and was a free-holder here in 1740. He had no son Nicholas, and his grandson of that name was not born at this date.

"Nicholas Hoffman and Jannitje Crispell had five children:—Martinus, born in 1706; Anthony, born in 1711; Zacharias, born in 1713; Petrus, born in 1727; Maria, born 1730. There is here a space of fourteen years between Zacharias and Petrus, which Holgate ought to have accounted for.

"Martinus Hoffman married Tryntje Benson, daughter of Robert Benson and Cornelia Roos, for a first wife, and the widow, Alida Hansen, daughter of Philip Livingston, the second lord of the manor, for a second; and was thus brother-in-law to Rev. Dr. John H. Livingston. By Tryntje Benson he had nine children, as follows:—Cornelia, born in Kingston, Aug. 13, 1734; Robert, born in Kingston, Sept. 17, 1737; Anthony, born in Red Hook, Aug. 1, 1739;\* Maria born June 20, 1743; Martin, born in Red Hook, January 12, 1747, baptized in the Camp Church, July 3, 1747; Zacharias, born in Red Hook, May 10, 1749, baptized in the Rhinebeck German Reformed Church at Pink's Corners, June 2, 1749; Jane, born February 14, 1752; Harmanus, born January 3, 1745; Nicholas, born 1756; he had one child by Alida Hansen Livingston, Philip L., born December 28, 1767."

Philip Livingston Hoffman married Helen Kissam. They had seven children,—Catharine Ann, Alida, Helen, Hannah, Philip, Richard Kissam, Adrian Kissam. The latter had several children, among them John T. Hoffman, ex-Governor of New York.

Martinus Hoffman was a Justice of the Peace for Dutchess County in 1750-'51. In 1755 he owned ten slaves, the largest number held by any one person in the precinct. He was doubtless a man of large property and influence. His son, Anthony, was supervisor of the town of Rhinebeck from 1781 to 1785. He was Colonel, and member of the 1st, 3d, and 4th Provincial Congresses.

Anthony, brother to Martinus, resided in Kingston. His son, Nicholas, married Edy Sylvester, of New York, and resided in Red Hook. The latter's son, Anthony, married, first, Miss Pell; second, Ann Cornelia, daughter of Isaac Stoutenburgh and Ann Heermance, aunt to Rev. H.

Heermance, of Rhinebeck. By his first wife his children were: Jane, born March 15, 1808; Laura, born November, 1809; Nicholas, born October 1811; Mary Ann, born January, 1814, married Andrew Pitcher. By the second wife the children were: Edward, Cornelia, Charles, Augustus, Elizabeth, Francis, Frederick, Anna, Catharine, Howard, Caroline. Cornelia, of this family, married John M. Keese, and had two children—Charlotte Suydam and Anthony Hoffman Keese.

Col. Martinus Hoffman's wife was Tryntje Benson. Egbert Benson was a Member of Congress from 1789 to 1793. We assume that he was a relative, if not a brother, of Mrs. Martinus Hoffman. John S. Livingston bought land of Egbert Benson in 1715, and we assume they were the premises on which he resided, and on which Egbert Benson resided when he went to Congress from Red Hook.

The burial ground in which were interred some of the members of the Hoffman family was on a sand bluff overlooking Tivoli Landing, back of the Farmers' Hotel, and now a portion of the estate of Col. Johnston L. de Peyster. This is the oldest grave yard in this section of the country, and in which there has been no recorded or remembered interment within the present century.

This, says General de Peyster, was once a very pretty spot, shaded by quite a grove of large, wild plum trees, beneath which there were a considerable number of tomb-stones, several quite costly for the era in which they were placed, besides others of less pretension. The vandalism which denuded this spot of its trees for fire-wood was not as bad as that which had previously made spoil of the memorials. It is said that the brick supports and foundations of the slabs were appropriated to other uses, and the slabs themselves, in some instances, converted into flag stones.

Here, on this ancient Hill of the Dead, lying flat on the ground, and yearly wasting away by the elements, are still to be seen several slabs of red sandstone; erected to the memory of those who peopled this locality nearly a century and a half ago.

The oldest of these slabs bears date 1764, and bears this inscription:—

"In memory of Mrs. Hannah Vosburgh, daughter of Col. John Ashley, of Sheffield\* She was married to Mr. Martin Vosburgh Jan. 11th Anno Domini 1764, & departed this life the 30th of June follow Being 19 years, 7 months & 28 Days of age."

\* Died 1790.

\* Massachusetts.

The next, in order of date, bears this inscription:—

"Here lies interred the Body of Tryntie Hoffman, wife of Col. Martin Hoffman, who departed this Life March 31, 1765, in the 53 year of her age."

Another stone, commemorative of the Lowrance Knickerbacker, before mentioned, bears these words:—

"Here lies the Body of Mr. Lowrance Knickerbacker, who di'd ye 20th of Decem<sup>b</sup>er and was buried ye 22, in the 82nd year of his age in ye year 1766."

The last on which the record is legible is

"Helena Van Wyck, wife of Zacharias Hoffman, who departed this life April 3. 1773, aged 53 years & 3 months."

In the grounds of General de Peyster, just back of St. Paul's church, and facing his vault, is an old sandstone monument bearing this inscription:—

"In Memory of John Vosburgh, Was born November: the 5: 1680: and Departed this Life May the: 28: 1775: aged: 94: Years: 6: Months and: 23: Days."

This stone was thrown out by the frost and washed down from the old burial ground on the bluff, and was recovered from a barnyard below by direction of General de Peyster, who transferred it to his own grounds.

This old burial ground is now a pasture; the few stones lie prone and crumbling on the ground, under the quaint head stone of Lowrance Knickerbacker the fowls have hid their nests,\* and the names even of those who rest on that commanding bluff have almost passed from the memory of a majority of the residents of the town.

"Barent Van Benthuisen, who bought one-fourth of the present town of Red Hook from Peter Schuyler, in 1725, was a native of Albany. He married in Kingston, April 17th, 1699, Altje, daughter of Jan Elting, and widow of Aart Geritse, eldest son of Gerrit Aartsen. He became a widower, and married for a second wife Jannetje, daughter of Gerrit Aartsen, on the 21st of April, 1701. The children of Gerrit Aartsen took Van Wagenen for a family name, after the Dutch custom, because his father came from a place in Holland called Wageninge, in Gilderland, ten miles west of Arnheim. And we learn from the Kingston church records that Barent Van Benthuisen and Jannetje Van Wagenen had children baptized as follows: Gerrit, Jan. 25, 1702; Jan, Feb. 6, 1704; Catryntje, Sept. 28, 1707; Anna, May 7,

1710; Peter, Feb. 24, 1712; Jacob, Oct. 3, 1714; Abraham, Aug. 24, 1718.

Barent Staats, another of the partners to the purchase of the Schuyler patent in 1725, disposed of most, if not all, of his lands to other parties, some of it passing into the possession of the Van Benthuisens and Heermances, who seemed to have moved out of Kingston to Red Hook together, at an early date, and simultaneously with the Hoffmans and Elmendorfs. Hendricus Heermance, whose wife was Annatjen Van Wagenen, settled in Rhinebeck, and had six children; Andries Heermance, who married Neeltje Van Wagenen, remained in Kingston later, and had fourteen children. It is probable that nearly, if not quite all their children settled on the lands of Barent Van Benthuisen and Barent Staats in the north part of the precinct of Rhinebeck.\* \* \* \* \*

Eleanor Heermance, daughter to Jacob Heermance, of Kingston, probably son of Andries Heermance and Neeltje Van Wagenen, married Peter Contine. They lived in the village of Upper Red Hook from 1785 to 1791, the road east of the village during the time being from Warachkameek to Peter Contine's. We assume that his pursuit was that of a merchant, for we find him, after this date, keeping a store at what is now Barrytown Landing, and in 1798 in the same pursuit at the Hoffinan's, or Red Hook Landing.

"Jacob J. Heermance was found by the road district in 1792 and 1793 where it found Peter Contine, and he was probably his successor in business. He was his brother-in-law.

"Dorothea Heermance, another daughter of Jacob Heermance, married Henry De Witt, and in 1794-5-6-7 he was found by the road district from Warachkameek where it had found his brothers-in law, Peter Contine and Jacob J. Heermance, and probably in the same employment.

"Anna Heermance, still another daughter to Jacob Heermance, married Isaac Stautenburgh, Jr., and they were found at the same corner in 1798.

"\* \* John, James, Daniel and Robert Wilson were four brothers who settled in the vicinity of Upper Red Hook before 1770. John married Elizabeth, and James married Anna Kuhn, sisters, daughters of Simon Kuhn and his wife, Catharine Linck. Daniel married Mary Hamilton, and Robert married Catharine Wilsey. Ruth Wilson, wife of Guy Magill, 1768, was probably a sister. These Wilsons were Irish, or people of Irish descent.

\* This stone was slightly raised, and at the time of our visit, June 17, 1881, a hen's nest was partially hidden beneath it.

\* In what is now Red Hook.



"\* \* Nicholas Bonesteel and Anna Margretha Kuhns, his wife, with some of their children, were among the earliest settlers of what is now the town of Red Hook, possibly at a period as early as 1714. His name is among the people taxed in the North Ward in 1723, at which time it is believed he held, by life-lease, the farm bounded northerly by the road leading to Barrytown, easterly by the post road, southerly by the Benner farm, and westerly by the Hans Waldorff farm. A portion of the village of Red Hook is now on the easterly part of this farm."\*

The descendants of this family were quite numerous, among them being Philip N. Bonesteel, who was a prominent merchant, a magistrate and postmaster in Red Hook for many years. He was Colonel of a regiment of cavalry, and for some years a trustee of Hartwick Seminary. His son, Virgil D., graduated at Yale College, became a lawyer, resided in Poughkeepsie, and held the office of Surrogate of Dutchess county for four years. The Colonel re-purchased the old Bonesteel homestead, embracing 210 acres of land, April 30, 1823. His children all died without issue.

Hendrick Weidman, afterwards written Whiteman, another early resident of the town, came from Zurich, Switzerland, about the year 1736, to Ulster County, N. Y. He married Claphena Koch, at Esopus. They had been members of the same church in Zurich, and were betrothed there.

In 1748 he came to Rhinebeck,† acting as a land agent, and settled on the farm on which his descendants have since lived for upwards of one hundred and twenty-five years.

His son, Jacob Whiteman, in 1796 purchased the fee of the farm. In the Revolutionary War both father and son were noted rebels.

In 1777, Oct. 15, a band of Tories threatened their house, but the Whitemans barricaded the doors and windows so effectually that the Tories withdrew, but the same night robbed and burned the residence of Robert G. Livingston.

James Whiteman drew wheat in winter to the Continental army quartered at Newburgh under General Washington. He started before day-break with sixty bushels of wheat and returned the same night, traveling seventy-six miles.

He married Catharine Neher, daughter to Fred-eric Neher, a farmer, and died in 1838, aged

eighty-six years. He left two children, Henry and Maria. In his family was a quaint colored woman, known as "old Hon," who was bought in her seventh year, 1787, and who lived in the family until her death in 1856; also "Richard," a younger colored servant, born on the farm, and who subsequently settled in Michigan as a farmer.

Henry Whiteman was noted for his liberal opinions and for his hospitality. He was a disciple of Izaak Walton, a staunch follower of Jefferson, and strongly opposed the Federalists. He married Rebecca Sharpe, daughter to George Sharpe. Their only child, Catharine Whiteman, married John Elseffer. During their lifetime, Whiteman Place was distinguished for its old-time hospitality. Mr. Elseffer was a magistrate for twenty-four years and it was said that no decision made by him, when carried to a higher court, was ever reversed. He was also a member of the Legislature in 1843. He left three children, Henry D., Jacob W., and William L. Elseffer. Henry D. died in 1880. Jacob W. studied law, and in 1847 married Delia E. Bonesteel, daughter to Henry N. Bonesteel and Helen Miller. He settled in the village of Red Hook where he has since practiced law.

William L. Elseffer became a civil engineer, was on the survey for the Hudson River Rail Road, and was subsequently engaged in Canada, Illinois, Mississippi, West Virginia, Maine, the Nassau Water Works, and on construction of Central Park. In 1876 he married Amanda Shaw, daughter to Capt. Leonard D. Shaw and Deborah Dewey, of New York city, where they now reside. Mrs. Elseffer is well known in literary circles as a writer of considerable ability.

A quite conspicuous citizen for his time was Andrew DeVeaux, who was born in Beaufort District, South Carolina, in 1759. In 1782 he was Lieutenant-Colonel in the Loyal militia—then twenty-three years of age. He was a very remarkable man, and very prominent as a brave British officer. He married a fine and amiable woman, a lady of New York, and located at his country seat in the town of Red Hook, known then as DeVeaux Park, afterwards as "Almont," and which presented perhaps the finest aspects of English park scenery of any on the Hudson river. Col. DeVeaux bought Almont from the well known General Armstrong, who built the house which the Colonel afterwards enlarged and decorated within and without in a most magnificent—and in his usually extravagant style. Nothing now remains of this famous and elegant building but the foundation. The estate is

\* Hist. Rhinebeck, pp. 84, 204--213.

† In what is now Red Hook.

now in the possession of Col. Charles Livingston. The building was destroyed by fire some three or four years ago.

Another family whose name is quite intimately blended in the history of the town is that of the de Peysters, before alluded to.\*

Gen. John Watts de Peyster was born at No. 3 Broadway, New York city, March 9, 1821, in the house of his maternal grandfather, John Watts. He received his education in New York, and is M. A. of Columbia College.

In 1841 he located in Red Hook, having married Estelle Livingston, daughter to John Swift Livingston, who purchased the residence of Gilbert Robert Livingston, great uncle to Helen Hake, who was General de Peyster's grandmother, and who was married in that mansion.

General de Peyster is author of a great number of antiquarian, historical and military works; for one of which—"The Life of Field-Marshal Generalissimo Leonard Torstenson"—Oscar I. King of Sweden, sent him three magnificent silver medals. Among other works from his pen are, "The History of the Third Corps, Army of the Potomac," for which the Third Army Corps Union voted him the most exquisite badge, set with jewels, ever executed in New York; "Field Practical Strategy," as illustrated by the achievements of the Austrian Field-Marshal, Traun, which was deemed of so much importance by General Hon. Sir Edward Cust, B. A.—author of the "Annals of the Wars," etc.,—that he dedicated his last production—"The Lives of the Warriors, 1648-1704,"—through a letter dedicatory of 37 pages affixed to the work, and sent him a fine portrait; "Life of Major General Philip Kearney," said to be the best military biography ever written in this country; "La Royale—The Grand Hunt (or Last Campaign) of the army of the Potomac"; "Carausius, the Dutch Augustus and Emperor of Britain"; "The History of the Menapii or the Ancient Netherlanders," and a series of articles on the proper method of fighting infantry, entitled, "New American Tactics, as developed during the course of the war to suppress the Slave Holder's Rebellion." These articles were translated in France, and seemed to have been the germ of the universally adopted principles of the present use of infantry in battle.

In 1851 General de Peyster was sent out as Military agent of New York State to Europe,

with endorsement of the general government. He made a report which embodied a number of suggestions, all of which he has lived to see adopted in practice. This report contained the germ of the Paid Fire Department with Steam Fire Engines, which is now the glory of New York, and for which Washington Hunt, Governor of New York State, presented him with an exquisite gold medal.

General de Peyster's officers also presented him with a beautiful gold medal to commemorate his efforts to improve the militia system of the State. He also received the only medal ever issued by New York State authority for zeal, devotion and meritorious service; and is the only officer ever brevetted Major General in the United States by special law of a State for "meritorious services rendered to the National Guard, and to the United States, prior to and during the Rebellion."

To General de Peyster and to his son, Col. Johnston L. de Peyster, we are indebted for much of this history of the town, notably for the principal facts in its early period, and that portion covered by the War of the Rebellion, in which both father and son were deeply interested. Their acquaintance with the history of Red Hook has been rendered intimate both from their interest in such studies, and from kinship and intermarriage with those families whose names have contributed to its renown.

#### UPPER RED HOOK.

The oldest hamlet or settlement in this town was Red Hook, so styled at the time of the Revolution, and now known as Upper Red Hook.

It derives its name from the fact that a noted tavern, built of red brick,\* stood at the cross roads, which in Dutch is styled a "hoek," a term generally supposed to be restricted to a hook or point of land projecting into the water.

The tavern referred to was a place of great resort during the Revolution, and with the exception of the old wooden gambrel-roofed dwelling recently known as the Benner house, near the church, and as the Major Van Ness house in 1789, was the only building on the post road designated by name at this point a century ago. It is claimed that Washington once had his headquarters in this house, but it could not have been so during the war, although it is not improbable that he did

\* For a detailed account of this well known family, refer to the biographical sketch at the close of this chapter.

\* Known in 1789 as the Thomas House, and so marked on the Colles surveys of United States Roads of that date.—"Christopher Colles' map, or Survey of Roads of the U. S., 1789."



stop there when he made one of his tours after the war. It was, however, at one time, undoubtedly the headquarters of General Gates, for it was in the limits of his military command. It is also probable that Putnam had his headquarters therein, because he was in command along the river in 1777, the last time that a British expedition actually menaced this region. An old resident related that he had seen during the Revolution, and was almost certain it was in 1777, this house thronged with Continental officers. This fact was impressed on his memory because he saw at that time New England rum carried into the house by bucketfuls. That was the only liquor they had in those days, and already, for many years, rum and water had been known as "Dashed Yankee."

Another incident related by the same party, was the attempt to lynch a loyalist or tory of the neighborhood who was dragged to this tavern to be hung. Just as they were ready to run him up, the post-coach, or whatever represented it, stopped at the door, and among the passengers was a judge, whom he thought was Judge Yates. The lynchers, with great glee, told the Judge what they were about, supposing from his well known patriotism that he would be delighted with this impromptu justice. Imagine their surprise when the Judge told them that every man engaged in the outrage was liable to indictment as participators in the crime of murder; and, with an oath, he added—"If I am on the bench when you are tried and convicted, I'll hang every man of you."

Then the coach drove off; but the words of the Judge had such a chilling effect that, after a consultation, they released their victim, after giving him—in what was then the common mode of expressing indignation to tories—a flogging with hickory rods, which punishment was expressed by the term, "putting him through a course of sprouts."

The part—so to speak—of Red Hook known at one time as Upper Red Hook Landing is now Tivoli, and the first evidence of this was the discovery of an old map, so marked, among the papers of a very aged lady, who died a few years ago.\* From this point it has been supposed the town derived its name. John Reade, a rich man from New York, who married a daughter of Robert Gilbert Livingston, son of Gilbert, second son of the first lord of Livingston manor, bought this point,† formerly owned by the Hoffman's and started a regular freighting establishment, which thencefor-

ward became known as Reade Hoek. This fact gave rise to the statement that the town of Red Hook took its name from this Reade Hoek; and people, long since dead, were fully satisfied that this was the origin of the town's appellation. An antiquarian of the town\* was also fully impressed with the correctness of this until he found a map, or survey,† with *Red Hook* printed across the very locality around the Red Brick tavern, before mentioned; which confirmed a tradition that the town of Red Hook took its name from a noted red building, a place of general resort, standing at a cross road, which must be the present Losee house, in the village of Upper Red Hook, because this was the only Red Hook then in existence.

On a map of Dutchess County, whose title page bears date 1838, it is found that Upper Red Hook was still the only Red Hook, and the present Red Hook, laid down as the Lower village, does not appear as even Lower Red Hook.

Upper Red Hook was known as Red Hook until Van Ness, the postmaster, transferred his residence to "Hardscrabble,"‡ which thus became Red Hook Postoffice, and so appropriated the name from its elder brother.

The freighting establishment at the Point was afterwards transferred to what was known as the Lower Dock, and bore successively the names of "Contine's Dock, or Landing," "Hamlin's," and "Collyer's Dock." At the Upper Dock, Peter Outwater started the first freighting establishment; then Elmendorph built a steamboat dock there, then James Outwater came in and secured possession and under him the other docks were broken up.

In the history of Rhinebeck,§ in referring to the origin of the town's name, the author says—"After 1787, when the church in Upper Red Hook was built, it was called the 'New Red Hook Church,' and the one near Hoffman's Mills was called the 'Old Red Hook Church.' It is clear, then, that the vicinity of this mill was the point to which the name of Red Hook was applied as early as 1751. In our old town records, in 1789, 'Mickle More' is roadmaster 'from Henry King's to Col. Hoffman's.' In 1790 it is 'from Henry King's to Red Hook Landing,' and so again in 1791. In 1792 \* \* it is 'from Henry King's to Read's Store,' and it is to Read's store until 1799, when the road district is as follows: 'From the River road to

\* General de Peyster.

† This map is a survey of the Post Road from New York to Albany, and is now in the possession of the New York Hist. Soc.

‡ Now known as Red Hook Village.

§ Hist. Rhinebeck, E. M. Smith, p. 82.

\* Mrs. Hooker.

† Now Johnston Livingston's Point.

James Wilson's, to manor line, and from Zacharias Hoffman's to Red Hook Landing road.' It is never to 'Read Hook.'

Here, as will be perceived, is a reference to the, by some, supposed origin of the town's name—"Reade Hoek"—from Reade's Point, already mentioned.

Although the authority above quoted is correct in dissenting from the preconceived opinion as to the origin of the appellation, it can hardly be conceded that he is correct in his conclusions. "*Hoek*," says he, "is the Dutch for corner, and Red Hook simply means Red Corner; and we have no doubt the corner occupied by Hoffman's Mill had its buildings painted red, and that this was the origin of Red Hook. In those days the farm buildings went unpainted, and when the Hoffman's painted they used red, *as most everybody else did*." If nearly all who painted in those days used red, then each of a possible half-dozen points in the town could as appropriately claim to be the source of the town's name. It would seem clear, both from tradition and from the evidence of the maps mentioned, that this village was the first to bear the name, and that the appellation was derived from the old red brick tavern, which now forms a portion of the residence of Dr. John E. Losee.

"David Van Ness built the Punderson House in Upper Red Hook, before the Revolution, and kept a store in it until after 1790. In 1798 he was General Van Ness, and owned the house and farm which became the property of Tobias Teller, and now belong to the heirs of William Chamberlain. David Van Ness married Cornelia Heermance, daughter of Jacob Heermance. They had children baptized as follows:—Gertrui, June 30, 1771; Jacob, Nov. 8, 1772; Catharine, July 31, 1774; Jannetjen, June 21, 1778; Wilhelm, March 29, 1784; Cornelia, June 24, 1786; Annatjen, Nov. 17, 1787; Maria, October 25, 1789; Catalyna, August 13, 1791; David, April 14, 1798.

These Van Nesses make their first appearance in the records of the Camp German Reformed Church. It is thought that William Van Ness and his wife, Gertroy Hogeboom, were the parents of John Van Ness, whose wife was Jannetje Bradt; of William Van Ness, Jr., whose wife was Elizabeth Contine; and of David Van Ness, above mentioned."

Upper Red Hook lies in the eastern part of the town, and is almost the same slumbering, quaint Dutch village of a century ago. It lies on the old

post-road from New York to Albany, over which in Revolutionary times marched the patriot forces that halted beneath the spreading shade of the numerous trees in this narrow-streeted hamlet, and were refreshed in the hospitable tavern on the knoll.

The streets here are winding and narrow; the depth of shade is intense from the profuse growth of oak and maple; a dreamy quiet reigns over the rural scene, which, heightened by the old-style houses with their ancient dormer windows, makes it as perfect a picture of a sleepy Dutch hamlet as can well be imagined.

The place contains a store, postoffice, school house, church, tavern, blacksmith shop (Norman Mead,) harness shop, (De Witt W. Clinton,) wagon shop (Philip H. Teator,) and a population of nearly two hundred.\*

The postmaster here is Edgar Perine, appointed April 18, 1881, succeeding William H. Teator, who had held the office some five years.

Allendorf & Perine (Christian Allendorf, Edgar Perine,) are the only merchants here, establishing the business ten years ago.

The Park Hotel was built in 1838, by Gotlieb Haass, by whom it was kept many years. The present proprietor is Martin Lasher, who has kept it ten years, succeeding Edward Heermance who had been its proprietor about the same length of time, and who died some three years ago.

The old Upper Red Hook Academy which stands on the hillside, and which was abandoned about three years since, was built many years ago (some say 70 years ago,) and in its day was a flourishing institution of learning.

This hamlet is the home of Edward Mooney, a quite celebrated portrait painter, who lives in the Lyle House, built at an early date, and which was one of the most important houses of earlier times.

There is also a fine public school building here, much better than is usually seen in such small places.

Among the prominent physicians of the town, and for the better part of his life a resident of Upper Red Hook, was Dr. Philip H. Knickerbacker, who began to practice within this century, and who died after the Rebellion. He was a pupil of the celebrated Dr. Broadhead, of Clermont, Columbia County, N. Y. His contemporary was Dr. — Wheeler, who owned and lived in the old Thomas House, often referred to, also a very able man, but not so popular as Dr. Knicker-

\* Hist. Rhinebeck.

\* 1870—206; 1880—184.



backer. Their successor in ability and location is Dr. John E. Losee, the present owner of the Thomas house. Doctor Benedict occupied in the lower part of the town the same relative position as the two former in the upper part. Benedict's successor was Dr. Bates.

One of the most prominent legal men of the town was John Rowley, also a resident of this place, First Judge of Dutchess county, appointed May 12, 1846. His pupil and successor was Jacob W. Elseffer, of Red Hook Village.

John V. A. Lyle, who lived in Upper Red Hook, was a noted lawyer and Whig politician.

The edifice of the Reformed Church in America is one of the most beautiful church edifices in the town. The title page to its oldest book of records tells us in the handwriting of the Rev. Andrew N. Kittle that this church was "organized, Anno Domini, 1788, and a union formed with the Lower Red Hook church." The Lower Red Hook here named was not what is now known as Lower Red Hook. It was the neighborhood of the Old Red Church, northeast of Madalin, near Hoffman's Mills.

Andrew N. Kittle did not come into the pastorate of this church until 1807. The union between the two churches was not formed until 1794, and the organization of the Upper Red Hook Church was evidently of an earlier date than 1788. The record of baptisms in its book commences on the 15th day of December, 1785, and the first record of an election of officers in Dutch, reads in English as follows: "Red Hook, November 9, 1788. Were chosen members of the consistory the following persons,—Elder, Peter Heermance, in place of Cornelius Swart, who goes out; Deacon, Cornelius Elmendorf, in place of David Van Ness, who goes out." Cornelius Swart and David Van Ness had thus served a term of office each at this election; and Jacob Elmendorf and Ryer Heermance were both in office, also by a previous election. Andrew N. Kittle also gives 1788 as the year when the Rev. Petrus DeWitt came into the pastorate. In the old book of the Reformed Dutch Church on Rhinebeck Flats is found a record in his own hand in Dutch, which, translated, reads as follows: "October 8, 1787. Children baptized by Do. Petrus DeWitt, preacher at Rhinebeck Flatts and Red Hook New Church."

From December 15, 1785, to May 8, 1791, the baptisms are all in the handwriting of Henry Lyle. They are all in the same ink, were probably all recorded in one sitting, and, therefore, copied from slips, or from some book not suited to the

taste of the consistory or in a condition to receive other necessary records. From July 17, 1788, to August 26, 1791, the records are all in the handwriting of Dominie DeWitt. It is thought he closed his pastorate in the Red Hook Church on the first of July, 1791. Giving him credit for all recorded in the hand of Henry Lyle, Petrus DeWitt baptized eighty-three children in the Red Hook Church, twenty-one of whom had a Heermance for father or mother. He added thirteen members to the church, all of whom, with one exception, were Heermances, and their wives. This exception was Catherine Verplank, wife of Harmanus Hoffman, who became a member on profession of her faith June 19, 1790. He baptized Philip Verplank Hoffman, their son, May 10, 1791.

The Rev. Jeremiah Romeyn was installed the next pastor here, February 2, 1794, the Rev. Petrus DeWitt preaching the sermon. He remained in the charge until 1806, a period of twelve years. He added fifty-one to the membership of the church, baptized one hundred and eighty-four children, and married seventy couples. Among the baptisms is found the name of James Kosciusko Armstrong, before mentioned in connection with the Armstrong family.

The succeeding pastor was Rev. Andrew N. Kittle, who came into the pastorate under a regular call from the Old and New Red Hook churches, which was accepted by him on the first of February, 1807. His pastorate extended to 1833, covering a period of twenty-six years. His successor was the Rev. Frederic W. Thompson, of New Brunswick, N. J. His pastorate was a very short one, lasting from 1834 to 1836.

The Rev. Jacob W. Hangan succeeded Mr. Thompson. He came into the pastorate in 1838, and went out in 1840. He died in 1843.

His successor was Rev. John W. Ward, who served the church from 1841 to 1845. He died in 1859.

The Rev. T. G. Johnson succeeded Mr. Ward, and continued in the pastorate from January 1, 1846, to July 3, 1870, on the evening of which day his labors were terminated by his death. He died in the fifty-seventh year of his age, the thirty-first of his ministry, and the twenty-fourth of his Red Hook pastorate. The next pastor was the Rev. Henry Van Schoonhoven Myers, who presided over the church from 1871 to 1874. He went from Red Hook to South Brooklyn.

The Rev. Joseph Scudder, a doctor of medicine and an India missionary for a number of years,

was Mr. Myers' successor. He came into the pastorate in 1875, and died November 21, 1876.

Mr. Scudder's successor was the Rev. Ezekiel Carman Scudder, the present efficient incumbent, also a doctor of medicine, and at one time an India missionary.

The edifice of this church was in existence in 1787, and was probably built in that year. It was built of stone. In 1854 that edifice was reconstructed, and in 1871 gave place to the present handsome and commodious Gothic wooden structure. It was erected at a cost of about \$14,000. The corner stone was laid September 12, 1871, and the house was dedicated May 15, 1872. The interior contains three beautiful memorial windows of stained glass. The first is to the memory of Harmanus Hoffman and his wife, Catharina Verplank, and was a gift from their son, Philip Verplank Hoffman, of New York.\*

The second is to the memory of the Rev. J. G. Johnson, and was put in its place by the church. The third is to the memory of Ebenezer Adams, a veteran of the Revolution, and was a gift to the church from his daughter Ruth. He was often an elder of this church. He died January 31st, 1846, aged 94 years.

#### RED HOOK.

The village of Red Hook lies in the southern part of the town, and is perhaps the most beautiful village in the township. Its streets are level and well shaded, its buildings and churches fine, and its business is of a solid and well established character. The village contains a population of 936.†

The postmaster here is Charles W. Massanneau, appointed under Lincoln's first administration.

The village has one newspaper, "*The Red Hook Journal*," a weekly, established in 1859 by Levi Piester, who conducted it until his death, some three years after. His wife, Martha, then conducted it about one year, then rented the establishment to Franklin Van Valkenburgh for one year, and again rented it for two years to Chauncy A. Reed. The office and paper were then purchased by Albert Piester in 1866, who is still the editor and proprietor.

The First National Bank of Red Hook was established in February, 1865, through the exertions of William Chamberlain. The first officers were Jacob W. Elseffer, President; Robert H.

Freeman, Cashier; Clarence Shook, Teller. The Directors were, William Chamberlain,\* Geo. A. Phelps, J. W. Elseffer, Thomas Elmendorph, Dr. John Bates,† Henry H. Conklin, Peter G. Fraleigh, Augustus Martin,‡ Robert L. Massanneau. The present officers are:—Robert L. Massanneau, President; John S. Crouse, Cashier; Clarence Shook, Assistant Cashier. Directors:—J. W. Elseffer, Henry H. Conklin, Thomas Elmendorph, Benj. B. Hoffman, John M. Lewis, Alfred Allen-dorf, John S. Crouse, Clarence Shook, Robert Massanneau.

A Lodge, *I. O. O. F.*, was organized here January 24, 1874, under the title of "Christian Lodge, No. 379." The charter members were:—Stephen R. Burnett, John H. Shafer, DeWitt Van Wey, John E. Plass, H. W. St. John, Rev. Thomas T. Everett. The first officers were:—Stephen R. Burnett, N. G.; John E. Plass, V. G.; John H. Shafer, Treas.; D. W. Van Wey, R. S. The Lodge has a very fine hall, and meets every Saturday night.

An old established industry here is the Red Hook Tobacco Factory, whose brands of tobacco and cigars are so celebrated throughout this section of the State. This industry was started over sixty years ago. The nucleus of the building in which the business is conducted, was built some sixty years ago, by Robert C. Massanneau. A portion of the present building was erected in 1846.

The business since 1875 has been conducted by Hoffman & Co., (Benj. B. and John W. Hoffman, Robert B. Hevenor and Henry E. Miller,) who succeeded Nicks & Hoffman, who had run the business seven years. The succession of proprietors as far as can be learned has been as follows:—before Nicks & Hoffman, Hendricks & Company, about five years; J. & P. Hendricks & Co., twelve or thirteen years; Jeremiah & Philip Hendricks, four or five years; Jeremiah Hendricks, about three years; Hendricks & Wells. This is as far as the proprietorship can be definitely ascertained.

The Red Hook Hotel was built probably over a hundred years ago, but by whom it is not known. It has been held by many successive owners, and has been added to and changed many times. It is on the old post road from New York to Albany. The present proprietor is Howard Ellsworth, by

\* Born in 1800, died May, 1875. A son, Wm. L., also a director, elected in 1868, died in Aug., 1880.

† Died June, 1877.

‡ Died Jan., 1875.

\* Harmanus Hoffman was an elder of the church in 1789.

† In 1870 the population was 861.



whom the building has been owned fourteen years, twelve of which he has kept it as a hotel.\*

One of the early merchants at this point was Claudius G. Massanneau, who died in 1846, aged 77 years. His son, Robert C., was also a merchant here many years. He died in 1878, aged 80 years. His successors in the business were his sons, Charles W. and Edward F.,† who have conducted a mercantile business here since 1861. The store of Massanneau Bros. was built by Robert C., their father, in 1854 or 1855.

The other merchants now doing business here, are, Le Grand B. Curtis, general hardware, succeeding his father, John Curtis, who established the business some thirty years ago, and who died in July, 1879; Benjamin F. Gedney, general hardware, in this branch of the mercantile business five years; Electrus Teats, (a native of Milan,) boots and shoes, in business here twelve years; John Hobbs & Co., (William E. Hutton,) druggists, in business eight years, succeeding Ransom E. Traver, who had conducted the business two years ‡; Stephen R. Burnett, (born in Red Hook, June 30, 1829,) furniture and undertaking, in business twenty years, succeeding Benjamin F. Gedney; Abram A. Dayton, (born in Brooklyn, 1835,) in business here twenty years; Charles H. Dayton, (born in Tivoli, 1861,) books and stationery, in business three years; William A. Coon, (born in Red Hook, 1850,) boots and shoes, in business two years, succeeding Charles Falland who established the business about a year previous; Virgil Pulver, (born in Red Hook, 1854,) cigar manufacturer, in business two years.

The lawyers here are, Jacob Whiteman Elseffer, who was born in Red Hook, September 6, 1822, educated at Claverack, N. Y., studied law with Judge Rowley, Upper Red Hook, and was admitted to the bar in 1845.

Joseph Martin, born in Red Hook in 1814, studied law with Jacob W. Elseffer, and admitted to practice in 1858.

John H. Elseffer, son of Jacob W., born in Red Hook, July 2, 1851, educated at De Garmo Institute, Rhinebeck, and at Cornell University, graduated from Albany Law School in June, 1876.

George R. Carhart, born in Clinton Hollow, N. Y., September 23, 1857; educated at Clifton Park Seminary, and De Garmo Institute, studied law with Hackett & Williams, Poughkeepsie, and

with Hon. C. M. Woolsey, of Milton, Ulster County, and admitted to the bar January 30, 1880.

J. Edward Webb, a native of England, established an office here in January, 1881.

The physicians are, Dr. Robert J. Carroll, born in Ohio in 1843, graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in March, 1867; came to this town in 1876.

Dr. Harris L. Cookingham, born in Hyde Park, N. Y., in 1850, graduated from Albany Medical College in 1871, practiced a year and a half in Staatsburg, and came to Red Hook.

The most historic points of interest near this village are the houses of E. L. Traver and Edward Martin. The former at one time known as the "Martin House," was built probably one hundred and fifty years ago, and still retains the characteristics of the architectural style of those days. The Martin Homestead, the present occasional residence of Edward Martin, was built by his grandfather, Gotlieb, or Gotlop Martin, in 1776, the rafters being raised on the stone walls on July 4th of that year. This homestead has never been out of the family. The house stands on the road leading to Upper Red Hook. Hendrick Martin, the great grandfather, was the first proprietor of the farm as tenant. The house of Egbert L. Traver, before mentioned, was the original dwelling of the ancient Martins.

Red Hook contains three churches, the Methodist Episcopal, Episcopalian and Lutheran.

For the brief and even meagre history of the Methodist church here given, we are principally indebted to the memories of some of the oldest living members. Two small blue-covered books, titled respectively, "Probationers and Members," "Baptisms and Marriages," contain all the written history of the church now to be found. Previous to this date there appears to have been no record, or, at least, none preserved. Red Hook, it is learned, was originally an appointment on the Milan Circuit, supplied with only occasional preaching. Rev. Samuel Cochrane, one of the fathers in the Church, is mentioned, among others, as having preached in the old school house that was located just in the southern end of the village. As there was no church edifice at that time, the itinerant had to preach where he could find a convenient place. Mrs. Christian Mowl, the oldest living member of the church, used to offer the hospitality of her house to the Methodist itinerants. In the year 1840 this appointment was made a station, and was called the Red Hook Mission.

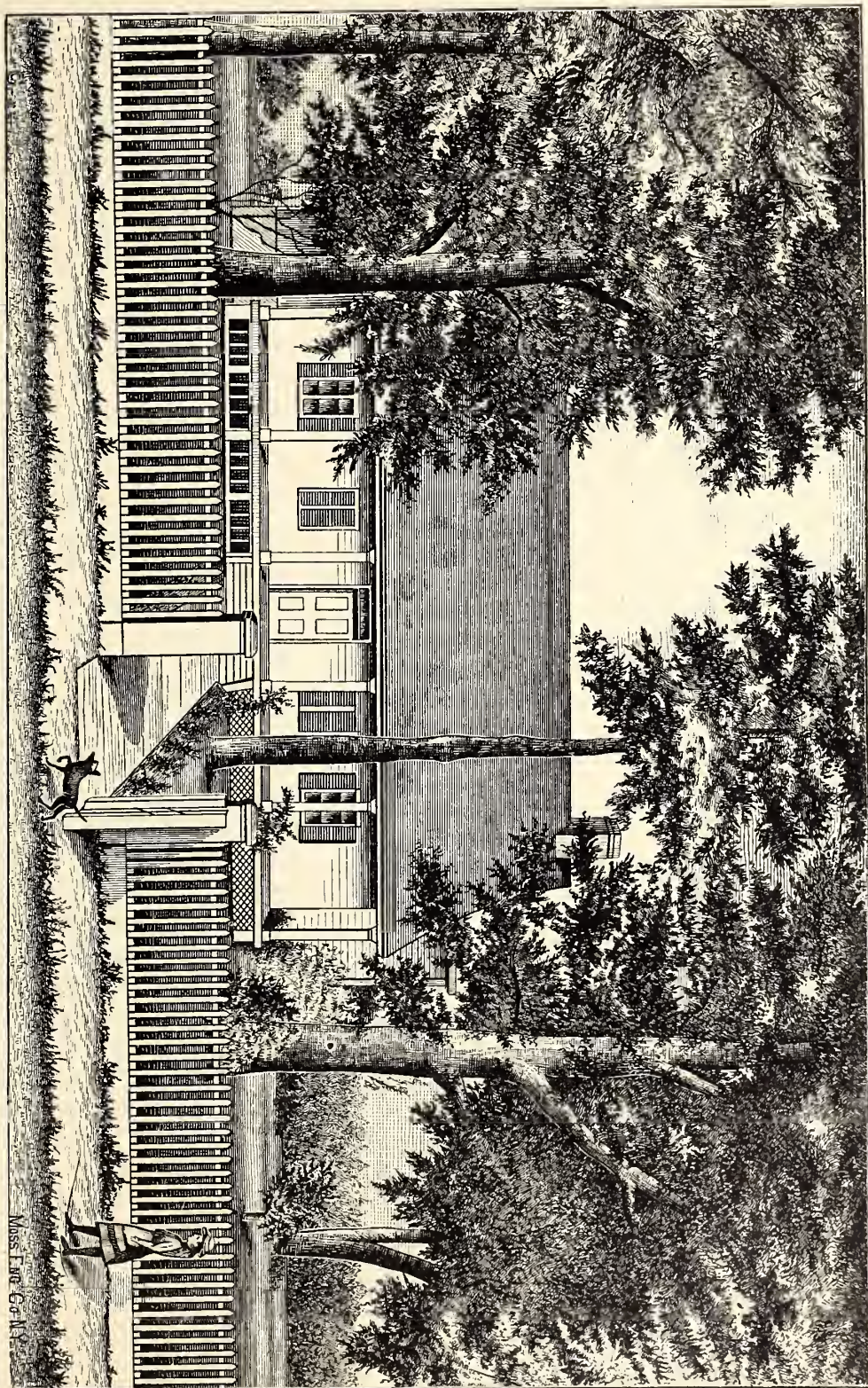
\* Leased to Edward Coon 2 years.

† The former born in 1833, the latter in 1836, in Red Hook.

‡ The business was established by Charles Gilbert Brown, in 1870.



"THE MARTIN HOMESTEAD," RED HOOK, N. Y. OWNED BY EDWARD MARTIN.







Albert Nash was the first minister stationed here. He held services in what was then called, "Fancher's Hall," which, years ago, was either taken down or converted to other uses. During his pastorate the first church edifice was erected. The old house is still standing on or near the original site, and is in the possession of Jacob W. Elseffer. The membership was then small, not exceeding perhaps, a dozen names. Among these, were Samuel Fancher, Mrs. Christian Mowl, Mrs. Jane Nicks, and others whose names cannot now be easily recalled. The next preacher on this charge was Bartholomew Creagh, appointed in the spring of 1841. He drew around him some of the wealthier and aristocratic families of the neighborhood and town, among whom were Mrs. William B. Astor, and Mrs. Col. Armstrong and daughter. They became regular attendants and supporters of the M. E. Church in this place.

About this time the old German Reformed Church of this place was converted into the present Lutheran Church. Quite a number of its members and congregation became dissatisfied, and, instead of resolving themselves into the Lutheran Church, some of them united with the Methodists.

Mr. Creagh's labors were blessed with a revival, and this favorable combination of circumstances gave the church a standing which it had before vainly struggled to gain. The whole town had been pre-occupied by German Reformed and Lutheran influences, so that the Methodists found hardwork to obtain even a foothold, but now their prospects had become quite encouraging.

In 1849 the present church edifice was erected, and in 1860 or 1861 it was repaired and transformed in part into its present beautiful appearance. The church organ was purchased in 1866. In the fall of 1867 the interior of the church was refitted and improved, seats cushioned, and a marble-slab table bought for the altar, while the old fixtures were transferred to the parsonage. In February, 1877, the church was enlarged by an addition of twelve feet to its length, the audience room changed to its present form, new floor laid over the old, seats changed somewhat, chairs purchased for choir, and building repainted, all at a cost of about \$600. A pipe organ was also bought for about \$800.

The following, as near as can be learned, has been the succession of pastors since the time of Rev. Mr. Creagh:—

Rev. Chas. B. Sing.....1843-1845  
Rev. O. V. Amerman.....1845-1847

Rev. W. C. Hoyt.....1847-1848  
Rev. — Shaffer.....1848-1850  
Rev. E. O. Haven.....1850-1852  
Rev. S. C. Perry.....1852-1853  
Rev. J. A. Edmonds.....1853-1855  
Rev. O. V. Amerman.....1855-1857  
Rev. Wm. Bloomer.....1857-1858  
Rev. Chas. B. Sing.....1858-1860  
Rev. O. Haviland.....1860-1861  
Rev. G. W. Knapp.....1875-1878  
Rev. Wm. H. Evans.....1878-1881  
Rev. Wilbur F. Brush.....1881-

*Christ Church* was not formally established here until 1854, although occasionally the services of the church had been held since 1850. In that year the Rev. Henry de Koven, Rector of St. Paul's Church in the upper part of the township, at Tivoli, determined to establish the Church in this village on a permanent basis. He, with the aid of a few friends of the cause, procured a lot containing about an acre and on it erected and furnished, at a cost of \$5,500, the present building, the property being vested in him as sole trustee. On July 21, 1855, the building was consecrated under the name of Christ Church, Lower Red Hook, by the Right Rev. Horatio Potter, D. D., Bishop of New York. Soon after the consecration, Dr. de Koven called as his Assistant the late Rev. Frederic Sill, who held that position for about four years, and had sole charge of the parish for two years, while the Rector was absent in Europe.

The present incumbent, the Rev. John W. Moore, M. A., was called as Rector by Dr. de Koven in February, 1861, and began the discharge of his duties April 7, 1861. Dr. de Koven continued sole trustee until August 28, 1867, when, at his instance, the church was organized as a free church with the name of Christ Church, Red Hook (dropping the word "Lower,") under an act of the State Legislature, passed April 13, 1854. Dr. de Koven then resigned his trust, and deeded the church property to seven trustees, as follows: Rev. John W. Moore, Rector; Hon. John W. Chanler, William Chamberlain, Henry Astor, Andrew Crane, John H. Lord, Dr. John Bates.

These gentlemen were a close corporation, and had power to fill any vacancies. With the exception of the Rector, none of the original trustees are in the present Board. The Church has now about forty communicants, and a Sunday School averaging from thirty to forty children.

*St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church* is an outgrowth from the old "Pink's Corner" Church, which was the original church, and was German Reformed. It originated from that portion of the



Palatines who adhered to the Calvinistic faith. Their first church building stood below St. Peter's, at what was known as "Pink's Corner," now Monterey, where an old burial ground shows the location of the church.

The baptismal record runs back to 1730. About the year 1800 the old edifice at "Pink's Corner" was abandoned, and a new church was built at Lower Red Hook Village, about four miles north of the former location.

The German Reformed Church died out gradually,—some congregations united with the Dutch Reformed, and this church at Red Hook being largely affiliated with the Lutherans by association and intermarriage, became a Lutheran church during the pastorate of Rev. Dr. N. W. Goertner, at St. Peter's, and has since been connected with that denomination. The church building is a large substantial stone edifice, with a fine parsonage, lecture-room, cemetery, and ample sheds. The church has an enrolled membership of 305 communicants. A few years ago the church edifice was largely improved at an expense of \$3,000, and recently a pipe organ, costing \$1,400, has been added.

On the territory of this congregation are two Lutheran chapels, one at Rock City, about four miles south-east from here, and the other at Barrytown, near the Hudson River. That at Rock City was built at the sole expense of John Griffin Schultz, a member of the Red Hook Church. It was built on the land of the donor, and cost about \$3,000. In 1872 Mr. Schultz presented the deed of the property to the Synod. The chapel is supplied with preaching by the Lutheran ministers of Red Hook, St. Peter's and Wurtemberg.

The chapel at Barrytown was built by Robert Donaldson and Isabella Donaldson, his sister, and which, after the death of the former, was deeded by Miss Donaldson, in 1873, to the Synod of New York and New Jersey, with which this church at Red Hook is connected. Robert Donaldson is buried in the rear of the chapel and on its grounds.

The pastor of Red Hook preaches there in the afternoon.

The succession of pastors, subsequent to Rev. N. W. Goertner, has been as follows:—

Rev. Dr. Charles F. Schaeffer.....	1846-1851
Rev. Dr. William D. Strobel.....	1851-1860
Rev. N. H. Cornell.....	1860-1864
Rev. Dr. Joseph H. Barclay.....	1865-1868
Rev. W. H. Luckenbach.....	1869-1872
Rev. Thomas T. Everett.....	1872-1875
Rev. Dr. G. F. Stelling.....	1875-1877

Rev. J. Q. McAtee.....	1877-1879
Rev. S. A. Weikert.....	1879-1881

#### TIVOLI—MADALIN.

After the Revolution an old Frenchman drifted into the northern part of Dutchess County and bought what was afterward known as the Elmen-dorf Place. He spelled his name Delabegarre, but tradition says that this was an Americanism for L'Abbe de Seguard, which would indicate that he was a waif of the French Revolution.

On this place he built a quaint old structure, since remodeled and rebuilt by Col. Johnston L. de Peyster. Of the original only a sort of octagon tower remains.

The early French settlers, when they established themselves and acquired some property, and saw a little hamlet grow up around them, followed as far as possible the custom of their native country by surrounding their dwellings with a high heavy wall, and, where there was a stream, a moat, in order to entitle them to style their dwellings "Chateaux;" because in France a protecting wall and a ditch, or at least a wall, was indispensable to such an appellation. Part of the old wall built by Delabegarre, with its postern gate, is still standing. Carried away by his ambition, Delabegarre, in imitation of the Livingstons,—who laid out a town on a bleak clay flat, near the original manor church, on the north shore, overlooking Roelaff Jansen's Kill, near the present station of Oak Hill, where no house was ever built—laid out his farm of about sixty acres into a city,\* in which no house was ever erected. The plot of this imaginary city was elegantly engraved by the celebrated St. Memin, whose miniature likenesses of notables of the Revolutionary times have become of the greatest value. Delabegarre styled his enwalled dwelling "Le Chateau de Tivoli," and from this chateau and illusory town, the name of the present postoffice, station, and incorporation was derived.

Tivoli lies in the north-western part of the town, on the Hudson River. The incorporation comprises that section at one time known as Myersville, then changed to Madalin, the postoffice at this part of the village still retaining the latter name. These two post-villages were united and incorporated June 18, 1872, the first president of the corporation being James Starr Clark, and Jacob H. Feroe the first clerk.

The following is the succession of presidents and clerks to date:—

\* "Staatje"—little town.

	PRESIDENTS.	CLERKS.
1873,	James Starr Clark,	Jacob H. Feroe,
1874-75,	Chas C. Champlin,	Frank S. Ormsbee,
1876-77,	Daniel V. Queen,	" "
1878,	Rensselaer Potts,	" "
1879,	Zachariah Weeks,	William Hover,
1880-81,	Watson D. Otis.	" "

The village contains a population of 1,254. The population of Tivoli proper, in 1870, before the incorporation, was 452; of Madalin, 629; total, 1,081—an increase of 173 in ten years. The postmaster at Tivoli is Theodore A. Hoffman, appointed February 4, 1869.

This portion of the incorporation has one store, a freighting establishment, a church\* and two hotels.

The merchant is Theodore Hoffman, in business seven years, succeeding Hoffman & Feroe. This store was built about 1853, and the first merchant to do business in it was Edward Miller.

The Tivoli Hotel, Saulpaugh Bros., proprietors, (Philip and Harman,) was built by James Outwater about 1850.

The Farmers' Hotel, Alexander Boice, proprietor, was built by a man named Fontaine, but at what precise date is unknown. The property some eighteen years ago came into the possession of George Rogers, who thoroughly remodeled the building and gave it the present name.

Peter Henry, a colored man, who was born on the Bard Place, at Annandale, died here April 5, 1874, aged nearly 102 years. It is said that his mother and grandmother were both born in this town. A son, also named Peter, aged about 71, still lives here.

That portion of the incorporation known as Madalin is the larger and more important end of the village. Mr. Winegar, from whom we have before quoted, said he worked on the building on the north-east corner, where Clarence Moore now has a store. At the "raising" it was proposed to name the place, and Ephraim Martin suggested the name of Myersville, in honor of a prominent resident of the name of Ten Broek Myers (or Meyres,) one of the first merchants here. It was so named, and as Myersville it remained until the misspelling of the name, "Mireville," became too appropriate. It was then called Madalin—a misnomer for Magdalen, for it was named for Magdalen Island, just below in the river.

At that time this locality was but sparsely populated, and the roads did not have their present form. What is now known as Wall Street, was at one time known as "Lothrop's Lane," so called for

a man of that name into whose property the lane ran as a private road, and it was afterward opened through to the main road.

Eighty years ago, the road from Upper Red Hook, then Red Hook, (what is now Lower Red Hook was then only known as "Hardscrabble,") to Upper Red Hook Landing, now Tivoli, did not come down the "Molly Coon" hill, and there was no bridge across White Clay kill. The road turned off near the old Vosburgh family's brick house, on the summit of the hill, and went down the hill to the creek in the rear of the house of Alfred Lewis Moore, along the north edge of the present woods. There was a ford through the creek two or three hundred yards south of the mill where Parks once had his woolen factory. The road ascended in the rear of the present buildings and out-buildings fronting on the main street east and west, and came out on the present Montgomery street, about where Edward Feller's house now stands. Before that it turned off from the road to Upper Red Hook, just west of John I. Saulpaugh's house, and ran south half way up the hill, where its traces are yet plainly distinguishable.

The traces of the cellar of the Vosburgh house on "Molly Coon" hill, mark the site of one of the oldest houses in the town.

On this road from Madalin to Upper Red Hook, over Saulpaugh's Hill, is one of the oldest houses in the town, now known as the Gale House, which was built in 1733.

The first merchants here were Myers & Martin.\* Jacob Van Steenburgh was next in succession, and he was succeeded by his clerk, Charles Kent, who afterward left here and entered into partnership with Judge Tyler, at Barrytown. His brother, James Kent, and James White then took the store. White shortly after went out of the business, and Kent connected with him Alfred Lewis Moore, and the firm was known as Kent & Moore for a number of years. Alfred L. Moore died in 1878, having been a merchant here forty years.

His son, Clarence L. Moore, succeeded to the business, which he still conducts.

The other merchants doing business here are:—Philip Peelor, general merchandise, in business here twenty-five years, succeeding Erastus Kimball; William S. Ross, (born in New York city, 1818,) druggist; Gustave Muller, (born in France, 1843,) boots and shoes, in business ten years; William A. Decker, (born in Red Hook, 1820,)

\* Ten Broek Myers and Ephraim Martin, in Moore's store, built by Myers.

\* Catholic.



confectionery, began business in June, 1881; William A. Washburn, (a native of Johnstown, N. Y., born 1858,) druggist, in business here three years; Edward Feller, general merchandise, in business here ten years; Roswell C. Gleason, (born in Red Hook in 1832,) furniture and undertaking, in business here twenty years; Jacob Pfeiffer, bakery, established in 1873; C. W. Coons, (born in Gallatin, N. Y., 1853,) merchant tailor, in business here three years; Clarence W. Lasher, (born in Tivoli, 1852,) harnesses and horsemen's goods, in business two years; Peter Feroe, (born in Red Hook, 1818,) furnishing undertaker, in business ten years; Henry Fraleigh, boots and shoes; Augustus Moore, (born in Red Hook, 1839,) general merchandise, in business here nineteen years; William Rockefeller, (born in New York, 1844,) fancy notions, in business thirteen years; Charles C. Champlin, general tinware.

The postoffice was established here in December, 1861, with Charles C. Champlin as postmaster, which office he has since held.

The following are the only manufacturing industries:—

George H. Ellsworth, wagon maker, in business here since 1827.

Steam box manufactory, Sylvester Teator, proprietor, established in 1876.

Barrel factory, Clarence Feroe, proprietor, succeeding George Feroe & Son, who had conducted the business twelve years. The factory was established by Henry N. Leak some seventeen years ago, who, in a few years gave up the business which was resumed by Feroe & Son. The factory turns out yearly from ten to twenty thousand fruit barrels, besides its other work in tight cooperage. Clarence Feroe was born in Madalin, January 28, 1847.

Saw, grist and plaster mill, George Feroe & Co., (Montgomery Queen,) in business three years, succeeding Cooper & Ham.

This mill stands on the White Clay kill, and the property in its vicinity was once owned by the Schuyler family. The building which at one time occupied the site of the present mill, was built many years ago for a woolen factory, and for a number of years was run by Robert Lasher as lessee. A man of the name of Hubbell, also a lessee, succeeded Lasher in the business. This factory did a considerable business. About 1835, Nathan Parks purchased the property, and converted the factory into a grist-mill, and removed the dam from where it once stood to its present

location above the bridge. The mill afterwards came into the possession of Henry Alkenburgh, and was destroyed by fire. It is said that he purchased the property of John K. Feroe in 1857, and that the mill was burned about twenty years ago. After the lapse of some two or three years, Alkenburgh built the present mill. Ozias Cooper was the next proprietor, then James Gardner bought from Cooper, then William Hann obtained possession, and at his death the estate sold the property to George Feroe.

This part of the village has also two hotels. The Madalin House was built by Philip McNiff in 1839,\* by whom it was first kept as a hotel. The next proprietor was Amos Proctor. —Mandeville and Charles Hamlin also kept hotel in this building. The present proprietor is Peter Overbough, who has conducted it since 1854.

The Morgan House was built for a store by Erastus Kimball, in 1846, and was changed into a hotel by Edward Lasher some ten years ago. The present proprietor is Philip Potts, who purchased of Lasher three years ago.

*Lodge No. 374, F. and A. M.*, was organized here July 8, 1855. The charter bears date July 6, 1855, and contains the following names as charter officers: Rev. John A. Edmonds, Master; Simon VanNamee, S. W.; Benj. F. Gedney, J. W. Charter members: Samuel Nelson, William Whitting, N. P. Tyler. The lodge was incorporated in 1878. The first trustees were Jacob E. Fingar, F. S. Ormsbee, P. H. Miller. The lodge meets in the Elm House on Broadway and has, for its size, one of the most beautiful halls in the county. This is the centennial year (1881) of the Order in the State, and Andrew Rockefeller has the distinction of being in so memorable a year the W. M. of this lodge.

In this part of the village is situated Trinity church, and the celebrated Academy bearing its name. This school was established primarily by John Bard and General J. Watts de Peyster, in November, 1853, as a private school, to meet the wants of Madalin-Tivoli, under the superintendence of Rev. James Starr Clark. In the spring of 1854, General de Peyster withdrew from the support of the school, and Mr. Bard, with the consent of the Rector of St. Paul's church, Rev. Henry de Koven, determined to support a parish school and mission to meet the educational and spiritual wants of the village. In July, 1854, a brick building, two stories, 30 by 60, was begun, and was especially adapted

\* John K. Feroe, builder.

for the purpose mentioned. The building contained a chapel and a vestry-room in the second story, and two large school rooms, suitably furnished, in the first story. On the first Sunday in January, 1855, the chapel was first occupied. School was opened on the following Monday with seventy pupils and two efficient teachers, both chapel and school being under the direction of James Starr Clark.

The church began with two communicants, and increased so that at the expiration of six years it numbered seventy. The school and church were free.

This parish school continued until 1867. Mr. Bard having signified his intention of withdrawing his support, on account of limited means, Mr. Clark determined to establish a boarding school, as a means of support, and to carry out his educational ideas. The cottage in which he was then living was enlarged to accommodate twelve pupils, and in October, 1867, he opened his school with four scholars. By the end of the first school year this number had increased to ten, and by the end of the second year the school was full to overflowing. In 1871, the school then having fifteen pupils, and many more applying for admission, the building was enlarged to hold twenty-five. Other additions were made from time to time, and in 1875 the building was enlarged, giving accommodations to forty pupils in all. In 1879 a large portion of the earlier structure was rebuilt, and a third story added, at a cost of about \$8,000.00. When completed, the building was 113 feet long, 42 wide and three stories high. The school was soon filled to its utmost capacity, and many applicants could not be received. The number of pupils in 1881 was sixty. The school has, in addition to the Rector, a staff of five efficient teachers, and is conducted on a modified military system. Pupils are here fitted for entrance to the military and scientific schools of the country. A large and well appointed gymnasium—65 by 42—including bowling alleys, is located on the grounds, and on the Hudson are two 40 foot gigs and two 30 foot barges for the free use of the pupils.

Among the early physicians who located here, after Myersville became a village of any extent, was a Dr. Mixture—said to have been a most appropriate name in every respect. He remained but a short time. His successor was Dr. William Bush, a most attentive practitioner, who became a surgeon in the army during the Rebellion, and lost his life in the discharge of his duty. He was suc-

ceeded by Dr. Thomas J. Barton, one of the present practitioners, and one of the most remarkable men, through his acquaintance with the English classics, that is to be met with. He is the author of some very respectable verses. Dr. Barton was born in Valatie, Columbia county, N. Y., in 1830, graduated from Albany Medical College in 1855, and in 1856 came to this place, where, for twenty-five years, he has had an extensive practice.

Other physicians who have practiced here, for brief intervals, were Drs. McMenamy, George Cleary, — Watts, and Baldwin.

The only other resident physician is Dr. Lester Cass Baldwin, born in Jewett, Greene county, N. Y., December 14, 1850; graduated from the Medical Department, University City of New York in 1879, in which year he came to Tivoli.

The representatives of the law are Zachariah Weeks and Frank S. Ormsbee. The former was born in Copake, Columbia county, N. Y., in 1829; studied law with George S. Gorham, Burlington Green, Otsego county, N. Y., was admitted to the bar in July, 1851, and became a resident of Red Hook in May, 1853.

Frank Stanley Ormsbee was born in the town of Ashland, Greene county, N. Y., in June, 1843, studied law with Olney and Mott in Catskill, in 1862-'63, and went to University of Albany, from whence he graduated in 1864. He was admitted to practice in that year, and came to Tivoli in the spring of 1868.\*

Tivoli has five churches, the Baptist, Methodist, Roman Catholic, St. Paul's and Trinity, the latter being mentioned in connection with Trinity Academy.

*The Baptist Church* was formally organized in 1842. Previous to the year 1839 but few Baptist ministers had ever preached in this town and there were in the town but few families of that denomination, who belonged to churches in Sanford and Saugerties. Among these families were those of the Wakemans and Beekworths, or Beckwiths (Col. Nathan Beckwith). In 1839 Rev. Thomas Stokes, for several years Bishop of the Baptist church in Cairo, Greene county, was employed by the Missionary Board of the Dutchess Baptist Association to preach in different parts of the county. In this service he continued some eighteen months, preaching with much success in Pawling, Hartsville, Rhinebeck and Mechanicsville, now Madalin.

He was succeeded by Rev. David James, of Newburgh, who labored for the board one year. Both

\* Supervisor in 1881.



of these Elders preached in the school house at Madalin. An effort was made to build a Union meeting-house, but it did not succeed. A few families in Madalin and at the Landing were friendly to this denomination, and treated the Baptist missionaries with much kindness and hospitality.

In the spring of 1842 Rev. Isaac Bevans settled at Rhinebeck, and succeeded the Elders mentioned, in preaching at Mechanicsville. In the same spring B. S. Pier, who, with his wife, was a member of the Cannon St. Baptist Church, New York, moved with his family to the upper village where he opened a store. They were generous friends to the cause in this town. Some time in the fall of 1842 it was decided to organize into a conference, preparatory to a church organization, all the people of Baptist proclivities who could be called together. This conference was held at the house of Edwin Knickerbocker, and Lewis Beckwith was chosen clerk. There were eight persons present; viz:—N. Beckwith and wife, B. S. Pier and wife, L. Beckwith and wife, ——— Hanford and wife.

In the last of fall it was decided to begin preaching at the Landing. J. S. & S. Collyer, the proprietors of one of the docks, had an old store which was not occupied, and which they kindly offered to the Baptists as a place in which to hold services. This store was fitted up with coarse boards for seats, and the first sermon here was preached by Rev. Mr. Bevans, on Sunday evening, November 20, 1842. Here a series of meetings were begun by Mr. Bevans on January 22d, 1843, which were held every evening, with few exceptions, until the first of March, in which Mr. Bevans was assisted by Revs. N. D. Benedict and C. Shook. The result was the conversion of between sixty and seventy persons, and thirty-six were baptized. The first baptism was administered February 26th, to nine individuals. The congregation rapidly increasing, an effort was soon put forth to erect a church building, which, after some delay, was accomplished, and a house, 34 by 40, was erected on land given (conditionally)\* by E. Elmendorph.

This building was located between the landing and Madalin.† Members of the church and congregation contributed liberally toward this object, and some friends in other places, and a few not of their communion, also very generously assisted. William Kelly, of Rhinebeck, gave \$100.00. The

\* The conditions were that the property was to remain in the possession of the denomination so long as the Baptists remained there; but should they remove, the property was to revert to the heirs of Mr. Elmendorph.

† The old building is still standing at the forks of the road.

church was dedicated Thursday, February 14, 1844, by Rev. T. G. Freeman, of Hudson, and Rev. I. B. Breed. The house was built by Cornelius Patterson, at a cost of \$830.00. In October, 1843, the church united with the Dutchess Baptist Association, and reported 36 baptized, 4 received by letter, 2 dismissed by letter—total, 38.

Rev. Mr. Bevans remained as pastor from the organization in 1842 to April, 1848. His successors were Rev. Henry Cornell, Sept. 9, 1848, who remained until August, 1849; Elder Lyman Palmer, September, 1849, supplied the pulpit about three months; Elder David Morris, December, 1849, remained until January, 1852, but preached occasionally during that winter; Elder Parmenus Watts, a licentiate, April, 1852, to June, 1854, he was ordained June 2, 1853; Elder Albert Griffith, a licentiate from Lewisburg University, September, 1854, was engaged for six months, and closed his labors in May, 1855; Elder Vassar, September 1, 1855, six months; Elder Edward Tompkins, a licentiate from Hyde Park, July 15, 1856, was ordained December 9, 1857, and remained till May, 1860; Elder John W. Crumb, May 18, 1860, to February, 1862, returned in 1863, and preached until 1869; Elder Green came about June 5, 1869, remained a year; Elder Joshua Wood, November 5, 1871; Elder Edward Tompkins came as a supply in 1875, which relation he sustained until February, 1876; his successor was Rev. Jacob L. Williams, the present incumbent, a licentiate of Saugerties Baptist Church. He began his labors in March, 1876, and was ordained in April of that year.

The present church edifice was begun in 1880 and completed in the spring of 1881, at a cost of \$5,000.00. It was dedicated May 11, 1881. The present membership of the church is 85.

The *Society of Methodists* was organized some little time previous to 1842, but the membership was not large, and the society belonged to the Lower Red Hook charge. Among the early members were, George Gleason, Jacob Van Steenburgh and wife, James Kent and wife, and R. Gleason. The oldest members living today are Mrs. Lowe, Mrs. John Feroe, and Mrs. Van Steenburgh. Among the early pastors were Revs. Mr. Gray, Mr. Sing, E. O. Haven, Mr. Burch and Mr. Daniels. Having been on the Lower Red Hook charge, it is to be presumed that the pastors who officiated there also preached here.

The first church edifice was built in 1843, on land given by Eugene Livingston. This in years becoming too small, was sold, and the present edifice was erected about 1860. The society is now on the Germantown charge, presided over by Rev. Aaron Hunt. The present membership is between twenty and thirty. The society has numbered over one hundred members, but from various causes has decreased to its present low status.

*St. Paul's Church*—St. Paul's Episcopal Church is situated in the extreme N. W. corner of Red Hook (the N. W. town of Dutchess county.) The first entry in connection with it, to be found in the records, bears date in December, 1816.

This church was incorporated agreeably to an Act of Legislature, State of New York, 1817, and was admitted into the Union of the Protestant Episcopal Church, October 21st, same year. Rev. Henry Anthon, then Deacon, afterwards Rector of St. Mark's, New York city,—was the first minister, having commenced his services in the neighborhood of Upper Red Hook Landing—now Tivoli—in December, 1816. The first baptism noted was that of Mary Kimball, and the first burial, Joseph Kimball, occurred in December, 1816.

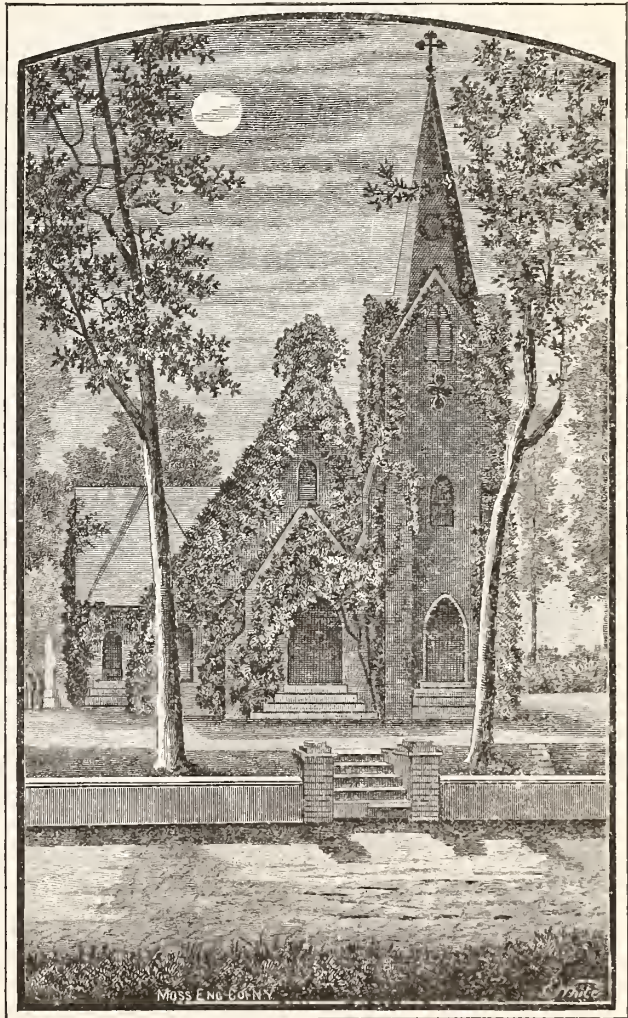
On the 7th of July, 1818, the corner-stone of the first church building was laid in a lot on the N. W. corner of the main road running east from Tivoli to Upper Red Hook and the Germantown or Telegraph, then known as the River road, crossing the former at right-angles. The unpretending structure was of wood, and was known as the "White Church," in contra-distinction to the Dutch Reformed Church, less than a mile farther to the north, on the same road, which was the oldest place of worship in the town, and recognized far and near as the "Red Church," from its color.

On the 27th of May, 1819, St. Paul's was consecrated by Bishop Hobart, and was the second Episcopal congregation organized in Dutchess county; that of St. James, at Hyde Park, being the first.

The first Wardens were Edward P. Livingston, Lieutenant-Governor, State of New York, 1831–32, and John S. Livingston, who had been First Judge of Columbia county.

After a zealous discharge of his duties for three years, Mr. Anthon was succeeded in his charge by the following gentlemen, several of whom rose to

high dignities or prominent positions:—Rev. Nathaniel T. Bruce, M. D., 1820–24; Rev. William Sheldon, 1824–; Rev. Cicero S. Hawks, D. D., subsequently Bishop of Missouri; Rev. Revaud Kearny; Rev. John McCarty, D. D., afterwards Chaplain U. S. A., with General Scott, who held the first Protestant services in the capital of Mexico, and preached the first Evangelical sermon in the cathedral of that city; Rev. John Henry Hobart, son of the bishop of the same name; Rev. Henry de Koven, Rev. R. O. Page and Rev. G. Lewis Platt, A. M. The latter is still Rector, having officiated twenty-two years. The Rev. Messrs. E. A. Nichols, Adams, Bartlett



(CHURCH OF ST. PAUL'S.)

and Punderson also at different times have had temporary charge of the church, but not as Rectors.

The original site was selected on account of its central position as to the congregation, who were



scattered along the river and River road, north and south, for a distance of over sixteen miles. The building of several other Episcopal churches—three in this town and one in Clermont, Columbia county,—having drawn off a number of members, it was determined to sell the old and build a new church. The change was not satisfactory to all, because the grounds had been fenced and improved by one member, and a Free School had been erected by several, in union; the latter finally fell into the hands of General de Peyster, as sole Trustee, in which about fifty scholars were educated by him at one time, many of whom did great credit to the institution.

On June 16th, 1868, the corner-stone of the new Church of St. Paul's was laid with impressive services, and an appropriate address was delivered by the Rector, Rev. G. Lewis Platt, A. M.

The site is beautiful, on the new River road, about a quarter of a mile north of the main road from Tivoli station to Madalin village. The grounds originally contained two acres, of which one and a half were deeded as *his* subscription to the church by Mr. E. A. Livingston, and half an acre by General de Peyster as a *part* of his subscription. The latter gentleman subsequently added another acre to the west, and two acres more were purchased by the congregation to the south. The greater part of the land is handsomely disposed and thickly set with noble trees. The total cost of the structure, including the organ and all complete for consecration, according to one statement was \$22,000.

St. Paul's is a building of rough stone, roofed with slate, about 92 feet long and 57 feet wide outside of all, with a spacious chancel to the rear, and a tower and spire at the northeast corner 90 feet high, partly stone and partly timber, surmounted by a large gilt cross. The windows are partly of ground and partly of stained glass, between buttresses. There is a semi-hexagonal projection or transept to the south, whose interior constitutes the spacious pews of Johnston Livingston, Esq., and General de Peyster. The style of architecture is pure original English- or Norman-Gothic, and now that it is almost entirely overgrown with five-leaved or American Ivy, popularly known as the Virginia Creeper—planted for the most part with her own hands and fostered with care by Mrs. General de Peyster—there is scarcely a church to be seen anywhere throughout the land which presents a prettier picture. It faces the east and stands on an artificial esplanade. On

this account and through the judgment exhibited in taking advantage of the natural disposition of the ground, and moreover, from its resting, as it were, upon a long row of substantial vaults in the rear that seem to constitute a portion of the foundation of the edifice,—the church, viewed from the north-west, towers aloft with graceful outline amid the tall, original trees, as if constructed upon an elevated plateau. From every point of view the effect is imposing, and the edifice worthy to rank with many of the religious structures in Europe which are deemed worthy of especial mention in guide books. Thence, from the esplanade, in every direction, the eye of a visitor rests on beautiful or pleasing scenery, and to the westward he enjoys a magnificent prospect of the whole range of the Catskills.

The grading around the church was done under the personal superintendence of General de Peyster, and at the expense of Mr. Johnston Livingston and himself. For this a handsome "Resolution of Thanks" was voted and presented by the Vestry.

Very peculiar arrangements have been entered into by the original subscribers for the protection for all time of their burial-places, so that this "God's acre" is less liable to probable or possible desecration or vandalism than any other in the country. Even the style of monuments is under the safeguard of a committee, and the jurisdiction of the Vestry is restricted to the church itself and a space of only a few feet outside of the walls of it.

As the grounds are new, the monuments are, as yet, few. One of these, quite imposing from its situation and surroundings, of a peculiarly hard grey marble which seems calculated to last forever, bears the name of JOHN WATTS on the east base, and JOHN WATTS DE PEYSTER on the west base and the following inscription on two faces, east and north:—

In memory of JOHN WATTS, born in the city of New York, 27th of August, 1749 (Old Style), and died there 3rd (6th) Sept., 1836 (New Style): (3d Son of Hon. John Watts, Senior Member King's Council, and destined Lt. Gov. Province of New York, and of Anne, eldest daughter of Etienne (Stephen) de Lancey,) Last Royal Recorder, City of New York, 1774-77; Speaker of Assembly, S. N. Y., 1791-94; Member of Congress, U. S., 1793-95; First Judge of Westchester Co., N. Y., 1806; &c., &c., &c. Founder and endower of the Leake & Watts Orphan House, New York City. "VIR ÆQUANIMITATIS."

In Memory of MARY JUSTINA WATTS, youngest Child and Daughter of Hon. John Watts, 2d; and of Jane,—[the latter] Daughter of Peter de Lan-

cey, "of the Mills," Westchester Co., N. Y., and [of] Elizabeth Colden, Daughter of Cadwallader Colden, Royal Lt. Gov. and Acting Gov. Province N. Y. Born in New York City, 26th Oct., 1801, and died there 28th of July, 1821.

The west and south sides of the plinth have no lettering.

Westward of this is a large and extremely tasty marble memorial of a young and handsome Union officer, who died of the ultimate results of exposure and disease contracted during the Peninsular Campaign of 1862. On the obverse are a few lines, setting forth his name, rank, etc., as follows:—

FREDERIC DE PEYSTER, JR.,  
Brevet Colonel, N. Y. V., Brevet  
Major, U. S. V. Born in New  
York City, 13th December,  
1842, Died at Rose Hill, in  
the Township of Red Hook,  
Duchess Co., 30th October,  
1874, of diseases contracted  
in the field, with the Army of  
North-eastern Virginia in 1861,  
and with the Army of the  
Potomac in 1862.

The reverse indicates where his remains have found their last resting-place, as follows:—

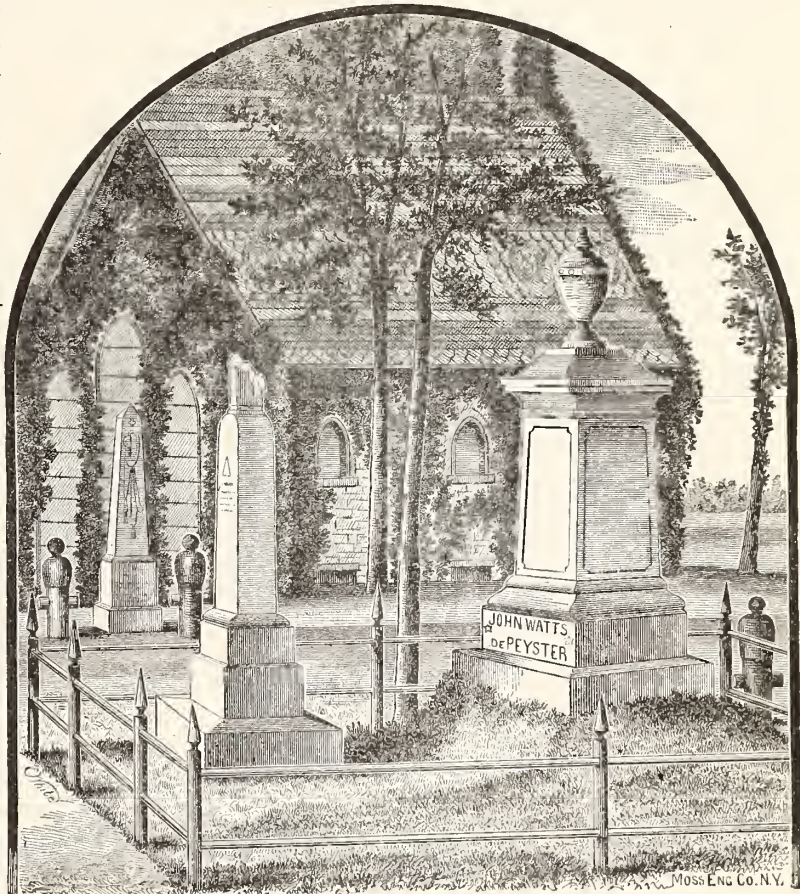
"(Fourth Corps Badge, Second Division, A. of the P.) The remains lie in his father's vault, west of the church."

As he discharged both line and staff, or medical duty, in one of the New York regiments which was considered as belonging to the artillery, a ten-pounder Parrot gun which had performed service in putting down the "Slave-holders' Rebellion," is planted at the corner of this monumental plot, which is guarded from intrusion by an apparently simple but costly fence of strong wrought iron standards set in blocks of stone connected by heavy rods of the same metal.

Immediately south of the southern projection of the church, within an enclosure, and guarded by two ten-pounder Parrot guns, perhaps the very ones with which he served, is an obelisk of white marble, sculptured with appropriate military emblems, erected in honor of a young Union artillery officer. It bears the following inscription:—

In memory of JOHN WATTS DE PEYSTER, JR.,  
Major First New York Vol. Artillery, Brevet Col-

onel U. S. V. and N. Y. V. "Greatly distinguished for gallantry and good conduct at the battle of Williamsburg, (Monday, 5th May, 1862, as Aid to his cousin, Maj. Gen. Philip Kearny,) 'and no less remarked for his coolness and courage under me (Maj. Gen. Joseph Hooker,) at the battle of Chancellorsville,' (2d, 3d, 4th May, 1863, as Chief of Artillery, 2d Div., 6th Corps,) to Maj. Gen. Albion P. Howe. After nearly ten years unremitted suffering, the consequence of arduous service in the field, he died 12th of April, 1873, in his native City of New York, aged 31 years, 4 months and 10 days.



(CHURCH OF ST. PAUL'S—VIEW FROM THE SOUTH.)

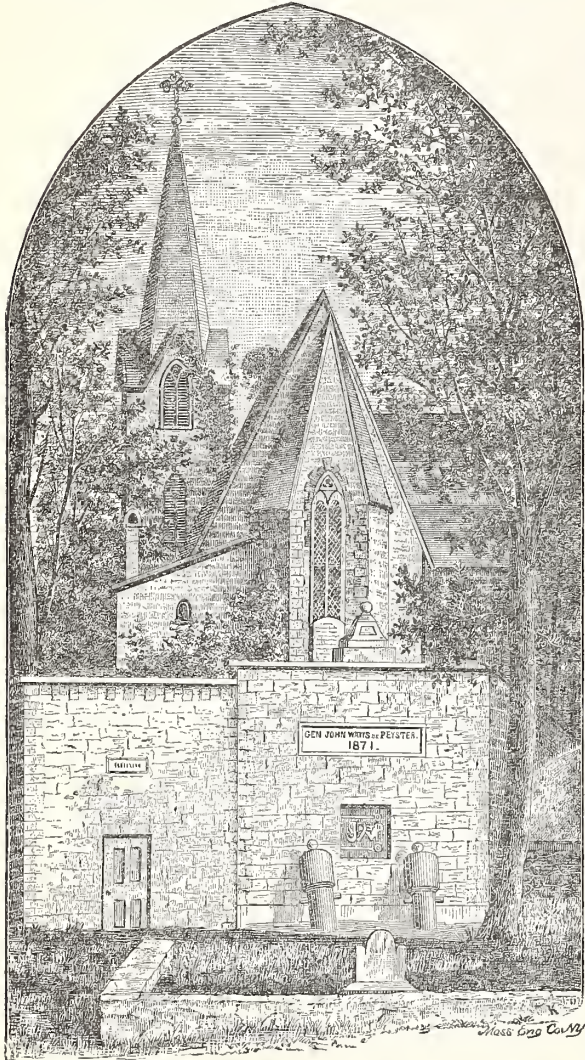
Immediately in the rear of the church and against the chancel wall is another marble tablet, lettered as follows:—

Third Corps, 1st Division, and 6th Corps, 2d Division.

In the Vault beneath rest the mortal remains of Brevet Colonel JOHN WATTS DE PEYSTER, JR., Major 1st N. Y. Vol. Arty. Born 2d December, 1841, in the city of New York, and died there 12th of April, 1873. "A young officer" (whom Kearny styled "as brave as himself,") "of zeal, energy, and fired with a patriotic ambition." (Major General Peck.) "A soldier of great force



in action, and capable by his personal heroism of inspiring others with his own fiery courage." (Brig. Gen. Josh. T. Owen.) "The chivalric gallantry of character and the patriotic devotion to duty which led Col. de Peyster in the voluntary performance of more than duty, to sacrifice upon the altar of his country, his health and the bright promise of a noble manhood, justly entitle him to the favorable consideration of his government and the kind consideration of his countrymen." (Maj. Gen. A. P. Howe.) In every position, as a Staff, Cavalry, and Artillery officer, equally distinguished, he died a martyr for the Union.



(CHURCH OF ST. PAUL'S—VIEW FROM THE WEST.)

In alluding to the vaults, mention should have been made of the plain but enduring appearance of the one in the immediate rear of the chancel and abutting against the foundation wall of the church, which belongs to Gen. de Peyster. It is constructed of enormous blocks of Hudson River bluestone, laid in courses, and looks as if it would

last as long as humanity requires a place of sepulture; the entrance is closed with a wrought iron door as strong as the structure itself, and bears a monogram of forged metal. Everything seems to be calculated to insure durability. On either side of the entrance are two other ten-pounder Parrot guns, conceded by the United States Government after the war. They are most appropriate in their position, as they seem to sentinel the last repose of two, who on terrible fields

"Knew their voices of old."

The façade of Gen. de Peyster's vault is surmounted by a very handsome sarcophagus in Italian marble, bearing the following inscriptions:

Facing west, obverse—

In memory of MARIA LIVINGSTON de PEYSTER, youngest daughter and child of John Watts and Estelle de Peyster, born 7th July, 1852, died 24th September, 1857.

Facing east, reverse—

In memory of our beloved aunt, ELIZABETH WATTS LAIGHT, daughter of John and Jane de Lancey Watts. Died 23d June, 1866, aged 82 years.

The first, on the obverse, is a record of one of the most remarkable children that ever gladdened the hearts of parents. She realized the hackneyed truism of Shakespeare so often quoted and too often misapplied,

"So wise so young, they say did ne'er live long."

The reverse commemorates the name of one of the best of women; one of the noblest examples of self-denial and benevolence. Blessed with means, she employed them almost entirely in doing good and giving pleasure; not through a blind and indiscriminate charity, but by dividing among the needy and "God's poor" over six-sevenths of her income. Such examples of unostentatious generosity are very rare; but her gifts were inherited, for she was the daughter of the Hon. John Watts, of New York, who, becoming possessed of a large fortune by the premature death of a noble son, would not appropriate the funds that came into his hands through such a calamity, but with them founded a Refuge for the Fatherless, the buildings of which on a crowning height overlook both Central and Morning-Side Parks. It is known as the Leake and Watts Orphan House, and was so entitled by John Watts, who furnished the endowment. He would not take to himself the sole credit for his disinterestedness, but associated with his own name that of the connection from whom the fortune was originally derived and also the idea of such an institution.

## BARRYTOWN.

Barrytown lies in the southwestern part of the town, on the Hudson River. It contains a population of 239,\* and is important only as a railroad and river depot for the surrounding country. Not far from this place, near Cedar Hill, is the house erected by the wife of General Montgomery about the beginning of the present century, and known as Montgomery Place. To the south of Barrytown, on the Hudson, is the estate known as "Rokeby," at one time the property of General Armstrong, and now in the possession of his son-in-law, William B. Astor.

A destructive fire occurred here May 10th, 1872, destroying twenty-one buildings. A large paper-mill,† in which a considerable business was done, was burned some two years previous.

Judge Nathan Peabody Tyler, a prominent citizen of the town, and an old merchant and freighter at this point, died in December, 1864. Captain Phineas Lovejoy Tyler, his son, now living here, is his only immediate descendant.

The postmaster here is Robert Gerard Martin, appointed in 1868.

The place contains the depot, two stores—William Strobel, Horace M. Bishop; the former in business here some fifteen years, the latter three years—the store house of Carnwright, Fraleigh & Co., freighters, the freighting establishment of Coon Bros., (Robert A., Virgil E., and Silas W.,) and the ice-house of the Mutual Benefit Ice Company, one of those immense structures so frequently seen along the Hudson.

Near by is the church of *St. John the Evangelist*, which is the outgrowth of work performed by the St. Peter's Brotherhood, an association of the students of St. Stephen's College, organized to do missionary work in the neighborhood, under the direction of the Warden.

The Barrytown district was called by them St. Augustine Ward, and was assigned each year, by the Superior of the Brotherhood, to a Ward Master and his assistants. Services were held by them and by the clergy of the college, on Sunday evenings from time to time in the hotel at Barrytown and elsewhere in 1870 and 1871, until, in 1872, the use of the district school house was obtained, in which services were regularly held by the clergy of the college until October, 1874, except in the summer vacation, and also for a short period when they were deprived of the use of the

school house, and held their services in a house of Mr. Aspinwall.

The late John L. Aspinwall manifested always the deepest interest in this work. He attended the services with his family, and gave valuable aid by his counsels, extensive influence, and his generous benefactions. His death on the 5th of May, 1873, was a serious loss to the Church and community, and was widely lamented.

In 1874 Mrs. Aspinwall erected, as a memorial to her husband's memory and a source of spiritual benefit to the people of Barrytown, the beautiful church edifice now standing here.

The corner-stone of the Church of St. John the Evangelist was laid May 9, 1874, by the Rev. John A. Aspinwall, in the absence and by the direction of the Bishop of the Diocese.

The building was carried on to completion during the summer and fall and was consecrated on the 4th day of October, 1874, by the Right Rev. Horatio Potter, D. D., LL. D., Bishop of New York, assisted by the Rev. Drs. Fairbairn, Breck and Oliver, and the Rev. Messrs. Aspinwall, Olsen and Hopson.

Much of the furniture of the church was presented by relatives and friends of him to whose memory the church was erected. The chancel window was the gift of William H. Aspinwall; the font was presented by Mrs. Roosevelt; the organ, by Mrs. Woolsey; the bell, by the Rev. John A. Aspinwall and Mrs. John Minturn; the communion service, by Lloyd Aspinwall, Mrs. Renwick and Mrs. Ambrose Kingsland; the Bible and Prayer Book, by Mrs. William A. Aspinwall; the alms basin, by Dr. and Mrs. John T. Metcalfe.

The property, after the consecration of the church, was placed in the hands of trustees selected by Mrs. Aspinwall. These were Rev. Robert B. Fairbairn, D. D., Rev. Henry C. Potter, D. D., Mrs. John L. Aspinwall, Wm. H. Aspinwall, Samuel Breck, Meredith Howland and Charles E. Sands. The trustees placed the chapel under the pastoral charge of the Warden of St. Stephen's College, Annandale.

The death of William H. Aspinwall, on the 18th of January, 1875, took from the church a valued trustee. He showed his interest in the work by leaving a bequest of \$5,300 in Government bonds, the interest on which is to be devoted towards the expenses of the parish.

Mrs. William H. Aspinwall, on the 13th of October, 1875, was elected a trustee, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of her husband.

\* 1860, 250. 1870, 248.

† Conducted by David H. Shafer, who died in 1881.



In 1875 the Rev. George B. Hopson was appointed to take charge of the morning services in the church, and the parochial charge of the congregation.

In the winter of 1875-6 Mrs. Aspinwall erected a handsome building near the church, to be used for week-day services and other church purposes. The first service was held in this building March 4, 1876.

On Christmas day, 1879, a new chalice was presented to the church by Mrs. Susan Morrison, as a memorial to her daughter, Miss Fanny Morrison.

Mr. Samuel Breck died September 10, 1880, and in the following year Mr. Lloyd Breck was elected trustee and treasurer in his place.

In 1881, Mrs. John L. Aspinwall added \$2,000 to the former endowment.

#### ANNANDALE.

Cedar Hill and Annandale lie in the western part of the town, near the Hudson River. The two places closely adjoin, the postoffice being at Annandale. The combined population is 221.

Here, in 1797, General Armstrong had a mill, having, about 1793, become the owner of the Bard farm, on which he built himself a mansion. A large flouring mill here is now run by White & Buckhout.

The old woolen factory which occupied the site of the present building on the Saw kill, was burned in 1866. In this factory, for many years, a large business had been done. When burned it was conducted by Hanson, Horsefield & Co., who were adding new machinery, and was owned by Mrs. Cora L. Barton.

The present building was erected by Mrs. Barton shortly after, and for a year or two was run as a woolen factory. It is now used as a mill for the manufacture of mineral paint.

Cedar Hill has two hotels. The Union Hotel was built by James Conway some twenty years ago, in which he did business until succeeded by John Plass, the present proprietor.

The hotel kept now by Edward Harris was built by John Robinson over twenty years ago. C. P. Robinson was its first landlord. The store, which is in the same building, was also established by John Robinson and has been conducted by Edward Harris seven years, succeeding Edgar Vincent, who, three years previously, had succeeded C. P. Robinson.

The only other merchant here is Charles H. Simmons, who began business here in December, 1880.

At Annandale\* are situated the church and buildings of St. Stephen's College, in one of the most beautiful sections of Dutchess County. The approach to the College from Cedar Hill is over a narrow road usual to this part of the country, shaded on either side by extensive tracts of massive trees. The warden's house, an elegant stone structure, and the college buildings stand on a rise of ground to the east of this road, while on the west is the noble church and the building of the Parish School—the nucleus of the present College.

The college buildings, thickly covered with ivy, the architecture of the church and warden's lodge, and the grand stretch of sloping, shaded lawn, constitute a picture which forcibly reminds one of the scenery characteristic of England.

St. Stephen's College grew out of the Church of the Holy Innocents and its Parish School. In 1853 Mr. John Bard came to live at Annandale, and almost immediately established a Sunday School, and, shortly after, instituted a religious service according to the order of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The first service was held by Rt. Rev. A. G. Spencer, the Lord Bishop of Jamaica, who was on a visit to Mr. Bard. From this time the services were regularly conducted by the Rev. James Starr Clark until 1854, when he was succeeded by the Rev. G. F. Seymour, now the Rt. Rev. G. F. Seymour, D. D., LL. D., Bishop of Springfield in Illinois. Under him the parish school house was built for a school for religious as well as intellectual education. It continued in operation for twenty years. It was also under Mr. Seymour that the Church of the Holy Innocents was built, and which was burned on the day of its completion. It was built at the sole expense of Mr. and Mrs. John Bard, at a cost of \$34,000. The church was rebuilt and consecrated February 2, 1860. The Episcopalians were at the time considering the propriety of establishing a training college for the ministry. At the suggestion of the Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, D. D., LL. D., of Oxford University, and a native of the town of LaGrange, in Dutchess County, Annandale was adopted as the seat of the new college.

Immediately twenty acres were given by Mr. Bard for the purpose, and the erection of the south wing of the college was begun. In 1868 an additional building of dormitories was erected. In

\* The postoffice was established here, through the influence of John Bard, in April, 1865. Robert B. Fairbairn was appointed P. M. in 1874 but was virtually postmaster from the establishment of the office.

1870 the Ludlow and Willink Hall was completed at a cost of \$54,000 as a memorial of Elizabeth Ludlow and Cornelia Ann Willink. The most of the wood-work is made from oak brought from a grove in Dutchess County, belonging to these two ladies. A spacious dining hall was erected in 1873 from funds left by Miss Preston, a domestic in the family of John L. Aspinwall. In 1875 a building was erected to receive a telescope presented by John Campbell, of New York, one of the trustees of the college. The value of the property of the college in land and buildings was, in 1880, about \$150,000.

Annandale was originally only the name of the estate of John Bard. It has now come to designate the site of the college and the immediate neighborhood.

In 1880 nearly one hundred Episcopal clergymen had been educated at this college.

Besides John Bard the other benefactors of the college, who lived in Dutchess County, were John L. Aspinwall, of Barrytown, who was for a long time treasurer. He was succeeded by Col. Stephen VanRensselaer Cruger. John C. Cruger, Edwin Bartlett and Mrs. Cora L. Barton, daughter of the distinguished statesman, Edward Livingston, were attendants at the service of the chapel.

The first Warden was the Rev. George F. Seymour. He was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas Richey, D. D., in 1861. The third and present Warden is the Rev. Robert B. Fairbairn, D. D., LL. D., who entered on the duties of the office in 1863. Robert B. Fairbairn was born in the city of New York May 27, 1818. He is the son of William Fairbairn, of Jedburgh, Scotland, and Mary Mott Fairbairn, daughter of Captain Henry Mott, born in Poughkeepsie, December 25, 1776. He was educated at the Mechanics' School, New York, and at Trinity College, Hartford, where he graduated in 1840. He studied theology at the General Theological Seminary in New York, was ordained a clergyman of the Episcopal Church in 1843, and immediately became the Rector of Christ Church, Troy, N. Y. He subsequently held pastoral charges on the Hudson, in Saratoga and Greene counties. He became the Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, in St. Stephen's Colleges in 1862, and became Warden in 1863, and also the Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy and of Logic. He was made a D. D. at Trinity College in 1864, and at St. Stephen's in 1874, and LL. D. by Delaware College in 1876. He was married to Juliet Arnold, of Troy, N. Y.,

in 1849. He has two daughters, Mary Elizabeth and Alice, and one son, Henry Arnold, who graduated A. B. at St. Stephen's College in 1875, and M. D. at the University of Virginia in 1877, and also at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1878.

#### RED HOOK IN THE REBELLION.

For this record of Red Hook in the Rebellion we are indebted to the labors of General J. Watts de Peyster, who, at his own expense—an expense which each town was by law required to assume, and by so many shamefully neglected—had carefully prepared an account of the town's *personnel* in that struggle; and from whose address, delivered November 28, 1866, at the inauguration of a monument to Red Hook's defenders, we gather what may justly be considered a comprehensive review of the town's patriotic contribution to the suppression of the "Slave-holder's Rebellion."

When it is considered how general has been the apathy of the towns throughout the State in collating and preserving the names and deeds of those who fought and died in their defense—an apathy wholly inexcusable—a generous meed of praise should be awarded the citizen who patriotically declines to permit those names to pass into oblivion; and who, at his own expense, prepares a record so comprehensive in its scope as the one from which we quote.

In the course of that four years' struggle, Red Hook sent forth as volunteers, by re-enlistment or substitutes, over 500 men. These were distributed in over 47 regiments, as so far discovered, besides four or more vessels of war.

Even with the first sound of alarm a number of the youth of Red Hook hastened to enroll themselves, or hurried forward to the scene of the conflict.

On April 21, 1861, the 12th N. Y. S. M. left New York city. On the 23d the 8th N. Y. S. M., (Washington Grays,) was on its way to Washington. In the former was Warren W. Chamberlain, of Lower Red Hook, Lieutenant in the line. In the latter, Frederic de Peyster, Jr., of Tivoli, aged 18, Junior Assistant Surgeon.

Almost simultaneously with this enlistment on the 23d-28th of April, the Ulster Guard, 20th N. Y. S. M., was likewise in march for the theatre of hostilities. Eight young men from the village of Madalin volunteered in it, and eight more from the town in this and other regiments. These true patriots, who deserve to be remembered by their



fellow townsmen, were Andrew Decker, Charles Decker, Charles Houghtailing, Montgomery Marshall, Adam Moore, Charles Statley, William H. Stocking.\* The second eight were, John Clark, Edward Curtis, LeGrand Curtis, Patrick Hayes, William Holdridge, George Kelly, Stephen Sherwood, John Vradenburgh.

Previous to the month of August, 1862, volunteering in the town of Red Hook was only the result of individual patriotic impulse. This renders the enlistments in the spring of 1861 the more remarkable, inasmuch as they were the result of mere energetic thought and action, and consequently, are the more worthy of attention and record.

On the 25th of October, when the 20th N. Y. S. Militia returned to the field as the 80th New York Volunteer Infantry, there were twenty-five young men from Tivoli, Madalin, and their vicinity in Company B, besides others in Company A, and dispersed throughout the organization. This constitutes one of Red Hook's three representative regiments. As representatives of this town in the above regiment, the following have been reported: Andrew Decker, before mentioned, enlisted three consecutive times and served faithfully until killed under Sheridan at Cedar Creek, in the Shenandoah Valley, October 19, 1864; Charles Decker; Montgomery Marshall; Adam Moore; Edward Snyder, afterwards deserted; Charles Statley, enlisted three consecutive times, and came home Orderly Sergeant; William H. Stocking, served faithfully three enlistments, at Gettysburg was shot through the leg above the ankle, and wounded so severely that he was offered his discharge, but refused it.

In the fall of 1861, the Ulster County Guard again took the field as a regular United States Volunteer Regiment, and was known as the Eightieth New York Volunteers. There were twenty-five men from the Upper District of Red Hook in Company B. Their names were as follows:—

Wansbrough Bloxham, shot through the arm while carrying the colors at Gettysburg; John Decker, shot by accident at Upton Hill, opposite Washington, died March 21, 1862, brought home and buried at the Old Red Church, northeast of Madalin; Oswald Decker, wounded with a buck-shot in the breast at Manassas; Morgan Denegar; Charles Garrison; Theodore Garrison, shot through fleshy part of the thigh at Manassas; Christian Gruntler, Sr., died after his return home from

the effects of severe service; Christian Gruntler, Jr., died of wounds received at Manassas; John Hatton; William H. Hoffinan; George W. Kelly, killed at Manassas; Alfred Lasher, killed at Manassas; Peter W. Lasher; Robert McCarrick; Charles Macriff, wounded twice, slightly in the arm under Burnside at Fredericksburg 1st, and above the forehead at Gettysburg, was finally appointed Sergeant; James (or Jacob) Minkler; Adam Moore, twice severely wounded; Frederic Overmier, (Sergeant,) twice wounded, slightly in the breast at Manassas, August 30, 1862, and in the foot at Gettysburg; David A. Paulmatier; Lewis Redder, killed at Manassas, August 30, 1862; Hiram Risedorf, died of typhus fever at Upton Hill, opposite Washington, and was buried at Falls Church, Va.; Frederic Simmons; John H. Swartz; Rufus Warringer, killed at Antietam, September 17, 1862; David Wool, (colored). In Company A, which was entirely composed of Dutchess county men, there were several, perhaps quite a number, from the Lower District of Red Hook. Their names have never been furnished, nor have we any means of ascertaining them. From the Upper District there were two brothers: Marcellus Stocking and William H. Stocking.

The other enlistments in 1861 were as follows:—

*20th N. Y. S. M.*—Leonard B. Curtis, Conrad Cookingham, Silas A. Garrison, John W. Moses, Marcellus Stocking, Frederic Simmons, Daniel L. Scott.

*32d N. Y. Infantry, Co. D.*—Richard E. Barringer, (Sergt.,) Virgil Coon, George Cole, John Carrigan (dead), Absalom Dederick, John Gibson, William Husted, Richard Haircut (died in service), Patrick Higgins, Carlis Hoffman, George L. Holmes (died at David Island, N. Y., Oct 8, 1862), Augustus Kipp, George Lown, John P. Lown, Ludlow Lewis, Amos Ludlow, Reuben Miller, William Near, Adam Plass, Edward Swart (wounded at battle of Antietam Sept. 17, 1862, discharged Dec. 19, 1862), Philip E. Strobel, John Vradenbergh, Ephraim Wagner (wounded in leg), John W. Waldorf, James Winford.\*

*7th N. Y. Infantry, Co. A.*—John Elenberger, Henry Feller (wounded and discharged by reason of disability), Edward R. Holt (promoted to Corporal Sept. 1, 1861, to Sergeant Dec. 1, 1861, to Orderly Sergt. June 1, 1863, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863, discharged at end of term,

\* One deserted.

\* All not otherwise mentioned were honorably discharged at expiration of term of service.

Oct. 2, 1864), James Harris, George Lovejoy, George Paulmier, Walter Proper, John Smith, Edward Van Kerwan.

*Co. B.*—William Gastin (was in the seven days' fight, died Dec. 4, 1863, and was buried in Red Hook), John N. Hapeman (wounded in the seven days' fight and discharged), James Lane, Joseph Martin (in battles of Williamsburgh, White Oak Swamp, and seven days' fight before Richmond, discharged July 22, 1862, for disability), Peter G. Miller, John D. Martin (promoted Corporal Dec. 11, 1861, died on Lower Potomac, brought home and buried in Red Hook), George Pultz, Sullivan Shaffer, Irving Shoemaker.

*5th N. Y. Cavalry.*—Charles Decker, Co. B., Edward Martin, Co. C, (promoted to Corporal), Henry Oatman (deserted twice).

*Scattering.*—John Dillon, Co. D, 63d N. Y. Inf.; Edward Curtis, Co. D, 48th N. Y. Inf.; Charles Lewis, Co. C, 44th N. Y. Inf.; Nelson Lewis, Co. C, 44th N. Y. Inf.; John N. Moses, 2d N. Y. Vols.; Joseph Martin, Co. B, 1st N. Y. Inf.; Herman Near, Co. F, 12th N. Y. Inf.; John S. Stickel, Co. B, 56th N. Y. Inf.; James Scism, Co. C, 3d Md. Inf.; Thomas Murphy, Co. C, 1st N. Y. Vols.; Jacob Winchell, Co. G, 2d N. Y. Cavalry.

On the 12th of August, 1862, a war meeting was held at the village of Madalin, which resulted in mustering in nineteen volunteers, as follows:—

*128th N. Y. Inf., Co. C.*—Benjamin H. Cooper; Geo. A. Norcutt, one of the Forlorn Hope at Port Hudson; Lewis W. Cashdollar, was with his regiment at Port Hudson on the Red River, and in the Shenandoah Valley in the charge of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth upon the Louisiana Tigers, he was hit at the upper edge of the middle third of the right leg, the ball penetrating six inches along the fibula bone, thence to the tibia, and descending to the ankle joint, necessitating amputation; Jno. H. Hager, rose from private to First Lieutenant commanding Color Company C, March 28, 1864, he was taken prisoner near Alexandria; George F. Simmons, wounded twice in battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864; Samuel Simmons; Lewis Simmons; Montgomery Fingar; Henry A. Brundage; John Emory Cole, in battles of Port Hudson, Winchester, Cedar Creek, discharged July 2, 1865; Albert Cole; James Doyle, taken prisoner Oct. 19, 1864, at Castle Thunder, discharged July 12, 1865; Gilbert Dederick, taken prisoner at Cedar Creek and taken to Salisbury Prison, was paroled and discharged May 22, 1865; Augustus Golbel, discharged July

12, 1865; William Hover, wounded at Fisher's Hill Sept. 22, 1864, discharged July 12, 1865; Norman Heermance; Peter Moore; Daniel Neenan, wounded and taken to hospital, discharged May 22, 1865; Peter Wyer (or Dwyer), killed at Winchester Sept. 19, 1864; John Van Etten, died at Savannah; George W. Minkler, badly wounded at the battle of Cedar Creek; John W. Osterhout, Company K, wounded at Port Hudson, discharged, July 12, 1865; Freeman Ostrander, Company A, was a prisoner in the hands of the Rebels five months, discharged July 12, 1865; Robert N. Rector; Robert M. Harris, Co. K. The majority of these enlisted under Acting Company Commandant, Johnston L. de Peyster, aged 16, at this time a pupil of the Highland Military College.

In 1864 the following enlisted in Co. C, of this regiment, Henry Miller, Philip H. Moore, Wallace Moore, James E. Outwater.

*Enlistments of 1862, 150th N. Y. Inf., Co. F.*—Stephen Van Rensselaer Cruger, went out as 1st Lieut. of this company, but was its actual commander at Gettysburg; Peter W. Funk was appointed Corporal, Company F, participated in the battle of Gettysburg, July 2d and 3d, 1863, and in the battle of Resaca, and served until close of the war; Thomas B. Paulmier, on August 26, 1862, was appointed Corporal, March, 1863, Color Corporal, June 27th, on the march to Gettysburg Color-Sergeant Brandt having been taken sick, Paulmier received and carried the State Color; John McGill, October 15, 1862, was appointed Third Sergeant of Company F, was in the battle of Dallas, Ga., May 25, 1864, promoted to Orderly Sergeant July 29, 1864, and again promoted for meritorious conduct to Second Lieutenant; Morris O. Connors, enlisted Sept. 12, discharged May 25, 1865; Robert Dowling, enlisted Sept. 29; Thomas M. Fraleigh, enlisted Sept. 31, discharged May 25, 1865; Virgil H. Group, enlisted Sept. 15, was in the battle of Gettysburg, discharged June 8, 1865; William Gahagan, enlisted in September, promoted to Sergeant April 9, 1863, discharged June 8, 1865; Nelson F. Hermans, enlisted Sept. 6, discharged June 8, 1865; Eli Houghtailing, enlisted in Sept.; Peter Houghtailing, enlisted Sept. 13, discharged June 8, 1865; Thomas Kellon, enlisted Sept. 12, discharged June 8, 1865; John Kelly, enlisted in September, discharged June 8, 1865; Richard Lown, enlisted September 10, discharged June 8, 1865; Henry Miller, enlisted September 6, died at Baltimore; John McGill, enlisted Oct. 1st, was taken prisoner June 31, 1863, discharged June 8,



1865; Daniel H. Ostrander, enlisted Sept. 12, promoted to Corporal, Nov. 26, 1862, to Sergeant, July 27, 1864, discharged June 8, 1865; Virgil Ostrander, enlisted September 6, taken prisoner at Gettysburg, discharged June 8, 1865; Andrew Ostrander, enlisted in October, discharged for disability; Martin Ostrander, enlisted in September, discharged June 8, 1865; John E. Pultz, enlisted September 6, was wounded the last of July, 1864, before Atlanta, and died Sept. 16, 1864, buried at Chattanooga; Ezra J. Stickel, enlisted September 20, promoted to Corporal in February 1863, died of typhoid fever at Raleigh (?) and there buried; Isaac F. Smith, enlisted September 6, promoted to Corporal, was wounded, died, and was buried on the battle-field; James Smith, enlisted September 9, discharged June 8, 1865; James Smith, Jr., enlisted April 1, 1863, discharged June 8, 1865; John Sleighter, enlisted September 16, was wounded, and died at Washington, D. C., June 15, 1864, and was buried in the Capital burial ground; Peter Showerman, enlisted September 9, discharged June 8, 1865; Allen Showerman, enlisted August 25, discharged June 8, 1865; Oscar Stickel, enlisted in September, discharged June 8, 1865; Peter Stickel, enlisted September 6, discharged June 8, 1865; Nicholas S. Schammerhorn, enlisted September 13; Nelson Shaffer, enlisted in October, lost an eye in the service and was discharged; John A. Wagner, enlisted September 4; Robert Wagner, enlisted September 31; Albert Wagner, enlisted September 31, was wounded and discharged; Alfred Wagner, enlisted in September; Daniel Wyer, enlisted in September, killed in the service.

*Co. K.*—William Simmons, enlisted Oct. 4; Henry B. Rynders, enlisted in Sept.; Edward F. Killmer, enlisted Oct. 4; Chauncy Bailey, Co. B, enlisted in Sept., wounded in leg; George W. Breese; George Bullock, Co. K, enlisted Sept. 6.

The following are the additional enlistments in 1862:—

Joseph Carry, Co. B, 65th N. Y. Inf., enlisted in Sept.; Patrick Hays, Co. B, 65th N. Y. Inf., enlisted in Sept.; Dewitt Clinton, 25th N. Y. Inf., enlisted January 1; Lewis Henry, (colored,) Co. B, 20th N. Y. Colored Regt., enlisted Aug. 24; Frederic Martin, Co. I, 115th N. Y. Inf., enlisted in Aug., was taken prisoner, paroled and exchanged in spring of 1863; Beekman R. Near, Co. I, 115th N. Y. Inf., enlisted Aug. 22, promoted to Sergt. in Feb., 1863.

*Enlistments of 1863.*—William P. Bush, of Mad-

alin, Assistant Surgeon 61st N. Y. Volunteers, died in the service from diseases contracted while in the discharge of his duty; John W. Stickel, Co. G, 1st N. Y. Light Artillery, enlisted in Dec.; Geo. W. Althiser, Co. E, 15th N. Y. Engineers, enlisted Dec. 20; Michael Yeagal, Co. E, 15th N. Y. Engineers, enlisted in Dec.; William Burhans, Co. B, 20th N. Y. Colored Regt., enlisted in Dec.; Charles Fingar, Co. D, 14th R. I. Inf., enlisted Sept. 17; Henry Hermans, Co. D, 14th R. I. Inf., enlisted Sept. 17; Charles Statley, (re-enlisted,) Co. B, 5th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Dec. 1.

*Enlistments of 1864.*—91st N. Y. Heavy Artillery, Co. A.—Dewitt Clinton, enlisted Sept. 5; William C. Cramer, enlisted Sept. 5; Freeborn G. Fraleigh, enlisted Aug. 31; Andrew Fraleigh, enlisted Aug. 31, was killed March 31, 1865, at Oak Roads, near Petersburg, and buried on the field; Peter W. Fraleigh, enlisted Sept. 5; Nicholas Hutton, enlisted Aug. 31; John H. Ham, enlisted Aug. 31; David Ham, enlisted Aug. 31; Charles Lewis, enlisted Aug. 31; William Near, enlisted Aug. 31; Edward H. Stickel, enlisted Sept. 2.

*Co. D.*—William Feller, enlisted Sept. 5; Isaac Mead, enlisted Sept. 5; Alexander Paulmatier, enlisted Sept. 5, died in the service of heart disease, April 29, 1865; Adam Plass, enlisted Sept. 5; Stephen Paulmier, enlisted Sept. 5, died in the service, and was buried near Washington, D. C.

*Co. I.*—David W. Ostrander, enlisted August 31; James P. Overbaugh, enlisted Sept. 2, died of typhoid fever at Black and White Station, Pa., April 27, 1865; Martin B. Proper, enlisted Aug. 31; William F. Pulver, enlisted Aug. 31.

15th N. Y. Engineers, Co. E.—David S. Althiser, enlisted Jan. 14; Lafayette Howard, enlisted Jan. 13; Jerome Lyke, enlisted Jan. 14, discharged for disability in September, 1864; Eleazer Moore, enlisted Jan. 14; Frederic Lasher, enlisted in January; Silas Van Steenburgh, enlisted in January, died at Poughkeepsie a few weeks after enlistment.

*Scattering.*—Philip H. Proper, Co. E, 61st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Aug. 8; Charles N. Lown, Co. G, 1st N. Y. L. Artillery, enlisted in October; John Gibson, Co. L, 125th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted in September; John H. Jarvis, (colored,) Co. B, 20th N. Y. Colored Regiment, enlisted in September, Acting Sergeant; Edward L. Mooney, Co. F, 84th N. Y. Vols., enlisted in August; Edgar Tompkins, Co. A, 6th N. Y. H. Artillery, enlisted September 8; Jacob Whitney, regiment unknown, enlisted Sept. 5; John W. Boice, Co. F,

4th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted in April, was wounded and discharged July 27, 1865; James Cole, Co. F, 4th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted in April, was taken prisoner and has not been heard from since; David Griffen, Co. F, 4th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Oct. 5, promoted to Corporal and Sergeant.

The various other enlistments in different regiments, and in the navy, were as follows :—

Derick Koedam, Co. F, 96th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted March 21, 1865; Leonard B. Curtis, enlisted Aug. 13, 1862, on the Colorado; Charles Gibson, enlisted March 10, 1864, on the Benbill; John Bates Lown, enlisted March 10, 1864, on the Benbill; Philip Lown, enlisted April 9, 1864, on the North Carolina; David Rensselaer Pulver, enlisted Dec. 8, 1860, on the Minnesota; Clarence Shook, enlisted Aug. 13, 1862, on the Colorado; Andrew Van Steenburgh, entered the service in the Navy Yard, Aug. 13, 1862; Jacob Van Steenburgh, enlisted in 1863, on the Rescue; John Stewart, Co. B, "Ulster Guard," killed at Manassas, Aug. 30, 1862; Rufus Warringer, Co. B, "Ulster Guard," killed at Manassas, Aug. 30, 1862; Lieut. Warren W. Chamberlain, 14th U. S. Infantry, from Lower Red Hook, previously held a commission as Lieutenant in the 12th N. Y. Militia, was killed near Groveton, Va.; Charles Henry Tillottson, aide to Capt. Swarthout commanding the Portsmouth, in the Mississippi River fight under Admiral Farragut, in 1861-3.

J. Watts de Peyster, Jr., in the winter of 1861-'62, left the law school of Columbia College, and took a prominent place in the ranks of the Army of the Potomac as volunteer aide-de-camp to his cousin, General Philip Kearny. Was First Lieut. in Scott's 900 Cavalry, promoted at his Majority to the First New York (Morgan) Light Artillery, he joined his command at Harrison's Landing, and was present with his batteries during the famous night attack of July 31, 1862, was then stricken with malarial fever; in the spring of 1863 he was again able to take the field; at the battle of Chancellorsville he was Chief of Artillery of the Third Division, Sedgwick's Sixth Corps. "Fighting Joe" Hooker, under whose eyes de Peyster received his baptism of fire at Williamsburgh, recommended him for promotion to the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, for his coolness and bravery at that battle and at Chancellorsville. Lieutenant-Colonel de Peyster never recovered from the effects of the fever, and he was honorably discharged August 14, 1863. He died April 12, 1873, in New York.

Louis Livingston was appointed additional aide-

de-camp U. S. Army, with the rank of Captain, he was assigned as senior aide to Brigadier-General S. W. Crawford. At Antietam, his first battle, his courage was so conspicuous that he received the brevet of Major; and at Gettysburg, the decisive battle of the war, he is said to have accompanied his General leading a decisive charge, for which he was brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel. Captain Augustus Barker was commissioned Second Lieutenant, December 4, 1861, in the 5th N. Y. V. Cavalry. Twice promoted for gallant and honorable service, he was shot by guerrillas at Hartwood Church, near Kelly's Ford, Va., on September 17, 1863, and died on the ensuing day.

At Madalin-Tivoli is erected a monument to the patriots who died in their country's cause. Four cannon, partially embedded in the ground, breech uppermost, serve for posts, to which is attached a chain enclosing the shaft. The cannon were presented by Johnston Livingston, Eugene A. Livingston, William Chamberlain, and Brevet Major-General de Peyster. Upon its *western* side it bears this inscription :—

"This Immediate Neighborhood  
to her  
DEFENDERS,  
Who lost their lives in Suppressing the  
SLAVE HOLDERS' REBELLION  
and sustaining the  
GOVERNMENT  
OF THE PEOPLE, FOR THE PEOPLE,  
BY THE PEOPLE."

The *southern* and *eastern* sides bear the following names of those who were killed in battle or died of wounds received upon the battle-field :—

"At *Upton Hill*, March 17, 1862, John Decker, 20th N. Y. S. M.

"*Manassas*, Aug. 30, 1862, Lieut. Warren W. Chamberlain, 14th U. S. I.; Alfred Lasher, George Kelly, Lewis Redder, C. Gruntler, June 20th, N. Y. S. M.

"*Chantilly*, Sept. 1, 1862, Major-General Philip Kearny, U. S. V.

"*Antietam*, Sept. 17, 1862, Rufus Warringer, 20th N. Y. S. M.

"*Chantilly*, June, 1863, John Shleterer, 150th N. Y. V.

"*Kelly's Ford*, Sept. 17, 1863, Capt. Augustus Barker, 5th N. Y. C.

"*Dallas*, May 24, 1864, Corporal I. F. Smith, 150th N. Y. V.

"*Cold Harbor*, June, 1864, Henry Kline.

"*Atlanta*, Sept. 12, 1864, J. E. Pultz, 150th N. Y. V.

"*Winchester*, September 19, 1864, Peter Wyer, 128th N. Y. V.

"*Cedar Creek*, Oct. 19, 1864, Andrew Decker, 6th N. Y. V. Cav.



"*Five Forks*, March 31, 1865, Andrew Fraleigh, 91st N. Y. V."

The *north* bears the names of those who died of disease while in the army, or after their return home, immediately in consequence of maladies incurred in the service:—

"John Corrigan, May 22, 1861.

"John D. Martin, 7th N. J. V., on *Lower Potomac*, January [June?] 3, 1862.

"Hiram Risedorf, 20th N. Y. S. M., at *Upton Hill*, March 4, 1862.

"Eugene Livingston, 95th N. Y. V., December 31, 1862.

"H. N. Fisher, Assistant Surgeon, March 12, 1863.

"H. C. Muller, May 14, 1863.

"W. P. Bush, Assistant Surgeon, Oct. 3, 1863.

"Wm. Gaston, 7th N. J. V., June, 1864.

"Christian Gruntler, Sr., 20th N. Y. S. M., July 4, 1864.

"John Showerman, 128th N. Y. V., in *New Orleans*, 1864.

"Stephen H. Paulmier, 91st N. Y. V., in *Washington*, May 21, 1865.

"Ezra J. Stickle, 150th N. Y. V., in *Raleigh, N. C.*, May, 1855.

"John Van Etten, 128th N. Y. V., at *Savannah*, July 8, 1865."

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### THE DE PEYSTER FAMILY.

It is somewhat remarkable that the idea presented by Solomon as to physical progression in a circle—"Unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again" in many instances applies to families. It has certainly applied to the owner of Rose Hill. Two hundred years ago his ancestors owned much land, and successive generations of progenitors resided where they are now to be found. In the very mansion in which his grandfather, Frederic de Peyster, married his wife, Helen Hake, about ninety years ago, General de Peyster found his wife, Estelle Livingston, belonging to the same race. The fact is, all the leading families in the Colony of the New Netherlands, afterwards the Province of New York, had not only become connected by marriage before the commencement of the Revolution, but in many instances they were knit together by the strongest and closest additional ties of blood.

Brig.-Gen., Brevet Major-Gen. S. N. Y., JOHN WATTS DE PEYSTER, is the immediate representative of two families who exercised a leading influence in the Colony and Province of New York, and filled the most important offices under the Dutch and English administrations, through his paternal and maternal, as well as collateral lines,

by reciprocal marriages with Wattses, de Lanceys, Coldens, Livingstons, Beekmans, Schuylers, van Cortlandts and other prominent stems.

The first of the de Peyster name, Johannis I., who came to this country about 1645, was the scion of an exiled or refugee French Protestant family, and was a young man of means for the period and of unusual ability. He was descended from one of the unhappy Huguenot families who were compelled to leave France after the Massacre of St. Bartholomew, August 24, 1572. The other members of this circle were scattered far and wide by this cruel, crimson cataclysm. One wandered as far east as Greece (?), others settled in Holland, another in England.

Johannis, born in Haarlem (Holland)—where he married his wife, Cornelia Lubbertse, a native of the same place—transferred his fortunes to the New World. He brought with him many curious articles of furniture, some beautiful pictures, portraits, and articles of silver, which for their conception and execution are equal to any manufactured at this time. His first commission on record, was that of Adelborst (Cadet) in one of the city companies. This shows he must have been very young when he first came over, and consequently it is likely that he returned to Holland for his wife, who survived him. He was one of "The Six," who were associated to draw up the first charter for the city of New Amsterdam, now New York. He filled, successively, between 1655 and 1677, the offices of Schepen, Burgomaster, Alderman and Deputy Mayor. On the 15th of October, 1677, he was appointed Mayor of New York, but declined the promotion in consequence of his imperfect acquaintance with the English language. His descendants were all distinguished for their public spirit and activity in connection with the affairs of the city. One of his grand-daughters was the mother of William Alexander, titular Earl of Stirling, Major-General in the Continental army. Griswold, in his rare work, "Washington and his Generals of the Revolution," (I., 165,) observes, "his mother was an extraordinary person." Those who knew her personally, and lived to relate their early experiences to individuals still alive, confirmed this remark, adding that her unusual mental charms and capacity were not more striking than her graces of face and figure.

The eldest son of Johannis I., Abraham I., was one of the most distinguished men in the Colony in which he was born, July 8th, 1647. April 5th, 1684, during a visit to Amsterdam, he married his kinswoman, Catherina de Peyster. Abraham held successively the offices of Alderman, 1685; Mayor, 1691-'95; Judge of the Supreme Court; Member of the King's Council; and as presiding officer of the same, was acting Governor in 1700. He was also Colonel commanding the Militia (one company Horse, and eight companies Foot, 685 men,) belonging to the city and county of New York. In 1706, he was appointed Treasurer of the Provinces of New York and New Jersey. Few men have exhibited more patriotism than he did in crises.



*Walter de Lysky*





Although this sketch is confined to direct descent, still it is impossible to refrain from mentioning other members of the family who have peculiarly distinguished themselves. One of the grandsons of Abraham I. was the good and gallant Col. Arent Schuyler de Peyster, who received his first commission as Ensign in the deservedly celebrated Eighth, "the King's" Regiment of British Foot, (known in 1688, as "Princess Anne's Regiment,") June 10th, 1755, and rose through a long period of interesting and important service to its command, October 12th, 1793.

For many years, as Captain and Major, he was stationed on the remote frontier, particularly at Michilimackinac. While at this post his control of the Indian tribes was exercised for good. After the Revolution became a certainty, he more than once was called upon to bring them from the remotest points of the West and North-west, to participate in operations which culminated in conflicts on Lake Champlain and on the Hudson and its affluents. Curious to state, one of his first orders in this connection was dated July 4th, 1776. As a subaltern he was one of the first British officers to explore the region about Lake George, and he recorded the incidents of his visit in his "Miscellanies." This rare work—now almost unattainable—containing a large amount of valuable and interesting information in connection with the Indians and the period, published at Dumfries some ninety years ago, has been a mine for historians. Colonel, then Lieutenant de Peyster built, on the site of the Porter mansion, a saw-mill, worked by the water-power of "the Rapids," at Niagara Falls in 1767, one of the first, if not the first civilized construction at that point.

About the end of the eighteenth century, Col. de Peyster settled at Dumfries, Scotland, and resided at a country-seat named "Mavis (Lark) Hall." He lies buried under an imposing monument in the chapel-yard of "St. Michael's" in that city. Here, "towards the close of his life, he was called upon to embody, discipline and command the First Regiment of Dumfries Volunteers, organized to defend the United Kingdom against the successive French revolutionary governments. The poet Burns carried a musket in this regiment, and to this Col. de Peyster, he addressed in 1796, his sparkling verses sometimes entitled "A Poem on Life."

The nephew and namesake of the colonel, Arent Schuyler de Peyster, junior, was quite a distinguished navigator and explorer of the Pacific and the western coasts of America, when both as yet were little known to our people. No sensational romance ever written, could embody more startling adventures than fell to his lot. During one voyage, in 1809, he discovered several groups of islands to the north of the Fiji Archipelago, one of these comprising seventeen islands. One of considerable size bears his name, the de Peyster or Peyster Group. Another circlet of islets, surrounding a large lagoon, in the South Pacific, he named after a friend, Mr. Ellice. He was on the South American coast at the same time when the

celebrated Admiral Cochrane was operating against the Spaniards; and the one in blockading the ports, then Spanish, and the other in running the blockade, came in contact more than once.

Abraham II., eldest son of Abraham I., married Margaret, eldest daughter of Jacobus van Cortlandt. He succeeded his father as Treasurer of New York and New Jersey. His benevolence has been celebrated in the work devoted to a description of the startling "Adventures of Mons. Viaud. The whole city turned out to accompany his remains to their last resting-place. He was a gentleman of large means, and very commanding influence, both personally and through his powerful connections, as Smith in his history admits—although the historian was a bitter political enemy of the de Peyster, Watts, and de Lancey families, and those united to them through blood or marriage. He died September 17, 1767, universally respected, regretted and beloved. His fifth son, Frederic—from his elegance of dress and deportment, known as the "Marquis,"—was appointed Treasurer in his room. This son Frederic did not serve, but resigned the position to go to France to inherit an estate left him by Madame van der Hulst de Peyster of Rouen.

James I., the eldest son of Abraham II., married Sarah, daughter of Hon. Joseph Reade, Member of the King's Council. Her brother, John Reade, was the owner of the land and point now in possession of Johnston Livingston, known as Reade Hoek; and from this circumstance the town of Red Hook took its name. Margaret, the eldest daughter of James, married Colonel Thomas James, commandant of the (single) British Regiment of Royal Artillery. Of her three brothers, Abraham III., at the age of 23, was senior captain in the 4th or King's American Regiment; James II., about 20, was Captain-Lieutenant, commanding Colonel's Company, Grenadiers, of the same regiment; and Frederic I., before he was 18, was Captain of an Independent Loyal Company, known as the "Nassau (Long Island) Blues," and afterwards Captain in the N. Y. Vols. or King's (third) American Regiment. All these troops were organized by the British government to oppose the rebellion or revolution of the Thirteen Colonies.

The line through Abraham III.—the oldest surviving son—failed through the successive death of all the males, without male issue. James II. left no children; and James (III.) F., the eldest son of Frederic I., became the head of the family, although Frederic, III., the youngest surviving son, is much the best known and most eminent.

Frederic (I.) de Peyster married, in the house of her great-uncle Gilbert R. Livingston, Helen, only daughter of Commissary-General Samuel Hake, B. A. The house referred to, and doubtless known in 1800 as "Green Hill," was purchased about 1810 by John S. Livingston. This was the only edifice in this neighborhood spared by the British when they ascended the Hudson in 1777. It was preserved because the owner was a Loyalist and



had been an officer in the Royal service. The mother of Helen (Hake) de Peyster was Helen Livingston, eldest daughter of Robert Gilbert Livingston, eldest son of Gilbert, second son of the first Lord of Livingston Manor, who settled in Dutchess County; his brothers having their estates in what is now known as Columbia County. Robert Gilbert Livingston married Catherine McPheadres, daughter of a rich landed proprietor, who at that time resided in Dutchess County. Captain McPheadres, like the Gilbert Branch of the Livingston family, the de Peyster, Watts, and other kindred stocks, adhered to the Crown, and like all the Loyalists atoned for his adherence to principle by the confiscation of his property.

Frederic II., youngest and only (1881) surviving son of Frederic (I.) de Peyster, married Mary Justina, youngest child and daughter of Hon. John Watts, II.

Robert Watt or Watts, the first of his family in America, was the second son of John Watt, of *Rose Hill*, thus styled—mentioned in Burke's *Peerage*, 1850, (p. 836,) and other similar works—in connection with the marriage of his daughter, Margaret, with Sir Walter Riddell, Bart. This Robert, born in Edinburgh, came out to New York towards the close of the seventeenth century and married, about 1706, Mary, daughter of William Nicolls or Nicoll, Esq., of Nicoll Manor, or Islip, on Long Island, N. Y. Robert Watts intended to return to, and re-settle in Scotland, but the death of his first two children at Edinburgh, in 1724, determined his remaining in America. John Watts, the son of the above Robert and Mary, was one of the most noted men in the Colony or Province of New York. After filling a number of public offices with credit to himself and benefit to his fellow-citizens, he was made a member of the King's Council, and, had the mother country succeeded in putting down the Rebellion, he was destined to be the Lieutenant-Governor and acting Governor of the Province. He was the first President of the New York City Hospital. His townhouse was in Pearl street, near Whitehall, and was consumed in the great fire of 1776, and his country residence, Rose Hill, between the Bloomingdale and Old Post Roads and the East River, and between Twenty-first and Twenty-seventh streets, covered about fifty-four whole and half blocks in the 18th ward of the city of New York.

His letters to Gen. Monckton, accidentally discovered in England, and published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, present the best pictures of men and manners, politics and public feeling, just previous to the outbreak of the American Revolution, of any that have been preserved or recovered. Like his son John, he was a monument of affliction. Driven into exile by an ungrateful populace whose rights he had always endeavored to maintain, his elegant property was confiscated; although, through absence from the country, he should have been excepted from the effects of such an iniquitous act of spoliation and vengeance. His noble, stately, and handsome wife, Ann de

Lancey, died of a broken heart in New York and her husband a martyr to duty and loyalty in exile in Wales, Jan. 22, 1794, and was buried in St. James Church, Piccadilly, London. Of their children, Robert, the eldest son, married Mary, eldest daughter of William Alexander, Major-General in the Continental Army, and titular Earl of Stirling; Ann, their eldest daughter, married Hon. Archibald Kennedy, and became Countess of Cassilis; Susan married Philip Kearny and was mother of Major-General Stephen Watts Kearny, the conqueror of New Mexico and California; Mary married Sir John Johnson, Bart., and like her father, suffered the pains of exile and confiscation of property; Stephen, was the famous Major Watts, of Oriskany; and John, the public benefactor, married Jane de Lancey, youngest daughter of Peter de Lancey, "of the Mills," Westchester county, N. Y., and was,—through his youngest child and daughter, the lovely and intellectual Mary Justina,—the grandfather of General John Watts de Peyster, of Rose Hill.

FREDERIC (II.) DE PEYSTER—father of General de Peyster—occupies an enviable position. After attaining a ripeness of years—85—which is reached by very few in the fullness of health and intelligence, he is reaping a full harvest, the fruits of a life of virtue, industry and ability. He is, and has been for years, President of the New York Historical Society, of the Board of Trustees of the New York Society Library and of the St. Nicholas Club. In addition to these he occupies important positions in connection with a number of societies—charitable, literary and business. He has been President of the St. Nicholas Society. He is author of a number of historical works of the highest merit, which have won for him a reputation at home and abroad such as few amateur writers enjoy.

Frederic de Peyster (II), LL. D., H. F. R. H. S. G. B., has been a Member of the N. Y. Historical society since January, 1824; Corresponding Secretary, 1827-'28, 1838-1843; Secretary, 1829-'37; Foreign Corresponding Secretary, 1844; Second Vice-President, 1850-'63; President, 1864-'66, 1873-'81; Member of Executive Committee, either by appointment or ex-officio, since 1827.

He was also Vice-President of the Association of the Alumni of Columbia College, Vice-President of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children; for over fifty years Clerk of the Board of Trustees of the Leake and Watts Orphan House, founded by the father of his wife, Mary Justina Watts; Senior Warden of Ascension Church; Vice-President of the Home of the Incurables; one of three, Committee on Instruction, Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb; Trustee of the Bible and Common Prayer Book Society; Honorary Member of the Royal Historical Society of Great Britain, &c., &c., &c.; formerly prominently connected with the Soldiers' and Sailors' Home, at Bath, Steuben county, N. Y., and with the Halleck and the Farragut Monument Associations.

He is the author of a number of obituary notices, pamphlets and addresses, amounting in matter and value to volumes, the latest of the series being his "Address on the Life and Administration of Richard, Earl of Bellomont," an exquisite production, both as a literary and publishing effort, illustrated with portraits taken by a peculiar process from originals in possession of the author, and facsimiles of manuscripts from originals among the treasures of the New York Historical Society. The most remarkable facts connected with this address are that it was prepared and delivered by a gentleman 83 years of age, the delivery occupying one hour and three-quarters. How very few persons who have reached this advanced term would have been able to make such a physical effort; much more prepare for it by long and arduous study and labor. It is probable that Mr. de Peyster has ready for the rostrum and printer, unpublished, 1st. A Brief Sketch of the New York Society Library, with Proofs of its [comparative as regards this country] Antiquity; 2d. A Review of the Administration of Governor, Col. Benjamin Fletcher, the *bad* predecessor of the *good* Bellomont. Mr. de Peyster's five principal works:—1st. The Culture Demanded by the Age; 2d. William III. as a Reformer; 3d. Prominent Men of the English Revolution; 4th. Life and Administration of Earl Bellomont; 5th. Early Political History of New York; have been pronounced by a competent judge as "worthy productions—accurate, logical and scholarly."

Gen. de Peyster, like his father, has been one of the most industrious of literary workers. He has published a small library of volumes and pamphlets on historical, military and miscellaneous subjects, including poems, besides contributing long series of articles to monthlies, weeklies and dailies, particularly in connection with the American Revolution and "Slave-holders' Rebellion."

He married Estelle Livingston, daughter of John S. Livingston and Anna Maria Martina Thompson, only daughter of Capt. William Thompson, an officer in the Pennsylvania Line of the Revolutionary army. Strange to say, the General and his wife belong to the same generation—the seventh—the first through the second and the second through the first—from the first Lord of Livingston Manor, and they both resided and still live on land, or adjoining that of ancestors who owned it six generations previous. They have had five children—two daughters, the eldest, Estelle Elizabeth, married to James B. Toler, Esq., and the youngest, Maria Livingston, who died a child; also three sons, all of whom were in the Union service.

Just as, in 1775, the de Peysters adhered to the government under which they had prospered, and "paid the last full measure of devotion" to Loyalty and duty to the Crown, just so, in 1861-5, they were found, again, in the front rank of loyalty and duty to the Union.

The services rendered to his country by Col. J. Watts de Peyster, Jr., born December 2, 1841,

and who died April 12, 1873, in his native city of New York, are best told in the reports and by the attests of his superiors, and are almost sufficiently summed up through the quotations inscribed upon his monument, hereinbefore cited.

One piece of duty, however, performed by this young officer, has never been sufficiently dwelt upon, and is best told in the language of another Union officer, Major-General Alexander Shaler, U. S. V., who had the amplest opportunities of judging of its value.

Just after this gallant soldier came back from the war, he met Gen. de Peyster in the street and got to talking to the latter about the battle of Chancellorsville, or, rather, Fredericksburg 2d. Shaler said, "de Peyster, when we were marching down to Bank's Ford, I can recall with what attention we listened to the thunder of Howe's artillery on the heights above. I said to myself, as long as those guns keep on talking at that rate, I feel that we are safe, for they are holding off the Rebs, that would otherwise press us as we continue on down to the bridge of boats. I kept my ear fixed on those guns and, while we were crossing, still on those guns. When we were safely over the river, Howe's artillery was still bellowing away, but the sound came nearer and nearer, and more and more distinct. Pretty soon the leading regiments of Howe's Division came filing down to the bridge, but the guns were still going. Those guns saved the Sixth Corps. The man who handled those guns must have been a brave and a capable fellow."

Upon this Gen. de Peyster remarked, "Shaler, you are paying *me* a great compliment."

Shaler looked surprised. "Why? How so? What had you to do with those guns?"

"A great deal," de Peyster answered, "the Chief of Howe's Division Artillery was my eldest son and namesake. He handled those guns."

"Well," said Shaler, "I did not know that your son was there. This, however, is a fact, Howe's artillery saved the Sixth Corps that day, and, if your son was in command of that artillery, he proved himself a brave and capable officer."

Gen. Howe sent Gen. de Peyster the most magnificent attest in regard to his son's behavior on this occasion, and Gen. Owens was hardly less eulogistic; Owens told and wrote Gen. de Peyster that his son, Watts, behaved in such an admirable manner that he remained under fire at the risk of his life to see him handle his artillery and give the Rebels fits.

Gen. Shaler also furnished, about the same time, a communication to this, the same effect:

"I am not aware of the name of the officer who commanded Howe's Division Artillery, but all I can say is that *he did his duty well* and in the most admirable manner. Had not Howe been the obstinate and superior officer he ever proved himself to be, the Sixth Army Corps would have 'gone in' under the Rebel pressure at the Bank's Ford. Howe fought his division with distinguished ability and *tenacity*, and the combined action of his infantry



and Chief of Artillery deserve the highest praise for the admirable manner in which they discharged their responsible duties. The Howe Division artillery was handled with great gallantry and effect, and, in conjunction with its infantry supports, they together had a marked effect in preserving the Sixth Corps and in enabling it to make a successful retrograde in the face of a victorious [as to general results] enemy."

Col. Frederic de Peyster, Jr.,—born December 12, 1842, at New York, died October 30, 1874, at Rose Hill,—served comparatively but a short time in the "Great American Conflict," but sufficiently long to entail what Lincoln styled the "last full measure of devotion," and finally, through the consequences of his loyalty, died a martyr to duty faithfully performed. Like his elder brother, how he carried himself in the presence of the enemy and in the field has its best attest in the language of officers of rank and experience who saw and admired him there. Perhaps the most extraordinary achievement in which he participated, was when Gen. B. F. Butler, on the night of May, 13-14, 1861, with a wing of the 8th New York Militia and another of the 6th Massachusetts Militia and Varian's Battery of Artillery belonging to the 8th New York Militia, took the perfidious city of Baltimore by the throat and choked it into a sullen submission, which kept it from farther exhibitions of its innate wickedness during the rest of the war.

Col. Frederic de Peyster, Jr., married Mary, only daughter of Clermont Livingston, (eldest grandson of Chancellor Livingston,) of Clermont, proper, and Cornelia, only daughter of Herman Livingston of Oak Hill. They had two children, Mary, who died a few days before her father, and Clermont Livingston, who survives.

Within the last thirty-five years the United States has been engaged in two wars which resulted triumphantly for the National and Union arms. Both of these were virtually terminated by the capture of the Capital (1847) of Mexico, and of the "Slaveholders' Rebellion," Richmond, (1865). In both instances the colors of the United States were hoisted by officers born immediately adjoining, or in the town of Red Hook; in the first place by Major-General John Quitman, in the second by Lieutenant (now Colonel) Johnston L. de Peyster. The former was the son of the pastor of the Lutheran—known as the "Stone Church"—at Pink's Corner, or Monterey, on the Old Post Road, about a half a mile below the southern limit of the township of Red Hook, who after the war, returned and had a re-union of his friends at Lower Red Hook, as the representative center of the neighborhood to which he felt that he belonged. The latter was born at Rose Hill, near Tivoli station, and is now the owner of the "Chateau of Tivoli," from which the locality takes its name. He was brevetted Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., and Colonel N. Y. V. for this deed done by him in his eighteenth year. According to the decision of General Scott in 1848 (as cited by Rear-Admiral Preble in his "History of the Flag

of the U. S. A." p. 537), the grateful service of a formal occupation of Mexico was reserved to General Quitman by his hoisting the colors of the United States on the National Palace. In the same manner the honor of raising the "first REAL American FLAG," to use the words of Major-General G. Weitzel, over the Capitol of the Confederate States, and the formal occupation of that edifice, belonged to Lieut. Johnston L. de Peyster. This feat he proposed to do nearly a week before the opportunity was really presented; and he carried on his saddle-bow the flag entrusted to him, expecting to encounter the perils of an assault, and he hoisted it assisted by Capt. Langdon, 1st U. S. Artillery. General Shepley looked forward with horror to the storming, which he considered inevitable, as he set forth in an article entitled, "Incidents of the Capture of Richmond," published in the *Atlantic Monthly Magazine* for July, 1880. Admiral Farragut gave it as his opinion, that the fact that the assault did not take place did not detract in the slightest degree from the credit due to Lieut. de Peyster for his act, which General Grant observed put the seal to the termination of the Rebellion. General Adam Badeau, author of the "Military History of U. S. Grant," wrote to General de Peyster from Jamaica, L. I., Dec. 24, 1880, that General Grant decided that the cavalry guidons are *not* to be considered "National flags." "I shall therefore state [as Gen. Badeau did in his History] that Lieut. de Peyster raised the first flag over Richmond." In his "Life of Gen. Grant" (Vol. III., page 543) Gen. Badeau uses the following words, "Lieut. de Peyster, of Weitzel's staff, a New York stripling, eighteen years of age, was the first to raise the National colors, and then in the morning light of the 3d of April, the flag of the United States once more floated over Richmond."

A great many invidious persons have undertaken to detract from the glory of the capture of Richmond by Weitzel, on Monday morning, April 3, 1865, because it was achieved at no cost of blood or life. Ignorance is their only excuse. Weitzel had orders from Grant to assault on the 3d, A. M., and not only to assault, but to do so at the imminent risk of being bloodily repulsed. The idea was, that by this active demonstration, this terrible sacrifice—Longstreet occupying the strongest works in front of Richmond, on the north side of the James, with numbers superior to those under Weitzel—would, if thus assaulted boldly and persistently find himself unable, not knowing Weitzel's comparative feebleness of force, to send re-enforcements across the James to Lee, and thus the latter [Lee] would not have men enough to garnish, adequately, the defences of Petersburg, and consequently Grant could at length carry his entrenchments and overwhelm the Rebel Army of Northern Virginia.

It was under these circumstances that Colonel—then Lieutenant—JOHNSTON LIVINGSTON DE PEYSTER, Aide-de-Camp to General Shepley, and consequently attached to the staff of General Weitzel; wrote a letter to one of his friends, a letter dispatched in the firm conviction that he was about to



venture his life in a supreme effort, in which the vast majority of the chances were adverse to his success and to his escaping unscathed.

The narrative of this exploit is told at length by Rear Admiral George Henry Preble, U. S. N., in his "History of the Flag of the U. S. A.," pp. 536-8, and through the official attest of Hon. Geo. W. McCrary, Secretary of War, Washington, May 25, 1877.

Admiral Preble observes that Lieut. de Peyster, then in the eighteenth year of his age, was a member of one of the oldest families of colonial New York, and allied with nearly every family of consequence in that State. He entered the army to seek glory, and doubtless felt that the honor of a long line of ancestors was placed in his especial keeping.

Two small guidons, belonging to the Fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Cavalry, were found on the roof of the Capitol by Lieutenant de Peyster and Captain Langdon, which had been placed there by Major Stevens and Major Graves, members of the military staff of General Weitzel, who had accompanied the party of cavalry which was sent forward in pursuit of the fugitive enemy. By an unauthorized *detour* they raised the guidons of their party on the roof of the abandoned Capitol.

The hoisting of these guidons failed to secure the "grateful service," as it was styled in Mexico by General Scott, of a formal possession of the Capitol at Richmond, and as was reserved to General Quitman, in the former case, the honor of formal occupation, by "hoisting the colors of the United States on the National Palace," so to Lieutenant de Peyster and Captain Langdon rightfully belongs the honor of hoisting the colors of the United States over the Capitol of the Confederate States and the formal occupation of that edifice.

Two days after the event, (April 5th,) General Weitzel wrote to the father of de Peyster:—

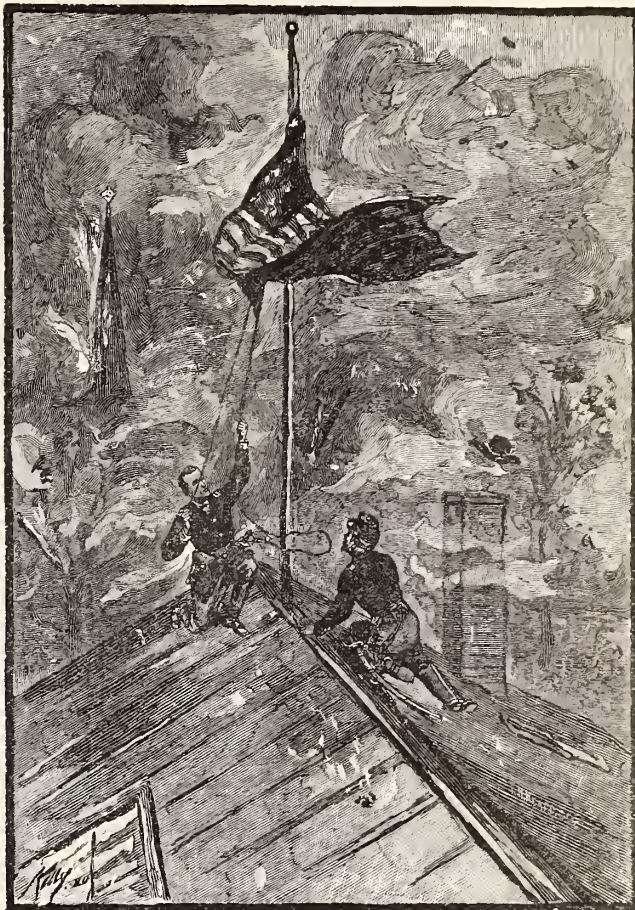
"Your son, Lieut. J. de Peyster, and Captain Langdon, my Chief of Artillery, raised the FIRST REAL American FLAG over the Capitol in Richmond. It was a flag formerly belonging to the Twelfth Maine Volunteers. Two cavalry guidons had, however, been placed over the building previously by two of my staff officers; these were replaced by the flag that de Peyster and Langdon raised. Yours truly,

"G. WEITZEL, Maj.-Gen."

April 22d, General Shepley wrote his father:—

"Your son, Lieut. de Peyster, raised the *first* flag in Richmond, replacing two small cavalry guidons on the Capitol. The flag is in the possession of Major-General Weitzel; I enclose a small piece of the flag. The history of the affair is this: I brought with me from Norfolk an old

storm-flag, which I had used in New Orleans, remarking sportively, that it would do to float over the Capitol in Richmond, where I hoped to see it. De Peyster, who heard the remark, said, 'General will you let me raise it?' I said, 'Yes, if you will bring it with you, and take care of it, you shall raise it in Richmond.' As we left our lines to advance towards Richmond, Lieut. de Peyster said, 'General, do you remember your promise about



Hoisting First Real American Flag over the Capitol of the captured Rebel Capital, Richmond, Monday, 3d April, 1865, by Lt.-Col. Johnston Livingston de Peyster, A.D.C.

the flag?' I said, 'Yes, go to my tent and get the flag, and carry it on your saddle, and I will send you to raise it.' The result you know."

On the 1st of May, 1865, the Governor of the State of New York honored Lieut. de Peyster with a brevet Lieutenant-Colonel's commission, for gallant and meritorious conduct, and for hoisting the first American flag over Richmond, Va., after the capture by the Union forces, April 3d, 1865, and as a testimonial of the zeal, fidelity and courage with which he had maintained the honor of the State of New York in her efforts to enforce the laws of the United States, the supremacy of the Constitution, and a republican form of government.

On Christmas day, 1865, the city of New York, by a formal vote, tendered to him the Thanks of



the City, for giving to New York this historic honor. The United States Senate subsequently confirmed his nomination as a brevet Lieutenant-Colonel of United States Volunteers for the same service. The Governor of New York finally gave him a brevet of full Colonel for this achievement, which could only be performed once and by one man in the history of the country.

Admiral Farragut, whose name is a synonym for patriotism and every heroic quality, and who endorsed the recommendation for Lieut. de Peyster's brevets, expressed the opinion that the fact that the Union troops were not opposed in their occupation of Richmond, and that Lieut. de Peyster hoisted "*the FIRST REAL American FLAG*" over the rebel Capitol, did not detract from the merits of the deed. He said the *intent* was all sufficient; that when Lieut. de Peyster undertook the performance he expected—as he previously wrote home—to fulfil it at the peril of his life, and therefore the altered condition of circumstances beyond his control could not lessen his credit or claims to reward. Other military chiefs took the same view of the case. In the light of such opinions Lieut. de Peyster promptly received from the United States, his native State, and the City for which his direct ancestor assisted in framing its first charter, the rewards and acknowledgment to which he was clearly entitled, and which to obtain he had bravely and cheerfully put his young life in the most imminent peril.\*

ROSE HILL, the country-seat of Gen. John Watts de Peyster, is one of the loveliest spots conceivable. It is especially so through the care taken to preserve the primeval trees, of which there were nearly fifty varieties upon the grounds. The latter are suffered to remain, as far as possible, in their natural and romantic wildness. There are ravines spanned by simple bridges, precipices, a small artificial lakelet, hills, dales, dells, and curious roads climbing rough elevations; all under the shade of a forest in which evergreens predominate, so that the demesne, overhead, appears almost as green

after the deciduous trees have shed their foliage as when they were in full leaf.

The long avenue is another striking feature, and the color of the roadbed, bistre-grey, harmonizes with the bordering trees, deciduous and evergreen alternating, that form a long continuous arch overhead; midway one patriarchal white oak throws an enormous branch across the road to meet the op-



(“ROSE HILL”—RESIDENCE OF JOHN WATTS DE PEYSTER.)

posite trees—wild pear and silver pine—which spring up and mingle their varied green to constitute a massive span such as is rarely seen without the assistance of careful cultivation.

The domain takes its name from the country-place of the owner's great-grandfather, Hon. John Watts, Senior, in the city of New York, on a portion of which property the General's city residence is erected. This original estate gave its name to a large district of N. E. New York a half century since, and embraced the grounds now occupied by Bellevue Hospital. The original title was derived from an estate in Scotland, just outside, but now within the limits of Edinburgh, wherein the old mansion, “Rose Hill,” is still standing, massive and almost intact, although the grounds have been perverted to utilitarian purposes. About two hundred years ago its owner was known from this property as “John Watt, of Rose Hill,” in connection with the marriage of his daughter, Margaret to Sir Walter Riddell, Bart., whose family charter dates back to between 1124 and 1153, and to David, King of Scotland. A number of poems by Burns were addressed to members of this family.

So dear was their original home, “Rose Hill,” to all the “Watt” or “Watts” family, that, wherever they locate, they testify their affectionate re-

\* Compare: 1. “The American Conflict: a History of the Great Rebellion” in the U. S. A., by Horace Greeley, II, 1867, pp. 737-8. 2. “Harpers’ Pictorial History of the Great Rebellion,” 1868, part II., pp. 765-6. 3. “Pictorial History of the Civil War in the U. S.,” by Benson J. Lossing, vol. III., 1868, pp. 547-50. 4. “History of the American Civil War,” by John William Draper, M. D., LL. D., N. Y., 1870, pp. 577-8. 5. Atlantic Monthly: “Incidents of the Capture of Richmond,” by Maj.-Gen. George F. Shepley, July, 1880, pp. 18-28. 6. “The History of the First Regiment of [U. S.] Artillery,” Fort Preble, Portland, Maine, 1879, pp. 218, 463, etc. 7. “Boys in Blue.” 8. “The Volunteer.” 9. “The Soldier’s Friend.”



gard by naming their country-places after the ancestral house near "Auld Reekie."

Few private residences, on any river, stream or estuary, have been or could be placed in such a position as the Rose Hill Mansion on the Hudson, exactly 100 miles above New York. It stands on a bluff between seventy and eighty feet above tide-water, and about the same distance from the original edge of the steep bank. It commands a view up and down the Hudson of about twenty miles of water, although the eye can detect the course of the stream much farther than this, as the eminences, on either side, which mark its course, are plainly visible from the piazza for nearly twenty-five miles to the southward. From the same spot a sea of mountains are in sight; the highest summits of the Catskills; "Hunter Mountain or the Liberty Cap," or "Round Top," 4,050 feet, and "High Peak or the Man of the Mountain," are almost directly opposite, while to the south-west stretches away the Shawangunk range. On the night of a National festival, for instance the 4th of July, the symbols of rejoicing, such as bonfires, illuminations and rockets, are plainly visible throughout a vast area.

Rose Hill House itself has grown like one of the old English family houses, with the increase of the family, until in strange but picturesque outline—the prevailing style being the Italian—somewhat in the shape of a cross, it is now 114 feet long by 87 feet deep. The tower in the rear, devoted to library purposes, rises to the height of about sixty feet. This library, first and last, has contained between twenty and thirty thousand volumes. Such indefinite language is used, because the owner has donated over half this number to the New York Historical Society, the New York Society Library, and a number of other similar institutions in different parts of the United States. As a working library, replete with dictionaries and encyclopædias, in many tongues and on almost every subject, it is a marvel. It is likewise very valuable for its collections on military and several other special topics. From it was selected and given to the New York Historical Society, one of the finest possible collections on the History of Holland, from the earliest period down to the present time. In spite of all

these donations it is still a curiosity shop, not only for a bibliophile, but for a *curio*-seeker.

The figures vary from the vast basalt image of Centeotl, the Aztec Goddess of Plenty, from the "House of the Gods," at Toluca—brought thence by Major-General (then Major, U. S. A.) J. W. Phelps—down to exquisite miniature modern



("ROSE HILL"—TOWER AND LIBRARY.)

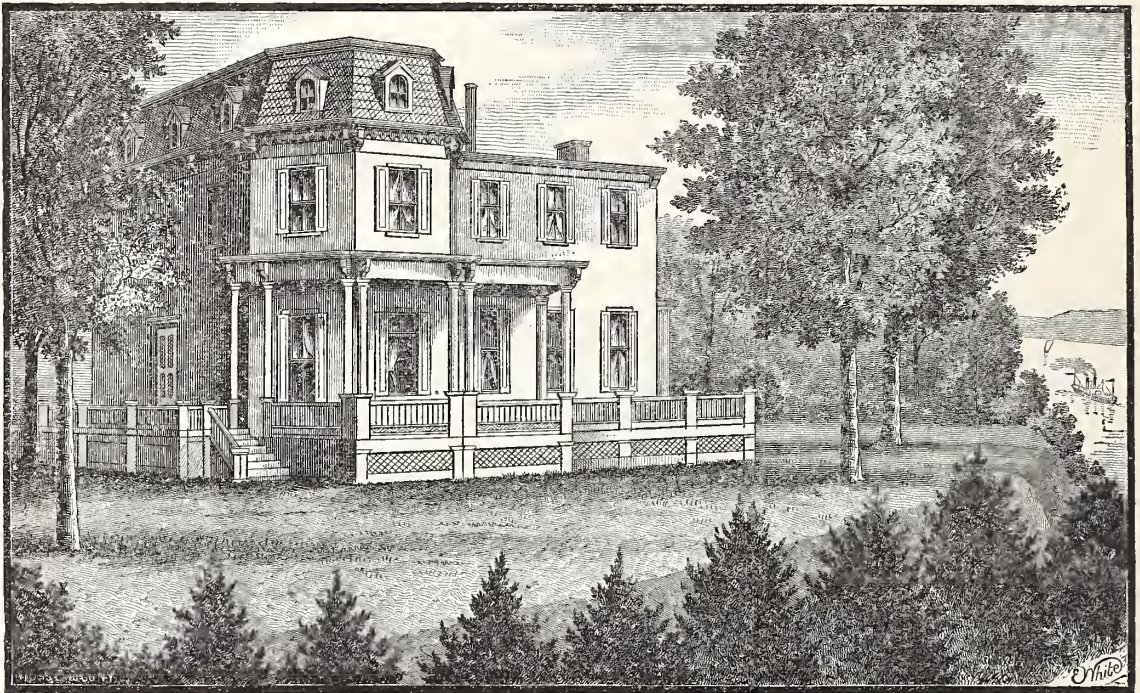
bronzes; the swords from the most valuable Damascus blades down to the rude Javanese wood-knife, and Kabyle yataghan brought home from Algiers by the General himself; the firearms, from the first breech-loading rifle ever used by troops in line of battle—invented in 1775, and a present from the inventor, Col. Patrick Ferguson, (who fell in command at King's Mountain, October 7, 1780) to the General's grandfather, a young and trusted captain under him—down to the most approved breech-loaders of the present time; the pistols, from diminutives of exquisite workmanship (one pair richly inlaid) presented by Governor, the Earl



of Bellomont, to Colonel de Peyster, over 180 years ago, down through a series representing various changes of locks and mountings, to the "leveling" last improvements in revolvers; the flags, from Union colors which bear the marks of years of battle, down to Rebel standards brought out of captured Richmond by the General's youngest son, who hoisted the *first* REAL *American* FLAG over the captured Rebel capitol and capital; the *curios*, from the seal, cup and fork of the first de Peyster, through seven generations and changes of form and engraving, to curiosities of similar kinds

early youth, was one of the first British officers to visit and record in verse the beauties of Lake George, embodied in his rare and valuable "Miscellanies."

Among the portraits referred to, embracing likenesses of a number of distinguished soldiers, is one of the General's uncles, George Watts, who, as First Lieutenant, First U. S. Light Dragoons and Aide-de-Camp to General Winfield Scott, by his coolness and courage saved the life of his superior officer from the tomahawk and scalping-knife of Indians in British pay—as Scott has often



(THE OLD CHATEAU OF TIVOLI—RESIDENCE OF COL. JOHNSTON L. DE PEYSTER.)

of recent date. A long series of family portraits cover the walls, beginning with a reproduction representing "The Six Worthy de Heers," who drew up the earliest charter of the city of New York—of whom one was Johannis de Peyster, first of the name and race in the country—through many a distinguished civilian and soldier down to the likenesses of the General's three gallant sons, who, between the ages of eighteen and twenty-two, won the brevet of Colonel during the bloody war to suppress the "Slave-holders' Rebellion." The log-books of Arent Schuyler de Peyster, an adventurous navigator, the discoverer of the de Peyster and other groups of islands in the Pacific, giving the details of his voyages—lie beside records of the even stranger life of his uncle, Colonel Arent Schuyler de Peyster, of the 8th, or the King's Regiment of (British) Foot, who, in

related to friends—when the General had been invited out to breakfast for the very purpose of betraying him to the savages. This was just previous to the battle of Chippewa. General Scott said that on this occasion he made quicker running than at any other time during his life, after setting down untasted the cup of coffee he was just raising to his lips, and abandoning his cocked hat as a trophy to the enemy.

About half a mile south of Rose Hill is "the Chateau of Tivoli," the dwelling of his son, Colonel Johnston Livingston de Peyster, from which the landing, postoffice, station and incorporated village take their name. It was built shortly after the Revolution.

This old home, remodeled so that merely the original octagon centre remains, is now in the possession of Col. Johnston Livingston de Peyster.

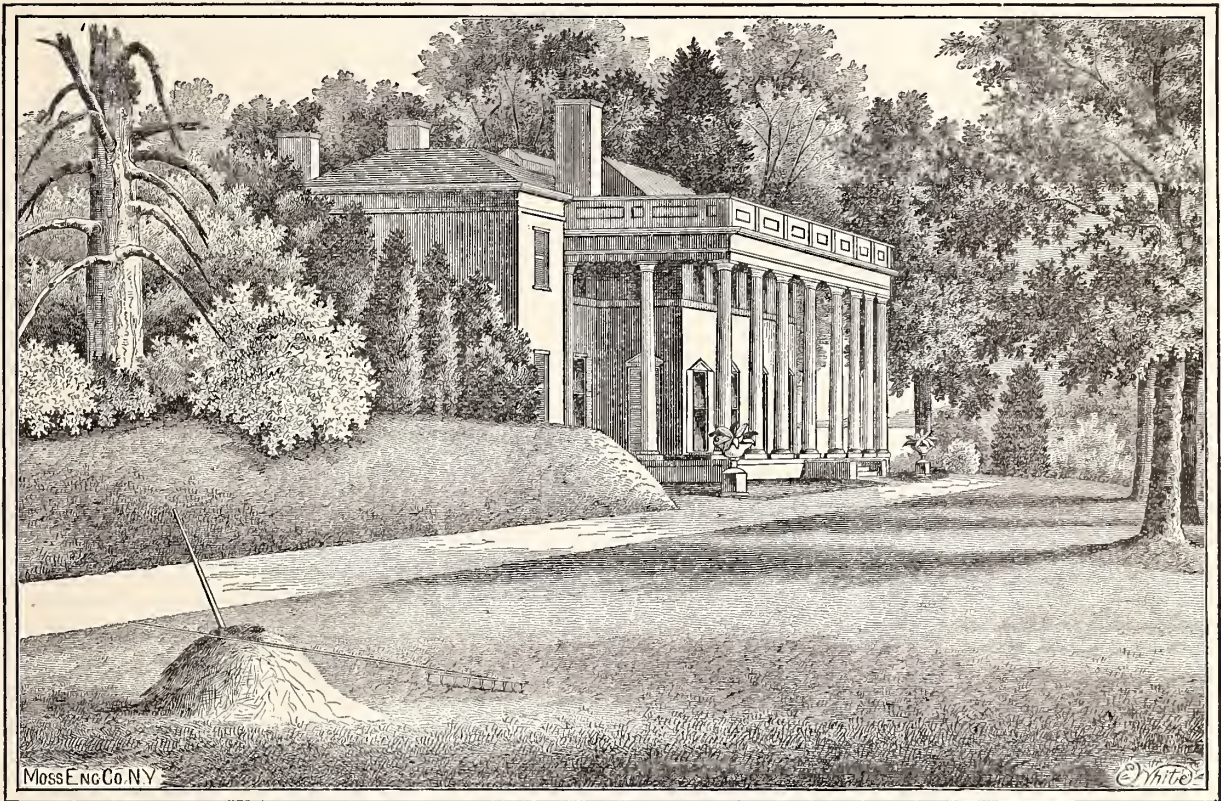


## CALENDAR HOUSE.

The country seat of Johnston Livingston, at Tivoli, Red Hook, called "Calendar House," was originally in the town of Rhinebeck, and is situated upon what was in colonial times known as the Hoffman Patent. The house was built by Henry Gilbert Livingston, and the frame, as originally erected, is still standing; the exterior as well as the interior has been changed and adapted to the times, but the proportions, elevation of rooms, etc., are as first constructed.

In June, 1844, Mr. Auchmuty sold to William E. Toler, who, about ten years afterwards, sold to Jacob R. LeRoy, who presented it to his daughter, the wife of the Rev. Henry de Koven, and they disposed of it to the present proprietor in the autumn of 1860. Mr. LeRoy re-arranged the interior of the house, and expended a large amount in the erection of spacious out-buildings, and otherwise greatly improved the place.

At the point may still be seen the remains of the old dock, whereon was the first freight-ing establishment, of which Reade & Bogardus



(CALENDAR HOUSE—RESIDENCE OF JOHNSTON LIVINGSTON, ESQ., TIVOLI, DUCHESS CO., N. Y.)

In October, 1795, H. G. Livingston sold the house and forty acres to Philip Henry Livingston, who had about that time married Maria, eldest daughter of Walter Livingston. Philip H. was a grandson of Philip Livingston, the signer of the Declaration of Independence. Mr. Livingston and wife called this seat "Sunning Hill," and lived here many years; and after all their children had grown up, sold it to Mr. Robert Tillotson, May, 1828. Mr. Tillotson purchased various lots and parcels of land adjoining, extending to the bay on the south as well as to the west; he also changed the exterior of the house, adding a lofty colonade to the west, fronting the river, with wings to the north and south. Mr. Tillotson sold to Mr. Richard T. Auchmuty in the autumn of 1835.

were the proprietors. From here ran the first ferry to the west side of the river, and known as Hoffman's Ferry. On the bank to the east of the wharves was the old Hoffman Mansion built of stone, and here for a time Peter Delabegarre lived while the Chateau of Tivoli was being built; he at this time owning much of what is now the south lawn at "Calendar House." It was Delabegarre who, after purchasing what has been known as the Elmendorf property since 1810, laid out the village of Tivoli, and had prepared an engraved map, entitled "Plan of Tivoli, 1795, laid out in town lots—Memin Sculptor."

Upon the shore of the bay bounding this estate on the south may be seen the remains of the dock where Chancellor Livingston repaired one of his



first steamboats. At this time it is accessible only for skiffs and ducking boats.

The old stone house—the home of the Hoffman family—was in ruins previous to 1824, and all traces removed by Mr. Tillotson during his occupancy of the place.

The store houses and wharf had previous to this time (1824) gone to ruin—the rival freighting establishments known as the Upper and Lower Docks, being more accessible, had drawn away all the business.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF MILAN.

THE town of Milan lies on the northern border of Dutchess County, west of the center. It is bounded northerly by Gallatin (Columbia County), on the east by Pine Plains, on the south by Clinton and Stanford, and on the west by Red Hook and Rhinebeck. The town contains a population of 1,275,\* and an area of 22,805 acres. Milan was formed from North East, March 10,† 1818, and comprises the western portion of that tract of land originally owned by the Little or Upper Nine Partners. Why it bears the name of an ancient Italian city is not known.

Johannes Rowe, in the year 1760, located in this town, north of what is now known as LaFayetteville, on nine hundred and eleven acres of land which he purchased of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston. Much of this land is still in the possession of the Rowe family. For this land he paid £750, on which, in 1766, he built the stone house now standing on land owned by Benjamin Shelly. Johannes Rowe died in 1771, and was buried in the family ground across the road from the church which bears the family name. He had four sons, John, Sebastian, Philip, Mark—here given in the order of their birth, who settled around on the land of their father's purchase, and to each of whom he gave a farm. The only descendant of those sons now living in Milan is the widow of Leonard Rowe, grand-daughter of Philip Rowe.

Among other early settlers were Maltiah and Macey Bowman, who also located at La Fayetteville, John White, Jephtha Wilbur, Timothy Briggs and John Pells.

John Hicks, Robert Martin and Joseph Mott settled near the east part and John Link, Garrett Holsopple, John Rhybenburgh, Jacob Killman, John Fulton, John Stalls, John Feller, John Hope-

man, Zachariah Phillips, Alexander Teats and Andrew Frazier, mostly Germans, near the north part of the town. Alexander Teats and Andrew Frazier lived to the old age of one hundred years.

Perhaps the oldest mill in the town is the one some two miles west of LaFayette built by Robert Thorne.

The farming interests of Milan are much embarrassed, arising from the fact that a large portion of the land is occupied by lease holders. The history of these lands may be briefly told as follows: Some time before the Revolutionary war, George Clarke, who was commissioned Lieutenant-Governor, July 30, 1736, purchased several tracts of land in this vicinity. At the time of the Revolution he remained loyal to the King and sailed to England. Not wishing to lose this vast landed property, he sent his son to America to take charge of it and at the same time to profess deep sympathy with the Whig element. Upon the successful termination of the struggle, the son retained full possession of the estate. At his death this property was willed in such a manner that it has been impossible to give a clear title with the transfer of any of it. Hence it has not been occupied except by tenant farmers, whose tendency has been to impoverish rather than to build up the town.

The first town meeting for Milan was held at the house of Stephen Thorne on the first Tuesday in April, 1818. The proceedings of this meeting, other than the election of officers, relate to the raising of money for the support of the poor, and for building and repairing bridges. The officers elected were as follows: Supervisor, Stephen Thorne; Town Clerk, John F. Bartlett; Assessors, Jonas Wildey, John Fulton, Jr., John Stall; Commissioners of Highways, Evert N. Van Trogner, Daniel Morehouse, James Turner; Commissioners of Schools, Henry Peck, John Thorne, Jr., Jephtha Wilbur; Overseers of Poor, Jacob Shook, James I. Stewart; Inspectors Common Schools, Joshua Collens, John Darling, James Adams, John R. Heermance, Peter Snyder; Constable and Collector, Philip Rider; Constable, Henry Witherwax; Fence Viewers, Tobias Green, in the southern neighborhood, Obediah Quimby, in the north-east, and Jacob Bachman, in the north-west.

In that year the number of children taught in the districts, (Nos. 1, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8 and 9,) was 246.

The following has been the succession of Supervisors and Town Clerks from the succeeding year to 1881:—

\* In 1870, 1,474. In 1875, 1,414.

† French's Gazetteer says March 16.

	SUPERVISORS.	TOWN CLERKS.
1819.	Stephen Thorne,	John F. Bartlett.
1820.	do do	Benjamin Thorne.
1821.	Jacob Shook,	John N. Darling.
1822.	do do	Richard Thorne.
1823.	do do	do do
1824.	Richard Thorne,	Phineas Carman.
1825.	do do	Leonard Rowe.
1826.	Stephen Thorne,	do do
1827.	do do	Peter B. Guernsey.
1828.	Henry Fulton,	do do
1829.	Stephen Thorne,	Hiram Simmons.
1830.	Ephraim Fulton,	Wm. H. Wakeman.
1831.	Stephen Thorne,	Wm. I. Stewart.
1832.	Eph'm Herrick, Jr.,	do do
1833-'34.	do do	Ambrose L. Pinney.
1835.	Leonard Rowe,	Cyrus Blood.
1836.	do do	John H. Carroll.
1837.	John Thorne,	Herrick Thorne.
1838.	do do	Henry P. Teats.
1839.	John P. Teats,	do do
1840.	do do	H. Knickerbacker.
1841.	George White,	do do
1842.	do do	Rensselaer Case.
1843.	Stephen Thorne,	do do
1844.	do do	Rowland Story.
1845.	Clinton W. Conger,	do do
1846.	do do	Henry Teats.
1847.	Otis E. Bowman,	do do
1848.	Leonard Rowe,	Archibald Shook.
1849.	John Ferris,	do do
1850-'51.	Rensselaer Case,	Gilbert T. Cornelius.
1852-'53.	Benj. S. Thorne,	do do
1854-'55.	William Ferris,	Jacob Knickerbacker.
1856.	John Teats, Jr.,	Edward Killmer.
1857.	do do	John S. Bowman.
1858.	Rensselaer Case,	Gilbert Cornelius.
1859.	Alexander Best,	Henry Underwood.
1860.	do do	Henry Killmer.
1861-'62.	Herrick Thorne,	do do
1863.	Peter Rissebbaek,	Gilbert Cornelius.
1864.	Lewis M. Smith,	Edmund J. Wright.
1865.	John W. Stickle,	Cyrus Couse.
1866.	Alexander Best,	Edmund J. Wright.
1867.	Herrick Thorne,	do do
1868.	Henry A. Feller,	do do
1869.	H. B. Sherwood,*	Albert Feltz.
1870.	do do	Cyrus Couse.
1871.	Horatio Rowe,	Gerard P. Haviland.
1872.	Albert Bowman,	T. Knickerbocker.
1873.	Nicholas Phillips,	Gerard P. Haviland.
1874.	E. L. Morehouse,	Cyrus Couse.
1875.	W. E. Shoemaker,	do do
1876.	James Herrick,	Gilbert T. Cornelius.
1877.	Uriah Teator,	do do
1878.	do do	Hiram Bentley.
1879.	Horatio Rowe,	Gilbert T. Cornelius.
1880.	do do	Pedro Sweet.
1881.	John W. Stickle,	Cyrus Couse.

## JACKSON'S CORNERS.

The town of Milan has no large or important

\* M. R. Green (Dem.) and Albert Feltz (Rep.) tie vote. Harmon B. Sherwood was elected by the Justices as Supervisor March 9. Albert Feltz was chosen as Clerk for 1869.

villages. Jackson's Corners, in the northeastern part, is a hamlet of uncertain population. John & William Cole are the only merchants here, and have been engaged in that business here some seven years. The postoffice is also kept by them. The only other business of importance here is a distillery, conducted by John Yeomans—who has run it three years, succeeding Ezra Couse; a blacksmith shop (Philip Edleman), and a grist-mill, known as the "Scriver Mill," Alonzo Scriver, proprietor, who has been in that business here over thirty years.

## ROCK CITY.

Rock City which derives its name from the rocky nature of the surrounding soil, lies in the western part of the town. It contains a population of fifty-six, according to the census of 1880.

Henry D. Ostrom is the postmaster here, appointed fourteen years ago. He is also the only merchant, succeeding Chancellor Wildey, who had previously conducted the business some four years.

A hotel is kept here by Ralph A. V. Hoffman, who has been in that business here nearly fourteen years.

This place has also a saw and grist-mill—the property of John G. Schultz—the former run by David Tipple, the latter by William A. Coons, and a saw-mill conducted by Nicholas Eighmy.

A shoe-shop (Eli Feroe), and a blacksmith shop (Andrew J. Carroll), concludes the list of the business places of the hamlet.

## MILANVILLE.

Milanville, another hamlet, lies in the southern part, southwest of the center of the town. This place contains a saw-mill, blacksmith shop (William Dedrick), a store and the postoffice.

The postmaster is William R. Ostrom, appointed under Johnson's administration in 1868. The only merchant here is Rensselaer Case, who has been in that business since 1867, succeeding John Crandall, who had previously conducted the business ten or twelve years. About the first merchant at this point was Stephen Thorne.

The only physician here is Dr. Herrick, who has been in practice in this vicinity some sixteen years.

## LAFAYETTE, or LAFAYETTEVILLE.

LaFayette, or LaFayetteville, in the southeastern part of the town, contains a population of seventy-



nine, according to the last census, and is the most important of the hamlets in the township.

This, in its earlier days,\* was quite a business place, but the introduction of railroads around and beyond it has robbed it of its prestige.

Among the early merchants here, probably the first, were Otis Bowman and Benjamin Hicks, who, some fifty years ago were general merchants in this probably most ancient section of the town. They, at least, were about the first who did any considerable business in that line, although previously a merchant, of the name of George N. Martin, conducted business here. The latter did a small business here for a few years and left, and when last heard of was in Elkhart, Ind. Bowman and Hicks failed in a short time. The former died about twenty-five years ago. He was a practicing lawyer for some years previous to his death. Hicks died in Poughkeepsie about two years ago.

The present merchants here are Jordan Cornelius and Pedro Sweet, the former having been engaged in that business here five years, succeeding P. R. Carroll, who had conducted the business some eight years. In this store is the postoffice, Benjamin C. Yeomans postmaster, and Jordan Cornelius, assistant.

Pedro Sweet began business here in the spring of 1881.

How this place came by the name of LaFayette, or LaFayetteville,† is not clearly known. Smith's History of Dutchess County‡ informs us that the "LaFayette House," the only hotel here "was built about the time of the visit of the Marquis de LaFayette to this country, for whom it was named." If that were true, then the hamlet derived its name from the hotel, and, indirectly, from the Marquis de LaFayette. But the visit to this country of this celebrated Frenchman, and America's friend, occurred in 1824; and, according to the statement of people living in this vicinity, and who, it may be presumed, are conversant with the facts, this hotel was built by William Waltermier in 1837, thirteen years after LaFayette's visit. That it might have been named for so distinguished a man as LaFayette, even though thirteen years had passed since his visit, is quite probable; but, as at the time of his visit a cluster of houses had sprung up here, in whose vicinity some considerable business was done, it would seem more probable that

the hamlet derived its name from that illustrious patriot, and that in the course of time, the hotel took its name from the hamlet.

LaFayette being a somewhat important place of business in the earlier days, before the birth of railroads in this section—as it was on the main road from Ancram and other business places, to the Hudson River,—William Waltermier conceived the idea of building this hotel for the accommodation of the traveling public and as a resort for people who, during the summer months, wished to escape from the heated air of over-crowded places to the cooler atmosphere of a healthy country region. The hotel is a long, rambling, two story structure, with an upper and lower stoop running across the entire length of the frontage. Here for some ten years Waltermier conducted a quite extensive business in the entertainment of travelers and summer boarders. He was succeeded, it is said, by Jacob Knickerbacker, who kept the hotel about two years.\* Elansing T. Mosher was the next proprietor, remaining eight years; then Alonzo Buell, one year; Nelson Mott, two years. Nelson Mott traded it to Ambrose L. Smith, but it is not known just how long he conducted it. John Friday came next and kept it a year or so; then Henry I. Keifer, two years; Alonzo Buell, one year; then Henry I. Keifer again a year or so; then Henry K. Thompson, who remained but a short time. The place was then closed a year or two, and Henry I. Keifer bought the property and run the hotel nearly two years, when he died. His son, William Keifer, conducted the business until the spring of 1881, when he sold the property to Clement and Pedro Sweet, the former being the present proprietor.

The other business interests of LaFayette are a blacksmith shop (John Davis), a wagon shop (Cyrus Couse), and a shoe shop (Gilbert T. Cornelius, who has been in that business here thirty-five years.)

It is said that the Methodists had organized a society in Milan as early as 1790, and that their church edifice was located not far from the present M. E. Church, near Milanville. It was a large, square building, two stories high and was never painted.

The Methodist society here referred to is evidently that which was organized soon after the settlement of Johannes Rowe in 1790, and whose first house of worship, built about the year 1800,

\* About 1837, and, probably, for some years previous.

† This latter name is seldom used, the tendency being to shorten the name.

‡ Hist. Dutchess County; Philip H. Smith, p. 239.

\* We give this succession of landlords as it was given us by old residents from recollection, not vouching for its entire accurateness.

stood near, if not on, the Rowe estate, a mile or two north of LaFayette. Among the early members of this organization were Philip Rowe, S. Rowe, John Rowe and Solomon Darling.

A substantial church edifice now stands near the site of the old building, and is known as the Rowe Methodist Episcopal Church. This building was erected in 1838, chiefly through the generosity of John Rowe, whose home was the stopping place of all the itinerant Methodist preachers. The parsonage was built by John Rowe at his own expense. The present membership of the church is seventy-five.

For the past twenty years the society has been served by the following pastors: Revs. O. Haviland, O. B. Turner, N. Hubbell, T. Ellis, J. H. Phillips, H. B. Mead, F. J. Belcher, S. P. Gallo-way. The present pastor is Rev. Jesse Ackerman, who resides in Bangall, town of Stanford.

*The First Christian Church.\**—A gentleman of the name of Herrick, who owned a farm in the hollow or valley, which bore his name, built a convenient house of worship not far from his dwelling, and gave the use of it to the Baptist church, he being at the time in strong sympathy with that people. Having become a member of that society he was raised to a deaconship in the church.

The "Christian Denomination," or "Christian Connection," as it is more frequently called, had its rise about the beginning of the present century. The denomination originated from three of the more popular sects of the time, the Methodists in the Carolinas and Virginia, the Presbyterians in the north-western portion of Ohio and the Baptists in New England.

Levi Hathaway and Daniel Call were among the first to break denominational ground in Milan. Deacon Herrick of the Baptist denomination, before mentioned, was also among the first to declare for religious liberty and Christian union.

The church was organized in the autumn of 1820 by the last named elder and consisted of but four members—two husbands and their wives.

As the most of the ministers of this new order were revivalists, these men traveled into adjoining neighborhoods and towns, their meetings being attended by constant conversions. In less than two years, it is understood, the church had increased its membership to over one hundred names.

About this time Elder John L. Peavey, of New England, was called to the oversight of the church.

He was not only a talented man, but a kind and successful pastor. His friends assisted him in purchasing a pleasant home near Rock City, in the same town. His time was now about equally divided between pastoral work and itinerant labors. His circuit of labor embraced this and three other congregations, located in Stanford, Union Vale and Beekman. Dr. Joseph Hall, a physician and minister, settled in Union Vale in the winter of 1825-'6, and relieved Mr. Peavey of his labors in that region. The greatness of his labor, however, impaired his health, consumption fastened upon him, and he died in the fall of 1829.

Dr. Abner Jones, of New England, the first minister of the regular Baptist denomination who declared for "Christian union, no name but Christian, and no creed but the Bible," was next called to the pastorate in Milan. The church greatly increased under his ministration, which continued between four and five years, when he was recalled to New England. His successor was Rev. Joseph Marsh, who remained about the same length of time. He supplied the church at Herrick's chapel and also held monthly services with a branch of the church which had been organized at Stanfordville, in an adjoining town. In 1842, Mr. Marsh was called to take editorial charge of the denominational organ, published at Broadalbin, Saratoga county, and the church then called to the pastorate the Rev. Horace V. Teall. Succeeding him were Revs. John N. Spoor, Geo. N. Helton, R. B. Eldridge, E. B. Rollins, and many others.

During the pastorate of Mr. Spoor, the old, small chapel gave place to the present more commodious house of worship. The old families, members and supporters of the church, embracing the names of Massanneau, Westfall, Lamoree, Cookingham, Wilson, Morehouse, Sherwood, Wiley, Boice, Husted, Stewart, Bentley, Hicks, Schultz, Wilber, Case, Crandell, Thorne, Rowe, and others not here mentioned, are now succeeded by their children and grand-children, who with some incoming strangers, make up a large congregation, who attend at the old place of worship.

Out of the family of Crandell one was chosen to the ministry—C. B. Crandell. His ministry, though talented, was short. He died of consumption, surviving Mr. Peavey but three or four years.

The present pastor is the Rev. C. B. Haner, of Canada, recently a student of the Christian Biblical Institute, at Stanfordville.

\* For this synoptical sketch we are indebted to Rev. Philetus Roberts, of Clinton, for years pastor of the Christian church in this County.



## MILAN IN THE REBELLION.

The services which Milan rendered in the war of the Rebellion, as far as concerned her ability, were second to those of no other town in Dutchess County. Not only did the town respond generously to the call for volunteers, but it kept, in a manner greatly above the average towns, a complete and interesting record of its proceedings relating to enlistments, and of the men who went forth to imperil their lives in defense of the common flag.

The first meeting at which steps were taken to raise a war fund was held at the house of Nelson Motts on Saturday, November 29, 1862. At this meeting it was

"*Resolved*, That the sum of \$2,265.66 be levied on the town, and the same be assumed as a debt upon the town and the taxable property therein.

"*Resolved*, That the sum of \$900.00 be levied on said town, to be paid to the volunteers who enlisted previous to the 26th of August, 1862, the said \$900.00 to be paid to John Ferris, Alonzo Carroll and Philo Sherwood, to be kept by them for the benefit of the volunteers who enlisted previous as above stated."

At a special town meeting held at the house of Ambrose L. Smith, August 9, 1864, it was

"*Resolved*, That the Supervisor of the town shall have the power to borrow money on the credit of the said town sufficient to pay to volunteers to fill the quota of the town under the call of the President for 500,000 men.

"*Resolved*, That to every man who shall volunteer and be mustered into the United States service for the term of three years shall be paid as a town bounty the sum of \$500.00, and to every man that is drafted under this present call shall be paid, as a bounty from this town, the sum of \$400.00.

"*Resolved*, That every man who is liable to a draft, and not taxable, shall pay to the committee appointed the sum of \$25.00, on or before the 25th of August, 1864.

"*Resolved*, That any person who shall enlist for one year, or two, shall receive the same as a drafted man—\$400.00, and that the Supervisor in procuring men for the quota shall have the power to pay to all enlisted by him for one year the sum of \$400.00.

"*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed by the Chair to draw the money upon the order of the Supervisor to pay to those men who are drafted.

[Alexander Best, Nicholas Phillips, and John Ferris were appointed such committee.]

"*Resolved*, That the Supervisor\* and H. B. Sherwood be appointed to procure volunteers to fill the quota of this town under the present call, and

that they be allowed for their time \$3 per day each, and expenses.

HERRICK THORNE, Moderator.  
E. J. WRIGHT, Town Clerk."

On August 25, 1864, at a special town meeting, an additional sum of \$100.00 was voted to be added to the \$500.00 before raised to be paid to volunteers for three years; and it was voted that all the one-year men credited to the town should be paid \$500.00. It was also left discretionary with the committee to pay bounties for volunteers to fill the quotas of the town not to exceed \$600.00 for one-year men, and \$800.00 for three-year men.

"*Resolved*, That the money raised for bounties, together with the interest accruing on the same, be paid in three equal annual installments.

The first in fall and winter of 1864-'5.

" second " " " " 1865-'6.

" third " " " " 1866-'7.

The last installment coming due in 1867.

HERRICK THORNE, Moderator.  
E. J. WRIGHT, Clerk."

The proceedings of this meeting were ratified at a special meeting September 2, 1864.

Under the call of the President for 300,000 men of December 19, 1864, the town voted a bounty of \$600.00 for one-year men, \$700.00 for two-years' men, and \$800.00 for those who entered the service for three years. It was also resolved to have this bounty remain uniform for all future calls to avoid the necessity for special meetings.

The following is the record of enlistments:—

128th Regiment.—Henry K. Hicks, born in Milan, April 30, 1846; Co. C; enlisted August 16, 1862; served three years; took part in battles of Port Hudson, Cedar Creek and Winchester; discharged July 26, 1865.

Jacob S. Bowman, born in Milan, November 24, 1841; Co. C; enlisted August 14, 1862; was in hospital in Louisiana from April 1st to July 1, 1863; was in battles of Cane River, Halltown, and Alexandria; discharged July 26, 1865; now a druggist in Pine Plains, N. Y.

William Millroy, Co. C; enlisted August 14, 1862; was in battles of Alexandria, Halltown and Cane River; discharged July 26, 1865.

Elijah D. Morgan, born in Milan, April 1, 1847; Co. C; enlisted August 14, 1862; took part in battles of Port Hudson, Winchester and Cedar Creek; was promoted corporal; discharged July 26, 1865.

Gilbert D. Morgan, born in Milan, September 11, 1839; Co. C; enlisted August 14, 1862; was in battles of Port Hudson, Winchester and

\* Lewis M. Smith, 1864.

Cedar Creek ; was promoted corporal ; discharged July 26, 1865.

David Feroe, born in Milan, April 6, 1832 ; Co. C ; enlisted August 14, 1862 ; was in battles of Cane River, Halltown and Alexandria ; discharged July 26, 1865.

Isaac Burdick, Co. C ; enlisted September 14, 1862 ; was in service four months and deserted, and afterwards enlisted in Co. E, 47th Pennsylvania Regiment.

Elansing G. Hicks, born in Milan, January 20, 1843 ; Co. C ; enlisted August 16, 1862 ; took part in battles of Port Hudson, Cedar Creek, Winchester and Fisher's Hill ; discharged July 12, 1865.

Robert Millroy, Co. C ; enlisted August 14, 1862 ; was wounded at battle of Berryville, and was in hospital at Alexandria nearly three months ; returned to his regiment and was with it in battle of Cane River ; discharged July 12, 1865 ; now a tailor in Rhinebeck.

Hiram Couse, born in Milan, April 16, 1839 ; Co. C ; enlisted August 16, 1862 ; was in battles of Port Hudson, Cedar Creek, Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cane River ; was promoted corporal ; discharged July 12, 1865.

Gilbert Warner, Co. C ; enlisted August 16, 1862 ; was wounded at battle of Port Hudson and carried to hospital where he remained from May 27, to August 29, 1863, when he was discharged ; re-enlisted August 4, 1864, and was again wounded at battle of Cedar Creek ; was carried to Sheridan Hospital, where he staid until February 6, when he was discharged ; now in Binghamton, N. Y.

George Wagoner, Co. C ; enlisted August 16, 1862 ; was in battles of Port Hudson, Cedar Creek, Cane River and Fisher's Hill ; discharged July 12, 1865.

Hiram B. Eddy, Co. C ; enlisted August 16, 1862 ; took part in battles of Cedar Hill, Winchester and Fisher's Hill ; now harness-maker in town of Amenia, N. Y.

Albert Feltz, Co. C ; enlisted August 16, 1862 ; was in battles of Port Hudson, Cedar Creek and Winchester ; discharged July 12, 1865.

Norman Killmer, Second Lieutenant, Co. F ; enlisted Aug. 16, 1862 ; now a mason in Pine Plains.

Thomas N. Davis, Co. C ; enlisted August 21, 1862 ; was commissioned Second Lieutenant August 22, 1862, and promoted to Captain September 15, 1863 ; was engaged in eleven battles ; now in Delhi, Delaware county, N. Y., pastor in the Christian denomination.

Walter Rockefeller, enlisted February 2, 1865.

*150th Regiment.*—John J. Killmer, born in Milan, December 8, 1827 ; Co. F ; enlisted September 3, 1862 ; was in battles of Gettysburg, Peach Tree Creek, Kenesaw Mountain ; in hospital at Alexandria six months.

William H. Stickle, enlisted September 3, 1862 ; served three years and was discharged.

Alfred Wagoner, born in Milan, April 6, 1845 ; Co. C ; enlisted Aug. 14, 1862 ; served his time and was honorably discharged.

Peter Shoemaker, Co. C ; enlisted January 23, 1865 ; discharged August 30, 1865.

John Allendorph, Co. C ; enlisted August 31, 1864 ; was in service six months and was discharged.

John W. Myers, Co. F ; enlisted September 5, 1864 ; after being in the service two months was taken to the hospital at Chattanooga, and has not been heard of since.

Charles B. Burdock, Co. F ; enlisted September 6, 1862 ; was in seven different battles and was discharged with his regiment June 1, 1865.

Peter Millins, Co. F ; enlisted October 11, 1862 ; was in battle of Gettysburg, and with Sherman in the campaign of 1864-'65.

Benjamin Dykeman, enlisted October 11, 1862 ; served his time and was discharged with the regiment, June 1, 1865.

Henry Millins, Co. F ; enlisted October 11, 1862 ; was in battle of Gettysburg, and in Sherman's campaign.

David H. Waltermier, Co. F ; enlisted October 11, 1862 ; in battle of Gettysburg and in Sherman's campaign.

Joel D. Hustis, Co. F ; enlisted October 11, 1862 ; also in battle of Gettysburg and in Sherman's campaign of 1864-'65.

*20th Regiment.*—Abraham Warner, Co. A ; enlisted September 14, 1861 ; was in battle of Gettysburg ; discharged September 15, 1864 ; still living in Milan.

John R. Morgan, born in Milan, July 9, 1843 ; Co. A ; enlisted September 12, 1861 ; was in battles of Bull Run and Antietam ; wounded in battle of Fredericksburg ; in Washington hospital two months, was promoted to sergeant ; discharged September 14, 1864 ; now in Pine Plains, N. Y.

James Dykeman, born in Milan, April 6, 1843 ; Co. A ; enlisted September 12, 1861 ; was in the battle of Bull Run, wounded in battle at Chantilly, and afterwards in battle of Gettysburg ; discharged September 14, 1864 ; died in June, 1878.



Duane S. Bush, born in Milan, April 20, 1839; Co. A; enlisted September 13, 1861; was in the battle of Bull Run, mortally wounded in battle of Gettysburg, and was buried on the field.

Alexander Millroy, enlisted September 12, 1861; was in service about two and one-half years when he deserted, subsequently arrested and taken back; died in California in 1881.

Frank Hermance, Co. C; enlisted in September, 1861; died in Andersonville prison.

Abraham See, Co. K; enlisted September 13, 1861; re-enlisted Feb. 6, 1863.

*32nd Regiment.*—Curinias Hoffinan, Co. D; enlisted September 28, 1861; was in the battle of Harrison's Landing; served fourteen months and re-enlisted in the regular service, December 12, 1862; served in nineteen engagements, discharged September 28, 1864.

Ephraim Wagoner, born in Milan, April 6, 1842; Co. D; enlisted in 1861; was in the battle of West Point; wounded at South Mountain, and was in hospital six months; returned to regiment and was discharged at the expiration of his term of service.

*144th Regiment.*—John A. Raymond, enlisted in 1861; was in battle of the Wilderness; was taken prisoner at battle of Laurel Hill, afterward exchanged and re-entered the service.

*87th Regiment.*—Freeman Myers, born in Milan, in 1846; Co. F; enlisted in October, 1861; was in battle of Fair Oaks; was taken to hospital June 1st, 1862, where he died; buried at White House Landing.

Guerret Tobias Myers, born in Milan, in 1839; Co. F; enlisted in October, 1861; was in the battle of Williamsburgh, and in Seven days' fight before Richmond; in hospital at Fortress Monroe six months; returned to regiment, and was discharged November 1, 1864.

*91st Regiment.*—Reuben R. Tanner, born in Milan in 1844; Co. K; enlisted November 10, 1861; was in battles of Indian Bend and Port Hudson; remained in the service two years and six months, and was honorably discharged; re-enlisted in same company and regiment in April, 1864; was in Frederick City Hospital two months, and was discharged in July, 1865.

George TenEyck; enlisted February 22, 1865; nothing further known of him.

William Allendorph, Co. A; enlisted September 1, 1864; discharged June 10, 1865; now in Milan.

Theodore Couse, born in Milan in 1847; Co. H; enlisted September 8, 1864; discharged June 10, 1865.

Ezra Couse, born in Milan, January 1, 1833; Co. H; enlisted September 8, 1864; discharged June 10, 1865; died in Milan in 1880.

*159th Regiment.*—Stephen Killmer, Co. I; enlisted September 9, 1862; was in nine different engagements, and in hospital two months; was discharged June 20, 1864, and died nine days after his arrival home.

William Moon, Co. I; enlisted September 7, 1862; was taken to the hospital May 15, 1863; discharged August 10, 1863, died in New York city on his way home, and was buried in Milan, N. Y.

Abraham Palmer, Co. I; enlisted September 7, 1862.

*48th Regiment.*—Pulaski Bowman, Co. G; enlisted August 20, 1861; served one year and was discharged; re-enlisted in Co. F, 150th Regiment, October 11, 1862; served as Second Lieutenant one year, and was promoted to First Lieutenant; was in battles of Resaca, Dallas and Port Royal; now in the town of Washington.

*47th Regiment.*—Cornelius Killmer, born in Milan, February 12, 1847; Co. H; enlisted February 7, 1864; discharged July 6, 1865.

Martin Killmer, born in Milan, April 6, 1841; Co. H; enlisted February 12, 1865.

William Killmer, born in Milan, April 6, 1843; Co. H; enlisted February 23, 1865.

*Scattering.*—Matthew Knickerbacker, born in Milan in 1819; 98th Regiment; enlisted January 11, 1864; discharged on account of physical disability; died about four years ago.

David Teator, 125th Regiment; enlisted March 30, 1864; now in Pine Plains.

Jacob Frank, Veteran Reserve Corps; enlisted September 21, 1864.

Tom. Steele Sheepcott, 100th Regiment; enlisted February 3, 1865.

Alexander D. Hutson, 192d Regiment; enlisted February 7, 1865.

John Garvey, Co. I, 3d Infantry; enlisted September 6, 1862; was in battles of Chapin's Farm, Atlanta and Savannah; discharged September 14, 1865; now in Bangall, N. Y.

## CHAPTER XX.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF PINE PLAINS.

THE town of Pine Plains lies in the northern part of the county, east from the center. It is bounded on the north by Gallatin and Ancram (Columbia County); on the east by North East;

on the west by Milan, and on the south by Stanford and North East. The town contains a population of 1,352. Its name was derived from the extensive plains in the vicinity of Pine Plains village, which at an early day were covered with forests of pine.

The town originally formed a portion of the Little Nine Partners Tract. A considerable portion of the land is still held by the heirs of the original owners, and is leased to the occupants. Efforts have been made to convert these remaining leasehold tenures into a freehold, but have thus far proved unsuccessful. The surface of the town is a hilly upland, the ridges being separated by broad valleys. The highest elevation is Mount Stissing, in the western part, which rises from 600 to 1,000 feet above the valleys. At the east foot of this mountain lie Thompson's, Stissing and Mud Ponds. Buttermilk Pond and several smaller ones lie in the southern part of the town. The principal streams are Roelaff Jansen's kill, which crosses the northwest corner, and the Sha-ca-meco Creek, which flows north through near the center.

It is not definitely known who were the first settlers of this town. In 1740, John Rau, a German, lived on a hill northeast from what was then known as Sha-ca-me-co. The following were among the names of early settlers:—Gerardus Winans, John Tise Smith, Job Carban, Jacob Husted, David Winans, John Harris, Israel Harris, Isaac Smith, Caleb Reynolds, Hendrick Keifer, Abner Case, John Richter,\* Hendrick Hoffman, Matthias Hoffman, Job Stephenson, Peter Husted, Wilhelmus Pulver, Jonathan Deuel, Henry Hiservelt, David Sheldon, Ebenezer Dibblee. The latter came here in 1781. The most of the others also came previous to the year 1800, some of them as early as 1789-90.

Probably the earliest and most important historical event in the history of Pine Plains was the settlement of the Moravian Missionaries at Sha-ca-me-co,—or "Little Mountain,"—one of the ranges of hills three miles south of the village of Pine Plains.

As an integral portion of the history of the country, and being the first successful mission established by the Moravians in North America, the record of the missionary settlement here is both important and interesting.

The name of the locality made famous by the settlement and labors of the Moravian Christians,

has, since 1859, been generally believed to be correctly given as "Checomeco," or "Shecomeco;" but after an investigation it is discovered to be incorrectly spelled. The correct rendering would appear to be that previously given—Sha-ca-me-co.\* The authority for such spelling is found in a collection of names which the Lenni Lenape or Delaware Indians gave to rivers, streams, and localities within the States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia, with their significations, prepared from a MS. of John Heckewelder, by William C. Reichel.† Mr. Reichel has also drawn from an "Essay of a Delaware Indian, and an English Spelling Book for the use of the Christian Indians and the Muskingum,"‡ for the purpose of confirming and illustrating Heckewelder's interpretation.

In this collection Heckewelder gives the word "*Sha-cha-meek*"—an eel.§ Zeisberger confirms it, saying—"Scha-cha-meek, an eel, compounded of *Scha-chach-ge-u*, straight, and *na-mees*, a fish—the straight fish." *Scha-chameki*, or *Shachameko*, signifies "where there are eels, or, the place of eels," the suffixes *i*, *o*, *ink*, or *ing*, not changing the signification, either one being correct. Putting the word in our modern orthography, it would properly be given as *Sha-ca-me-co*, the place of eels, the accent being given on the penult. The stream to the east of the mission site, rising at the "Federal Square," and emptying into the Roelaff Jansen kill, is properly rendered *Sha-ca-meek-hanne*, the eel stream. At the forks of the Susquehanna in early times the place was called *Schachameki*, the place of eels, and the creek was known as *Schachamekhan*, the eel stream. It was afterwards called Shamokin, and now Lunburg. That the English settlers gave it this pronunciation appears from the proceedings against the Moravians in 1744, as published in the Documentary History of New York, Volume III: "His Excellency also communicated to the Board a letter from Col. Beekman, that there were four Moravian priests and many Indians at *Shacomico*." Again, "Eight other persons were at *Shacomico*." In the sheriff's return, "he went on ye 17th to *Shacomiko*." And again, "Budner [Büttner] is chief preacher at *Shacamico*." The slight variation of the orthography from the original word, in these instances, does not change the pronunciation materially, if at all. Lavina Carter, of Scaticoke, near Kent, who

\* From Isaac Huntling on Indian Words and their Significance.

† The full work from Heckewelder was published in 1822.

‡ Published in Philadelphia, 1776.

§ *Sch*, according to the rule given, has the sound of *Sh*.

\* A family name now known as "Righter."



is now (1879) over seventy and nearly the last of the race, learned the word from her grandmother, Eunice Mawesema, the daughter of Choose, *alias* Joseph, or Jo, the son of Capt. Gideon Choose, who was living at the time the missions at Shacameco and Scaticoke were established, she, therefore, had the word as given by the Indians at the time, through her grandmother. Her musical pronunciation settles the origin of the word as given by Heckewelder and Zeisberger. The topography of the country embracing the site of the mission also makes its name and signification singularly appropriate. Within a mile northwesterly are three lakes, and a mile further in the same direction is the chain of Stissing lakes at the base of Stissing mountain, all of which were noted for their eels, as well as other kinds of fish. The outlet of the Stissing lakes passed through the lowlands a mile west of the mission town, on its way southward to the valley of the Wappinger, and furnished eels in abundance. East of the missionary site, within a mile, is the *Shacameek*, or eel stream, noted even in modern times for its numerous and excellent eels. It would be impossible to find in any country a locality more appropriate for the name—Shacameco.

Here, on land thus defined and named, the Moravian Missionaries made their first settlement. There is scarcely any history which enlists the sympathies of the reader more than that of the Moravian Mission among the North American Indians.\* It relates to an unfortunate people; to a scattered people whose deplorable national calamities have, at last, excited the commiseration of even their destroyers. There is, perhaps, no sadder history written; for it is a continual recital of hope and success, resulting in disappointment and disaster; a quickly changing scene, in which noon-day clouds inevitably darken the sky that was serene and clear in the morning's dawn, and storms sweep over fields white for the harvest, rudely scattering the ripening grain to the winds of heaven. And yet the zeal, the devotion, the patience and christian love that mark the unobtrusive efforts of those messengers of peace to the red man, could not have been greater had the narrative of their labors come down to us an uninterrupted succession of triumphs.†

In 1769 James Winans purchased lot number

\* History of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians of North America; by George Henry Loskiel, 1788. Translated from the German by Christian Ignatus Latrobe: London, 1794.

† For a detailed account of their sufferings and persecutions, and the final abandonment of their missions, see Chap. v, p. 28.

twelve\* of the Little Nine Partners, upon which was located the grave of Gottlob Büttner, the most prominent man of the Moravian Missionaries, and who has been termed the Luther of Shacameco. Büttner's grave was still there, and the owner of the land enclosed the grave with a rude fence to preserve it from destruction. Mr. Winans died and Lot Twelve passed into other hands. Unable to translate the German inscription on the tombstone of Büttner, they took it to be the grave of an Indian chief. The fence was removed; the plow passed over the grave; the stone was broken by vandal hands, piece by piece, even to below the surface of the ground, and not a vestige was left to mark the spot where slumbered the Moravian missionary. In 1829, Lot Twelve was again sold, passing into the possession of Edward Huntling, its present owner and occupant. Apple trees which the Indians planted were still standing, scattered here and there as faithful sentinels over the departed dead. A century passed and nothing remained to mark the site of that once prosperous mission. Its precise locality had become a theme of speculation. The tombstone which the mourning Indians erected to the memory of Büttner had long before disappeared, and strange feet unwittingly trod on the forgotten grave. About 1855 a piece of the original stone, with a few letters engraved thereon, found its way into the museum at Poughkeepsie. This was the first gleam of light after the darkness of a century. Rev. W. J. McCord and Rev. Sheldon Davis began about this time to take a deep interest in the discovery of the missing, and the latter was confident that this was a portion of the original stone erected at the grave of Büttner. The original inscription had been preserved by the Moravian Society at Bethlehem, Penn., and by comparison this piece proved to be a portion of the original stone. The next endeavor was to find the grave. Very few persons could be found who had ever seen it when standing, and none could mark the spot. At length Josiah Winans, a man of close observation and remarkable locality, one of the former owners of Lot Twelve, was asked to define the spot. When a boy he had tried to pull out the stone, using two teams for the purpose, but only succeeded in giving it an angular position. Walking as near the spot as possible, he pointed out the probable location

\* In 1744 Charles Clinton had made a map of the tract of land known as the Little Nine Partners, which was purchased by Sampson Boughton and others from the Crown, April 10, 1706. According to that map the present monument stands on Lot 12, and Büttner's grave was also on this lot.

of the grave. A plow was brought by Edward Huntling, and after a few furrows the stone was struck. Digging commenced at once, when some fragments of the original stone, with letters inscribed thereon, were found. At a depth of five feet an arm bone and some pieces of a pitch-pine coffin were found, as evidence conclusive that this was the grave of Gottlob Büttner. Here, then, on the land of Edward Huntling, south of his residence, one hundred and forty-one years ago was situated Sha-ca-me-co Moravian Mission and Indian Village. Here, on what is now a cornfield, were located the huts of the mission. Just below, a little to the west, where now are a few scattering apple trees, was the garden of the Moravians. South-eastward, on a knoll, was their orchard, of which not a vestige now remains. The village\* proper was composed of baptized Indians, each family having a bark house. The number of dwellers here in 1745 amounted to seventeen families. Their names were John, Jacob, Boaz, Peter, David, Joseph, Cornelius, Nicodemus, Solomon, Jonas, Susanna, Jephtha, Philip, Isaac, Nathaniel, Zaccheus and Ruth. In addition to these dwellings there was a mission house, church, bake-oven, cellars, a barrack and stable.

The church stood a little south of west from the present monument, very near the dividing line between lots eleven and twelve, where there is now a line fence. The barrack and stable were on the flat below. All the land near by was under cultivation. There were "missionaries' fields," and "Indian brethren's fields." They had all things in common. Theirs was a colony united, and of one faith, to which were added none but baptized Indians. This was their condition when the missionaries were ordered before the Court at "Pikipsi, December 17, 1744."

North of this field of historic interest stands the monument erected to the memory of Gottlob Büttner by the Moravian Historical Society in 1859.†

Probably the first house ever erected in the town, was that known as the "Booth-Lasher House," or "Dibblee" house, which stood on land now owned by George Clarke, near the village of Pine Plains. The original building was about 24 by 60 feet, but one story high, built of hewn pine square timber, from ten to twelve inches thick,

erected in log cabin style, the ends of the timber halved, and the whole fitting together as closely as hewn timber ordinarily does. This house was taken down in 1878, and in the jamb, or chimney, was found a brick stamped 1728, which is supposed to have been made in Holland and imported with those used by the Dutch settlers on the Hudson. Probably the date on this brick is very near the time of the erection of the house. Doctor Lewis occupied this dwelling as far as can be traced back, which was about the time of the Revolution. He was a Tory, and in consequence left during the war, and is said to have resided in Nova Scotia. After the war he returned but the reproaches of the successful party, added, it is supposed, to remorse, were too much for him, and he hung himself in the garret. The next occupant was Ebenezer Dibblee, from Connecticut, and of French origin. He kept a store in one part of this house toward the close of the last century. In taking down the building a coarse shell comb was found with the letters "E. D." set in a scroll, and 1799 on the opposite side, both cut in apparently with a knife. These initials were probably of some member of the family, and the date is important as showing the time of occupancy. Next Mr. Booth and Mr. Lasher occupied the house in turn, until near the time of its being torn down.

The very earliest settlers of Eastern Pine Plains, and that portion of North East west of Winchell Mountain, were drifts from the early Dutch colonists who located on the Hudson, between Rhinebeck and Catskill. The disappointment and failure of the Palatines imported from England from 1710 to 1713 under the auspices of the land monopolists,—to make a living in the manufacture of "Naval Stores," pitch tar, turpentine and resin, from the stunted pitchless white pines on the six thousand acres purchased for that purpose by Gov. Hunter of Robert Livingston,—compelled these poor emigrants to seek other localities, and other sources of labor for the sustenance of themselves and families. Some chose the west side of the Hudson and drifting into the valleys of Schoharie county, and south to the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers, located in Southern New York and Pennsylvania. Others drifted east to the fertile flats of the Taconics, and south-east to the Little Nine Partners, in the county of Dutchess.

Adjoining the Little Nine Partners tract on the east, and at the extreme north end of that tract, was the Oblong, which the New England colonists pushing west obtained and possessed, establishing

\* South of the knoll on which was the Moravian orchard, was situated, contemporaneous with the Moravian Mission, a small Indian village of the Mohicans, whose chieftains were Wasamapa (Tschoop) and Shashash, both converts to the Moravian faith.

† That society has been extinct for some twenty years. Of this society Benson J. Lossing, the historian, was a conspicuous member.



the villages of Spencer's Corners and Sichein, in what is now the township of North East. Winchell Mountain was a barrier to further immigration from that direction, being then, as now, the natural commercial boundary between the Connecticut and Hudson river colonists.

In religion the Connecticut border settlers were Episcopal or Presbyterian, and they early organized societies and built churches, as denominational views and ability gave interest and opportunity. Different from these, the Hudson river colonists were generally Lutherans, and to the churches of this denomination on the Hudson and at Clermont and Churchtown, they rightfully claimed and owed allegiance. To these, twenty miles or more, they went to church in the primitive pioneer manner on horseback, holding a child on the horse in front and one or more behind. Once on such a journey a settler from near Carman's mill, in fording the Shacameco, near what is now the Risedorf farm, met with some difficulty, and a child intended for baptism in the parish church fell into the stream and was drowned. But, despite accidents and inconveniences, they kept up these church relations until about 1744 or 1746, when an effort was made to build a church at the village of Bethel, in Pine Plains. This was one of the earliest of the hamlets and was in those early days a business centre of no inconsiderable pretensions. It has the oldest cemetery in the town, in which, undisturbed by the clangor and changes of modern times, "the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep." The place is now almost deserted. Its past greatness in the life of the town has departed. Its mechanics, and merchants, and schools, and quaint churches are numbered among the names and things that were, and the hamlet lives only in history.

In the ancient cemetery are seen the moss-grown tombstones of those who early peopled this section and made possible the present prosperity of the town. One of the oldest of these tablets is:—

"In memory of Sarah, wife to Henry Yonkhonce, died April 25, 1770."

And another,—

"In memory of Hendrick Hoffman, who departed this life Feb. 4, 1789, in the 70th yr of his age."

Beside him rests

"Sibel M., wife to Hendrick Hoffman, who died July 26, 1805, aged 83."

Hendrick Hoffman and Matthias Hoffman were among the earliest settlers in the town. Previous

to 1740 there were but few inhabitants in this section, and not until after the Revolutionary war, probably not until 1784, did the influx of settlers begin.

The cemetery mentioned is known as the Round Top Cemetery, which name was derived from the first church built in the town, and at this place, the effort to erect which, in 1744 or '46, has already been noticed.

Previous to that date an imperfect title, or, more properly, no title to the lands, was a serious impediment to their settlement and to the parties living upon them. The Little Nine Partners Patent, comprising Milan, Pine Plains and North East, was granted in 1706, but failing to apportion the lands among the grantees, about 1744, or shortly previous, the assembly of the province of New York passed an act "for the more easy partition of lands, a part of tract of land called the second Nine Partner tract." In conformance to this act a survey was made by Charles Clinton, and a map also made bearing date May 7, 1744. This made sixty-three lots of the whole tract. By the above act Commissioners were appointed to apportion this tract according to this survey, among the owners who were not now the original grantees, as some of them had sold their interest in whole or in part, and one or two that were dead.

The apportionment duly made settled the title to the Little Nine Partners Tract, and the settlers began to make homes and permanent improvements. They were no longer squatters and tenants, but sovereigns and lords, and under their labors the forest and cabin disappeared, and were succeeded by thrift and a higher civilization.

The deed that conveyed the Round Top Church property and Cemetery bears date May 15, 1769, and is from Peter Van Brugh Livingston,\* "merchant, of the City of New York, of the first part, and John Tise Smith and Michael Raugh of the North Precinct in the County of Dutchess, in the colony of New York, yeomen, of the second parts." In the apportionment of the Little Nine Partners Tract, about 1744, James Alexander, of New York city, received several lots, among which was a portion of Lot No. 30. He in his lifetime made a verbal promise to the people of the Lutheran denomination in this section that he would donate to their congregation about one acre of his part of Lot No. 30 for the erection of a church and for

\* Peter Van Brugh Livingston was President of the First Provincial Congress, 1775.

burial purposes. He died soon afterward, before the promise was fulfilled, and the property passed into the hands of his son-in-law, Peter Van Brugh Livingston, who, in honor of the memory of James Alexander, carried that promise into execution. The considerations were five shillings, lawful money of New York, and the yearly payment on the first of each May of one ear of Indian corn to him or his heirs if lawfully demanded.

The conditions of ownership were that the congregation should, within two years of the date of the deed, inclose the said piece of ground by a good and sufficient fence, to keep it forever after in good repair, "and erect a new edifice or church thereon, or keep the old church in repair, for the worship of Almighty God as practiced by the Lutheran Evangelical Churches, or use the same for a cemetery or church-yard for the burial or interment of the dead, and shall not appropriate, apply or convert the same at any time forever after to private secular uses." In the event that these conditions were not complied with, the property was to revert to the donator or his heirs.

The pertinent facts brought out by this deed are, that this church was built by the Lutherans, and designed for the worship of God as practiced by that denomination. Tradition is in accord with this fact, but it is not known if there was ever an organized membership, and if there was, it is unknown when the organization took place and who were its members.\* It is not known who were the Lutheran ministers who ministered here.

Ministers of that denomination came with the Palatine emigrants, and a Lutheran church was founded at Germantown, Columbia County, coeval with the founding of the colony in 1710, but even of this church no record is known earlier than 1746. It is a reasonable supposition that the earliest Lutheran ministers who officiated among the Palatines either occasionally or periodically ministered here in the Round Top Church from 1750 to 1815.

Of one man who preached here in 1753 there is a well authenticated record. This was the Rev. Abraham Reinke, who, four years after the death of David Bruce the Moravian missionary, was sent from Bethlehem, Penn., by the United Brethren to minister to the white people in Sharon and in this vicinity. In his diary † he states that during his sojourn of eight weeks he preached twenty times to

large audiences, his appointments being at Salisbury and Sharon, Conn., in the Oblong, in Nine Partners, and at Livingston Manor. The "Oblong" to which he refers was probably the old church at Amenia Union, and "Nine Partners" must have been this Round Top Church, as this was the only church in this section everywhere known and called Nine Partners.

Another pertinent exhibit in the deed has reference to the date or time of the erection of the building, found in the phrase—"and erect a new edifice or church thereon or keep the old church in repair." There is nothing to establish the precise date of the erection of the building. It was thought by some that its erection occurred in 1746; by others it was placed at an earlier date, 1740. The inferential evidence is rather in favor of the former, if not even of a later date. From the promise of James Alexander as mentioned in the deed, the inference is plain that the building was not erected previous to 1744. If he had purchased an undivided interest in the Little Nine Partners tract, which in all probability he had, previous to the award of the commissioners in 1744 he could not have known where his interest would be located, and therefore could make no promise of one acre on lot No. 30. It did not become his property until after the award. The presumption that it was built earlier than this award would be to illy judge the close, practical business natures of these Dutch descendants. It is quite improbable that they would locate a burial ground and build a church, without definite knowledge as to who was the owner of the land selected for that purpose. Contemporaneous with these years—1742 to 1746—existed the Shacameco Moravian mission to the Indians, whose location was less than a mile distant, where a church was built or finished in 1743. These missionaries were familiar with the Dutch language, and in religious belief were closely allied to the Lutherans. From their diaries, with whose exhibit tradition harmonizes, it is learned that they visited and were familiar with the settlers, who, in turn, attended their meetings and heard them preach. It is inferred from these facts that 1745 or '46, certainly not later than 1750, is the probable date of the building of Round Top Church. It would hardly be probable that there was a necessity for its erection during the life of the mission, which lasted until 1746. Nothing more than has been stated is positively known of its occupancy during the last century, and but little more is known of the present up to its demolition.

\* As late as 1836 one person, at least, was living who claimed identity with this church—Hendrick Keifer.

† See Prof. Reichel's "Moravians in New York and Connecticut."



In 1816 the present Presbyterian church at Pine Plains, two and a half miles distant, was completed, which in its then four denominational unity absorbed the Lutheran element throughout what is now the limits of the town. All the early Palatine settlers were dead, and their descendants drifted naturally to this growing business center. The Quaker Church, built here in 1806, also had an organization which more or less divided the neighborhood in church attendance. These and other natural causes gradually drew away all interest in the Round Top church. The building began to decay. The clapboards became loose and were soon gone. What were left nailed to the frame were torn off in 1827, when the frame was taken down and the timber sold at auction. A portion of the timber was bought by Henry Hoysrodt and subsequently used in building a barn. The church stood on the east side of the road, where now is a cemetery, covering the spot where the present Wm. Anson Rowe monument stands.

*The Quaker Church* alluded to was another old building here, years ago used as a house of worship by the Society of Friends. It is known as the Quaker Meeting House, and, in all probability, ante-dates any church building now in the town. Charles Hoag was the principal originator and founder of this church. He was the son of John and Mercy Hoag, of the town of Washington. They came from Connecticut. Charles Hoag was one of the most useful men of those early settlers who gave to the town its intellectual and moral status. He was born December 25, 1771. He married Betsey Denton, November 21, 1793, and settled at Bethel about 1798, on the farm now owned and occupied by John Case. From the records of this old church\* the first mention of a meeting of this society held at "Bethel"—or North East, as it was then called—was at the first monthly meeting held at Stanfordville, 23d of fourth month, 1803. Stanford had been lately set off, either from "the Creek" Society—near Clinton Corners—or from the "Nine Partners," near Mechanic, it is not certain which, and this was the first monthly meeting held at Stanford, April 23, 1803.

From a report presented by a committee at this meeting, it appears that Charles Hoag had been allowed to hold a meeting at his house, previous to this meeting, either from the consent of the "Nine Partners" or "the Creek." This date, 1803, is probably very near the first meeting of the

Society held at Bethel, and the place is fixed as the house of Charles Hoag. In his house meetings were held until the Society built a small church, 26 by 30 feet with ten-foot posts, which was begun in 1806, and completed by June 20, 1807.

The old church, weather-worn by time, is still standing, and is now used as a dwelling house. The house in which Hoag lived is also standing near by. The church was built by Ezra Bryan, an early member, and its original shape, with its long steep roof and high gables, is still preserved.

Thomas Ellison about this time—1807—became a preacher according to the form of the Society of Friends. He was the first preacher to the Society at Bethel, and this was one, among others, of the fields of his earliest labor. There was no other church organized in the town at this time, and to this society and community was Thomas Ellison known above all men in his church connections for a quarter of a century. Of actual members in this society there were twenty-five or thirty, possibly more, among whom were Charles Hoag, Ezra Bryan, William Arnold, John Ellison, Daniel Weaver, Michael Wanzer and his father, Richard Carman, John Tweedy, from Ancram, Isaac and John Reynolds, Benjamin Mosher, Jacob Downing, Mrs. Daniel Lewis, and Gerardus Winans. The latter was expelled from the Society in 1807 for marrying a woman not a member of the denomination. The years from 1807 to 1830 were the brightest in the history of this society. Thomas Ellison moved away about 1827, and the society was left without a regular preacher. This vacancy was filled by various preachers from the parent society at Stanfordville, when possible, and among those Henry Hull filled the most appointments, Thomas Ellison preaching occasionally. These supplies became less each succeeding year, and, in the mean time,—1835 to 1840—other denominations had erected churches and organized societies at Pine Plains which drew away support from this. Most of the original members had died, and as the members continued to decrease, the meetings, now occasional, became less so, until 1875, when it was deemed best by the Society to sell the property, which was accomplished by Peter Dorland at private sale to Phoenix Deuel in the spring of that year. John Carman, the youngest son of Phineas Carman, and grandson to Richard Carman, one of the first members of this society, died in 1879. He was the only living male member, and with his death is finished the record of the Friends' Society

\* In the possession of Levi Arnold, of Stanfordville.

established in "North East" \* three-quarters of a century ago.

Charles Hoag, besides his zeal in religious matters, was much interested in the cause of education. In 1812 or '13 he employed Jacob Willets and Deborah, afterwards so well known in this county, to come to his house and open a school for boys and girls. In this step he took the advance, for in this part of the county there were none else in the field. The girls' school was in a building adjoining the south-west corner of his dwelling,† the boys' school being in an addition adjoining the main building on the north. Here Jacob Willets and Deborah, his wife, taught some three years, and then went to Mechanic, and Enoch Haight succeeded them as teacher for a few years, when he left and established or taught a school on the site of the present County Poor House. Haight was succeeded at Bethel by Ambrose Eggleston, the eldest children of Charles Hoag now being assistants. They afterward conducted the school alone until about 1824, when it was closed. The building which was used for the girls' school was afterwards sold and converted into a dwelling, in which Hiram Davis, a shoemaker, formerly lived, and is now (1880) occupied by the venerable Josiah Johnson. Again, in 1835, Charles Hoag opened a boarding school in his dwelling, principally for ladies, his youngest daughter, Mary, being the principal. This also was a successful school, all the young ladies of the vicinity attending as boarders or day pupils, while the adjacent towns were well represented. In 1838 the school was suspended, Miss Hoag going to Flushing to spend a year at school. She returned in 1839, reopened the school and continued it one year after her father's death, which occurred in 1840, when it was closed, never to be reopened.

Charles Hoag's wife died August 30, 1852. Of their children—Annie, John, James, Henry, Phebe, Ezra, Benjamin, Deborah and Mary, born in the order named—only three are living: Benjamin, in Elgin, Ill., Mary in New York, and Ezra in Stanford, this county.

*The Union Bethel Church*, from which the hamlet derives its name, is the third and last church erected here. The present church stands about one hundred feet north—as the road runs—of the site of the old Round Top Church. This was brought about by an exchange of property

between Andrew and John P. Rowe, as heirs of Michael Raugh, deceased, and Samuel Deuel, the property exchanged being a portion of the lot of land conveyed by Peter Van Brugh Livingston to John Tise Smith and Michael Raugh, in 1769, which was on December 5, 1829, given for a strip of land belonging to Samuel Deuel, on the west side of the latter's land. This exchange took about two rods from the north side of that part of the old church lot lying east of the road. Mr. Deuel gave a like amount adjoining the same lot on the east, which increased its width and made pleasant surroundings to the Bethel Church. Michael Raugh was one of the grantees in the deed from Livingston for the old church in 1769, and his heirs insisted that the site of the old church, when it should be taken down, should be used for burial purposes. To this there was some opposition, and it was not until the peaceful solution of the difficulty that the old church was taken down. This, as has been mentioned was in 1827, and two years afterward this exchange of property was made. Hitherto the burial ground used as such was on the west side of the road. After the exchange the enclosed lot on the east side was devoted to burial purposes, and, in consequence of the just and proper tenacity of the heirs of Michael Raugh in this matter, it was called the "Rowe \* burying ground." The majority of the head-stones there bear that name, but others are not excluded from using the ground for burial purposes if they so desire.

The first definite movement toward the erection of the church was made in the spring of 1838, when three subscription papers were put in circulation to raise funds for the purpose. The heading to each of these papers set forth the object of the enterprise, and was as follows: "Subscription for erecting a church near the burying ground south of the Friends' meeting house, to be called Pine Plains Union Church, free for every Christian denomination. Seats free. To be commenced the ensuing winter and completed during the year 1839. We, the subscribers, promise to pay Edward Huntling, John P. Rowe, George Smith or Abraham Dibble, the several sums annexed to our names for the uses and purposes above mentioned." This bore date April 25, 1838. The lists contained sixty-four names, among whom were those of Samuel Deuel, Michael M. Raugh, Hendrick Hoffman, Edward Huntling, Benjamin S. Wilber, Abraham Dibble, William Woodin, Ezra B. Hoag, Benjamin

\* Pine Plains, it will be remembered, was a part of North East until 1823.

† Where John Case now lives, 1881.

\* This family name was originally spelled Raugh.



F. Hoag, Stephen G. Guernsey and Nathaniel Reynolds. The amount subscribed was \$1,064, and for this sum Carman Cornelius took the contract for building the church, which he completed in the winter of 1839-'40. The edifice is 26 by 36 feet, with a square tower. The house was dedicated in the spring or early summer of 1840. Rev. Jacob Berger preached the sermon, taking for his text the paragraph in Genesis, 28th chap. from the 16th to 19th verses. In his application to the occasion he chose the first half of the 19th verse—"And he called the name of that place Bethel." Through that text the church received the name of "Union Bethel," and the name was applied to the hamlet, by which it has since been known. For the next decade or two after the building of the church the pulpit was supplied by the different denominations at Pine Plains, and occasional supplies from other places. At length a season of apathy succeeded, appointments became less frequent, and for the past ten years no regular service has been held, except during a brief period by students from the Biblical Institute at Stanfordville.

Less than a mile distant, on the farm of Edward Huntling, is the site of the ancient Moravian mission and the monument to the memory of Gottlob Büttner. On this farm is also the home of Isaac Huntling, whose writings have shed much light on the trials, persecutions and other events connected with that unfortunate mission and its unfortunate people. To him we are indebted for much of the earlier history of the town, notably that which has relation to the Indian mission and the earlier church history. To the history of the town he has devoted much time and research.

Isaac Huntling was born in 1825 in Chatham Four Corners, now known as Chatham Village, Columbia county, N. Y. His father, Edward, was a farmer and in 1829 moved to Dutchess county with his family and settled on a farm two miles south of the village of Pine Plains, where he still lives. Isaac received an academic education, went to Michigan in 1853, and engaged in the lumbering business in the western part of that State. In 1862 he was commissioned as Major in the 21st Michigan Infantry. He was in the service nearly a year when on account of a chronic difficulty he was compelled to resign. He soon after returned to Pine Plains where he has since resided, and devotes his time to historical and general literary work.

Another hamlet of importance in an earlier day, whose industries are among the things that were,

was *Hammertown*. It contained a tannery and the scythe works founded by John Harris. The tannery was built somewhere about 1776. Peter Husted, grandfather to Walter W. Husted, of Pine Plains, conducted the business some twenty-five years, probably being there in 1776. He was succeeded by Joshua Culver\* and Cornelius Husted,† father of W. W. Husted, who for ten or fifteen years ran the business. Cornelius Husted succeeded to the sole proprietorship, which he retained about fifteen years, when he connected with him his son, Peter, who after a few years assumed the management and continued the business until 1861. He then associated with him his brother, W. W. Husted, for three years, when the latter sold his interest to Peter who conducted the business alone until 1871. Since that time the tannery has remained idle. In 1871 the property was sold to William Sadler, who bought it for the purpose of reviving the business of tanning.

The Harris Scythe Manufactory has a more extended history. This was one of the most important industries in the town, in the days when scythes were the mowing machines, and the mower had not yet appeared to contest the field with the swinging blade. John Harris, the founder of this industry, was born about 1745, at the "Lawrence Place," in what is now the town of NorthEast. His ancestors were from Litchfield, Conn. In early life he learned the trade of blacksmith and, from a mulatto slave and skilled workman owned by Joseph Harris, his uncle, living in Rhode Island, he learned to make scythes, which, in those days, were made by blacksmiths on the anvil.

In 1770 he emigrated to Washington county, N. Y., and settled near Fort Ann, then an important military post sixty-seven miles north by east from Albany, where fortifications were erected in 1756 during the French war. The danger from Indians and the uncertain tenure of life and property attending a settlement there induced him to remove, in the spring of 1780, to "Little Nine Partners," in Dutchess county. Arriving safely, he with his wife and children settled not in the Little Nine, but in the Great Nine Partners Tract, in the precinct of Amenia, at what is known as the Andrus Rowe Corners, about a mile north of Shacameco Station, on the N. D. & C. Railroad. Here for three years he worked at his trade of blacksmithing and scythe making, when he moved to the "Harris Mills," in this town. Here on the

\* Died about 1850.

† Died in March, 1859.

19th of December, 1783, he purchased of Adam Snyder, for £425, what was afterward known as the "old Harris farm," which embraced the present saw-mill and dwelling near by. The grist-mill property below was conveyed to him in 1787, by William Snyder, of East Camp, Columbia county, for the consideration of "one hundred and fifty pounds New York currency."\* The Revolutionary War now being ended, industry and enterprise received an impetus. Harris continued to make scythes, his shop being located on the island next adjoining and below the grist-mill.

About 1786 his brother-in-law, Hugh Gambie, came from Westchester county, N. Y., and engaged with him as an apprentice. Edmund Reynolds, a resident of this town, well known years ago, was also an apprentice here at this time. Scythe making in the shop on the island below the mill, was now prosecuted with more vigor, and they were still made by hand. The trade-mark which John Harris put on his early-made scythes was still retained. This was the stamp of a heart on the heel of the scythe with the letters "J. H." in the center of the heart. About 1790 a race was cut on the east bank of the Shacameco, intersecting it near the present residence of Anthony I. Barton, and the water thereby conducted to a shop erected on the declivity of the hills a short distance southeasterly of the present residence of Giles H. Duxbury, formerly the Joshua Culver home. The highway at that time turned to the right at Mr. Duxbury's, hugging the base of the hill, passing through the small ravine northeasterly, crossing the main present highway at the bridge, and thus northerly to the then Hoysrodt settlement. Thus the shop was on the highway. It was built and used principally as a shop for turning which was, in substance, to take the plates from the anvil, or trip-hammer, fix the points, turn the back, shape the heel, and put the set in the plate ready for tempering. At these localities the work was continued by Harris & Gambie for several years.

To facilitate the primary rough or heavy work a trip-hammer was needed, and besides a suitable and convenient location for an enlargement of the business. About 1810, perhaps earlier, a site for shops was secured on the west bank of the Shacameco, near the bridge at Hammertown, adjoining the "Rhinebeck and Salisbury Turnpike."

About this time Seth Harris, from Kingsbury,

Vermont, came here and took an interest in the business with Harris & Gambie. The three brothers-in-law, John and Seth Harris and Hugh Gambie, now commenced the works on the new site on the west side of the stream, cutting a race to intersect the main stream, about eighty rods above. A dam was built at the new site, and a framed shop erected near the present highway bridge. In this shop a trip-hammer was placed, which was used for the first time in the manufacture of the Harris scythes.

The shop on the east side, before mentioned, was used in connection with this for turning and finishing, which was still done by hand. About 1812 Cyrus Burnap came from New England and worked for the Harris Company at a salary of \$500 a year. He was a master workman and worked the trip-hammer. He married Eunice, the daughter of the founder, John Harris; left the shops about 1820, and purchased a farm about one mile south of the village of Pine Plains, on which he lived until his death, March 4, 1876, aged 84.

Hugh Gambie and John Harris, the founder, both died soon after starting the works on the west side, the former January 1, 1814, and the latter November 27, 1814.

The business was now left to Seth Harris and his two sons, John and Silas. About 1816 the stone shop was built and a finishing trip was put in and used, making two trips in the works. The finishing shop on the east side was still used in connection with the shops on the west side. Solomon Ferris, John Hall, and John Deuel were the principal finishers, and among their helpers was Ludlow E. Lapham, then a lad. At this time about five hundred dozen scythes were made annually. But little change occurred in the business from 1817 to 1820, except the abandonment of the shop on the east side. Seth Harris retired from the company about this time, and went to Salisbury, Conn., where, with a James Harris, he engaged in the same business, leaving the work here with his sons. Col. Silas Harris now became sole proprietor and manager of the business. John, his brother, remained as foreman eight years, and in 1818 retired from the works and went to Winsted, Conn., where he made scythes and harpoons for whaling vessels.

To increase the facilities for grinding, Col. Harris secured a site four miles south-east from Pine Plains village, on the road to Sharon, where "grinding works" were erected. He also purchased land on Stissing mountain for the wood it bore, which he had converted into charcoal.

\* On this lot, about 1808, a new grist-mill was erected which is the present William Carman mill. John Harris conveyed this property to his son, Israel, April 25, 1810, and the Harris farm to the same son, November 24, 1814.



February 2, 1842, Seth Harris died in his eightieth year. In the fall of 1849, Jonas Knickerbacker, who had for fifteen years worked in these shops, became an equal partner with Col. Harris in the works at Hammertown and at Salisbury. They continued as partners twelve years, when Col. Harris died, April 19, 1862. At his death, Jonas Knickerbacker conducted the business under a two years' lease from the heirs of Col. Harris. At the expiration of the lease he left the shops, built a store in the village of Pine Plains, and became a hardware merchant, in which business he is now engaged. The shops at Hammertown remained unoccupied, still owned by the heirs of Col. Harris, until the spring of 1879 when the land including the shops was sold to Mrs. Giles H. Duxbury, of Hammertown. The buildings have been taken down, and only ruin is left of the industry founded a hundred years ago.

The town contains no villages of commercial importance except Pine Plains.

#### MT. ROSS.

Mt. Ross, about four miles northwest of Pine Plains, is a small settlement containing a store (Wright & Guernsey), a grist-mill, and a few dwellings.

#### PULVER'S CORNERS.

Pulver's Corners, named for William W. Pulver, who died in 1861, aged 87, is a small hamlet containing a few scattering dwellings, a hotel owned by Herman W. Pulver, and conducted by Edward Simmons, and a Union Church, built some twenty-five years ago for afternoon meetings, in which, until a few years, the Presbyterians mostly held services.

#### PINE PLAINS VILLAGE.

Pine Plains Village, the business center of the town, is situated in one of the most beautiful sections of the county. To the south of the village three miles is the range of Shacameco Hills. The highest of these rounds up gradually, terminating in a somewhat abrupt sugar-loaf top, capped with a grove of small oaks. To the northwest a short distance, standing on this mount, lies Halcyon Lake, with its milky way, and further on is Stissing Mountain, rising abruptly yet smoothly, and near its base lie three small lakes. To the right of these is the village, and beyond is the Shacameco kill, winding its way at the base of the Ancram Hills to the Roelaff Jan-

sen's kill, with which, in its crooked way, it travels to the Hudson.

The village lies on a broad plain. Its streets are well shaded and level, and many of the dwellings are fine. The population at the last census was 529. The village has had its growth within a comparatively few years. Eighty-three years ago the buildings here were those now kept as a saloon by William Toms; the house known as the Myers House; the log hotel; the house where Stephen Eno used to live, now torn down; a house on the site of the present dwelling of Mrs. Prester; one where Mr. Stocking now owns; a house just below the Duchess depot, near where the widow of Benjamin Streever now lives; the dwelling in which John Rowe now lives; a house now owned by Mrs. Walker Bostwick; a portion of the Rev. Mr. Sayres' house; the house in which William Toms now lives; one just east of where Jonas Knickerbacker now lives; an old house a little east of the Presbyterian Church; the house known as the "Brush" house, and the old "Booth-Lasher" house. All the other buildings have been erected since. As early as 1800, and for some years previous to that time, Pine Plains was a favorite spot for horse racing. One Elmendorph kept the hotel now opposite the Ketterer House and known as the Myers House. On the site of the Ketterer House was then an old log hotel, kept by a man named Haskins. Among the noted horses here during those years were "Black and All Black," owned by David Winans, "Old Janus," "Old Drown," and "Speculator," owned by Harry Hutchinson. William Herriman Conklin, an old resident, whose family were quite noted in this region of country, was the chosen rider for these races. He was born September 30, 1791, and died in Pine Plains April 22, 1881. The town is still noted for its fine horses.

The postoffice here was established previous to 1812. The first postmaster was Israel Reynolds.\* The present postmaster is Frederick Bostwick, who was appointed in 1878.

The Ketterer House was built about 1804. Among the first to keep hotel in this building was a man named Ruggles, then Almon Bostwick, then in succession a Mr. Trowbridge, and a man of the name of Page. The present proprietor is Charles DeWitt Ketterer, who has conducted it three years, succeeding his father, Charles, who had pur-

\* Among old documents is found the following receipt: "Received of Israel Reynolds, this 10 day of Nov. 1797, the sum of eight shillings for the Poughkeepie Journal, from No. 612 to No. 637, by me, Samuel Wightman."

chased the property seven years before of Charles Morgan.

The village contains one newspaper, the *Pine Plains Herald*, a weekly, which was established in 1859 by Charles J. Ackert. He conducted it a little more than a year and sold to Levi Piester, who, two years later, sold it to his brother, John Piester. He remained as its proprietor until April, 1864, when he sold to Jay Jackson, who conducted it until December, 1864, and sold to Samuel T. Hoag, the present editor and proprietor.

**BANKS.**—The Pine Plains Bank was organized in 1839. The first officers were Reuben W. Bostwick, President; Frederick W. Davis, Cashier. The number of stockholders was forty-two, and the capital was \$100,000. Under the above title this bank existed until 1857, when in the financial crash of that year it was closed by voluntary action, paying a dividend to its stockholders of one hundred and twenty-seven per cent.

On May 29th, 1858, the Stissing Bank was organized, with a capital of \$90,000. The officers were Justus Booth,\* President; Reuben Bostwick,† Cashier. This was organized chiefly by the original stockholders of the Pine Plains Bank. As Stissing Bank it continued until it was converted into a National Bank, March 4, 1865, under the title of Stissing National Bank of Pine Plains.

The first officers under the new departure were William S. Eno, President and Reuben Bostwick, Cashier.

After the death of Reuben Bostwick, in 1870, his son Frederick was appointed cashier, which office he has since retained. The Pine Plains Bank conducted business in the store now occupied by Isaiah Dibble. In 1858 the Stissing Bank erected the fine and substantial building in which the business is now conducted.

**SCHOOLS.**—The Seymour Smith Institute, a quite celebrated institution of learning, was incorporated here in 1874. The first Board of Trustees was as follows: Walter W. Husted, Frank Eno, Jonas Knickerbacker, Phoenix N. Deuel, John A. Herrick, William S. Eno, Henry Myers, John A. Thompson, Harman W. Pulver, John Righter, Leander Smith, Ury Hicks; President, Walter W. Husted; Secretary, Frank Eno; Treasurer, John A. Thompson.

This building was erected to carry into effect the bequest of Seymour Smith, who bequeathed his entire estate to the town of his birth, "for the special purpose of aiding said town in establishing

an Academy for the promotion of science and useful knowledge."

The Institute is under the control of the Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York. The school was opened in the spring of 1879, with some sixty pupils, and thus far has had a successful existence. The building of the Institute was erected in 1877, and is a wood frame, 40 by 68 feet, two stories and a mansard in height, resting on a high brick basement, making four stories, including basement and mansard.

The corps of instructors is as follows:—

Rev. Abraham Mattice, Principal, Ancient Languages; Lyman H. Hoysradt, Mathematics and Sciences; Julius Nehab, Ph. D., Modern Languages; Mrs. Harriet C. Smeallie, Preceptress, Grammar, Drawing, Oil Painting; Harry B. Conklin, Assistant in English Department; C. Louise Garner, Common English; Margaret V. D. See, Musical Instructor.

Seymour Smith, the founder of the Institute which bears his name, was born August 7, 1779, in the town of Pine Plains. He was one of twelve children—six sons and six daughters—born to Peter and Sarah Smith, who were among the earliest settlers of this town. The father of Seymour Smith was born in 1729, and lived during the French and Indian wars and the subsequent struggle resulting in our national independence. Like all pioneers he was poor, and his sons were thrown upon their own resources in early life. The advantages for an education were limited then. There were fewer authors and books than now, and it is a reasonable presumption that the difficulty and lack in this regard produced on the mind of Seymour an impression never to be effaced, and had some influence in determining the munificent bequest to his native town. He died in Germantown, Columbia County, November 26, 1863, and lies buried in the cemetery in Pine Plains village.

Among the early merchants in this place was Fyler Dibblee, who about 1804 built the store now occupied by Enos J. Chase. The Bostwicks, Reuben Walker and his sons, Reuben and William, were the next to run this store, conducting it for many years.

The present merchants doing business here are:

Enos J. Chase, general merchant, in the "Old Bostwick Store," who has been in business here nineteen years; Jacob S. Bowman, druggist, in business here since 1875; Irving W. Rowe, a native of Stanford, born in 1851, dry goods, who established the business four years ago; Jay Jack-

\* Died March 7, 1878.

† Died July 9, 1870.



son, a native of the town, born in 1843, jeweler, in business here fifteen years; Robert D. Hicks, fruit and confectionery, in business one year; Walter S. Halstead, harness and horse furnishing goods, in business one year, succeeding R. D. Hicks, who had run the business some twenty-one years; Jonas Knickerbacker, general hardware, in business eleven years; Underwood & Frost, (Edgar R. Underwood, Charles W. Frost,) general merchants, who established the business in December, 1818; David B. Miller, stoves and tinware, who began business in 1881; Dibble Bros., (Isaiah and Edward,) general merchants, in business since spring of 1865; George M. Keller, stoves, tin and hollow ware, in business since 1862, succeeding James A. Bennett, who established the business about 1850; Henry Engelke, furniture and undertaking, in business here thirty-six years; John Rowe, coal and lumber, who established the business in 1870; Merwin Spencer, coal and lumber, in business since 1872-3.

Besides these is the manufactory of fanning mills, sash, doors and blinds, of Amos Bryan, who has been engaged in that business here twelve years.

One of the earliest physicians of the town was Dr. Israel Reynolds, who practiced here previous to and after 1797, as the following certificate will show:—

“DUCHESS COUNTY, }  
[L.S.]                    STATE OF N. Y. }

I, Isaac Bloom, one of the Judges of said county do pursuant of the directions of a statute entitled ‘An act to regulate physic and surgery in this State,’ passed the 23d day of March, 1797, certify that Israel Reynolds, of the town of NorthEast, in Dutchess County, has produced satisfactory evidence to me, by the oath of Stephen Reynolds, of the town of Amenia, in said county, that he, the said Israel Reynolds, has practiced physic and surgery within this State for more than two years preceding the first day of October, 1797. Given under my hand and seal this 13th day of October, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven.

ISAAC BLOOM.”

“This is to certify that the above is a true copy of the certificate remaining on file in the Clerk’s office of Dutchess County, Oct. 25, 1797.

TEUNIS TOPPIN,

Dep. Clerk.

Other early physicians were Dr. Davis, born in 1795, in this town, and who died in 1851; Dr. Benjamin Adams, who was born about 1734, and who was an army surgeon during the Revolutionary war;\* Dr. Benjamin S. Wilber, who practiced here from 1836 to about 1870, and who died June 26, 1871; Dr. Cornelius Allerton [or Alliston],

before and contemporaneous with Dr. Wilber; Dr. Bartlett, who practiced here somewhere about 1850 or 1851; Dr. Peter S. Cole, who practiced from 1844 to 1868, and died at Jackson’s Corners November 4, 1870; Dr. Cornelius Allerton, Jr., who practiced here some ten years, went to New York, and died in January, 1867.

The present resident physicians are Dr. Henry Clay Wilber, a native of the town, born in 1845; graduated from Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1867.

Dr. George S. Beckwith, a native of Litchfield, Conn., born in 1841; graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City in 1866, and came from Saratoga to Pine Plains in 1878.

Dr. Charles Edwin Cole, a native of the town, born January 29, 1850; graduated from the Medical College of Bellevue Hospital in 1872, and began his practice in the town in 1876.

Dr. Egbert D. Seaman, a native of Pleasant Valley, born in 1846; studied dentistry with Dr. James E. Miller, the oldest dentist of Brooklyn, and one of the most eminent Quaker preachers of that city, and came to Pine Plains in March, 1879.

LAWYERS.—Of the early legal men, Stephen Eno was a quite celebrated lawyer of the town and county, who practiced here some fifty years ago. His office was in the building now occupied as a law office by his grandson, Frank Eno. Stephen Eno was born in Simsbury, Conn., October 4, 1764. He died August 1, 1854, in the 90th year of his age. His son, William Eno, was also a prominent member of the Dutchess County bar for forty years, and had an extensive practice. He was a member of the Legislature in 1836, and District Attorney for Dutchess County two terms, at a time when the office was filled by appointment by the Justices of the Supreme Court. He was born in Pine Plains April 21, 1800, and died November 17, 1874. Two of his sons, William Stewart Eno and Frank Eno, are now practicing lawyers in Pine Plains. The former was admitted to the bar in 1850, and practices principally in the higher courts. Frank Eno, born in Pine Plains in 1845, was admitted to practice in May, 1868. The only other resident lawyer is George G. Titus, who studied law with Charles Wheaton, of Poughkeepsie, County Judge, and was admitted to the bar in 1864. He came to Pine Plains in 1879.

CHURCHES.—The village contains four churches, the Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist and Episcopalian.

\* Buried at Vedder Church, in Gallatin, Columbia County.

The class nucleus of the present *Methodist Church* was organized by the Rev. Freeborn Garretson, according to the tradition of the oldest Methodists here, about 1798. There were at first but three members. One of these was Ira Winans, the others are not known. Soon afterward others were added, so that about 1805 the following persons are remembered as the earliest Methodists in this locality:—Ira Winans, Mrs. Tommy Mead Smith, wife of Isaac Smith—the father of Reuben and Silas Smith—Ann Landon, wife of Edward Thomas, the father of Richard Thomas, one of the founders of the present church, Josiah Finch, Lizzie Finch, Walter Mead and Elizabeth Winans, his wife, Philip Rowe and Elijah his son, David Dabol and wife, and John Harris\* and his wife Mary Gambie. Probably there were others, either members, or at least in sympathy with this denomination.

In 1805, Walter Mead, one of the earliest members of this society, purchased the lot in Pine Plains village where Mrs. Elizabeth Bostwick now resides. He was a cabinet-maker, and on this lot was his shop in which Methodist meetings were held. Meetings were also held at other places outside the village. At John Harris', then living near the present William Carman saw mill, it is said seats were made from slabs to accommodate the hearers when there was preaching at that place. Daniel Dabol, a plow maker, living at the outlet of Halcyon lake, had meetings in his shop, which stood to the right in crossing the outlet from the main road. About 1814, in a grove a few rods west of this shop, the Rev. Fitch Reed, then about twenty-one, preached a sermon. There was also preaching at the house of "Tise Hoffman," where Mr. Ten Eyck now lives. Here about 1805, Miss Sarah Wilber, now the oldest living member† in connection with the present church, and her brother Theron, were baptized by Rev. John Culver, a minister then well known in Northern Dutchess. Methodist meetings were also held in a church building then standing four miles south of the village, near Sackett's Corners. Rev. John Culver preached here also, and quarterly meetings were held there. Peter Powers and "Tommy" Ingraham, from Amenia, exhorted here between times. From 1816 to about 1835 there was not much change in temporal matters nor great addition in numbers. In that year Dr. Benjamin S. Wilber moved from the town of Washington, Dutchess

County, to Pine Plains. He was an intelligent, zealous Methodist, and a successful physician. With his wife and children, came also, as a part of his family, his father and mother and one sister, Matilda,—an acquisition of five to the Methodist Society. At this date, 1835, Pine Plains and Copake were in one circuit, and the preachers were D. B. Ostrander and W. Lull. At Pine Plains there were now but eight members. These were Richard Thomas, his wife Harriet Mead Thomas, his mother Ann Landon, widow of Edward Thomas, John Peter Keeler and wife, Tommy Mead, Electus B. Chamberlin, and Mrs. Maria P. Harris, wife of Col. Silas Harris. Thus the real work for the Methodist Episcopal Society and church building at Pine Plains commenced in 1835, with thirteen members, including the five in the family of Dr. Wilber, before mentioned.

On the 16th of February, 1837, the contract for building a church was signed. The edifice was completed and dedicated in the fall of that year. The site was purchased from Dr. Cornelius Alliston, and Richard Thomas broke the ground for the foundation. In 1871 the church edifice was repaired and enlarged by an addition to the front, on which a fine steeple was erected, and a small addition on the rear. The original frame was not changed. An excellent pipe organ was also placed in the choir gallery, and the result of the repairs then made is the present neat edifice and its furnishings. The church was re-dedicated November 15, 1871, by Rev. Dr. Ridgeway, of New York, and Rev. J. B. Wakely, D. D. The following ministers have presided over this church since 1835:—

Rev. D. B. Ostrander, }	1835
Rev. W. Lull, }	
Rev. A. Bushnell, }	1836
Rev. A. G. Shears, }	
Rev. E. S. Stout, }	1837
Rev. A. G. Shears, }	
Rev. David Holmes, }	1838
Rev. David Plumb, }	
Rev. David Holmes, . . . . .	1839
Rev. M. Van Duzen. . . . .	1840-1841
Rev. Aaron Hunt. . . . .	1842
Rev. William Gothard. . . . .	1843
Rev. Charles Chittenden. . . . .	1844-1845
Rev. Stephen M. Vail. . . . .	1846
Rev. Albert Nash. . . . .	1847
Rev. Thomas Ellis. . . . .	1848-1849
Rev. M. R. Lent. . . . .	1850-1851
Rev. A. H. Ferguson. . . . .	1852-1853
Rev. W. G. Browning. . . . .	1854-1855
Rev. J. N. Shaffer. . . . .	1856-1857
Rev. L. W. Walsworth. . . . .	1858-1859
Rev. Z. N. Lewis. . . . .	1860-1861
Rev. William Bloomer. . . . .	1862-1863

\* Founder of the "Harris Scythes."

† Not the oldest by admission.



Rev. F. S. Baraun.....	1864-1866
Rev. H. B. Mead.....	1867-1868
Rev. G. D. Townsend.....	1869-1871
Rev. B. H. Burch.....	1872-1873
Rev. W. E. Ketcham.....	1874-1876
Rev. W. F. Brush.....	1877-1879
Rev. B. N. Lewis.....	1880-1881

The nucleus of the *Presbyterian Society* began about 1816. In 1815 a movement was made toward the erection of a church edifice. It was to be 34 by 50 feet. Henry Hoffman, Israel Harris, Col. Silas Harris, Fyler Dibblee, Isaiah Dibble, Isaac Huntling, William Woodin, Aaron E. Winchell, Walker Bostwick, Joshua Culver, Wilhelmus Pulver and William Tanner were among the leading and active men, representing in belief Lutherans, Dutch Reformed, Presbyterians, Episcopalians, Baptists and Universalists.

The building was completed in nine months, and was called a "Union House." Since then the Lutherans have built a church about six miles north of Pine Plains, the Dutch Reformed have become Presbyterians or Lutheran, the Baptists and Episcopalians have each a church in this village, and the Universalists go where they please or not to either of them. The "Union Church" has, therefore, become virtually Presbyterian, which will explain the irregularity and denominational supply in the following account of this church.\* Among those who preached here prior to 1816, were Revs. Clarke, Hyde and Price. Soon after the erection of the church building, the stated services of Rev. Mr. Blair, a Presbyterian minister, were enjoyed for about six months. Soon after he left, the Rev. Mr. Gale, also a Presbyterian, supplied the pulpit for a time. About the year 1817, Rev. Mr. Anthron, an Episcopalian, residing at the time in Red Hook, supplied the pulpit one-fourth of the time for about two years. In the spring of 1819 Rev. R. G. Armstrong, a Presbyterian, labored as stated supply for three years. About the year 1826, Rev. Mr. Grear, also a Presbyterian, labored for a short time, and there were occasional supplies from the Presbytery and the Dutch Classis. The after supplies were as follows: The Rev. Mr. Morgan, Universalist, six months, about 1829 or '30; Rev. Mr. Kettle, of the Reformed Dutch Church, a portion of the time for some two years, about 1830; Rev. Mr. Beech, Episcopalian, one-fourth of the time for one year, about 1832; Rev. Dr. Wackerhagen, a Lutheran, one Sabbath in the month during the summer, continuing his labors for several years, about 1833.

\* Prepared by Rev. Wm. Sayre, and by him read the Sunday previous to July 7, 1879.

On September 1, 1833, Rev. William N. Sayre, of the North River Presbytery, the present pastor, began his labors in the congregation. There was here then no regular church organization other than a few members constituting a Methodist class. Religion was in a low state, and very little was contributed for the support of the gospel. In the spring of 1834, a Presbyterian church was organized, consisting of seven members only two of the seven being male members. Eight more were added in 1834, six in 1835, and fifteen in 1836. From 1837 to 1839, fifty more were added to the membership.

Mr. Sayre has been pastor over this church forty-eight years.

During the years from 1833 to 1873, Mr. Sayre baptized one hundred adults and forty-three infants; officiated at three hundred and twelve weddings, and six hundred and sixty-seven funerals.

The *Baptist Church* had its virtual organization in 1835. It is recorded that at least two Baptist members resided in this vicinity as early as 1810. About 1815 they were in sufficient numbers to join with those of other denominations in the erection of the "Union Church," before mentioned, in which, by special permission, they held services one Sabbath afternoon in each month. Elder John Buttolph, pastor of the Baptist Church, North East,\* was their preacher at this time, and in 1818 he began more connected labors, which were continued about two years. Elder Luman Burtch, pastor of the Baptist Church in Stanford, was afterwards engaged, and continued his services a number of years. On the 7th of June, 1835, at a special meeting at the meeting house in Stanford, there were approved and baptized in the stream near Cornelius Husted's, the following persons:—Cornelius Husted, Alfred Brush, Milton Smith, Frederick Couch and wife, Henry Gillum, Caroline Thompson, Salvina Boothe.

On the 18th of July, 1835, at the house of Cornelius Husted, was held the first Baptist Church meeting in the town of Pine Plains, Elder Burtch presiding.

Peter W. Husted, Julia Husted, Julia Ann Woolsey, Aaron E. Winchell and Lydia L., his wife, Charlotte Conklin and Leonard Boothe, were accepted as members of the church, and were baptized by Elder Burtch the first Sabbath in August, 1835.

On account of the opposition against the Baptists at this time they were debarred the use of the

\* Probably the vicinity of Spencer's Corners.

meeting house and school house, and their meetings were now held in private dwellings.

On the 4th of April, 1836, the Baptist Society was incorporated, and the act was recorded in the County Clerk's office on the 28th of June. Cornelius Husted, Charles Couch, Justus Booth, Niles Hartwell, Alfred Brush and Aaron E. Winchell were the first trustees. In 1836 they began the construction of a house of worship. They purchased a lot for \$600, and a contract was made with a carpenter to build a house 34 by 50 feet, with basement and tower, to cost from \$1,000 to \$1,200. The house was to be completed by July 1, 1837. The work was begun and the building was nearly finished when, on the 3d of June, 1837, about 6 P. M., a fearful tornado passed through the town,\* most destructive in its effects, and the Baptist Church was leveled with the ground. Discouraged, but not disheartened, they began again, and through the aid of Elder Burtch, who came to their assistance, and in connection with the neighboring ministers and churches, who encouraged them to proceed, another edifice was erected in eleven months from the time of the catastrophe. It was dedicated May 7, 1838, by the celebrated Elder John Leland, then in the 84th year of his age. Elder Burtch continued to have the oversight of the Baptist interests in Pine Plains, and occasionally preached for the Friends there, as did also Elder T. Winter of North East, and Elder A. Smith of the Second Dover Church.

In 1838 Rev. George Kempton, then a student at Hamilton, and afterward a pastor in North East, ministered here from August 18th to October. In April, 1839, a call was extended to Elder Nathan D. Benedict, of Woodstock, Conn., which was accepted, and he began his labors here in that month. Up to this time the Pine Plains Church had been a branch of the Stanford Church. It was now deemed best to form themselves into an independent Baptist Church. According to notice previously given, the Baptist members living in and around Pine Plains met in their house of worship May 8, 1839, where they voted to embody themselves into a regular Baptist Church, to be called the "Baptist Church of Pine Plains."

The constituent members numbered twenty-six, as follows: Rev. N. D. Benedict, Polly Ann Benedict, Mary Ann Benedict, from Woodstock, Conn., Cornelius Husted, Peter W. Husted, Julia Reynolds, Julia A. Woolsey, Aaron E. Winchell, Lydia

L. Winchell, Caroline Thompson, Mary Thompson, Smith B. Couch, Amy G. Couch, Charles Couch, Frederick Couch, Margaret Couch, Alfred Brush, Sophia Brush,\* W. H. Conklin, Elizabeth Conklin, Leonard Boothe and Salvina Best, by letter from Stanford; Niles Hartwell, Mary Hartwell, Mary McLane, and Phebe Husted by letter from North East.

The church was duly recognized by the council invited, May 30, 1839. June 8, 1839; Alfred Brush† and Charles Couch were elected deacons, and Aaron E. Winchell,‡ church clerk. The church was received into the Dutchess Association October 2, 1839. Elder Benedict continued his services with the church until April, 1843.

The next pastor was Elder J. B. Breed, from Rahway, N. J., who began his labors the last Sabbath in May, 1843. He resigned his charge in April, 1849, but returned in March, 1850, and remained until October 1, 1851. He served the church seven years, during which time some thirty-one were added to the membership by baptism. From October, 1851 to May, 1853, the church was without a settled pastor, and much of the time without regular preaching. Rev. S. B. Willis, of Maryland, Otsego county, N. Y., became the next pastor, May 1, 1853, and remained until April, 1855. The church was then without a pastor a year and one-half. A portion of this time services were rendered by E. Weed and Elder Lucas, pastor of the Stanford church, who in May, 1856, baptized six into the membership of the church. Rev. John Reynolds became the next settled pastor December 7th, 1856. His pastorate extended over a period of seventeen years, with the exception of one year, when, feeling discouraged, he resigned to accept a call from the Port Byron Baptist Church. In a little over a year he returned to Pine Plains, and remained with this church until his death, May 14, 1873, in the 79th year of his age.

In 1870 the church repaired and improved the house of worship, at an expense of some \$3,500. In 1874, the trustees, by a vote of the church, sold the parsonage and lot, to build another parsonage, and with the surplus pay off the church debt. There was but little preaching from the time of Mr. Reynold's death until March 4th, 1874, when Rev. S. L. Holman became the pastor, and remained in charge some fifteen months. He was succeeded by Rev. Everett D. Stearns, who remained a year and a half, when he left to become

\* A quite serious tornado passed through the vicinity of the village in July, 1881.

\* Died Dec. 8, 1875.

† Died March 6, 1872.

‡ Died Aug. 10, 1846.



pastor of the Baptist church in Conway, Mass., where he died in May, 1880, in the twenty-ninth year of his age. The next pastor was J. B. Nairn, then a student in Madison University, who supplied the pulpit from June 1, 1878, to September of that year. His successor was Rev. E. D. Craft, who began his labors October 6, 1878. He remained one year and then moved to Kansas. The present incumbent, the Rev. Joseph Burnett, entered upon his duties with the church March 1, 1880. The membership of the church is about sixty.

The church officers are : Pastor, Joseph Burnett ; Deacons, W. W. Husted, J. Massey ; Church Clerk, W. W. Husted ; Superintendent of Sunday School, J. Massey.

*The Society of the Church of the Regeneration* was formally organized November 14, 1859. On a previous Sunday, November 6, the following public notice had been given :—

"That a meeting of all persons attached to or desirous of attaching themselves to the Protestant Episcopal Church, will be held in this place on Monday, 14th inst., at 10 o'clock A. M., for the purpose of organizing a Parish by the election of Wardens and Vestrymen, in accordance with the Statute of the State of New York, made and provided for the organization of Parishes in communion with the Protestant Episcopal Church.

"Signed,

SAMUEL DEUEL,  
H. F. SMITH,  
THERON WILBER."

The books of record contain the following :—

"PINE PLAINS, Dutchess County, N. Y.

"This is to certify that we whose names are hereunto annexed do attach ourselves to the Protestant Episcopal Church of this place, under the present pastoral charge of the Rev. Samuel K. Miller, Missionary of the Parish of St. Peters of Lithgow, in the town of Washington, N. Y.

H. F. SMITH,	THERON WILBER,
SAMUEL DEUEL,	R. PECK,
LAWRENCE BANETT,	JAS. HENRY PITCHER,
SILAS I. DEUEL,	JOSIAH JOHNSON.

"This is to certify that the above named persons are acknowledged by me as members of the church, and duly authorized to act in the formation of a Parish and church at this place.

"Signed, Nov. 14, 1859.

SAMUEL K. MILLER."

At this meeting of November 14, 1859, the following officers were elected : Vestrymen,—Samuel Deuel, Phoenix Bockee, Edward Huntling, Silas I. Deuel, Horace Vibbert, Richard Peck, Lawrence Banett, James H. Pitcher ; Wardens,—Theron Wilber, H. F. Smith.

At this meeting the name and title of the church was chosen as "The Church of the Regeneration." The corner-stone of the church edifice was laid Wednesday, August 5, 1860. Rev. James Starr Clark, of Madalin, laid the stone. Rev. Samuel Buel, of Christ Church, Poughkeepsie, delivered the sermon. Rev. Frederic Sill, together with others of the clergy, took part in the services.

Rev. Frederic Sill was the first rector to hold services in this locality, at the Bethel, his first service being held on the first Sunday in Advent, 1857. Rev. Samuel K. Miller officiated from August 1, 1859, to the spring of 1860. After which, and before the Rev. Mr. Pattison came, the services were conducted by Rev. William A. Leach, of Copake, two Sundays, the Rev. James Starr Clark, of Madalin, one Sunday.

Rev. Eugene C. Pattison came June 6, 1860. His first service was on the first Sunday after Trinity, June 10, 1860. He remained until April, 1863. Thereafter for some months services were conducted by different rectors, and in that year a call was extended to Rev. Mr. Kenney, who came and stayed a short time. The next rector was Rev. J. H. Nimmo. The church is now (1881) without a pastor. The membership is small, and no regular services are held.

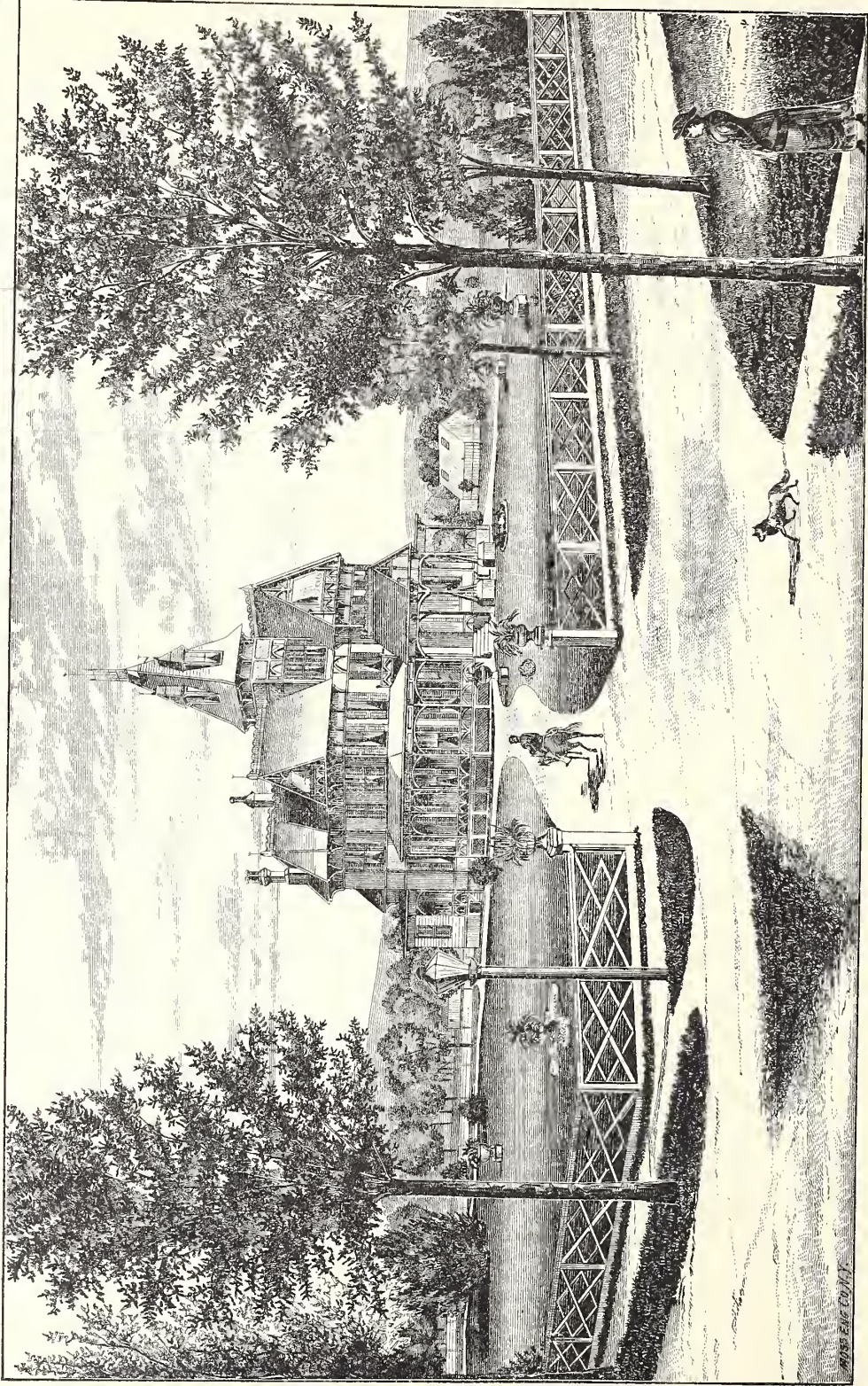
A few miles from the village is the *Christian Church* of Pine Plains. This church was organized November 7, 1858, at a special meeting held at the house of Stephen Tomkins. The constituent members were Stephen Tomkins, Benjamin Wilber, Ury Hicks and others, who, by Elder Philetus Roberts and R. B. Eldridge, were duly organized a Christian Church. The following were elected officers of the church : Deacons, Benjamin Wilber, Stephen Tomkins ; Trustees, Jeptha S. Wilber, Samuel O. Hicks, Stephen Tomkins ; Clerk, Benjamin Wilber. The act of organization was recorded in the Clerk's office of Dutchess County, October 22, 1860. The church edifice was built in 1859 by John W. Link, and was dedicated by Eli Fay, of Yellow Springs, Ohio, June 16, 1859. The following have been pastors in this church :—

Rev. Philetus Roberts,	Stanfordville.
Rev. R. B. Eldridge,	Milan,
Rev. W. B. Hote,	"
Rev. Gardner Dean,	"
Rev. George B. Fuller,	"
Rev. L. D. Worth,	"
Rev. J. Q. Evans,	supply, Schultzville.

These from the Biblical Institute at Stanfordville, have acted as supplies : Wellington Stearns, James Wright, Thomas Holmes, D. M. Fuller,







RESIDENCE OF WM. S. ENO, PINE PLAINS, DUCHESS CO., N. Y.



Wm. Lane, A. Henry, E. A. Hainer, W. F. Peters, Thos. A. Quaile, and W. C. Rimer, the present incumbent. The present membership is sixty-two.

#### TOWN MEETINGS.

The first town meeting after the formation of the town was held at the house of Israel Reynolds, on Tuesday, April 1st, 1823.

The following has been the succession of Supervisors and Clerks:—

	Supervisors	Clerks.
1823.	Israel Harris,	Reuben W. Bostwick.
1824-'25.	R. W. Bostwick,	Henry Husted.
1826.	Israel Harris,	Chas. W. Bostwick.
1827.	do do	Niles Hartwell.
1828.	Ely Hamblin,	Adam Streever.
1829.	Samuel Russell,	do do
1830.	R. W. Bostwick,	Benj. Streever,
1831.	do do	Niles Hartwell.
1832.	do do	William Woodin.
1833.	Daniel Sherwood,	Wm. H. Bostwick.
1834.	Edward Huntling,	do do
1835.	Wm. H. Bostwick,	Adam Streever.
1836.	Daniel Sherwood,	do do
1837.	Wm. H. Bostwick,	Samuel B. Fairchild.
1838.	Abraham Dibble,	do do
1839.	do do	Henry C. Myers.
1840.	Backus Culver,	do do
1841.	H. R. Hammond,	Benj. Streever.
1842.	do do	David Dikeman.
1843.	Fred'k T. Ham,	Hiram Fish.
1844-'45.	William Eno,	Aaron E. Winchell.
1846.	do do	Hiram H. Davis.
1847.	John H. Mosher,	do do
1848-'49.	do do	Wm. H. Hoffman.
1850.	Edward Huntling,	Wm. Angevine.
1851.	do do	Wm. W. Smith.
1852.	do do	George Bunnell.
1853-'54.	Anthony Pulver,	do do
1855.	Walter Herrick,	do do
1856.	John Righter,	Giles H. Duxbury.
1857.	John H. Mosher,	William H. Smith.
1858.	H. W. Pulver,	do do
1859.	Eli Knapp,	do do
1860.	do do	Perry Loucks.
1861.	John Thompson,	do do
1862-'63.	Cornelius Pitcher,	Henry Silvernail.
1864.	Walter W. Husted,	C. H. Reynolds.
1865.	Cornelius Pitcher,	do do
1866-'67.	A. D. Miller,	do do
1868.	C. H. Reynolds,	Silas I. Deuel.
1869.	do do	George M. Keller.
1870.	do do	Robert D. Hicks.
1871.	John A. Herrick,	George M. Keller.
1872.	Phoenix N. Deuel,	Niles J. Engelke.
1873.	John A. Herrick,	Jay Jackson.
1874.	Henry H. Ham,	Edward E. Place.
1875.	William Toms,	Irving W. Rowe.
1876-'77.	do do	B. VanBenschoten.
1878.	William B. Jordan,	Edward C. Dibble.
1879.	do do	Robert D. Hicks.
1880.	do do	George M. Keller.
1881.	James T. Germain,	Robert D. Hicks.

#### PINE PLAINS IN THE REBELLION.

In that eventful struggle, although a large number entered the service, no record was kept of the enlistments. The few names here given were gathered partly from official records at large, and partly from the citizens of the town.

*150th N. Y. S. Vol. Infantry, Co. D.*—Captain, William R. Woodin; 1st Sergeant, Thomas F. Handy; 2d Sergeant, William B. Hayes; 3rd Sergeant, John M. Rowe; Privates, Daniel Bishop, John Brennan, Morgan Clum, Samuel B. Fish, James C. Keefer, John M. Mackay, William McIntosh, William B. Phillips, William Scott, Sidney F. Wilkinson, David B. Wheeler, Peter Weaver, Jesse B. Foster, John W. Jones, James H. Corray,\* George Haight,\* Calvin Rowe,\* Walter Allen (died), Daniel Glancy (died), Joseph E. Near (died).

*Companies unknown.*—William Owens, Michael Rowe.

*128th Regiment, Co. B.*—H. A. Courtney, Nicholas P. Hammond, Walter A. Loucks, John S. Pitcher, James Story, George Story.

*Co. D.*—Philetus Kater, John Scherman, Michael Fitzgerald, Albert Kellerhause.

*Co. F.*—William J. Allen,† John H. Hosier, Everett Knickerbacker,‡ Byron Stacey, John C. Thorne, James H. Washburne.

*47th Regiment.*—George Loucks, Jr., Nelson Killmer, Hiram Pulver, Niles J. Engelke, Michael O'Mara, Pulver Cline, Frederick Davis, William Hiserodt.

*Scattering.*—Sanford Near, Reuben Clume, 3d N. Y. Battery; Wm. Clume, 3d N. Y. Battery; Perry Knickerbacker, Richard Knickerbacker, William Johnston, Richard Smith, D. Johnston, Grosvenor Smith, Charles Davis, Edward Ham, Henry Hammond, Walter Stocking.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### WILLIAM S. ENO.

William S. Eno is descended from a line of legal and prominent men. His grandfather, Stephen Eno, who is mentioned more fully in the general history of the town, became a resident of Pine Plains at an early day, and ranked high as a citizen and a jurist. His family consisted of four sons all

\* Those marked with an asterisk had been transferred to other regiments and to the Veteran Reserve Corps.

† Died April 14, 1863.

‡ Sentenced for ten years to Dry Tortugas for desertion.



of whom attained their majority. William Eno, the father of the subject of this sketch, became a lawyer and succeeded to his father's practice. William S., studied law with his father and on the 2d of January, 1849, was admitted to the bar, since which time he has followed his profession in connection with the numerous business enterprises in which he has been engaged. In 1850 he married Jennie, daughter of Rev. Thomas Ellis, a minister of the M. E. Church, by whom he had three children: Belle, Minnie and Nellie. The first daughter married William Bostwick, of Pine Plains. Minnie married C. W. Frost, of Amenia, and Nellie became the wife of E. R. Underwood, of Poughkeepsie.

In the year 1858, the Stissing Bank was organized in the village of Pine Plains, and in 1864, William S. Eno became its president. In 1865, the bank was incorporated as a National Bank,\* with Mr. Eno as its president, which position he still retains. In 1878, he built the fine and capacious residence which he now occupies, a view of which appears in connection with this sketch. The building contains all the modern improvements, possesses all the comforts and conveniences of a city residence of the first class, and is an ornament to the beautiful and thriving village in which it is situated.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF NORTH EAST.

THE town of North East lies on the extreme northeast border of the County. It is bounded northerly by Ancram (Columbia county); on the east by Connecticut; on the south by Amenia; and on the west by Pine Plains and Stanford. Its name was derived from its geographical position in the County. The surface is hilly and broken, while along the eastern border extend the Taconic Mountains.

In old documents this name is written Tachhanick, Taghhanick, Tahkanick, Tachkanick, and some other ways. "It is probably impossible now," says Isaac Huntling, "to get the true Indian word and its signification, as in this case, like many others, the true Indian word has been corrupted and abbreviated for the convenience of writing and ease of pronunciation by the early settlers." The stream running through the gorge at Bash Bish, having its origin on the mountain elevations in the town of Washington, was the Indian Tankhanne or Takhanne, "the Small Stream," as it united with a greater near what is now Copake village, the site, or near it, of the "Toghkanick" of Colonial times. It is presum-

able that the mountain as well as the old village derived its name from this stream. Probably the oldest document containing this word is "Fragment of an Indian deed, 17th Feb., 1687," (Doc. Hist. N. Y., Vol. 3, p. 628), where it is written, "Toghhanick," "Tachhanick," and "Tachhanik," which evidently are corruptions of the old Indian name of this stream, Tankhanne or Takhanne. Confirming this view it is significant that in this old document the second syllable commences in every instance with the "h" instead of the "k," which is an additional recent corruption and now used in the word "Toghkanick." This view leads to the conclusion that the mountain, the old village and the surrounding country, repeatedly referred to in the Livingston papers, derived their names from this stream. It was a stream probably as greatly celebrated among the Indians before the appearance of the white man as well as after. That the surrounding lands were thus named is proven by the records. It was applied to the "Flats" west of the mountains, and to other lands embraced in the Livingston patents for some considerable distance northwest and south, and was applicable and appropriate, so far as the papers show, to them as to the mountain. The name as applied to this range, according to the earliest records, had reference only to the mountain locality adjoining the stream mentioned. The prominent points north and south had other Indian names. The Moravians who established missions in New York and Connecticut in 1740, put the name "K'takanahschan," and give the signification simply as "Big Mountain," which is really no signification. Others give it from the Indian signifying "Mountain of trees," but the opinion is inclined to, that the name is derived from the stream which has its origin on its highest plateau and summits, and is applied to the mountain as local and not generic. The deviation being so indefinite there has appeared among intelligent writers a tendency to transpose the spelling to the plain English *Taconic* and not mutilate with a mongrel "Taghkanick," our own language, and also that of the race which now lives in the dreams of romance.

North East was formed as a town, March 7, 1788; Milan was taken off in 1818, and Pine Plains in 1823. North East Precinct was formed from the North Precinct, Dec. 16, 1746, and embraced the Little or Upper Nine Partner's Tract. In the earlier or Precinct records is found the following:—

\* See History of Stissing Bank, page 231.

"On the 10th day of April, 1769, Then the Overseers of the Poor of the North East Precinct for the year 1768 meet at the Dwelling House of Caleb Atwater in said Precinct and Rendered their accounts for the said year 1768, being examined and allowed by Elisha Colver, one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace in said precinct, and for Duchess County, viz: Hantice Couse, James Atwater, John Truesdell, and John Collins, Overseers. First agreed Between the overseers of the Poor, Esq. Colver and John Collins, that the said Collins shall pay unto the Overseers for the poor of the Precinct two pounds, Money of New York, for the service of the wife of Jacob Carpender for the year ensuing.

"Second, agreed that John Truesdell shall take old Ellis' wife and keep her at the rate of £15 qr. year.

"Hendrick Hoffman's am't examined & allowed for the maintainance of John Ellis & wife £30 : 17 : 6."

The earliest settlers in that portion of the Oblong now contained within the boundaries of North East, from 1730 to 1737, when the first civil divisions of the county were made, were simply inhabitants of the State of New York, freeholders perhaps, but it is doubtful if they were tax-payers, for they were not included even in North precinct until December 17, 1743, at which time Beekman's, Crom Elbow, South and North Precincts were extended across the Oblong to the Connecticut line. North East Precinct first appears with definite boundaries December 16, 1746, being bounded on the south by the northern line of the Great Nine Partners Tract, granted to Caleb Heathcote and others, May 7, 1697, and by an east line from the northeast corner thereof to Connecticut, and on the west by the westerly line of the Little Nine Partners Tract, the patent of which was granted to Sampson Boughton and others, April 10, 1706. Hence adjoining North East Precinct on the south, from its formation until March 10, 1762, when Amenia Precinct was formed, was Crom Elbow Precinct. By an act of March 7, 1788, the north lines of Amenia and Washington are described as the north line of Lower or Great Nine Partners Tract, and the easterly line of Rhinebeck as the westerly line of the Little or Upper Nine Partners, and "all that part of the said County of Duchess bounded westerly by Rynbeck, northerly by the County of Columbia, easterly by the Connecticut and southerly by the towns of Washington and Amenia shall be and hereby is erected into a town by the name of North East Town." Notwithstanding that act, the then town clerk persisted in keeping the old

name, for his records say "town meeting was held at the house of Cornelius Elmendorph, on Clinton Plains, for the North East Precinct, on the first day of April, 1788." These, then, were the boundaries of North East for about thirty years, until Milan was set off in 1818, and 1823 when 18,176 acres were taken off for the erection of the town of Pine Plains.

Among the earliest settlers was Samuel Eggleston, who located in the vicinity of what is now known as Spencer's Corners, and who was the ancestor of all the families in North East who bear that name. The emigrant ancestor of that name was Bigot Eggleston, who was born in Exeter, England, in 1585, and who in 1630 came to Dorchester, Mass., bringing his twin sons, James and Samuel, aged ten years. In 1635 he removed to Windsor, Conn. In 1661 Samuel married Sarah, daughter of Nicholas Disbro, of Weathersfield, Conn., and settled in Middletown, in that State, where he died in February, 1691, leaving his real estate to his eldest child, Samuel, born March 6, 1662-'63, who on the 8th of July, 1703, married Patience Payne, and by her had eight children—Samuel, John, Joseph, Susannah, Abigail, Sarah, Patience and Mary. Samuel died in Middletown, Dec. 24, 1736. Some time prior to his death (Feb. 9, 1727-'28) he had executed a deed of certain premises situated in Middletown, to his said son, Samuel, with this proviso—that the premises should not be sold except upon the recommendation of two judicious persons. This restriction so displeased young Samuel that he refused to have anything to do with the land thus conveyed, although he had in part paid for the same. Very soon thereafter he married Abigail Ribbins and removed to Salisbury, (now North East, as the boundary line was changed,) and there reared John, Martha, Abigail, Joseph, Prudence, Nicholas, Benjamin, Amos, Ruth, and Samuel, born June 8, 1738, [O. S.,] who married Hester Buck, daughter of Israel Buck, of Amenia, March 18, 1761, and who is the ancestor of all the families of that name in this section of the country. He died January 24, 1822, and Hester, his wife, died January 10, 1828. They were buried in the cemetery near Spencer's Corners.

The Dakin family\* came here from what is now known as Putnam County. Elder Simon Dakin

\* The major portion of the facts relating to early settlers was taken from MS. of Alanson Colver written in 1874, and furnished through the kindness of James Winchell, whose influence had induced Mr. Colver to put on paper his knowledge of the early history of North East. Alanson Colver died Oct. 24, 1874, aged 84 years.



came to North East about 1776, and formed the first Baptist church at Spencer's Corners. He had three sons, Joshua, Caleb and Simon; Joshua married and had two sons, Jacob and Benjamin, and three daughters. Caleb had one son, also named Caleb, and a number of daughters. Simon had six sons, Ebenezer, Harvey, James, Homer, David, Talma, and three daughters, Ruth, Hannah and Phebe.

Three brothers of the name of Colver came from France and settled in this country. By some of them the name was spelled Culver. It is supposed that all the families of that name in this section of country descended from these brothers. Some of them settled in the western part of Massachusetts, and the historical accounts of the early settlers of that State speak of a family who spelled the name Colver. Elisha Colver was a descendent of one of these three brothers. He lived at one time near the old Baptist Church near Spencer's Corners, and at one time on a farm afterward owned by Noah Gridley, called the Eggleston farm. He and his wife were members of the Episcopal Church. He was a Justice of the Peace under King George the Third, and used to do a great deal of the legal writing for the inhabitants of the town. In the family of Alanson Colver is a deed drawn up by him 117 years ago. He had three sons, Elisha, Jr., Joseph and John, and four daughters, Hannah, Sarah, Martha and Polly. His son, Elisha, married Betsy Ketcham, and had three sons, Henry, Elisha and Hiram. The first went south, the second went to Brooklyn, and Hiram became a sea captain and died on his passage from Batavia to Philadelphia. His son, Joseph, married Miss Reed, a relative of James Reed, of Salisbury, by whom he had two sons and one daughter. John Colver became a Methodist minister. He was received into the Methodist Church July 8, 1788, and was licensed as an exhorter by the Rev. John Bloodgood, July 31, 1790. He was accepted as a local preacher by Rev. Freeborn Garretson, August 7, 1791. He was ordained Deacon by Bishop Asbury, July 14, 1793, and as Elder, May 17, 1829. He was an ordained minister for 44 years, and was 72 years, 5 months and 20 days old when he died, July 23, 1835. When he began to preach there were but few Methodists in this part of the country. He used to hold his meetings in private houses, school houses and barns, as the Methodists had no church in the town. Besides preaching here he held services in the surrounding towns.

From his journal it is learned that he married over two hundred couples, and it is supposed he

preached over eight hundred funeral sermons. He was preacher at the time of the epidemic in Ancram when the death rate averaged three per week.

Thomas Haywood came to this town about the year 1802. He had five sons and nine daughters, the most of whom, together with himself and wife, were members of the Methodist church. At his house were held once a fortnight the services of the itinerant Methodist preachers. About this time a man named Williams died and gave his property to School District No. 3, for the erection of a school house. Toward this project Thomas Haywood agreed to give \$50.00, provided the district would build a house large enough for religious services. The offer was accepted and in 1807 the school house was built. Mr. Haywood was a resident of this town twelve or fourteen years, when he moved to Pleasant Valley, where he died.

Josiah Halstead lived on what was known as the Wilcox Place. He was a blacksmith and worked at his trade. Before the year 1800 he moved to the town of Ancram, near the line, where he engaged in farming. He had six sons, Benjamin, John, Samuel, Joel, Joseph and James, and three daughters, Nancy, Betsey and Lavina. John was a man of considerable ability. He studied medicine under Dr. Dodge, and died of consumption when young.

Elisha Driggs came from Middletown, Conn. He was a tanner and currier, and lived on the James Halstead place. He married Charity Dakin, a daughter of Joshua Dakin, and moved to near Cooperstown about the year 1800.

Among the prominent families of North East was that of the Winchell's, descendants of Robert Winchell, who came to Dorchester, Mass., as early as 1634, and removed to Windsor, Conn., about 1635. He died January 21, 1669, and his wife died July 10, 1655. The first to settle in this town was James Winchell who located on what is known as Winchell Mountain, in 1760. He came from Turkey Hills to North East a little before attaining his majority. His father, Martin, is said to have aided him in effecting a location. Whether from a love of mountain slopes and mountain summits, imbibed from a residence upon the flanks of the "Turkey Hill Mountain," or "Copper Mountain," or from a shrewd intuition of the extraordinary attraction of the soil and the situation, James and his father seem to have alighted upon a mountain farm which certainly must have appeared in their day infinitely less inviting than the industry of three generations has made it. "Winchell Moun-

tain," so called from the family which has continued to possess and cultivate its surface, is one of the ridges of the Taconic range. The summit is a fertile plateau, about half a mile in width. In the middle of this, on the highway from Salisbury to Rhinebeck, James erected his dwelling, the traces of which are now extinct. He took an active part in the measures which resulted in the independency of the States, and was one of the principal supporters of the cause of Liberty in the town and county of his residence. His death was caused at the early age of thirty-nine, by camp fever taken from a suffering soldier whom he quartered one night in his house. He was buried in the public cemetery "on the mountain," within a few rods of his home. He was born at Turkey Hill, Conn., in 1741, and died February 13, 1778.

From him descended Martin Ezer, Philo Mills, John, Aaron Ely. Martin Ezer had five sons, James Manning, Abraham, Horace, Lewis, Rensselaer, George R., and six daughters, Mary, Sylvia, Thirza, Elmira, Louisa, and Sally Emmeline.

Of these children James Manning was a Baptist minister in Boston. He was graduated from Brown University in 1812, and was licensed to preach by the Baptist church in North East, October 4th of that year. In June, 1813, he was ordained at Bristol, R. I. On the 14th of March, 1814, he was installed pastor over the First Baptist Church in Boston, "where he accepted the difficult position of successor to the great Dr. Skellman." He died Feb. 22, 1820.

Abraham was a lawyer of some prominence. He was educated at Yale, studying there in 1815-'17, and at Harvard College. He studied law for three years under General James Talmadge, of Poughkeepsie, and settled in his native town, but seems not to have made any great efforts to secure a large practice. He was remarkably well read in law, and would have made an excellent judge. He possessed a calm judicial mind, regulated at all times by the keenest sense of justice and the purest principles of morality. He died in Dryden, N. Y., April 4, 1843.

Horace Winchell, father to Alexander Winchell, the celebrated geologist and scientist, was born in North East August 12, 1796. He inherited a competency from his father, but manifested throughout his life a contempt of secular possessions, and devoted himself to labor in the cause of humanity and ecclesiastical reform. Destined by his father for a collegiate education, he completed the preparatory course at a somewhat famous clas-

sical school, conducted by the Rev. Daniel Parker, at Ellsworth, in Sharon, Conn., but becoming dissatisfied with certain tenets and practices of the Baptist church, of which he had been a member from the age of twelve, he became absorbed in the effort to correct reforms within his church, and finding this impracticable, he set himself to his life-long endeavor to reform the ecclesiastical world at large. He labored by personal appeals, by public addresses, and by printed works. He died June 26, 1873.

James Winchell was born March 5, 1763. He settled, originally as a carpenter, in the valley east of Winchell Mountain. On Ten Mile River which flowed past his residence—at first a simple-framed dwelling, afterward enlarged to an elegant mansion—he built a large flouring mill, which he continued to run for many years in connection with his farming operations.\* By industry and good management, he accumulated a large estate which he expended liberally in the cause of education and of the church. His parents and all his ancestry had belonged to the Presbyterian or Congregational church. In 1773, however, the influence of the revival spirit inaugurated by Whitefield, resulted in the establishment of a Baptist society in North East, and in 1775 a chapel had been opened on a site which is now embraced in the south part of the burial ground, half a mile west of Spencer's Corners. In the enlargement of his residence in 1826-7, he fitted up a large room in the second story, where the society were in the habit of holding their meetings, during the winter months. In 1829 a new brick meeting house was built at Spencer's Corners, costing about \$4,700. "Toward this sum there was received from the society about \$750.00, and from Deacon James Winchell \$1,700." During the same year through his influence and liberality a scholarship was raised, and a room furnished for the Theological Seminary at Hamilton, N. Y. He lived a pure and useful life, and died in North East, April 8, 1834, and was buried near Spencer's Corners. His real estate was bequeathed to the church for the support of her ministry.

Philo Mills Winchell, born in North East, October 14, 1767, was another prominent citizen of the town. He united with the Baptist church in North East in 1786, and soon took rank among the most promising members. In 1829 he was elected to the Legislature of the State, and proved himself a

\* Subsequently, for 18 years, he rented the mill to Alexander McAllister.



competent and useful member. He died April 11, 1833.

John Winchell, born in North East July 31, 1794, was a farmer of some importance. His children were Harriet, James Marcus, Philo Mills, Caroline, Homer. He died March 4, 1876.

James Marcus, one of the sons, now living in Millerton, was born in this town June 11, 1818, and has passed his life mainly in farming pursuits. The farm of his family at one time embraced part of the present site of Millerton. He was a contractor in the construction of the Harlem and other railroads through this vicinity.

A prominent member of this family, and one of the most eminent natives of North East, is Alexander Winchell,\* the celebrated geologist, whose writings are widely known both in this country and in Europe.

Alexander Winchell, son of Horace, was born December 31, 1824. He was at first destined for the profession of medicine, and after acquiring a primary education, went in November, 1838, to South Lee, Mass., where he remained two years, attending the Stockbridge Academy in the summer, and the village school during the winter. In 1840 he returned to North East and began teaching in the common schools of the town. In 1842 he entered Amenia Seminary, graduated in the teachers' course, and received the diploma in July, 1844. In September of that year he entered the Sophomore class, Wesleyan University, from whence he was graduated in August, 1847, and accepted a position as teacher of Natural Sciences in Pennington Male Seminary, N. J. In 1848 the chair of Natural Sciences at Amenia Seminary was proffered him, which he accepted in August of that year.† December 5, 1849, he was married to Miss Julia Frances Lines, of Utica, N. Y. From Amenia he went to Newbern, Hale county, Ala., in October, 1850, to take charge of an Academy at that place. In 1851 he assumed charge of the "Mesopotamia Female Seminary, at Eutaw, Ala., where he entered at once upon that course of scientific investigation which had always been the unrealized vision floating before his mind. Here he remained until 1853, when, having been elected President of the "Masonic University" at Selma, Ala., he sold out his affairs at Eutaw, and in July entered a new field, which proved to be an important step forward. This institution suddenly suspended operations on account of the ravages of the yellow fever in the

vicinity, and he then accepted the position of Professor of Physics and Civil Engineering in the University of Michigan, November 16, 1853, and entered upon his duties January 24, 1854. In 1855 the University created the chair of Geology, Zoology and Botany, to which Prof. Winchell was transferred in July of that year. In 1859 he was State Geologist of Michigan, and editor and publisher of the *Michigan Journal of Education*. In August, 1872, he was elected to the Chancellorship of Syracuse University, and entered upon his duties January 17, 1873.

Professor Winchell was, perhaps, the very first scientist in America who descended before popular audiences from that high-caste and stately, but dry and unpopular, style in which the older scientists had thought it fit to cloak the dignity of science. Prof. Winchell has been also a popular and voluminous author. Among the numerous works which have emanated from his able pen are "Leaves from the Book of Nature," (1858), "Voices from Nature" (1863), "Geological Surveys" (1867), "The Geology of the Stars" (1873), "Sketches of Creation" (1870), and "Sparks from a Geological Hammer," published in 1881. The "Sketches of Creation" had, perhaps, the largest sale of any scientific work ever published in America. His work on "Preadamites," published in April, 1880, was received with universal favor, both as a literary production and for its scientific importance.

At the meeting of the Board of Regents of the University of Michigan, on the 25th of June, 1879, he was called to the chair of Geology and Paleontology in the University, which position he still retains.

His grandfather, Martin E. Winchell, was Colonel of militia, and represented his district in the Legislature of New York in 1826 and 1827. His surviving brothers, all graduates of the University of Michigan, are Newton H., who is professor of Geology in the University of Minnesota, and State Geologist; Samuel R., founder, editor and proprietor of the *Educational Weekly*, Chicago; and Charles M., for some years connected as civil engineer, with the United States Survey of the Lakes. His surviving sister, Antoinette C., is the wife of Prof. Edward Johnson, of Lynn, Mass.

Josiah Willcox lived on the farm afterwards owned by Alanson Colver. He had one son, Elisha, and six daughters. It is said that Ethan Allen assisted at the "raising" of the house in which he lived, and John Armstrong had the wound dressed in it which he received in a duel at Boston Corners in August, 1811.

\* To whose MSS. and printed publications kindly placed to our use, we are indebted for the facts relating to himself and the Winchell family.

† To this Seminary he presented 1,000 botanical specimens.

The old Hartwell burial ground, in which many of the early settlers were buried, was in the forks of two roads leading easterly therefrom, one to Spencer's Corners, and the other to Dakin's Corners. This old graveyard was formerly left open to commons, but about the year 1825, it was fenced into the field by the owner of the Hartwell farm, who afterward removed the gravestones which had been placed there, used the stones for a fence, and plowed over the ground as if it were never used for the sacred purpose of the burial of the dead. There are now few if any traces left of the old graves.

John Rau, who emigrated from Germany with the Palatines about 1712 or '15, built, it is supposed, about 1745, the original mill which stood on the site of what is known as the Phineas Carman mill.\* This is believed to be the oldest mill site in this locality. In 1740, if not earlier, John Rau† had a residence northeast from this mill, where Chauncey Rowe now lives. He was a carpenter by trade, and is said to have built the old portion of the house in which Chauncey Rowe, a descendant, now (1879) lives. The pine beams in the house, which were cut and hewn in the forest on the "pine plains," over a century and a quarter ago, are doing duty now and are in a good state of preservation. Peter Rau, a son of John Rau, is the first positively known owner of the Carman mill. He sold it to his brother Mattice or Mottice,‡ and soon after the sale emigrated to Scaticoke, Rensselaer county, N. Y. One or two men, of the name of Reynolds, succeeded Mattice Rau in the ownership of the mill. Then Mr. Ellison, then Richard Carman, then Phineas Carman, his son. At the death of the latter it came into the possession of his sons; John, the youngest lately deceased, being the last owner. According to the surveys of the Little Nine Partners and Great Nine Partners grants, a strip of land, triangular in shape, was left between them, the point being at the western boundaries, which strip widened as the boundaries extended eastward to the Oblong, and was known as the "Gore." The mill stands on this gore. Here the Sha-ca-me-co creek, which furnishes the mill-power, runs through an opening or pass in a range of hills of considerable note, which rise on either hand perhaps four hundred feet. The Indian name for this locality was "Puck-ka-puck-ka," rock

against rock, signifying two rocky hills or mountains bearing down upon each other, with a stream intervening.\* Tradition has preserved the Indian name, somewhat corrupted, in the mountain north of the mill as "Buck-ka-barrack," while the mountain south of the gap is known as "Fish Mountain," after an early settler at its eastern base. A short distance down the stream stands an old one-story house, 16 by 18 feet, with the wall of stone, which forms the back of the fireplace, and part of the chimney and fireplace exposed to the weather, filling half of the end of the building. This building also stands on the "Gore," and tradition has it that John Rau was the builder. The nails used were wrought, and imported from Germany or Holland. Here in an early day settled John Flynn—the father of Old John Flynn—whose wife, familiarly styled "Aunt Molly," was well known in the neighborhood. Her husband left her in the early days of their married life, and she paid for the building of the now old house. She died about 1817, not far from ninety years of age.

The earliest town record that can now be found bears date of April 10th, 1772, and is a record of a bill of sale dated the third day of April, 1772, given by John Hulburt to Joseph Ketcham both of Oblong, and County of Dutchess, for and in consideration of the sum of forty pounds current lawful money of New York, to the said John Hulburt in hand paid, in which Bill of Sale is mentioned seventy-eight acres of wheat all of which wheat is made over to the said Joseph Ketcham:—Byron Morris Graham, Town Clerk.

The name of Morris Graham appears as clerk until December 12th, 1774, when the name of Charles Graham appears, he being elected to that office the previous April.† As the following records of the first town meeting now to be found will show:—

"At a meeting of the Freeholders and inhabitants of the North East Precinct, Dutchess County, on Tuesday the 5th of April, 1774, after choosing James Atwater, Esq., Moderator, made choice of the following officers: Morris Graham, Supervisor; Charles Graham, Clerk; James Bryan and Hantice Couse, Assessors of County Taxes; Hantice Couse and Israel Thompson, Assessors for Quit Rents; George Head, Constable and Collector; Middle Constable, James Young; East Division, Josiah Holly; James Hedding, Hantice Couse,

\* Isaac Huntling on Indian Names and their significance.

† The earlier records of the town have been loosely cared for. Some of the books are undoubtedly lost. North East Precinct was formed as before stated, December 16, 1746, and embraced what is now Pine Plains, Milan, North East, and a portion of Amenia. The town officers for years were undoubtedly from various parts of the now separate townships.

\* This property was sold at auction and bid in by Walter Loucks, for \$2,520.00, November 1, 1879.

† In old documents this name is written Rau, Raugh, and Row. It is now almost universally written Rowe.

‡ A name now known as Matthias.



and James Bryan, Overseers of the Poor ; Lewis Bryan, Daniel Wilson, and Israel Thompson, Commissioners of Roads ; John Collins, Collector of Quit Rents."

The following has been the succession of Supervisors and Clerks from 1775 to 1881 :—

	Supervisors.	Clerks.
1775.	Israel Thompson,	Charles Graham.
1776.	do do	Jonathan Landon.
1777-78.	Hugh Rea,	do do
1779-81.	Lewis Graham,	do do
1782.	Hugh Rea,	do do
1783.	Uriah Lawrence,	do do
1784.	Lewis Graham,	do do
1785-87.	John White,	Andrew White.
1788-92.	Josiah Holly,	Ebenezer Dibblee.
1793.	Ebenezer Dibblee,	Jesse Thompson.
1794.	Josiah Holly,	do do
1795-96.	do do	Ebenezer Dibblee.
1797.	Ebenezer Dibblee,	Cor. W. VanRaust.
1798.	do do	Peter Husted.
1799.	Peter Husted,	Hugh Gamble.
1800.	do do	Charles Hoag.
1801.	[No record of this year.]	
1802.	Isaac Sherwood,	Peter Husted.
1803.	do do	Fyler Dibblee.
1804.	Martin E. Winchell,	do do
1805.	do do	Peter Husted.
1806.	Jonathan Deuel,	do do
1807.	Benj. R. Bostwick,	Stephen Eno.
1808-09.	Jonathan Deuel,	do do
1810.	Enos Hopkins,	John W. Righter.
1811.	do do	Fyler Dibblee.
1812-13.	Isaac Sherwood,	Israel Harris.
1814.	Uri Judd,	do do
1815.	do do	Cornelius Allerton.
1816.	Martin Lawrence,	do do
1817.	do do	Aaron E. Winchell.
1818.	Fyler Dibblee,	do do.
1819.	do do	William Woodin.
1820-21.	Philo M. Winchell,	do do
1822.*	Israel Harris,	Reuben W. Bostwick.
1823.	Philo M. Winchell,	Platt Smith.
1824.	David Sheldon,	Peter Mills.
1825.	do do	William H. Bostwick.
1826.	Amos Bryan,	do do
1827.	Abraham Bocker,	Platt Smith.
1828.	do do	Nicholas Holbrook.
1829-30.	Douglass Clark,	do do
1831.	do do	Joseph Horton.
1832.	Alanson Colver,	William Winchell.
1833-34.	Eli Mills,	Nicholas Holbrook.
1835.	David Sheldon,	do do
1836.	do do	William Winchell.
1837-38.	John H. Conklin,	do do
1839-40.	Moses Clark,	do do
1841.	Eben Wheeler,	do do
1842.	do do	John G. Caulkins.
1843.	Jeduthan Roe,	do do
1844.	Hiram Wheeler,	do do
1845.	do do	do do

\* In this year Pine Plains was taken off, and the town meeting was held at the house of Alexander Neeley.

1846.	Abrahan Bockee,*	John G. Caulkins.
1847.	James Hammond,	Edward Crosby.
1848.	Abner Brown,	John G. Caulkins.
1849.	George Douglass,	Alva Roe.
1850.	Geo. R. Winchell,	John G. Caulkins.
1851.	Gerard Pitcher,	Chas. P. Capron.†
1852.	John Winchell,	Harvey Roe.
1853.	Edgar Clark,	Edward W. Simmons.
1854.	Jeremiah W. Paine,	do do
1855.	Platt A. Paine,	John M. Benedict.
1856.	Hiram Rogers,	Lucius P. Woods.
1857.	Edw'd W. Simmons,	do do
1858.	John F. Wheeler,	Theron I. Paine.
1859.	Phoenix Bockee,	do do
1860.	George Clark,	James Finch.
1861.	David Bryan,	Lucius P. Woods.
1862.	John Campbell,	Selah N. Jenks.
1863.	George F. More,	Delancey M. North-
1864.	Edw'd W. Simmons,	Collins Sheldon.[rup.
1865.	do do	Sterling Moore.
1866.	do do	Edward Cook.
1867.	do do	John G. Caulkins.
1868.	William H. Barton,	Chas. H. Gilbert.
1869.	William L. Pratt,	John R. Winchell.
1870.	James Collins,	Nathan C. Beach.
1871.	do do	William R. Smith.
1872.	do do	James Finch.
1873.	George Dakin,	Hilem B. Eggleston.
1874-75.	Daniel McElwell,	Nelson A. McNeil.
1876.	Michael Rowe,	do do
1877.	Jeremiah W. Paine,	Selah N. Jenks.
1878.	Hiram Rogers,	do do
1879.	James M. Winchell,	do do
1880.	George E. Crane,	Nelson A. McNeil.
1881.	Wheeler Rowe,	Chas. N. Watson.

This section of the county is rich in iron ore. Numerous valuable mines have been opened and worked, the iron yielded being peculiarly adapted to certain of the mechanical arts. The Dakin Ore Bed, one of the most prominent of those found in this section, was discovered in 1846 by Henry and Gideon Dakin, sons of Orville Dakin, on land owned by the latter. They at once sunk shafts for mining the ore, and a company was formed to develop the industry, under the title of the *Duchess County Iron Company*, under the management of Moses C. Wells, Phineas Chapin,‡ Charles C. Alger. On the ten acres of land adjoining the ore bed sold to them by Orville Dakin, this company built in 1848 the furnace now in operation there. The furnace was run by them until 1850 or '51, when the company failed, and the furnace was sold to Orville Dakin who conducted the business until 1856. He failed through the mismanagement of his partner, and the property was sold to Silas Harris, Henry C. Myers, Cornelius Husted and George Barton.

\* Member of Assembly, and Sheriff about 1850.

† Resigned *vice* Harvey Roe appointed to fill unexpired term.

‡ The founder of Chapinville Furnace.

They sold the furnace to George Morgan who worked the ore bed from 1858 to 1860 or '61, the furnace in the meantime lying idle. The entire property was then sold to Caleb S. Maltby who has since conducted the business. The ore bed has proved to be very valuable. The principal production of the furnace is a fine grade of car-wheel iron.

The Couch mine, in the northeastern part of the town, leased and discovered and now being worked by Orville and Gideon Dakin, is another valuable mine. The Dakin brothers also purchased, in 1872, a farm known as the Lloyd farm in the northern part of the town, and there developed a profitable ore bed which is now being successfully worked and which contains perhaps the richest iron ore in the Oblong.

#### SETTLEMENTS.

One of the first settled localities in the town was that portion known as Spencer's Corners, a little north of the old line of Amenia. The place derived its name from Philip Spencer, father to the Hon. Ambrose Spencer, who lived there many years. He came to North East previous to 1769, and even at that time this section had become quite an old settlement. In 1773 the place was known as "Spencer's Clearing." Before that date even, art and science had to some extent flourished there, rapid advancement had been made in agriculture, and it is recorded that there were in existence there some fine orchards in 1744.\*

Elder Simon Dakin, who came from the vicinity of Boston, previous to 1751, located here, where he organized a Baptist Church, of which for many years he was pastor.

An earlier settlement in the town was known as "Sichem." How the name was derived is not known. The place was established earlier than 1750, and in 1797 it was numbered among the places that the forefathers once knew, but for many years even then had known no more. In Morris' American Gazetteer, 1797, Sichem is described as "formerly a settlement of the Moravians on the east line of New York State, twenty-five miles southeast of Kingston, on Hudson's River."

After the white settlers had driven the Moravians and the Christianized Indians from their settlement at Sha-ca-me-co,† the Indians formed a colony at Wechquadrach on the eastern border of Indian Pond, and a congregation of them was

formed under the charge of the Moravians. David Bruce, a Scotchman, was appointed to the station, and here he died July 9, 1749, and was buried on the scene of his labors. From this mission also, the Indians were driven, and after their dispersion the white settlers established a congregation on the western side of Indian Pond, in North East, on land owned by Hiram Clark. Here they built a church which in after years was converted into a school-house. After the dispersion of the Indians, Rev. Joseph Powell, one of the missionaries, ministered to a congregation of the early settlers in this vicinity. He died and was buried here in 1774. Rev. Abraham Reinke, another of the Moravian brethren, ministered to the people in different parts of this town and Amenia.

Of the Moravian mission house no vestige remains, and its site is now covered by fields of grain. Even the tombstones, which in an adjoining burial ground once designated the graves of some of those early missionaries, have disappeared from view. One indeed a few years since was reset, in a slate rock, near the former site of the Mission house, but unprotected except by the fences enclosing the pasture field in which it stood, the "unconscious herd" in time displaced it, and in its fall it was broken in fragments. In 1859 a monument was erected to the memory of David Bruce and Joseph Powell, a short distance from the eastern border of Indian Pond, near the site of the ancient settlement of Wechquadrach. The monument bears this inscription on the north side:—

"Joseph Powell, a minister of the Gospel in the Church of the United Brethren, born 1710, near White Church, Shropshire, England, Died September 22, 1771, at Sichem, in the Oblong, Dutchess County, New York."

On the south side:—

"David Bruce, a minister of the Gospel in the Church of the United Brethren, from Edinburgh, Scotland, Died July 9, 1749, at the Wechquadrach Mission, Dutchess County, New York."

The west side bears the following inscription:—

"Erected by the Moravian Historical Society, October 6, 1859."

On the east side is a selection from Isaiah.

The more modern settlements are neither large or numerous.

#### MOUNT RIGA.

Mount Riga is a small hamlet. The postmaster here is Abram B. Couch. A general merchandise business is conducted here by Ward B. Grey, of Millerton.

\*"Field notes of the Survey of the Oblong."—Vol. 43.

† See History Town of Pine Plains.



## SHACAMECO.

Shacameco is a station on the railroad. The postmaster is R. D. Bertine, who has held that office some four or five years. He also runs a store and a coal yard.

## COLEMAN STATION.

Coleman Station, on the Harlem Railroad, has the depot and post-office, the latter kept by Oliver Barrett.

## WINCHELLS.

Winchells, on the Newburg, Dutchess & Columbia Railroad, is merely a stopping place. The postmaster here is James M. Winchell who has held the office some eight years.

## IRON JUNCTION.

Iron Junction is at the junction of the Connecticut Western, Poughkeepsie & Eastern, and Rhinebeck & Connecticut Railroads. The postmaster and sole merchant is James Campbell.

## IRONDALE.

Irondale contains a few houses, and the population consists chiefly of those who work in the mill and furnace, the sole business features of the place. The postoffice was established here some six years ago. The present postmaster is Charles H. Watson, appointed in 1879. The buildings of the Millerton Iron Company were erected in 1854 or '55, by Julius Benedict, now an iron manufacturer in New York. He sold to Barnum & Richardson, the former of whom is now the president of the company. The mills employ about one hundred and fifty hands. The ore is procured from the immediate vicinity, and is peculiarly adapted to the making of car wheels. A general store is also run by the Company. The grist mill here, controlled by the Millerton Iron Company, was built in 1880. The old mill which stood here previously, and which gave way to the present building, was that built by James Winchell about 1803. After his death in 1834, the property went into the hands of Charles Paterson. Then Bailey Bowditch, then Curtis Potter, then Julius Benedict were owners, and it is now owned, as stated, by the company owning the furnace.

## MILLERTON.

Millerton, in the northwestern part of the town, is the largest and most important of the villages.

It derived its name from Sidney G. Miller, one of the contractors and builders of the extension of the New York & Harlem Railroad from Dover Plains to Chatham.\* It is on the Harlem Road, thirty-six miles from Chatham on the north. The Dutchess, Newburg & Conn., the Poughkeepsie & Eastern, and the Connecticut Western railroads also touch here.

In 1851 there were no houses where the village of Millerton now stands. The place now contains a population of six hundred. The village was incorporated June 30, 1875. The first officers were Nathan C. Beach, President; Orrin Wakeman, Hilem B. Eggleston, Ward B. Grey, Trustees; John M. Benedict, Treasurer; William E. Penney, Secretary.

The postmaster here is John H. Templeton, who was appointed in 1879; William E. Penney deputy, who has acted in that capacity ten years. The office was established here thirty years ago. The first postmaster was Selah N. Jenks. Harvey Roe, Henry Bunnell, Edward W. Simmons and Ward B. Grey, make up in the order named the succession of postmasters. The building in which the postoffice is now located, was the first erected in Millerton.† In that building E. W. Simmons was probably the first to keep a store. He traded until four years ago when he was succeeded by the present merchant, James Finch. The other merchants now doing business here are:—Beach, Hawley & Co., (Nathan C. Beach, Cyrus F. Hawley, Elias B. Reed and Alonzo A. Bates,) general merchants, in business here fourteen years,—another store at Sharon is also conducted by this company; Ward B. Grey, a native of Pine Plains, born May 19, 1832, general merchant, in business here since 1867, and who also has another store at Mt. Riga, which was established in 1880; Eggleston Brothers, (Hilem B. and William T. Eggleston,) general merchants,‡ in business eight years; Levi P. Hatch, druggist, in business here nine years; Charles P. Suydam & Co., general merchants, who began business in April 1879; Dwight Stent, dealer in stoves, tinware and house-furnishing goods, establishing the business in February, 1879; John M. Benedict & Son, dealers in lumber, lime, brick, etc., in business since 1878; James R. Paine & Son, general hardware, in business as a firm since February, 1879; Sylvester Tripp, a native of Schoharie county, born 1837, jeweler, in business here

\* The meeting at which the village was named was held in the house of Walter Wakeman in 1851.

† Built in 1851.

‡ The store was built by them in 1873.

since 1865; L. A. Knickerbocker, harness and horse-furnishing goods, in business some four years; Thomas Dye, merchant tailor, in business since 1872, succeeding his father, Thomas Dye, who established the business in 1869; Sarah Hull, millinery, in business here four years; L. A. Brown, confectionery and fancy goods, in business ten years; Charles P. Capron, photographs, in business since 1865; Bernard Carney, marble works, in business since 1876, succeeding William Coon; Joseph Harris, merchant tailor, in business since July 15, 1875; Stillman & Hoag, (Sidney Stillman, Arthur F. Hoag,) druggists, in business since August, 1879.

**HOTELS.**—The village contains three hotels. The *Millerton House* was built in 1852 by Alexander Trowbridge, Alexander Holley and James M. Winchell. The first to keep it as a hotel was George Cole, who remained six months or a year; James M. Winchell then conducted it two years and a half, and then sold to Harrison Gilbert in 1855, who kept it until 1862, put on the addition where the store now is, and built the barn. He sold to Hoffman Sweet, who probably ran it three years and sold to Ebenezer Sherman, who conducted it a short time and died. The property then went into the hands of Norman E. Wheeler, and so remained three years, when he sold to Myron Pitcher, who kept it two years and sold to Elias B. Reed. In his possession the property remained five years, Noah G. Clark running the hotel as lessee. The latter then purchased it, kept it five years and sold to Beach, Hawley & Co., who now own the property. The present landlord is Noah G. Clark, the lessee.

The *Planet Hotel* was built in 1859, by Edward Shinnars. James Bird was the first to keep hotel in the building, running it a year or more. Henry Dayton then purchased the hotel, and, in company with his son-in-law, James Paine, conducted it two or three years. An addition to the building was built by Dayton in 1861. Sterling More and Marshall Doty were the next successors in line, each remaining but a short time. The hotel went into the hands of William Card, who run it some ten years, and the property was then sold under mortgage to Myron Hamlin, who is the present owner. The hotel is now kept by Perry Loucks, who has been its landlord three years.

The *Brick Block Hotel* was erected by James Conlan in 1872.\* The first to keep a hotel here was Charles A. Correy, who remained two years.

\* James Conlan died in 1873.

Michael Rowe succeeded him, and is the present landlord. The store which occupied the site of this hotel was built by James M. Winchell in 1856, and was burned down on the night of July 4th, 1871.

The *Central Hotel* was built in 1865, by George Greathead,\* and was used until 1871 as a storage house. The building was moved to its present site in 1872, and was run as a hotel by Mr. Greathead from the spring of 1873 until the spring of 1876. Rowland and Eugene Simmons, Seymour L. Buckley, and ——— Barnum, were the successors in line. The present proprietor [1881] is Franklin Silvernail, who has been here two years.

**NEWSPAPERS.**—The *Millerton Telegraph*, a weekly newspaper, was established in 1876, by Cooley James, who conducted it some three months and sold to Van Scriver & Deacon, the present editors and publishers.

*Webotuck Lodge No. 480, F. and A. M.*, was organized June 11, 1860. The Charter officers were:—Lucius P. Woods, W. M.; Samuel L. Bagley, S. W.; J. Curtis Smith, J. W. The present Secretary is Levi P. Hatch. The lodge meets every other Friday.

**NORTH EAST LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.**—The village contains a fine library under the control of the North East Library Association, which had its origin in the Millerton Reading Room Association, organized January 10, 1876. It was changed to the present association, April 10, 1876. The first officers were Andrew J. Copp, President; Mrs. Jeremiah W. Paine, General Walter Phelps, Jr., Darius Penney, Vice Presidents; William E. Penney, Treasurer, Secretary and Librarian. The library contains about 350 volumes.

**PHYSICIANS.**—Among the past physicians of the town, was Curtice J. Hurd, who practiced here from 1820 to 1834 or '36, and who had an extensive patronage. He went to Manlius, Onondaga County, N. Y., about 1837, and practiced for some time there, where he died a number of years after. Two of his sons, George and Darwin, were also physicians, and for a short time practiced here. Both are now dead. Dr Samuel Robertson, a native of Windham, Greene County, N. Y., practiced here from 1830 until 1846 or '47. He went to near Albany, and in 1881, was living in Canisteo, N. Y. Dr. Bull was also a prominent physician here previous to 1820. Other physicians were Dr.

\* A native of Yorkshire, England, born April 20, 1830, came to America in 1849, and to Millerton in 1854. For some years he was prominent as a speculator and merchant.



Northrop, previous to 1864-5; Dr. Tibbles, 1865-'67; Dr. Chamberlain, 1870, died in 1873; and Dr. James F. Preston, who practiced here from the fall of 1878 to 1880, and removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota.

The physicians now in practice here are, Dr. Sidney Stillman, who graduated from the Berkshire Medical College, Pittsfield, Mass., in 1837, and who came to North East, July 4, 1846.

Dr. Henry A. Hart, a native of New Britain, Conn., born in 1828, graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1853-4, and came to Millerton in 1874.

Dr. Arthur F. Hoag, a graduate from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, 1879.

William Selleck, M. D., a native of Dover Plains, graduated from New York Homeopathic College in 1875, and came to Millerton in 1880.

Frank G. Hugins, a native of Sheffield, Mass., Surgeon Dentist, came to Millerton in 1881.

Dr. Frederic V. Clarkson, a native of New York, graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of that city in 1852, and came to North East in 1865.

**LAWYERS.**—The lawyers are Edward W. Simmons, a native of North East, born in 1816, admitted to the bar in 1867.

Collins Sheldon, a native of Copake, Columbia County, admitted to practice in May, 1862, and came to North East in February, 1863. He is Surrogate of the County, to which position he was elected in 1877.

William R. Smith, a native of Ancram, Columbia county, born in 1827, became a resident of this town in 1868. He was admitted to the bar in 1873.

**CHURCHES.**—Millerton contains four churches, the Baptist, Presbyterian, Methodist and Roman Catholic. The history of the *Baptist Church* embraces a period of a century and a quarter. The organization was begun on the 6th day of November, 1751, when nine persons, who had been baptized on a profession of their faith, entered into church relationship. The names of the original nine members are as follows:—

Simon Dakin, Elijah Calkin, Josiah Baker, Maltheo Rowlee, Reuben Cloos, Barzillai King, Stephen Pepper, Elisha Cole.

A church covenant and articles of faith were adopted, and these nine disciples became the "Baptist Church of Phillips' Patent, Government

of York."\* There were at that time less than fifty Baptist churches in North America, with a membership of less than 4,000. But few then could be found to sympathize with Baptists, and the movement was generally regarded as the illustration of a fanaticism that would soon expend itself. The church appears to have been destitute of a settled pastor until 1753. In that year an invitation was given to Simon Dakin, one of the nine constituent members, to assume the pastoral charge. He accepted the call, and at once began his labors as the first pastor of the Baptist Church of Phillips' Patent. He was ordained by a council, and for fifty years was a faithful minister in that denomination. Up to 1761, the society was without a house of worship, but in that year a beginning was made, and in the following year the house was finished and dedicated. At this time the membership had become increased to thirty-three. In 1770, the society joined the Philadelphia Association of Churches, and had then a membership of sixty-five.

In 1773 they were invited to remove to the section of country lying north of them, known as the "North East Precinct of Dutchess County." Owing to numerous difficulties, and the invitation to removal being so cordial, they decided that the change should at once be made. Previous to removal, however, they dismissed some of their number to form another church in the same county, over which Nathan Cole was ordained as pastor. By the last of April the removal was effected, and on the first of May, 1773, they held their first covenant meeting in North East, at the house of Rev. Simon Dakin, the pastor, near "Spencer's Clearing." During 1774, seven were baptized and ten received into membership. In 1775, Rev. Elijah Wood, a Congregational minister over a church in Amenia Precinct,† was baptized and received into the Baptist Church. During this year the severance of the colonies from Great Britain was declared accomplished. The storm of patriotic indignation burst, and every day added intensity to its force. The patriots of Dutchess County called a meeting at Poughkeepsie, and a pledge was adopted "that under all the ties of religion, honor and love to country, they would adopt and carry into execution whatever might be recommended by the Continental Congress."

\* Phillips' Patent, in which the church was first located, was a tract of land in Westchester county, 20 miles square, lying south of a line running due east from the mouth of Croton River. It was granted by Charles II., of England, to Frederic Phillips, who settled upon its western limits in 1680.

† See History of Baptist Church in Amenia.

On the 5th of July, 1775, this pledge was sent into the precinct of North East for signers. The response was enthusiastic, and among the names of those who signed we find James Winchell, Benjamin Covey, Eusly Simmons, Elisha Mead, David Hamblen, the Knickerbackers, John Fulton, Ebenezer Crane, Smith Simmons, Israel Thompson, Nathaniel Mead, and others. The ore bed, now known as the Maltby, formerly the Dakin, ore bed, had been opened several years before, but abandoned. It was this year re-opened, and iron taken out for the casting of cannon for the patriot army.

In 1776 the society prepared to build a house of worship. Rev. Simon Dakin donated to them the land now occupied as the old burial ground at Spencer's Corners, and on this they laid the foundation of their second meeting house, which was completed and dedicated the following year.

In 1778 the church recorded its protest against slavery, and at a church meeting, held September 24th, they declared it to be contrary to the gospel, and voted that they would do nothing to uphold it. Few events of more than ordinary interest occurred until the year 1780, when Elder Wood, with others, withdrew from the North East church, and organized a church in the Amenia Precinct. Elder Wood was ordained their pastor. Hezekiah Eastman was licensed to preach, being the third thus authorized by this church.

In 1787 occurred a serious division of sentiment, which was continued into the following year, when, by invitation of the church, a council met at their house of worship to advise with them. As a result, fifteen were dismissed to form a new church, which they did at what is known as North East Centre.

In 1797 the membership had decreased, by deaths and removals, to sixty-four. In this year Rev. Simon Dakin died. During this time Rev. John Leland moved into the town, purchased land, and took charge of the church. He preached on the Sabbath in the meeting house, and on week day evenings in the kitchen of the house now the Presbyterian parsonage.

In 1812, James M. Winchell, having graduated at Brown University, was licensed to preach by the Church. He was ordained the following year at Bristol, R. I., and the next year was installed as pastor of the First Baptist Church in Boston. In this same year John Buttolph was licensed to preach, and on the 4th of May, 1814, he was ordained, and began his labors as pastor, which he continued for eleven years,

In 1828 the erection of a new house of worship was begun, and was finished in 1829, the dedication taking place on the 12th of August, Rev. Thomas Winter preaching the sermon, and Rev. Rufus Babcock assisting in the services.

The edifice cost about \$4,000, of which sum James Winchell donated \$1,700.

In 1831, James Winchell and wife gave to trustees a house and fourteen acres of land, to be for the use and assistance of the pastors of the church.

In April, 1839, Rev. Thomas Winter resigned the pastorate, and was succeeded in 1840 by Rev. Andrew M. Smith, who remained till 1843. He was succeeded by Rev. John LaGrange, who began his labors, as the sixth pastor, in April, 1843, and remained until March, 1846. His successor was the Rev. C. C. Williams, who remained as pastor till 1847, and was followed by Rev. H. L. Grose, who began his labors in 1848, and closed them the 20th of December, 1851.

Rev. C. B. Keys succeeded to the pastorate in March, 1852, and resigned in 1853. In 1854, Rev. G. Anderson, a licentiate from the Baptist church in Lewisburgh, Penn., came here, and the church called him to the pastorate. He was ordained November 21st, and remained until 1857. Rev. George Kempton succeeded him in 1857, and closed his labors in 1860.

In 1861, Eugene M. Byrnes was called to the pastorate and began his ministry. He was followed by Rev. Thomas Winter, who, in August, 1863, was the second time called to serve the church. He remained until 1865, when he removed to Roxboro, Penn. The pulpit was then for some time supplied by different pastors who officiated for brief periods. Rev. W. C. McCarthy supplied the pulpit a few weeks and Rev. J. B. Simmons, of Philadelphia, officiated a month.

In 1866, the church voted to sell the meeting house, purchase a new site, and erect a new edifice in the growing village of Millerton. On the 19th of August, the church met for the last time in the old house at Spencer's Corners. November 4, 1867, a hundred and sixteen years after its organization, the church met to lay the corner stone of its fourth house of worship.

In November, 1873, Rev. S. L. Holman began his labor as pastor, and on the 20th of November, the new house of worship was dedicated. Mr. Holman's pastorate lasted until the 23d of May, 1875. His successor was Rev. A. C. Lyon, the present incumbent, who began his ministerial work in June, 1875.



The *Presbyterian Church*, formerly known as the *North East Congregational Church*, was organized January 15, 1829, with nine members, six by letter, and three by their profession of faith.

The names of these members were:—Elihu Paine, Ezra L. Barrett, Rhoda Barrett, Phillip J. Jenks, Julia Ann Jenks, John G. Douglass, Elizabeth Clark, Mary Hotchkiss, Myra Coleman [Mrs. Pitcher]. The original church was formed and located at North East Centre. The old church edifice there was torn down in 1866. During the year there were fourteen additions to the membership, eight by letter and six by profession of faith. Phillip J. Jenks was elected Deacon.

The first to preach to the society was Rev. Mr. VanDyke, who remained six months. In 1830, the first regularly installed pastor, Rev. Thomas Fletcher, began his labors. On the 21st of May, 1833, Rev. Thomas Fletcher was dismissed for want of adequate support. On the 30th of September, 1834, the church became connected with the Litchfield North Association of Connecticut. There is no account of a ministerial supply for that year. July 3, 1835, Rev. Mr. Gaylord was engaged for one year. In 1841, Rev. Mr. Howe was the pastor. Rev. Joel Osborn was invited to become the pastor, and was installed May 27, 1846. In 1848, Rev. Joel Osborn was dismissed on account of ill-health. The church was closed the greater portion of the time from his withdrawal to March, 1850. In that year Rev. Isaac DeVoe was engaged for one year. Mr. DeVoe was again engaged for 1852, and remained until 1855.

From April, 1855, until the summer of 1858, the church was for the most part closed. In the latter year Rev. E. W. Stoddard, pastor of the church in Amenia, commenced preaching every Sunday afternoon, and under his labors the church was gathered together again, after being seemingly almost scattered. Mr. Stoddard supplied the desk until September, 1859, when the Rev. George R. Ferguson took his place.

In October, 1863, the church secured the services of Rev. O. Parker, who held for three weeks a series of revival meetings.

In 1866 the church was removed to Millerton. The last sermon in the old house was preached February 11th. The corner stone of the new house was laid August 1st, with appropriate ceremonies. Services were held in the basement of the Methodist church, at the Centre, while the work of building was in progression. The new house of worship was dedicated February 17, 1867.

In 1873 the church severed its connection with the Association of Litchfield North, in Connecticut, and was received under the charge of the Presbytery of North River. Mr. Ferguson closed his labors about 1874, and September 21st, of that year a call was extended to Rev. John J. Walsh, who accepted it and remained until March 5, 1876, when on account of failing eye-sight he was compelled to cease preaching. From that time for a considerable period the desk was variously supplied by Revs. Beebe, Phillips, Territt, Cleveland, Brown, Ackerman, Woodruff, Westervelt, Lent, Cooper, Shaw. William E. Westervelt was called in February, 1877, and remained until 1880. He was succeeded by Rev. J. Y. Marsh, one year.

The *Methodist Episcopal Church* records are very meagre. The Methodists were the first to hold religious services here after the departure of the Moravian missionaries. Their first meeting was held in this town about 1750, and the first sermon was preached in a house just east of Sharon Station, by whom it is not known. One of the early Methodist itinerants of Northern Dutchess was "Billy" Hibbard, who probably preached in this vicinity.

One of the early members of the church here was Thomas Haywood, who lived near what is now known as Mt. Riga. He had a family of five sons and nine daughters, nearly all of whom were Methodists. At his house the travelling preachers were wont to stay, and services were held there once a fortnight. This was probably from the year 1790 to 1807, as the school house near there was built in 1807, to the erection of which Mr. Haywood gave fifty dollars on condition that the building be made large enough to be used as a place of religious worship. The first original document as yet discovered is a certificate of incorporation of the chapel which stood at Spencer's Corners. It reads as follows:—

"At a meeting of the members and supporters of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Spencer's Corners, at the house of Orville Dakin, Nov. 5, 1842, at 7 o'clock P. M., the meeting being duly called, Rev. A. F. Selleck, preacher in charge, was called to the chair, A. Winchell was chosen secretary, and Nathaniel Gridley and Orville Dakin officers to preside at the meeting. Upon motion of N. Gridley, it was voted that the number of trustees of said church be five, two of whom should be chosen for the term of one year, one for the term of two years, and two for the term of three years. Orville Dakin and Alexander McAllister were then chosen for one year, Alanson Colver, for two years, and Nicholas D. Eggleston and Nathaniel Gridley for three years.

"It was then voted that the church be known by the name of 'Spencer's Corners Methodist Episcopal church.

ALONZO F. SELLECK, Chairman.

ALEXANDER WINCHELL, Secretary.

NATHANIEL GRIDLEY, } Presiding officers of  
ORVILLE DAKIN, } said meeting."

This was duly recorded February 7, 1843, in the Clerk's office of Dutchess County.

The next is an agreement for the land, and then the minutes of another meeting in which John W. Snyder figures in procuring a vote for a gallery in the house, and these are all the records which have been discovered relating to the Spencer's Corners' chapel.

The first record of the North East Centre church, of which anything is known, is under date of 1842, and is a record of an election of trustees. The first mention of pastor is of Rev. D. C. Benjamin. In 1847 appear the names of sixty-four members, divided into classes, under different leaders, with Denton Keeler as pastor.

Under date of April 2, 1859, is found the following:—

"The trustees of Millerton beg leave to report that they have purchased a lot on which they have erected a church edifice which costs, with the said lot, the sum of \$4,500. That they have paid \$3,700. That there is now in subscriptions \$450.00. That there is a debt of \$350.00."

This relates to the present church edifice.

From 1842 to 1881 the succession of pastors has been as follows:—

Rev. A. F. Selleck.....	1842
Rev. D. C. Benjamin.....	1845-46
Rev. Denton Keeler.....	1847-48
Rev. J. Keys.....	1849
Rev. J. L. Dickerson.....	1850-51
Rev. J. N. Robinson.....	1852
Rev. A. N. Mulnix.....	1853
Rev. A. H. Ferguson.....	1854-55
Rev. W. G. Browning.....	1856-57
Rev. A. E. Gallahue.....	1858-59
Rev. W. E. Clarke.....	1860
Rev. Thomas Edwards.....	1861-62
Rev. T. B. Andrews.....	1863-64
Rev. Philip Germond.....	1865-67
Rev. Robert Hunt.....	1868-70
Rev. Aaron Coons.....	1871-72
Rev. Marvin R. Lent.....	1873-75
Rev. Wm. A. Mackay.....	1876-78
Rev. James H. Michell.....	1879-81

#### THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

No complete record was made of the men who served from this town in the late war. The following list was gleaned partly from official and

partly from private sources, and is manifestly incomplete. We give it, however, as it was given us, to preserve at least a few of the names of those who fought for their country in that eventful struggle.

*91st Regt. N. Y. S. Vols. Enlistments of 1861; Co. E.*—John McGinnis; Thomas O'Haran, died in the service in 1865; John Taylor, died in the service in 1863; Henry F. Benedict, died in 1866; Michael Farlin, Co. H., died in 1862; Jeremiah Price; Perry Knickerbacker,\* and Michael Rowe.†

*128th Regiment, Co. B.*—William E. Hamilton, (Corporal,) William H. Spielman, Edward Cairn, Michael Sullivan, James Campbell, L. Van Alstyne, Leonard Loucks, Charles H. Ferris, George Bishop, Jacob Burch, John R. Wooden, Walter H. Loucks and William Palmer.

*Co. F.*—Theodore V. Smith, Theodore Simpson and Patrick Connors.

*Company unknown.*—George S. Drake, E. Knickerbacker, Seneca H. Marks, George M. Luban, William Parker, George Storey, John C. Thorne,‡ Edgar J. Caine, Jacob Coon and Walter Fish.

*150th Regiment, Co. D.*§—Theodore Templeton, Corporal; Francis [or Frank] Wood, Corporal.

Irving E. Ayres, James DeLancy, Sanford Eggleston, Charles E. French, Henry Mayhew, William H. Myers,¶ Joseph McGhee, John McLaughlin, John Mayhew, William W. Palmer, Lewis Reed, George M. Scribner, Charles H. Scribner, George N. Birch, Martin C. Palmer,|| George Cook,|| James E. Myers,|| Patrick McCune,|| George Reed and Freeman Thurston died in the service.

*Company unknown.*—George Brusie, Edward French, Theodore H. Myers, M. C. Palmer, Robert W. Phelps, Chauncy Phelps, J. C. Smith,\*\* George F. Wilson, Phoenix Bockee,†† Daniel Bishop, Peter Melius and George T. Wilson.

*Scattering.*—M. Woodin, 47th Regiment; John Wooden, 5th Conn. Regiment; David Killmer, 9th Conn. Regiment; Samuel Reed, First N. Y. Mounted Rifles; Horace Gilbert, 16th Artillery; John Lindsey,‡‡ 20th Battalion.

\* Enlisted in 1864.

† Michael Rowe was a Corporal. He is now a landlord in Millerton.

‡ Died in Pine Plains in 1865.

§ This company was mustered into the service October 11, 1862, and was mustered out June 8, 1865.

¶ Died about 1866.

|| Those marked with a parallel were transferred to other regiments and the Veteran Reserve Corps

\*\* Now a dentist in Washington, D. C.

†† Assistant in Q. M. Department.

‡‡ Died about 1879.



*Regiments unknown.*—Henry Smith,\* John Swart, Chandler C. Dresser, Levi VanWagner, H. S. Newcomb, W. E. Ostram, Francis Frank, Joseph Frank, T. J. Gilbert, Ira Marshall, Cornelius Morris, John H. Fuller and Sidney Pratt.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### HISTORY OF RHINEBECK.

THE town of Rhinebeck lies in the north-western part of the county, on the Hudson River. It is bounded on the north by Red Hook; on the east by Milan and Clinton; on the south by Hyde Park and Clinton; the Hudson River forming the western boundary.

The principal streams are Rhinebeck creek and Landsman's kill. Rhinebeck creek is named because it has its main springs in that part of the town which was laid out for the "High Dutchers," and called "Rein Beek," or "Rynbeek." Its course runs through level meadow land. Landsman's creek was so named either from the fact that all its waterfalls, capable of turning a mill, were reserved by the "landsman," or landlord, in his sales to the settlers; or because it was first settled upon by Casper Landsman, whose name is found in the old church records. These two streams meet in the Fritz mill-pond, at which point the Rhinebeck creek terminates, and from there to the river is known as Landsman's creek. Just below this junction, the stream falls over a rocky precipice some sixty feet, forming a beautiful cascade known as Beechwood Falls.† This creek at one time turned a grist and saw-mill at the river; a grist-mill and woolen factory in Fox Hollow; a paper-mill at the falls; a saw-mill, oil mill and a woolen-mill at the junction; a grist-mill west of the post-road;‡ a grist-mill and woolen factory east of the post-road; a grist-mill east of the village;§ a saw-mill and Schuyler's woolen factory further east; and Rutsen's grist and saw-mill at Mrs. Miller's place. Of these mills, that at Fox Hollow was burned many years ago, the paper mill at the falls later, Ludekke's mill at the junction, and the two mills at the post-road a few years ago. A grist and saw-mill at the junction are all now remaining to the town.

Rhinebeck was formed as a town March 7, 1788. It contains 21,636 acres, and at the last census had

\* Dead.

† Called by a Rhinebeck poet the "Buco Bush," (Beechwood).

‡ Built by Gen. Richard Montgomery.




§ Known as Isaac Davis' mill.

a population of 3,902.\* Red Hook was taken off and formed into a separate township in 1812.† These two towns—Rhinebeck and Red Hook—formed a part of Rhinebeck Precinct. Rhinebeck Precinct, which, in addition to these towns, embraced a portion of Hyde Park, was organized December 16, 1734. The virtual existence of this section, then, as a legally organized area, began in 1734—one hundred and forty-seven years ago.

It is not known who were the first officers of the precinct.

The first deeds for lands in Rhinebeck were granted by the Indians in 1686. The first deed bears date of June 8, 1686, and is a transfer on the part of Aran Kee, Kreme Much, and Korra Kee, Indians, to Gerrit Artsen, Arie Rosa and Jan Elton, of "a certain parcell of land, lying upon the east shore, right over against the mouth of the Redout Creek, bounded between a small creek and the river." The considerations of this purchase were six buffaloes, four blankets, five kettles, four guns, five horns, five axes, ten cans of powder, eight shirts, eight pairs of stockings, forty fathoms of wampum, or sewant, two drawing knives, two adzes, ten knives, half anker rum, one frying pan, with which payment, to be made on the first of November ensuing, the Indians were bound to give a free transport and license to the purchasers.

"Upon ditto the sale of the land the same Indians acknowledge to have given unto Gerrit Artsen, Arie Rosa and Jan Elton, a valley situate eastward from the land bought by them, named Mausakenning, and a path to the same, upon approbation of his honor, on the 8th day of June, 1686, Kingston.

His  
Aran  Kee,  
mark.  
His  
Kreme  Much,  
mark.  
His  
Korra —  Kee."  
mark.

This was signed in the presence of Benjamin Provoost, Jan Jorken and Henry Elison, Commissioners. This land, called by the Indians "Mausakenning," was a meadow now known as Jacomyntie's Fly.‡

The second, and only other Indian deed, is to Hendrick Kip. It bears date July 28, 1686, states no consideration or boundaries, and is not on record

\* 1870—3,719; 1875—3,763.

† According to the census of 1875, the combined area of the two towns is 42,243 acres.

‡ Probably so named for the wife of Jan Eltinge, one time the owner of the Fly. He conveyed it to Henry Beekman, in 1689, who conveyed it back to his heirs in 1705.

in the Clerk's office of Ulster county. What is said to be the original deed is in the possession of William Bergh Kip, of this town.

The land conveyed to Artsen, Rosa and Elton, by the first deed, lies below a line run due east from the river where it is entered by the small creek between the Radclift and Hutton premises, to the Rhinebeck Creek, and includes all that lies between the said creek and river to Vanderburgh's Cove. On the north of this tract lies the land conveyed to Hendrick Kip by the second deed, which includes all between the said creek and river to a line run due west to the river from the Hog Bridge. The Artsen ante-dates the Kip deed by forty-eight days, but, one referring to the other, the lands were doubtless purchased from the Indians on the same day, with the understanding that they were to be covered by the same Royal Patent, which, covering both, was granted by Thomas Dongan, Governor-in-Chief over the Province of New York, on the second day of June, 1688.\* The original of this patent fell into the hands of the Rosa family, and descended from them, through the Van Elten family to John N. Cramer, from whom it passed into the possession of the late Hon. William Kelly, whose lands are all within the limits of the territory which is conveyed. The lands conveyed by it lie between Landsman's and Rhinebeck creeks and the river, and extend from Vanderburgh's Cove north to a line drawn directly west from the Hog Bridge to the river.

There is no evidence that the lands conveyed by this patent were occupied by the owners before the year 1700. It is not certain that there was a single settler in the town of Rhinebeck anywhere before that year. The lands were divided among the partners May 26, 1702, by deeds to each from all the others, on record in the office of the Ulster county Clerk, in Kingston.† Of the lands purchased from the Indians by the Kips, Hendrick Kip took two-thirds of his share on the south and one-third on the north of the tract, Jacob taking his share in one lot between Hendrick's two parcels.

Having set over to the Kips their share, the other three partners divided their share into six parcels, and assigned two to each. In this assignment, lots one and four became the property of Arie Rosa; two and five of Roeloff, oldest son of Jan Elton, deceased; and three and six of Gerrit Artsen.

The Kips were the first to build and settle in what is now the town of Rhinebeck. A small stone house was built on Hendrick Kip's south lot, with what are supposed to be two port holes under the eaves, looking toward the river. On the east side of this house is a stone lintel with this inscription distinctly cut: "1700 H K A K," which are evidently the initials of Hendrick Kip and Annatje Kip, his wife. The time of the erection of the house evidently accords with that year.\* The house at the Long Dock, now the property of Frederic G. Cotting, is near the south side of the land which fell to Jacob Kip. The stone part of this house has in the front wall a stone very distinctly inscribed, "1708." This was, doubtless, Jacob Kip's house, built in this year. The name of the Kips was given to the whole of the grant to Artsen, Rosa, Elton, and Hendrick Kip, and it was for a long time known as "Kipsbergen." This name is met for the first time in 1712, in a deed from Laurens Osterhout, the owner of lot number one, the south end of the patent, to Jacobus Van Elten, for a lot of land in Hurley, Ulster county, in which he refers to himself as a resident of "Kipsbergen in Dutchess County." In 1714, Gerrit Artsen became the owner, by purchase from the heirs of Jan Elton, of nearly two-thirds of the land covered by the Indian deed to Artsen, Rosa and Elton.

In 1716, he sold to his son-in-law, Hendricus Heermance, all the land included in number three, and referred to it as a part of the land called "Kipsbergen," "bounded northerly by lot number four, easterly by a creek on which Henry Beekman's corn-mill stands, southerly by lot number two, and westerly by Hudson's river."

Again, in the record of the marriage of Roeloff Kip to Sarah Dumon, January 9, 1721, it is said "He was from Kipsbergen, she from Kingston;" and, later still, the record of the marriage of Nicholas VanWagenen to Maria Kip, November 31, 1731, says they were "both born and living in Kipsbergen." It is therefore clear that the name was applied to the whole patent from 1712 to 1731, and that at the latter date the name of Rhinebeck had not yet been applied to that immediate section.

The name Rhinebeck came through the Palatines who settled on the Beekman patent. A pre-

\* Recorded in the Secretary's office for the Province of New York, in Lib. No. 2, begun 1686, page 349.

† Dutchess County, organized in 1683, was provisionally attached to Ulster county, because of its scanty population, until 1713.

\* This is the house between the village of Rhinebeck and the river, which Lossing says was built by William Beekman, the first settler, and of which Martha J. Lamb, the historian of New York, says: "William Beekman purchased all the region of Rhinebeck from the Indians, and built a small stone house, which is still standing."



viously written history,\* says William Beekman, settled several poor families from the banks of the Rhine, in the autumn of 1647, "and founded the little village of Rhinebeck." There is no record of lands purchased from the Indians in 1647, or at any other time by William Beekman, in what is now the town of Rhinebeck. Henry Beekman, the son of William, in 1695, according to the "Calendar of Land Papers," petitioned the government for a patent for land in Dutchess County, lying opposite Esopus creek, and known by the name of Sepeskenot, for which lands he received a patent April 22, 1697. They were defined as "lying to the north of Hendrick Kip, and alongst Hudson's river, to the bounds of Major Peter Schuyler, containing in length about four miles, and in breadth into the woods as far as the bounds of the said Major Schuyler," for the which he was to pay every year forever next and after the expiration of seven years, upon the first day of annunciation (March 25th), at the city of New York, the yearly rental of forty shillings. This bears date April 22, 1697. Lord Bellomont, in a letter to Secretary Popple, July 7, 1698,† says of this patent:—

"One Henry Beekman, a Lieut. Coll: in the Militia, has a vast tract of land as large as the Midling county of England, for which he gave Fletcher‡ a hundred dollars, about 25 pounds English, and I am told he values his purchase at £5,000."

This patent, however, did not define, as fully and accurately as Beekman desired, the boundaries of the lands, and he obtained another in the place of it June 25, 1703. The new patent gave the boundaries as:—

"All that tract of land in Dutchess County \* \* situate \* \* on the east side of Hudson's river, beginning at a place called by the Indians Quanguious, over against the Klyne Sopuseffly, being the north bounds of the land called Pawling's purchase; from thence extending northerly by the side of the Hudson's river aforesaid, until it comes to a stone creek, over against the Kallcoon Hoek, which is the southerly bounds of the land of Col. Peter Schuyler; from thence so far east as to reach a certain pond called by the Indians Waraughkeemeek, and from thence extending southerly by a line parallel to Hudson's river \* \* until a line run from the place where first began easterly into

the woods does meet the said parallel line. Bounded westerly by the Hudson's river, northerly by the lands of the said Peter Schuyler, easterly by the said parallel line, and southerly by the line drawn from the place where it was first begun, and meeting the said parallel line, which is the northern bounds of the said land before called Pawling's purchase."

Henry Beekman's lands, then, by the terms of this patent, were carried to the point where the Saw kill enters the river,—to the creek between the Bard and Barton property, in Red Hook,—and included the lands patented to Artsen, Rosa and Elton, called Kipsbergen, and thus embraced more than Beekman was entitled to or able to hold. Schuyler crowded him back to the little creek called "Stein Vaetie," the point on the river which divides the present towns of Rhinebeck and Red Hook. There is no evidence that Henry Beekman ever disputed the validity of the Artsen patent or claimed any part of the land covered by it. But his son, Henry, evidently pretended to have a claim to the whole or part of the land; and when, in 1726, he procured the land which fell to the share of Hendrick Kip, the son of the patentee, by an exchange of lands therefor in his purchase from Peek DeWitt, in the Schuyler patent, he went through the formality of waiving his claim to "all such right, estate, interest and demand whatsoever, as he the said Henry Beekman had or ought to have in or to all that certain tract or parcel of land in Dutchess county, which tract of land is heretofore granted to Captain Arie Rosa, John Elton and others in company." \* \* \*

In 1710, when Col. Robert Hunter came from England to assume the governorship of New York, he brought with him some four thousand Germans from the Palatinate, on the Rhine. An account of these people who settled on the Hudson river, which was rendered to the British government by Governor Hunter, August 7, 1718, placed thirty-five families, containing one hundred and forty persons, besides the widows and children, in Rhinebeck. It is not definitely known in what year these people entered upon Beekman's patent, but it is quite certain that they gave the name to the town.

November 29, 1714, the elder Henry Beekman sold to Peter and William Ostrander a tract of one hundred and twenty-four acres of land, "the whole being bounded to the northwest by a hill; to the northeast by the lands of said Beekman *laid out for the High Dutchers.*" The deed further describes these lands as lying in Dutchess County, at Ryn Beek. Part of this land is now included

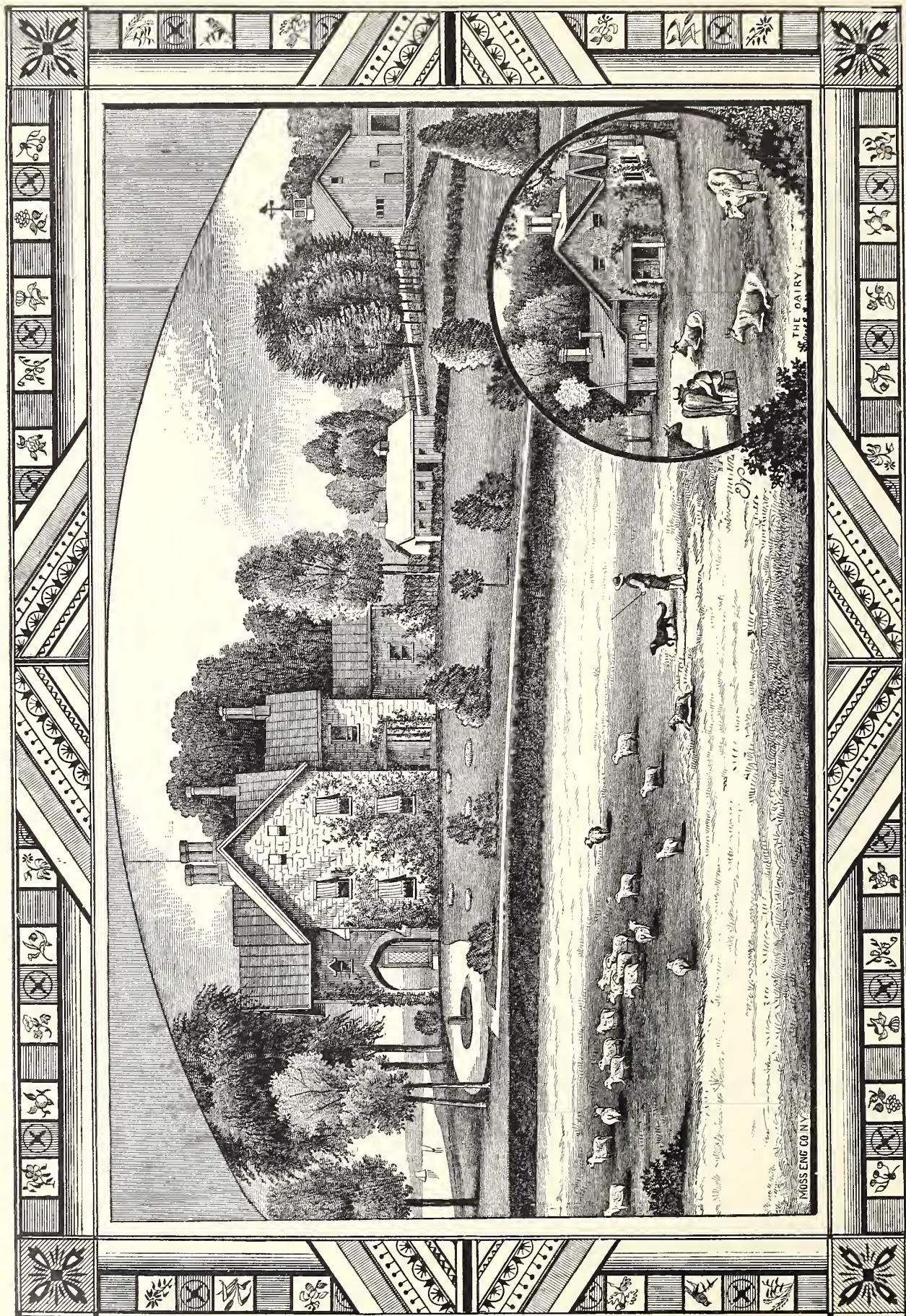
\* By Peter A. Jay.

† Doc. Hist., Vol. IV., Page 327.

‡ Col. Benjamin Fletcher was Governor over New York, and was one of the most corrupt officials the province ever had. Lord Bellomont complains of him that he made grants to persons of no merit. Under his mismanagement it is quite probable that numerous extensive grants were obtained, if not fraudulently, at least under conditions far from just as regarded remuneration. Even this patent, as the text shows, covered land already patented by others, which, it should seem, could not have been the result of mere ignorance.







"LEACOTE"—RESIDENCE OF DOUGLAS MERRITT, RHINEBECK, N. Y.



in the farm of Thomas Reed. The other part reached the post-road, is now the property of William Van Steenburgh, and was owned by Dr. Ananias Cooper, before the Revolution, who built the brick and stone house now thereon, at the post-road, still known as the "Cooper House." On February 28, 1715, Henry Beekman gave to Jacob Kip, of "Kipsbergen," a deed for eighty-nine acres of land in Dutchess County, at Ryn Beek. This land joined that of the Ostranders, and embraced the land about the Hog Bridge, and doubtless the homesteads of Charles I. Kramer and William Van Steenburgh, and a part of the Hoffman farm. The deed says, "The said Beekman has further bargained and sold unto ye aforesaid Kip \* \* \* all the high land that lies between ye said Jacob Kip's east bounds or lyne to ye southern bounds of Peter and William Ostrander." The survey for these lands was made by John Beatty, Deputy Surveyor, November 29, 1714; and he says, on his map, "On ye bounds of ye said Coll. Beekman, called Reinebaik, in Dutchess County."

The "High Dutchers" above mentioned were the Palatines placed in Rhinebeck by Governor Hunter's report in 1718, and the lands laid out for them lay north of the Hog Bridge, and principally about the old German Reformed Church at Pink's Corner. The name Ryn Beek was confined to these lands for many years by the early settlers, and is thought to be written for the first time in the deed to Peter and William Ostrander, in 1714. They did not get their deeds until October 20, 1718, two years after the death of Henry Beekman, the patentee. There are now to be seen about a dozen of these deeds, all bearing that date. A census of the county, taken in 1714, found but sixty-seven heads of families in the county. The names of those located in what are now Rhinebeck and Red Hook are easily distinguished. They are Holland and Huguenot, and thus tell us that the Palatine founders of Rhinebeck had not taken possession of their lands when this census was taken. They probably came here in 1715. It is possible that Beekman intended that the name Ryn Beek should apply to the whole of his grant, as the name of the Kips applied to the entirety of the grant to Artsen, Rosa, Elton and Kip. The adoption of the name was gradual. When, in 1729, the German Reformers bought out the interest of the Lutherans in the old Rhinebeck church, in the mutual conveyances the church was located at "Rhynebeck." When, in 1730, the

lands on the Flats were laid out for the "Low Dutchers" or Hollanders, they were described as being "in Dutchess County, in the North Ward, situated on the southwesterly side of a large plain near the now grist-mill of the said Henry Beekman." Nothing was said of Rhinebeck. Apparently, the name was confined to the land laid out for the High Dutchers until the organization of the Precinct, December 16, 1734. The name Rhinebeck was then legally applied to the entire territory embracing all of Pawling's purchase on the South;\* all of the present town of Red Hook, on the north; and all of the patent of Artsen, Rosa, Elton and Kip, which then ceased to be distinctively known as Kipsbergen.†

The first installment of these Palatines came in the ship *Lyon*, which arrived in the Port of New York in June, 1710. Governor Hunter purchased from Robert Livingston a tract of land on the Hudson River, "consisting of 6,000 acres, for £400 of this country money, that is £266 English, for the planting of the greatest division of the Palatines."

On November 14, 1710, Governor Hunter addressed the Board of Trade, in England, as follows:—

"I have now settled the Palatines on good lands on both sides of the Hudson River, about one hundred miles up, adjacent to the pines. I have planted them in five villages, three on the east side of the river, upon the 6,000 acres I have purchased of Mr. Livingston, about two miles from Rowlof Jansen's Kill, the other two on the west side, near Sawyer's Creek. \* \* \* \* \* The land on the west side belongs to the Queen, and each family hath a sufficient lot of good arable land, and ships of fifteen foot draught of water can sail up as far as the plantations. In the spring, I shall set them to work preparing the trees according to Mr. Bridges' directions."

The settlement of these people on this side of the river was known as East Camp, and that on the other side as West Camp. The object in settling them on good land near the pines was to enable them to make tar and pitch for the English Navy, and support themselves by cultivating the land on which their tents were pitched. From these sturdy Germans came the Palatine settlers of Rhinebeck. Unlike many of the English, French and Hollanders, who had come here solely to make

\* Then known as Staatsburgh.

† Although the name was thus broadly applied and legalized, people long continued to, and even to this day still distinguished between Rhinebeck and the Flats. The road from Mrs. Mary R. Miller's to Pink's Corner is still the road to Rhinebeck. St. Peter's Lutheran Church is the Rhinebeck Church, while the Reformed Church is still the church on the Flats.



money in commerce and trade, and who, according to Sir John Knight,\* "would be Protestants, Papists or Pagans for a guilder a head," the Palatines came here to maintain the freedom and purity of their consciences, and their "ingenuity and their diligence could not fail to enrich any land which should afford them an asylum; nor could it be doubted that they would manfully defend the country of their adoption against him whose cruelty had driven them from the country of their birth."† They had attained that moral and intellectual elevation in which they knew that their masters and rulers were tyrants,—men who had been debased by luxury, and who, by the long exercise of usurped or hereditary power, had lost all sense of human responsibility,—and that it had become their duty to themselves and to their fellow-men to resist them, and, failing of success, to escape the yoke by flight to more congenial shores. They had thus developed within them a power of will and purpose to which unjust governments, and the world of cunning and venality must sooner or later succumb. While they were laboring to subjugate the earth, shrewd and avaricious men were absorbing their lands, limiting their opportunities, crippling their skill, appropriating the profits of their toil and endeavoring to secure in their bondage the source of a princely and perpetual income. But they had imbibed the spirit of resistance to unjust demands; they had within them the elements of progress and growth, and soon "swelled beyond the measure of their chains," attained to the mastership of their own persons, and became the owners of the soil they had conquered.

Vast areas of land were acquired by the patentees for nothing save a trifling quit-rent at the end of seven or ten years, by which they assumed to some extent the claims if not the dignity of feudal lords, or through which they absorbed the subsistence of others. "They toiled not neither did they spin," and yet during their existence they lived, in too many instances, lives of semi-barbarous luxury. But, notwithstanding their ostentation, and the position and power to which their wealth entitled them, theirs were not the hands whose labors redeemed the forests and planted the villages. Lesser men, yet sturdier, felled the forest, sowed the fields and formed the nucleus of the hamlets and villages which grace the County to-day, and in Rhinebeck those tasks

were performed by the sturdy German settlers and their descendants; by those who, exiled from their native land, had here sought a refuge, and were here designed to become mere hewers of wood and drawers of water, but who, seeing the doom which was preparing for them, resisted it; which shows that they had attained a development of mind and soul beyond the reach of the measure which many have accorded them.

Henry Beekman, the patentee, died in 1716, apparently intestate.\* In 1713, he gave a deed to his son, Henry, for all of his Rhinebeck patent lying south of a line run from the junction of Landsman's and Rhinebeck creeks in the saw-mill pond, directly east to the end of the patent, and including the mill at the mouth of the first-named creek. On August 30, 1737, the balance of the patent was divided between him and his two sisters. For the first step a middle line was run from the saw-mill pond to Schuyler's Fly, on the north; from this line as a base the land was divided into six parts—intended to be equal—by lines to follow the angle of the Schuyler patent, those on the west reaching the river, and those on the east extending to the end of the patent. This gave to each of the parties a lot fronting on the river. In this division lots one and six fell to Henry; two and five to Catherine, wife, first of John Rutsen and now of Albert Pawling; three and four to Cornelia, wife of Gilbert Livingston. Number one included the "Flats" where Rhinebeck now stands, which thus became the property of Henry Beekman, the Second.

William Beekman, the father of the patentee of "Ryn Beek," was born at Hasselt, April 28, 1623, and came to New Amsterdam, now New York, at the commencement of Governor Stuyvesant's administration, being then in the employ of the Dutch West India Company. He married Catherine, daughter of Frederic Hendricks de Boogh, Captain of a Hudson River trading vessel, September 25, 1649, by whom he had seven children—three sons and four daughters. In 1653, '54, '55, '56, '57, he was elected one of the Schepens (assistant aldermen) of New Amsterdam. In 1658 he was appointed Vice-Director of the Dutch Colony at the mouth of the Delaware River. On July 4, 1664, he was appointed Sheriff at Esopus, now Kingston. In 1670 he purchased the farm formerly owned by Thomas Hall, and then occupied by his widow, in the vicinity of the present Beekman street, and front-

\* A member of Parliament, in a debate on a bill to naturalize these people in England.

† Lord Macauley, in his *Hist. of England*, on the French and German Protestants who had been driven into exile by the edicts of Louis.

\* His wife was living in 1724.

ing on the road along the East River shore—now Pearl street, New York. He was Alderman at twelve different dates under the English, until 1696, when he retired from public life. The old New York records inform us that the business by which he lived and prospered was that of a brewer. He resided in New York in high repute among the citizens of his day until his death in 1707, at the age of eighty-five. His sons were Henry, Gerard and John. Henry, the eldest, the patentee of Rhinebeck, married Joanna de Lopes and settled in Kingston, Ulster county, where he became County Judge,\* Member of the Legislature, Colonel of the militia, and deacon and elder in the Protestant Reformed Church. He died, as before stated, in 1716.† His children were: William, born in Kingston in 1681, died in Holland aged eighteen; Catharine, born September 16, 1683, married John Rutsen, of Kingston; Henry, born in 1688, married Janet Livingston, daughter to Robert, a nephew of Robert, the patentee, and first lord of Livingston manor; Cornelia, born 1690, married Gilbert Livingston, son of Robert, the lord of the manor.

John Rutsen and Catharine Beekman had four children, baptized in Kingston: Johanna, born April 11, 1714; Jacob, born April 29, 1716; Hendrick born March 9, 1718; Catharine, born May 24, 1719. There is no evidence that John Rutsen ever lived in Rhinebeck. He was living in 1720, and in that year as justice of the peace in Kingston, witnessed a deed from Hendricus Heermance to Gerrit Artsen. He died before 1726. In that year his widow, Catharine Beekman, at the age of forty-three, married Albert Pawling, of Kingston. There is no evidence that he lived in Rhinebeck. He died in 1745. From a letter [in Dutch] from Henry Beekman, in New York, to his sister, Mrs. Catharine Pawling, in Rhinebeck, dated 1746, it is assumed that she was a resident in Rhinebeck at this date, but in what particular locality is not known. Albert Pawling and Catharine Beekman Rutsen had no children.

Jacob Rutsen, son of Jacob Rutsen and Catharine Beekman, married his cousin Alida, daughter of Gilbert Livingston and Cornelia Beekman. It is said that he built the mill known as Rutsen's mill, on the premises now owned by Mrs. Mary R. Miller. This mill was in existence in 1750 as

Rutsen's mill.\* Jacob Rutsen died before 1755, and therefore, before he was forty years old. He was not a freeholder in the town in 1740, when he was twenty-four years old. If he built the mill after he became of age, he built it after 1737. It is assumed that he built it when he became a resident of the town, and, therefore, after 1740. Jacob Rutsen and Alida Livingston had two children: John, born October 23, 1745; Cornelia, born May 31, 1746. He died after this date, and his widow after 1755, married Henry Van Rensselaer, of Claverack, by whom she had seven children.

Catharine Rutsen, daughter of John Rutsen and Catharine Beekman, married Peter Ten Broeck. They lived in Rhinebeck as early as 1751, he being road-master here at this date. In 1765 he lived on the Barrytown road, his gate being the end of the road district from the post-road, William Feller being road-master. He therefore lived north of the Feller homestead. He was Supervisor of the precinct in 1763, '64, '65, '66, '67. In 1755 Peter Ten Broeck and his wife conveyed to Wm. Schepmoes part of the farm now occupied by Thomas Reed, and in the same year we find him Colonel of a regiment of Dutchess County soldiers. If they had children the fact is not now known, and, beyond their baptism, there is no existing knowledge of Johanna and Hendrick, the other two children of John Rutsen and Catharine Beekman.

John Rutsen, son of Jacob Rutsen and Alida Livingston, married Phebe Carman. They had two children: Catharine, born September 18, 1768; Sarah, born 1770. John Rutsen, we are told, died at the age of twenty-eight, and therefore in the year 1773. His widow married Robert Sands, January 25, 1779, by whom she had five children, (Christina, Joshua C., John R., Eliza, Grace). She died November 23, 1819, aged seventy-two. Robert Sands, the husband, died March 3, 1825, aged eighty.

Catharine Rutsen, daughter of John Rutsen and Phebe Carman, married George Suckley, an English merchant in the city of New York, by whom she had seven children: Rutsen, Mary, Elizabeth, George, Sarah, Catharine and Thomas. George died at nine, and Catharine at nineteen years. George Suckley was a widower with two children (George and John L.,) when he married Catharine Rutsen.

\* He was one of the Justices in Ulster county in 1693. Doc. Hist., Vol 4., p. 27.

† He never lived in Rhinebeck, although it was he who laid out the land for the "High Dutchers," and settled on his patent the Palatines who founded and gave name to the town.

\* One of the first mills—if not quite the first—erected in Dutchess County was that known as the old Tillotson mill, or one on the same site, built, it is supposed, by Henry Beekman, the elder, as early as 1710, on land purchased from Arie Rosa. It was located near the river where grain could be taken to it, and flour away from it, by water as well as by land, and was thus serviceable to settlements on both sides of the river.



Sarah Rutsen, the only other child of John Rutsen and Phebe Carman, married Philip J. Schuyler, son of General Philip Schuyler. He built the mansion now the property of his niece, Mrs. Mary R. Miller. He was a resident of Rhinebeck, and a Member of Congress from Dutchess County in 1817, '18. They had five children: Philip P., John Rutsen, Catherine, Robert and Stephen. Sarah Rutsen Schuyler died October 24, 1805, aged thirty-five.

Philip P. Schuyler married Rosanna, daughter to Abraham Livingston, and great-granddaughter to Robert, the nephew, and a distant relative of the late Hon. Peter R. Livingston, of this town. He died May 6, 1822, aged thirty-three years.

John Rutsen Schuyler died, unmarried, June 22, 1813, at the age of twenty-two. Catharine Schuyler married Samuel Jones. She died November 20, 1829, at the age of thirty-six. Robert Schuyler was distinguished as a railroad operator and officer. The date of his death is unknown. Stephen Schuyler married Catharine M. Morris. He was born April 18, 1801. He was a local Methodist preacher, and was at one time the owner of the farm now in the possession of John H. Lambert. He was highly respected, and died in Livingston street, Rhinebeck, Nov. 1, 1859, in a house now owned by Henry Clay Williams. Thus far is traced the descendants of Catharine Beekman, daughter of Henry Beekman, the patentee.

Henry Beekman, son of Henry, the patentee, and Janet Livingston had two children: Henry, baptized May 13, 1722, died young; Margaret, baptized March 1, 1724, married Robert R. Livingston, the grandson of Robert, the lord of the manor. Janet Livingston, the wife of Henry Beekman, born in 1703, died in 1724, at the age of twenty-one. Born in 1688, Henry Beekman was fifteen years her senior when he married her, and thirty-six years old when she died. His second wife was Gertrude Van Cortlandt, by whom he had no children. He became a resident of Rhinebeck after 1728, and probably not until after his second marriage. The old Kip house, of which he became the owner in 1726, was in the meantime, greatly enlarged, and became his residence when he came to Rhinebeck as a dweller. He died January 3, 1776, aged eighty-eight years. It is not known where he was buried. There is a tradition here that he died in Rhinebeck and was buried under the old edifice of the Reformed Dutch Church.

According to another tradition, (in which he is sometimes confused with Henry Beekman, the

elder,) he was buried in the cemetery of the old Reformed Dutch Church at Pink's Corner, now known as Monterey. But if he was buried there his grave has been ploughed up, and there is no stone to mark the spot. His first wife was certainly not buried in Rhinebeck, and if his second wife was, there is no existing knowledge of the fact. His sisters, Catherine and Cornelia, so far as can be learned were not buried in this town. There is also a tradition that he had a residence in Kingston as well as in Rhinebeck, and that in the former place he passed his winters. In the absence of evidence, it is fair to presume that, as his ancestors' home was in Kingston where the family place of interment probably was, he was taken there for burial. If he was buried under the Rhinebeck church or in the cemetery at Pink's Corner, there would probably have been in the former a tablet stating the fact, and in the latter a monument of some kind whose memory would have reached the present day. It is not known who became the occupant of the Rhinebeck mansion immediately after Henry Beekman's death. Pierre Van Cortlandt, in 1778, was road-master "from the Hog Bridge to Beekman's Mills, and from thence to Kip's Ferry." It is assumed that he was a relative if not a brother, of Mrs. Henry Beekman, and that he was living at this date in the Rhinebeck mansion in charge of her affairs. Colonel Henry Beekman Livingston, a grandson to Henry Beekman, was road-master from the Hog Bridge to Livingston's Mills, and from thence to the river, in 1786, and it is supposed that from this date to that of his death he was the occupant of the Beekman mansion, and the owner of the Beekman mills. The lands attached to the mills, embracing about forty acres, were surveyed and laid out for him in 1796.

It is not definitely known in what year or at what date Margaret Beekman was born. She was baptized March 1, 1724, and, her mother dying in that year at the age of twenty-one, it would seem probable that she was born in that year. Left without a mother, she found a parent in her maternal aunt, Angelica, and another home in Flatbush. Robert R. Livingston, her husband, whom, it is said, she married at the age of eighteen, was the grandson of the elder Robert, and the only child of his father. He and his father died in the same year, 1775. His father, born in 1688, attained the age of eighty-seven; he, born in 1719, attained the age of fifty-six years. By the death of his father, he became the owner of all the

land of Clermont, and of "one-fifth of the great Hardenburgh patent." He was a Justice of the Supreme Court of the Colony, and a member of the Stamp Act Congress, and in his day was a man of prominence and influence in the affairs of State. Having espoused the cause of the people against the Government, he was greatly distressed at the loss sustained by the patriots at Bunker Hill, receiving a shock which carried him to his grave.

Robert R. Livingston and Margaret Beekman had ten children: Janet, born in 1774, died November 6, 1828; Robert R., born in 1747, died February 25, 1813; Margaret, born in 1749, died March 19, 1823; Henry B., born in 1750, died in 1831; Catharine, born October 14, 1752, died July 14, 1849; John R., born in 1754, died in 1851; Gertrude, born in 1757, died in 1833; Joanna, born September 17, 1759, died March 1, 1829; Alida, born in 1760, died December 25, 1822; Edward, born in 1764, died May 23, 1836.

Janet Livingston, the first of these children, married General Richard Montgomery in July, 1773. Soon after their marriage they moved to Rhinebeck Flats, on the domain of her grandfather, Henry Beekman, and occupied the house on the premises of Thomas Edgerley, which he took down and re-erected on East Livingston street, in 1860. This was their residence when General Montgomery took command of the expedition against Canada, in which he lost his life in the assault on Quebec, December 31, 1775; and this is why the part of the post-road on which this house stood is now Montgomery street in the village of Rhinebeck.

Before the war, General Montgomery had begun the erection of a mansion on the premises now in the possession of Lewis Livingston, south of the village. This was on the property now known as "Grasmere," which originally formed part of the Beekman patent, and which was included in that part of it which fell to Henry Beekman, Jr., when, after his father's death, the property was divided between him and his two sisters. Through what hands the property passed before it is found in the possession of a descendant of Col. Beekman is not known. The first that is definitely learned of it is in 1773, when General Montgomery was in possession, and built mills upon it. The house, planned and begun under the General's auspices, was not completed until after his death.

After his death, the house was occupied by Mrs. Montgomery, who was accustomed to walk around the farm with the seeds of the locust, then a new

tree in this country, in her pocket, and strew them along the fences. From these seeds have come the numerous fine locusts now on the place. After a time she desired a house on the banks of the Hudson, and built the house known as "Montgomery Place," above Barrytown, where she resided until her death. Grasmere, then called Rhinebeck House, was rented to Lady Kitty Duer (Lord Sterling's daughter) and her family. After that it was rented to Mrs. Montgomery's brother-in-law, General Morgan Lewis, who occupied it nine years. After the expiration of General Lewis' lease, Mrs. Montgomery sold the property to her sister Joanna, wife of Peter R. Livingston, who lived there twenty-five years. In 1828, during their occupancy, the house burned down. It was rebuilt, but Mrs. Peter R. Livingston died before the new building was finished.

Peter R. Livingston died here in 1847, and, having no children, bequeathed all his property to his brother, Maturin, who, dying the following year, left it to his wife, Margaret Lewis Livingston, who gave the Grasmere estate to her son, Lewis Livingston, who has lived on it since 1850. In 1861-2 the house was rebuilt, enlarged, and a third story added.\*

Peter R. Livingston was prominent in his day as a politician, and, if not a statesman, he had taken an active part in State affairs. He was a State Senator from Dutchess in 1820-'21-'22, and again in 1826-'27-'28-'29. He is named as a Member of Assembly in 1823, in the civil list of the State. He was president of the Whig National Convention which nominated General Harrison for President in 1840. He died in 1847, and was buried in the vault in the rear of the Reformed Dutch Church in the village of Rhinebeck.

Margaret Livingston, the third child of Robert R. Livingston and Margaret Beekman, was married to Dr. Thomas Tillotson, of Maryland, a surgeon in the Revolutionary Army, by Rev. Stephanus Van Voorhees, of the Rhinebeck Reformed Dutch Church, February 22, 1779. Thomas Tillotson was a prominent man in the politics of the State, soon after the close of the war. He was State Senator from 1791 to 1800, when he became Secretary of State, and Robert Sands was elected Senator in his place. He retained the office of Secretary of State until 1805, and held it again in 1807. He died in May, 1832. Mrs. Tillotson was the best known, and is the best remembered of all Margaret Beekman's

\*Martha J. Lamb's "Homes of America."



children by the old people of Rhinebeck. Her funeral sermon was preached by Rev. David Parker. It was printed in pamphlet form, and copies of it are still preserved among things cherished by families in the town. Her body and that of her husband, were laid in the vault in the rear of the Dutch Reformed Church in Rhinebeck village.

Their children were:—Jannette, born in 1786, married Judge James Lynch, died August 26, 1866, and was buried in Rhinebeck; Robert L., born in 1788, died in Rhinebeck July 22, 1877, was buried in New York; John C., born May 16, 1791, died in New York, December 18, 1867, was buried in Rhinebeck; Howard, the youngest son, entered the navy as a midshipman, and was killed in battle on Lake Erie, in the war of 1812.

Henry B. Livingston, the fourth child of Robert R. Livingston and Margaret Beekman, was the first Livingston in what is now the town of Rhinebeck. Among the warrants issued by the Provincial Congress in June, 1775, to persons in Dutchess County to recruit for the Revolutionary Army, is found the name of Henry B. Livingston as Captain, with Jacob Thomas as First Lieutenant, and Roswell Wilcox as Second Lieutenant.

In Holgate's genealogy of Leonard Bleeker, we are informed that on the first of January, 1777, the army being newly organized, he was appointed First Lieutenant in the Fourth New York Regiment, under Col. Henry B. Livingston. He married Miss Ann Horn Shippen, niece to Henry Lee, president of the First Congress. Colonel Harry, as he was called, was the owner, from 1796, of the two grist-mills in the south of the village, and also of an oil-mill on the site of the grist-mill below the "Sand Hill," now in the possession of P. Fritz.

Catharine Livingston, fifth child of Judge Robert R. Livingston and Margaret Beekman, married in 1793, the Rev. Freeborn Garrettson, celebrated in his day as an earnest preacher in the Methodist Church. It is said that he came to Rhinebeck, on the invitation of Dr. Thomas Tillotson, who had known him in their native state of Maryland, and that while a guest at the Doctor's house he preached to the people of the neighborhood in the stone house on the post-road, now the property of Mrs. Ann O'Brien. It was on the occasion of this visit that he made the acquaintance of Catharine Livingston. They began their married life on a farm which was a gift from her mother, east of Mrs. Mary R. Miller's. Here they remained four or five years, and having built a small Methodist Church on the main

road, near their residence, they exchanged farms with Johannes Van Wagenen, father of Captain William Van Wagenen, of Rhinebeck village, whose farm was on the patent of Artsen, Rosa and Elton, and thus with a frontage on the Hudson River. They at once built a new, large and handsome house on this property, into which they moved in October, 1799. This is now "Wildercliff," on the banks of the Hudson, one of the celebrated country seats in the town of Rhinebeck.

They had but one child—the late Miss Mary Garrettson, who was born September 8, 1794, and died March 6, 1879, and who was buried with her father and mother in a vault attached to the Methodist Episcopal Church in the village of Rhinebeck.

Gertrude Livingston, the seventh child of Robert R. Livingston and Margaret Beekman, married Morgan Lewis in May, 1779. They had one child, Margaret, born February 5, 1780. This was Margaret Beekman's first grandchild. She married Maturin Livingston, May 29, 1798.

Morgan Lewis was the son of Francis Lewis, a member of the Continental Congress, in 1776, and a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was Aide to General Gates and Quartermaster-General of the Northern Army in the Revolution. He received a thorough education, and became a lawyer. In 1789-'90-'92, he was a member from New York city of the lower house in the State Legislature, Attorney-General in 1791, and in 1801, Chief Justice from Rhinebeck. In 1804, he was elected Governor over Aaron Burr, and in 1807 was defeated by Daniel D. Tompkins. In 1811-'12-'13-'14, he was State Senator for the Middle District, which included Dutchess County. He was made Quartermaster-General of the United States Army in 1812, by President Madison, which office he resigned in March 1813, accepted that of Major-General, and served honorably in the war then being waged with England. Margaret Beekman gave to her daughter Gertrude, a deed, bearing date January 5, 1790, for the Rhinebeck lands, which covered nearly, if not entirely, all the lands deeded to Henry Beekman by his father in 1713. In that same year, Morgan Lewis bought from Johannes VanWagenen, for five dollars, the privilege to build a dam in the creek where it ran against his premises. He did not build the mill at once and probably not before 1800. The road through Fox Hollow was not in existence in 1798, and there was no mill there at that date. The road to Governor Lewis' landing is first named in the old town records in 1806. Several miles south of his

wife's Rhinebeck lands, in the town of Clinton, which became Hyde Park in 1821, Governor Lewis built a mansion, on lands which he purchased from the executor of Mrs. Lewis Morris, of Morrisania, in 1792. In what year he built this house is not known, but it is learned that it was destroyed by fire in 1832. Governor Lewis died in New York, April, 7, 1844, aged ninety, and his remains were interred in the Episcopal cemetery at Hyde Park.

Edward Livingston married twice: first Mary McEvers, in April, 1798; second Louise Moreau de Lassy, in June, 1805.\* He had three children by the first wife and one by the second. Those by the first were, Charles Edward, born in 1790; Julia Eliza Montgomery, born in 1794; Lewis, born in 1798. All of these died young and unmarried. The child by the second wife was Cora L., who married Thomas P. Barton, of Philadelphia, in April, 1833. They had no children. Mary McEvers, the first wife, died in March, 1801. The second wife died in October, 1860. Thomas P. Barton died in April, 1869. Cora Livingston Barton died in May, 1873, and thus passed away the family of Edward Livingston, the tenth and last child of Margaret Beckman.

Edward Livingston was one of the most prominent men of his day. He was Member of Congress from the City of New York in 1794, re-elected in 1796-98, and appointed Attorney-General of the United States for the district of New York, in the same year, and filled both offices. He was Mayor of New York in 1798. He moved to New Orleans, from whence he was elected to Congress in 1822, and re-elected twice thereafter. In 1829 he was State Senator for Louisiana; Secretary of State for the United States in May, 1831; resigned the office on the 29th of May, 1833, and on the same day was appointed Minister to France. This office he retained until 1835, when he returned to America and retired to Montgomery Place, in Red Hook, where he purposed to pass the remnant of his life in the pursuit of agriculture, and died, as before stated, May 23, 1836.

On the 1st of October, 1836, Mrs. Louise Livingston sold all the lands in the village of Rhinebeck, which became hers by the will of her husband, to William B. Platt, John T. Schryver, Freeborn Garrettson, Rutsen Suckley,<sup>†</sup> John Armstrong and Walter Cunningham, for \$19,600.

Of the Kips who were the first to settle in what is now the town of Rhinebeck, John, the eldest

son of Hendrick Kip,\* was baptized at Kingston, March 31, 1678. He married Lysbet Van Kleeck, at Kingston, September 28, 1703. They had children baptized at Kingston as follows: Hendricus, September 3, 1704; Baltus, March 17, 1706; Baltus, May 23, 1707; Matthew, October 31, 1708; Tryntje, May 7, 1710; Barent, January 27, 1712; Annatje, January 24, 1714; Baltus, September 4, 1715; Jacob, January 12, 1718.

Jacob Kip, the patentee, died in 1733. He had nine children as follows:—Isaac, baptized February 9, 1696, married Cornelia Lewis, January 7, 1720; Roeloff, born October 31, 1697; Jacobus, born November 26, 1699; Rachel, twin sister to Jacobus; Eva, born April 15, 1707; Catalyntie, baptized at Albany, February 18, 1705; Johannes; Maria, born February 18, 1709; Abraham, born January 24, 1714.

The landed estate of Jacob Kip was divided among these nine children at his death. The children all married, and the five sons all had families, and gave a large infusion of Kips to the early population, and yet the name, like that of nearly all of the old Holland settlers, has nearly died out. There is but one of the name left on the territory of ancient Kipsbergen, nearly all of whose lands have come to him by right of inheritance from his ancestors.

Isaac Kip's wife, Cornelia Lewis, was the daughter of Leonard Lewis and Elizabeth Hardenburgh, his wife, born November 9, 1692. He died July 2, 1762; she July 10, 1772. Their children were: Elizabeth, born April 9, 1721; Leonard, 1725; Rachel, 1726; Elizabeth, 1728; Isaac, 1732; Abraham; Jacobus. Of these, Leonard, married Elizabeth Marschalk, April 11, 1763. He died in 1804; she in 1818. Their son, Leonard, married Maria Ingraham. He was born in 1774, she in 1784. Their son, William Ingraham, married Elizabeth Lawrence, and became Bishop of California. Their son, Isaac, married Sarah Smith. Rev. Dr. Francis M. Kip was their son, and Sarah Smith Kip, wife of William C. Miller, of Albany, their daughter. The latter were the parents of William A. Miller, at one time pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church of Rhinebeck.

Roeloff, the second son of Jacob Kip, the patentee, married Zara, daughter of John the Baptist Du Mont, of Kingston, February 9, 1721. They had ten children, of whom John the Baptist

\* This was the young widow of a gentleman from Jamaica, whose maiden name was D'Avezac.

† In Col. Hist. Vol. 1, p. 432, in the "Remonstrance from New Netherland," we find this regarding him: "Hendrick Kip is a tailor, and has never suffered anything in New Netherland to our knowledge." It is not known when he died; but he was dead in 1719.



Kip, baptized February 28, 1725, married Catharine, probably the daughter of Andries Heermance and Neeltje Van Wagenen, baptized April 14, 1728. They had seven children. Of these seven, Andrew, born 1761, married Sarah, daughter of Jacobus Kip, born 1772, and had children as follows: Clarissa, John, James, Catharine, Andrew, Sarah and Jane. Of these there are no descendants. Gerritt, son of John the Baptist Kip, baptized June 12, 1767, married Clarissa, daughter of Jacobus Kip, and had as children: Catharine, Henry James, Clarissa and William. Of these, Henry James, born June 15, 1805, alone had a descendant—William Bergh Kip, born October 14, 1846. William Bergh Kip is, therefore, a lineal descendant from Jacob, the patentee, in the sixth generation. He is the possessor of nearly two hundred of the ancestral acres, and a fine country seat on the Hudson, which he has named "Ankony," in honor of the Indian chief from whom the land was originally purchased. He is the present supervisor [1881,] of the town, and is an intelligent, public-spirited man.

Gerrit Artsen, the patentee, married Clara, daughter of Evert Pels and Jannetje Symens, who was baptized in New York September 10, 1651, and became a member of the Kingston church in 1666. He had ten children who took Van Wagenen for a family name, after the Dutch custom, because his father came from a place in Holland called Wageninge, in Gilderland, ten miles west of Arnheim. Of these ten children, four, (Evert, Barent, Annatje and Goosen Van Wagenen) are known to have become the owners and settlers upon the Artsen, and the larger part of the Elton share of the patent.

Of these four, Annatje Van Wagenen married Hendricus Heermance, who bought and settled on lot number three, the original Ellerslie farm. In his will, dated March 23, 1750, he gave to his wife during her widowhood, the use of one-half of the farm, and to his son, Hendricus, "all that whole piece of land or farm whereon we now at present are both residing, with all that depends thereon." How long Hendricus Heermance, Jr., continued in the possession of the property after the death of his father, in 1750, is not learned.

In 1789 the property is found in the possession of Jacobus Kip, the grandson of Jacob Kip, the patentee. From him, after his death in 1795, this property passed to his son-in-law, Major Andrew Kip, who retained it until 1814, when he sold it to

Maturin Livingston,\* the son-in-law of Governor Morgan Lewis, for \$5,000. Maturin Livingston retained the property two years, and built the present Kelly mansion. In 1816, the Ellerslie farm was sold to James Thompson, who retained it until his death, when it became the property of his son James. In his possession it remained until 1837, when he sold it to James Warwick, who retained it three years, when becoming pecuniarily embarrassed, he made an assignment to William B. Platt, of Rhinebeck village. In 1841, Mr. Platt sold the estate to William Kelly, of New York, for \$42,000. The property at this time embraced four hundred acres, Mr. Thompson having added one hundred acres to his original purchase. Mr. Kelly, by additional purchases, increased the estate to seven or eight hundred acres. He must, therefore, have become the owner of lots three and four of the original division.

Mr. Kelly not only multiplied his acres, but he did what money, taste and enterprise could do to adorn them and increase their fertility. The mansion, though of an ancient type, is stately and capacious, and commands a river and mountain view of great extent and beauty. It stands in the borders of a park of five hundred fenceless acres, embracing wood and meadow land, lakes and streams, and every variety of natural and charming scenery. There is nothing for which Rhinebeck is so widely and favorably known as the presence within its borders of the Ellerslie park and gardens.

Among the earliest settlers of Rhinebeck was a branch of the Benner family, of which the descendants in this County are somewhat limited. This was perhaps one of the largest German families, and in the early baronial times had a remarkable history. The first family of this name in the town of Rhinebeck, of which there is any tradition, was that of Valentyn Bender† and Margaret, his wife, who, with their two sons, Johannes and Henrich, came to Rhinebeck from Upper Bavaria, in the beginning of the eighteenth century. He obtained of Col. Henry Beekman the usual life-lease of a farm on the Hudson River, about three miles north of Rhinebeck Landing, being that farm afterwards the residence of Gen. Armstrong, and now owned by the heirs of his son-in-law, William B. Astor. Col. Beekman and his family wishing to possess this, the finest situation on the banks of

\* A map of the farm when it was sold to Maturin Livingston, in 1814, made in 1795, shows an oil-mill on the site of the present grist-mill. This is the only grist-mill left on the creek, and the only one in the town of Rhinebeck.

† This name was indifferently written Benner or Bender.







RESIDENCE OF WM. BERGH





ONY.





the river, gave him in exchange for it a deed\* for a piece of land about one mile southwest of Lower Red Hook village, which forms a part of the farm that became the Benner homestead, and which, from the time Valentyn Bender took possession, under his deed, until about four years since, was uninterruptedly owned and occupied by the Benner family. Valentyn Bender died soon after taking possession of this farm. He left two sons and two daughters. One of the daughters, Anna Maria Bender, married Zacharias Schmidt, the ancestor of Edward M. Smith, of Rhinebeck village. The last Benner owner and occupant of the homestead in Red Hook was Jacob Benner, who died November 5, 1869. He was Supervisor and Justice of the Peace of his town, and for several years was Justice of the County Court of Sessions.

Zacharias Schmidt's name is the first to be found in the oldest church records in the town of Rhinebeck. But there is nothing to show that he had living either father, mother, brother or sister, in this or any other country. He owned the farm, now the property of James Way, at a very early date, but was preceded in the ownership by Johannes Backus, whose deed was dated October 20, 1718, and who was thus one of the "High Dutchers" who founded Rhinebeck. He was *Voor Leser* (fore-reader) in the old German Reformed Church, and many of its records are in his handwriting. He sold a lot of his land to Ryer Schermerhorn in 1773. It is said that Ryer Schermerhorn built the house now known as "Shop's old store house," at the corner north of Walter L. Ten Broeck's, on this land, and conducted a mercantile business therein during the Revolutionary War. After Zacharias Schmidt's death, this place was occupied for awhile by his son, Wilhelmus, and in 1798 was Moul's tavern.

In a letter now before us, Edward M. Smith, the author of the "History of Rhinebeck,"—published in 1881—says of his family and himself what follows:—

"The old German Reformed Church, whose graveyard is still to be seen at Pink's Corner, came into the town of Rhinebeck with the German people from the Camps, in Columbia and Ulster counties, between 1713 and 1718—probably in 1715. This church was at first the joint property of the Lutherans and German Reformers, the Lutheran pastor being Rev. Joshua Kotcherthal, of New Town, one of the villages in West Camp, and the German Reformed pastor the Rev. John Frederic Hager, of Kingsbury, one of the villages in the East Camp. The Rhinebeck church and cemetery

were the joint property of the Lutherans and Reformers until 1729, when 'contentions arising between them they thought best for both parties to separate, and to have each a church for themselves.' If these parties kept records of the work done by them respectively, prior to their separation, they have not come to my knowledge. After the separation, they opened books which I have seen. The first record in the German Reformed book is that of the baptism of my grandfather, Johannes, the son of Zacharias Schmidt and his wife, Anna Maria Bender, on the 5th of April, 1730; and this is the oldest baptismal record to be found in the town of Rhinebeck.

"Where Zacharias Schmidt lived at the date of this baptism I do not know. In 1747, he owned the farm adjoining the church lands, now the property of James Way, and it is very probable that he became the owner of this farm immediately after his marriage, and thus very soon after, if not in the year, 1730. Besides Johannes he had sons, Philippus, Petrus and Wilhelmus; and daughters, Catharine, Annatjen, Anna Maria, and Anna Margreda.

"My grandfather, Johannes, married Elizabeth Zipperlie, February 3, 1761, and had sons Zacharias, Frederick, Philip and Johannes, and daughters, Catharine and Anna. He settled in Red Hook, near the Columbia county line, on the farm which is now the property of William C. Coopernail. He paid a rent of twenty-four sceppeles of wheat and four fowls to Marija Van Benthuyssen, widow of Jan Van Benthuyssen, from 1768 to 1780; to Peter Van Benthuyssen in 1781-'2; and to James Bogardus in 1783-'4-'5-'6. This I learn from a remnant of an old receipt book, now in my possession. He retained this farm to the day of his death, April 18, 1813, when it passed into the possession of my father, who retained it until 1823, when he sold it to William Coopernail and moved into the town of Ancram, now Gallatin, Columbia County, with a family of twelve children, increasing the number to thirteen by the birth of another, April 20, 1823. He remained in Ancram six years, when he removed to Milan, in Dutchess County, on a farm of eighteen acres, which is still in the family. In process of time the children grew up, married and scattered, some to learn trades, and others to work on the farm, and all to contribute their full share to the wealth and strength of the country.

"My father, Philip Smith, born June 27, 1773, married December 4, 1796, Anna Coopernail, born October 26, 1778. He died December 13, 1851, and his children,\* all living, were at his funeral. She died April 17, 1864, and her children, all living, the youngest forty-one years old, were all at her burial.

\* These children were: Sophia, born March 3, 1798; Elizabeth, June 9, 1800; John, April 16, 1802; Catharine, October 29, 1803; Henry, September 6, 1805; Anna, December 29, 1807; Margaret, April 9, 1809; William, Dec. 25, 1810; Philip, June 17, 1812; George, Oct. 8, 1815; Edward M., March 29, 1817; Zachariah, March 5, 1819; Ebenezer, April 20, 1823.

\* This deed was given January 25, 1721.



"I was born on the old homestead in Red Hook, March 29, 1817. At the age of twelve years I went to live with my uncle, John Coopernail, in the town of Milan. I remained with him four years, working the farm in summer and going to the district school in Rock City a month or two in the winter. At the age of sixteen I went as apprentice to Jabez Davis, a tailor in the village of Upper Red Hook. At the age of twenty-one I came to the village of Rhinebeck, a journeyman tailor. I learned to cut soon after, and began business for myself in 1841. On the 13th of September, 1842, I was married to Mary Elizabeth Davis, daughter of my former employer. With the exception of six months spent in the City of New York as a cutter, in 1849, my residence since the first of April, 1838, has been in the village of Rhinebeck."

During his residence of forty-three years in Rhinebeck Mr. Smith has collected from various sources the material included in his history of this old town. It is a work of years, in the preparation of which much time, labor and money have been expended, and to which, through the kindness of the author, we are indebted for nearly all the data relating to Rhinebeck. His work, more complete in its *minutiae* than can be any history of the county at large, may be justly regarded as a valuable contribution to the historical data of the County and State.

Christian Bergh was another of the early settlers. He was a resident of what is now the town of Rhinebeck in 1723. He was born in May, 1700. On the 7th of August, 1722, he was married to Anna Margretta Wolleben, who was one year and six months his senior. Hans Felten, Peter and Peter Wolleben, Jr., were in Rhinebeck at the same time. It is supposed that Anna Margretta was the daughter of one, and perhaps the sister of the others. They were doubtless among the Palatines brought over by Governor Hunter, and of the thirty-five families settled on the land laid out for the "High Dutchers," by Henry Beekman, and called "Rein Beek." One of them was the owner of a farm now included in the property of Walter L. Ten Broeck, by a deed bearing date October 20, 1718. Christian Bergh had nine children, one of whom, Christian, married Catharina Van Benschoten, March 11, 1762, and had eleven children, one of whom, also named Christian, born April 30, 1763, was the father of Henry Bergh, the president of the New York Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals.

Dr. Hans Kierstead, born in 1743, came to Rhinebeck in 1769, at the age of twenty-six. He married Jane, daughter of Anthony Hoffman and Catharine Van Graasbeck, of Kingston. Their

daughter, Sally, baptized August 15, 1773, married Martin Heermance, June 15, 1789. Dr. Hans Kierstead's first residence was the old stone house which stood on the south of the Wager lot and which was taken down by Martin L. Marquet some years since. A record in Martin Heermance's family bible says: "We moved into our new house October 19, 1793." It is now known that this new house was the brick dwelling now the residence of Eugene Wells, and sold to John I. Teller by Martin Heermance in 1816. Dr. Hans Kierstead died September 29, 1811, aged 68. His wife died January 18, 1808, aged 64. Martin Heermance died July 31, 1824, aged 59, and his wife, Sally, July 18, 1838, aged 65.

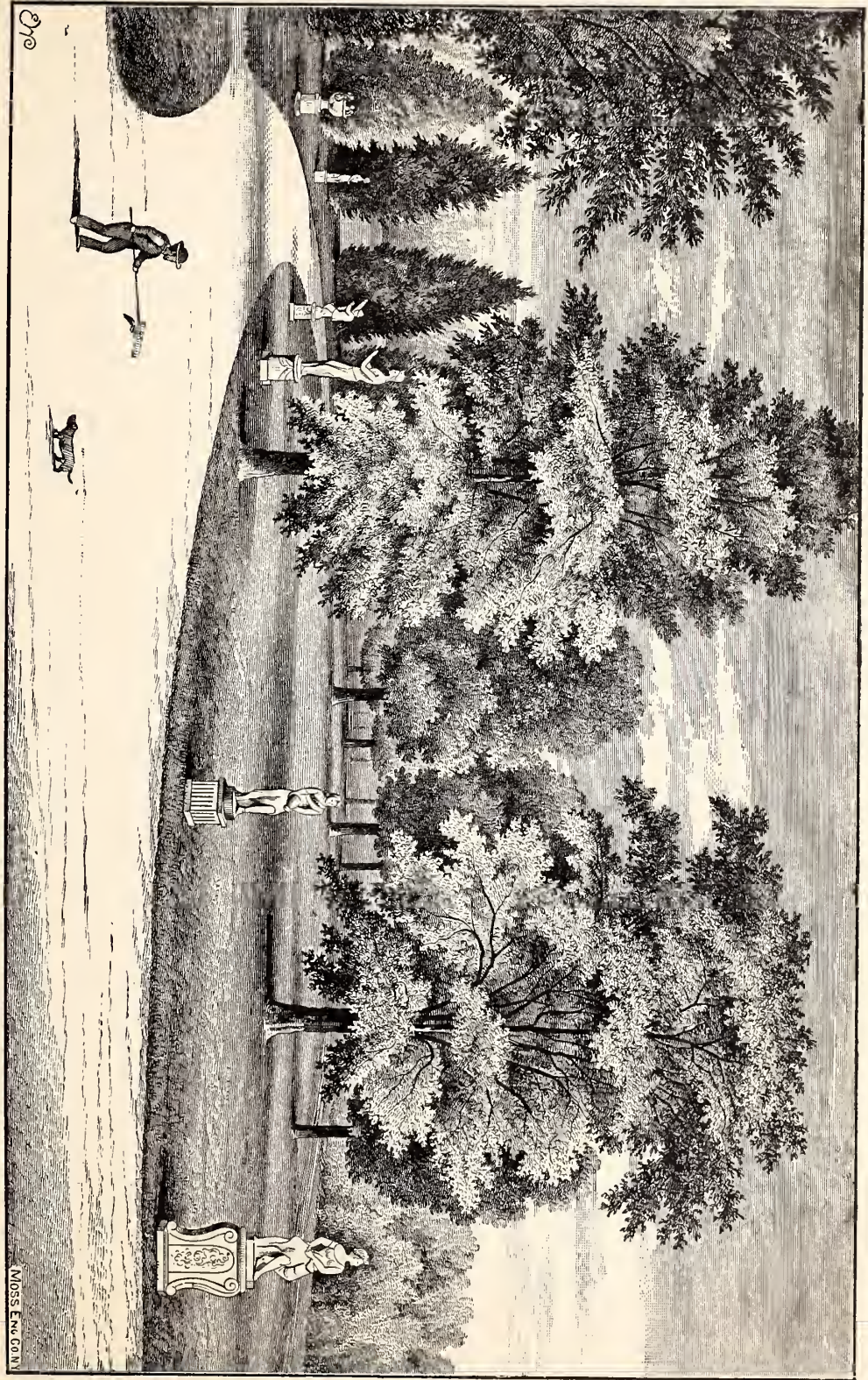
Christian Schell was baptized by Dominie Johann F. Ries, of the Rhinebeck Lutheran Church, August 11, 1779. He married Elizabeth Hughes, of Hyde Park, widow of Captain Pope, by whom he had eight children: Emily, Richard, Julius, Robert, Augustus, Edward, Francis and Julia. In 1805, he kept a store on the post-road where Ezra Van Vradenburgh now lives—a place known at this date as "Bear [Bare?] Market." In 1812, he bought of Col. Henry B. Livingston the mill property at the junction of Landsman's and Rhinebeck creeks.

In 1816 he was on the Flats, and built the stone store and dwelling on Platt's corner, in which he conducted a prosperous mercantile business to the close of his life. He died March 18, 1825, aged 46. His wife died July 16, 1866. His son, Augustus, was graduated at Union College, and bred to the law, beginning his studies with John Armstrong, in the village of Rhinebeck. He was Collector of the port of New York, and is widely known as a lawyer and politician. Robert is president of the Bank of the Metropolis, and Edward of the Manhattan Savings Bank. Richard, born May 29, 1810, died November 10, 1879. He was elected State Senator in 1856, and Representative in Congress from New York in 1875.

Besides these families mentioned at length were other families of importance to the town in their day,—the Zipperlys (now Sipperly), one of whom, Barent Zipperly, in 1726, purchased from Hans Adams Frederick the lease of the farm which embraced the land which is now the church and cemetery lot of the "Rhinebeck Stone Church,"\* and from whom in all probability were descended all the Zipperlies who have had birth, have lived and died, and are now living in Rhinebeck; the

\* St. Peters Lutheran Church.





270

MOSS ENG CO. N.Y.

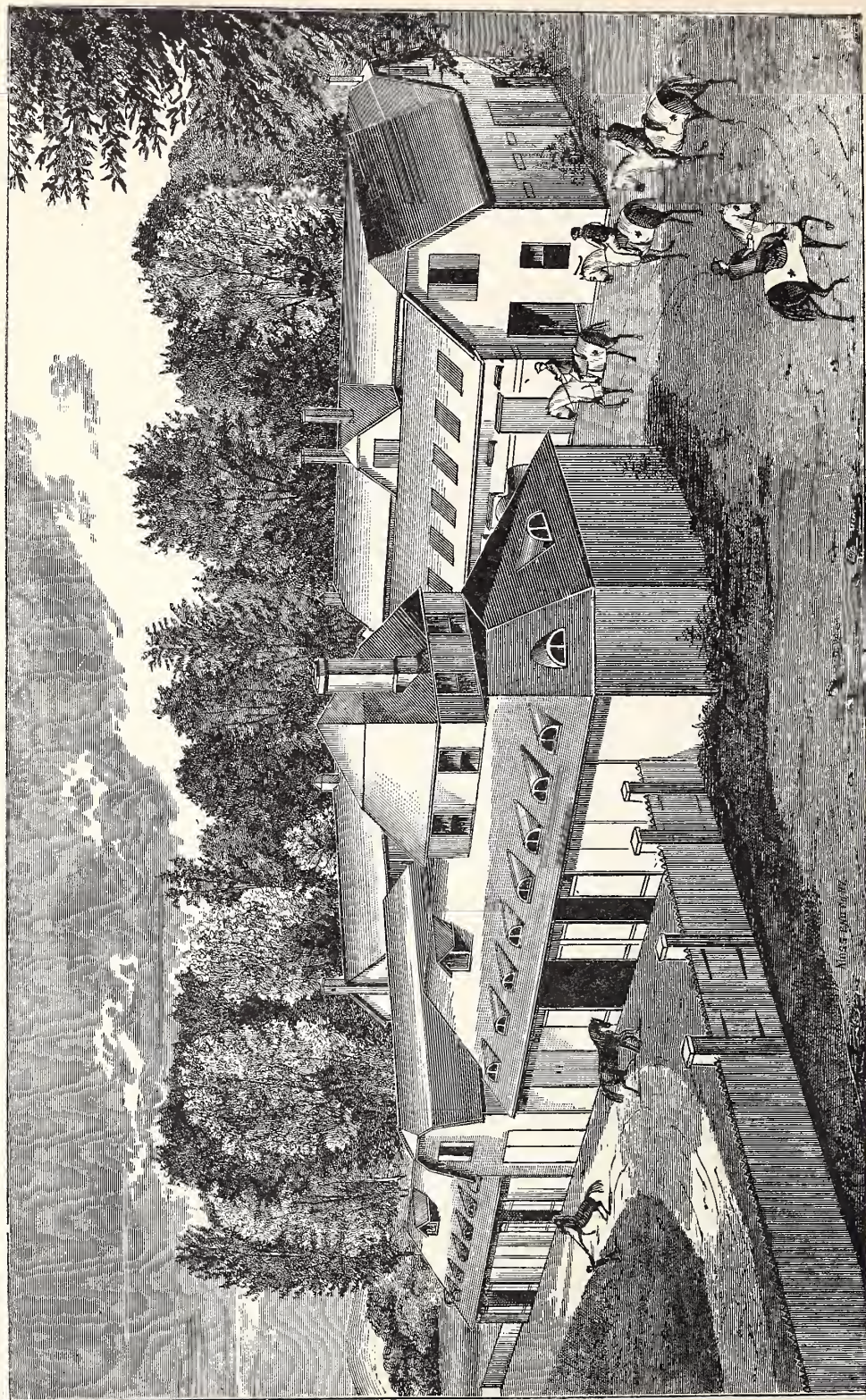
“FERNCLIFF”—THE LAWN.





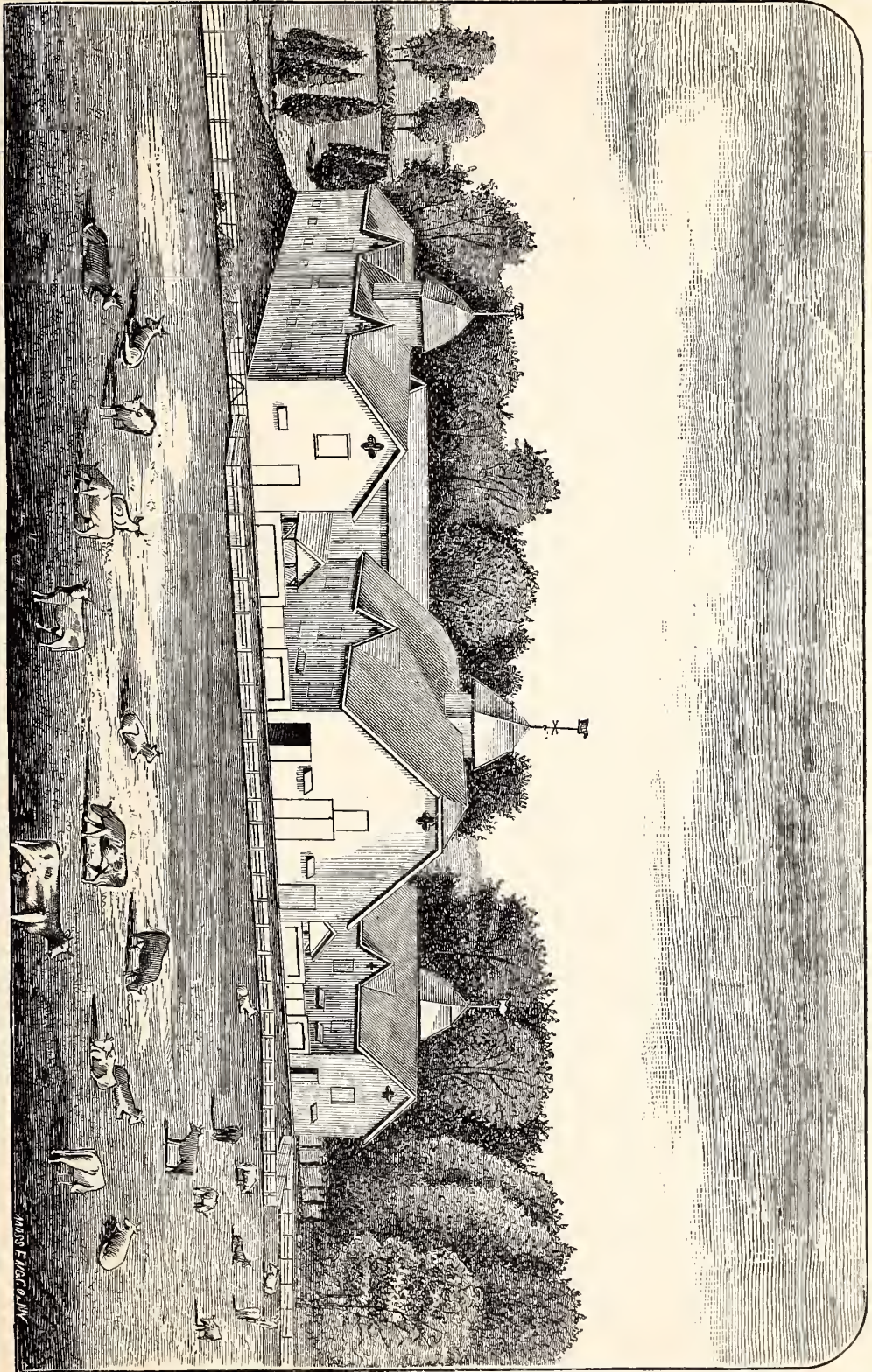






"FERNCLIFF"—THE RACE STABLES.





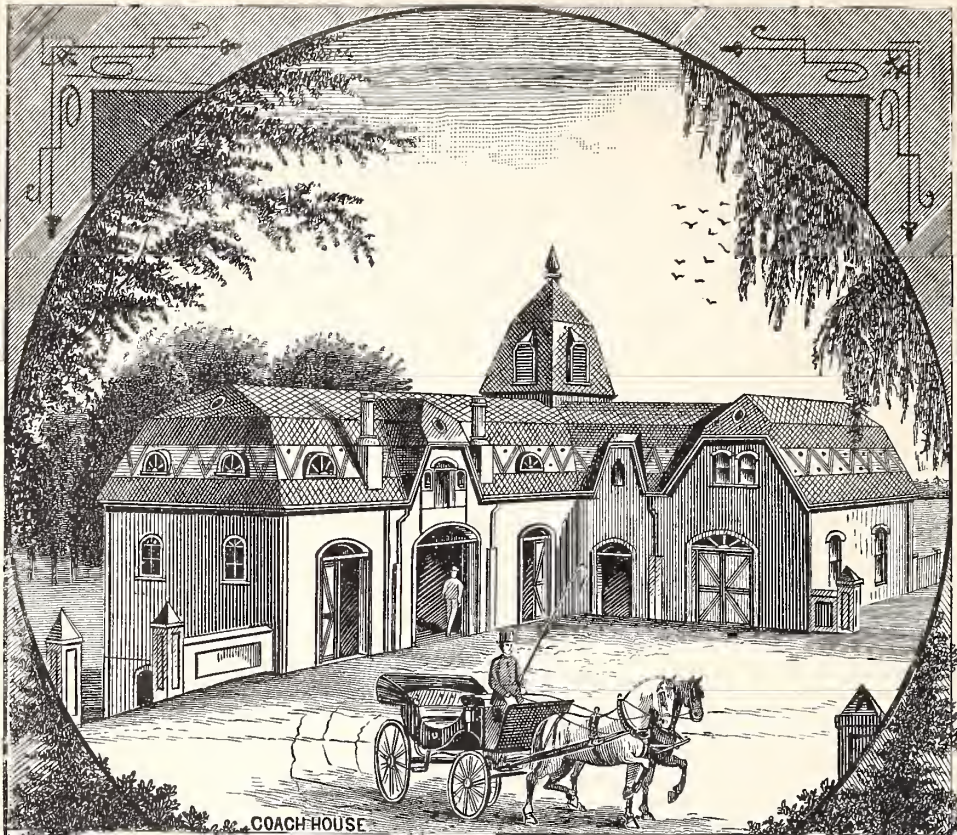
"FERNCILIFF"—THE CATTLE-BARNS.



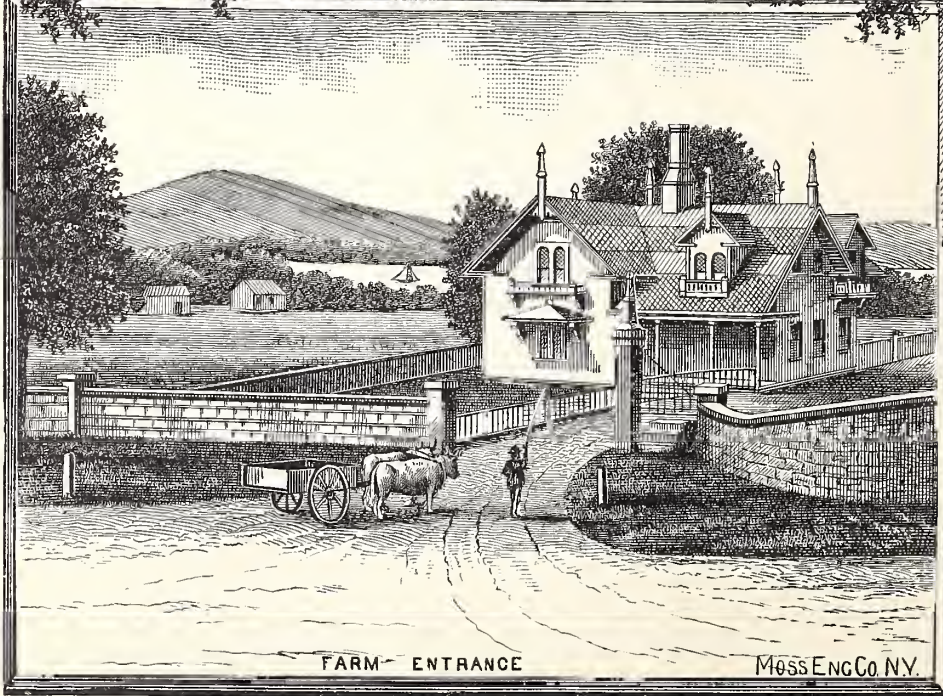








COACH HOUSE



FARM ENTRANCE

MOSS ENG CO. N.Y.



Berringers (now Barringer), of whom Johannes Berringer, whose name appears among the heads of families taxed in the North Ward in 1723, was possibly the common ancestor of all the Barringers now in Dutchess and Columbia counties; the Welch family who came into Rhinebeck about 1740, whose first residence, it is said, was in a house at the corner, now occupied by the residence of Guernsey Crandall, and whose descendants have long since died or departed; the Eckerts (now Ackerts), who came into the town probably with the Palatines who founded Rhinebeck; the Eschers (now Asher), who came into the town in 1739; the Tetor family, one of the High Dutch families for whom Henry Beekman laid out the lands of Rhinebeck; the Van Ettens, who were brought into Rhinebeck by Henry Beekman, the second, probably in 1721; the Traphagens, of whom William Traphagen bought a small tract of land from Henry Beekman in 1706, and a larger one in 1710, which included part of the Hager, and, it is thought, all of the Teller farm, and all the land south of the river road, west of the post-road and south to Landsman's kill, and whose residence was doubtless the old stone house known as the "Old State's Prison," on the Flats, which was probably built by him soon after 1810; the family of Froelich (now Fraleigh), a member of which, Stephen Froelich, was a freeholder, and the only one of the name in what is now the town of Rhinebeck, in 1723, and who doubtless was the ancestor of all the Froelichs and Fraleighs who have had existence and are now living in Dutchess County; the family of Schriber (now Schryver), a member of which, Alburis Schriber, undoubtedly the first of the name here, was a freeholder, and the only person of the name in what is now Rhinebeck, in 1723. He was probably the ancestor of all who bear that name in Dutchess and Ulster counties, and possibly in all the State. He was a German, and doubtless a Palatine. His wife was Eva Lauerman. A tombstone in the cemetery of the Reformed Dutch Church says: Mrs. Eva Schryver died July 28, 1817, aged 87. There is none to the memory of her husband. John T. Schryver, for many years a prominent and successful business man in Rhinebeck, was a descendant from Alburis Schriber, the Palatine, but through which one of the sons is not positively known. His father was Jacob Schryver. His mother's name was Ten Broeck. He married Helen Conklin. Their children were Nicholas Van Vranken, Mathew Van Benschoten, George Washington,

and Rachel. Nicholas died unmarried. Mathew married, first, Margaret Teller, second, Miss Sleight. George married Maria Fellows, whose ancestors, on both her father's and mother's side, were Palatines. Rachel married Stephen A. DuBois. Mathew is childless. George died leaving one son and three daughters. Rachel and her husband are both dead, and have left but one child, Dr. John C. Du Bois, of Hudson, N. Y.

The houses of the settlers in the wilderness of the New World, we are told, were at first of the rudest description. A square pit was dug in the ground, after the shape of a cellar, six or seven feet deep. This was cased around with timber, and lined with the bark of trees or something else to prevent the caving in of the earth. This cellar was then floored with plank and ceiled overhead. A roof of spars was then reared, which was covered with green sods or bark, so that they could live dry and warm in their houses with their entire families for two, three and four years. According to the Dutch Secretary, Van Tienhoven, "the wealthy and principal men in New England, in the beginning of the colonies, commenced their first dwellings in this fashion for two reasons: first, in order not to waste time building, and not to want food the next season; secondly, in order not to discourage poor, laboring people, whom they brought over in large numbers from *Faderland*." Of the ninety-seven people in Rhinebeck in 1723, nearly all who built houses probably built them in this fashion. All trace of them disappeared in the next generation, and the houses built later, and of stone, are all that remain as the dwelling places of these pioneers. The house occupied by Abraham Brown, south of Rhinebeck Village, was built, it is said, in parts at different dates, the north part by Adam Eckert, in 1719, and the south part in 1763. The initials on the north part are "A. N. E." Peter Brown's house, we are told, was built by Heerman Brown, the common ancestor of those who bear that name in Rhinebeck, in 1753. The stone house now occupied by Jacob L. Tremper has a stone inscribed "Jan Pier, 1774." The stone house now owned by Ann O'Brian, on the post-road in the south of Rhinebeck Village is on lands leased to Johannes Benner in 1739, and may have been built by him about this date. The house known as "Old Tammany" was kept by a Kip in 1798, and the stone part of the house was probably built many years before this date. The date on the knocker of the old Montfort Tavern is 1760. The Bergh House, formerly the residence of



Major John Pawling, has a stone over the door inscribed "J. P. N. P., July 4, 1761." The stone house below Monroe's, now the property of Lewis Livingston, once Van Steenburgh's, and later Smith's Inn, is also an old house, but there exist no records to tell us at what date it was built.

The Precinct records commence in 1748. In that year eight justices of the peace, of whom one was Arnout Velie, held a Court of General Sessions at Poughkeepsie, and

"Ordered that all and every precinct clerk in this county, to be chosen yearly on every first Tuesday in April, do, within ten days thereafter, make due return of the election of their respective precincts of the officers chosen, on the said first Tuesday in April, unto the clerk of the peace, under the penalty of thirty shillings, to be paid by every such precinct or town clerk omitting, the same to be recovered by the clerk of the peace, who is hereby empowered to sue for and recover the same.

"*Duchess County, ss:*—After a true copy signed, Pr. HENRY LIVINGSTON, Clerk.

Pr. JOHANNES A. OSTRANDER, Precinct Clerk."

The first election in the precinct of Rhinebeck, under this act, was thus recorded:—

"*Duchess County, ss:*—Att the election held in Rynbeek precinct on the first thursday in Aprill, and in the year Anno Dom. 1749, PURSUANT by an act of General Assembly Made in the third year of the reign of the late Majesties, King William and Queen Mary, to the freeholders of said county and precinct, on behalf of themselves and others, for the electing of officers for said precinct of Rynbeek, the following officers of this present year New Elected, viz:—

"Supervisor, Jan Van Deuse; Assessors, Gerrit Van Wagenen, Philip Feller; Constables, Johannes Seever, Jacob Ostrander, Frederick Haaver; Masters of the Poor, Frederick Strydt, Roelof Kip; Pound Master, Johannes Kip; Fence viewers, Jacob Sickenauer, Johannes Herkenburg, Gerrit Van Wagenen; Surveyors of the Highways, Isaac Kip, Peter Tiepel, Joseph Craford, Michail Siperlie, Godtvret Hendrick, John Maris, Lawrens Rysdorf, Petrus Velie, Johannes Van Wagenen, Christian Dederick.

Pr. JOHANNES OSTRANDER, Clerk."

From that date to the organization of the town the precinct supervisors and clerks were as follows:—

#### SUPERVISORS.

John Van Deuse.....	1749-1751
Gerrit Van Benthuyssen.....	1752-1755
Petrus DeWitt.....	1756-1757
Gerrit Van Benthuyssen.....	1758-1760
Petrus DeWitt.....	1761
Peter Van Benthuyssen.....	1762
Peter Ten Broeck.....	1763-1766
John Van Ess.....	1767-1771
James Smith.....	1772-1774

John Van Ess.....	1775
Peter DeWitt.....	1776-1780
Anthony Hoffman.....	1781-1785

#### PRECINCT CLERKS.

Johannes A. Ostrander.....	1749-1756
Peter Ostrander.....	1757-1765
Abraham Glimph.....	1765
William Beam.....	1766-1785
Lodowick Elsever.....	1786

The town was organized March 7, 1788. From that time to date the supervisors and clerks have been as follows:—

#### SUPERVISORS.

Peter Contine.....	1786-88
William Radcliff.....	1789-91
David Van Ness.....	1792-94
Peter Contine, Jr.....	1795-97
Isaac Stoutenburgh.....	1798-1800
Andrew Heermance.....	1801-03
Peter Contine, Jr.....	1804-05
David Van Ness.....	1806-08
John Cox, Jr.....	1808-12

[Red Hook taken off June 2, 1812.]

John Cox, Jr.....	1813-18
Koert Du Boise.....	1819-20
Christian Schell.....	1821-24
Garret Van Keuren.....	1825-29
Isaac F. Russell.....	1830-32
Frederick I. Pultz.....	1833-34
Henry S. Quitman.....	1835-36
Conrad Ring.....	1837-39
John Armstrong Jr.....	1840
James A. A. Cowles.....	1841-43
Nicholas B. Van Steenburgh.....	1844
Moses Ring.....	1845
Tunis Workman.....	1846-47
James Montfort.....	1848
Isaac I. Platt.....	1849
Jacob G. Lambert.....	1850
Ambrose Wager.....	1851
James C. McCarty.....	1852
James Montfort.....	1853
John M. Cramer.....	1854-55
Richard B. Sylands.....	1856
Theophilus Nelson.....	1857
Richard J. Garrettson.....	1859
James C. McCarty.....	1860-61
Andrew J. Heermance.....	1862-63
Ambrose Wager.....	1864-65
Smith Quick.....	1866
William M. Sayer.....	1867
Robert L. Garrettson.....	1868
Virgil C. Traver.....	1869-72
John G. Ostrom.....	1873
Joseph H. Baldwin.....	1874-76
James H. Kipp.....	1877-78
William Bergh Kipp.....	1879-80
Martin Heermance.....	1881

## TOWN CLERKS.

David Elsever.....	1787-90
William Radclift, Jr.....	1791
Henry Lyle.....	1792
John Cox.....	1793
Henry Shop.....	1794-1812

[Red Hook taken off.]

Henry Shop.....	1813-16
Henry F. Talmage.....	1817-19
Garret Van Keuren.....	1820
John Fowks, Jr.....	1821-25
Jacob Heermance.....	1826
William B. Platt.....	1827-28
Henry De Lamater.....	1829-30
Henry C. Hoag.....	1831
Conrad Ring.....	1832-34
Stephen A. Du Bois.....	1835
Henry W. Mink.....	1836
Tunis Wortman.....	1837-43
George W. Schryver.....	1844
Tunis Wortman.....	1845
George W. Bard.....	1846-47
John C. McCarty.....	1848-49
Albert A. Rider.....	1850-52
Tunis Wortman.....	1853
Albert A. Rider.....	1854
Tunis Wortman.....	1855
Harvey M. Traver.....	1856
Tunis Wortman.....	1857
Calvin Jennings.....	1858
Tunis Wortman.....	1859
Geo. H. Ackert.....	1860-61
John D. Judson.....	1862
Geo. W. Hogan.....	1863
Simon Welch.....	1864
James A. Montfort.....	1865
Jacob H. Pottenburgh.....	1866
Jacob Rynders.....	1867
Edward Brooks.....	1868
William H. Sipperly.....	1869-70
Tunis Wortman.....	1871-72
Jacob Rynders.....	1873
William H. Hevenor.....	1874-76
Jacob H. Pottenburgh.....	1877-81

## UNITED STATES SENATOR FROM RHINEBECK.

John Armstrong, by appointment of the Governor in 1803; by election in 1804. Appointed Minister to France in 1804, and resigned the office of Senator.

## REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

Egbert Benson.....	1st and 2d Congresses.
Isaac Bloom.....	8th Congress.
Philip J. Schuyler.....	15th Congress.

In 1812 the towns of Rhinebeck and Clinton in Dutchess County, voted with Columbia county in the election of a Member of Congress.

## STATE SENATORS.

Anthony Hoffman.....	1788-90
Thomas Tillotson.....	1791-99
Robert Sands.....	1797-1800
Peter Contine, Jr.....	1798-1801
Morgan Lewis.....	1811-14
Peter R. Livingston.....	1820-22, 1826-29
William Kelly.....	1856-58

## MEMBERS OF ASSEMBLY.

Thomas Tillotson.....	1788-90
William Radcliff.....	1792-93
Philip J. Schuyler.....	1798
Abraham Adriance.....	1800-02
Koert DuBois.....	1810-11, 1820-21
David Tomlinson.....	1819
John Cox.....	1822
Peter R. Livingston.....	1823
John Armstrong, Jr.....	1825
Francis A. Livingston.....	1828
George Lambert.....	1833
Freeborn Garrettson.....	1838, 1845
Ambrose Wager.....	1855-58
Richard J. Garrettson.....	1860
John N. Cramer.....	1864
Alfred T. Ackert.....	1868

## RHINEBECK VILLAGE.

A map of Rhinebeck Flats, laid out in village lots, was made by John Cox, Jr., as early as 1792. In an old deed in the possession of Jacob L. Tremper, we are told that on March 20, 1799, Nathan Brownson and his wife sold to William Tremper "all that certain lot of land \* \* lying \* \* in the town of Rhinebeck, at the Flatts, and distinguished in a map thereof, made by John Cox, as lot No. 11, beginning at the southwest corner of Butler and Bartholomew's lot, known as No. 9." This lot was bounded on one side by the post-road, and contained one acre of land. In a deed to William Carroll for the Mathias lot, all the west side of the post-road, we are told that it was conveyed by Margaret Livingston to Abraham Adriance, and by said Adriance to Henry Du Bois, and known as lot number four in a survey made by John Cox, Jr. A copy of a portion of this map, covering the land laid out on the east side of the post-road, shows that East Market street was laid out as early as 1792, as far as the church lands, now Mulberry street. In 1801, the commissioners of highways carried this street through the church lands as a public road, beginning at Pultz's corner, which was then in the possession of Abraham Brinckerhoff. In 1802, it became the Ulster and Salisbury turnpike. Before this date no evidence can be found that there was a single building on



East Market street. The village seems to have been laid out in acre lots. The southeast corner lot extended south to the church lot, and the same distance east, being an exact square, and was purchased by Koert and Henry Du Bois. The next lot east, also a square, was purchased by a Mr. Jones, probably Gen. Montgomery's nephew. The next lot east was purchased by Philip Bogardus, probably son of Everardus. The northeast corner, also a square acre, was purchased by John T. Schryver and Tunis Conklin. The next square east by Asa Potter, and the square next east of his, by Frederick Kline. North, the lots had the depth of two squares, and the width of half a square. The lot next east to Schryver and Conklin's corner was purchased by Gen. Armstrong. The old building on the corner was built and used for a store and postoffice before 1800, possibly many years prior to that date. The old house rebuilt by Dr. Van Vliet was the residence of Asa Potter at an early date, and was probably built by him. It was, at one time, the residence of Koert Du Bois, and at another, of Henry F. Talmage. The residence of Jacob Schaad was on the lot of Frederick Kline, occupied by him at an early date, and was probably built by him. The purchasers of these acre lots subdivided them and sold to other parties. On November 23, 1807, Elisha R., son of Asa Potter, sold his lot to Peter Brown and Christian Schell, then in the occupation of Schryver and Conklin, and bounded westerly by Spaulding and northerly by General Armstrong. Whether Koert and Henry Du Bois built the first store on their corner or not, is not learned. They were merchants there at an early date, and had for successors, John Fowks, Christian Schell, John Davis, Henry and James Hoag, George Schryver, John Benner, Moses Ring, George Fellows and George Storm. John Benner rebuilt the corner, and rented the second story to John Armstrong for a law office. John T. Schryver, William Teller, Benjamin Schultz, Henry DeLamater, Freeman Jennings, William Bates, Simon Welch and John M. Sandford, were merchants on the northeast corner. On the hotel corner Henry F. Talmage, Smith Dunning, John C. Ostrom, Isaac F. Russell, William Bates and George Bard, sold dry goods, groceries and hardware at different times. Platt's corner was purchased by Christian Schell, who erected the present stone building thereon. It is not learned from whom he made the purchase. The old people here tell us that this was an open field prior to this date. It was conveyed

to William B. Platt by Richard Schell in 1835, and is still in the possession of his family. The next building west was for many years the well-known store-house of William S. Cowles & Co., the first proprietor of whom we get knowledge was James Teller, whose executors conveyed it to Thomas and Albert Traver. It is now owned by Martin Dilchelman, and occupied by David E. Ackert, mercantile successor to the Cowles Brothers.

Rhinebeck was incorporated as a village by legislative enactment April 23, 1834. In 1867, by an act of the Legislature passed that year, the limits of the village were extended. The first election for village officers was held May 22, 1834. The officers elected were as follows:—Trustees, Eliphalet Platt, Peter Pultz, John Drury, John I. Smith, John T. Schryver, Jacob Heermance, John Jennings; Assessors, John A. Drum, Theophilus Nelson, Stephen McCarty; Treasurer, Nicholas Drury.

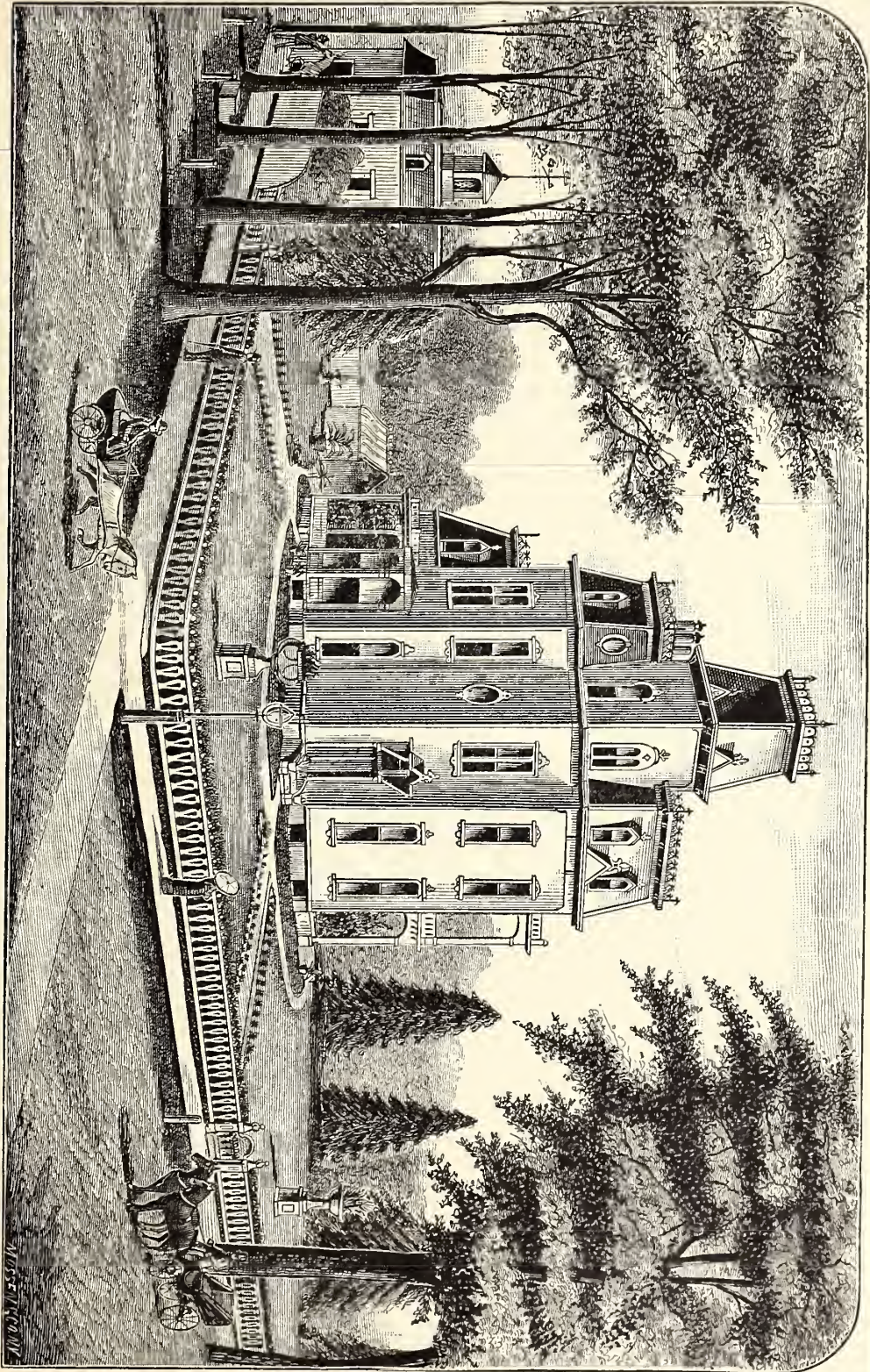
On the 17th of June following, John T. Schryver was elected president of the board of trustees, and Nicholas V. Schryver, secretary.

The following has been the succession of presidents and clerks:—

	PRESIDENTS.	CLERKS.
1834.	John T. Schryver,	Nicholas V. Schryver.
1835.	do do	Stephen A. Du Bois.
1836.	David Pultz,	William I. Stewart.
1837.	Abraham DeLamater,	do do
1838.	John Benner,	Tunis Wortman.
1839-40.	do do	William J. Stewart.
1841.	Joshua Traver,	Peter G. Quick.
1842.	Barnet Wager,	William J. Stewart.
1843-44.	John Benner,	do do
1845.	Henry DeLamater,*	do do
1846-47.	do do	Tunis Wortman.
1848.	John Benner,	do do
1849.	Stephen McCarty,	do do
1850.	John Benner,	do do
1851-52.	Henry DeLamater,	James C. McCarty.
1853.	John G. Ostrom,	do do
1854.	Ambrose Wager,	do do
1855-57.	Henry DeLamater,	Tunis Wortman.
1858-60.	John G. Ostrom,	do do
1861.	N. W. H. Judson,	do do
1862.	Homer Gray,	do do
1863.	Martin L. Marquet,	do do
1864.	Reuben Hanaburgh,	do do
1865.	John G. Ostrom,	George W. Hogan.
1866.	Edwin Hill,	James C. McCarty.
1867.	Homer Gray,	do do
1868.	N. W. H. Judson,	do do
1869.	Rensselaer Barton,	do do
1870.	Eugene Wells,	T. W. Bates.
1871.	John G. Ostrom,	do do
1872.	William M. Sayre,	Frank T. VanKeuren.

\* To fill vacancy *vice* John Benner, resigned.





RESIDENCE OF JOHN O'BRIEN, ESQ., RHINEBECK, N. Y.





1873. William M. Sayre, George Fellows.  
 1874. Benjamin Lansing, Chas. E. McCarty.  
 1875. E. M. Smith, do do  
 1876. George Esselstyn, Frank Van Keuren.  
 1877-81. do do Chas. E. McCarty.

In 1872 the people of Rhinebeck at a special election voted to build a town hall.\* Virgil C. Traner was supervisor of the town in that year, and his term of office being about to expire, the board of town auditors, on the 15th of February, 1873, authorized him to superintend the construction of the building until completed. It was finished in that year, at a cost of \$20,500. It is a handsome and substantial edifice, and a credit to the town.

NEWSPAPERS.—The village contains one newspaper, the *Rhinebeck Gazette*, the history of whose origin is as follows:—

In 1844 a man named Robert Marshall, a Scotchman, started here a small sheet under the title of the *Rhinebeck Advocate*. In the spring of 1846, Edward M. Smith and Edward A. Camp started the *Rhinebeck Gazette*, purchased the interest of Marshall, and merged the *Advocate* into their newly established paper. The *Gazette* was conducted by Smith & Camp less than a year, when the former bought out Camp's interest and conducted the paper alone for about three years, or until February, 1849, when he leased the establishment to William Luff to the first of May, 1850. At the expiration of his lease, Luff started a rival paper, under the name of the *Rhinebeck Gazette and Dutchess County Advertiser*, and E. M. Smith re-assumed control of the *Rhinebeck Gazette*, which he conducted several months and then disposed of it to George H. Clark, of Poughkeepsie, publisher of the *American Mechanic*. He continued the publication of the *Gazette*, in connection with the *Mechanic*, for a number of years. He finally bought out Luff's *Gazette and Advertiser*, took his subscription list, and that paper ceased to exist. The paper eventually passed into the hands of Thomas Edgerley, who held a chattel mortgage on it, and who conducted it until he disposed of it to McGrath & Ackert in 1879, who are the present editors and proprietors. It is a weekly, of considerable merit, published every Saturday.

LIBRARIES.—The *Starr Institute* had its virtual origin in 1857, when in that year there was established in the village a free reading-room and a circulating library, in a small building opposite the present edifice of the Institute. This experiment of a free reading-room and circulating library, was successful, and the founder was thereby encouraged to ensure their continuance, on a permanent

basis, by the erection of the present commodious and substantial building, which was completed in 1862. On the 18th of April, that year, an act incorporating the Starr Institute and naming the first trustees was passed by the Legislature, in which the purpose of the corporation is declared to be "to furnish facilities for the intellectual and moral improvement of the inhabitants of the town of Rhinebeck." July 24, 1862, the first meeting of the trustees was held to organize under the act of incorporation. William Kelly was elected president; Theophilus Gillender, secretary, and N. W. H. Judson, treasurer of the board.\*

The Institute is a gift to the people from Mrs. Mary R. Miller, a grand-daughter of Gen. Philip Schuyler of Revolutionary fame, in memory of her husband, the Hon. William Starr Miller, who died in New York in 1854.

The Institute property consists of the real and personal property connected with the building, and the lot on which it stands, which were conveyed to the Trustees by Mrs. Miller, by deed bearing date May 20, 1862, delivered at the first meeting of the Trustees, thus vesting the title absolutely and forever in them for the benefit of all the inhabitants of the town. The property was purchased and this building erected and furnished, at a cost of about \$15,000. It contains a large free public reading room, a circulating library, a large and handsome lecture hall, and a kitchen and dining hall in the basement. The second story consists of one room, which is given to a standard library. The price of membership is fifty cents per year, which entitles the holder to draw books from the circulating library, and to consult at his leisure those in the standard library.

SCHOOLS.—The *De Garmo Classical Institute* had its origin in the Rhinebeck Academy which was established in 1840. Its existence as an Academy was maintained, under different teachers, until 1860, when it became the property of Prof. James M. De Garmo, under whose name it has since been conducted. He erected the present large and substantial building in 1871. The school has everywhere an excellent reputation for its worth and prosperity.

The lands for the *Union Free School* were procured and the building erected in 1869. The districts were united and the school made free several years earlier. The number of children in the district between the ages of five and twenty-

\* James A. A. Cowles, Freeborn Garrettson, Theophilus Nelson and William Kelly, four of the members of the original Board, have died since the organization.

\* The vote was 238 to 128 on that question.



one, is 655. The full valuation of property in the district is \$1,162,789.

**SOCIETIES.**—*Rhinebeck Lodge*, 432, *F. and A. M.*, was organized July 9, 1857. The charter was granted June 5, 1858. The first officers under the dispensation were: Smith Quick, W. M.; James Hogan, S. W.; DeWitt C. Marshall, J. W.; Richard R. Sylands, Treas.; Ambrose Wager, Sec'y.; Henry N. Taylor, J. D. The first officers under the charter were: Smith Quick, W. M.; James Hogan, S. W.; Homer Gray, J. W. The lodge has fine rooms on Main street, in which it meets every Friday evening.

*Rhinebeck Lodge No. 162, I. O. O. F.*, was organized July 16, 1845. The charter members were, Ambrose Wager, John Pultz, Edward Holdridge, Woodward Frisbie, Jacob M. Hogan. The first officers were: Ambrose Wager, N. G.; Woodward Frisbie, V. G.; Edward Holdridge, Sec'y; Jacob M. Hogan, Treas. The records of the lodge were destroyed by fire in 1864. The order is in good condition. The meetings are held every Monday evening, in Judson's Building.

**HOTELS.**—*The Rhinebeck Hotel* is situated on what were once the lands of William Traphagen, who was the first owner of lands on Beekman's Rhinebeck patent. These lands were purchased from Henry Beekman, the elder, before 1706. They reached from the Rhinebeck kill to the post-road, and from the junction of Landsman's and Rhinebeck kills in the saw-mill pond north of the north bounds of the land sold by him to Jacob Kip in 1706. The hotel corner fell to Arent Traphagen at the death of his father, and at his own death, about 1769, it was conveyed by his heirs to Everardus Bogardus, who was a merchant here, and probably an inn-keeper also, from 1769 to the close of the century. In 1802 the property was in the possession of Benjamin Bogardus, and on October 7th, in this year, was conveyed by him to Asa Potter, who, according to the Institute map, was an inn-keeper in a house in the vicinity of the present residence of Mrs. W. B. Platt. Asa Potter died October 9, 1805. November 25, 1807, Philip J. Schuyler, as administrator of Asa Potter, sold the property to Elisha R. Potter, of Kingston, Rhode Island. November 11, 1834, Elisha R. Potter sold it to Richard Schell, who, on the first of May, 1837, sold it to Jonathan Wilson. September 7, 1839, David Seymour, Master in Chancery, sold it to Elisha R. Potter, son of Elisha R. He, on the first of May, 1848, sold it to Garrett Van Keuren, Henry DeLamater and William B. Platt.

From 1802, when this property passed from the possession of the family of Bogardus, to the purchase by Van Keuren, DeLamater and Platt, in 1848, it seems to have been in the possession, or under the lien of the Potters. William Jacques, by whose name the house was known during the most of the period between 1805 and 1848, appears in the old town records as early as 1794. He died October 9, 1835, aged 67 years. The house ceased to be Jacques' hotel in 1837. It was rebuilt a few years since and greatly enlarged, and is now kept by Harry Tremper, and is one of the best hotels in the county.

**BANKS.**—*The Bank of Rhinebeck* was established in 1853. The subscriptions to the stock were procured in the previous year by Theophilus Giller, on a paper, the heading to which was drawn up by Gouverneur Tillotson, Esq., who came into the practice of law here on the death of John Armstrong. The bank was begun on a capital of \$150,000, which has since been increased to \$175,000. Its first officers were:—Henry De Lamater, President; William R. Schell, Vice-President; DeWitt C. Marshall, Cashier. It has always been a well managed and prosperous institution.

*The Rhinebeck Savings Bank* was also established through the enterprise of Theophilus Giller,\* who was its first Secretary and Treasurer. It was organized in 1862. Its deposits are now \$248,150. The present officers are:—Joshua C. Bowne, President; Simon Welch, Secretary and Treasurer.

**LAWYERS.**—The lawyers now in practice here are:—

Esselstyn & McCarty, (George Esselstyn, James C. McCarty). The former, a native of Claverack, Columbia county, was born in 1841. He was graduated from Rutledge College, N. J., in 1861, studied law with Gaul & Esselstyn, in Hudson, about four years, was admitted to practice December 10, 1863, and came to Rhinebeck, March 20, 1865.

James C. McCarty, a native of Rhinebeck, born in 1824, studied law with Ambrose Wager, Esq., from 1844 to 1847, in which year he was admitted to the bar, and remained with Ambrose Wager until 1857.

Charles E. McCarty, son of James C. McCarty, studied law with his father, and was admitted to practice in 1880.

\* See the close of this chapter for a portrait and biographical sketch of this public spirited citizen.

Ambrose Wager, born in Hillsdale, Columbia county, in 1815, graduated from Union College, Schenectady, in 1839, and came to Rhinebeck as a resident in 1841.

Ambrose Lee Wager, born in Rhinebeck in 1858, graduated from Yale College in 1878, studied law with his father, Ambrose, and was admitted to practice in May, 1880.

PHYSICIANS.—The resident physicians are:—Dr. Francis H. Roof, a native of Cooperstown, N. Y., born in 1842, graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in the course of 1862-'3. He began his practice in Kings County Hospital, Brooklyn, where he remained a year and a half. In January, 1865, he entered the U. S. service as Acting Assistant Surgeon of the 19th Army Corps, under General Grover, which position he retained until June, 1865. He came to Rhinebeck in 1876.

Dr. William More Decker, born in Margaretville, Delaware county, N. Y., in 1855, graduated from the Homeopathic Medical College, New York, in 1879, and came to Rhinebeck in 1880.

Dr. Pierre A. Banker, a native of Poughkeepsie, born in 1845, graduated from the New York Homeopathic College in 1879, and came to Rhinebeck in January, 1881.

Dr. Cornelius S. Van Etten, born in Pike county, Pa., in 1846, graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, in 1873, and became a resident of Rhinebeck in March, 1876.

Dr. Frank Latson, a native of Rhinebeck, born in 1853, graduated from the New York College of Dentistry in 1880, and began his practice in this village.

CHURCHES.—*German Reformed Church.*—The first church in Rhinebeck, and probably in Dutchess County, was the "High Dutch Reformed Protestant Church," which, until the year 1800, stood near the old cemetery, on the post-road, three miles north of the present village of Rhinebeck, at what is now known as "Pink's Corner." It came into the town with the German Palatines, and undoubtedly as early as 1715. There were among these people both Lutherans and Calvinists, and they built the first church together, and remained joint owners until 1729, when contentions arose between them, and they separated to have each a church to themselves. December 10, 1729, the Lutherans sold out to the "Reformed Protestants," receiving for their interest in the church and four acres of land, "twenty-five pounds, current money of New

York." The money was paid to Hendrick Shever, Joseph Rykart, Barent Sipperly and Karell Neher, for the Lutherans; by France Kelder, Cœnradt Beringer, Wendell Polver and Jacob Wolleben for the Reformers. In a bond given by the Lutherans to the Reformers, a deed is quoted from Henry Beekman, the younger, and other heirs of Col. Henry Beekman, deceased, to Barent Sipperly, Jr., for a farm at Rhynbeek, March 5, 1721, containing fifty-six acres of land, in which was reserved four acres of land whereon the Church of Rhynbeek then stood, for the use of a church and church yard, "and so to remain forever for that use;" and, also, that "Gilbert Livingston and his wife, with the consent of the said Barent Sipperly, Jr., did, on the first day of August, 1724, lease the said farm unto Hendrick Beam, with the said reservation of the said four acres for the church."

It is learned from this that four acres had been assigned for the church, and the church built thereon before 1721; that the reservation was again made in 1724, when the land changed owners, and that joint ownership continued to 1729, when the German Reformers became sole proprietors.

December 4, 1747, "Catharine Pawling, of Rhinebeck Precinct, \* \* \* widow" gave to Nicholas Stickell, Jacob Sickener, Philip More, Hendrick Berringer, Jacob Drum and Jacob Berringer, "being the present Elders and Deacons of the High Dutch Reformed Protestant Church of Rhinebeck," a deed for this church and lands, (in which is again recited the leases to Sipperly and Beam,) for the use of the inhabitants of "Rhinebeck" professing the Protestant religion according to the rules of the Reformed Church. When the church was discontinued on these premises, in 1800, the land reverted to the heirs of Catharine Pawling, or to the sole use of the cemetery. It is now, with the exception of about one-fourth of an acre, appropriated for farming purposes, and cattle are herded among the tombstones in the old cemetery. By what right this is done is not known, unless it is by the right of possession. The records of this church while in union with the Lutherans, if any were kept, are lost. Johannes Spaller, a Lutheran, was minister at the "Kamps and Rinback" in 1723, and doubtless ministered to the Lutherans in the Union Church at that date. There is no definite knowledge of the minister who served the German Reformed people during the union. John Frederick Hager came to the Camps with the German people in 1710. October 8,



1715, he with John Cast and Godfrey de Woven, on behalf of themselves and upwards of sixty families of the Palatines in Dutchess County, petitioned Governor Hunter for license to build a church in Kingsbury. Corwin, in his Manual, classes him with the Reformed ministers. This being so, he probably served both the Kingsbury and Rhinebeck people; and the Rhinebeck may have been the Kingsbury church. After the separation in 1730, a book of records was opened in the Reformed Church. The first baptisms were recorded April 5, 1730, and the first in the list is Johannes,\* the son of Zacharias Schmidt.

The title page to this book, now in existence, is in German, in the hand-writing of George Michal Weiss, and, translated, is as follows:—

“General Church Book of the Reformed Congregation in Reyn Beek, organized and established by G. M. Weiss, Preacher for the time being for the Two Low Dutch Congregations at Kats Kill and Kocks Hocky. Ao. Christi, 1734, May 23d.”

June 27, 1742, the record is again in the hand of Dominic Weiss, and this is the beginning of a pastorate of four years in the German Church at Rhinebeck, and the Dutch Church on the Flats, the churches being a joint charge during this period. His record in the German Church terminated on the 22d, and in the Dutch on the 29th of June, 1746. Casper Ludwig Schnorr, of the Camp Reformed Church, installed the officers of the Rhinebeck Church May 2, 1747, and presided at the reception of members therein on April 26th. He evidently served both churches during this period, and thus established a union which endured for a century. At the close of his labors, Mancius resumed the charge of the church, and did all its work until February 15, 1755. His successor was Johan Casper Rubel, whose first baptism in Rhinebeck is recorded May 18, 1755, and his last on September 30, 1759. At the close of his pastorate, Mancius was again pastor. He remained until May 31, 1762. June 25, 1763, there is a record of thirteen baptisms and four additions to the church in the hand of Rubel, and that is the last found of his hand in the records of the church.

Gerhard Daniel Cock came to America, on invitation of the Camp Church, in November, 1763, and at once took charge of both churches. He recorded his first baptism in the Rhinebeck church December 11, 1763, and his last July 24, 1791. At the close of his pastorate, between July 24,

1791, and June 15, 1794, there are 24 baptisms in an unknown hand. Johan Daniel Schefer came into the pastorate in 1794, and remained until October 9, 1799. Between July 8, 1800, and September 26, 1802, there are nine baptisms in an unknown hand. In this period, it is thought that the new edifice was built four miles further north, in what is now Red Hook, on land donated by General Armstrong, to which the church moved. It did not cease to be the Rhinebeck German Reformed Church by this change of location.\*

Valentine Rudiger Fox came into the pastorate in 1802, and doubtless commenced it in the new church. His last baptism was recorded July 27, 1823. John Rudy succeeded Fox in 1823. He remained until 1835. Cornelius Gates succeeded Rudy in the pastorate of the Red Hook church, the Camp church having passed under the care of the Classis of Poughkeepsie April 25, 1837, during the pastorate of Rev. Jacob William Hangen, who served thenceforth in connection with the Upper Red Hook Dutch Reformed Church. This church having thus taken the Camp, the Lutherans in a short time thereafter took the Red Hook charge, and this was the end of the German Reformed Church in Dutchess county.† All that is left of it in Rhinebeck, where it had its birth, and passed the most prosperous period of its existence, is the old grave-yard, now a cow-yard, at Pink's Corner within the limits of the old Palatine village of Rein Beek. Stranded between the Dutch church on the Flats, and that erected in the village of Upper Red Hook, in 1785, it fell an easy prey to the Lutherans, with whom its people had freely inter-married, and toward whom they naturally gravitated.

*The Rhinebeck Lutheran Church* came into existence simultaneously with the German Church at Pink's Corner. If it kept any records while in union with the latter, before 1729, they are not now extant. It sold out its interest in the church at Pink's Corner, as before stated, December 10, 1729. On the fourth of November preceding, application had been made to Gilbert Livingston for a lot for a church and cemetery, which received the following response:—

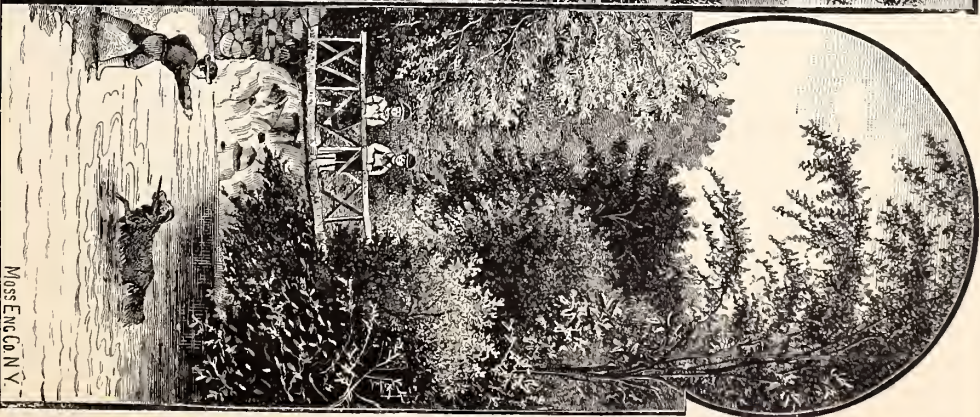
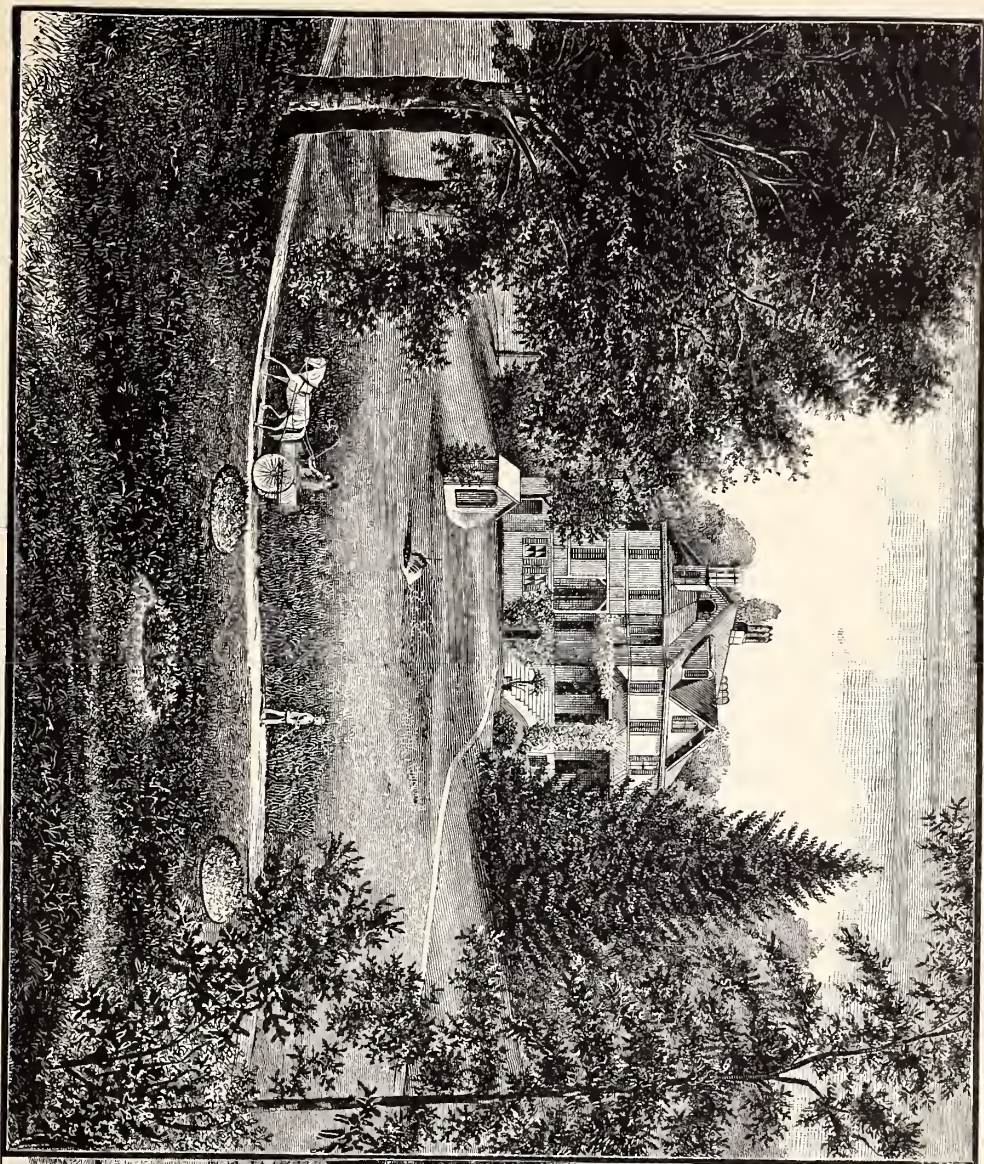
“MEMORANDUM.—This 4th day of November, 1729, have Francis Near, and Michael Bonesteel asked of me, in behalf of the Lutheran congregation in Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, a piece of ground for the purpose of building a church and

\*The Precinct of Rhinebeck, organized in 1734, extended to the Columbia County line until 1812, when Red Hook received a separate organization.

†Its ministers always resided at the Camp, now the Germantown Church.

\*Grandfather to Edward M. Smith, author of the “History of Rhinebeck.”





Moss & Co. N. Y.

"BOIS-DORE"—RESIDENCE OF R. P. HUNTINGTON, RHINEBECK, N. Y.





making a burying-place for the said congregation, which ground, so said, lies by Barent Sipperly's. For the encouragement of so good a work, I promise in this the same ground in my lot lying, and at a convenient time to measure off to them and to give a transfer for the Lutheran congregation dwelling on land of the late Col. Henry Beekman.

"In witness whereof, I have undersigned this, date as above, at Kingston, Ulster County.

GILBERT LIVINGSTON."

"The above promissory note was translated from the original Low Dutch by me, the undersigned, at Clermont, Columbia Co., N. Y., this second day of May, 1857.

AUGUSTUS WACKERHAGEN."

The fruit of this promise was the present church lot and cemetery, containing five acres, three roods and eighteen perches. There is no deed for it among the church papers, but possession was doubtless at once obtained. In the grave-yard here are tombstones dating back to 1733. On the first of May, 1768, Michael Sipperly sold to Henry Tator, Lodewick Elsever and Philip Bonesteel, trustees of the Rhinebeck Lutheran Church, twenty-nine and one-half acres of land for two hundred pounds New York money. On the same day, Robert G. Livingston gave the same parties a life lease for two pieces of land, both pieces to contain seventeen acres, subject to a rent of six bushels of wheat a year, and to continue during the lives of George Tator, Jr., David Elsever and Frederick Sipperly, the son of George Sipperly. On the first of June, 1798, John Crooke deeded to Peter Traver, Jost Neher, Frederick Pister, John Seaman, David Lown, Jr., and George Elsever, trustees, and their successors forever, two acres of land for fifty dollars, subject to an annual rent of three pecks of wheat. On the eighth of December, 1807, Robert G. Livingston and his wife, Martha, sold to Nicholas Bonesteel, Zacharias Traver, Johannes Simmon, Zacharias Feller, Andries Teal and John R. Feller, of the town of Rhinebeck, trustees of St. Peter's Church, for the sum of fifty dollars, three acres and three roods of land for a parsonage lot. There is found, also, a map of the church lot, for five acres, three roods, eighteen perches, with a map of seven acres, two roods, five perches, on the east side of the road, for a parsonage lot. These maps are without date, and were probably made in 1760. A lease for one year, dated May 1, 1797, given by the trustees of the church to Charles Reinold, says he is to have all the lands lying on the east side of the post-road, belonging to the church. The church now owns no lands on the east side of the road.

On the eighth of January, 1808, the church lands, aside from the church lot, were the property of Robert G. Livingston and his wife, Martha, who, in a conveyance bearing that date, disposed of them to Samuel Hake. These lands were then in the possession of the church, and consisted of thirty-two acres. The church held these lands under a perpetual lease, and paid an annual rent of ten bushels and twenty-eight quarts of wheat. On the first of May, 1857, this rent was due to James de Peyster, Frederick de Peyster and Robert G. L. de Peyster, heirs of Samuel Hake, and they released the land from the incumbrance at this date, in a deed of absolute ownership to Henry Cotting, Michael Traver, John A. Traver, Stephen Traver, Jacob Teal, Philip Sipperly, John H. Rikert, Henry A. Cramer and Lewis D. Elseffer, trustees of the church, for \$275.00.

The first church edifice was built in 1730. Of the cost and character of the house there exist no records to give us information.

"The Stone Church," the name by which it has been distinguished for more than a century, was built some time before the Revolution. In 1824 this edifice was remodeled and enlarged, and embellished with its present tower. The expense of this improvement was about \$3,000.00, and the name of Philip Schuyler is recalled as one of the building committee, and that of Stephen McCarty as the builder. In 1843, it was again improved at a cost of some \$1,100.00. The present parsonage was built in 1798, for Dominie Quitman, and is a commodious dwelling, well preserved for its years.

Undoubtedly the first pastor over the Lutherans, and when they were united with the German Reformers in the occupancy of the church at Pink's Corner, was Rev. Joshua Kotcherthal. He was a Lutheran minister, and came to this country with the first company of Palatines, whom he settled at Quasack Creek, near Newburgh, in Orange County. He landed in New York January 1, 1709, from the ship *Globe*, Capt. Congreve. In that same year he returned to London on an errand to the Queen, and came back with the Palatines who came over with Governor Hunter in 1710, on the ship *Midfort*, Capt. Fowles. He took up his residence in New Town, one of the Palatine villages, on the west side of the Hudson, in the West Camp. He served as Lutheran pastor for the Palatines, settled in New York, at Quasack Kil, at the West and East Camps, and at Rhinebeck. He began his records on shipboard, September 14, 1708, and they cover a period of eleven years,



beginning in 1708, and ending at his death in 1719.

Johan Christoval Hartwick \* was pastor over the church, after the separation, from 1746 to 1758. His successor was Johannes Frederick Reis, whose pastorate began March 7, 1760, and ended Jan. 15, 1783. He died in 1791, and was buried at Churchtown. George Henrich Pfeiffer succeeded Reis. He served the church from 1784 to 1798. A tombstone in the Rhinebeck church yard closes his history in these lines:—

*"Sacred to the memory of GEO. H. PFEIFFER, a native of Germany, pastor of the Lutheran congregation in Rhinebeck, who died Oct. 26, 1827, aged about eighty years."*

Frederick Henry Quitman was the next pastor, coming in 1798 and remaining until 1830. Rev. William J. Eyer succeeded him in the pastorate. His first baptism was recorded Oct. 24, 1828, and his last March 17, 1836. Rev. N. W. Goertner was the next pastor. He recorded his first baptism in January, 1837, and his last Oct. 24, 1845. It was during his ministry that the Red Hook German Reformed Church was brought into the Lutheran fold, and added to his charge.

The after pastors were:—Rev. Dr. Charles Shæffer; Rev. Dr. Strobel, after whose pastorate the Red Hook and Rhinebeck churches became independent charges; Rev. Frederick M. Bird, 1860-'62; Rev. George W. Schmucker, 1862 to April, 1871; Rev. Charles Koerner, 1870; Rev. Samuel G. Finkel, 1871-'78; Rev. J. A. Earnest, the present incumbent.

*The Reformed Dutch Church* had practically its origin in 1730. On August 26th, of that year, Henry Beekman presented to Lawrence Osterhout, Jacob Kip and William Traphagen, for themselves and "the rest of the inhabitants of the North Ward, a deed for two pieces of land, one containing two acres, and the other forty-four acres, for church and burial purposes. The deed recites as conditions that two elders and two deacons shall annually be chosen by a majority vote of the members of the said denomination, to act as trustees until they are able to call a minister of their own, when they were entitled to act according to the rules of the Reformed Church in Holland; and, likewise, that within the space of

three years ensuing they shall build on two acres of the said land a church, in neglect of which conditions and provisions the lands were to revert to Henry Beekman or his heirs."

The first election of church officers under this deed was held June 28, 1731. The elders chosen were Hendricus Heermance and Jacob Kip. The deacons were Jacobus Van Etten and Isaac Kip. The elders and two deacons were thus elected annually and approved by the minister and consistory of the Kingston church, as required by the terms of the deed, until 1742, when the church on the "Flatts" found "itself in quality," as the deed expresses it, to support a minister in connection with the German Reformed Church, at Rhinebeck. The church was probably built as early as 1733. The deed required it to be built by that time, and old monuments, still to be found in its graveyard, show that the ground was appropriated for burial purposes in that year. It is not probable that this step would have been taken in advance of the erection of the edifice necessary to secure the title to the property. It is assumed, therefore, that the house was built in due time, and that services were conducted in it, as occasion required, by the minister from Kingston.

George Michael Weiss came into the pastorate of this church in 1742, and served it, in connection with the German Reformed Church, until 1746. From April 15, 1746 to 1750, there was, apparently, no settled pastor.

Eggo Toukens Van Hovenburg came into the pastorate December 23, 1750, and remained until February 26, 1763. From the close of his pastorate to March 26, 1769, there was no settled pastor.

March 26, 1769, Warmaldus Kuypers came into the pastorate, and remained until September 29, 1771. From that time to 1776, the church was again without a settled pastor.

June 2, 1776, one month before the Declaration of Independence, Gerhard Daniel Cock was evidently pastor, and continued thus until December 18, 1785, one year after the close of the war. From this date to October 28, 1787, there was no pastor.

Petrus DeWitt was Cock's successor, and John Broadhead Romeyn succeeded DeWitt, coming into the pastorate in 1799, and going out in 1803. October 1, 1801, Mrs. Montgomery presented the church with an acre of ground to take the place of that taken by the extension of East Market street through the church lands, which was done in this year. It was also during the pastorate of Dominic

\*Johan Christoval Hartwick obtained a grant of 21,500 acres of land from the government in 1754. He died at the residence of Mrs. Judge Livingston, in Clermont, July 17, 1796, aged 82 years, 6 months, and was buried at the Camp Lutheran Church. His remains were subsequently removed to Albany and buried under the pulpit of the Ebenezer Lutheran Church. Hartwick Seminary, at Cooperstown, named for him, was erected and is largely supported with means left for that purpose in his will.

Romeyn that the church lands were released, or attempted to be released, from the restriction in the deed forbidding their occupancy by liquor sellers, shopmen and peddlers, in an indenture bearing date September 2, 1801. Romeyn's successor was Rev. Jacob Broadhead, who served the church from 1804 to 1810. The present substantial church edifice was built in 1807-'8, and during the ministry of Jacob Broadhead.

Jacob Broadhead was succeeded in the pastorate by Dominie McMurray, who served the church from 1812 to 1820. Thereafter the succession was as follows: David Parker, from 1820 to 1827; George W. Bethune, from 1827 to 1830, during whose pastorate the present parsonage was completed in which he was the first occupant; James B. Hardenbergh, 1830 to 1836; James Lillie, 1837 to 1841; Brogan Huff, 1842 to 1851; Peter Stryker, 1851 to 1856, during whose pastorate the recess and a new pulpit were built, the heaters put in and the building otherwise improved; William A. Miller, 1856 to 1859; Herman R. Timlow, 1859 to 1866; Goyen Talmage, 1867 to 1871; Alonzo P. Peeke, 1872 to 1879, and Rev. L. Walter Lott, the present incumbent, who was ordained and installed pastor of this church October 7, 1879.

The old cemetery was abandoned in 1845, not because it was full, but because it lies near the center of the village and interments were prohibited by the corporate authorities. There is a tradition among the people of this church that Col. Henry Beekman, the donor of the church lands, was buried in its cemetery, near the old church, and that the new edifice was built over his grave. His descendants have no knowledge at variance with this tradition. If this were so, it is singular there is no tablet or monument to be found to establish the fact. He died January 3, 1776, six months before the Declaration of Independence by the American Congress. His daughter and only child, Margaret, widow of Robert R. Livingston, died in June, 1800.

Excepting the Episcopal Church property and the Francisco premises, all the village of Rhinebeck lying east of Mulberry street and south of Chestnut street, is built on church land. It is traversed by South, East Market, Livingston, Parsonage and Beach streets. On the laying out of these streets this land was laid out in lots which have all been sold under durable leases, subject to a yearly rent. There are over ninety houses on this land. On the church and cemetery lot of two acres, the houses of William Bergh Kip, Levy

Leroy and Mrs. John Killmer, on Mill street, pay rent to the church.

*St. Paul's of Wurtembergh.*—March 20, 1759, two farmers residing in the part of the precinct of Rhinebeck then called "Whitaberger Land," addressed a letter to Henry Beekman, the proprietor of the said land, to which they received this answer:—

"NEW YORK, April 17, 1759.

"MESSRS. WAGER & BOLTZ:—Having received your letter of the 20th ult., concerning leave to build a church, etc., which reasonable request I willingly grant, and give you what further assurance that shall be adjudged for such purpose necessary. Wishing you good prosperity in the meanwhile, am and remain

Your well-wishing friend,

HENRY BEEKMAN."

To conduct a church in those days required a government license, and to receive and collect subscriptions for the erection of a church edifice, a special charter. That these were at once obtained and the edifice erected is certain. And it is equally certain that the edifice was erected and a grave-yard opened on the premises of said Wager and Boltz. Sept. 5, 1774, Henry Beekman conveyed to Johannes Markwat, Michael Pultz and Adam Dipple, trustees for the time being of said church, 19 $\frac{3}{4}$  acres of land for the use of "the Protestant Church now erected in the southeast part of Rhinebeck, commonly called 'Whitaberger Land.'" June 1, 1785, George and Sebastian Pultz, and Paul and Sebastian Wager, also deeded to the church two acres of land. In this conveyance the church is designated as the "Wirtemberg church." Neither of the deeds refer to the church as "St. Pauls," or "Lutheran." It was certainly not known by these names until some time after the Revolution.

A new church building was erected in 1802, and in 1807 the church sold the 19 $\frac{3}{4}$  acres obtained from Henry Beekman, and devoted the proceeds to the payment of a debt incurred in the erection of the new edifice. The church edifice was thoroughly repaired in 1832, and in 1861 it was enlarged and remodeled into its present condition. The first baptism was recorded October 22, 1760. The first pastor named in the record was Rev. J. F. Reis, who served the church from 1760 to 1785. George Henrich Pfeiffer served as pastor from 1785 to 1794, and was succeeded for a brief period by John Frederick Ernst.

Dr. Frederick H. Quitman came into the pastorate in 1798. From that date to 1815, he



preached not only here, but in the church at Rhinebeck, at East Camp and Tarbush. February 4, 1815, Dr. Quitman agreed to preach in the Wurtembergh church "on every third Sunday during the year—one Sunday excepted—namely, during the winter season one sermon, and from May until October, two sermons, one in the German and one in the English language," upon condition that they pay him "every year, in semi-annual payments, \$200, and between twenty-five and thirty cords of wood," the congregation in Rhinebeck to make up what will pay for the remaining Sundays. They do this at his request, that he may be "freed in his advancing years from the tedious task of continued traveling." It would, therefore, appear that he gave up the East Camp and Tarbush churches in 1815. He continued to serve the Rhinebeck and Wurtembergh churches until 1825. Toward the close of his ministry he had to be carried to the pulpit, and retained his seat while preaching. He died in the parsonage of the Rhinebeck church, and was buried in the Rhinebeck graveyard. He is well and reverentially remembered by all who knew him. His successors in turn were William J Eyer, 1825 to 1839, who, shortly after his settlement, preached altogether in the English language, and ministered exclusively to the Wurtembergh church; A. T. Geissenhainer, 1838 to 1840; Chas. A. Smith next, to 1850; W. N. Scholl, to 1855; George Neff, 1855 to 1876; and Rev. J. G. Griffith, the present pastor, who came in September, 1876.

*The Methodist Church* came into Rhinebeck with Rev. Freeborn Garrettson, about 1793. A map of the town of Rhinebeck, made in 1797, shows a Methodist Church on a hill facing the road to Milan, a short distance beyond the house recently erected by Edwin Knickerbacker. In the immediate vicinity of this church was the residence of the Garrettson's, a little to the southeast, in a stone house built in 1772 by Thomas Conner, for a man by the name of Hagadorn. At what date this church was built, and with what funds, there lives no person, nor exists any documents to tell us. That it was there because the Garrettsons were there, no one can doubt. The first knowledge gleaned of the presence of the Methodists in the village of Rhinebeck, is contained in a deed from Mrs. Janet Montgomery to Rev. Freeborn Garrettson, Robert Sands, Simon Johnson Myers, Charles Doyle and Daniel McCarty, trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Rhinebeck Flatts, dated August

1, 1801, for one rood and six perches of land. This lot is now owned and occupied by John E. Traver, in Centre street. The lot on which the present church edifice stands was also a gift from Mrs. Janet Montgomery, in 1822. The cornerstone of the building was laid by Rev. Freeborn Garrettson, May 1, 1822, and the edifice was completed October 6, following. The cost of the building was \$3,559.88. The subscriptions amounted to \$3,234.00, leaving the committee in debt \$325.88, which indebtedness was assumed, and finally presented to the church, by Rev. Freeborn Garrettson.

Rev. Freeborn Garrettson entered the ministry in 1775, and, we are informed, was appointed presiding elder over the district extending from Long Island to Lake Champlain in 1788. In 1827, while at the house of a friend in New York, he was taken suddenly ill and soon died, in the 76th year of his age, and the 52nd of his ministry. The church was incorporated with Freeborn Garrettson, the nephew, William Cross, Nicholas Drury, Jeffery H. Champlin and William Mink as trustees, June 2, 1829, and the certificate thereof recorded on the eleventh of the same month, in Liber No. 1 of Records of Church Incorporations, pages 97-98, in the Clerk's Office, of Dutchess County. A deed for one rood and thirteen perches of land for a parsonage lot, in the rear of the church lot, was presented to the Church by Hon. Edward Livingston, November 12, 1829.

On this lot in the same year a new parsonage was built, at a cost of \$1,305.79. June 30, 1832, Mrs. Catharine Garrettson presented the church with half an acre of ground south of the village, for burial purposes, on condition that the church should enclose it with a suitable fence and permit no more burials in the ground attached to the church. The deed for this ground bears date March 27, 1835. A deed for half an acre of land adjoining the parsonage lot was presented to the church by Mrs. Louisa Livingston, widow of the Hon. Edward Livingston, Nov. 7, 1838. In 1834 the church found itself in debt in the sum of \$954.00, and appealed to the court for leave to sell the old parsonage and lot, the proceeds to be applied in payment of the debt. An order permitting the sale was obtained by John Armstrong, Esq., October 1, 1834, a strip on the north of the lot, 32 feet front and rear, on which there was a "new school house," to be reserved. The sale was not immediately effected, and the premises continued in the possession of Harvey Seymour as tenant.

November 12, 1838, it was resolved to sell the premises, with the reservation on the north, to Robert T. Seymour, for \$600. Failing in this, it was rented to Mr. Seymour for another year at \$50, and in 1839 was sold to Rev. Benjamin Griffin, presiding elder of the Methodist church, at the time for the Rhinebeck district, for \$500, he to pay the expense of a second application to the court, and fence the lot reserved for the school house. In this house a classical school was taught by Rev. Samuel Bell, a Methodist minister from the east. That was the beginning of the Rhinebeck Academy. The credit for building up the Academy is due to the Methodists, and very largely to Rev. Mr. Griffin. Bell, Marcy, Park, Comfort, Powers, Stocking and Schuyler, were all Methodists.

The school house on the old church lot was the property of Miss Mary Garrettson, probably because it had been built with her money. Superseded by the Academy, in the building of which she had taken an active interest, she offered it to the Methodist church, with a lot fifteen feet wide on the west of the Methodist church lot, in 1842, to be fitted up exclusively for religious meetings and purposes. The removal was effected, and the old lot sold to Rev. Benjamin Griffin, for five dollars per foot, in 1843. March 12, 1848, Miss Mary Garrettson transferred her trust of the church lot to the trustees of the church, having held it as sole trustee for twenty-six years. June 14, 1849, Mrs. Catharine Garrettson, widow of Freeborn Garrettson, died suddenly at Montgomery Place, the residence of her sister-in-law, Louisa, widow of Hon. Edward Livingston. Born July 13, 1752, she was in the 97th year of her age when she died.

In 1851 the portico and steeple were added to the church edifice, at an expense of \$1,100. In 1853 the church received a donation of five acres of land in the Buco Bush\* from Miss Margaret B. Livingston, which was sold for \$70 per acre, and the proceeds applied to the payment of Church debts.

In 1854 the church obtained an order from the court to sell the lot purchased from Gilbert Akerly May 1, 1845, the proceeds to be applied to the payment of other indebtedness. On the 19th of February, 1856, Miss Mary Garrettson† made a gift to the church of five acres of land for an addition to the cemetery, and the cemetery thus enlarged was called the "Rhinebeck cemetery of the Methodist Episcopal Church."

\* Beech-Woods.

† Miss Mary R. Garrettson, only child of Rev. Freeborn Garrettson and his wife Catharine Livingston, died March 6, 1879. She was born September 8, 1794.

In 1863 the church edifice was greatly enlarged, internally reconstructed, and greatly improved, at an expense of six or seven thousand dollars. In 1868 the church received a gift from Miss Mary Garrettson of the Akerly lot, upon which was built the present commodious Sunday School and lecture room. In 1871 the parsonage was reconstructed and enlarged, and is now, with its fine situation, a very desirable residence.\* With its enlarged premises and improved buildings the Methodist church property is now one of the most attractive features in the village.

*The Baptist Church* was brought into Rhinebeck by Robert Scott, an Englishman. His family, it is said, were Episcopalians, and he was brought up in the faith of the English Church. He received a classical education, but learned the trade of a cabinet maker in his native country. At an early age he became a Wesleyan, and traveled about in his own country preaching as a minister of that denomination. In the progress of his ministrations he became a Baptist, joined the Baptist Communion, and settled down to his trade. He came to America with his family, in company with the Vassars and Slatens, arriving in New York October 6, 1794, where he went to work for Gen. Morgan Lewis, in Leonard street, as a carpenter. On the persuasion of Margaret Beekman Livingston, he moved to Rhinebeck with his family, and opened a school in 1796. He shortly after became a merchant, in which business he remained four years, when he gave up that business and opened a boarding school, and for the balance of his life followed the occupation of teacher and surveyor.

His ministerial life, it is said, never ceased from eighteen years of age. The first beginning of church organization was June 2, 1821, when Elder Freeman Hopkins preached at Rhinebeck Flatts, and baptized the following persons: John Reed, William Styles, Calvin O'Hara, Wadsworth Brooks, Jacob Dedrick, Elizabeth Thompson, Ann Logan, Catharine Thompson, Elizabeth Ann Thompson and Caty Myers. These, with Robert Scott, James Canfield, Ann Cook, Elizabeth Scott, Mary Scott, Jane Scott, James Styles, Jr., and Sarah Styles, agreed to walk together in church fellowship, and were formally recognized as a church of the Baptist denomination in Rhinebeck on the 4th of July, 1821. Robert Scott, then at the age of 60, became their first pastor. There was then no

\* In the fall of 1876, the organ was put into the gallery, at an expense of \$2,500, and was a memorial gift from Thomas Suckley, for his brother, Rutsen, who died the previous year.



house of worship for the Baptists, and their early meetings were held in various places. June 30, 1825, James Canfield was chosen as the first deacon. In 1823, Janet Montgomery gave to them a lot of land on which to erect a church, which was begun in 1824, completed in 1825, and the first service held therein on the third of July of that year. The building was 30 by 34 feet, 18 foot posts. During the following winter, the house being devoid of stoves, meetings were held in the school house.

Rev. Robert Scott died September 24, 1834, in the 74th year of his age. His successor as a settled pastor was Rev. Isaac Bevan. He came in 1842 and continued his pastorate to January, 1848. His successor was Terry Bradley, from Wilmington, Del. He lost his health, and resigned his call April 7, 1850.

Dr. James Lillie, having become a Baptist, and entering the service of the American Bible Union as a translator, took up his residence in Rhinebeck. He and his wife joined the church here June 19, 1852, and he for a short time supplied the pulpit. Rev. Samuel W. Culver came as Dr. Lillie's successor in 1854, and remained until January, 1857. Rev. M. R. Fory preached several months during the year 1858. William I. Gill came to Rhinebeck from the University at Rochester, and was ordained here September 2, 1858. He remained until October 15, 1859. Thereafter for several years the records are meagre. It is recollected, however, that during this period the desk was supplied at different times by Rev. J. N. Smith, a missionary of the Hudson River Central Association, and Messrs. Harriman and Coit, from the Rochester University. In 1867, the baptistry and dressing rooms were built under the direction and at the expense of Hon. William Kelly. Rev. A. M. Prentice, a student in the Seminary at Hamilton, was called to the pastorate and ordained September 9, 1869. He served the church until January, 1874. Benjamin Franklin Leipsner was his successor. He preached his first sermon July 26, 1874, and his last June 13, 1875. Rev. George W. Barnes succeeded Mr. Leipsner, beginning his pastorate October 11, 1875, and ending it May 1, 1880.

The original church lot was 51 feet wide and 180 feet deep, a gift, as before said, of Mrs. Janet Montgomery in 1823. The deed for it was given after her death by Edward Livingston, her brother and heir, July 25, 1829, in fulfillment of her intentions. It was given to Scott, Reed and Canfield, and their successors in office, as trustees, forever.

In 1869, at the widening of Livingston street, William Kelly purchased what remained of the corner lots, and added the purchase, as a gift, to the church lot, which was thereby increased to 89 feet front and made a corner lot. It is located on the corner of Montgomery and Livingston streets, and is the most eligibly situated church lot in the village.

*The Village Lutheran Church* has a recent origin. It was founded by Rev. Charles A. Smith, who came into Rhinebeck the successor of Rev. Augustus T. Geissenhainer in the pastorate of the Wurtembergh Lutheran Church.

The church edifice was built in the summer of 1842. The lot on which it stands was the gift of John T. Schryver. The house was built at a cost of \$5,500, and when completed was, by common consent, the handsomest church edifice, in its interior finish and steeple, in the town.

Rev. Charles A. Smith continued to minister to both the Wurtembergh and the Village church until 1849, when he took charge exclusively of the latter church, and continued his services until 1851. His successor here was Rev. John McKron, of Maryland, for two or three years. Those who came after were Revs. J. W. Hasler, Jacob Heck, Ernest Lubekert, William H. Lukenbach, Reuben Hill, Henry L. Zeigenfuss, who afterward became an Episcopalian, and Rev. William D. Strobel, who came into the pastorate in 1873, and is the present incumbent, and a man of much power and influence. In the summer of 1876, under his directions, important alterations and repairs were made in the interior of the church building.

*The Rhinebeck Episcopal Church* was organized in 1852. For many years prior to this Episcopal services were held at intervals in different places. The first service was held by the Rev. Mr. Johnson, of Kingston, who, by courtesy of the Methodist Society, held service in their church once a month. Subsequently, services were held in the "Baker Building" by Rev. Sheldon Davis, Rev. Mr. Wyatt, Rev. Dr. Sherwood, Rev. Dr. Montgomery and Rev. J. C. Talbot, the present Bishop of Indiana. In the year 1852, Rev. Richard S. Adams became a resident in Rhinebeck, and under his endeavors the church was formed. Among the constituent members who, on the 11th of August 1852, attached themselves to the Protestant Episcopal Church, under the pastoral care of Rev. Richard S. Adams, were James M. Pendleton, A. Wager, Gouverneur Tillotson, E. Platt, Theophilus Gillender, Julius Bellard, G. W. Clarke, M. E.

A. Geer, Isaac F. Van Vliet, R. S. Adams, William Betterton. The church was incorporated August 18, 1852.

The first officers were also chosen at that date as follows: Eliphalet Platt and Isaac F. Van Vliet, church wardens. James M. Pendleton, Gouverneur Tillotson, George W. Clark, Ambrose Wager, Julius Bellard, Isaac F. Russell, George Lorillard and Marshall E. A. Geer, vestrymen.

The corner stone of the church was laid Sept. 16, 1852, by Rev. Reuben Sherwood, D. D., rector of St. James' Church, Hyde Park. The lot on which the church stands was given by Rutsen Suckley. The church was consecrated October 6, 1855, by the Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, D. D., provisional bishop of the diocese. Rev. Richard Adams was the first pastor, elected December 18, 1852, and resigning December 24, 1853. He was succeeded by Rev. George Herbert Walsh, who was elected June 1, 1854, and who resigned June 18, 1866. During his pastorate the lecture room and the chapel at Rhinecliff were built, and the rectory purchased. The Rev. A. F. Olmsted succeeded Mr. Walsh. He was elected rector September 29, 1866, and entered upon his duties on the first of November of that year, and is the present incumbent. During the past year the church has been thoroughly repaired and painted, the interior decorated, and has received as a gift from Mrs. Francis H. Delano, four costly oil paintings, by celebrated artists of Rome.

*The Rhinebeck Catholic Church* was founded by the Rev. Michael Scully, in 1862, who, in that year, held services in the hall of the Starr Institute. A lot was purchased, and steps were taken to build a church in this village, on the northwest corner of Livingston and Mulberry streets. This lot was sold, and finally became the property of Henry Latson, the present owner and occupant. In 1863, George Rogers, of Tivoli, bought of Charles H. Russell six acres of land at Rhinecliff, for \$4,000, and deeded them to Rev. Michael Scully, the parish priest, for a church lot and cemetery. St. Joseph's Church, at Rhinecliff, was erected on this lot, under the direction of Father Scully, in 1864, with George Veitch, as architect, and John Bird, as master mason.

#### RHINEBECK IN THE REBELLION.

In the Civil War which broke out between the Free and Slave States, on the election of Abraham

Lincoln to the presidency of the United States in 1860, Rhinebeck contributed the following soldiers to the Union Army:—

*128th Regiment, Co. C.*—Francis S. Keese, Captain; Howard H. Morse, First Lieut.; Charles W. McKown, Orderly Sergeant; J. Howard Asher, Second Sergeant (wounded); John W. Keese, Fourth Sergeant; George Tremper, Second Corporal; Frank W. Rickert, Third Corporal (was in Saalsbury prison); Derrick Brown, Fifth Corporal; Clement R. Dean, Sixth Corporal; David H. Hannaburgh, Eighth Corporal (was in Saalsbury prison); James M. Braley, Color Sergeant, (was wounded). Privates: John W. Kip (died in hospital); Lemuel Marquart, George W. Hamilton (wounded); John H. Van Ette; Charles Rynders; Martin V. B. Hawkins; William H. Hawkins; James A. Fraleigh (wounded); John W. Myers (wounded); William A. Noxon (died in hospital); Calvin Rikert, John Gay, Edward F. Tater, Evert Traver, Charles W. Marquet, (wounded); Albert Ostrom, Robert P. Churchill (killed in battle); Jasper De Wint (died in hospital); Charles Wooden (wounded); Patrick Lyden, Robert H. Hayner (died in hospital); Benjamin H. Brown, Peter Scally; John E. Cole; Nathan Day; Robert Risely; James L. H. Holdridge; James K. Brown, William B. Brown (was in Saalsbury prison); Joseph Brown (killed in battle).

*150th Regiment, Co. D.*—James W. Baxter, Stephen S. Tater.

*Co. F.*—John L. Green, Captain; Isaac F. Smith, Corporal (killed in battle); Elias A. Briggs, Corporal; James M. Sheak, Corporal; William T. Francisco, Wagoner. Privates: Philip Bowman, Jefferson Champlin, William B. Doyle, Thomas M. Fraleigh, Joseph LaBonta, John E. Odell, Stephen H. Rynders, Samuel K. Rupely, John McKinny.

*Co. G.*—Rensselaer Worden, Alexander Worden (died in hospital), Philander Worden (died in hospital), Walter R. Bush.

*Co. K.*—Wade H. Van Steenburgh, First Lieut.; Landon Ostrom, First Sergeant; Enos B. Sylands, Third Sergeant; Henry Lamp, Fourth Sergeant; Jacob Heeb, Fifth Sergeant; Benjamin J. Hevenor, Corporal. Privates: Charles M. Buckland, Leopold Oswald, George A. Clark, William H. Dederick, John Griner, Amos T. Lillie, Jacob Miller, DeWitt Shaffer, Charles Winans, Lawrence O'Brien, Frederic W. Pottenburgh, Stephen R. Tater, Harvey M. Traver, George A. Wager (died in hospital), Alfred Wooden, George W. Buckmaster.



*Co. B.*—William Holdridge, Edward Tater, Elisha Holdridge, Adam Weishauph.

*44th Regiment.*—Jacob Z. Hegeman, Charles Luff (killed in battle), Edward Luff, Peter Norris, Samuel Risely, John Raymond, Philip Sylands, Stephen Hamilton.

*20th Regiment, N. Y. S. Militia.*—Jacob Teal, (wounded,) Andrew J. Kip, George Mann, Charles Asher, William Norris, William Rikert, George Traver, Douglass Marquardt, Thomas Price, (killed in battle.)

*Unknown Regiments.*—Albert Proskins, (wounded,) Thomas O'Brian, Alfred Lewis, (died in hospital,) Avnor Proper, James W. Lewis, (died in hospital,) Samuel DeWint, (died in hospital,) Ambrose Ostrom, John DeWint, (died in hospital,) Richard Sylands, Andrew Fraleigh, (died in hospital,) David Wager, George Gay, Jacob Handschule, David McCarty.

Poughkeepsie and assumed charge of the "Poughkeepsie American," a weekly paper. In 1848 he removed, with his family, to New York in order to take a position in the Custom House under the administration of Taylor, and under the collectorship of the late Hugh Maxwell. In 1852 he removed with his family to Rhinebeck, where he has since resided. He was postmaster of Rhinebeck four years under the administration of James Buchanan.

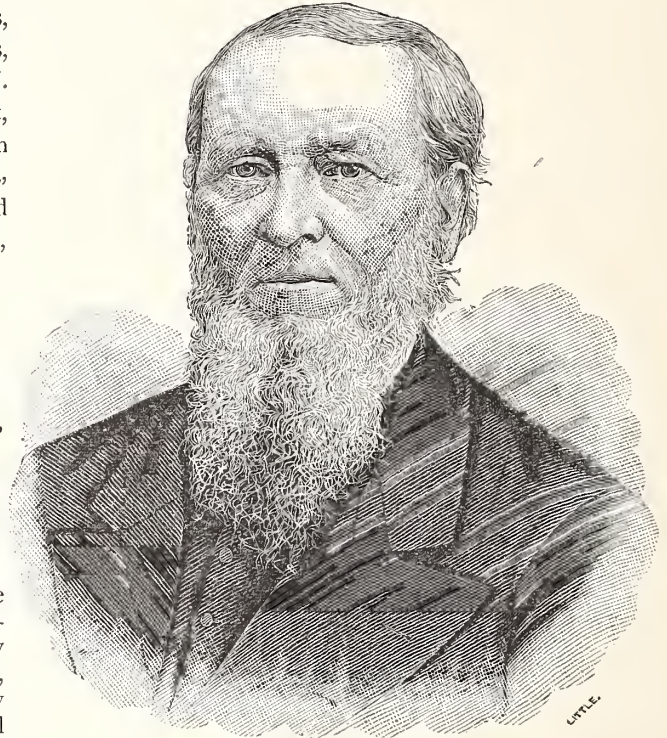
In 1862 he obtained a charter from the Legisla-

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### THEOPHILUS GILLENDER.

Theophilus Gillender, to whose enterprise the public are indebted for numerous beneficial projects, was born in New York July 31, 1814. His father, Capt. James Gillender, was a resident for seventy years of New York, a large ship-owner, and a successful navigator. At the age of twelve years Theophilus went to England, and for two years attended school at Prior's celebrated school in Liverpool, and on his return to this country was placed in the Moravian School at Nazareth, Penn., where he remained four years. In 1832, his father having purchased the Slate Dock and Slate Quarries in Rhinebeck, Theophilus came to Rhinebeck and engaged in the business of freighting, under the firm name of Dunning, Gillender & Co., he being the junior partner. The firm was dissolved in 1843. In 1834 he was united in marriage with Jane Ann, eldest daughter of the late William Schell. His children were: Mary S., who married Richard J. Garrettson, son of the late Freeborn Garrettson; William C., now residing in Philadelphia; Augustus T., a successful lawyer in New York, and Caroline, wife of Robert Lane of New York.

In 1837 Mr. Gillender engaged in mercantile business in Hyde Park. In 1846 he removed to



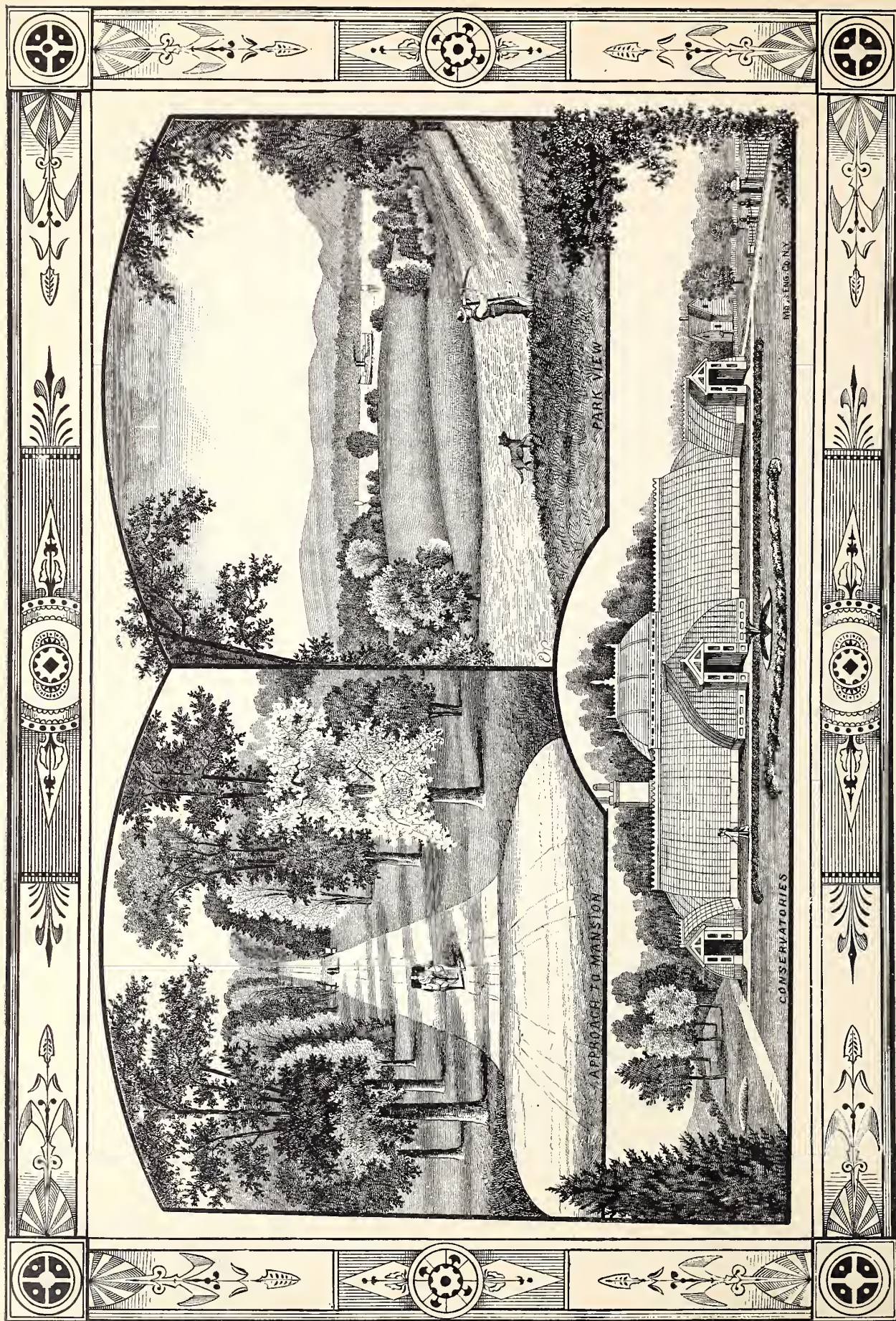
*Theophilus Gillender*

ture for the "Starr Institute," of which he is one of the trustees. He was one of the originators of the Episcopal Church in Rhinebeck, in which he is at present the Senior Warden.

He was the originator of the Bank of Rhinebeck and obtained all the subscriptions to the stock of that institution. In 1860 he obtained a charter from the Legislature for, and organized, the "Rhinebeck Savings Bank," and was its first Treasurer and Secretary. He has been Justice of the Peace for twenty-five years. For thirty years he was a prominent member of the Democratic party in Dutchess Co., but has now retired from all active participation in politics.





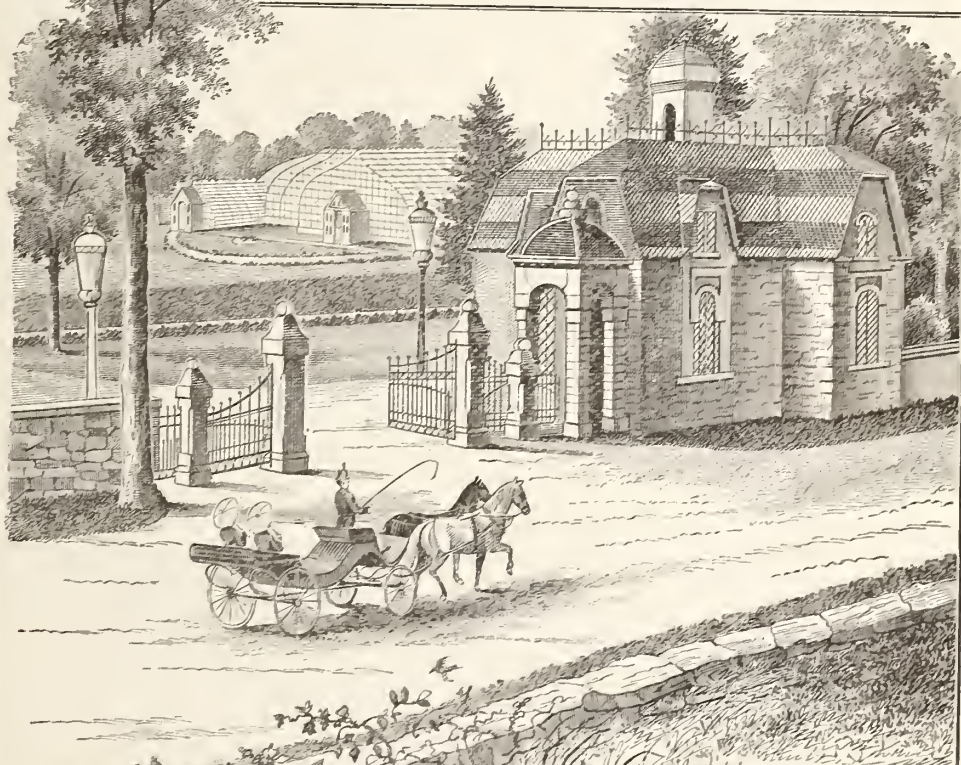


"FERNCLIFF."



# FERNCLIFF

THE ENTRANCE AND LOUGE.



FERNCLIFF is the romantic and appropriate name of the country-

seat of Mr. William Astor, of New York. The charming spot that bears this title, is situated on the eastern bank of the noble old Hudson, about two and one-half miles above Rhinecliff, and about the same distance from the village of Rhinebeck.

The boundaries of Ferncliff now enclose about five hundred acres of land,—an estate which is so surrounded by beautiful and picturesque natural scenery, and has been so lavishly improved artificially, that it is now justly ranked as one of the most attractive and desirable country-seats upon the Hudson. So unstinted has been the liberality of Mr. Astor in his efforts to render Ferncliff an ideal



American country home, that little is risked in the assumption that it is the one spot towards which his thoughts most frequently turn, and which is esteemed by him as is no other earthly home.

This is borne out by the fact that Mr. Astor's father, William B. Astor, was the owner of a beautiful country-seat, "Rokeby," near Barrytown, where the present owner of Ferncliff spent many happy summers in past years. There he imbibed an ardent love for the Hudson, the towering Catskills opposite, and all the surrounding adjacent scenery upon which Nature worked with so prodigal a hand, and passing years have only intensified this love.

Moreover, Mr. Astor's mother was a Miss Armstrong, daughter of General Armstrong, once Ambassador to France. His family made Dutchess County their home, being among the most distinguished of that period, and there some of the descendants now live. As connected with the Armstrong and the Livingston families, we may, therefore, properly consider the Astor family as of Dutchess County extraction; and as such, it is natural to expect in any of its members, an ardent partiality for this locality. Here Mr. William Astor first experienced and learned to fully appreciate the manifold comforts and attractions of country life, which were, doubtless, the chief incentives to the purchase and improvements resulting in Ferncliff.

In tracing the growth, improvements and present appearance of this beautiful summer residence, we must first go back about twenty-seven years, to the date when Mr. Astor first began spending his summers in this locality. His first purchase comprised a farm of about one hundred and five acres of rough, unattractive (except in the surroundings) and unproductive land. The broad plateau where now stands the commodious mansion, was then barren of trees, and bore the general character of the roughest and the least enticing of the clay hills that are still to be seen at points along the banks of the Hudson. Much of the farm itself was destitute of trees and made up of stony knolls, bogs or devastated timber lands. To an eye that could not see far beyond this immediate aspect of comparative desolation, to the grand old beauties of scenery about the noble river—beauties that no ill-conceived act of man could obliterate—the scene of the despoiled farm at that date must have been anything but encouraging, and little significant of what it was soon to become.

But the location was all that could be desired; the material, so to speak, was there, and to the appreciative owner and his efficient co-worker, Louis A. Ehlers, the well known landscape gardener, the natural attractions of the place and the loveliness and grandeur of the surrounding scenery offered ample inducements to the liberality of the one and the genius of the other. So the work of improvement began about twenty-six years ago, and the results are now seen in Ferncliff, which our engravings show to be just what it is—an almost perfect country residence.

Mr. Ehlers is a landscape gardener and rural architect, the results of whose handiwork and genius are to be seen at many points on the Hudson, always with credit to himself, and whose work has also extended to different parts of the States of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts and Connecticut. This is mentioned as indicating the purpose of the owner of Ferncliff to place the superintendence of all its improvements in the most competent hands to be obtained; and Mr. Astor's confidence in his superintendent was not misplaced. Ferncliff as it now appears, is in all particulars the work of Mr. Ehlers' genius; that it is most creditable to him need not be reiterated.

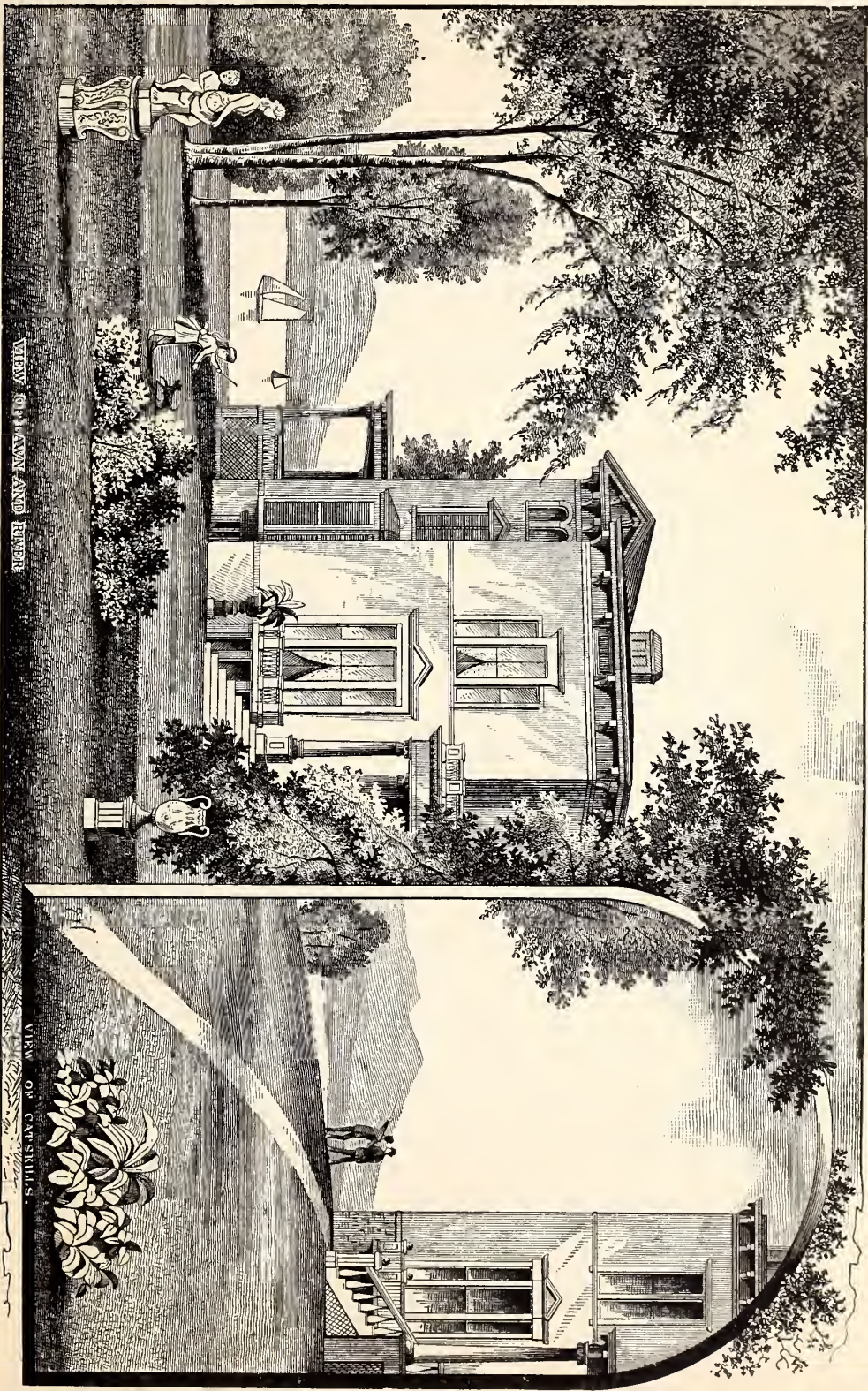
It was not very long after the improvements began before it became apparent that the extent of the grounds was not sufficient to warrant the extended operations desired; accordingly at different dates the adjoining farms on the northern, southern and eastern boundaries were purchased, thus building up the present spacious domain of over five hundred acres, comprising sweeping lawns, commodious pleasure grounds, extended drives, delightful park scenery, flower gardens, parterres, conservatories, besides the extensive system of barns and stabling, with all the other accessories of a princely country home.

The main entrance to Ferncliff from the river road is shown in one of our engravings; this road passes directly through a portion of the grounds, and here assumes the character of a private drive through an extensive park. It is walled from the grounds by massive lines of masonry five feet high, of cut bastard-granite, which lead up from either direction to the Lodge and the entrance gates. The Lodge itself is built of the same quality of stone used in the wall; its architecture is appropriate, its appearance substantial, and at the same time picturesque; while from its porch many fine views are obtained.

To the right of the entrance are seen extensive green-houses, conservatories and vegetable-houses with their surrounding flower and vegetable gardens. There are three graperies, a rose-house, a large flowering-plant house, a carnation-house and conservatory, all beautiful in design and supplied with everything for the perfect rearing of their fragrant and many-hued occupants. The plateau in front of the green-house is the most elevated portion of the grounds, and commands wide and enchanting views of the Ferncliff estate, its broad acres studded with evergreens, in the foreground, and a fine view to the westward and northward of the blue mountain range.

The carriage road from the main entrance to the mansion is nearly a mile long and about twenty feet in width. It is, of course, kept in the most perfect condition, and it is a rare pleasure to ride over it and note its many windings over hills, through secluded copses and leafy dells, presenting varied and enchanting pictures at each new point of view. It is clearly evident that it was laid out by a master hand. Our engraving shows one of the picturesque views in this carriage road





VIEW OF RIVER AND PARK

VIEW OF GARDENS

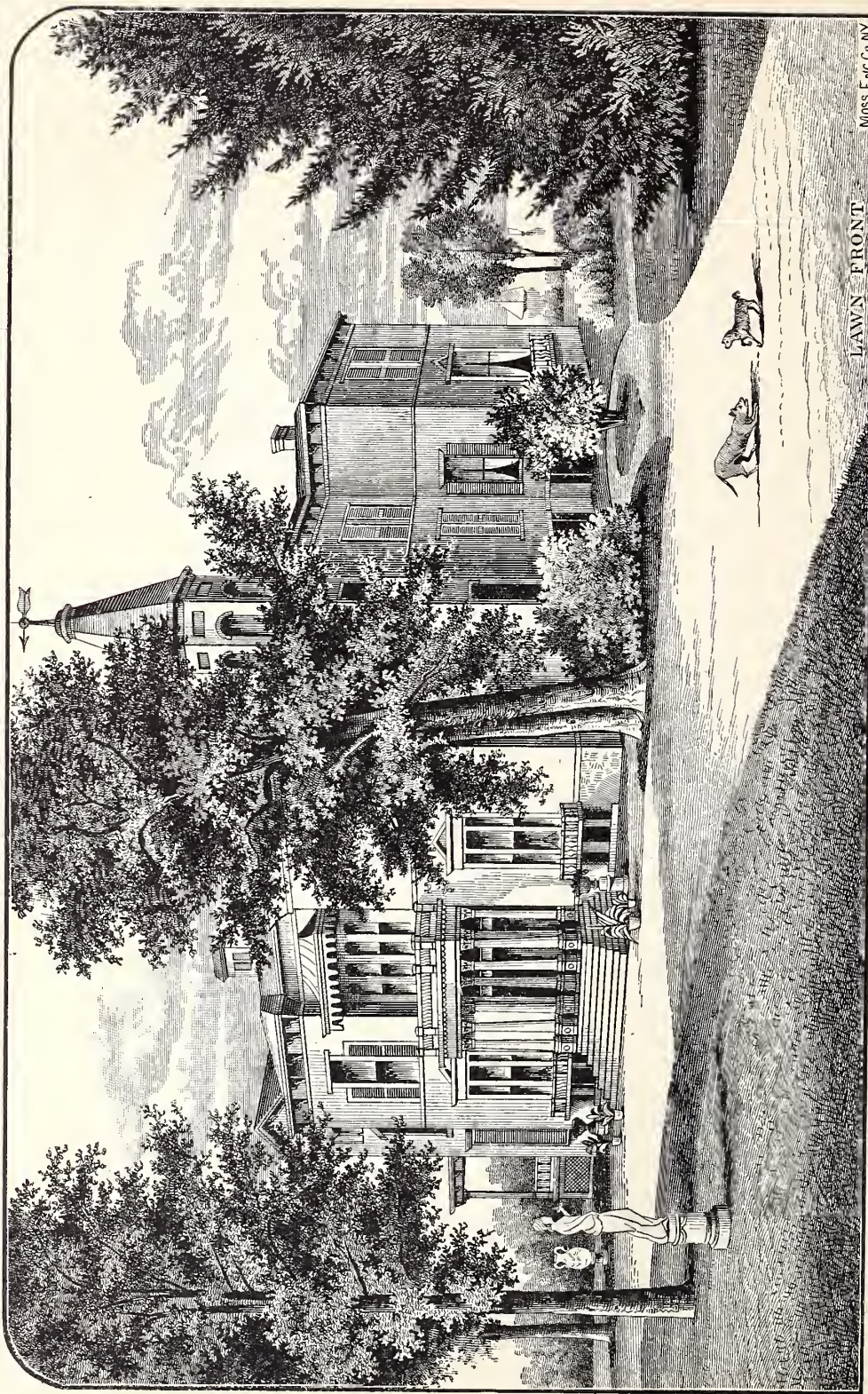
"FERNCLIFF"—RESIDENCE OF WM. ASTOR, ESQ., RHINEBECK, N. Y.





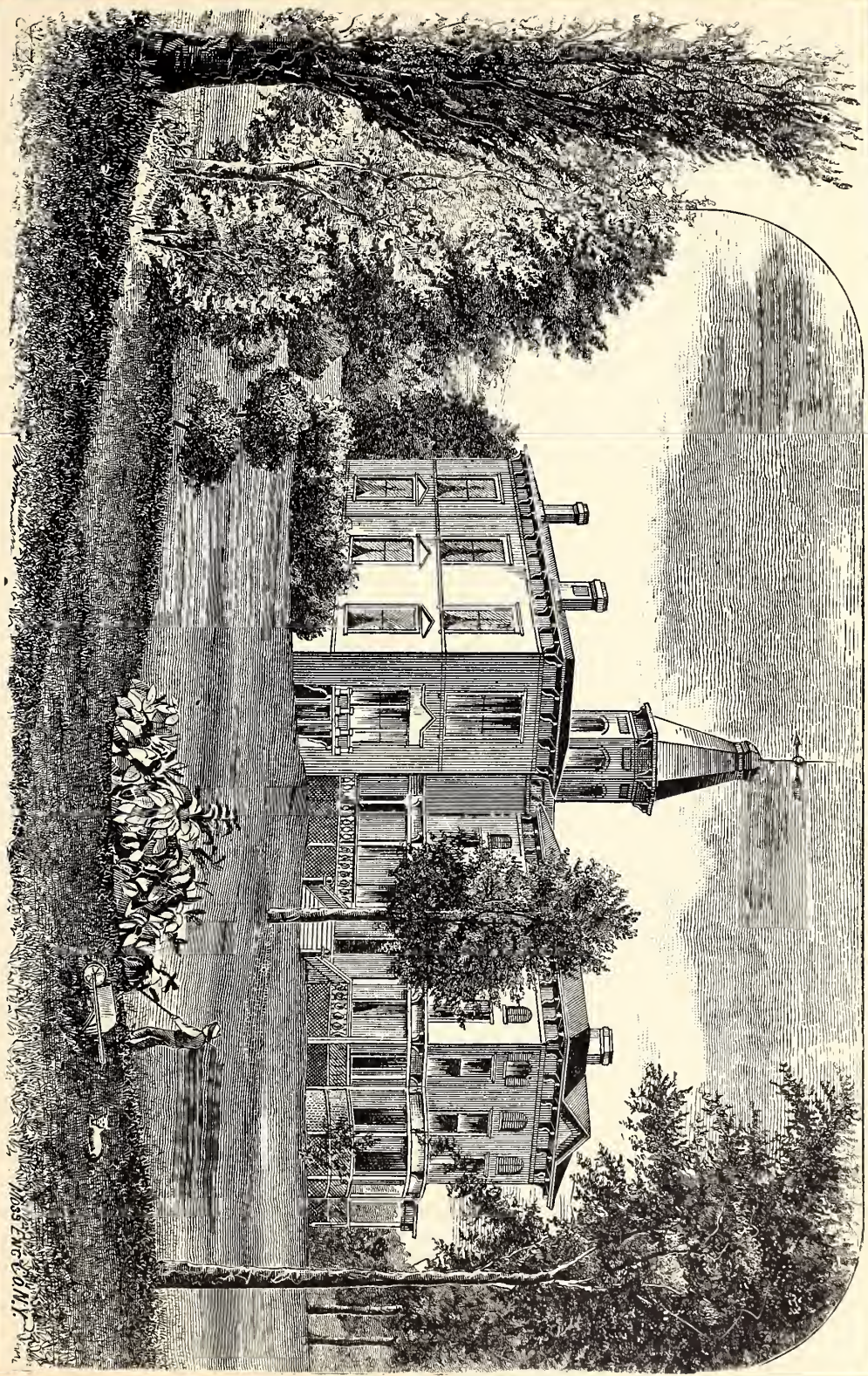






"FERNCLIFF"—RESIDENCE OF WM. ASTOR, ESQ., RHINEBECK, N. Y.





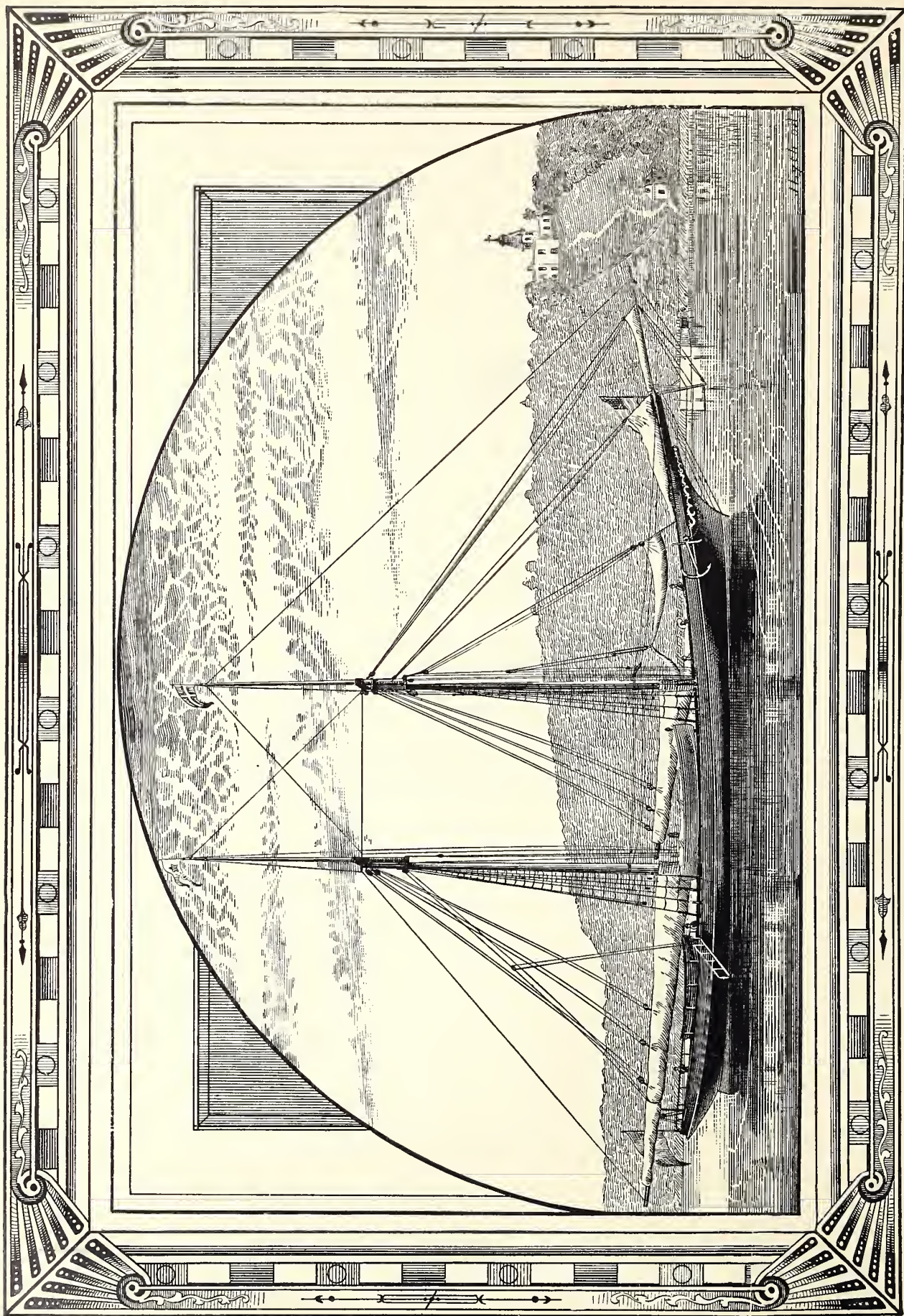
"PERNCLIFF"—THE RIVER FRONT.











THE AMBASSADRESS, N. Y. C. AT ANCHOR OFF "FERNCLIFF."



where a straight avenue leads up toward the mansion.

The mansion itself is a fine example of Italian architecture in brick. Standing, as it does, upon an extensive plateau above the Hudson, its location is all that the lover of nature could desire. It is surrounded by lawns laid out by an artist and perfectly kept, lighted up by masses of evergreens, and beautified by many varieties of green or blossoming shrubbery and variegated flowers. The front entrance to the mansion commands the eastern or inland view which reaches out over a broad extent of lawn, with the country in the distance.

Entering the mansion beneath a massive, brown stone portico, supported by Corinthian columns, the visitor finds himself within a spacious hall, and passing onward through the beautiful vestibule, makes an exit upon the verandah which passes along the eastern or river side of the mansion, to the south side, where it is shaped into a roomy pavilion, and from which one of the grandest of views may be had.

Southward, the foreground landscape is most attractive, with the river to the right and Rondout Creek and the Shawangunk Mountains in the distance. Westward the lawn is beautifully diversified, as it stretches away toward the river, while off toward the north-west are seen the hoary Catskills. When all the beauty of the landscape is considered, with the comparatively short time for its transformation from a condition of barrenness and desolation, one is constrained to marvel how it has been accomplished.

Of the mansion in its interior aspects, it may be said that it is planned upon a scale of magnificence and furnished with a degree of luxuriousness, perfectly in keeping with its outward surroundings. Nothing that a lavish expenditure combined with cultivated taste could suggest, has been left undone to render it a model of comfort and convenience. - From its spacious and lofty halls leads a stairway fitting for such a mansion. The parlors are large and elegantly furnished and decorated. A magnificent dining-room, billiard-room and the minor apartments, go to make up this representative American country-seat. The engraving of the mansion and its immediate neighborhood gives a clear idea of its outward appearance.

Ferncliff is not only a gentleman's country-seat, but is a carefully managed and productive farm.

The so-called farm entrance is shown in our engraving with another, of the breeding establishments, which will help the reader to comprehend these features of the estate. The barns upon this part of the farm are for the farm teams and work-horses. The henneries and poultry yards are also here situated with their numerous inmates of the different feathered tribes.

The quarters known as the breeding and race stables, comprising a group of buildings tasteful in appearance, are admirably adapted to their purpose. Here as many as fifty and more horses and mares are kept, with every possible provision for their improvement in all respects. Mr. Astor has

been an enthusiast as far as the noble horse is concerned. His partiality in that direction is guided by the desire of improving the breed of these noble animals, and he spares no money to accomplish this end. Although the establishment is as yet a new one, some valuable horses have been turned out of the Ferncliff stud, of which the noble race horse "Ferncliff" has done honor to his name. Surrounding the race stable is a covered track, about one-twelfth mile in length, for the exercise of the youngsters. Warmth, ventilation, sunlight, pure water, all are provided for the animals so fortunate as to be domiciled in these model stables.

Nearly a mile distant from the breeding and race stables, upon the north division of the farm, the cattle barns and dairy are situated. The cattle barns comprise a group of four buildings, three of which may be seen in our sketch, with barn-yards and other accessories. The middle one is devoted to cattle and cows, the eastern one to young stock, and the western one is for regular breeding purposes for cattle, horses and sheep. These structures are furnished with all known improvements, are perfectly ventilated and drained, and the stock to which they are devoted, of which there are about one hundred head, receive a degree of care known to but few similar establishments in the country.

Ferncliff has a river front of a mile and a half, and even a cursory description of it would be incomplete, if we did not mention the substantial dock that connects the grounds with the river that washes its boundary. At this dock may be seen moored the beautiful yacht, *Ambassadors*, the largest sailing pleasure yacht in the world, and the most magnificently appointed vessel of the New York Yacht Club. This beautiful craft and her surroundings are correctly shown in a previous engraving.

Of course, it is impossible within the brief limits at our disposal here, to give a comprehensive and detailed description of the country-seat and its surroundings, upon which a fortune has been lavished, with the years of labor devoted to it by its owner and his competent assistants; but this brief sketch, with the aid of the finely wrought illustrations, will enable the reader to gain a tolerably clear conception of the magnificent estate. Here the owner, with his family, pass most of the summer months, while to his many friends is extended the hospitalities of Ferncliff.

## MARIENRUH.

Marienruh adjoins Ferncliff to the north. This name has been given in reference to reminiscences regarding the owner's late wife whose given name was Mary. "Ruh" in German signifies "rest," and thus "Marienruh." The place is composed of about 135 acres. The house is situated close to the river upon one of its naturally



most beautiful banks. It has magnificent and most peculiarly soft and picturesque views, both to the south, north and east, as well as inland. The ships, steamers and large tows, peculiar to the Hudson, pass close under its shore, so that the tide of navigation fills its surroundings with life and dreamy beauty. Through its extreme point the trains of the Hudson River R. R. pass through a tunnel, but cannot be seen from any part of the place. The house is surrounded with beautiful lawns studded with large and rare trees. The place is one of the oldest in its vicinity, and was formerly called Clifton Point.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CLINTON.

THE town of Clinton lies near the western border of the County, being the second town back from the Hudson River. It is bounded north by Milan; south by Pleasant Valley; east by Stanford and Washington; west by Rhinebeck and Hyde Park.

The principal bodies of water are Round Pond, in the extreme northern part, Long Pond in the northern part, about three miles south of the former, and Wallace Pond in the western part. Salt Point Creek flows north and south through the center of the town, and enters Wappingers Creek in the northern part of the town of Pleasant Valley. The soil in the north is a sandy loam, but in the center and south it is a productive, slaty loam.

This town was formed from Charlotte and Rhinebeck Precincts, March 13, 1786. Hyde Park and Pleasant Valley were taken from it on the 26th day of January, 1821. The town was named for George Clinton, the first Governor of the State. It contained at the last census a population of 1,640. In 1870 the population was 1,708, in 1875, 1,691, of whom 1,601 were native, 90 foreign, 1,687 white, and 4 colored.

This town was originally included in what was known as Crom Elbow Precinct, formed in 1737, and so named from Crom Elbow Creek,\* the dividing line between this town and Rhinebeck. Crom Elbow Precinct passed into Charlotte Precinct before it became the town of Clinton.

We find in some of the early town documents records of births dating back to 1748, as follows:—

"Ruth Bull, Daughter of nathan bull was born In Crom Elbow precinct in Dutchess County & province of new York the fourth Day of August 1748 & recorded by me Isaac Germond, Clerk.

"Joseph Harris son of Moses harris was born in Crom Elbow precinct the 6th Day of May, 1750.

"Nicol Lewis son of Leut Lewis was born in Crom Elbow precinct the 13th Day of August, 1751.

"Jeremiah bull son of nathan Bull was born \* \* the 7th Day of June, 1752.

"John Earll son of John Earll Deceased was born \* \* the 28th Day of December, 1748.

"Ezekiel Spricor son of Jacob Spricor was Born \* \* \* the first Day of March, 1751.

"Lusse Spricor wife of Ezekial Spricor Deceased the 11th June, 1756.

"Isaiah bull son of nathan Bull was born \* \* the Second Day of May, 1756."

These are all recorded by Isaac Germond, and the parties mentioned were among the first dwellers in this vicinity.

Another early recorded settlement is that of Derrick VanVliet, who located in the town about 1755. Jonathan Lyon was also an early settler. He came from Westchester County and purchased a farm one mile northeast of Clinton Hollow. The land is now included in the estate of Amos Lyon.

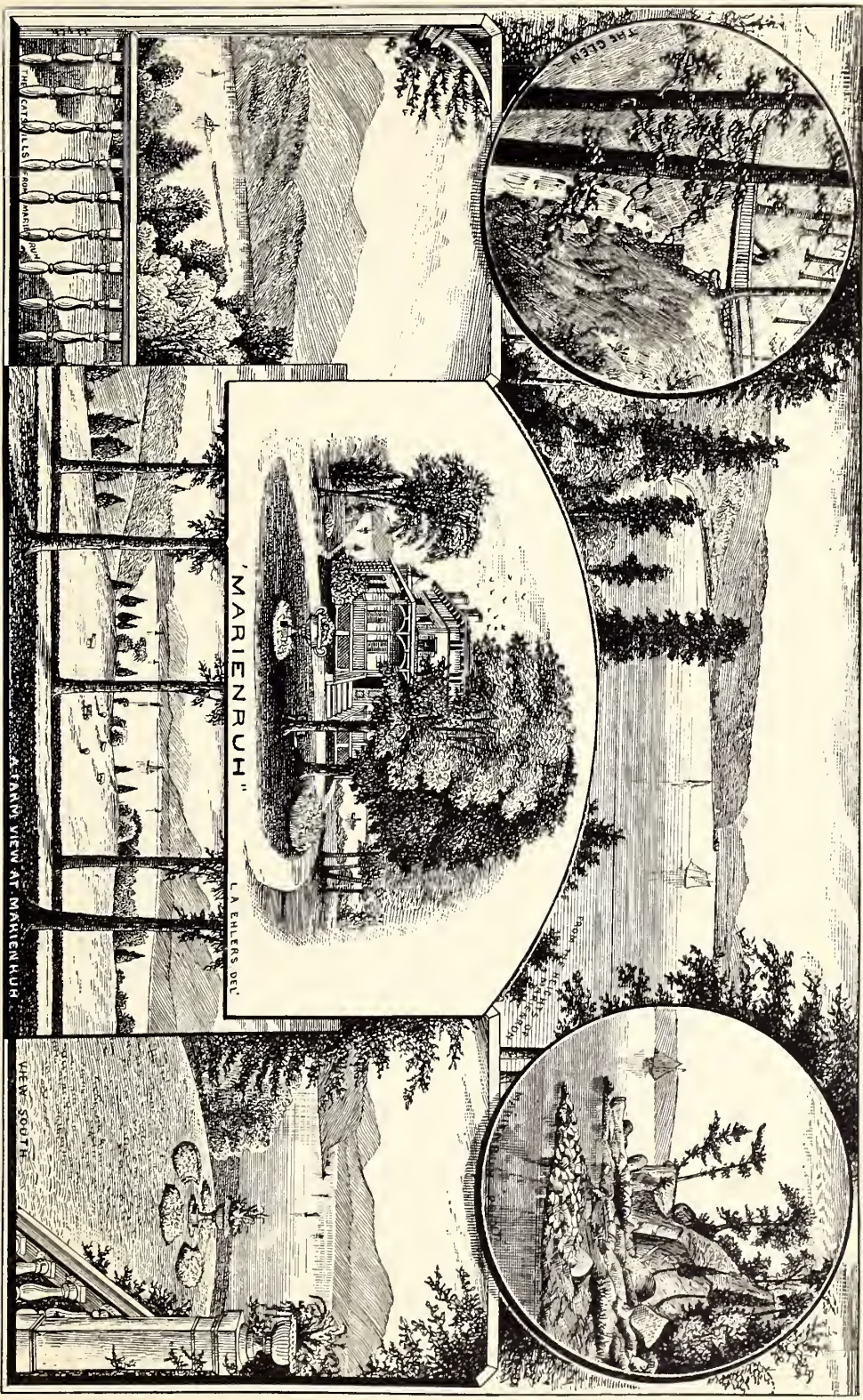
Another early settler was Isaiah Sherman, who purchased a portion of the Creed patent of the Nine Partners Tract. His descendants are now living in the town, among whom are Smith Sherman, Arthur Sherman and Richard Sherman, great-great-grandchildren.

It is not known when the first town meeting was held. The earlier records, which undoubtedly would contain much of historical interest, have, through the frequent changes of officials and frequent removals from place to place, been lost or destroyed, and those records now in the possession of the town are fragmentary and disconnected. From the records extant we gather the following succession of supervisors and clerks from 1847 to 1881:—

	SUPERVISORS.	CLERKS.
1847.	Elnathan Gazley,	Wesley Butts.
1848.	Wesley Butts,	Thomas J. Sands.
1849.	Daniel H. Schultz,	do do
1850.	Stephen H. Smith,	John F. B. Stouten-
1851.	Fred C. Filkins,	Albert S. Ring. [burgh.
1852.	Gilbert Bentley,	Martin H. Combs.
1853.	Robert D. Cornell,	do do
1854.	do do	Mark Wilber.
1855.	Jonathan P. Shel-	Maurice Traver.
1856.	do do [don,	David Bedell.
1857.	John G. Halstead,	John F. Schultz.
1858.	do do	John D. Wilber.
1859-'60.	Fred B. Schultz,	Geo. H. Gazley.
1861.	Wilson Hicks,	John F. Schultz.
1862-'63.	John S. Wing,	Theodore J. Crouse.
1864.	Egbert C. Butler,	Hiram J. Wing.
1865.	J. F. B. Stoutenburgh,	do do
1866.	Philip Cookingham,	Jacob Z. Frost.

\* Dutch—Krom Elleboge, crooked elbow.





RESIDENCE OF L. A. EHLERS, RHINEBECK, N. Y.





1867.	David B. Haight,	George VanVliet.
1868-'69.	do do	Theodore J. Crouse.
1870.	Jacob Z. Frost,	Harvey S. VanDyne.
1871.	do do	J. E. Allendorf.
1872.	H. R. VanVliet,	Daniel H. Carhart.
1873.	do do	Mandeville E. Bur-
1874.	John H. Otis,	do do [ger.
1875-'76.	do do	Isaac H. Halsted.
1877.	Mandeville Burger,	William H. Sleight.
1878.	Timothy G. Palmer,	LeGrande Graham.
1879.	Duane Story,	Chas. W. Carpenter.
1880.	Smith Sherman,	LeGrande Graham.
1881.	Duane Story,	Geo. H. Gazley.

Clinton contains no villages of any commercial importance. The chief post hamlets are Clinton Hollow, Clinton Corners, Hibernia, Schultsville, and Pleasant Plains.

#### CLINTON HOLLOW.

Clinton Hollow lies in the southern part of the town, and contains two stores, postoffice, wagon shop (Henry Lattin), blacksmith shop (Leonard I. Tripp), shoe shop (George C. Briggs), and a saw and grist-mill (LeGrande Graham).

The postmaster here is Seneca Butts, who has held that office some four years. The merchants are George H. Gazley, a native of Hyde Park, born in 1834, who has been in business here four years, and William E. Knickerbacker, who has been in business here three years. A family of this latter name were early settlers near this place.

#### CLINTON CORNERS.

Clinton Corners, in the southeastern part of the town, contains one store, a post-office, church, blacksmith shop, (Samuel C. Briggs), harness shop (Edward Weed), and a few dwellings.

The postmaster is Gilbert T. Pearsall, who was appointed ten years ago.

The merchant is Arthur D. Buckley, a native of Amenia, born in 1856, who began business here in April, 1881.

An early merchant here was Abel Peters, who in his day was a man of wealth and prominence, and who, sometime about 1792, built quite a spacious house, which is still standing, near this place. He also kept a hotel, an institution now unknown in this town, but both the hotel and the store in which he did business, have since passed from existence. At this place stands the venerable Quaker Meeting House, known as the "Creek Meeting House," an old gray, stone building, which was built in 1777.

The society was organized in 1777, but at what date cannot be definitely ascertained. Among the early members were George Harris, Isaac Hallock and Paul Upton. The latter we assume to be the Upton so prominent in the early days of the Quaker Society in Stanford. It is quite probable that the Society of Friends in Stanford had its origin in this locality.

In 1828 a separation occurred on account of the dissention of Elias Hicks, and those who did not adhere to him—called the Orthodox Quakers—formed a new society, and in 1829 built the church which stands a mile or so north of this old stone building, and which is known as the Orthodox Meeting House at the Creek. The old house has stood against the storms of over a century and seems yet to be in good condition, and able to pass through the changes of another hundred years. This is one of the few landmarks of the pioneer times. A new slate roof has been added to the building within a comparatively few years, on which the date of its erection is imprinted. The present membership of the society is between sixty and seventy. The old, gray building stands a monument to the patience and perseverance of the peaceful people who erected it. It was built in a time of danger and distress. Their early attempts at worship here, as elsewhere throughout the country, were met by scoffs and persecution. They were made the by-word and the reproach of people educated in other forms of belief; and, as if to add the climax to their troubles, during the erection of their building the thunder of Revolutionary cannon broke in upon the rural stillness,\* and the continued demand for soldiers involved them in newer difficulties. Theirs was a religion of peace, not of war; and on different occasions the hammer and the adze were silent, and the course of construction was suspended while they withdrew from the danger of impressment to the work of bloodshed, for which, as a people, they have ever had such an abhorrence.

Their perseverance was at last rewarded. Their church was built, even amid the tumult of war, and here the early fathers calmly heard of the defeat at Brandywine and the triumph of Yorktown; and here they worshiped until one by one their generation passed away, and the children of the succeeding generation came upon the stage to play their part in the drama of events.

\* The British, under Vaughan, passed up the river on their marauding expedition during this year.



## HIBERNIA.

Hibernia, in the extreme southeastern part, is a post-hamlet containing a few dwellings. There is nothing of interest here but a grist-mill and a house which were built over a century ago by two men of the name of Everson. Whether father and son, or brothers, is not known. To this locality they gave the name of Hibernia, in honor of Ireland, the land of their birth.

## SCHULTZVILLE.

Schultzville, in the eastern part of the town, is probably the most important of the hamlets.

The postmaster is Timothy G. Palmer, who was appointed ten years ago.

The only merchant is William H. Sleight, who has been in business here nine years, succeeding Hiram Bentley, who had for some five years conducted the business.

This place derived its name from the Schultz family. Theodore A. Schultz, son of David H. Schultz, was born here March 8, 1838, and died January 22, 1862. He was one of the most prominent young men of the town. He was the donor of the edifice erected here for the Christian Church in 1865. He also donated funds for the purpose of purchasing a site and erecting a hall for *Warren Lodge*, F. and A. M., and a fine building was erected, which stands as a monument to the generous donor, who died here twenty years ago.

*Warren Lodge*, No. 32, is one of the oldest lodges in the State. It had its origin in Pine Plains, from whence it was transferred to this place. It was re-organized here in 1865.

*First Christian Church of Clinton*.<sup>\*</sup>—This church, located at Schultzville, in the town of Clinton, was organized in the spring of 1863. Like many of the Christian churches it never became a branch of any neighboring church. The ministers of the Milan church had supplied this community with preaching for several years, first at monthly, and afterward at semi-monthly intervals. In the spring of 1846 several gentlemen, among whom were David H. Schultz, Benjamin Conger, Peter Denny, M. D., Edward Pultz and Smith J. Gildersleeve, invited the Rev. Philetus Roberts to hold regular services in the lecture room over the store. These services continued for several years, other denominations holding occasional services there also. In 1864, Theodore A. Schultz, who had

inherited a handsome property from his father's estate, and who had for the two preceding years lingered with the consumption, decided a short time before his death to bequeath to the church two and a half acres of land for a public cemetery, and on a portion of it also to have erected a house of worship, towards the building of which he made a bequest of three thousand dollars. The Supreme Court appointed the three acting trustees of the church—S. J. Gildersleeve, E. Pultz, and G. Budd—as receivers of the property, a proper title being executed, and they proceeded to erect the church building, which was done in 1866. Immediately on occupying the chapel a number of the members of other churches in the place changed their relation to the Schultzville Clinton Church.

The increase of the membership during the next three years was such that the congregation decided to build a parsonage and settle a minister. At this time Rev. J. Q. Evans succeeded R. Mosher as pastor. Sheds for a large number of teams, and a lecture or Sabbath-school room, were erected soon after. Mr. Evans remained in charge of the church more than twice as long as his predecessor, and aided in organizing a strong Sabbath-school, which has marked a new era in the work of this religious body.

The Abbott brothers, Alonzo F. and Emerson T., succeeded Mr. Evans from five and a half to six years, each filling the pastorate for about the same length of time. Like Mr. Evans, they were men of considerable talent.

The church was blessed with some revivals, but the larger additions to the body were secured during Mr. Evans' and the first part of Mr. A. F. Abbott's pastorate. Rev. B. F. Fanton succeeded the Elders Abbott. Having spent a few years in the Theological School at Meadville, Pa., he brought to this people the cultured thought he had there secured. He served the church two years, and although few were added to the body by membership, the congregation being sustained was much profited by his able ministry and exemplary life. E. T. Abbott, of whom we have spoken, followed Mr. Fanton. The church had held its own numerically for several years. If correct, the highest Conference report was from 150 to 160 members. During the fall and winter of 1880 and 1881, the desk was supplied by two or three applicants for the place but as spring approached it was more frequently supplied by Osmun R. Allen, a student of the "Christian Biblical Institute" of this county. He soon

<sup>\*</sup> For the history of this church we are indebted to the Rev. Philetus Roberts, of Clinton Corners, for many years a pastor in the Christian denomination.

became the choice of the entire community. He having united with the N. Y. Eastern Christian Conference at its June session, the church requested his ordination by that body. The ordaining council met at the Chapel by appointment; and by an imposing ceremony in the presence of a large assembly he was publicly set apart to the religious and official work of the Christian ministry. As a young man of talent, of piety, and withal, a worker in each department of religious labor, we predict for him, in the not far future, well earned and praise-worthy success.

The only physician here is Dr. Edwin S. Hoyt, a native of Clinton, born in April, 1845, who graduated from the Albany Medical College December 22, 1874, and began here his practice.

#### LEROY'S MILLS, OR CORNERS.

LeRoy's Mills, or Corners, in the western part of the town contains a store, postoffice, a grist-mill, and a few dwellings.

This mill was built about the year 1775, by a man named DeWitt, and used as a country grist-mill. It was afterward bought by a Mr. Lyons and then by John LeRoy, who, in connection with his son, run it for upwards of forty years as a merchant and custom mill. It was afterwards owned by George Cookingham, then by Morris & LeRoy. The latter named partner, LeRoy, then bought out and repaired the whole property. It then passed into the hands of the present firm, J. Z. Frost & Co., (J. Z. Frost and Phillip D. Cookingham.)

It is a frame building 35 by 55 feet, three stories high, costing about \$8,000, and comprising a flour and feed mill. This firm also own a saw-mill, which is operated by the same water-power.

The postoffice was removed from Pleasant Plains to this place a few years ago, and still retains the name of its former location. The postmaster is Phillip D. Cookingham, who was appointed three years ago.

Frederic Hicks, the only merchant, has been in business here three years, succeeding Daniel H. Carhart, who had traded here for some seven years.

A little north of this place stands an old, low-roofed, cobble-stone house, now owned by James Uhl, which was built in 1768.

#### PLEASANT PLAINS.

Pleasant Plains lies in the western part of the town, and is a name given to a locality rather than

to a hamlet of any extent. The name is in every respect appropriate, for it is one of the most pleasant portions of the township, the land level and fertile, and bearing evidence of thrift and abundance. The dwellings are few but comfortable. There is no business transacted here save that which pertains to agriculture, and no public building, except the sedate church, which seems to stand as a drowsy sentinel over the quiet neighborhood.

At this place is one physician, Dr. Edwin Barnes, a graduate of Albany Medical College, who was an Assistant Surgeon in the army during the late war, and who came to Pleasant Plains thirteen years ago.

The earliest recorded effort for the establishment and maintenance of religious worship in this neighborhood is found in the "Book of Records of the Trustees for Providence Society, in Charlotte Precinct."

By a deed dated September 15, 1784, "in consideration of the good will and affection he bears unto the inhabitants in this neighborhood of Lot No. 4 of the small division of the Great Nine Partners, in Dutchess county, for the encouragement of religion and vital piety, and for the encouragement of education, Richard Alsop, of Newtown, Queens county, New York, gave, granted, conveyed and confirmed unto Timothy Doughty, Henry Humphrey, and John DeWitt, Jun., Trustees for a Society of the Reformed Church of Holland, as now constituted in America, or, agreeably to the constitution of the Kirk of Scotland, to them and their successors forever, trustees of said Society, in this neighborhood of said Lot No. 4, for the express purpose of having a house erected for the worship of Almighty God, and a school-house for the education of youth on the premises,—a certain parcel of land, being part of said Lot No. 4, to contain two acres."

December 5, 1785, the inhabitants of the neighborhood above mentioned, assembled, after due notice according to law, to avail themselves of the provision of Mr. Alsop, and to elect trustees to care for the temporalities of the congregation. The following persons were elected trustees:—John Lawrence, Cornelius Van Vliet, David Knapp, John DeWitt, Jr., Jesse Bell and Timothy Doughty, and the name by which they were to be known was declared to be "The Trustees of the Presbyterian Providence Society." These trustees were divided into classes of two, one class going out annually, and renewed up to October, 1789.



April 27, 1787, a committee was appointed to attend the meeting of the Dutchess County Presbytery to be held on the second of the following May, to petition that body for a stated supply of a quarter of his time. The committee reported May 5th that they had discharged their duty—that the Presbytery gave them no decided answer, but expressed a hope that the Rev. Wheeler Case would be able to serve them.

On the records of August 20, 1787, there is a minute of an agreement with Rev. Wheeler Case to devote one-third of his time to them, beginning July 1st, 1787, in consideration of the payment of £23, 7 s., July 1, 1788.

This record of the Trustees of Providence Society terminates in October, 1789, and with it the Presbyterian Providence Society of Charlotte Precinct passes from sight.

Well authenticated tradition shows that the Reformed Church of Hyde Park, of which the Van Vliets were prominent and active members, occupied the field some years subsequently. A church was organized and kept up for a time, but under adverse circumstances. It was finally abandoned, and its membership transferred to Hyde Park.

During the existence of the Reformed Church it was ministered to by the Rev. Drs. Bethelus, Broadhead, and others. It is the tradition that it was the desire of the donor of the property that the Reformed Church should have priority in the effort to organize a religious society.

Divine service seems to have been kept up, after the withdrawal of the Reformed Church from the field, as often as a supply could be obtained. Coming down to within the memory of the present time, we find that services were occasionally held in the school-house on the property where the church now stands, and at the residence of John LeRoy, of LeRoy's Mills, by the Presbyterian ministers of this region, among whom were the Rev. Dr. John Johnston, of Newburgh, Rev. Messrs. Price, of Fishkill, Clark and Wile, of Pleasant Valley, Hall, Tuckerman and others.

The first official record in connection with the present church, is that of its organization, and is as follows:—The Presbyterian Church of Pleasant Plains was organized on the 28th day of March, 1837, by Rev. Alonzo Welton, of Poughkeepsie, and consisted of the following thirteen persons, viz: John LeRoy, Isaiah VanKeuren, John Platt, William Odell, Stephen LeRoy, Thomas DeWitt LeRoy, Hannah LeRoy, Gertrude Van Keuren,

Malinda LeRoy, Welthy LeRoy, Jane M. Odell and Phebe Ann McAvery.

The above named persons were, at their own request, dismissed from the Presbyterian Church of Pleasant Valley, on the 15th day of March, 1837, for the purpose aforesaid.

John LeRoy and Isaiah Van Keuren were set apart and ordained elders of the church. John Platt was chosen and set apart as deacon. The following persons then appeared before the session, were examined and admitted to the church membership, to wit: Henry Hewitt, George DeWint, John McAvery, Rosella DeWint, Barnet LeRoy, Stephen Odell, Abigail Odell and Emma Hewitt.

The church since its organization has had the following stated supplies and pastors:—

First the Rev. William N. Sayre, stated supply for a year and a quarter, beginning December 30, 1837. He was succeeded by Rev. William Hill, called April 27, 1837, installed in June, remaining one year.

Rev. Mr. Heath succeeded Mr. Hill as a supply for six months.

The Rev. Sherman Hoyt was then called to the pastorate. Mr. Hoyt was born March 21, 1807, and came to Pleasant Plains in 1843. For eighteen years he was pastor over this church, and on account of failing health he was compelled to leave the ministry. He purchased a small farm near the church where he now resides. The Rev. Joshua Collins succeeded Mr. Hoyt as supply, remaining two years. Then came Rev. Elisha D. Bates, one year, and Rev. Sumner Mandeville, one year.

May 1st, 1865, the Rev. Austin P. Stockwell was invited to the pastorate. He was installed October 11, 1865, and resigned July 5, 1869. The Rev. Messrs. Parsons and Fisher succeeded Mr. Stockwell as supplies, each for six months. The present pastor, the Rev. S. Nye Hutchuson,\* began his labors April 1st, 1872.

Of these various laborers, those who left the deepest impression on the minds of the people were the Revs. Sayre, Stockwell and Hoyt. Mr. Sayre was laborious, earnest and effective. His ministry is represented as having been one of great power. The Rev. Mr. Stockwell came into the church from the seminary, and by his attractions as a man and a preacher he soon secured the affection of the people. His was a successful ministry, and the hearts of his people still follow him in his separation from them. But to the Rev. Sherman Hoyt

\* To this latter gentlemanly clergyman we are indebted for the history of this church, which, by his consent, has been taken from a historical sermon delivered by him July 2, 1876, but somewhat condensed.







*Edmund Bentley*

the church owes more than to any other for what it is and will be. During an active ministry of eighteen years, and an additional period of fifteen, in which he has resided in their midst, his pure guileless life has exemplified the doctrines he proclaimed. In addition to his labors in the pulpit, he has exercised a powerful influence over the minds of the young throughout the entire region by means of the school which he has so successfully maintained for many years, and in which a large proportion of the youth of the town have been educated.

The church has had fourteen Elders, beginning with John LeRoy and Isaiah VanKeuren, under whom the church was organized.

Abraham LeRoy, William Odell and David Traver, Jr., were elected Aug. 17, 1839; B. I. VanKeuren and Stephen LeRoy, Aug. 18, 1839; Messrs. Sheriger, P. D. Cookingham and M. L. Traver, Nov. 7, 1857; Jesse Merritt, Feb. 18, 1866; Nathaniel Lamoree, Michael Cookingham and Luther Lloyd, July 6, 1872.

The Deacons have been John Platt and Mark Wilber.

Beginning with the twenty-one members of its first organization the church has had about four hundred members. The first services, prior to the erection of the church edifice, were held in the school house formerly located on the south side of the building. The present church was built in 1837, at an expense of \$2,000. It was enlarged to its present size in 1859, at a cost of \$1,250.

It is but just to record here that the society were greatly aided in the construction of the church by the munificence of John LeRoy, who first contributed \$300.00, and then advanced \$1,200 to pay the balance due. The interest on the latter was left unpaid until principal and interest amounted to about \$2,000. Mr. LeRoy then generously cancelled the entire obligation in consideration that the church would raise \$500.00 with which to build sheds and fence.

The parsonage was built in 1866, on a piece of land purchased of H. R. VanVliet, and at an entire cost of about \$3,000.00.

#### CLINTON IN THE REBELLION.

The records of Clinton's participation in the war of the Rebellion have never been kept, or if kept, have never been preserved. We append, however, the few names that could be gathered from military records and other sources, of those who represented the town in that struggle.

*128th Regiment, Company C.*—Derrick Brown, corporal; William B. Brown, Robert A. Day, Jas. M. Hewitt, Augustus Ashorn, James K. Brown, John S. Hadden, Murray Howard, Roger T. Jones, Charles E. Kissover, Charles Ketterer, Charles P. Murch, Alvin G. Murch.

*Company D.*—J. W. Myers, J. J. Marshall, Chas. Boyce, Martin Rickett, Morgan S. St. John.

*Company I.*—Stephen Moore, Isaac P. Smith, John G. Moore, John Donnelly, Lawrence Taaffe, Robert O. Smith, David Chase, George E. Thomas.

*Scattering.*—Matthias Graff, Co. K; James A. Hewitt, Co. E; William T. Parker, Patrick Tierney, Herman Liebold, Jacob VanDecker, George W. Jacobs, George F. Browning, J. G. French, J. R. Clark, F. R. Tower, John Doyle, Charles Myers, William White.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### COLONEL GILBERT BENTLEY.

Colonel Gilbert Bentley of the town of Clinton, was born in Pine Plains, at the romantic little village of Mount Ross, January 22, 1810, where he remained until eight years of age when his father exchanged his place for the one on which Col. Bentley now lives. His father Major Henry Bentley was the youngest son of William Bentley of the town of Beekman, who came from Rhode Island about one hundred and thirty years ago. He was of English descent. Henry was born in the town of Beekman (now Union Vale) in 1771. He was married to Catharine Hall, of Union Vale, by whom he had nine children—five sons and four daughters—of whom Gilbert was the sixth child and youngest son.

After studying at the common school Gilbert attended an educational institution in the town of Washington, and subsequently a select school in Bethlehem, Litchfield Co. Conn. He ranked high as a student, and at the age of eighteen was qualified to teach school, and soon after attaining to his majority, became inspector of schools.

Nov. 21, 1828, his father died leaving him at the age of eighteen, to grapple alone with the world as best he could. The following spring Gilbert reluctantly entered into the business of farming which he has followed ever since with order and system. At the age of twenty he became interested in the cause of temperance which was then in its incipency and has always been a fearless and open advocate of the abolition of intoxicating liquors as a beverage. He opposed the system of granting licenses; and when, after his election as Justice of the Peace, he became a member of the Board of



Excise, he stated his views so effectively at the first meeting that no reply was made. In two or three years thereafter there were no applications for license in the town; and but two licenses, both of which proved abortive, have been granted since, during some forty-five years. He was the first in his vicinity to break through the old established and pernicious custom of using intoxicating beverages during haying or harvest—a course which at that time caused much speculation. His services as a public speaker were in great demand at the various temperance gatherings where he was listened to with most profound respect.

May 27, 1831 he was appointed Adjutant of the 141st Regiment New York State Infantry under the command of David W. Carroll; E. T. Throop being Governor and John A. Dix, Adjutant-General. May 3, 1834, he was promoted to the position of Major and Sept. 8, 1835, to the rank of Colonel, while William L. Marcy was Governor and Levi Hubbell, Adjutant-General. In military tactics he was qualified and efficient. Order and obedience were his stern requisites. Having had regular instructions in sword exercise, and understanding the art as well as the theory of handling infantry, he was often supposed to have received his military education at West Point.

Early in life he took a deep interest in political matters, casting his first vote in 1831, and voting for presidential electors in 1832. He was a delegate in the Young Men's County Convention for the ratification of the nomination of Andrew Jackson as President, and to appoint delegates to a State Convention for the same purpose. In 1836 he was appointed one of the representatives from this county to the Young Men's State Convention at Utica, on the 6th of October, for the ratification of the nomination of Martin Van Buren, and on his return, at the request of General Mason, Senator from this district, he visited Governor Marcy at his residence where the distinguished nominee for President was then stopping.

Dec. 12, 1838 he was united in marriage with Catharine Stewart of the town of Clinton, daughter of William W. Stewart, a son of Major William Stewart who was in service in the Revolution. They had five children: Mary, Elizabeth, Emma, Irving, and Henry,—Mary dying at the age of twenty-three and Henry at seventeen.

In 1842 Col. Bentley was elected to the Legislature where he was made member of the Committee on Militia and Public Defence. On account of duties at home demanding attention, he declined a nomination the following year, much to the dissatisfaction of his warm friends and supporters. In 1844 he was a delegate to the Senatorial Convention at Newburgh. The Democratic party, in 1843, entered upon a stormy period in its history. Following the financial panic of 1837 and the defeat of Van Buren in 1840, came the internal plagues of "Barnburnerism" and "Hunkerism." With the disintegration of the old parties new political issues arose.

In 1848, as the "Free Soil" spirit took political

form, Colonel Bentley, opposed the extension of slavery into free territory and advocating the right of freedom for all, became an active "Free Soiler." Distrusting Buchanan's integrity, he voted for Fremont in 1856, thus after much serious reflection, breaking from his party on conscientious grounds; holding that principles vital to a nation's interests are of more importance than mere party supremacy. The index of his character is well presented in the following lines which have been one of his ruling maxims:

"What conscience dictates to be done,  
Or warns me not to do,  
This teaches more than hell to shun.  
That, more than heaven pursue."

Accordingly, he supported Mr. Lincoln for President, and both at home and as a delegate to the Republican Convention in Philadelphia, vigorously sustained his administration,—the National colors constantly floating from the top of the flag-staff at his residence, that all might see in those dark days when many wavered, where he stood in the great struggle. Early and earnestly he advocated a proclamation for emancipation as a war measure justifiable and right under the circumstances. In 1872 he acted with the Liberal wing of the Republican party, and was Chairman of the County Convention of that party when the union of the Democrats with it for the support of the presidential election for Horace Greeley was accomplished.

Many minor public trusts have been thrust upon him by his fellow citizens, who have long known his ability and integrity of character. Thus, in 1852, he was elected Supervisor; was chairman of the board of canvassers; was a member of the committees on Sheriffs' and Surrogate's accounts and printer's bills, and the following year was chosen Clerk of the Board of Supervisors. Several times he has been chosen Inspector of Election; has served two terms as Assessor of his town; has frequently been appointed foreman of grand juries, and has had much to do as administrator and executor in the settlement of estates. In the discharge of the duties of these varied positions he has ever proved faithful and efficient, thus, by his fidelity and sound judgment, meriting the honors so frequently bestowed.

Col. Bentley, in these and many other ways, has had much to do, in his long and useful life, in shaping public opinion and directing the public affairs of his town and county; while his influence has also reached far beyond these limits. As a citizen he has been public-spirited and a leader. He aided in organizing the Milan Union Cemetery Association and has been President of its Board of Trustees more than twenty years. He regards his political life with satisfaction, inasmuch as he has lived to see the accomplishment of that for which he has labored—a nation without a slave from sea to sea. In probity and uprightness, in his private and public life, in social and in business relations, he has few superiors. Accepting the great fundamental truths of revelation as embodied in the christian religion, and a member of a christian church, and decided in his convictions, he at the

same time recognizes the right of others to determine their beliefs, and to enjoy the fullness of their own honest convictions likewise ; so that, with him, theological differences constitute no bar to good fellowship. In the cause of temperance, morality and humanity, his influence for many years has been great ; and though, as an actor in human event, he passed away, his work will abide to bless the world. For truly his life has been one of honor and of worth, and such a life is ranged on the side of ultimate victory.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### HISTORY OF STANFORD.

THE town of Stanford lies in the northern part of the county, a little north and east from the center. It is bounded on the north by Milan and Pine Plains ; on the east by North East and Amenia ; on the south by Washington, and on the west by Clinton.

The chief bodies of water are Wappinger's Creek, Hunn's Lake—formerly known as Thompson's Pond, in the northeast, and Upton's Lake in the southwest corner of the town, the latter deriving its name from Paul Upton, one of the early pioneers of the town, who came from Lynn, Massachusetts, and settled near the lake. The highest point is Carpenter Hill in the northeastern corner. The soil of the town is a gravelly and slaty loam.

The population of Stanford at the last census was 2,092.\*

This town, which was included in the Great Nine Partners tract, granted to Caleb Heathcote and others, May 27, 1697, was formed from Washington, March 12, 1793.

It is not known who were the first to settle in the present limits of the town, but settlements were made here some time previous to the year 1755, by people who had immigrated from Massachusetts. In 1759, on some old church records, we find the names of Ephraim and Comer Bullock, and these are the earliest recorded names of which anything is known.

The family of Dibble was a quite noted family here at an early day. Christopher Dibble, the ancestor, immigrated from Long Island and settled in the northern part of Stanford, and, in 1782, built a house on what is now the Titus farm. This house was taken down some forty years ago. Many of the descendants of Isaac Dibble, his son, are now

living in Stanford and Pine Plains. In the old family burial ground is his grave, bearing the following inscription :—

"In memory of Christopher Dibble, who died May 27, 1804, in 63d yr. of his age."

And one

"In memory of Elizabeth Dibble, wife of above, who died December 1, 1803, *Æ* 70 yrs."

Isaah Dibble died in 1827.

The first town meeting for Stanford was held in the dwelling house of Ephraim Paine in 1793. The officers elected were :—James Tallmadge, Supervisor ; Solo [mon] Sutherland, Town Clerk ; William Cash, James Hildreth, Lewis Barton, Assessors ; John Sherwood, Collector ; John Sherwood, William Bockee, Benjamin Dimmie (or Dimmick,) Constables ; Zachariah Mosher, Elias Walbridge, Overseers of Poor ; Gurdon Miller, Jeremiah Sherril, John Thompson, Commissioners of Highways ; Wm. R. Sutherland, Amos Knapp, Asa Allen, George Adsit, Samuel Lovett, Pound-masters.

The following has been the succession of supervisors and town clerks from 1795\* to 1881 :—

	Supervisors.	Clerks.
1795.	Ezra Thompson,	Solomon Sutherland.
1796.	Joseph Carpenter,	Amos Knapp.
1797.	Zachariah Mosher,	Leonard Barton.
1798.	do do	Rufus Bark.
1799-1801.	do do	John R. Green.
1802.	do do	Amos Knapp.
1803-'04.	Isaac Huntling,	do do
1805-'06.	John Thompson,	do do
1807-'12.	Jeremiah Sherril,	do do
1813.	do do	Jonathan Haight.
1814.†		
1815.	do do	Josiah Sutherland.
1816-'17.	Jehiel Sackett,	Jonathan Haight.
1818-'19.	Leonard Barton,	Henry Bushnell.
1820.	do do	John Purdy.
1821.	Gilbert Thorne,	Ebenezer Mott.
1822-'23.	do do	John Purdy.
1824.	Leonard Thompson,	do do
1825.	Jonathan Haight,	do do
1826.	do do	Silas I. Deuel.
1827-'28.	Jacob Sisson,(?)	Joseph Gildersleeve.
1829.	Leonard Barton,	do do
1830.	do do	Silas I. Deuel.
1831.	Gilbert Thorne,	Henry Gildersleeve.
1832.	do do	Wm. H. Stewart.
1833.	Isaac Thompson,	do do
1834.	Benjamin Conger,	do do
1835.	do do	Newton Deuel.
1836.	Morgan Huntling,	do do
1837.	John Thompson,	do do
1838.	do do	Wm. H. Stewart.
1839-'40.	Wm. H. Stewart,	Newton Deuel.
1841.	Harris Smith,	Henry Tallmadge.

\* 1794 does not appear in the records.

† Record lost from book, but probably Jeremiah Sherril was supervisor.

\* In 1870, 1,216, 1875, 2,137.



1842.	Egbert Austin,	Morgan Huntling.
1843.	do do	Nehemiah Halsted.
1844.	Rufus(?) Smith,	Joseph Gildersleeve.
1845.	Steph'n G. Guernsey,	Alonzo Buel.
1846.	John H. Otis,	John S. Thorne.
1847.	do do	Alonzo Buel.
1848-'49.	Orville Sackett,	do do
1850.	Amos B. Knapp,*	do do
1851.	Alfred Mosher,	do do
1852.	Henry Rikert,	do do
1853.	Ezra Bryan,	do do
1854.	do do	Howard T. Tripp.
1855.	Jacob B. Carpenter,	do do
1856.	C. N. Campbell,	do do
1857.	E. M. Vanderburgh,	do do
1858.	do do	Wm. H. Tripp.
1859.	Isaac S. Carpenter,	Henry C. Haight.
1860.	C. N. Campbell,	Wm. H. Tripp.
1861.	Isaac G. Sands,	Wm. H. Cowdrey.
1862.	do do	Wm. G. Odell.
1863.	Wm. H. Tripp,	Edward B. Gregory.
1864.	George Peck,	John N. Bullis.
1865.	Mulford Conklin,	Charles Gregory.
1866-'67.	Andrew C. Warren,	Lewis Palmer.
1868.	Wm. H. Tripp,	David Shelden.
1869.	do do	T. Knickerbacker.
1870.	Mulford Conklin,	Sands D. Underhill.
1871.	Andrew C. Warren,	do do
1872.	do do	Henry K. Sikes.
1873.	do do	Sands D. Underhill.
1874.	Silas W. Germond,	T. Knickerbacker.
1875.	Silas O. Rogers,	J. E. Bowen.
1876.	Oliver K. Smith,	T. Knickerbacker.
1877-'79.	Isaac Carpenter,	Joseph E. Bowen.
1880-'81.	John W. Butts,	T. Knickerbacker.

We find in these town books records of slaveholding and slave births as late as 1817. The first bears date May 16, 1801, and is a record of the birth of a "male child, named Sigh, of Sall, a negro slave to Israel Lewis, farmer," and recorded May 24, 1802, by Amos Knapp, town clerk.

"Sept. the 13th, was born a male child, named Simon, of Phebe, a negro slave to Daniel Lewis, farmer. Recorded this 1st day of Aug., 1803.

AMOS KNAPP, Clerk."

"Feb. the 3d 1799, was born a male child, named Leonard, of Bills, a Negro Slave to Gurdon Miller, farmer," and recorded April 3, 1804.

Another record certifies that

"Lewis Barton in the town of Stanford, in the Co. of Dutchess and State of New York, is Disposed to *manumit* his Black woman named Rhoda, being under the age of fifty years, and of sufficient ability to Provide for herself, *in our opinion*.

"Stanford Town, March 26, 1805.

THOMAS PLATT, } Overseers  
JAHAEI SACKETT. } of Poor.  
WILLIAM BELL, Justice of Peace.

"Recorded this 27, d. March, 1805.

AMOS KNAPP, Clerk."

\* No choice by electors, A. B. Knapp appointed by the justices.

Whether this liberation was the result of magnanimity, or whether the advancing age of the slave foreshadowed a possible burden in the future, the records unfortunately do not show. It was, however, in those days no uncommon thing for a slave owner to shift the burden of responsibility from his own shoulders to the shoulders of the many,—to rid himself of the entire burden of a future tax by liberating his slave to become at last a tax upon the citizens at large. It would throw much light upon the thoughts and feelings of people in those times did we but know the motives which actuated these liberations.

The succeeding Article of Freedom would seem to indicate a spirit of magnanimity.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Daniel Lewis, of the town of Stanford, in Dutchess Co. & State of New York, do this day manumit my slave, Adonijah Buckingham, and set him at his Liberty, to Do and Act for himself as a free man; as witness my hand and Seal this 19 of December, one thousand eight hundred and ten, in presants of Asa A. Thompson,

"Accepted by us, Overseers of Poor of said town, the above named Adonijah Buckingham as one of the *free men* of said town.

ROBERT RIDER } Overseers  
ASA H. THOMPSON } of Poor.

"Recorded March the 11th day, 1811."

And a femal slave, named Dine Varnam, is likewise set free by Elizabeth Bunkerhoof.

The last of the records is of the birth of a female child named Gin, of Susan, a negro slave to Samuel Hunting, farmer, May 29, 1817, and recorded March 24, 1818, by Jonathan Haight, town clerk.

The principal villages in the town are Stanfordville and Bangall. *Attlebury P. O.*, in the north-eastern part and *Old Attlebury*, in the northern part, are names given to localities in the town rather than names of hamlets. Attlebury is a railroad station. The postmaster here is Wesson Haight.

#### STISSINGVILLE.

Stissing, or Stissingville, in the north-east, is at the junction of the Poughkeepsie, Hartford & Boston, and the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut railroads. Samuel Ambler is the postmaster and only merchant here.

#### MCINTYRE.

McIntyre is also a station on the Poughkeepsie, Hartford & Boston Railroad. The postmaster here is J. W. Butts. Willett Hicks is the only merchant.

## HULLS MILLS P. O.

Hulls Mills P. O., in the eastern part of the town, contains one store and a few scattered dwellings. The postmaster is Smith P. Tompkins, appointed some twelve years ago. The merchant is Simon Losee, who has been in business here ten years.

## BARE MARKET.

Bare Market,\* in the western part, contains a small number of houses. It derived its name, according to the people of the town, from the bareness of the *cuisine* and tap-room of an old citizen who kept here, at an early day, a sort of grocery and liquor store. Being visited one night by a party of convivialists who consumed all the edibles and liquor, and not being able, even at their earnest request, to replenish his stock, the party went away piqued and disappointed, and derisively named the place "Bare Market," by which appellation it has since been known.

## STANFORDVILLE.

Stanfordville, in the southern part of the town, on the Poughkeepsie, Hartford and Boston railroad, has a population of 340, and is a place of some considerable business importance.

The postmaster here is Henry J. Knickerbacker, who was appointed in 1875. He is also a dealer in general merchandise, in which business he has been engaged since April, 1873. The building in which his business is transacted was built by Elder Philetus Roberts, pastor of the Christian church, about fifteen years ago, and in which his son-in-law, Charles Waltermier, was the first to keep a store. He was here some two years, and was succeeded by Melius & Link, who kept it about a year; then Carroll & Knickerbacker, one year, then Carroll alone for two years, from whom the present proprietor purchased. Mr. Knickerbacker is a native of Milan, born in 1842.

The only other merchant here is John H. Miller, who has been in business here sixteen years, succeeding David P. Ketcham, who had conducted the store six years. The business was established by William Stewart in 1835, by whom it was conducted until 1856. Mr. Miller is a native of Clinton, born in 1842, and has been a resident of Stanford thirty-one years.

Hiram J. Wing, harness and horse furnishing goods, has been in business here since 1875. His

place of business is in a part of the building erected for the lodge of Good Templars, and abandoned by them in the fall of 1871.

The other business interests of Stanfordville are two wagon and blacksmith shops (Edwin Juckett, James VanTassel); a manufactory for wheels, feloes, shafts, etc., established by David P. Ketcham in 1879; Silas Rogers & Co.'s axle manufactory; and a paper and grist-mill.

The manufactory of Rogers & Company was founded by Silas Rogers in 1843. He began first at wagon making, blacksmithing, and the manufacture of edge tools, and in 1854 started the business of manufacturing axles, which has become an important industry. He died July 8, 1878, and the business is now conducted by his family.

The paper-mill was originally a grist-mill, and was converted into a steam drying paper-mill by Whipple Newell, about forty-five years ago. It was burned down in 1844, and on a portion of the site a cotton-batting mill was erected, which had but a brief existence. In 1852, H. B. Gildersleeve built additions to this mill, and began the manufacture of loft-dried, straw wrapping-paper. In 1862 David P. Ketcham bought the mill, enlarged it, and continued the business until 1865, when he changed from loft drying to steam drying and run until November 29, 1865, when the mill was burned. He immediately rebuilt the mill and, in May, 1866, resumed the business, which he has since conducted. The mill runs steadily, with a yearly production of 600 tons of wrapping paper.

The grist-mill was built by Seaman & Northrop in 1857, and by them was run until the spring of 1861, when Northrop went out of the business, and Seaman traded the property to George T. Pierce for a hotel at Port Ewen. Pierce owned the mill until 1864, leasing it to John Tweedy, who ran it a short time, when he sold it to Sheldon & Scriver. They run the mill until the dam was swept away, May 15, 1865, which ended their ownership. The property passed to the possession of the City National Bank, of Poughkeepsie, and the mortgagees rebuilt the dam, engaged a man named Rifenburg to run the mill, and, in the spring of 1866, sold the property at private sale to Alonzo Buell. Buell owned the mill one year and sold it to Tomkins & Justus, who run it until 1872, when James Haight bought out Justus, and under the firm name of Haight & Company (Geo. P. Tompkins) the mill is now conducted.

*Stanford Lodge, No. 150. K. P.*, was organized December 20, 1870. The charter members were:

\* This, on the maps, is often incorrectly spelled "Bear Market."



M. S. Duncan, D. W. Hitchcock, S. O. Rogers, William Barrett, James H. Haight, L. H. Williams, R. Mosher, F. M. Tallmadge, G. E. Rogers, Hiram J. Wing, Henry J. Knickerbocker, D. W. Guernsey and T. G. Palmer. The Lodge meets each Wednesday evening.

At Stanfordville is located *The Christian Biblical Institute*, a free school founded "for the purpose of educating pious individuals for the Gospel Ministry." Christian men and women of whatever denomination, who come with suitable capacity, proper commendations, and purpose of life work in the ministry, are welcomed to the advantages offered by this Institute. There is no charge for tuition, nor for the use of class-books, reading-room and library. A three years' course of studies is offered to students having requisite preparation.

This Institute also seeks to be useful to worthy students who have not had ample opportunities for education. For such there is a preparatory year.

The Institute was incorporated by the Legislature of New York, in 1868. The school was opened October 6th, 1869, at Starkey Seminary, Yates County, where for three years the Institute remained. In October, 1872, the Institute was removed to its present locality, on the avenue between the villages of Stanfordville and Bangall.

The Institute Corporation own a farm of sixty acres, whereon are farm buildings, a dwelling for the President of the school, two tenement houses for students, and the "Student's Home," and the school building called the Christian Biblical Institute. The two costly and beautiful buildings last named were built at the expense of the Hon. David Clark, of Hartford, Conn., who, in 1874, gave them both as a free gift to the corporation.

The Christian Biblical Institute was founded by the American Christian Convention, at a quadrennial session held at Marshall, Michigan, in 1866.

Rev. Austin Craig, D. D., the late venerable President and Biblical Lecturer of this Institute, was born in Peapack, Somerset County, N. J., July 14, 1824, and was the only son of Moses and Rachael Craig. He enjoyed the usual educational advantages of his native village, and at the age of sixteen entered LaFayette College, at Easton, Penn., where he finished his course in 1844. In that year he united with the New Jersey Christian Conference, with which body he held his membership until his death.

By this Conference he was licensed to preach, and soon after was ordained to the ministry. He then spent two years more at LaFayette College, in

which he acquired so thorough a knowledge of the languages connected with Jewish literature that he has been regarded by such eminent scholars as Horace Mann, and others, as one of the foremost scholars in biblical science in America.

In 1847 he preached in Feltville, N. J. In 1848 he was called to the Pearl Street Christian Church in Fall River, Mass., where he preached a year. He then accepted a call to the church in Blooming Grove, Orange county, N. Y. In this large and influential church he remained until 1854, when, at the urgent solicitation of Hon. Horace Mann, President of Antioch College, he accepted an important trust in that new institution. Here he remained one year, and then returned to the Blooming Grove Church, returning again to the College in 1857, for another season of educational work. In 1858 he again resumed his labors in the Blooming Grove church, remaining there seven years. In 1865 he was a third time called to Antioch College and remained there three years, during a part of which time he was Acting President. In 1868 he was called to the North Christian Church, New Bedford, Mass., the largest and most influential church of the Christian connection. This pastorate was brief (as was expected by the church), as he was to take the Presidency of the Christian Biblical Institute whenever the trustees of this institution were ready to open the school. This was done in October, 1869, at Ed-dytown, Yates county, N. Y. He died suddenly, after a few hours' illness, at his residence in Stanfordville, August 27, 1881, a few days before the opening of the thirteenth school year of the Institution of which he had been the President and father from its beginning.

*The Christian Church* of Stanfordville, was organized about the year 1837. This was a branch of the Milan Christian Church which was organized in the fall of 1820, and was organized by Rev. Joseph Marsh, who at that time preached at Milan and held monthly meetings with this church in Stanfordville.

Amos Knapp and a Mr. Sherril were among the first members when the church was organized. About 1843 Amos Knapp gave the land upon which the church now stands, and it was deeded to the organization with this proviso:—

"That it was given to the First Christian Church of Stanfordville, to be used by them whenever they chose, and, when not in use by them the house could be used by worshippers of any denomination; and in the event that the organization ceased to exist, the property was to revert to him or his heirs."

Mrs. Abigail Roberts preached here after Elder Marsh. Rev. Philetus Roberts was pastor over this church for thirty years. Then came Elder Elias Jones, three years; David I. Putnam, seven years; William Lane, one year; A. N. Henry, student of Christian Biblical Institute, four months, and Alva H. Morrill, the present pastor, now in his third year. The church edifice was built about 1843. The present membership is about 153.

*The Society of Friends* was organized here some time previous to the year 1800. The first meeting house was built in that year, and is still standing, the lower part being used as a tenement house and the upper part as a public hall. Among the early members of this denomination were the Hulls, Wings, Guernseys, Moshers and Uptons, Paul Upton being a zealous member, and his house the stopping place of the Friends at the time of Quarterly meetings. At the Elias Hicks separation, in 1828, those who did not follow that dissenter built the house which is now used for worship, and which stands on the brow of the hill near the village of Stanfordville. This meeting has thirty-seven members.

Among old physicians of the town were, Dr. Leonard Barton, who practiced here previous to thirty years ago, and whose name appears on the town records as town clerk in 1797, and as supervisor in 1818, '19, '20 and '29; Dr. Buckman, who died nearly thirty years since at an advanced age, and who had practiced many years; Dr. Guernsey, who also practiced here previous to thirty years ago; and Drs. Benjamin and John Thorne, brothers, who, between thirty and forty years ago, were practitioners of some note. Benjamin died some four years ago, and John died in the town of Washington in 1879.

The physicians now residing here are:—Dr. Isaac M. Huntling, a native of Stanford, born in 1817, graduated from University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, in 1841, and began his practice in the town of Amenia, where he remained nine years. In the fall of 1863 he entered the United States service as contract surgeon, employed by the Freedman's Bureau, and was stationed at St. Helena twenty-three months. In the spring of 1866 he resumed his practice in Stanford, remained six years and went to Pine Plains where he lived five years, when he returned to Stanford, where he has since practiced.

Monroe Traver Pultz, M. D., was born in Rhinebeck in 1843, graduated from the College of Phy-

sicians and Surgeons, New York city, in 1868, in which year he began his practice in Stanford.

Dr. Augustus Angell, a native of Salt Point, Dutchess county, born in 1854, graduated from the New York Homeopathic Medical College in 1881, and began his practice in this village.

#### BANGALL.

The village of Bangall lies near the center of the town, on the Newburgh, Dutchess and Connecticut Railroad. It has a population of 154. The name of this place was derived from a Yankee phrase. At an early day, according to the older residents, a Yankee tin peddler, driving the attenuated horse peculiar to that traffic, passed through here plying his trade, and was made the sport of a crowd of mischievous boys, who, after badgering him awhile, concluded their fun by knocking his horse in the head. This was a climax of persecution for which he was unprepared, and, as he stood contemplating his dead animal, he gave vent to the characteristic Yankee ejaculation, "Well, this does bang all!" The story, with its droll expression of the superlative in persecution, was handed around until the phrase became the appellation of this locality.

Among the earliest settlers here at Bangall were the Sutherlands, who, in 1815, built the house in which John Bullis now lives.\*

The postmaster here is John Bullis, who was appointed under Lincoln's first administration.

The parties now engaged in business are:—Thaddeus Knickerbacker, general merchant, who has been in business here seven years; Charles H. Humphrey, general merchant, a native of Poughkeepsie, born in 1828, who began business here in 1865, succeeding Charles Gregory, who previously conducted the business for seven years; John June, stoves and general tinware, who began business here in 1869; Henry Mills, a native of Stanford, born in 1851, cigars, tobacco and confectionery, in business ten years; Edward Ham,† a native of Pine Plains, born in 1842, harness shop and horse furnishing goods, in business here four years.

Besides these, are the shoe shop of Isaac Clark, who has been in that business here thirty years; the blacksmith shops of Colby & Condon, and Marvin; the wagon shop of John Cassedy, and the painting rooms of Milton P. Badger.

Bangall has one hotel, an old stand, the memory

\* Built by Colonel Sutherland.

† Volunteer from New York in 1862, in 5th N. Y. Heavy Art., served 3 years and 7 months.



of the oldest citizen not being able to locate the precise date of its erection. It is superior to many hotels in much larger places than this. Erastus Hicks, who has been here three years, is the present proprietor.

The only physician at this place is Dr. Elmore Losee, a native of Saratoga County, born May 23, 1821, who graduated from Castleton Medical College, Vermont, November 25, 1846. In 1850, he came to Dutchess County and practiced two years in Red Hook, then removed to Bangall where for thirty years he has been an attentive practitioner.

Daniel W. Guernsey, a prominent lawyer of the County, and whose home is in the village, was born in Stanford March 29, 1834. He was educated at a private school maintained by his father and Col. John Thompson, and at Newburgh Academy. He studied law at Buffalo with George W. Houghton, Judge of the Superior Court, and D. F. Clark, his partner, and was admitted to practice in March, 1856. From that year until 1861 he was in Kansas, when he returned home, joined the 47th Regt. N. Y. Vols., and remained in the army until the close of the war, enlisting as a private and promoted to a captaincy.

The village has three churches, the Methodist and First and Second Baptist.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church* was erected in the year 1843. Previous to that year meetings were occasionally held in the neighboring school-house. As near as can be learned the Rev. William Thatcher was the first pastor; at any rate he assisted in organizing the society, and was chairman of the first meeting held for that purpose.

The first meeting to effect an organization was held July 22, 1843, at the residence of Benjamin P. Myers, in this town. The first Board of Trustees were Leonard Winans, Samuel D. Rider, Jacob Davis, Benjamin Myers and Joseph Shelley. Leonard Winans gave all the timber for the frame of the church edifice, drawing a large portion of it from Poughkeepsie, boarded free of charge the workmen who built the house, and donated one hundred dollars. But for his exertions it is doubtful if there would ever have been a Methodist Episcopal Church in Bangall. Samuel D. Rider, Benjamin Myers and others, also did much toward the building of the church.

From the organization of the society until about 1860, it was united under one pastorate with the M. E. church at Pine Plains. In about that year this connection was severed, and this society was

united under one pastorate with the M. E. church at Milan, and so remains at this date.

From the organization up to about 1860, the list of pastors is incomplete,\* but the following served as pastors during that period:—Mathew Van Dusen, S. M. Vail, Thomas Ellis, M. R. Lent, A. H. Ferguson, Mr. Murphey. From 1860, the following has been the succession of pastors: Revs. O. Haviland, D. B. Turner, N. Hubbell, Thomas Ellis, J. H. Phillips, H. B. Mead, F. J. Belcher, S. P. Galloway, and the present pastor, the Rev. Jesse Ackerman.†

*The Second Baptist Church*, at Bangall, was organized February 2, 1860, at the house of Isaac I. Wright.

The church edifice was erected in the fall and winter of 1860 and '61. The society was recognized by a council of the Baptist denomination April 18, 1861. The first officers were Phineas K. Sackett, Chapel Robinson, William Crandall, Deacons; Isaac I. Wright, Phineas K. Sackett, Chapel Robinson, Trustees; Joel S. Winans, Clerk.

The pastors have been as follows: Rev. Mr. Perkins, as supply, six months; Rev. G. F. Hendrickson, from October 19, 1861, to 1866; Rev. Halsey Moore, 1866 to 1869; Rev. LaFayette Moore, March, 1870 to Sept. 12, 1872; Rev. James W. Grant, Sept. 19, 1874, to March 24, 1875. The last pastor was Rev. Mathew Johnston, who served three years and a half. The church was also supplied by the Rev. George B. Vosburgh. The present membership is 51.

*The First Baptist Church* is the oldest in the town, and possesses considerable historic interest. Its first records are dated Great Nine Partners, Charlotte Precinct, N. Y.

The first members appear to have emigrated from Massachusetts. The first record dates back to the year 1755, and reads as follows:—

"Whereas, there were a few of us, of the Baptist faith and order, settled in this wilderness as sheep having no Shepherd, being destitute of the glorious privileges which our dear Redeemer hath purchased for us, of having the gospel Preached among us and the ordinances administered under His law and Solemn cause, we thought it needful to meet together and to give up ourselves to God by prayer and supplication, with continuance.

"God was pleased to add unto us some more souls, which gives us great reason to hope God did own this our free-will offering, whereupon we continued assembling together till in the year 1759,

\* During the connection with Pine Plains, whose pastors also served here.

† To whom we are indebted for the history of this church.

on the 15th day of October. Then we were embodied together here in Dutchess County, and in the province of New York, and did make choice of two, viz.: Ephraim Bullock and Comer Bullock to be as under Shepherds over us, to preach the gospel, and administer the ordinances among us, which were established, and authorized, by the infinite goodness of God.

"We had the presence and assistance of Elder Jabez Wood and Elder Robert Wheaton, who were Elders of the First Baptist Church in the town of Swansea, in the County of Bristol, and in the province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England."

The next record is dated June 6th, 1772, when the Church chose two brethren to draw lots for one to serve as deacon, which lot fell upon Richard Bullock, Jr., who some time after was authorized.

Then follows an account of a withdrawal of some members from the Mother Church because the latter "sang by rule Watts' Psalms," together with an account of the uneasiness which fell upon some of the withdrawing members, who afterwards desired to make recantation to the Mother Church, and were informed by the other seceding members that they "could not walk with us if we made our confession to them and allowed the singing of Watts' Psalms, which thing we find it our duty to do." Thereupon twenty-four brethren and sisters left assembling with them and for some time did not meet together for worship, but having a conference thought it their duty to attend the worship of God as soon as there was a door open. Soon after there was a fervent call in the neighborhood which they readily accepted, and appointed a conference for those scattered members, who, when assembled together, were found to be of one opinion, and who after several conferences thought it "our duty to give up ourselves to God and each other as fellow members, to walk together in visible communication, which we entered into on this 9th day of May, in the year 1778." Then follows the names of twenty-four more, as being willing to walk together in the Order of the Gospel with singing of Psalms and Hymns as a part of Divine worship.

For fifty years from the first gathering of Baptists in this then wilderness, we find the church inculcating its principles and establishing branches throughout the surrounding country. During that period they had organized branches in eight different places:—Kinderhook, Oswego, Noble Town, Dover, Daniel Jones', West Branch, South West Branch and Rhinebeck.

The first record of Elder Luman Burch is that

he closed a church meeting by prayer February 23, 1805. On the 30th of August the church proposed his ordination which he declined, but June 14, 1806, a council was convened consisting of Elders Leland, Wood and Johnson, and on the day following they ordained Luman Burch, the same time they ordained Comer Bullock, a son of Elder Comer Bullock, a deacon.

Among the first whom Elder Burch baptized were Samuel Sackett and Asa Thompson, who became a deacon and for nearly fifty years was a pillar in the church. Thus Elder Burch began his labors with the church, and most of his life as a minister of the gospel was passed here. A new house was raised in July, 1814, and in Aug. 1815, the church met in this house, which was located about one-fourth mile south of the first. Elder Burch followed to a great extent the example of his predecessor, Elder Bullock, in preaching in different places, holding services at Fishkill, Amenia, Pleasant Valley and Pine Plains.

Elder Burch lived in the community for a number of years, and by industry and economy secured a small farm, thus in a great measure supporting himself. He received from the church but a meagre compensation for his services, and, foreseeing that his successor in the pastoral office must necessarily have a scanty support, and feeling that he himself was responsible for not having educated the church to give more liberally for ministerial support, proposed to the church June 26, 1852, to raise the sum of \$1,000 to build a parsonage, drew up a subscription for the same, and headed it with his own name for \$100. The money was raised, and the parsonage built, owing mainly to his suggestions and through his influence. He was a worthy successor to the former pastor. The two were the only pastors for the space of a century from 1755 to 1855, when Elder Luman Burch closed his labors as pastor, having been stricken with palsy. He lingered until November 17, 1858, when he died, aged 81 years.

Elder Elijah Lucas was his successor, beginning his labors Sept. 23, 1855. In January, 1859, a difficulty occurred in which the pastor was involved. At a special meeting held to consider the matter, February 2, 1859, it was found that the charges against Elder Lucas were not sustained by the evidence. On the 13th of March, 1859, the pastor asked for a letter of dismission, which was granted.

Efforts were made to settle the difficulties, even to calling a council of the Baptist churches in the county, but without avail. As a result a number



withdrew from the church, and afterwards organized what is now the Second Baptist Church, whose history, in brief, has been given.

Elder Lucas' successor was John Vassar, who labored for the church several months. October 29, 1859, Elder J. Holman's name appears on the record as moderator in the church meetings. He labored with the church as a supply until the last of March, 1860, when he became the duly elected pastor, sustaining that relation until November 25, 1865, when he tendered his resignation which was accepted, to take effect January 1st, 1866.

The church then invited Elder E. C. Ambler to supply them until the first of April, and on the first of January he began his labors. On the 24th of February the church extended a call to him to become its pastor, and on the first of April he moved his family and took charge of the church. The second house of worship was occupied for about fifty-three years.

In the fall of 1867, a survey was made for the Dutchess & Columbia Railroad, which passed through the pulpit, so that subsequently they were obliged to move the house a little more than the width of it to give way for the work on the road. In December the agents for the road met the trustees and a committee of the church, when a proposition was made to give the church \$1,650, which was accepted, when they proceeded to build the present house of worship. This is a fine edifice, 65 by 38 feet, and, with the parsonage, is free from debt. The last service in the old house was held December 20, 1867. The new church was dedicated May 26, 1869. This house is located about half a mile south of the first church building, and one-fourth mile south of the second, and cost \$12,000.

Rev. E. C. Ambler remained as pastor of the church seven years, and then resigned. Rev. W. R. Connelly, his successor, came in June, 1874, and remained until April, 1880. He was succeeded by the present pastor, the Rev. Jabez Marshall, who began his labors in September, 1880. The present membership (1881) is 115.

#### STANFORD IN THE REBELLION.

In the War of the Rebellion, Stanford sent quite an array of soldiers to the battle-fields of the south, but in no town records, or other official documents, were kept either the names or the number of the volunteers.

From a citizen of the town\* who kept a partial record, we gather the following names:—

\* William Tripp.

*47th Regiment.*—Peter Schoonover (dead), Joseph Cox, George B. Kirby, Daniel W. Guernsey, Joseph C. Gildersleeve, Cyrus E. Hoffailing, Henry Cox, Gardener Morris (died in service), John Risedorph, John Manion, Walter Powers, John Broaderick, Henry Phillips, James Coyle (died in service), Norman Cornelius, Michael Wager, James Brady, George Traver, James Dunbar, Harvey Schoonover, Franklin Risedorph, Josiah A. Stringham (died in the service), William Pendergrass, Peter Wilsey.

*20th Regiment.*—Ory S. Payne, Hiram Sackett, George T. Tripp, Amos Travis (killed at Antietam), Edgar Risedorph, George Mead (died in the service), John W. Ferris.

*Ira Harris' Cavalry.*—Adam See (killed in the service), Charles Waldron, John Teator, Philip Fulton, Morgan Striet, Byron Sackett, Kelly Braley, Benjamin Briggs.

*128th Regiment, Co. B.*—Rensselaer Mosher, George C. Payne, Curtiss L. Porter (died at Port Hudson,) John E. Anderson, William H. Snyder, Landon P. Rider (died in the service,) Edgar George (died at Baton Rouge,) John M. McIntyre, Sherman H. Williams, Barton [or Bartlett] H. Bishop, Henry V. Wood, Isaac T. Winans, Charles Travers (died in the service), William B. Sackett (dead,) Oliver J. Walters (killed at Winchester,) John H. Palmatier, George A. Drury and John H. Payne.

*Company C.*—Robert D. Dykeman, Benjamin T. Churchill, Samuel G. Morgan, William Porter, William C. Millroy, Gilbert H. Warner, W. E. Churchill.

*Scattering.*—L. Van Wagoner, Co. D; Adam Waldron, Co. F; Philetus Teator (died in the service,) William Teator, John H. Hoshier and Alfred Shaffer.

*150th Regiment.*—Cornelius N. Campbell, Thos. Wallace, Tallmadge Wood (died in the service,) Alexander Worden, Nicholas Whiteley, Reuben A. Husted, Henry Sigler (died in the service,) Thos. Bullis, Jesse B. Foster, Henry Hicks, Alfred Seeley, William Briggs, John Briggs, Rensselaer Worden, James Newman, Albert Knapp, George Lovelace (died in the service,) William Gurney, George Dunbar, James Horton, (died in the service,) Henry T. Smith, (died in the service,) Nicholas Hickey, William Ackert, John Schoonover, (died in the service,) Albert Allen, Patrick Griffin, Alonzo Vanderburgh, Robert Wagoner, (deserted,) Walter L. Allen, (died in the service,) Sidney D. Boughton, (died in the service,) Abraham







*Isaac J. Carpenter*







N. Hull, (deserted,) Henry Teator, Joseph McDowell, William Cash, Oscar Parks, (died in the service,) Philander Wordon, (died in the service,) William Barton, Richard N. Hapeman, (died in the service,) and H. F. Roberts.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### HON. ISAAC S. CARPENTER.

Isaac Smith Carpenter, son of Morgan and Maria Bockee Carpenter, resides in Stanford, at the homestead formerly occupied by his father and grandfather, where he was born June 24, 1828. He was liberally educated, having pursued an academic and classical course of study for six years.

In 1851, he married Julia Wilson, daughter of Hiram Wilson, Esq., of Pine Plains. She having died May 22, 1858, he was married Sept. 5, 1861, to Sarah R., also a daughter of Hiram Wilson. He has six children, three from each marriage, viz.: Eliza, Maria B., Morgan, Wilson, Julia and S. Louisa.

Originally a Whig he joined the Republican party at its organization. He was Supervisor of Stanford in 1859, and from 1877 to '79 inclusive, and chairman of the Board in 1878-'79. He was elected to the Assembly 1879, and again in 1880, receiving each year a very large majority, and serving each term as a member of the Committee on Ways and Means. He is a member of the Presbyterian church and has for many years taken an active interest in whatever pertains to the moral elevation and spiritual welfare of the community. In 1880 the desire was very generally expressed by the Republicans of Dutchess County, that he should be their candidate for State Senator, but he would not consent to the use of his name at the convention. Probably no citizen of the county possesses to a greater extent the confidence and respect of the people.

### CHAPTER XXV.

#### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF HYDE PARK.

WHEN we look back through the misty past to reflect upon the scenes and incidents peculiar to the early settlement and prosperity of a locality, we find much that to the matter-of-fact inquisitor, is left in obscurity through the absence of documents to verify the truth. It is then that tradition steps forward, though a fickle chronicler, and relates her pleasing

reminiscences, that far too often are found to be exaggerated.

In the early days of our country the extreme poverty of the pioneers and other uncontrolled circumstances, made it impossible for them to leave a record of their business and social transactions. It was enough for them to leave their native land where royal exactions kept them in poverty and ignorance, and brave the labors attending the removal of the forest and the rearing of homes, while struggling on in the rut of disadvantage to eke out a livelihood. While thus battling, their industry and perseverance gave to them an independence that was sweet to their burdened souls, and awoke at last their spirits to cry liberty, and nerved the arms of their children to battle manfully the minions of tyranny, and plant freedom upon our soil.

Tradition does not tell us who were the first settlers of this town, nor the time they located. In 1687, we find a goodly share of the lands comprising the town, was purchased by nine men who formed a co-partnership under the name of "Nine Partners." In surveying the same, they divided it in such a manner that nine of the lots were bounded by the river on the west and were called the "water lots," of which the town chiefly consists. A few of the "partners" located upon the lands and induced many Germans that immigrated in 1709-'10, to settle as tenants. A few purchased, whose descendants are still to be found within the county. In the course of a few years, as speculation in lands became rife, one Jacob Stoutenburgh, a Hollander and trader from Westchester, purchased an interest in one of the "water lots," and began the first settlement of Hyde Park village near the present landing. He became interested in these lands about the year 1735, and undoubtedly located a few families soon after, as in 1740 we find he had a storehouse and a shop, but of what nature we have been unable to learn. We may presume, however, that being a tradesman, he furnished the settlers with the necessities of life, in exchange for which he obtained the common barter of hunters, farmers and Indians. He may have removed to this place at that time, but the impression is he did not until the year 1792, when he must have been a very aged man.

Jacob married Margaret Teller, a direct descendant of Anneke Jans, the marriage taking place in New York city soon after their arrival.

In 1752, he with several others, sold a tract of land to Barent Lewis, which undoubtedly was the



land Morgan Lewis afterwards owned and lived upon, and now occupied by N. Pendleton Rogers. He may have been sole owner of one of the water lots, as P. H. Smith states in his History of Dutchess Co., but we think he owned in part, as all conveyances of large tracts or farms from him mention others as being connected with him.

The same author says, "He gave to his son Luke, three hundred and fifty acres located about Hyde Park." One of the houses he built, perhaps for himself, is still standing south of the village and is a monument of his enterprise and the architecture of that early day. Tradition's pleasing story is to the effect, that General Washington, the sainted chieftain, once made his home within its time-honored walls for several weeks. Following the wearied steps of the General, we can but think it was at the time that Gates stood before Burgoyne upon the upper Hudson in 1777, to contest his passage to Albany. Withdrawing to this place of quiet, accessible to all facts and near the Council of Safety—perhaps he here laid the plans to which he adhered during the campaign of that and the succeeding year. Perhaps he was here when the shout of victory from Bemis Heights echoed along the historic valley, and awoke the proud Clinton to a sense of the patriots strength and fortitude. May the intelligence and patriotism of Hyde Park preserve the old building thus consecrated, without a mar or change, as but few such relics are to be found. Modern enterprise and vandalism have nearly annihilated them all, with their eager fingers of demolition.

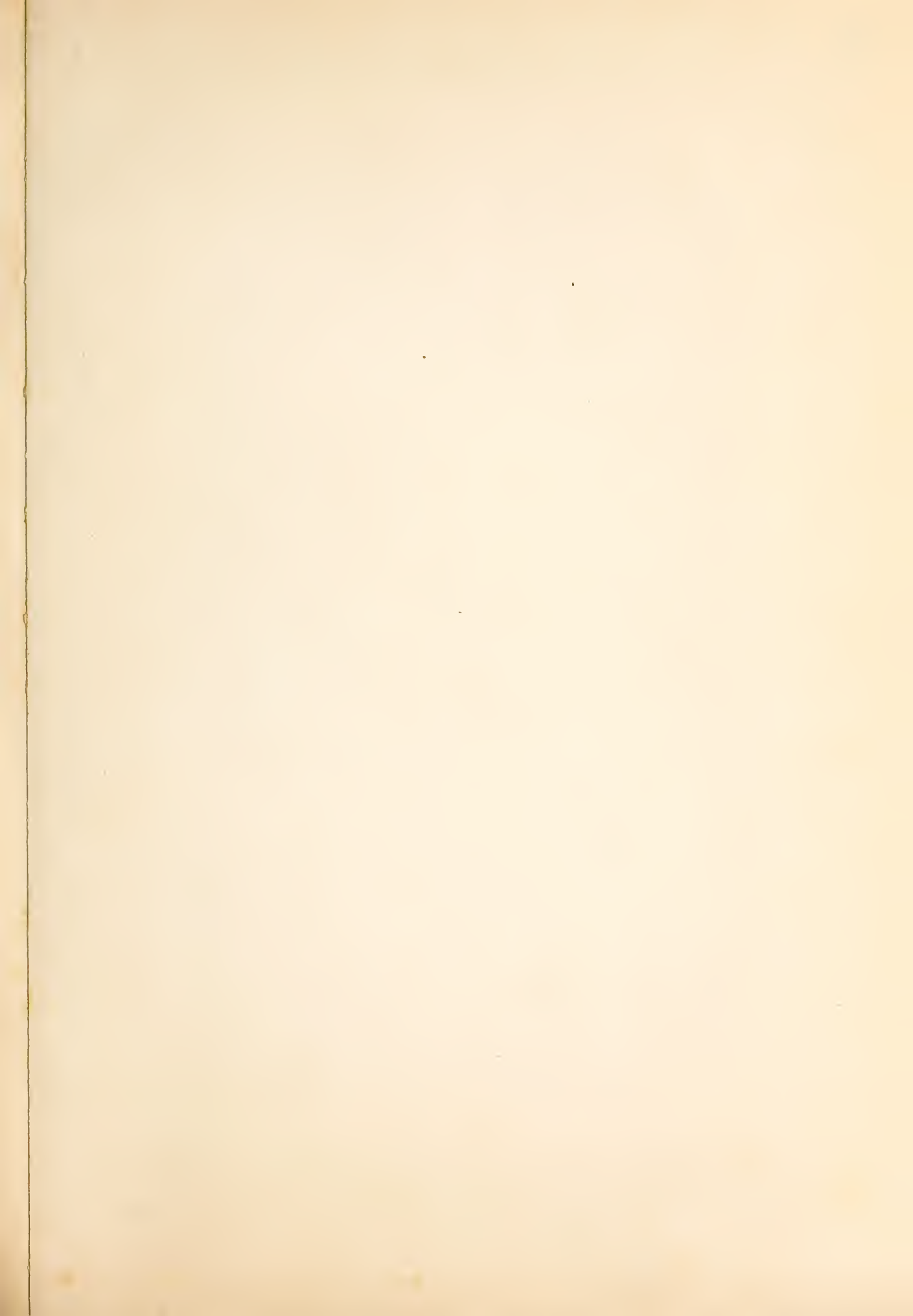
Another of Stoutenburgh's houses still stands at Union Corners, which was built for his son William, and is now occupied by Mr. VanWagener. The family are yet to be found within the town and vicinity and have been identified with the political interest of the town and county for a long term of years. Isaac Stoutenburgh was a member of the second, third and fourth Provincial Congresses; was State Senator from 1779 to 1787, and was elected to the "Council of Appointments" in 1781. The Legislature appointed him Commissioner for the building of Newgate Prison in 1796, and he was appointed by the Governor, Inspector of Prisons in 1797. T. S. Stoutenburgh was Member of Assembly in 1807 and 1808, and others of the the same family have held offices of less note.

When the Council of Safety was sitting at Poughkeepsie, they received for the forts below, supplies from the Mohawk and Schoharie valleys. These were drawn by teams belonging to the

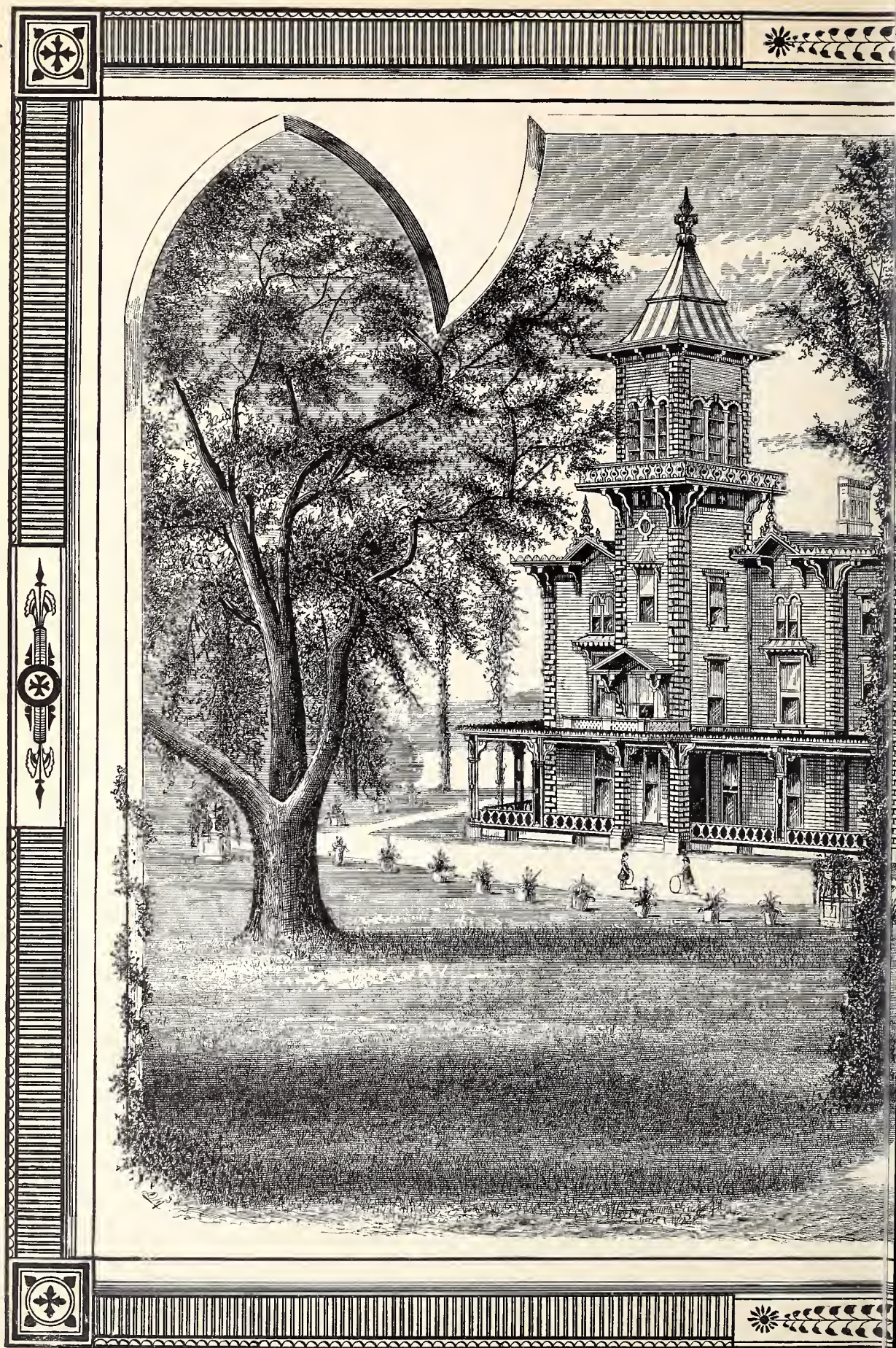
patriots living in the section that contributed. Such was their zeal in the cause of liberty, that they voluntarily drew such articles as the sub-committee collected, long distances, which incurred many hardships and often dangers. A son, long since dead, of a revolutionary farmer and patriot of Schoharie, related to the writer an incident that occurred at "Stoutenburgh's Landing," in which the father took an active part. There were several teams in company and they reached this place near night, but desired to reach Poughkeepsie before nightfall. In order to do so with "lively spirits," they stopped to take a "horn of grog," and while enjoying the beverage a "stump" to wrestle was made by one of the occupants of the bar-room, which was readily accepted by the Schoharie teamster. The parties clinched, and for a while it was an even match, but the Schohariean becoming impatient, hurried matters and threw his man, upon which the party residing here decided the fall to be unfair. Having an eye upon Poughkeepsie, the teamster refused to try again, and when passing out the door, was caught and roughly handled by a burly fellow. The ire of the Schoharieans became aroused, and turning upon the party they all enjoyed a free knock-down. After taking another "horn all round" they again commenced, and not until ten o'clock at night did they release their visitor. He being "too long winded, they were severely chastised, but separated the best of friends."

Where now stands Staatsburgh, during the Revolution resided the Staat family, whose circle of acquaintances and relations was large in the Mohawk Valley. Their residence was another stopping place for those of that section, and there many a gala time was enjoyed, regardless of the "troubled political waters."

Many of the old German stock, as we have intimated, were partial to the King. They were conscientious in their loyalty, through gratitude towards that government for transporting them from their native country to America, and placing them upon fertile lands for a nominal sum, which, as they became able, they paid. They were but delving, heavy taxed tenants of extravagant Palatines, and were kept under the yoke of oppression by the general government. They lived in poverty and ignorance, and when brought here, they felt too grateful to ask for greater blessings. Their consciences led them to remain, as they, by solemn oath affirmed, to be true to the King. As a class, they were not desperate in their loyalty, and dese-















crated not the principles of honor and reason by committing atrocious deeds; on the contrary they were quiet and inactive. An occasional "evil spirit" among them, embraced the opportunity given, to commit inhuman crimes under the guise of loyalty and necessity, which in those days were placed to the credit of the whole High Dutch race, by the less magnanimous Low Dutch; but we are too far advanced in intelligence and reason, to accuse the many of the evil deeds of the few. There were also many faithful patriots among that class, and we invariably find they were those, or the *children* of those, who were led to mistrust the honesty of the English government, through the dishonorable peculations of the officials placed over them, in their first emigration to this country.

We have already mentioned the fact that Barent Lewis purchased of Jacob Stoutenburgh and others, a tract of land lying near Hyde Park. In the division of the Nine Partners, we think the lands lying here fell to Hendrick TenEyck, of whom Jacob Stoutenburgh and others purchased. In 1797, Jacob and Catharine Lewis conveyed the property, purchased by Barent, to Morgan Lewis, then living at "Rombout." Here Gen. Lewis lived many years in a manner becoming his station, and exhibited that generous hospitality for which he became noted. His life was a busy and useful one, and a worthy example for the youth to notice. From "Jenkins' Governors of New York" we cull the public life of Duchess' honored son.

He was born in the city of New York, October 16, 1754, and educated at Elizabeth Academy and Princeton College, from which he took his degree. He afterward entered the law office of John Jay, one of the brightest professionals of the day. While engaged in his studies, he joined (1774) a volunteer company composed mainly of his associates, or those about the same age as himself, who had united together for the purpose of perfecting themselves in military discipline under the instruction of one of the soldiers of the "Great Frederick." The ability of the teacher and the manner in which they profited by his tuition, may be inferred from the fact that this one company furnished to the army of the Revolution more than fifty of its best officers.

Soon after the battle of Bunker Hill, young Lewis was found in arms before Boston, as a volunteer in a rifle company commanded by Captain Ross, of Lancaster, Penn. He soon returned to

New York, as he was appointed to a command of volunteers, whose first duty was to remove the arms, ordnance, etc., from the battery, in the face of the British ship *Asia*, sent from Boston to "overawe the city."

In November following, Capt. Lewis was commissioned as first Major in the Second Regiment of foot, as the New York militia was organized by the Provincial Congress. He accompanied Gen. Gates to the northern frontier in 1776, as the chief of his staff, with the rank of Colonel, and was soon appointed Quartermaster-General of the Northern department. He was through the Saratoga campaign, and rendered as a soldier in common with others of that noble band such efficient duties as marked an event that will resound to all coming time. At the close of the war, he resumed his studies in the city of New York, and was soon admitted to the bar. At this time began his political career. The Federalists elected him to the State Assembly from New York. Dissolving his connection with the Federalists in 1790, he was elected by the "Republicans" to the same position that year. Removing to this county, the electors re-elected him in 1792. He was appointed Attorney-General of the State in 1791. The year 1792 elected him fourth Judge of the Supreme Court, and in 1801 he rose to the Chief-Justiceship. It is well known that the "Republicans" were at that time *the* party of the day, so far exceeding the "Federalists" in strength, that the latter were but a shadow of their former greatness. In the campaign of 1804, the Republicans were divided and placed two candidates in the field for the gubernatorial chair, Aaron Burr and Morgan Lewis; the Federalists fading from existence without a candidate. Lewis, being connected with the most powerful family of the State, the Livingstons, also favored by the Clintons, and drawing a large vote from the Federalists, was elected, with the worthy John Broome as Lieutenant-Governor. He was again nominated to the office of Governor, but having displeased the Clintons, was defeated by Daniel D. Tompkins.

In 1810, he was elected State Senator. In 1812 he was once more appointed Quartermaster-General, with the rank of Brigadier-General, and was promoted to Major-General in 1813, which position he held till the close of the war. Becoming advanced in years, he retired to private life, but was honored in 1835 by being elected President of the New York Historical Society, which position he graced with interest and



dignity. At the time of his death, which occurred on the 5th day of February, 1860, he was the presiding officer of the State Society of Cincinnati, and the Grand Master of the Masonic Grand Lodge of New York. He married in 1799, Gertrude Livingston, sister of Robert R. and Edward Livingston.

His only child, Margaret, married Maturin Livingston, and lived at Staatsburgh until her death, which occurred on the 9th of February, 1860, at the age of eighty years. Throughout her life she endeared herself to those around her, by her affability and charity.

Maturin, her husband, preceeded her in death many years. Their children were: Maturin, Mortimer, Lewis, Mrs. Col. Alex. Hamilton, Mrs. William Lowndes, Mrs. Major Lowndes, Mrs. Henry Livingston and Mrs. G. L. Hoyt. Maturin occupied the old mansion at Staatsburgh, a fine residence, where the leading society of the early part of the century often assembled and enjoyed the hospitality for which the family have long been noted.

The Lewis mansion was long owned by Hon. J. K. Paulding, to whom the literary world owes much for many fine productions in both poetry and prose. He was a close associate of Washington Irving, and in sentiment and expression of the same school. The residence is now owned and occupied by N. Pendleton Rogers, a nephew of the late Judge Pendleton.

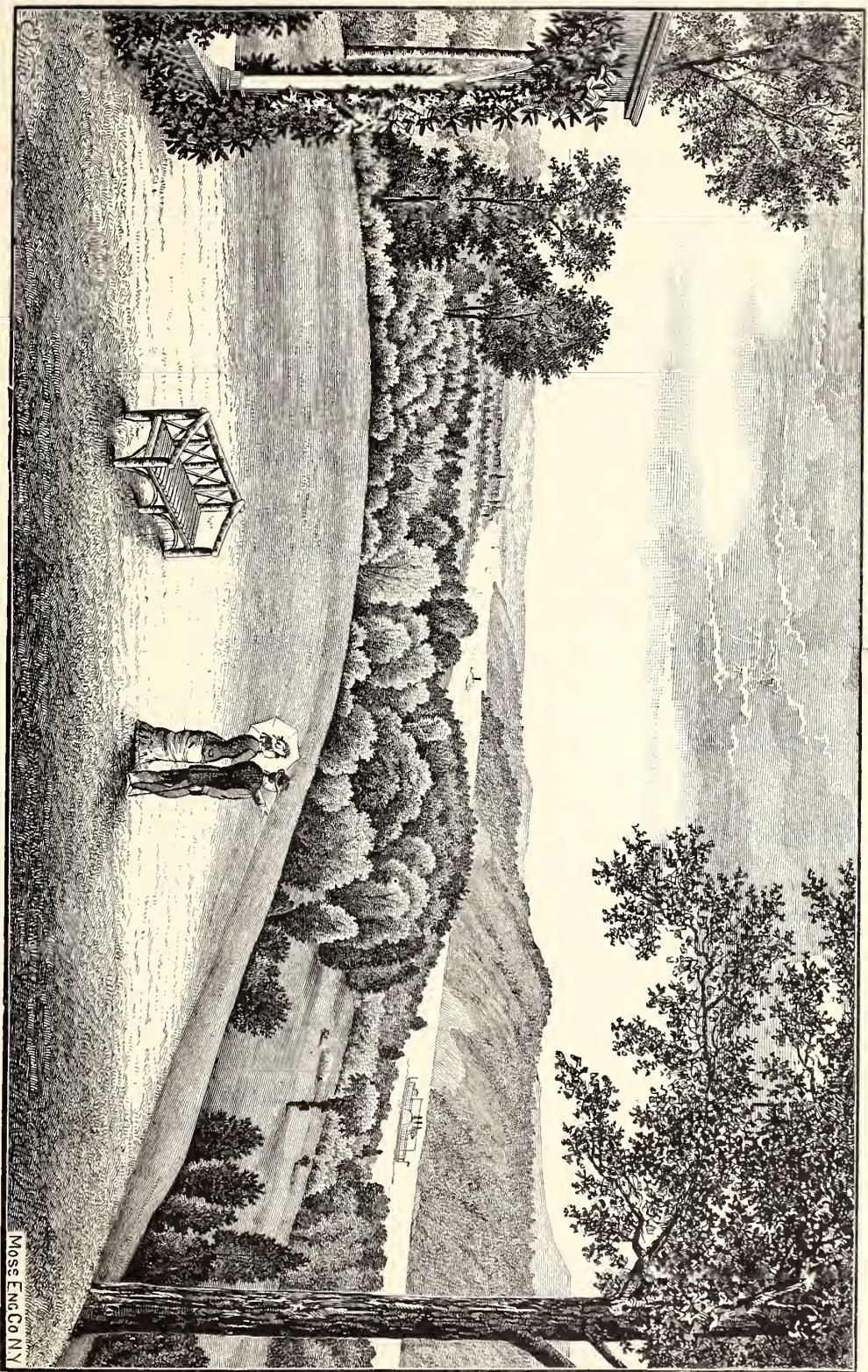
About the year 1790, Dr. John Bard, a native of New Jersey, removed to this place, having purchased, many years previous, a portion of one of the water lots. He was born in Burlington in 1716, and practiced in the city of New York many years, as leading physician and surgeon, and was also President of the State Medical Society for a long time. He passed his last days here, upon the place now owned by Mrs. Kirkpatrick, upon which he spent large sums of money, making it the finest estate of the vicinity for that early day. He died April 1, 1799, and was followed by his son, Dr. Samuel Bard, who was born in the city of New York in 1742. He was the originator of the hospital and of the medical school of that city, and long a professor of the latter. After acquiring a portion of his education he pursued his studies in the best schools of France, England and Scotland, and received his degree in Edinburgh in 1765. In 1813 he was elected President of the Medical College, which position he held until his death, which occurred here on the 24th of May, 1821.

His last request was complied with, by burying him beneath a tree in front of his mansion, where he had spent many days in study and meditation. His remains were, however, re-interred in the St. James cemetery, where they lie with the ashes of his kindred. The Doctor was deeply interested in educational matters, and with other gentlemen who had purchased retreats near him, established a fine school under his son William as principal. The school building stood to the south of the railroad depot, and was one of the best institutions found outside of the city of New York. Among those that gave a helping hand to the enterprise, was Nathaniel Pendleton, a native of Virginia, a scholar and jurist. He held various offices before he left that State for the North, and after locating in New York City was elected to the Assembly, (1816-'17) and held other positions of trust. He was taking a ride upon the old Poughkeepsie road on the 20th of October, 1821, when his horse became frightened as he was descending a hill and he was thrown from the carriage. His head striking a stone he was instantly killed. He was sixty-six years of age, and a true type of the old Virginians, intelligent and hospitable. His son, Edmond Henry, also studied law, and was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Dutchess County from January 6, 1830 to January 20, 1840. In 1831 he was elected to Congress, and held his seat until March 3, 1863. As a jurist, Judge Pendleton was just, expeditious and thorough. As a lawyer, practical, conscientious and most honorable.

Another gentleman of taste and culture that established a country home at Hyde Park, was the late Dr. Hosack, long a professor in the New York Medical college, and author of several medical works of great value to the profession. He built the fine residence now occupied by Walter Langdon, and here spent his latter years in quiet enjoyment, surrounded by all the pleasures that wealth and a refined taste could command. Being a healthy and romantic locality and easy of access to New York city, the grounds lying between the old Kings road and the river, within the town of Hyde Park, have long been occupied by wealthy families as country residences. At present, beside those already named are those of ex-Lieutenant-Governor Dorsheimer, James Roosevelt, the heirs of Elias Butler, Stuyvesants, Smiley the bank note engraver, Mrs. Daniel S. Miller, Mrs. Kirkpatrick, Mrs. Hoyt, and William Dinsmore the president of the Adams Express Company. From each of these mansions can be seen a long stretch of the

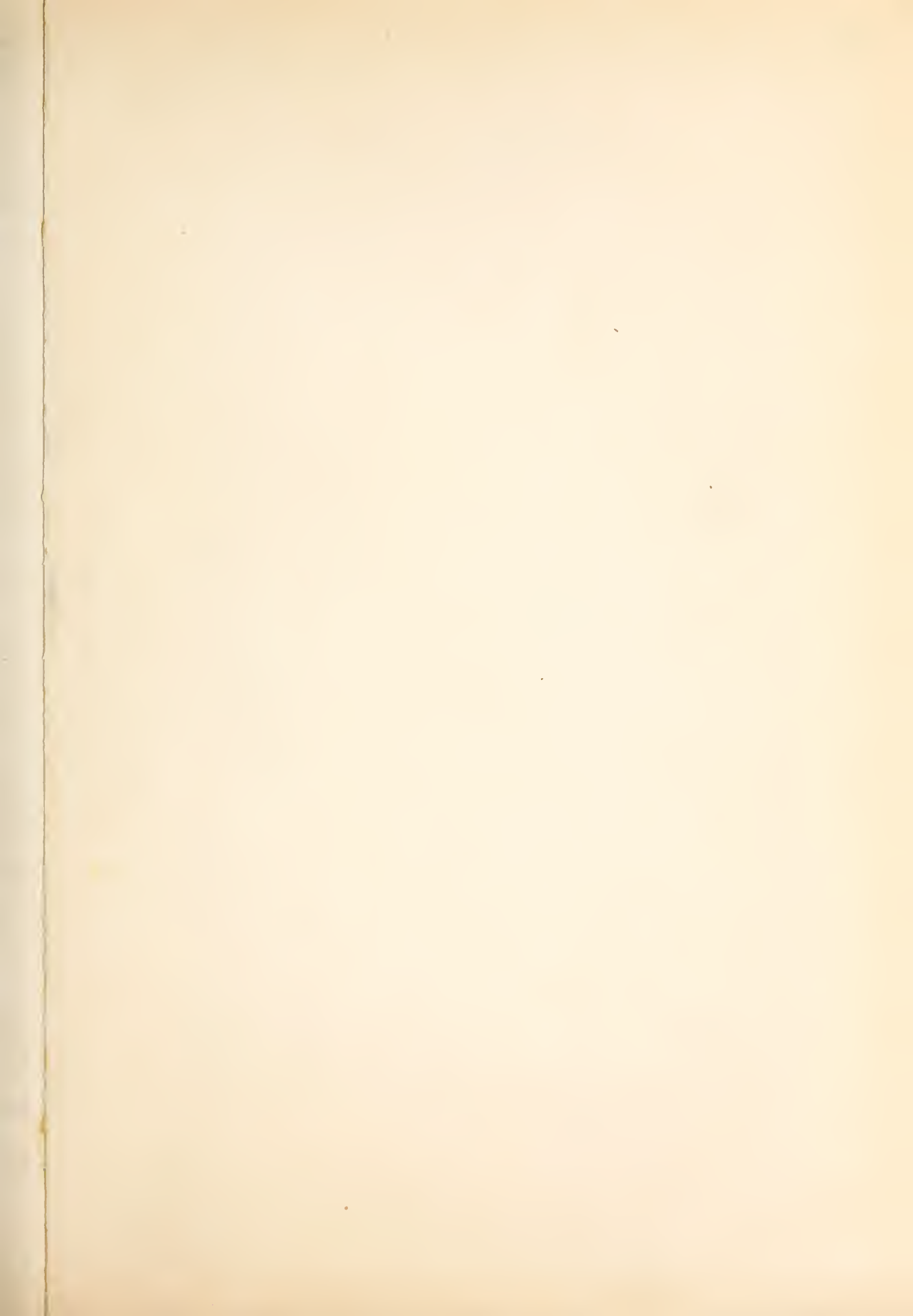


THE HUDSON RIVER FROM THE RESIDENCE OF JAMES ROOSEVELT, ESQ., HYDE PARK, N. Y.

















THE LAWN IN FRONT OF RESIDENCE.





Hudson, upon which are continually floating in summer time, boats of every description from the ancient canoe to majestic steamers whose grace and elegance surpass the dreams of ancient fancy. The shrill whistle of the steam car is sent forth from the river's edge below them as if to awaken the very air to greater motion and keep pace with the mighty strides that progress here exhibits.

While enterprise presents its most pleasing picture, nature, not to be outdone, unfolds the grandest panorama before the eye that she ever presented; mountain, hill, crag and gorge chiselled in romantic grandeur, loom up to the right and left with marked boldness, beauty and impressiveness.

The eastern part of the town adjoining Pleasant Valley and Clinton, was settled at an early day by Quakers from Rhode Island, Connecticut and Long Island. Among them, were the Moshers, Waters, Frosts, Marshalls, Bakers, Briggs, Halsteads, Hoags and Stringhams. Families by the name of Barber, VanValin and Dickinson, removed from that section to Schoharie county in 1804 and '6, and united with the Friends of Charlestown, Montgomery county, and those of Quaker street, Schenectady county, in their meetings. The old members who removed have long since passed away, leaving their children to unite and conform to the manners and discipline of other sects. The Friends' house of worship was for a long time called the "Crom Elbow meeting house." Author Smith says: "This edifice was erected about the year 1780," but we are laboring under the impression that its erection will date back a few years, at least, previous to that date. An old lady living in Schoharie county in 1856, at the age of eighty-five, attended church here when she was a very small child, not more than four or five years of age, but did not remember the erection of the building. This society like all others of that faith is fast dwindling away, much to the regret of all lovers of honesty, meekness and sobriety. While their life principles are admired and highly respected, their quaint garb and expressions are not agreeable to the taste of the people of to-day. The world presents too many fascinations that are antagonistical to the Friends' biblical doctrine, and hence, but few additions are made to their numbers, while death fast removes those who have "long lived in the faith." No sect, that ever adorned the christian world goes out of existence with so worthy a record, as that of the Friends, socially, morally and spiritually.

The act passed on the 26th day of January, 1821, to divide the town of Clinton, reads as follows:—

"That from and after the last day of March next, all that part of the town of Clinton lying west of the following line, towit: Beginning in the north line of the town of Poughkeepsie, at the southeast corner of the water lots of the nine partners patent, from thence along the east line of the said water lots to the northeast corner thereof, and thence in the same course until it intersects a line running due east from the southeast corner of the farm of John LeRoy, then due west to the said southeast corner of the farm of the said John LeRoy, then along the south line of the said farm of John LeRoy to the Crom Elbow creek, then up said creek to the line of the town of Rhinebeck, shall be known and distinguished as a separate town by the name of Hyde Park, and that the first town meeting in said town shall be held at the house of Philip Bogardus, on the first Tuesday of April next."

The Hamlet, now the pleasant village of Hyde Park, bore that name as early as 1795, and was so called by Dr. John Bard. Previous to that date its landing was called "Stoutenburgh."\* Agreeable to the above Legislative act, on the twenty-fifth of March following, a commission was chosen by the new town and surveyed the same: "Beginning at the southeast corner of the water lots in the Nine Partners patent and run from thence north two degrees and fifty-five minutes west in a direct line to the farm of Ichabod Williams and made a monument directly east from the southeast corner of John LeRoy's farm," thereby cutting off the southwest part of the old town of Clinton. The first general town meeting was held as by act, over which P. B. Collins presided as moderator and inspector and the following were by a majority of ballots cast declared elected: James Duane Livingston, Supervisor; Reuben Spenser, Clerk; Peter A. Schryver, Tobias L. Stoutenburgh and Christopher Hughes, Assessors; Isaac I. Balding, Collector; John Lamoree, Abraham O. VanWagenen, Overseers of the Poor; Cornelius VanVleet, Jr., Isaac Stoutenburgh, Willett Marshall, Commissioners of Highways; Rev. Peter S. Wynkoop, Rev. David Brown and Luther Clark Commissioners of Schools; John Caswell, I. Tomkins, F. Russell, Inspectors of Schools; Charles A. Shaw, William Wagenen, Constables. The records continue:—

"And the following gentlemen were chosen *vive voce* or by lifting up of hands, viz: David Mulford, Peter A. Schryver, Abraham O. VanWagenen,

\* In 1770-179-185-190 there were two distinct places. "Stoutenburgh" and "Staatsboro."



Peter I. Schryver, Andrew Philips, Nehemiah, Hoag, and Benjamin DeLamater, Fence-viewers ; Garrett P. Lansing, Abraham Lansing, Barent VanWagnen, Pound-masters."

It was resolved that sheep and hogs "shall not be allowed to run at large unless well yoked and rung." "A vote was taken and passed that eight hundred dollars be raised in the town for the support of the poor for the ensuing year."

The following is the list of supervisors and clerks elected in the town, and the date of serving :—

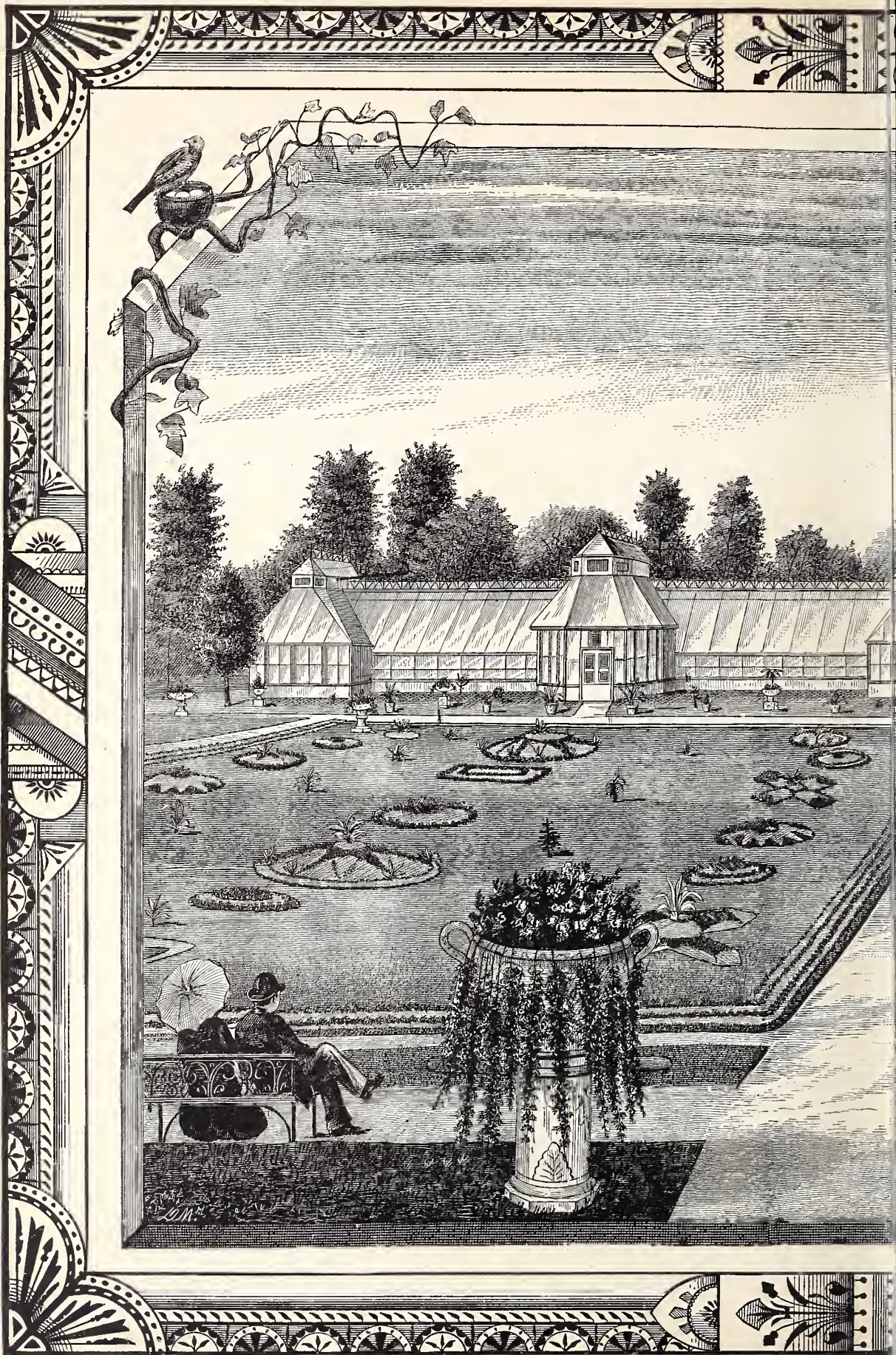
	Supervisors.	Clerks.
1821-'23.	Jas. D. Livingston,	Reuben Spenser.
1824-'25.	do do	T. L. Stoutenburgh.
1826.	John Johnston,	do do
1827.	do do	S. V. Hoffman.
1828.	do do	James Rogers.
1829.	J. D. Livingston,	John Johnston.
1830.	Elijah Baker,	R. Stoutenburgh.
1831.	do do	John Johnston.
1832.	J. D. Livingston,	do do
1833.	David Barnes,	Alex. McClelland.
1834-'37.	L. S. Stoutenburgh,	do do
1838.	W. W. Woodworth,	do do
1839.	James Russell,	Nelson Andrews.
1840.	do do	John Hinchman.
1841.	W. W. Woodworth,	Wm. B. Outwater.
1842.	Nelson Andrews,	do do
1843.	do do	Theop'ilus Gillender.
1844.	James Russell,	David Johnston.
1845.	Elias Tompkins,	do do
1846.	David Collins,	do do
1847.	do do	J. A. Parker.
1848.	Isaac Mosher,	H. C. Stoutenburgh.
1849-'50.	L. T. Mosher,	do do
1851.	Henry Green,	do do
1852.	Elias Tompkins,	Jas. P. VanWagener.
1853.	do do	George Westfall.
1854-'55.	D. H. Mulford,	Isaac W. Wood.
1856.	Brooks Hughes,	John A. Parker.
1857.	Morris G. Loyd,	M. R. Vedder.
1858.	do do	Walter S. Brown.
1859.	A. V. W. Tompkins,	Isaac L. Green.
1860.	Morris G. Loyd,	do do
1861-'62.	John M. Friss,	John A. Parker.
1863.	Elias Tompkins,	do do
1864.	John Russell, Jr.,	Joel N. DeGraff.
1865-'66.	J. N. DeGraff,	Albert B. Schryver.
1867.	Elias Tompkins,	do do
1868.	David H. Mulford,	do do
1869.	Albert S. Schryver,	William H. Riley.
1870.	do do	James A. DeGraff.
1871-'72.	James Roosevelt,	Michael Smith.
1873-'74.	Timothy Herick,	William Riley.
1875.	John A. Marshall,	do do
1876.	do do	G. W. Meyding.
1877.	Henry K. Wilber,	do do
1878.	do do	Isaac DeGraff.
1879.	do do	G. W. Meyding.
1880.	Edw'd H. Marshall,	H. B. Manning.
1881.	do do	Casper Deyo.

CHURCHES.—*The Reformed Presbyterian.*—The first meetings held within the town outside of the Quaker society, of which we have any knowledge, were by the Reformed preachers of Poughkeepsie and Pleasant Valley—in private houses, until the year 1790, when a church edifice was erected near the present Reformed church of Hyde Park village. It was built as a Union church, in which various denominations worshipped, the Reformed Presbyterians however, having the preference. At what time that society was organized we are unable to tell, undoubtedly about 1785. Rev. Cornelius Brower of Poughkeepsie, occasionally preached previous to 1794, when he was called and accepted as the regular pastor, and continued as such until the year 1815. Besides officiating here, he preached in private and school houses in the outskirts of the town, as was usual for ministers of all denominations of that day. Rev. Mr. Brower supplied the Poughkeepsie church, also, during that time, excepting the last three years, from 1812 to '15, when he was relieved from the latter. From 1815 to '17, the pulpit was occasionally supplied by other churches, but in the latter year Rev. P. S. Wynkoop commenced his labors, which ended in 1822. In the fore part of 1823, Rev. F. H. Vanderveer was called and remained till 1829. It was during his pastorate that the church was rebuilt, (1826.) Rev. Mr. Cahone followed and officiated four years. The following year (1834) Rev. S. V. Westfall came and successfully preached three years, when Rev. J. C. Cruikshank followed and closed his services in 1843. The society was then in a prosperous condition and immediately called Rev. A. Elmandorf, who remained till 1848, when Rev. Mr. Ten Eyck succeeded him to the forepart of the year 1853. Rev. Henry Dater then settled and remained till 1877, followed by Rev. Geo. R. Garretson in 1878-'80, and Rev. C. R. Blauvelt, the present pastor.

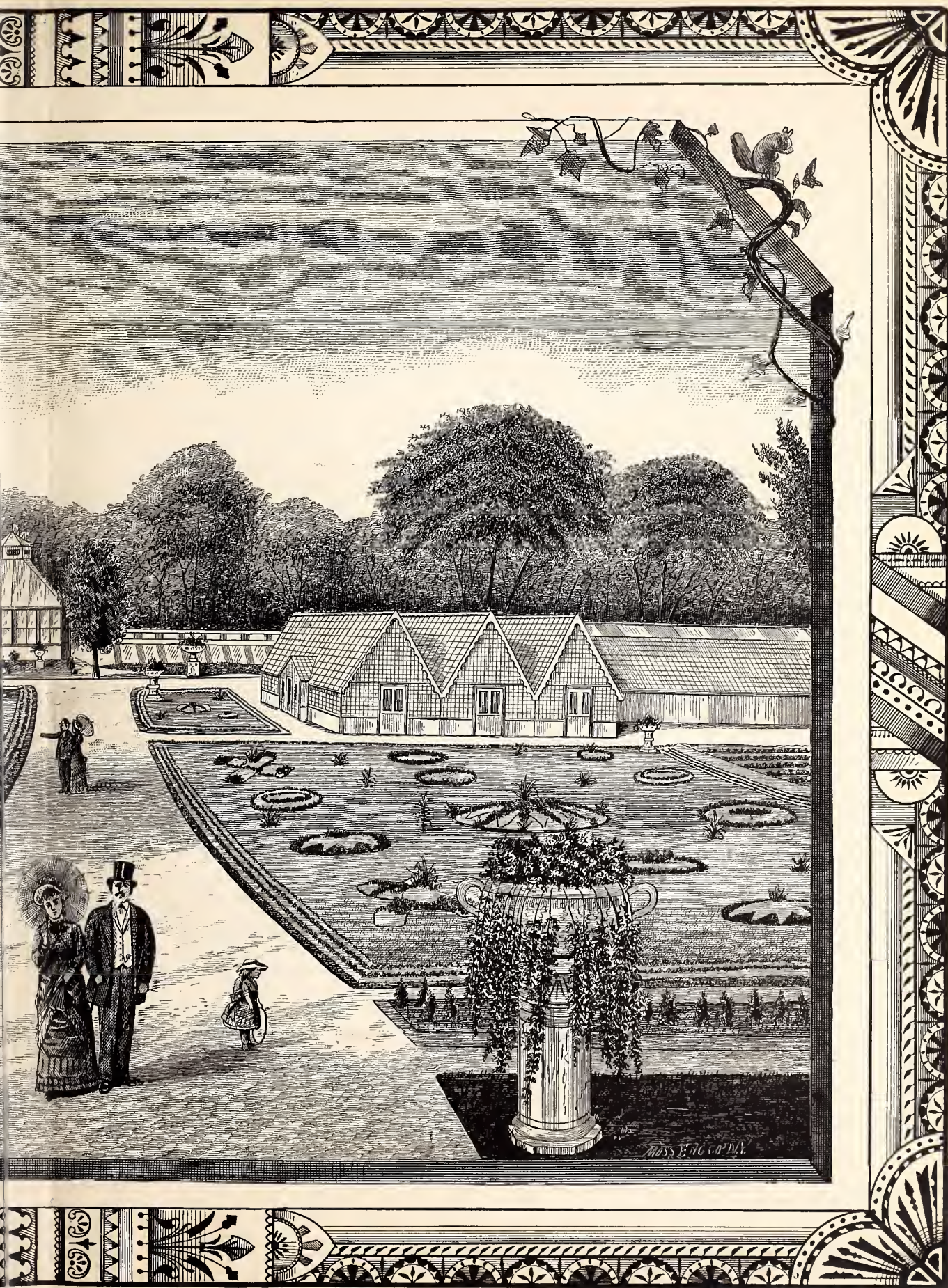
*St. James' Episcopal Church.*—This church was established in 1811, by Rev. Wm. A. McVickar, D. D., for over fifty years a professor in Columbia College. He married a daughter of Dr. John Bard, and was one of the most brilliant scholars of his day. The society worshipped in the Union church for many years. In 1844, the present edifice was built. It is a very substantial structure of ancient architecture, giving it the appearance of a Scottish kirk. Around it lie, beneath the shade of stately trees and creeping myrtle, those who were early connected with the organization as pastors and members. Here lie Rev. Mr. McVickar, Revs.















Johnson and Sherwood, whose pastoral relations were long and the most pleasing, as earnest workers and accomplished scholars. Beside them lie the Bards, Livingstons, Lewises, Pendletons, Benjamin Allen and others of prominence, whose lives were useful, active and successful.

The Rectors of this Church from the organization have been as follows: Rev. John McVickar, D. D.; Rev. Samuel R. Johnson, D. D.; Rev. Reuben Sherwood, D. D.; Rev. Mr. Brown, Horace Stringfellow, Jr., D. D.; Rev. James S. Purdy, D. D., and Rev. Philander K. Cady, D. D.

The Parish includes a chapel at Staatsburgh and one within the village of Hyde Park for the convenience of those who live at a distance from the church.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church.*—To Rev. S. P. Gallaway, the present pastor (1881), we are indebted for the following history of this church.

Methodism was introduced in Hyde Park in the year 1829, through the labors of Brother Alonzo F. Selleck, then a layman in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and afterward a useful member of the New York Conference. In the month of June, 1833, John Albertson became interested in the cause, and generously deeded the lot on which the present church stands. Joseph Williams, John Giles, Wm. Armstrong, Alonzo F. Selleck and Henry S. Bacus, were the first Board of Trustees, through whose untiring zeal and great liberality the church edifice was completed.

In 1834 Rev. A. F. Selleck, then a local preacher, supplied the pulpit. In 1835 Denton Keeler and his colleague, appointed to the Milan circuit, were the preachers at this village. In 1834 and 1837, S. Cochran labored here. In 1838 and 1839, C. C. Keys was the preacher in charge. In 1840 and 1841, I. N. Shaffer and — Young faithfully and successfully preached to this people. John Albertson, Jr., son of John Albertson, before mentioned, was converted about this time, and, following in his father's footsteps, presented the trustees of the church a lot adjoining it, for a parsonage, retaining it in his possession, until they should be ready to build. This they were not prepared to do until 1856, at which time John Albertson had died. His heirs refused to sanction the gift of this lot, thus defeating his generous intentions. In 1842, Conference sent Rev. R. A. Chalker and L. E. Pease, whose ministry and goodly examples were greatly blessed here. In 1843, Hyde Park was formed into a station and Brother C. Chittendon was appointed to the charge. In 1844 and 1845, R. A.

Chalker was re-appointed pastor. In 1846 the Rev. Cyrus Bolster became the pastor. He died soon after leaving here. In 1847 the Rev. B. M. Genung was pastor. In 1848 and 1849, Rev. Wm. Ostrander served the charge acceptably and profitably. In 1850 and 1851 the Rev. Andrew J. Hunt was preacher in charge. In 1852 the Rev. J. H. Champion labored faithfully in this place. In 1853 the gifted George Kerr was appointed. In 1854 the Rev. George Daniels was sent to this charge. In 1855 and 1856 the Rev. A. C. Fields. Under his administration the present parsonage was built, at a cost of \$2,200.

In 1857 and '58 the Rev. W. B. Mitchell received his last conference appointment, and it was to Hyde Park. Here, in the autumn of 1858, Mr. Mitchell died, beloved and regretted by all. The remainder of the conference year, by the unanimous call of the society, I. L. Green, a very worthy local preacher residing in Hyde Park, supplied the pulpit. In 1859 and '60 the Rev. Thomas Ellis, the warm-hearted Welsh Methodist, was sent here. He died in 1873. In 1861 and '62 the Rev. I. W. Edmons became preacher in charge. In 1863 the Rev. J. W. McComber spent a very pleasant year with the people. In 1864 the Rev. Van Ness Traver was appointed pastor. His public services and pastoral work were highly appreciated by the members of the church. In 1865 Rev. A. H. Saxe was pastor. 1866 Rev. W. L. Pattison served the church as pastor, and was followed by the Rev. R. L. Tarleton in 1867. In 1868 no preacher was appointed to this charge. The church was then thrown on its own resources, heavily in debt. Israel L. Green, a local deacon, volunteered to preach every Sabbath morning, if his health permitted, and Wm. B. Outwater pledged himself to take charge of a prayer meeting every Sunday evening. Thus divine service was held throughout the conference year. In the meantime the church edifice, within and without, was sadly in need of improvement and change. Mr. William Mallory, unsolicited, generously offered to repair the walls of the building, and did so at his own expense, thereby stimulating the trustees to go on and make further improvements. Brothers Green and Outwater resolved to modernize the whole interior, and after laying before the official boards their plans, the work was begun. The whole inner part was remodeled; the side walls and ceiling were frescoed; the vestibule, as now standing, was constructed, and the church was made attractive and comfortable.



Brother I. L. Green served the church for five years without salary and giving his donations towards the church indebtedness; preaching—during this, the *longest* pastoral service connectedly known throughout the N. Y. Conference—over 600 sermons; delivering many hundreds of exhortations and freeing from debt, with the hearty co-operation of the sisters, brethren and friends, the entire property, valued at \$6,500. In April, 1873, Brother I. M. Richards, at the conference held in Hudson, received his first appointment to this charge.

In October, 1873, Bishop Andrews transferred Brother Richards to the Nebraska conference, stationing him at Fremont. Again the pulpit was vacant. The Presiding Elder, Rev. S. I. Ferguson, with approval of the official board, appointed Rev. J. K. Wardle to supply the charge for the remaining conference year. He commenced his work Sunday, October 19th.

In the year 1874, Brother G. B. Clark was appointed to Hyde Park, and for three years he served the church faithfully. It was during his pastorate here that the beautiful church at Staatsburg (Hyde Park) was built, which proves a great blessing to the people in that community and adds great strength to the charge. The plan of building this church originated between George Lamoree, (a former member at Hyde Park,) and his pastor. In September, 1876, the following brethren met at the house of George Lamoree: Stephen Uhl, R. Schoden, Wm. Gowen and Geo. Lamoree, and they were appointed trustees. September 3, 1876, the church was dedicated, free of debt, and the *whole a gift* of our worthy and honored Brother Lamoree. A society of about sixty members and a congregation of about 150, worship here every Sabbath.

In 1877, Brother S. J. McCutchen was appointed to this church.

At this time all indebtedness on parsonage and church property was entirely liquidated. In 1879 the Rev. Wm. Stephens was appointed, and served the charge for two years. In April, 1880, the present pastor, S. P. Gallaway, was appointed. The people received him cordially, and pastor and people are harmoniously working together.

The following statements taken from a paper furnished recently by Rev. Alonzo F. Selleck, will be of interest in this connection:—Rev. Mr. Selleck and his wife came to Hyde Park in the spring of 1828. There being no Methodist Episcopal Church in Hyde Park at that time, he opened his house for

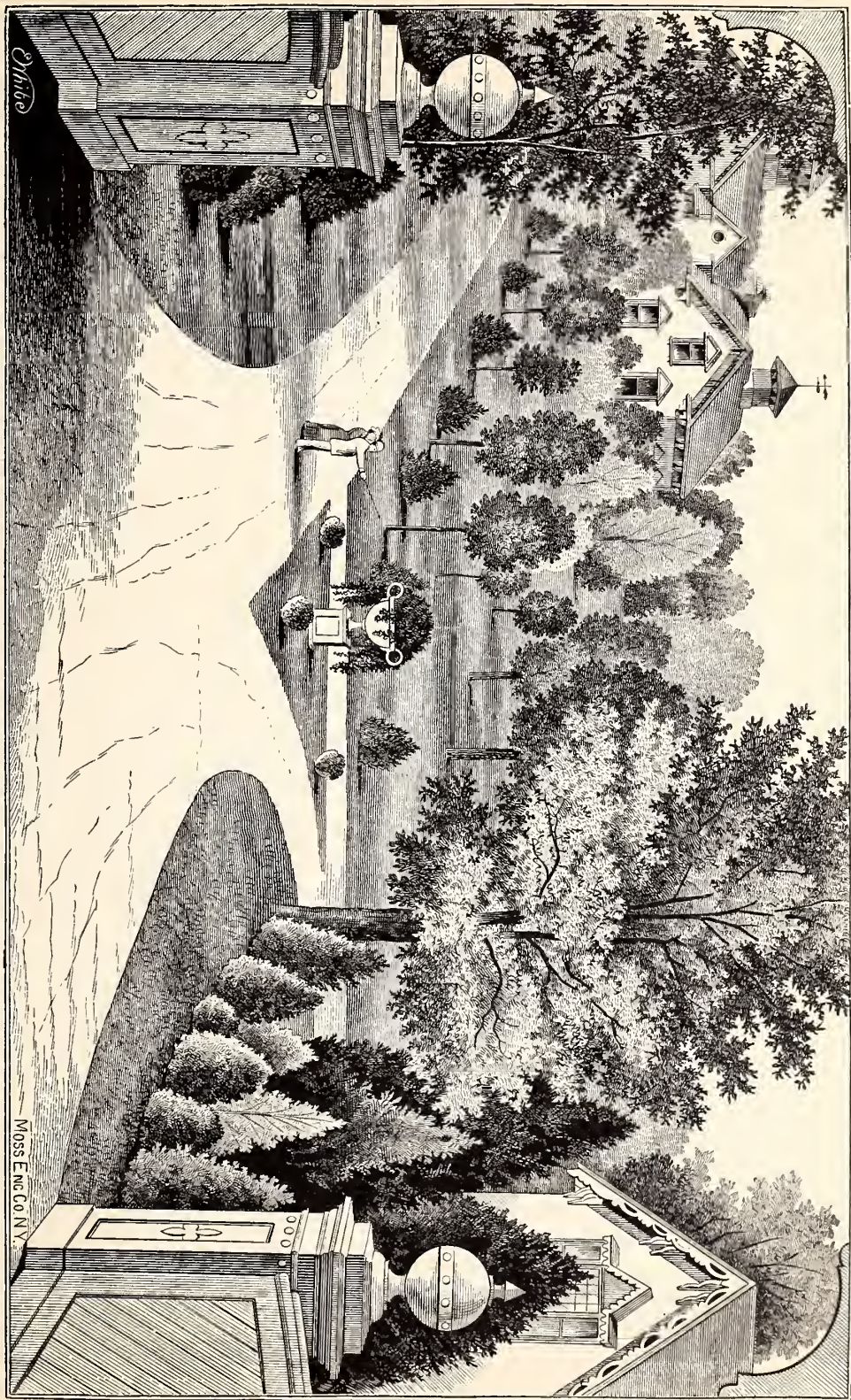
preaching and prayer. The Revs. Butts and Smith, local preachers, came from Poughkeepsie and preached a few times. Rev. Mr. Selleck also held a prayer meeting every Sunday. This drew large numbers, so that the house and door-yard would be full and often part of the road in front. The church of Poughkeepsie gave him authority to hold meetings for prayer, etc., by licensing him to exhort. In the spring of 1829, Hyde Park was placed on the Milan and Dutchess circuit, with Revs. Marvin Richardson and A. M. Osborn, (now Dr. Osborn,) preachers. The first class was formed during this year, numbering eight souls; Mr. Selleck was appointed leader. In 1830, a new school-house was opened for use, that would accommodate about 150 persons. Ten dollars a year was paid for the use of the same by the society. During this year forty persons were converted, and the attendance upon divine service greatly increased.

*Baptist Church.*—At a meeting held in the early part of April, 1844, by those who favored the Baptist faith, it was voted to call a council according to the rules of the church to organize a society at Hyde Park. On the 18th of that month the council met at the house of Garrett G. Lansing, and organized the church with the following members:—G. G. Lansing, W. H. Lansing, L. L. Lansing, A. Hoyt, William Hewitt, A. Lent, J. B. F. Lansing, Malinda Lansing, Susan VanWagener, Lucretia Manning, Morilla E. Lansing, Caroline Vail, Mrs. Phebe G. Traver, Eliza M. Parker, and Mary A. Finch. Upon the 30th of the month, at a meeting held at the house of Mrs. Finch, Alex. Vail, James S. Odell, W. H. Lansing, Thomas Vandyke, James Finch and C. W. Teller, were elected Trustees; William H. Lansing, Clerk.

Rev. David Morris was called to officiate as pastor in 1844, and remained one year, when Rev. Philip Roberts, of Pleasant Valley, followed and also remained one year.

During 1846, the Rev. Charles VanLoon of the First Baptist Church, of Poughkeepsie, officiated as "a supply." It was during that year the present and first church edifice was built. The year following, Rev. E. Fay was called and closed his labors in the early part of 1851. The pulpit was again vacant until the spring of 1852. Rev. M. A. Brown then began his ministry, which continued one year and six months, when he resigned and gave place to J. W. Jones who remained till the spring of 1856, when he removed to Glenville, where he labored till the spring of 1861. He was





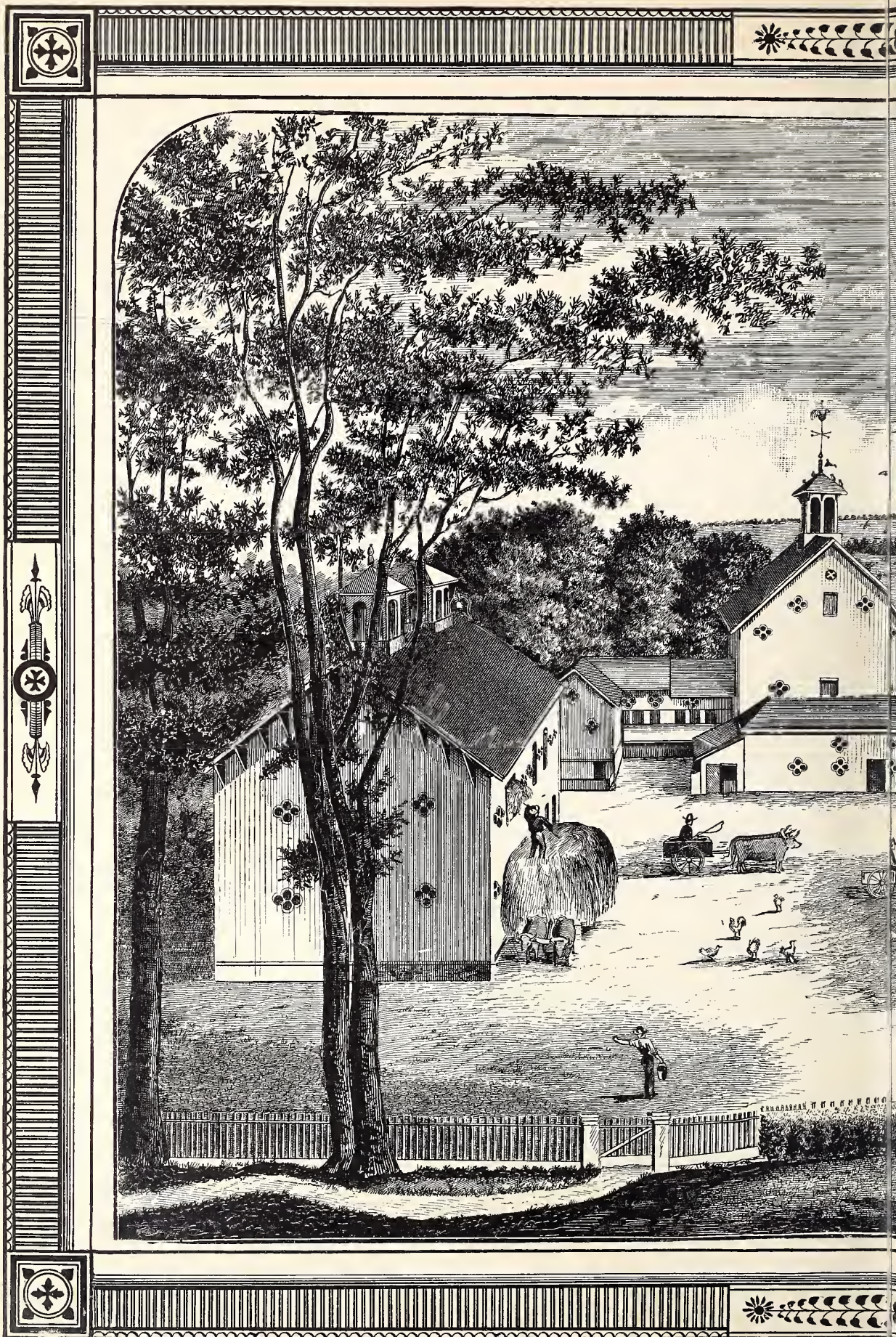
“THE LOCUSTS”—THE LODGE AND CARRIAGE-HOUSE.













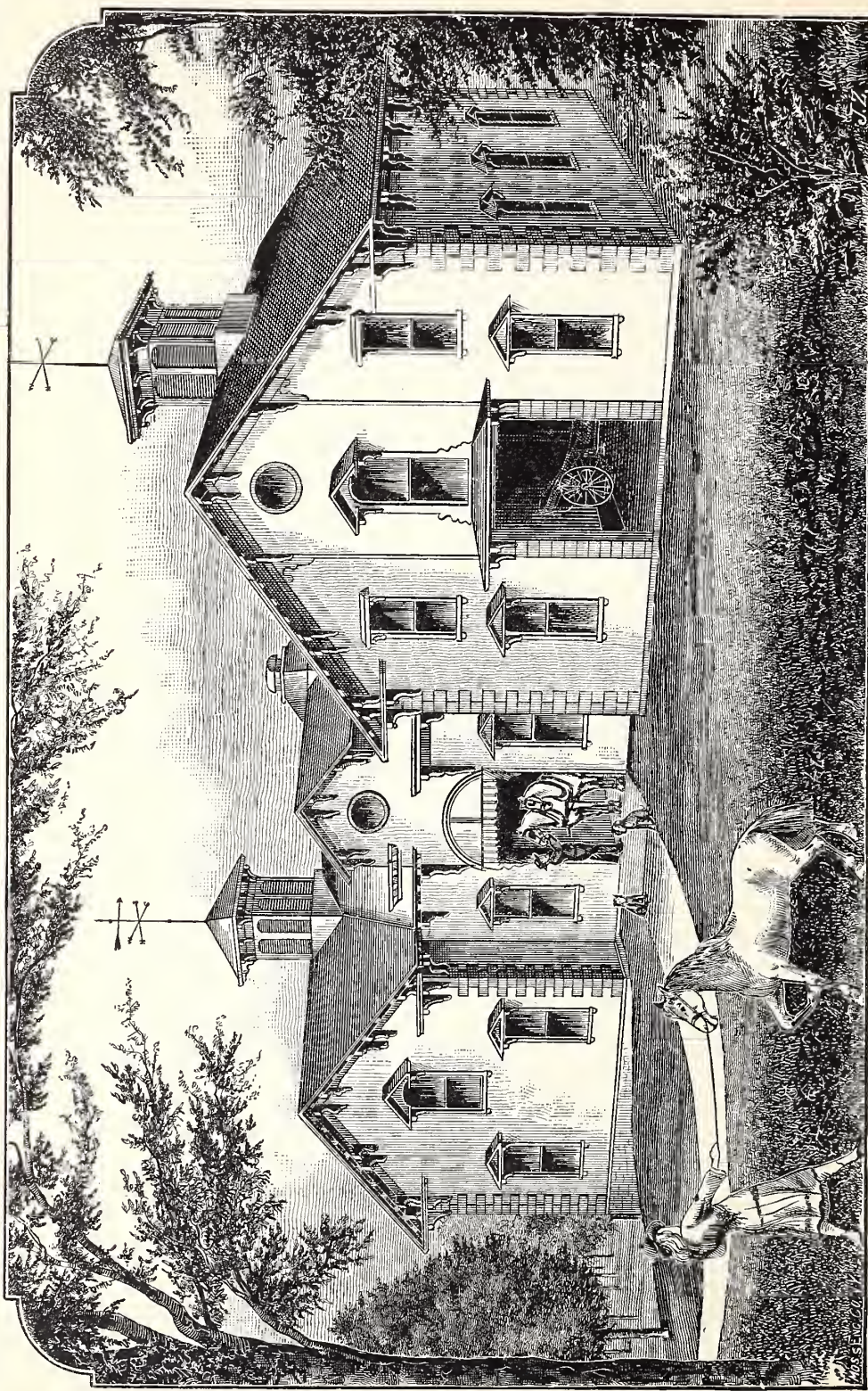












"THE LOCUSTS"—THE CARRIAGE-HOUSE.



again called and officiated about six years, and proved the last resident pastor of the church. Mr. Jones still resides within the parish, but owing to ill health and the few members left to sustain the church, occasional service only is held. At one time this organization numbered about fifty members, but it has proved to be a migratory one,—attaining a respectable membership in numbers and enjoying prosperity for a while; suddenly a removal to other parts would be made by many of the active members, and the progress of the church paralyzed. It has experienced several such shocks since its organization; yet its seeming groping along the path of religious duty has not been in vain, as we find that from its fold, three young men have been sent forth to preach the gospel, and many times have reported their successful work in the vineyard. E. Tompkins, Pendleton Weed and Lewis Lansing each spreading the “glad tidings” as conscientious and zealous workers.

*Roman Catholic Church.*—The churches of Hyde Park, Staatsburgh and others of the vicinity were not regularly organized until the year 1862. During that year Mrs. Kirkpatrick, a daughter of the late Mortimer Livingston, a lady of wealth, erected the present edifice at Hyde Park as a memorial to her deceased husband, at the expense of many thousand dollars. She furnished the building in an elaborate style, purchasing and giving to the church statues, paintings and the whole paraphernalia used in the worship of the Roman Catholic Church in the city of Rome. The vestments are of the original Roman pattern, and excel in richness and beauty any other to be found along the Hudson.

A new parish was established, or the old one re-established, in the latter part of November, 1881, including Staatsburgh and other places, under Rev. T. F. Riley as pastor, making the parsonage connected with the church his residence. The membership is about two hundred and fifty.

Beneath the floor of this edifice is the Kirkpatrick vault, where lie the remains of the donor's husbands—Mr. Wm. S. Drayton and Mr. Kirkpatrick.

*SOCIETIES.*—During the “Washingtonian” excitement many years ago, a small society was formed here but soon faded from existence and nothing worthy of notice was done in the cause of temperance until a “Good Templar” organization was effected. While the charter is still held, the society in reality is a dead letter and unable to form a

quorum for business. Feeling the need of a reform in behalf of the young people of the vicinity, a few of the people convened and concluded to make a call for a meeting to organize a Temperance union. Accordingly, on the 19th of September, 1877, the first meeting was held in the lecture-room of the Reformed church, and the “Hyde Park Temperance Union,” organized. The following were the first permanent officers:—President, Cecil E. Parker; First Vice-President, Cyrus W. Northrup; Second Vice-President, Darwin G. Marquart; Third Vice-President, Simeon Williams; Fourth Vice-President, Michael Leonard; Secretary, John T. Coxhead; Treasurer, Wm. J. Finch. The membership now numbers six hundred and fifty, proving the “Union” to be the first successful enterprise of the kind in the town.

The present officers are:—Theodore Barnes, President; Wm. Storms and Jerome Mires, Vice-Presidents; Wm. J. Finch, Secretary; James Finch, Treasurer. There is also a Temperance Union at Chapel Corners, holding their meetings in the school-house, that is in a prosperous condition and doing a noble work in the cause.

*I. O. O. F.*—The Odd-Fellows Lodge of Hyde Park, is one of the most enterprising of that order to be found in the interior.

*SCHOOLS.*—The wealthy gentlemen that early selected this town as a summer retreat were men of culture and appreciated the benefits arising from cultivated intellects. The schools that were first formed were as mere shadows of the poorest common schools of to-day, and it was not until about the year 1810 that a wide-spread interest was taken. These not yet having reached that degree of perfection to meet the desires of the more wealthy, many of them patronized the schools of New York and Poughkeepsie until Benjamin Allen, an accomplished scholar, opened a private school at Hyde Park village about the year 1820. It was a classical school, and was considered one of the best along the Hudson. William Bard organized a Seminary, and was very successful. The date of its commencement we have been unable to learn, for a certainty, but several aged people to whom we were referred think it was about 1830. From Bard's the interest was drifted into the village school which was divided into two apartments, male and female, and continued so for many years, upon the principle of the present Union school. It will be seen that but few localities have been blessed with such educational advantages as this, and in looking over old school reports we find the schools already



referred to, exerting an influence over the common schools of the surrounding country, by furnishing a higher grade of teachers and adopting standard series of books at a much earlier period than the district schools of other parts.

#### STAATSBURGH.

This hamlet, near the north line of the town, was formerly named Staatsboro, in honor of the Staats family who settled here about the year 1715 or '20, a portion of whom removed to the Mohawk Valley about the year 1750. The lands they here held in possession, were so held by lease, and when they acquired sufficient funds, they purchased near other families with whom they immigrated in 1710. It is thought by Smith in his History of Dutchess, that the word Staatsburgh is a corruption of Stoutenburgh. But we are creditably informed by tradition in the family, and through old documents, that our assertion is correct. By a map before us, drawn in 1770, the two places are distinct from each other. Many times the name was written Stauts, as is done by a branch of the family at the present time.

The amount of ice yearly cut and stored upon the river bordering this town is immense, and may be estimated only by millions of tons annually. In the harvesting of this product, not only laborers, but ingenious utensils are required that not only save labor, but turn it to more profitable account.

The business tact of J. H. Bodenstein, saw the necessity of such implements, and in 1858 he established at Staatsburgh a small manufactory, with but two hundred and fifty dollars as capital. His rustic machinery was driven by a common horse power, but his articles being of great service the orders he received were greater than he was capable of filling, and compelled him to place a six-horse-power engine in the shop, which soon proved to be of equal incompetency with the horse-power to meet the demands for "ice tools," as they are familiarly called. Mr. Bodenstein connected with himself his sons, J. G., Henry and Frederick, and placed a twelve-horse-power engine in the work shop. They were soon driven to increase the number of laborers, so great was the demand for such tools. The present firm is J. G. Bodenstein & Bro., (Henry,) who by strict application to business and in meeting the wants of the trade, have become known throughout the United States wherever ice is harvested. They give steady employment to several skilled workmen, which adds much to the business interest of the

place, and is a great convenience to the ice harvesters of the Hudson, the greatest in the United States.

The grand old forests which covered the hills and valleys of this town have long since disappeared, and but few of the giant trees remain that swayed in their primeval grandeur and witnessed the mighty changes that the past centuries have brought about. But little of the necessary timber and lumber used in the construction of buildings can be obtained from them, but other distant parts supply the demand and form successful business enterprises. The waste of timber has been prodigious, much to the detriment of the country at the present time, which, although late to learn, proves a lesson for the inhabitants to care for that which remains, and devise means to increase the acreage of wood land. The firm of Cudner & Co. are fast working upon the remnant of the old forest. Their machinery is for sawing, planing and turning ship timber. The establishment was founded in 1850, upon a small scale, but for several years their cash receipts have been from \$12,000 to \$30,000 annually and employing from five to ten hands, and an outlay of about \$3,000 for teams and necessary implements. It has become one of the established enterprises of the county, through the able management of the concern, and one which adds much to the business prosperity of the town.

#### HYDE PARK IN THE REBELLION.

The list of those who enlisted in the early part of the Rebellion is but partial, as we are unable to obtain the whole, from the fact that many joined regiments in other parts and were not credited to the town. The following are those of the 128th and 150th Regiments:—

*Company C.*—George D. Cronk, George H. Hadden, John Schryver.

*Company D.*—Jacob Armstrong, Sergeant; William Briggs, Corporal; Ethan S. Lattin, John W. Earle, Abram W. Ostrom, Richard Ganley, Alexander Mosher, F. E. Cramer, John Burrows, Privates.

*Company H.*—H. A. Husted, Robert F. Husted, Privates.

*Company I.*—John I. Schouten, Peter S. Baker, Privates.

*Company K.*—Vleric Eshlennan, Sergeant; Fernando Hilliker, Thomas B. Foster, Martin Stengle, Wm. H. H. Traver, John Fitzpatrick, Franklin M. Sherow, William Hall, Jesse Foster, Joseph Brown,







"THE LOCUSTS"—VIEW OF THE GARDEN.



Edgar Hilliker, William More, Edward Stoutenburgh, David J. Wesley, Privates.

One Hundred and Fiftieth N. Y. S. Vol. Infantry mustered into the service of the United States October 11, 1862, and mustered out June 8, 1865 :—

*Company D.*—Frank Malory, First Lieutenant ; James B. Furvey, Second Lieutenant ; Richard Germond, Orderly Sergeant ; James Bell, Fourth Sergeant ; Wm. H. Riley, First Corporal ; Frederick Hopper, Third Corp'l ; Hiram Wood, Seventh Co'p'l ; Abr'm Schultz, Eighth Corporal ; John Goss, Musician ; Henry Mackert, Ezra H. Crapser, Alva A. Cronk, Thomas Jones, Hiram McNamee, John Mahan, Geo. Ralston, Levi Schultz, Sam'l Sherrat (?) Privates.

Private Benj. S. Sherar was discharged for wounds and disability. Rich'd Cassidy and Martin Wicker were transferred to other regiments. Private James Todd died of disease while in service.

The 150th was at Baltimore till June 25th, 1863, and removed to Gettysburgh, July 4th. It was with Sherman in the Atlanta campaign, from Atlanta to Savannah, Raleigh and Washington.

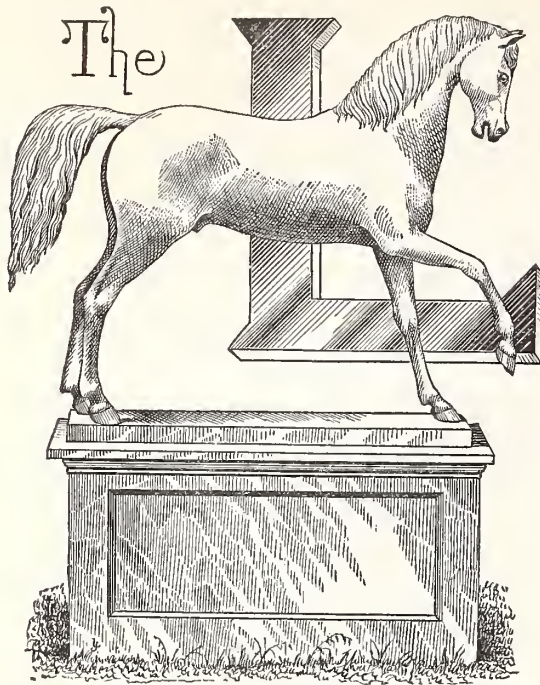
As in most of the towns of the county, and we may say State, the records relating to volunteers and bounty money were negligently managed, so it is found to have been the case in this. They are imperfect, and do not give such facts as should have been recorded and which are becoming of

more and deeper interest to the people each year, as time carries us on from that eventful period in the history of our country. As the records of the Revolutionary struggle are of great value to us, the great-grand-children of those patriots who performed their part, so the records of the late Rebellion will be valued by our grand and great-grand-children in their oncoming time ; and it is indeed a blot upon our intelligence that we hand down to them such meagre records.



(“THE LOCUSTS”—VIEW OF AVENUE FROM POST ROAD)





**LOCUSTS,** DINSMORE PLACE, is one of the most charming of the many fine residences which line the banks of the Hudson, and contribute by their æsthetic surroundings to the attractiveness of a landscape, whose natural beauty has ever elicited the admiration of the tourist or traveler of cultivated tastes. In its delightful situation, the extent of its grounds, the number, magnitude and character of its buildings, and the elegance of its varied attractions, we doubt if it is surpassed by any of the magnificent estates which adorn the banks of that noble and historic stream. All its appointments indicate not only a generous expenditure of means, but an intelligent application of them. They evince also the possession of great culture and refinement, and a high order of artistic skill employed to minister to their gratification.

It is located just above Staatsburgh, and comprises nearly a thousand acres, whose diversified surface admirably adapts it to ornate purposes. It has a river front of fully a half mile, while a portion of it extends back from the river fully three-fourths of a mile, and the remainder about half a mile. With the varied industries which it directly or indirectly supports, it constitutes in itself a village of no mean pretensions; and from the fine locust

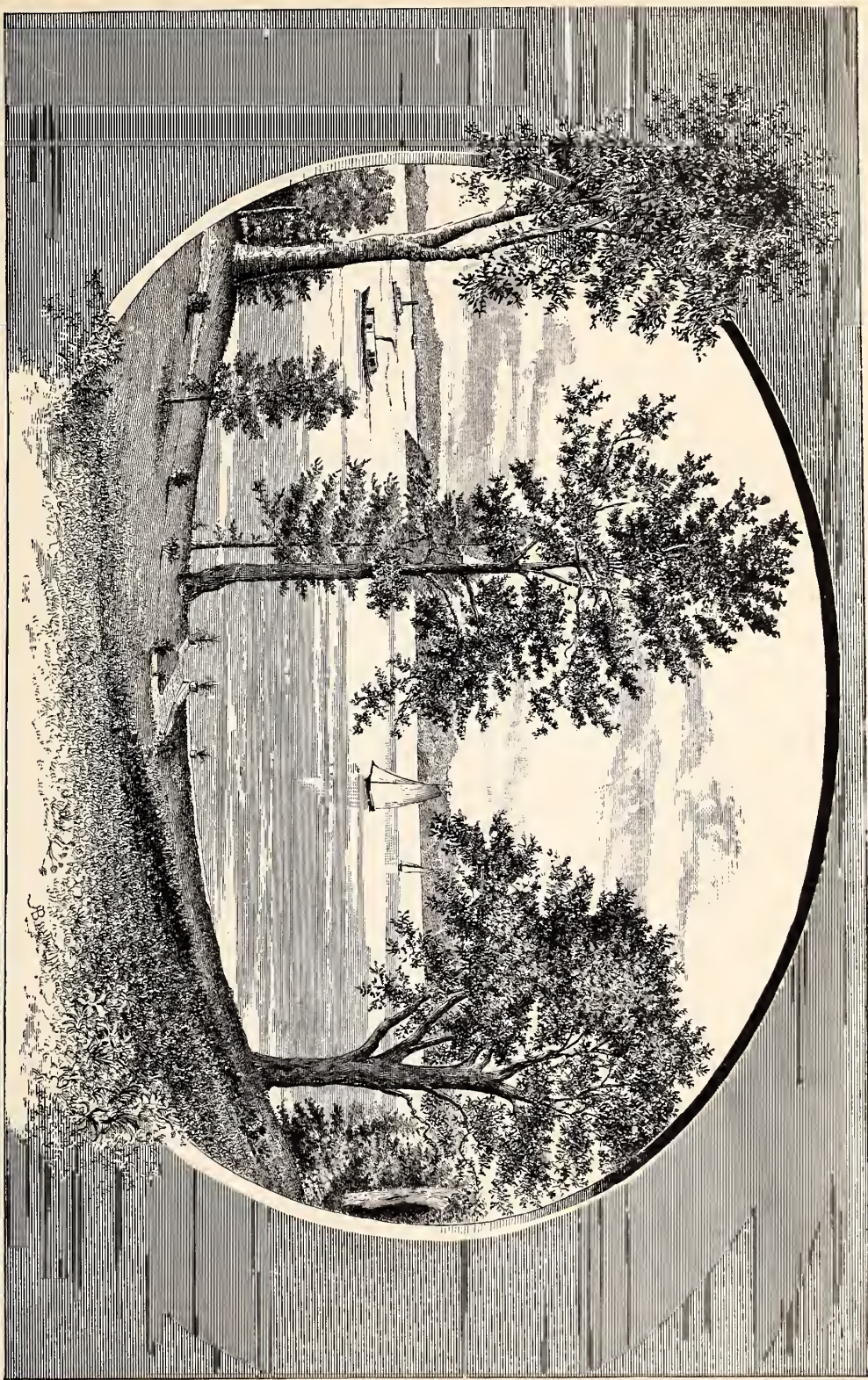
grove in the immediate vicinity of Mr. Dinsmore's summer residence, it has been called *The Locusts*.

The grounds surrounding the spacious mansion, which commands a charming view of the Hudson, and was built by Mr. Dinsmore in 1873, form a beautiful lawn of fifty to sixty acres, extending from the river to the Hudson River Railroad, which extends through the farm at a convenient distance from the river; thus obviating an objection which obtains with many fine estates along its line. This spacious lawn is studded with forest trees and shrubbery, supplemental to the locusts and large black-walnut trees which were on the premises when purchased by Mr. Dinsmore; while extensive and magnificent drives are laid out through these and the adjoining grounds. In summer the grounds are additionally beautified by extensive and exquisite floral displays, and a great profusion of bedding plants. In this is exhibited one of Mr. Dinsmore's most marked characteristics. His interest in horticulture, and especially floriculture, amount almost to a passionate fondness; and it is safe to say that no private grounds in this State, if indeed in the country, present so extensive, rare and costly a collection of plants as his. His green-houses aggregate a thousand feet in length and vary in width from eighteen to thirty feet. The grapery occupies 140 feet in length; the rest is devoted to flowering and bedding plants, vines, ferns, etc., and these are generally classified, a system which admits a more faithful treatment of the plants according to their natural habits, and promotes a more perfect development. Thus one department, 230 feet in length, is devoted to tea-roses; 150 feet, to tropical plants, a department which is especially fine; 50 feet, to orchids, a department embracing many rare and costly specimens; while a very large space is devoted to bedding plants, which are a specialty. One department is filled with palms, another with crotons, another with ferns, mainly *Adiantums*, another with smilax, another with bouvardia and another with carnations. A separate house, 20 by 35 feet, is devoted exclusively to cucumbers. These houses are heated with hot water, nine boilers and about 10,000 feet of pipe being used for that purpose.

The orchid house possesses a special interest, from the variety of the plants it contains, principally *Cattleya*, *Phalenopsis*, *Shilleriana*, *Dendrobium*, *Stanopea*, *Oncidium*, *Laelia*, *Cypripedium*, *Ærides*, *Saccolarium*, *Odontoglossum*, *Lycaste*, *Cymbidium*, and *Celogyne*, of all of which there are many varieties. Among the bedding plants we were shown the *Achyranthus emersonii*, which was raised on this place by the gardener, Thomas Emerson, from whom it was named in the catalogues. Its distinguishing peculiarity is a crimson stem and vein through the leaf, while the other plants of that species have generally black stems. It was hybridized by crossing the *Achyranthus acuminate* and the *Achyranthus lindenii*, the latter of which was raised by Linden, a florist in Brussels.

The farm is essentially a stock farm, but is conducted more with a view to excellence than profit, the whole vast farm being made to cater to an æsthetic taste. There are about 200 head of cattle, all Jerseys—a breed Mr. Dinsmore greatly admires, and prizes for the quality rather than the quantity





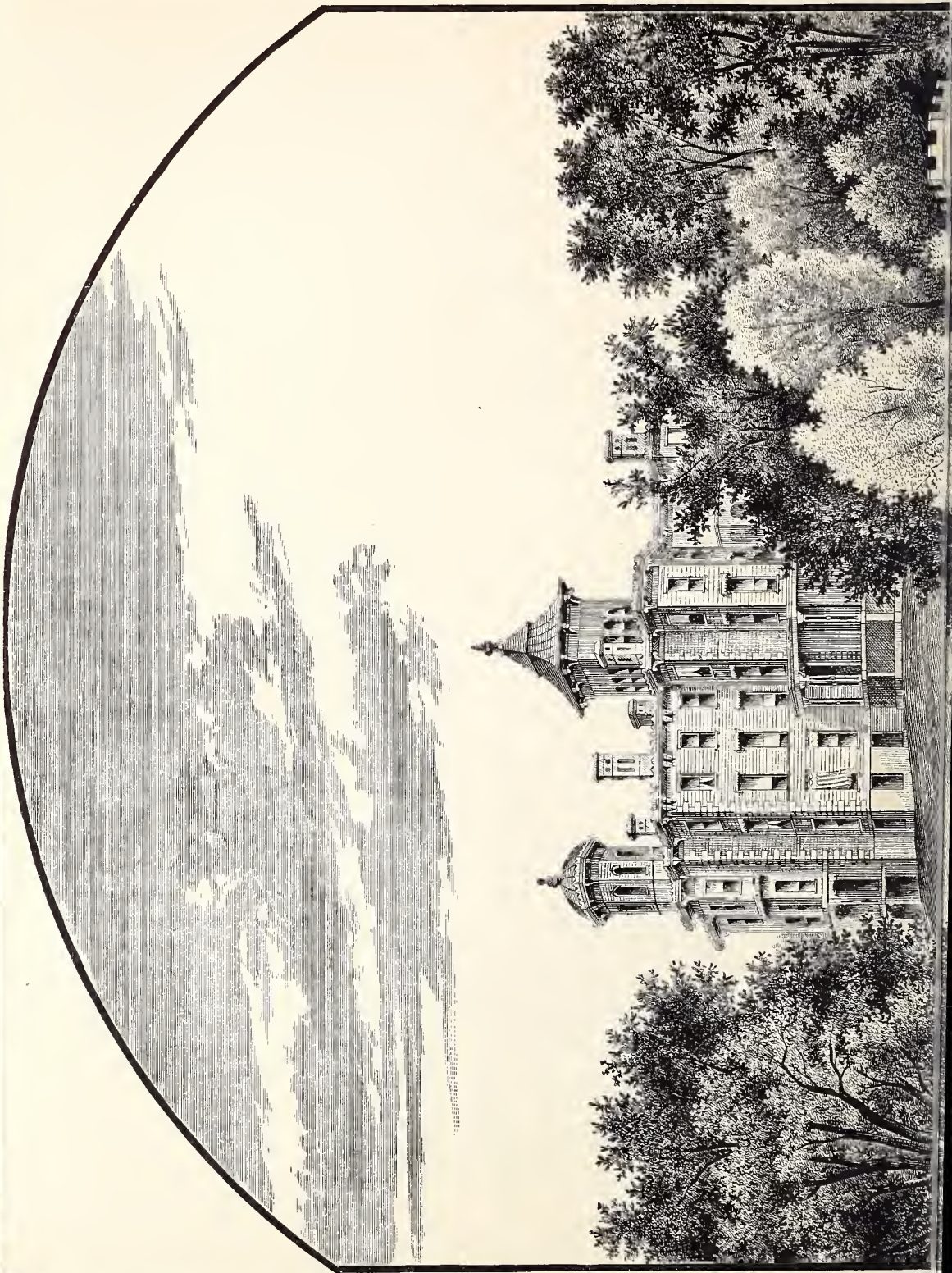
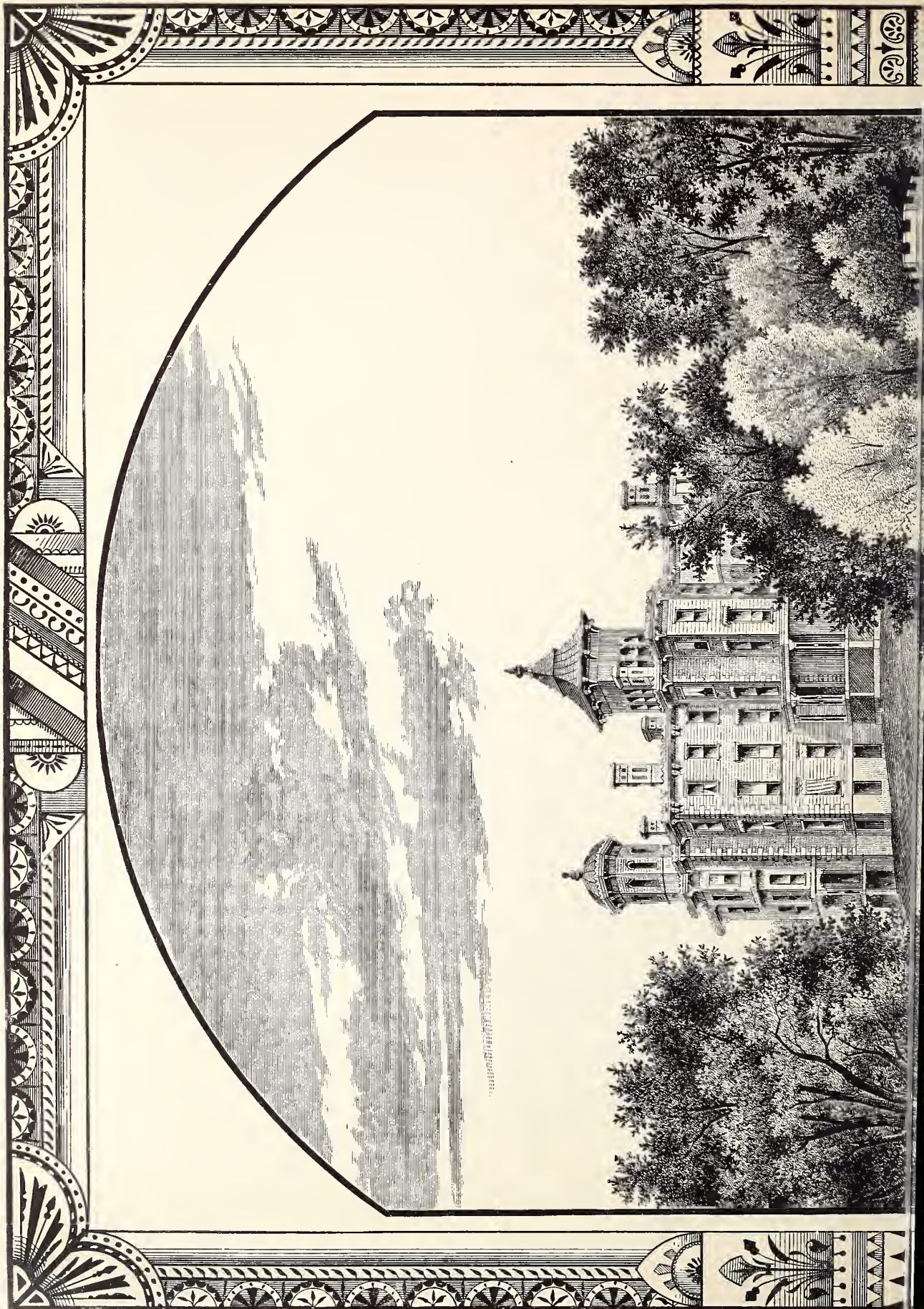
“THE LOCUSTS”—VIEW UP THE HUDSON FROM THE LANDING.



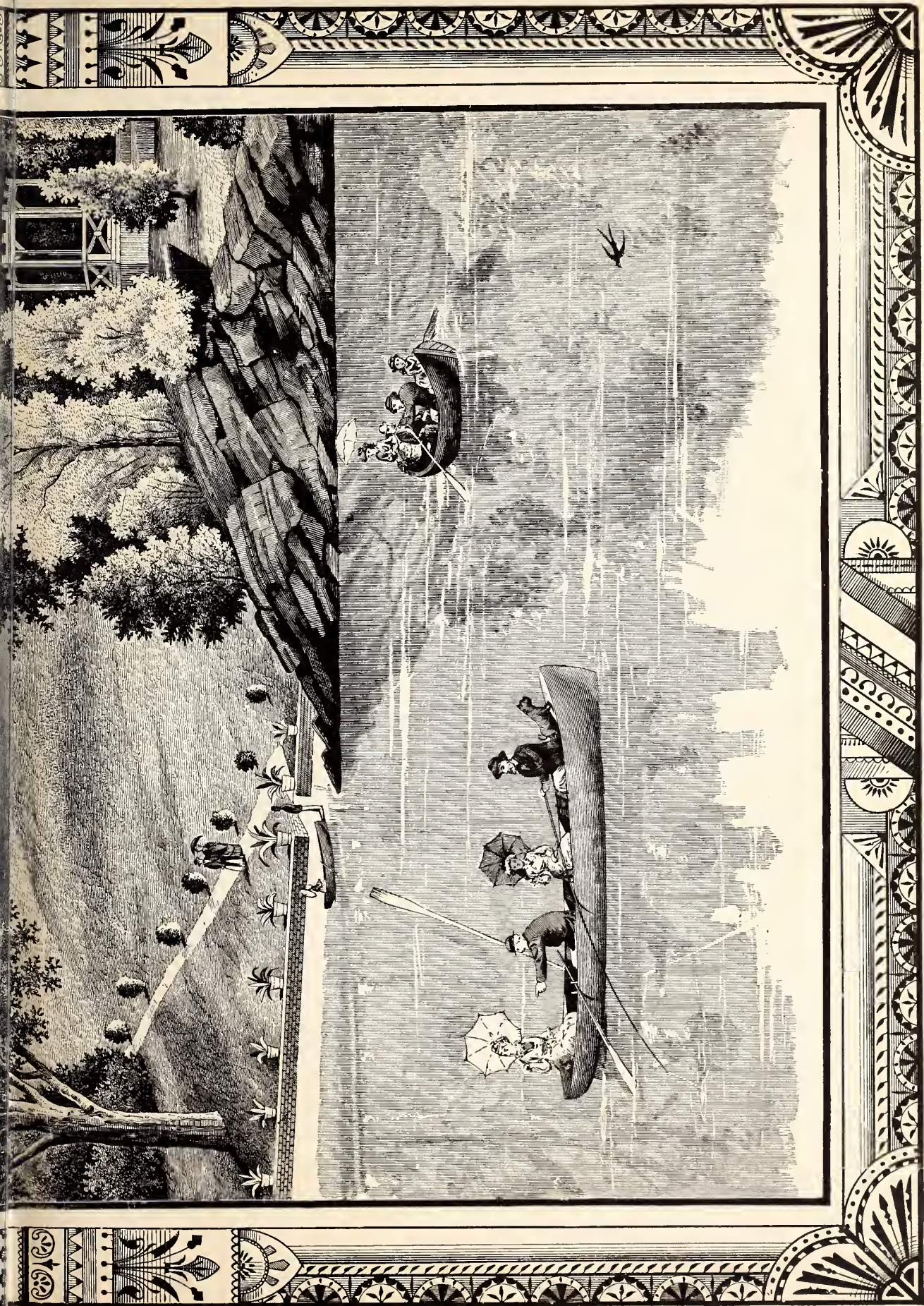












"THE LOCUSTS"—FROM THE RIVER.





of milk given. It is believed to be the largest, and is, perhaps, the finest herd of Jerseys in the country. All were imported or raised on the farm, as many as 75 head having been imported from first to last. The first importation was made in 1860. The herd has been very much improved within the last ten years, both by importation and by methods adopted and in use on the farm. All the milk produced is manufactured into butter on the farm, about 25,000 pounds of butter per annum being made, or 200 pounds from each of 125 cows. The butter is marketed in New York, to which city it is shipped twice a week, and brings about double the price ordinarily received for butter. There are nearly 100 acres of woodland on the farm, about 300 acres are devoted to meadows, the rest to grazing, except about 75 acres, which are plowed and under cultivation each year, and planted to corn, oats, rye, potatoes and carrots. About  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres are devoted to vegetable gardening, to supply the table of Mr. Dinsmore's family. Fully 500 tons of hay are raised annually, the amount of stock kept being governed by the grazing and producing capacity of the farm. The fields are alternately used as meadow and grazing lands, being subjected to three years cultivation before they are again used as meadows. The grain fed to the stock is ground on the farm. About forty persons are employed on the farm and gardens in various capacities, while many mechanics find more or less constant employment on the premises. There are eleven dwelling houses on the farm, all occupied by persons employed thereon, six of them having two families each.

A stream fed by springs on the farm runs through the grounds; but water for the stock is conducted through about a half mile of pipe from springs on the hills in the eastern part of the farm. On the hill in the western part of the farm and near the river is a reservoir 40 feet in diameter, and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet deep, which is filled from the river by one of Knowle's pumps, worked by an engine with a fourteen inch cylinder. From this, water is conducted by means of pipes to the several houses, the green-houses, and various parts of the farm; also to the stock barns for use in dry times, though it is only used there in such emergencies, as the spring water is preferred. This supply is found to be inadequate, however, and it is proposed to enlarge the reservoir in the spring.

Since 1857 the farm has been under the general supervision of Timothy Herrick, a native of Antrim, N. H. Mr. Herrick was brought up on his father's farm. He enjoyed an extensive acquaintance with the Dinsmore family, and through that influence gained his appointment to his present position, though he had not then attained his majority. By persistent and intelligent application he has shown himself admirably qualified for the responsible duties which devolved upon him. Previous to 1857, the grounds were under the supervision of James Downing, a native of Ireland, who had lived in this locality for many years, and was for a long time William C. Emmet's gardener. Little

attention, however, had been given to farming and farm improvements, only a few cattle being kept and a little hay cut. Mr. Herrick found the fences down, and the land neglected and in bad condition. To him, therefore, next to Mr. Dinsmore, whose instructions he has faithfully carried out, is due the high state of perfection which the farm exhibits. The present gardener is Thomas Emerson, a native of Dumfries, Scotland, who had spent his life as a gardener on gentlemen's estates in that country. He came to this country in March, 1870, and in April of that year engaged with Mr. Dinsmore, as assistant gardenener, under A. L. Black, whose place he took in 1871, Mr. Black having engaged in business in Philadelphia. Under the able management of Mr. Emerson, who has elaborated and executed Mr. Dinsmore's ideas, the lawn has assumed its present artistic appearance, and the hot-house capacity been more than doubled.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF PLEASANT VALLEY.

THE oldest monument of the past in the town of Pleasant Valley is the cemetery opposite the Methodist Church at Washington Hollow, where lies the dust of many that were the first settlers of this town and Washington. While the settlers lived principally upon the territory belonging to the latter, yet their meeting house was built within a few feet of the site of the Methodist Church, which stood for a long time, and was a witness of many scenes and incidents of interest, both of a political and religious character. Several aged inhabitants of the vicinity are positive they have seen a grant from Queen Anne, to the "church of Pittsberry," of a piece of land upon which to erect a church, bearing date 1710. Were it not that the lands lying here were granted to the Nine Partners in 1697, we might be satisfied as to their correctness; but such being the case, and having been given without reserve with the exception of timber for naval purposes, we are led to think the *grant* was a permit, or certificate of organization granted to the Nine Partners, for the purpose of encouraging a settlement. However, if the date of the instrument is remembered correctly, it gives the settlement of this locality an earlier date than has generally been supposed. In searching for that document we were successful in finding the church record in the hands of Rev. A. B. Prichard, beginning Sept. 19, 1746. From it we copy the following, verbatim:—



"Crom Elbow Precinct in Dutchess County September 19th 1746 we the subscribers do Covenant and Promise for ourselves Heirs and Assigns to pay towards Building and Erecting of a Presbyterian meeting house the sum or Sums Enexed to Each of our names Under Written and it is to be Understood that said meeting house is to Stand about twenty or thirty Rods to the South East from Henry Filkins Sheriff and said money is to be paid to Mr. Jacob Hall, Capt Samuel Jackson, Joseph Barber Esqr. Henry Lott and Thomas New Court who being a committy chosen to Receive said money and it to be understood that any of the Subscribers Under Written have Liberty to pay what they Subscribe in work according to the acceptance of the said committy and Said Committy are Obligated to Render a true account of their disbursements of the money to a committy which shall be hereafter chosen."

The next meeting was in July, 1747, when articles of agreement were drawn up for the building of the church. It says: "The majority of the Committee met and agreed With Joseph Barton Esqr. to build the frame of the Presbyterian meeting house and are to give him twenty-five pounds and—" Here the record stops and nothing is recorded until "ye 19th September 1763." Without doubt the building or the frame, was erected that year, and the society's affairs passed along without any unusual occurrence.

At the last mentioned date, another meeting was held in the "Presbyterian meeting house near Henry Filkins of Charlotte Precinct, Dutchess county," with Rev. Benoni Bradner, as moderator, for the purpose of electing trustees. A resolution says: "That Frederick Hanum, Simon Flagler, William Allen, John Gazely and Daniel Ward Jun. be trustees, assistant to the old ones to have the custody of this said meeting house and Lands belonging to it &c according to the original deed and Plans" and also, "That the same persons who are Trustees, all be appointed as a committee to invite ministers to preach as supplies, to us on Probation." Joseph Hoff was chosen "Clark to keep the Records of the Society's Proceedings." The next meeting was held "ye 30th August 1769," and then it was agreed, "That John Platt John Carpenter and Melancthon Smith be chosen to Carry on, Seat and Repair the said meeting house and that after the said work be accomplished, the Seats be Sold at Publick Vendue to the highest bidder." In December of that year the church was finished and auction held, at which twenty-three of the pews, and the small seats in front of the pulpit, were sold for eighty-four pounds, as follows:—

Pew No. 1	Reserved for the pastor.	
" 2	To Simon Flagler .....	£5 10s.
" 3	" Israel Platt and Wilmott Oakley. ....	4 10s.
" 4	" Frederick Ham.....	5
" 5	" Noah Smith and Jessee Wood .....	3 10s.
" 6	" Sam'l and Melancthon Smith .....	3 15s.
" 7	" Daniel Carpenter, Sen., and Joseph Carpenter..	3 17s.
" 8	" John Carpenter and John Ward ..	3 12s.
" 9	" James Harris and Isaac Pettit.....	3 18s.
" 10	" Timothy Beedle and Albert Adriance .....	4
" 11	" John Gazely and Isaac Hoff .....	4
" 12	" David Bedford, Isaac Bloom and Harris Griffin	3
" 13	" Daniel Ward, Jun. ....	2 19s.
" 14	" Thomas Rabblee.....	2 15s.
" 15	" John Rabblee.....	3
" 16	" William Allen .....	3
" 17	" Zachariah Flagler.....	3
" 18	" Joseph Hoff—paid three pounds, and Simon Loose the rest ..	3 15s.
" 19	" Henry Bush and Jacob Sharpenstones.....	4 1s.
" 20	" William Beedle .....	4
" 21	" John Platt and Isaac Veal.....	3 16s.
" 22	" Eliphalet Platt and Jacob Everson.....	4
" 23	" William Allen .....	4

Small seats in front of pulpit, to Daniel Ward, Jun..... 1 2s.

The expense of repairing was £78, 1s., 8d. In 1774, at one of the regular meetings, the church was first called in the Records the "Pittsberry Church."

During the summer of 1777, a band of Tories from the the lower part of the county, to the number of nearly four hundred, came to the neighborhood and made their head-quarters at the church. Throughout the border settlements such parties were sent out to intimidate the patriots, and obtain supplies for the British army. Then too, such invasions, would naturally frighten the patriot families, and lead them to throw themselves upon the Government for protection, and have a tendency to draw the volunteers from Gates' army and thereby weaken it, and ensure success to Burgoyne's invasion. That General's success in reaching Albany was the great point to be gained, and everything was resorted to, that would ensure it. Gates had drawn upon every locality, this not excepted, but not to such an extent as to leave their families unprotected. The Tories doubtless were great braggarts and very impudent, and gave their edicts with threats of extermination if not complied with. While they were thus showing authority, and anticipating submission, the patriots sent a messenger to Sharon, Connecticut, where lay a small company, which immediately marched to the relief of their patriotic brethren, receiving additions to their numbers as they passed along the route.

When the force arrived at the Hollow the Tories were upon the interval to the south of the church "on parade," and did not observe the patriots until they were before them with cocked guns and "*glistening bagonets*." A demand to surrender put the "brave paraders" in an excitement, that

led them to charge upon the hill, with "quickened tread." The Yankees fearful of losing their company, gave them a broadside and killed several, which changed the resolution of quite a number of their companions, who saw they could not escape, and ended the affair by giving themselves up as prisoners of war. They were about thirty in number and were placed in file and marched to Sharon, from whence they were taken to safe quarters, principally to New Hampshire, and held until the war closed.

Having occupied the church, they injured the same, which a committee was appointed to repair in 1778.

On the 20th of November, 1780, another meeting was held at the house of Rev. Wheeler Case, at Pleasant Valley, and a subscription taken to pay the expense of such repairs. In 1803 they commenced again to repair the old building, and finished in 1805. Here the records close, and, as will be seen, the church at Pleasant Valley re-organized this one at a later date. Why the original organization was not continued can not be ascertained, but in all probability that village became the leading centre, and either society not being able to sustain a church, that society consumed this one. We are assured by Mr. Milton Ham, that for several years after 1805, this church was in connection with that at Hughsonville. The old building stood until the year 1858, when it was taken down, and the property drifted into the hands of the Methodists, who built the present edifice that year. It will be novel, perhaps to those interested, to learn that each page of the old church book bore the stamp of King George the Third according to the famous stamp act.

During the war of 1812, the sacred walls of the old church were again the quarters of a large company of soldiers who were on the march to the northern borders. About twenty cannon were in their charge to be taken to Sackett's Harbor, and they rested here, using the church as a sleeping apartment.

The next settlement of importance within the town was near the village of Pleasant Valley, about the year 1740, by both Quakers and Presbyterians from Rhode Island and Connecticut. The latter, in the year 1765, united with those of the Hollow in worship, when they built a church under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Case. The earliest settlers were the Allens, Marshalls, Harrises, Sellecks, Formans, Beadles and Flaglers. Soon followed several more families of Quakers, among

whom were the Deans, Brights, Adees, Abbotts and others, who began to make use of the mill privileges afforded by the Wappinger creek. But nothing of much importance, more than for the convenience of the immediate settlers was built before 1808-'10.

John Kenyon built a fulling mill east of the village in 1808, where now stands Bowers' factory. It was afterwards run by William Buckley. Thomas Carpenter built a carding mill, where George Everson erected a woolen factory the year following. In 1810, Daniel Dean commenced printing calico, near "Bowman's Mills," in a small way. The ground work of the cloth was blue and by a device of his own, he varied the color by putting on white spots, of paste, which when dampened would disappear. Being a Quaker and partial to fair dealing, he would invariably say to his customers, "I will warrant the blue to be a fast color but the white may wash out." In 1809, Robert Abbott established the present cotton factory near the bridge. He erected two buildings, one a grist and cotton mill, the other for mechanical shops. The former was 34 by 80 feet and the latter 36 by 102 feet in dimensions. The enterprise became a stock concern and did a lucrative business, but January 27, 1815, it was burned. The same year the present structure was rebuilt by Delavergne & Thwing, who, either as owners of the property or building contractors, failed. We think it was a stock concern up to the year 1820, when John Gibbons and George Everson purchased it, and from that time up to the purchase of Garner & Co., the present owners, it oscillated from individual to stock control. Since the establishment of this factory, the Farrington family have been connected with it in various capacities. At the present time Edward Farrington is the superintendent, under whom fifty hands find steady employment. Thirty-five hundred spindles are kept busily in motion, driven by a powerful engine.

The cloth here manufactured, is printed at Wappinger's and compares favorably with other American products of the kind. The village becoming quite a manufacturing centre, and increasing in population, Israel Dean a Quaker and son-in-law of Robert Abbott, organized a boarding school in 1809, similar to the "Nine Partners school." It was well attended by the youth of the place in addition to about twenty boarding pupils, and was kept in operation about ten years. The season following, the "Friends" becoming numerous, built the present church edifice. Their meetings previous to



that year had been held in private houses, principally in that of Jonathan Dean's. When the church was built, the supports in the inside were turned with a bead near their top, as an embellishment; this, modest John Bright thought to be vanity, and to show his repugnance to such things, he whittled them off with his jack-knife. The village still growing and the inhabitants anticipating a brilliant future, they petitioned to the Government for a postoffice, which was answered, and established in 1813. Another petition went to the Legislature for an act of incorporation as follows:—

"Beginning at the Eighth mile board from Poughkeepsie on the Dutchess Turnpike road, thence due south sixty chains, thence west along the line of the 8th and 9th Nine Partners lot to a station, ten chains from the East Shore of the great Wappinger Creek—thence southerly in a direct line ten chains to a point where the lands of Peter Flagler Dan'l Carpenter and Halstead Price join each other,—thence North seventy-five degrees west, forty chains or to the west side of the said turnpike road—Thence due north to a point bearing due west from the mile stone aforesaid, thence due east to the said mile stone being the place of beginning."

It was further enacted that:—

"John Robert Abbott, John Beadle, Israel Dean, Hubby Adee and Joshua Ward, be and hereby appointed the first trustees in and for the said village of Pleasant Valley to serve from and after the passing of this act, until the second Tuesday of May, which will be in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifteen inclusive, or until others shall be elected in their stead."

There seems to be no record of the doings of the corporation until May 9, 1843, when William Thorn, Franklin Dudley, Zachariah S. Flagler, Gilbert Noxen and Joel Terrill were elected trustees; Franklin Dudley, president, Joel Terrill, clerk. In 1844, another meeting of the free-holders was called for the election of officers, but so few responded that nothing was done.

The board, then consisting of Franklin Dudley, Zachariah Flagler and Joel Terrill, convened on the 27th of March 1851, but feeling delicate about taking the responsibility of transacting any business without the presence of freeholders, they adjourned, and nothing was done until the excise law was passed in 1862, when by that act, "special proceedings should be taken in incorporated villages." A meeting was called, and Z. Flagler was the only member of the old board left. Upon Mr. Jeremiah Clearwater being chosen chairman of the meeting, Mr. Flagler resigned the office of trustee, and the following were duly elected: David L.

Jackson, William Pattee, Joel O. Holmes, John C. Velie and George W. Forman. From 1862 to May 13, 1873, no elections were held, and upon that day the excise law was acted upon and Charles DeGraff, Danvers Osborne, John B. Duncan, John Lester and Albert Devine were elected trustees, with John B. Duncan as president, and Albert Devine, clerk. It was the last election of officers, and consequently the above gentlemen are the legal officials of the corporation.

From the incorporation of the village up to the formation of the town, nothing occurred more than a slow, but steady increase of population and buildings. The town of Clinton being large, and political objects and interests becoming weightier, it was considered advisable by the citizens of this village and Hyde Park, in union with those in the vicinity of each, to petition for the division of the town. Accordingly upon the 26th of January, 1821, a bill was passed to that effect. After giving the boundaries of Hyde Park, it reads as follows:—

"And be it further enacted that the remaining part of the said town of Clinton shall be divided into two separate towns by the following division line to wit: Beginning on the west line of the town of Washington in the corner made by lots number five and six in the great division of the Nine Partners Patent and running westerly along said lot line until it intersects the east line of the aforesaid town of Hyde Park, and that the north of the two last mentioned towns shall be known by the name of Clinton, and that the first town meeting in said town shall be at the house of John F. Schultz, esqr. on the first Tuesday in April next, and that the south of the two last mentioned towns shall be known by the name of Pleasant Valley, and that the first town meeting in said town last mentioned shall be held at the house of Cyrus Berry, on the first Tuesday of April next."

The records of this town, with the exception of the official canvas of 1821, '22 and '23, are entire and have been kept with greater care than is usually bestowed upon such documents. The officers in 1824 were as follows: Samuel M. Thurston, Supervisor; Oliver D. Collins, Clerk; Anthony G. Badgley, John Humphrey and Enoch Lewis, Assessors. A list of jurors is given in which nine are competent and fourteen incompetent.

The town has been fortunate in the selection of officers, as the public business has been successfully managed, and enables it to stand in the front rank with the sister towns of the county.

As evidence of the town's prosperity, better example cannot be given than in its "bonding" for the construction of the Poughkeepsie railroad,

built to Pleasant Valley in the fall of 1872. The amount contributed was \$30,000, which was levied and collected in one season, beside the usual State, County and Town taxes. The "pay as you go" policy has always been adhered to by this town, and hence its healthy financial prosperity.

*Presbyterian Church of Pleasant Valley.*—This organization is the oldest landmark within the village, and is an outgrowth, no doubt, of the Pittsberry church of Washington Hollow, and the one that consumed it by the village becoming the business center. The first meeting we find of the branch was in 1765, which date is the one set down as the organization. It is a fact, that while the parent church was built and for several years meetings held at Washington Hollow, no regular church organization was actually formed, that the records speak of, until the year 1765.

Previous to 1763, one Deliverance Smith served the Pleasant Valley church as stated minister about three years, and also a Mr. Thompson (uncle to Hon. Smith Thompson), but how long is not known. Their services were rendered, no doubt, in connection with some other church or churches, undoubtedly as missionaries. In November, 1765, Rev. Wheeler Case was ordained and installed as pastor, in connection with the Poughkeepsie church, which stood about half way between Poughkeepsie and Pleasant Valley.

In 1770 was erected a new meeting house in the now village of Pleasant Valley. It was a wooden structure and stood on the main street a few rods northwest of the present building. Parties now living recall its quaint octagonal pulpit, which was supported by a single wooden pillar at an elevation sufficient to allow seats for the church officers and choristers underneath it.

The ground upon which this church stood and which continues the property of the present corporation, was given to the congregation, in consideration of 10 shillings, by Jacob Everson and his wife, neither of whom appear to have been members of the church at the time. The deed of the property is dated "the tenth day of April in the tenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., and in the year of our Lord Christ One thousand seven hundred and seventy;" and is chiefly remarkable for its redundancy of substantives.

This change of the location of the churches from Washington Hollow to Pleasant Valley, taken with other known particulars, would indicate the ten-

dency of the settlers to migrate toward the latter place, where the central village was ultimately located, although the Washington Hollow Church was maintained for a number of years.

October 12, 1769, "Mr. Case requests with the consent of his people in Poughkeepsie that he be freed half his time from his labors with them till our next stated Presbyter," which was granted. The same request was repeated and granted May 9, 1770.

October 11, 1770, "Mr. Case requested to be discharged from his pastoral relation to the Presbyterian Church in Poughkeepsie. Messrs. John Wolsey, John Ward and Melancthon Smith being present declare that the Church and congregation at Poughkeepsie considering their inability to comply with Mr. Case's proposals, the Presbytery having considered the matter, judge it reasonable that Mr. Case should be liberated from his pastoral relation to that people, and do liberate him accordingly."

The meeting-house at Pittsberry (Washington Hollow) was still retained as an adjunct, and repaired and cared for by the same body politic, as is seen by the following, under date of November 21, 1771: "Agree that we appoint collectors for all the subscriptions to collectors for the Hollow salary of Mr. Case jointly as one congregation;" and again on same date, "Voted that Mr. Case's labors shall exactly be divided for the present year."

The residence of Mr. Case was located about one mile east of the village of Pleasant Valley, on the road to Washington Hollow. During the war of the Revolution the safety of himself and family being endangered, he removed with his household goods to the Hollow; but, notwithstanding this precaution, "was robbed of nearly all he possessed by the British soldiers or by their allies."

In common with most of the churches of these times, the Psalms of David furnished the musical part of the worship, as appears from a number of references to the election of readers, whose duty after the custom of the time, was to read the Psalms line by line as they were sung. Reference is also made to the choice of persons to "set" the tune.

Thus, "Pittsberry, November the 9, 1779, voted that David Ostram, Joshua Owen and Joseph Nap be singing clarks at Pleasant Valley, John Walsh and Mr. Platt, readers."

The next item of historic interest is the incorporation of the congregation. The records contain the following:—



"At a meeting of those persons usually attending public worship in Pleasant Valley, notified agreeably to an act of the Legislature of the State of New York, authorizing the inhabitants thereof to form themselves into Religious Societies and choose a Clerk and Trustees to keep a proper account and take care of the Temporalities of the Church, which shall be a Lawful Incorporate Body, &c. Cornelius Humphrey and Eliphalet Platt were unanimously chosen *Inspectors*; John Everson, *Clerk*; and the following persons *Trustees* :—

CORNELIUS HUMPHREY,	}	1st Class.
ELIPHALET PLATT,		
LEMUEL CONKLIN,	}	2d Class.
JOHN M. THURSTON,		
JOHN EVERSON,	}	3d Class.
JOSHUA WARD,		

"Voted, That this Congregation be known by the name of the 'Presbyterian Congregation of Pleasant Valley.' Charlotte, Jan. 28, 1785."

The seal of the Congregation, which cost £1 4s., has as an inscription the words, *Seal of the Pleasant Valley Church*, in a circle about a raised figure of a church.

Mr. Case remained as pastor of the church until his death, which occurred August 31, 1791, his labors with this congregation being, therefore, extended over a period of twenty-six years. That he had much to discourage him is well known. The unsettled state of the country, the war of the Revolution, and the want of a stable population were very great hindrances. Nevertheless, as we have seen, the church grew and increased.

There is no record of the two years ensuing Mr. Case's death.

Revs. John Davenport and Jehu Minor assisted the church officially, but to what extent is not known.

On April 4, 1793, Rev. Methusaleh Baldwin was called, and on November 6th of the same year was installed pastor. He continued as such until the summer or fall of 1798. The following is the only minute of especial interest found in the records during the period of Mr. Baldwin's incumbency :—

"At a meeting of the trustees, held March 11th, 1794, for taking into consideration the subject of a parsonage, it was agreed, after some debate, to drop the idea of building and to give the Rev. Mr. Baldwin a settlement of £100 in lieu of a parsonage. The money was subscribed and Mr. Baldwin accepted it."

Rev. John Clark, formerly of Patterson, became the pastor in 1800, continuing until 1806, when he resigned his charge to accept a call to Pittsgrove, N. J., where he remained for about two years. In May, 1808, Mr. Clark was re-called and installed

pastor Oct. 6, of the same year. From this time until Sept. 29, 1829, Mr. Clark continued as pastor of this church; his ministry here thus extending over a period of about twenty-eight years. August 5, 1814, thirty persons were dismissed for the purpose of forming a separate organization at Pittsberry, (Washington Hollow.)

Rev. Benj. F. Wile was called to the pastorate Oct., 24, 1829, and was ordained and installed Dec. 10, of the same year. This relation continued till Jan. 7, 1867, a period of thirty-seven years. Rev. Henry J. Acker received a call to become pastor of the church Nov. 11, 1868, and was installed April 28, 1869. He remained pastor until the winter of 1875. He died at Brainard, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1874, and was buried in the graveyard adjoining the Pleasant Valley church, where also lie the bodies of Revs. Messrs. Case, Clark and Wile.

Rev. Wm. Whittaker was installed by the Presbytery of North River, Nov. 3, 1873, and continued as pastor of the church until April 22, 1879. The present pastor, Rev. Augustus B. Prichard\* was installed May 4, 1880. Rev. Mr. Wile, was widely known both as an earnest advocate of temperance, and as a successful revivalist. By his influence very largely the moral tone of this community was elevated almost entire by the abolishment of the liquor traffic from the place. He received during his pastorate of thirty-seven and one-half years, over 700 persons into the communion of this church; the membership of which at one time numbered over 400. The present membership of the church is 219. The following persons are known to have gone out from this church at various times into the stated work of the ministry :—

Edward F. Ross, James J. Helm, Wm. N. Sayre, now, and for over forty-five years pastor of the Presbyterian church at Pine Plains, in this county; James Hervey Howe, before alluded to in connection with Pittsberry; Robert Laird, James Jones, now of Hyde Park; Joseph Wood, now stationed at Shandaken, Ulster Co., of this State, and James Van Wagner.

The first house of worship was a wooden structure, erected in 1770, on the main street, a few rods northwest of the present building. In 1812 it was repaired and considerably enlarged, at a cost of \$2,500. A list of the 126 persons who subscribed and paid this amount is on record in the Congregational Book. The present brick edifice

\* To whom we are indebted for the history of this church.



Photo. by Vail, Poughkeepsie.

## GEORGE LAMOREE.

The Lamoree family were among those hardy French pioneers who came to this county prior to the Revolution. Isaac Lamoree, the grandfather of George, came to America, with his two brothers, in 1772. In 1774 he purchased and settled upon the farm now owned by the subject of this sketch.

Isaac Lamoree's son, Timothy, was born on this farm, and succeeded his father in the title thereto and passed his entire life thereon. George Lamoree was one of the eight children of Timothy. He was born on this farm December 16th, 1816, and has owned it since his father's death. He chose farming as a business and has always, save when entrusted with public affairs, followed it with the vigor and judgment which always insure success.

August 13th, 1846, he was united in marriage with Jane M., a daughter of Simon H. Pells, Esq., of Rhinebeck. To them were born four children and the only son, Franklin, now occupies the old homestead.

Mr. Lamoree first appeared in politics in

the year 1855, when he was elected by the Whigs as a Justice of the Peace of his town. In the following year he was elected to the office of Supervisor for his town. He filled that office for three terms with such ability as to call especial attention to his executive power. At the commencement of the Rebellion he was appointed U. S. Revenue Collector, and held that office until 1864, when he was elected by the Republicans, as Sheriff of Dutchess County, which office he held during the three succeeding troublous years. He was also Brigadier Paymaster under General Isaac I. Platt.

He was one of the founders of the City National Bank of Poughkeepsie, and has been a director thereof during its existence. Mr. Lamoree has now retired from active political life, and from the direct management of his lands, devoting his time to the direction of his private affairs and quietly advancing the interests of the party in the principles of which he is a firm believer.





was erected in 1848. The building committee were: Joseph Holmes, Joshua O. Ward, Joshua Barnes, George Badgley, Garrison Conklin, M. De L. F. Phillips, Collins Peters. In 1801, the congregation secured a parsonage with about twenty acres of land attached, one mile east of the village. In 1840, a new parsonage was built on the site of the old one. In 1869, this farm was sold and in the winter of 1869-'70 the present parsonage was erected near the church at a cost of \$4,500. A part of the avails of the sale of the farm was used for this purpose. The remaining \$2,000 was furnished by subscriptions. The building committee were: J. Osborn Holmes, William E. Badgley, David T. Barnes.

April 10, 1770, Jacob and Margaret Everson gave the congregation the deed of a parcel of land to be used for burial purposes and as a site for a church building. The first house of worship was erected on the northeast portion of this land.

*The Pleasant Valley Baptist Church*, near Salt Point Village.—The Newcombs, VanVoorhees, Harrises, Frosts and other families settled at this point about the year 1765, and were principally of the Baptist faith. They procured the services of Elder John Lawrence, who preached to them in private houses and the school house, and during the summer months in the woods. A regular organization was not formed until the early part of 1770, when the Elder organized the society at the house of Zaccheus Newcomb. Joseph Harris was chosen as deacon, and regular appointments were made until the war of the Revolution commenced, when a division of political sentiments led the church to dwindle away without interest. Rev. Alex. MacGeorge informs us that "Elder Bullock, of Stanford, afterwards began to preach (about 1716 or '17) and was blessed with a revival. Some 40 or 50 were baptized and became a branch of his church." The first record of the branch was made in 1792, and Elder John Dodge became their first pastor in 1795, and continued until 1813. He died April 13, 1816. In 1790, Mr. John VanVoorhees gave the Society a deed for one-half an acre of land, and the first church was built.

After the resignation of Elder Dodge, in 1813, Elder Robers followed as the next regular pastor, but the time is not given. He officiated seven years, and after his pastorate until 1847, the pulpit was filled by "supplies." In the latter year Elder C. Ambler came and remained two years, when E. Fay followed as a supply for one year. In the spring of 1850, Elder N. S. Benedict was called

and continued until the fall of 1851, and gave place to Elder A. M. Brown, who remained until the spring of 1858. Meetings were not held regularly during the remainder of that, and the forepart of the following year; but Elder Van Fredenburgh preached a few months in the latter part of 1859, and Elder Happeon through the year 1860. Elder MacGeorge says, "from 1860 to 1878, there was no settled pastor. The church dwindled from a membership of one hundred and four in 1843, to twenty-nine in 1878." In the latter year Elder MacGeorge took the charge of the church. The present membership is sixty-three, and the sabbath school numbers seventy-eight.

George W. Houghton, a member, was licensed to preach in 1842, and ordained as an Evangelist. E. T. Weed was licensed in 1847, S. T. Frost in 1858, and A. MacGeorge in 1878.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church of Pleasant Valley*.—From Rev. T. S. Lent the pastor of this church in 1879 and '80, we have obtained the following: It is not known when the Methodists first came to Pleasant Valley, but probably about 1788, the year the Duchess circuit was formed. For many years the public meetings of these people were held in the school-house on the hill one mile east of the valley, which came to be known far and near as "the Methodist school-house." July 27, 1825, this society bought of James Odell for \$150 one acre of land situated on the "Duchess Turnpike," and proceeded at once to build a church in the style of the times, about forty feet square, two and one-half stories in height. The deed of this property was given to William Dize, Solomon Sleight and William Harris as trustees. Rev. Samuel Cochran, Nicholas White and William M. Willett were pastors of the Duchess Circuit at this time. Pleasant Valley remained a part of this circuit until 1843, when Milan and Pleasant Valley were formed into a separate charge with Rev. William Thatcher as pastor. In 1744 and '45, Jeremiah Ham was pastor. It was during Rev. Mr. Ham's second year that the church edifice was removed from the hill to the village on Main street. The usual changes were made in pastors from 1845, of which we have no means of ascertaining up to the year 1860, when Rev. Aaron Hunt was followed in 1861 by M. R. Lent; in 1862, by John R. Edmonds; in 1863, by J. H. Wood; in 1864, by L. J. Collins; in 1865 and '66, by Thomas Ellis; in 1867, by N. Hubbell; in 1868 and '69, by Thomas Elliott; in 1870 and '71, by I. H. Lent; in 1872, by William Hall; in 1873 and '74, by A. Davis; in



1875 and '76, by C. Sager; in 1877 and '78, by R. Decker; and in 1879 and '80, by T. S. Lent.

In 1833, Lorenzo Dow preached in the Methodist edifice at Pleasant Valley. During an evening service two young ladies sitting in the gallery chanced to whisper, and were instantly heard by the eccentric preacher, upon which he made a pause in his discourse. "It was thought"—he said—"by some, there were no women in Heaven for this reason: The Revelator says there was silence in Heaven for the space of one-half an hour, which could not have happened if women had been there." At the close of that service he announced to preach again in the morning at sunrise, prompt. The doors would be closed at that time, and no one allowed to enter. Long before the appointed time the house was filled with anxious people to hear the renowned Evangelist, but many who were dilatory, were compelled to remain outside, as he had the key of the door in his pocket.

*Christian Church of Washington Hollow.*—A meeting of the "Friends of Christian Union and Religious Liberty" was held at the Ensign House on December 1, 1860, to council upon the organization of a society and build a house of worship. But few were present, and they adjourned without taking action, and appointed a meeting on the 3d, following. A goodly assemblage met upon that day, and were addressed by William W. Stewart and Rev. P. Roberts, after which Enos Northrup, Jacob Vail and Reuben C. VerVlanck, of Pleasant Valley, and Charles McCormac and Elias N. Haight, of Washington, were chosen trustees. Arrangements were made for the building of a church, which was soon commenced. During January and February of 1861, Rev. P. Roberts held meetings in "Floral Hall" upon the agricultural grounds.

The church was dedicated on the 23d of October, 1861, by Rev. P. Roberts and Rev. M. Cummings, of New York City, of the Christian Church, and Revs. Lent and Lyman, of the Methodist.

The pastors have been as follows: Rev. P. Roberts, Rev. E. Jones, Rev. Teller, Rev. D. P. Putnam, Rev. P. Roberts and Rev. Jesse Card, at present officiating.

**PHYSICIANS.**—Who the first practicing physician of this town was is not definitely known, but in all probability was Dr. Beldon, who died in 1815 at an advanced age. The oldest inhabitants of the town well remember him, and think he settled here about 1770. During the latter part of his prac-

tice Dr. Ely located here and gained a large practice, but became intemperate and neglected his profession, which brought him to the alms-house, where he died. Contemporary with him, in the last years of his usefulness, was Dr. Downs, who remained several years after Ely died. Drs. Canfield and Nelson followed, the latter taking Dr. Downs' place and practice. The last two were here about 1825-'30. About the latter year Dr. Hurd came, and for a short time the last four physicians were here together. They were followed by Dr. Traver, who still remains, being the only one of the old school left. Drs. Dowan and Wilson afterwards followed. The latter removed to Poughkeepsie, and Dr. McClorey fills his place.

**SCHOOLS.**—The schools of this town are most promising. Long years ago a deep interest was taken in the cause of education, as has been intimated in the founding of high graded schools. From time to time "select schools" have been kept by proficient teachers and very liberally patronized, but not to the detriment of the common school. It is a fact worthy to be considered that such are an advantage to the common schools surrounding them, and wherever is found such a school of a few years' standing, the district schools near are far ahead of those more remote. A better class of teachers are furnished, and competition of scholarship is invariably indulged, the consequences of which are regular attendance, studiousness and thoroughness. The records for the common schools for the year 1821, show that there were six hundred and twelve children under the age of fifteen, and over five years, in the town, and the amount of public money received by the commissioners, Thomas Berry and James Mott, was three hundred and ninety-two dollars and thirty cents. From the commissioners certificate of apportionment to the Supervisors for the year 1881, we learn that the number under twenty-one and over five in the twelve districts was eight hundred and forty-two, and the amount of public money apportioned was \$1,480.38.

The supervisors and town clerks of Pleasant Valley, since the year 1824, have been as follows:—

	SUPERVISORS.	CLERKS.
1824-'25.	Sam'l M. Thurston,	O. D. Collins.
1826.	Peter K. Debois,	Jacob Emott.
1827.	do do	O. D. Collins.
1828.	Anthony Badgley,	do do
1829-'31.	do do	Joel Terrill.
1832.	do do	Henry Flagler.
1833-'34.	Robert Lawrence,	Joel Terrill.

1835.	Charles Brown,	Joel Terrill.
1836.	Thomas Welling,	do do
1837-'39.	Charles Brown,	do do
1840-'41.	John H. Newcomb,	do do
1842-'43.	Isaac Van Wagner,	do do
1844.	Oliver Devine,	John B. Dinekin.
1845.	do do	Seneca Dean.
1846.	Daniel O. Ward,	do do
1847.	George Holmes,	do do
1848.	do do	Isaac F. Collins.
1849.	Franklin Dudley,	do do
1850.	do do	Joel Holmes.
1851.	Isaac F. Smith,	Samuel Welde.
1852.	do do	John O. Holmes.
1853-'54.	Isaac VanWagner,	Thomas Wiggins.
1855.	Isaac P. Marshall,	George W. Forman.
1856-'58.	[Records lost.]	
1859.	William Herrick,	Joel O. Holmes.
1860.	George Lamoree,	John C. Velie.
1861-'62.	John W. Lattin,	do do
1863-'64.	V. M. Townsend,	Joel O. Holmes.
1865.	Thomas Alley,	do do
1866.	V. M. Townsend,	do do
1867.	Dewitt Webb,	John B. Duncan.
1868-'70.	Isaac P. Marshall,	Wright Devine.
1871.	George E. Bower,	Joel O. Holmes.
1872.	do do	Albert Devine.
1873.	Anthony Briggs,	do do
1874.	John M. Bowman,	David Hastings.
1875-'78.	do do	Albert Devine.
1879.	Abram Divine,	B. F. Badgley.
1880.	do do	Henry McLaurey.
1881.	Frank L. Akerley,	do do

## PLEASANT VALLEY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

When the late Rebellion broke out, her sons stepped forth with firm patriotism and alacrity worthy of the blood of revolutionary sires, to defend the stars and stripes and assert their supremacy to float over our ramparts. Many left their homes and endured the fatigue, privations and dangers attending a soldier's life and fell by disease. Many fell before the cannon's mouth and lie sleeping upon the field of their glorious deeds. Many returned with scars as evidence of patriotism, while others having passed through the struggle without an injury, returned with a love of country of deeper root and with many tales peculiar to the camp and battle-field, that will be re-iterated by their children and grandchildren long after they have passed away to join their comrades beyond strife and contentions. Those who enlisted from and in behalf of the town, as near as can be ascertained, were as follows:—

William Palmatier, Charles E. Dennis, Edward Vail, Collins Jackson, Theodore Williams, Isaac Leroy, J. F. Bevits, John Silvernail, Leonard Mitchell, John Corumph, Lawrence Russell, Pat-

rick Mangin, Aaron N. Plain, Thomas Jones, Henry L. James, William Genet, Alfred Williams, Horace Millard, William H. McFarlin, Henry P. Williams, Allen J. Velie, Theodore Lockwood, William H. Cary, James Murphy, Smith Allen, Henry Peters, William Jones, Fred Gerard, James E. Mastin, Rowland Marshall, William B. Place, Joseph Wooley, Charles E. Florence, Thomas F. Gibbons, Benjamin Burrows, William C. Wiles, Charles Pells, John L. Haight, John H. Smith, William H. Mackey, Oliver Underhill, William Tahleimen, Daniel B. Rider, Thomas Williams, William Walker, Riley Crocker, James Gibbons, Howard Tihen, Charles F. Wilkeson, Thomas Murrey, Seth Wheeler, John Brennan, Christopher Burt, John Williams, Lewis Lawrence, Corporal John Lockwood, Archibald Ostram, S. Glensal, Edward Waters, John Townsend, James A. Leroy, Morris Wagner, William Knowlton, John A. Simone, J. Stewart, Charles Baker, Philip Duncan, John C. Bradley, Spencer Duncan, Isaac Green, Charles E. VanLock, Elijah Weldon, William H. Branne, James O. Lake, John McCord, William E. Lawrence, George Williams, Nelson Gray, James Storms, George L. Mastin, James Rue, Andrew Spencer, Nathaniel Horton, Benjamin James, Walter Mastin, George F. Abbott, Richard R. Hawkins, Matthew Shilborne, Peter H. Fanander, Jacob Webber, Jacob F. Miller, Charles Smith, John Hammond, Robert Vance, Harmon Goodeck, Christopher Bliri, Edward Matthews, 2d Corporal John Taff, 2d Corporal William Walker, Adam McHahna, Martin L. Riggs, Daniel Kepp, William C. Williams, William Martin, William Webb, Thomas Casey, Allen S. Clark, John Welsh, Charles Moore, William McMachin, Charles Tager, Michael Brennen, William Jones, Frederick Gerard, John Parke, John J. Marshall, Walter Palmatier, Abram Turner, Benjamin H. Vanwyck, Joseph E. Lockwood, Edward Waller, Peter G. Hemlett, Walter Smith, John H. Smith, Walter P. Mastin, Charles H. Mastin, Matthew Foster, Everett Storms, John H. Mastin, Bartlet H. Bishop, George S. Cady, Edward Cady, James E. Mastin and ten others, who received a bounty of \$300, and were credited to the town.

John Hart Mastin was taken prisoner after taking part in eighteen battles, and died in Salisbury prison. Walter Mastin died of chronic dysentery at Fort Schuyler, immediately after the battle of Savannah. John Henry Smith, died of chronic dysentery after the battle of Fort Hudson, in which he was engaged. Wm. P. Smith served



fair for the year was held upon the new grounds, and the receipts from all sources amounted to about \$1,000.

In 1859, suitable sheds and stables for stock were built at an expense of \$500, which sum was raised by voluntary subscription. This year on account of storms the receipts of the fair did not meet expenses, which were over \$150, but money was borrowed and premiums paid. In 1862 the grounds were enlarged; twenty-one acres of land being enclosed. A half-mile track was laid out and graded, more stables were built and sheds rearranged, at an expense of \$1,650, which was mostly raised by subscription. In 1866 the grounds and buildings proving inadequate for the increasing business of the society, it was decided by a committee held January 10, 1867, consisting of the officers of the society, together with John Trowbridge, Charles E. Sands, John S. Thorn and Stephen Angell, to agree upon a plan of new buildings and grounds, and they directed the Secretary to take general charge of the work. The work was completed in time for the annual fair of this year, at an expense of over \$7,000. The two exhibition buildings cover an area of over 9,000 square feet, and the grounds contain something over thirty acres of land. The receipts for the fair of this year amounted to \$4,000. The year 1869, was the most successful in point of attendance, and receipts that the society has yet held; the receipts all told amounting to about \$6,000. About this time the success of the society led to the formation of rival organizations. The first of these was the Rhinebeck Association, meeting at Rhinebeck village, next the "East Duchess," located at Amenia, and last the "Hudson River," which held its meetings at Poughkeepsie. These rival organizations seriously injured the prosperity of the society, there being a gradual decline for several years in the attendance and receipts. In the years of 1878-'9, the president's chair was filled by Mr. Benson J. Lossing, the eminent historian. About this time the society had reached its lowest plane in point of support and general interest; its receipts falling below \$2,600 with expenses above the ability of the society to pay. But the other associations were also proving unsuccessful financially; the Rhinebeck Society being the first to disband, and the "Hudson River" after many pecuniary reverses soon following its example.

The old society now soon began to show decided signs of prosperity; the last year of Mr. Lossing's presidency showing a decided increase in the

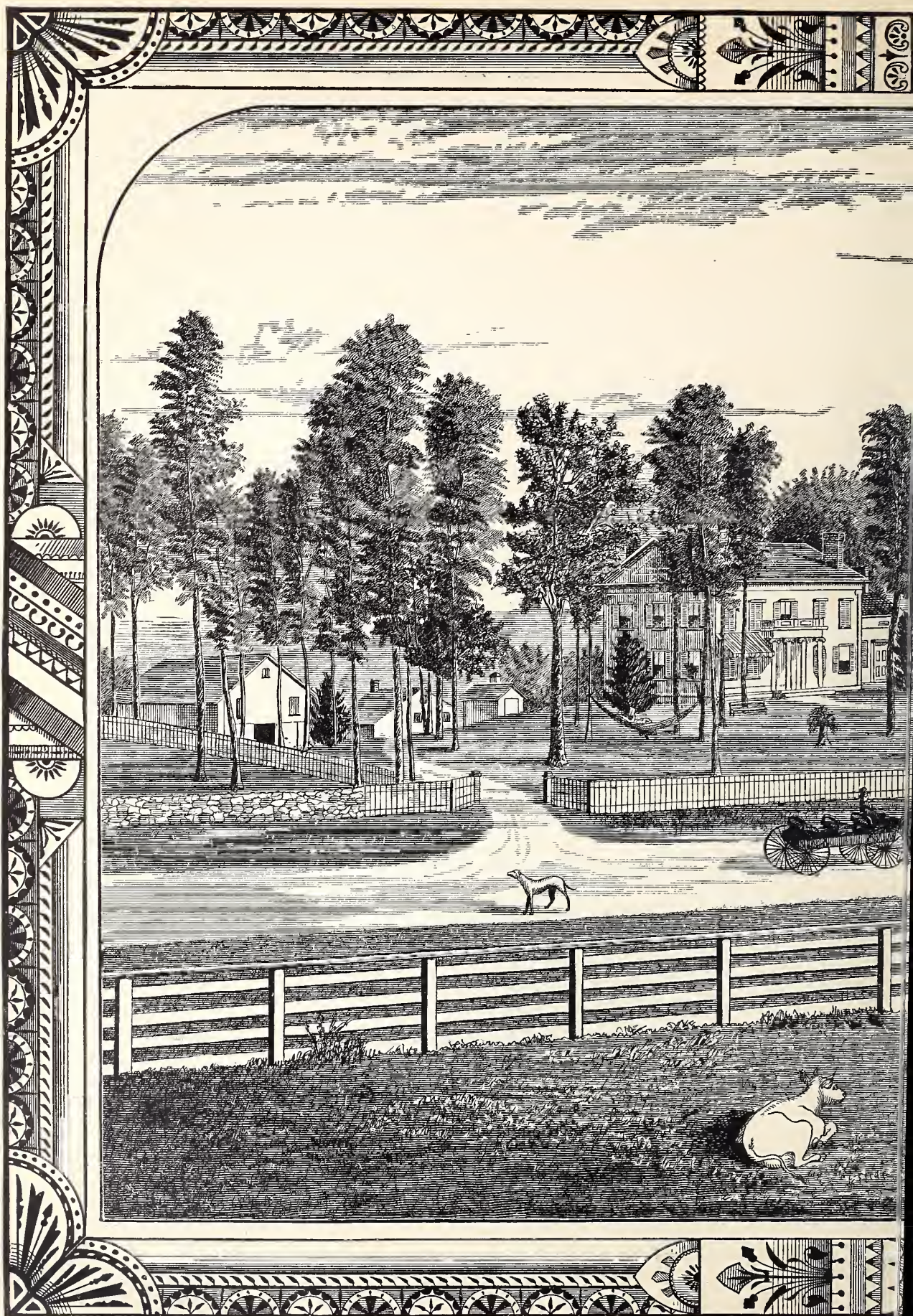
attendance, receipts and general interest. The years 1880-'81, find the society eminently successful, the receipts each year amounting to over \$4,000.

The following is a list of the officers of the association since its organization: 1841-'44, Henry Staats, president, George Wilkinson, treasurer, Obadiah Titus and Edgar Sleight, secretaries; 1845, Stephen Thorn, president, George Wilkinson, treasurer, and Henry Mesier and Edgar Sleight, secretaries; 1846-'47, Stephen Haight, president, George Wilkinson, treasurer, Henry Wyck and Henry Mesier, secretaries; 1848, Cornelius Dubois, president, George Wilkinson, treasurer, and Barclay Haviland and James Wilkinson, secretaries; 1849, Cornelius Dubois, president, Henry A. Field, treasurer, Barclay Haviland and James Wilkinson, secretaries; 1850-'51, Cornelius Dubois, president, George Wilkinson, treasurer, Barclay Haviland and Samuel T. Tabor, secretaries; 1852-'53, Elnathan Beekman, president, Barclay Haviland, treasurer, and S. T. Tabor and John Bloom, secretaries; 1854-'55, Edgar Thorne, president, G. W. Coffin, treasurer, and G. W. Payne, secretary, (removed and George Sweet appointed to fill his place;) 1856-'57, Daniel B. Haight, president, S. C. Clinton, treasurer, and George Sweet, secretary; 1858-'59, Peter R. Sleight, president, John G. Halstead, treasurer, and George Sweet, secretary; 1860-'61, James Haviland, president, C. S. Wainright, treasurer, and George Sweet, secretary; 1862-'63, Abram Staats, president, W. H. Beekman, treasurer, and George Sweet, secretary; 1864-'65, John C. Halstead, president, W. W. Haxton, treasurer, George Sweet, secretary; 1866-'67, John U. Able, president, W. W. Haxton, treasurer, George Sweet, secretary; 1868-'69, W. W. Haxton, president, Thomas Jaycox, treasurer, and George Sweet, secretary; 1870-'71, John W. Storm, president, Thomas Jaycox, treasurer, George Sweet, secretary; 1872-'73, Stephen Angell, president, Thomas Jaycox, treasurer, George Sweet, secretary; 1874-'75, David Barnes, president, Thomas Jaycox, treasurer, and George Sweet, secretary; 1876-'77, Thomas Jaycox, president, Henry Bostwick, treasurer, and George Sweet, secretary; 1878-'79, Benson J. Lossing, president, Henry Bostwick, treasurer, and George Sweet, secretary; 1880-'81, Edward Gridley, president, Henry Bostwick, treasurer, George Sweet, secretary.

The last exhibition of the society was its fortieth. Like all other associations of the kind it has had







SUMMER RESIDENCE OF HON. JAC









its successes and its reverses. The Eastern Duchess association still holds its fairs, but its grounds are far removed from those of the society, and they interfere but little with each other. It has always been the aim of its managers to treat all branches of industry alike. Mere sporting has not been encouraged. Trotting has been allowed for small premiums, but only so far as it has been thought necessary to encourage the production of an improved class of animals.

Thus it encourages improvements in all kinds of farm stock, farm machinery and farm productions of every kind, the useful and the ornamental. It is believed that the system so far followed is in the true interests of agricultural industry. In its efforts it has ever had the cordial support of the true farmer. With the continuance of that support it cannot fail to succeed. From its small beginning it has reached its present proportions. With the present good feeling, with the State aid, with its ample grounds, its exhibition buildings, its stables, sheds, its many other fixtures, all in good order; the steadfast support of its many friends, the experience of the past, it is believed that its future career will be one of permanent success, usefulness, and honor.

PHYSICIANS.—It is impossible, at this time, to tell who were the first physicians of the town. Undoubtedly the settlers near Washington Hollow, who were the earliest, had a physician previous to the coming of Dr. Ely at Pleasant Valley, who attended to all the inhabitants. Dr. Ely was long the attending physician of many of the old inhabitants throughout the town and during the last year of his practice he was contemporary with Dr. Lathrop, who located in this section about the year 1790. With Dr. Lathrop was Dr. Benj. Delavergne, and later still Dr. Treadwell. Drs. Lathrop and Delavergne were the leading practitioners of the county for several years. They were of the allopathic school, which was known in those days as "Pothecary," and much against the custom of to-day, carried a high hand in bleeding and vomiting their patients, or as a comic writer once said:—

"Physic, bleed and sweat 'em,  
Then if they choose to die,  
Why, verily, let 'em."

Dr. Orton, Dr. Ensign, Dr. Charles Haight and Dr. Thorn followed each other in succession, and added to the corps ability and respectability. Dr. Ranker came next and was followed by the present practitioners, Dr. Sydney Henry, of Mabbettsville, Dr. J. O. Pingry and Dr. J. F. Goodell, of Mill-

brook, and Dr. C. H. Tripp of Washington Hollow.

EARLY SETTLERS.—Among the early settlers were the Harts, who built the first grist mill in the town about the year 1755. In 1760, Tripp Mosher built a large grist mill with all the "modern conveniences," upon or near the site of the present "Haight mill." The old building stood till the year 1858, two years before it reached its centennial anniversary, when it was torn down by Geo. P. Tompkins to give room for the present "Haight mill," which he immediately built. Mr. Tompkins' father was for a number of years the "Miller" in the old mill, commencing his labors about the year 1815.

The Harts as we notice built their mill back of the present "Anson mill," down by the brook and it was reached only by driving down the steep bank. It was a small affair at first, but in 1790, was enlarged by Philip Hart, who had then become the owner of the property.

Mr. Hart was an energetic man and took a very active part in the church and town business, besides doing much for the small settlement he drew around his place, and which is one of the most pleasant retreats to be found in the county. He died at his home on the 30th of September, 1837, at the age of eighty-eight, and was buried in the Friends' cemetery, where his ashes lie with many of his kindred.

In 1809, a fulling-mill was erected here and was followed by an establishment for the cutting of dyewoods by Gifford, Sherman & Innis about the year 1820. Soon after that date quite an interest was awakened throughout the county in manufacturing, especially of cotton goods. The Yankee genius had awakened to the utilizing of the numerous streams for such purposes, and whenever a "privilege" could be found, it was brought into action, if not in an extended, most surely in a small way, and the stream at this place presenting required facilities, a cotton mill was built about the year 1830, and for a while bid fair to be a success, but at last the firm failed, and the mill was closed.

The building was divided and a portion used in the construction of the flouring mill, now owned by the heirs of Benjamin Anson. The latter mill was erected in 1856. For many years the people throughout the surrounding country did their trading at Mechanic, there being no other store nearer than Pleasant Valley, but about the time the "Dye-wood works," were in progress, Dr. Treadway commenced the mercantile business in one part of his



house and continued a number of years. He also practiced medicine, but took greater pleasure in attending to the store, as it brought him in contact with the ladies to whom he showed great respect and never allowed one to leave his store without "treating" her to some liquor. Many of the old residents still remember his generosity and regards to the ladies. That store was made by circumstances subject to the usual changes experienced in stores of this kind, until the business was conducted by George P. Tompkins and Wm. E. Smith as partners, who removed it to Millbrook in July 1870, as the first "store" in the new village. They were soon followed by Eugene Andrew as the first druggist.

#### MILLBROOK.

Upon the building of the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut Railroad, in 1869, the enterprise gave birth to a village a little to the south of Hart's, named Millbrook, which is fast robbing the former of its ancient business. Doubtless, ere long, both settlements will be included in one, and bear the modern appellation, regardless of old time associations. Millbrook owes its existence as does the Railroad in a great measure, to the enterprise and liberality of Mr. George H. Brown a gentlemen of wealth and culture who settled in this town in 1864.

One of the first projects established at the new centre for the advantage of the farming community was the condensing of milk. A company was formed under the title of "United States Condensing Company," with a capital of \$40,000. The property changed ownership and was conducted by another firm known as "The National Condensing Company of New York City. In the fall of 1881, Henry T. Canfield purchased the concern and again changed its name to "Canfield Condensing Factory." The milk is purchased of the dairymen in the surrounding neighborhoods at an average price of three cents per quart, through the year, and delivered daily at the factory in a sweet and pure condition. About 125,000 quarts are condensed each month and put in the market in two ways,—condensed and plain condensed. The former is prepared with the aid of the finest sugars, and sealed in one-half and one pound tin cans, and intended to be capable of being transported to any part without being affected by either climate or time. The latter, or "plain," is simply the milk condensed without mixture for immediate use, and is shipped daily to New York City in forty-quart cans. The power is both steam and

water. The former is used principally for condensing, which requires a boiler of ninety horsepower. The whole process is conducted in a tidy manner, the greatest caution observed in the purity and cleanliness of the milk and vessels used.

Hart's village is upon the Sharon branch of the old Dutchess turnpike, chartered in 1805. Here we may, perhaps refer, without digressing too far, to the fact that after the bill was passed granting a charter to the Turnpike Company, several persons through whose lands the road passed, petitioned to have it changed at several points, and the change being made, in some of the law books only the statute so changing the road is noticed. The change was made within a few days of the statute granting the charter.

Millbrook lies between that and the Dover branches chartered at the same time, and consists of two churches, Episcopal and Roman Catholic, several stores and about fifty houses, besides railroad buildings, etc.

Another monument to the generosity of Mr. Brown, that adds greatly to the appearance of the neighborhood, is the Millbrook Reformed Church.

*The Millbrook Reformed Church* was organized in 1864. Mr. Brown first organized the two Sabbath Schools, one at Washington Four Corners, the other at "Titus' Factory" or "Anson's Hill." The former, from a few, soon numbered sixty scholars, with eleven teachers, and held their services in Mrs. Samuel Brigg's parlor, both growing to such proportions that it became necessary to build a church edifice. Those who clung to the reformed faith being scattered over a large territory, it was agreed to centrally locate the building and place it at Washington Hollow. In February, 1865, about forty families assembled to take in consideration the building and expense to be incurred, when Mr. Brown agreed to furnish the necessary funds. Upon the 1st day of April following, the ground was first broken, and on the 1st of June the walls were ready for the laying of the corner stone. A delegation from the churches of Drs. Hegemans and McEckeson, of Poughkeepsie, with their choirs, attended on the day the corner stone was laid. The edifice was finished during the season. Mr. James Brown gave the parsonage grounds to the society, besides donating liberally toward the parsonage and church. In fact, the church has been blessed by having members of large generosity, whose culture is shown in the taste displayed in the edifice and its surroundings, as well as in the business transactions relating to the

church. A circulating library of one hundred volumes was given to the society by Mr. George H. Brown, which he afterwards increased to three hundred.

From 1864, to November, 1865, Rev. J. L. Zabriskie supplied the pulpit, and from January, 1866, to May, 1867, Rev. Henry L. Cobb. On the 12th of the latter month Rev. Mr. Cobb was received as the pastor. Rev. A. P. Stockwell officiated as assistant from June, 1869, to December, 1871, and William J. Hill as missionary, from September, 1872 to 1875. In May, 1881, Rev. H. N. Cobb's pastorate ceased, and in October following, Rev. J. Edward Lyall was ordained as the present pastor.

*Roman Catholic Church.*—The spacious and costly Roman Catholic Church located here was built in 1872, and is connected with the Church of Amenias in pastoral charge. It is one of the strongest societies of the faith in the county, and a proud mark of the energy and magnanimity of the organization.

*Grace Church.*—A prosperous and earnest Episcopal organization of which Rev. J. C. F. Weills in a communication says: "About the year 1849, occasional services were held in Hart's village, by various clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal church." In 1863, the Rev. E. C. Pattison, rector of St. Peter's church of Lithgow, commenced regular services, once a Sabbath. On the 6th of September, 1864, he organized a parish and the following persons were elected as vestrymen: Henry Peck, Senior Warden; Isaac Haight, George N. Brown, James Mastin, Samuel Thorne, E. C. Curtis, Howard Tripp, Silas Tripp and George P. Tompkins, vestrymen.

Sept. 13, 1866, the corner-stone of a church was laid and during the year 1867, the building was erected and consecrated. It was of wood, with slate roof, forty feet in length by twenty in width, with a chancel about twelve by fifteen feet. This church was burned on the 28th of September, 1870. A new lot in a more central location was secured and a new church was built during the latter part of that year and the fore part of 1871, which is gothic in style, sixty-four feet long by thirty in width and cost about \$6,000. It was consecrated by the Right Rev. Horatio Potter, D. D., D. C. L., LL D., Bishop of the Diocese of New York, on November 23, 1871. Its rectors have been as follows: Rev. E. C. Pattison from 1864 to '68; Rev. B. F. Miller from 1869 to '75; Rev. J. C. S. Weills from

1876 to '78; Rev. J. H. Nimons, 1878 to '81, and J. C. S. Weills the present pastor. Connected with this church in pastorship is "St. Peter's Church" of Lithgow, which is one of the oldest parishes of the Episcopal church in the State of New York. Rev. Mr. Weills says:—

"It existed under Royal Charter. The land upon which the first church was erected was given to the parish by one of the Nine Partners. In its earliest days, services were held in private houses and a church edifice was erected in 1834, which was destroyed by fire on the 22nd of March, 1880."

A new church was built upon the site and was consecrated August 4, 1881. It is a gothic structure and though smaller than the one destroyed is much more ornate and better suited to the services of the church. The first services were held by rectors residing in the State of Connecticut. Since its consecration it has been under Rev. J. C. S. Weills, as rector.

Between Millbrook and Washington Hollow, Beriah Swift established a coffee-mill factory in 1845, which was the first and only enterprise in this part of the county. Attached to his works was a small foundry to cast such parts of his invention as were required. He associated with him his son, and upon the father's death in 1866, the firm became "Swift & Brothers," and continued in the manufacture of the same line of goods, and at present with more extended facilities, are turning out the largest line of any firm in the United States. In 1875 they began in addition, to manufacture horse wheel-rakes of Mr. W. J. Lane's invention, one of the members of the firm. In the rake enterprise, is connected Mr. Fields, after whom the rake is named.

#### MABBETTSVILLE.

In the fore part of the present century, James Mabbett, long a resident of New York city, and a commission auctioneer, purchased a tract of land at that hamlet and settled upon it as a farmer. Soon a small settlement sprang up around him and the name of Mabbettsville was given to it. An "Inn" or house of entertainment was built, and for the convenience of the neighborhood a post-office was established. Whether James Mabbett was of the family that settled at Mechanic or not we are unable to say, positively, but think he was a nephew of Joseph S., who sold the old Mabbett dwelling and store to the Quakers. He was elected to various town offices and represented the county in the Assembly, in 1834. It will not be out of place, to here mention, that the settlement



of "Mabbetts" when referred to at a date previous to 1820, does not, or should not refer to Mabbettsville of to-day, but to Mechanic, which at an early day was spoken of as "Mabbetts." We have found several documents that spoke explicitly of "Mabbetts" as a place, and referred to Mechanic, which was understood to mean the present location of Mabbettsville. Therefore we present the fact, that the places may not be confounded.

#### MECHANIC.

Upon the Dover branch of the Dutchess Turnpike, at or near the hamlet of Mechanic, a settlement was made by Friends or Quakers, about the year 1750. They were intelligent, thorough-going people, and upon their coming were in very comfortable circumstances, financially speaking, which enabled them to push their settlement forward, and establish such enterprises and conveniences as were necessary for their comfort and prosperity. The families that settled here and near, were the Thornes and Tituses from Long Island, Coffins, Mitchells and Pinkhams from Nantucket, the Comstocks, Allens, Rogers, Hulls, Colemans, Ricketsons, Willetts, Congdons, Haight and Talcotts, from Rhode Island, Connecticut, Westchester County, N. Y., and elsewhere.

There were three brothers of the Thornes, of whom Isaac was the eldest, and we are led to think, the possessor of the most land. He built a gambrel-roofed house upon the hill east of the Brick Meeting-house, and was a very energetic, business and straight firm meeting-man.

In 1760, or a short time previous, one Samuel Mabbett, a Quaker, came to this place and opened a small store and inn for the accommodation of the townsmen and the travelling public. It must be remembered that the immigration from the Eastern States, to the counties bordering the river, especially upon the west side, began to be of respectable proportions at this time, and the travelling being done with horse and ox teams, made quite a brisk trade along the thoroughfares of the day, and this hamlet being upon one of the rude routes usually taken, accommodations for such travellers were necessary; and who would learn the fact sooner than a Yankee?

Mabbett became ambitious, and in 1762 purchased of Isaac Thorne, ten acres of land, upon which he intended to erect a large building to meet the demands of his trade. The building was forty by fifty feet, and was to be a dwelling, inn and store. The prospective expense was greater in amount than

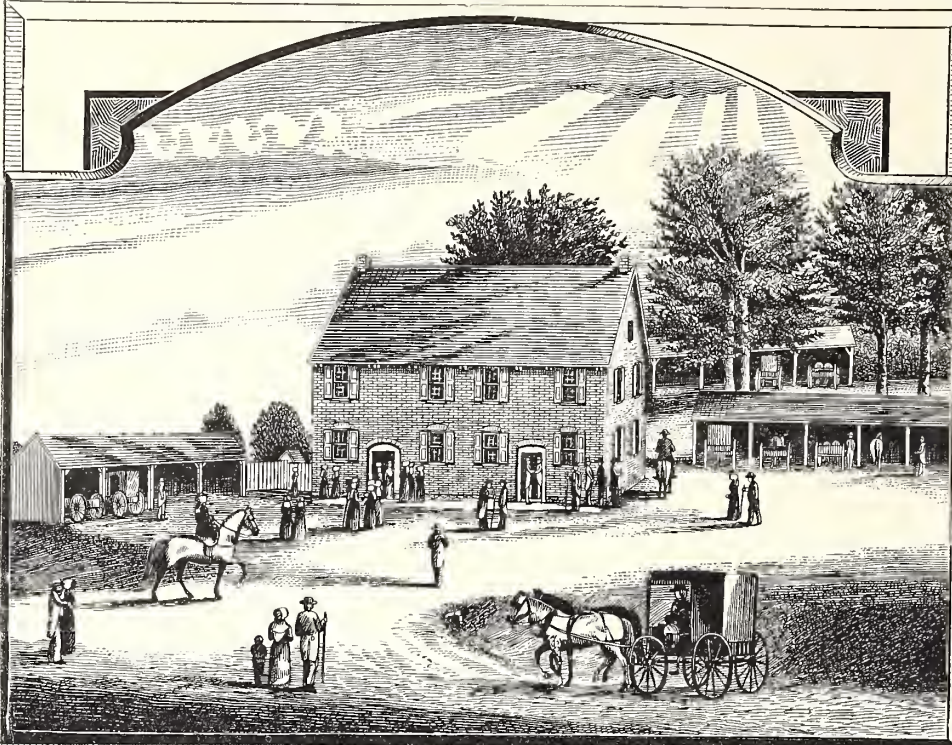
he could readily command, and he was forced to delay the undertaking for some time. He visited New York city, and pictured to his monied friends, a "bonanza" from which wealth would be produced, and they formed a company to carry out his plans. The building when completed was two stories in height, with a stone basement and gambrel roof. The dwelling part was finished off at great expense and was the finest dwelling in that part of the State. Here Mabbett did a large mercantile business, as it was the first and only store in the town or for many miles around.

Among the commodities from which he derived the greatest profit was liquor, chiefly rum, an article that was considered indispensable in those days. The reader will, doubtless, imagine such a trade was rather poorly patronized in a Quaker settlement, but it is not unlikely that many of their members may have fallen into the then prevalent custom of partaking sparingly for the "stomach's sake." We find that his trade was not confined to this particular locality, but for a number of miles around. The free-and-easy Dutch and German settlers found near the river, were Mabbett's substantial customers; and when the Revolution broke out, and during that eventful period, "Mabbett's" was the rendezvous of a certain class whose loyalty to the Crown could only be measured by the long draughts of "Flip and Nod" they disposed of. The patriots were watchful of the rendezvous and their vigilance drove the proprietor to make an excavation near the fire-place in the basement, in which he retreated occasionally to avoid arrest. The cellar or basement of his building was arranged so that he could drive a team and wagon within and unload, and many aged people remember their fathers telling of the numberless hogsheads of rum that were there drawn at the close of the war.

*The Nine Partners Boarding School.*—At the close of the war, the foregoing property became that of a son, Joseph Mabbett, and the father removed to Lansingburgh, N. Y. The son continued the business until the 1st of May, 1795, when he sold the building and ten acres of land belonging to it, to a committee of Trustees appointed by the Friends' Yearly Meeting, for the purpose of establishing a boarding school. The consideration was £1,600, New England money. The committee was composed of Isaac Thorne, Tripp Mosher and Joseph Talcott. The building after undergoing some alterations was opened in the fall of 1796, as a boarding







FRIENDS' BRICK MEETING HOUSE AT NINE PARTNERS.





school, under the superintendence of Tripp Mosher, as steward, and Jonathan Talcott as principal teacher. The basement was changed to a dining room, the attic to sleeping apartments, and the west part, formerly the store, to a school room.

The structure having been lengthened by the erection of a considerable addition at its eastern end of the same height and style as the original portion, presented an imposing front of ninety-nine feet to the main street of the modest little village. We have the authority of one of the venerable mothers of the place, for the allegation that Joseph Mabbett was wont to state as a fact that ninety-nine feet instead of one hundred, was fixed upon as the extreme length "because it sounded longer" to him.

The engraving of the "Old Quaker Gaol," as it was sometimes called, which accompanies this article, is a faithful representation of it as it appeared at that period. The illustration is taken by us from a drawing made by Alexander H. Coffin, Esq., now a resident of Poughkeepsie, when a student at the old school in 1820.

The school was well patronized by the society of Friends and was opened especially for those who were in indigent circumstances. The pupils numbered as high as one hundred and were trained in a thorough academic course. Samuel Mabbett, the father, still owned land adjoining the ten acres upon which the building stood, and in 1796 sold to Tripp Mosher, John Allen and Matthew Comstock, a committee appointed by the Society of Friends, fifty-six acres for the use of school. This was deeded to Tituman Hull, Charles Coleman, Jethro Coleman and Shadrach Ricketson, as Trustees of the Nine Partners School, on the 18th of May, 1797, and in the fall following, the ten acres with buildings, were also conveyed to the same trustees.

The institution prospered remarkably well for those days until 1828, when the Society of Friends was divided by reason of differences in religious belief, which resulted in what was called the "Separation." While there may have been ruffled feelings in the breasts of those good old fathers, a quiet division of the meeting and school property was ultimately made.

The so-called "Orthodox" portion held the ten acres with the school buildings, while the other branch, the so-called "Hicksites," remained in possession of the fifty-six acres and the brick meeting house. In 1820 or '30 the Orthodox branch built another house of worship, and purchased eighty

acres of land from the Thorne property as an addition to the school tract. The Hicksites also established a like school under the principalship of Jacob Willets and his wife Deborah,\* who were among the first pupils who attended the old school in 1796.

After the separation, the original school, then under the management of the Orthodox branch, was resumed, but we imagine that it had received a shock which was keenly felt, and from which it never fully recovered. Among the students of 1815, was James Congdon, who became Superintendent in the fall of 1842, and retired in 1849. In 1851 he was recalled, and remained until 1853, in which year the school closed under the regime of the Friends' yearly meeting, or their trustees. The establishment was rented to individuals, who were somewhat restricted as to the religious views to be inculcated, and was continued until the year 1864, when it was closed, undoubtedly forever, as but few individuals among the Friends are now left to recuperate and sustain such an enterprise.

The building has been divided and removed, a part of it having been used in the construction of the private residence of John D. Wing, Esq., which stands a little to the northeast of the old site. A miniature lake now occupies a portion of the space where the ancient edifice stood, and the pure spray of a fountain of spring water now rises and falls above the place where the great hogsheads of rum were stored in "the good old days."

*Friends' Meeting House.*—Next to the remnant of the old school building, the Friends brick meeting house is the oldest landmark to be found at Mechanic, unless we except the sunken mounds and moss-grown tombstones that are found near it. There lie the good old fathers and mothers, who in their quaint garbs braved the labors and privations attending the first settlement, to rear homes for themselves and children; and after years of patient toil, quietly, as they had lived,

"Lay down to peaceful dreams."

As we stand by their honored ashes, how plainly imagination pictures their sturdy forms, tidy dress and comely expression as they systematically delved from day to day and from year to year, shedding the light of charity, meekness and patience along their path, exemplifying each hour their faith and religious principles. When such die and pass away, the world should surely mourn. In this crowding, bustling, selfish world, such are as lone stars in a cloudy night, peering through the darkness to as-

\* The portraits of Jacob Willets and his wife Deborah, together with a short sketch of themselves and their school, may be found on page 329



sure the stumbling traveler that even through the blackness there is a silvery path leading to a fount of purity, light and peace !

At what time the Friends organized a society, we are unable to tell, but undoubtedly as soon as they settled and held their meetings in private houses, and perhaps in the school house. They must have been quite numerous, as in building a house for worship in 1780, they constructed a large edifice. It is a substantial, plain, red-brick building, characteristic of the simple tastes of the peculiar sect that erected it. Within its modest walls were held the semi-weekly and monthly meetings, so punctually attended by all the Friends of the surrounding country for over forty years, in brotherly unity. Aged fathers and mothers have here communed with sons, daughters and neighbors, and infused by precept and example within their hearts all those finer qualities that make the conscientious disciple of truth, love, forbearance, simplicity and childlike faith.

After being thus united and prosperous for at least fifty years, a dark cloud hovered over the Society of Friends, from which a riving thunderbolt descended causing a separation from which it never has fully recovered. Elias Hicks, a very popular, sincere and intelligent preacher, entertained and forcibly advocated certain sentiments antagonistic to those so strictly and conscientiously adhered to for over a century, by a portion of the members of the society. While there was not so great a difference of opinion as often exists in many other religious organizations, yet it caused a division in the society. At one of the crowded quarterly meetings in the "old Brick," after an unusually warm discussion of differences as to belief, a large number of dissatisfied members rose in a body and left the meeting. They afterwards assumed the name of "Orthodox Friends," to distinguish them from the "Hicksite Friends," as stated in an article entitled "Mechanic and the Friends' Boarding School," inserted in another part of this work.

A division of the property of the society was made in 1828. The brick meeting-house fell to the Hicksite branch, and the Orthodox branch built a new house of worship, between the old one and the boarding-school building the same year, which is still standing. Many of the men and women of both sides felt but too deeply the misfortune of the separation and passed down to their graves with hearts burdened with sorrow. It is questionable whether any sect ever existed that

was more united and happy in its associations than that of the Friends previous to its division, and we cannot wonder at the deep regret its members experienced when it was broken asunder, not to be again united.

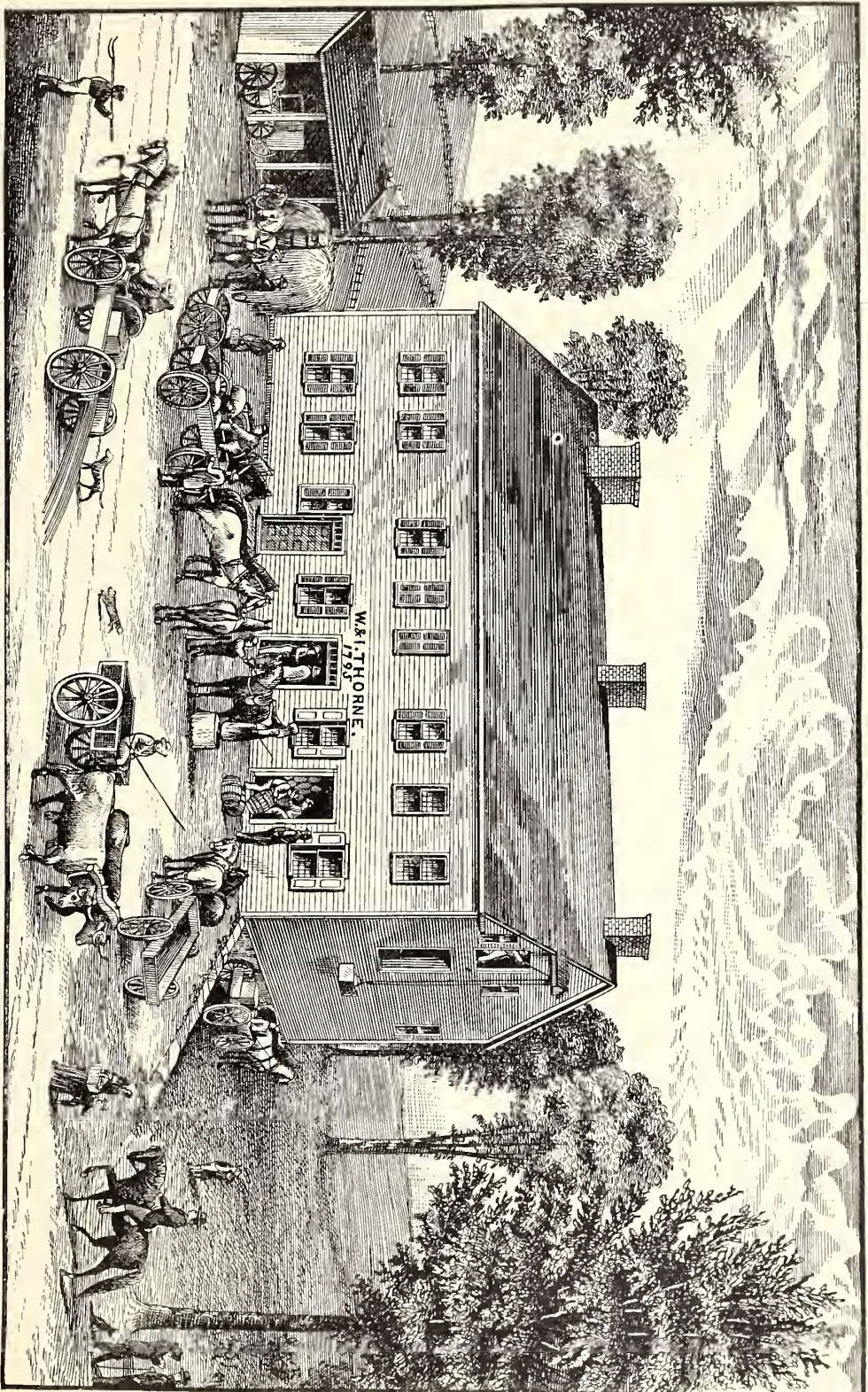
*The Old Store Building in Mechanic, Nine Partners.*—The illustration accompanying this article represents the "Old Store building" still standing on the south side of the street, opposite the site of the Friends' Boarding School, in Mechanic. It is quite a spacious building, and in a good state of preservation. Until within a few years, back to a time beyond the memory of any now living, a portion of it was always used for mercantile purposes. As early as 1795, it was occupied by two brothers under the firm name of "William and Isaac Thorne." They were active, enterprising merchants and enjoyed the confidence and esteem of the entire community. They dealt extensively in pork and other farm products which they received in exchange for the variety of merchandise then usually kept in a country store.

William possessed a kindly, genial nature, and was alike popular in business and social life. He was also a public spirited citizen and was sometimes engaged in public business. The late eminent lawyer Elisha Williams, of Hudson, once remarked—"that old Friend in Dutchess county you call 'Uncle Billy,' is the pleasantest travelling companion I ever met." He was associated with Judge Jonas Platt, (one of the founders of Plattsburgh,) and other commissioners in laying out the State road from Albany through the upper Hudson valley, and thence through the wilderness along the west side of Lake Champlain, to the mouth of the Saranac River, now Plattsburgh. Isaac and his wife, Anna Titus, were among the original trustees of the Nine Partners Boarding School.

Samuel Thorne, son of William, became the successor of William and Isaac, in the business which they had established at Mechanic, and which in his hands became very extensive, customers coming from fifteen to twenty miles, even from Connecticut, to sell their produce and make purchases.

Samuel became quite a large importer, woolens from England, and cotton cloths from India, were always to be found upon his shelves. At one time, in 1809, it is said that he had fifteen hundred open accounts upon his books, and that he purchased and packed eight hundred barrels of pork in one autumn. Gradually, after the Dutchess Turnpike was completed, the bulk of his trade passed away to Poughkeepsie, the county seat, and soon after the





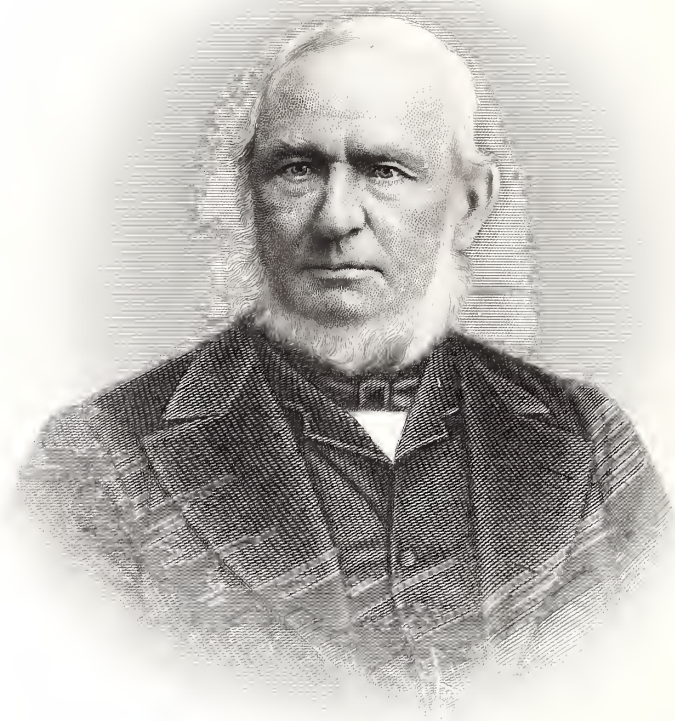
OLD HOMESTEAD OF SAMUEL THORNE, AND BIRTHPLACE OF JONATHAN THORNE, WASHINGTON, N. Y.











*Jonathan Thorne*

death of his father, he removed to the old homestead, "Thorndale," where he resided during the remainder of his life. The business was still continued at the store by other parties, but upon a much smaller scale.

Jonathan Thorne, son of Samuel, was born in this store building in 1801. Nearly seventy years ago, he and the writer of this sketch attended, at the same time, the district school taught by Lydia Treadwell, in the school-house then standing near the residence of the late Elias Haight, on the cross road leading southerly from Mechanic. At a later period, he was for a long time a student at the "Boarding School."



(JACOB WILLETS.)

Among the boys of that day and vicinity, the old Brick Meeting House, was considered the very best place in the world to play the game of "barn-ball," and the flying balls would often be pursued over among the mounds in the adjoining graveyard, where most of the aged forefathers of the hamlet have long been sleeping. Upon attaining the age of manhood, Jonathan embarked in business in New York, where, after a long and eminently successful business career, he still lives, hale and hearty, at the age of eighty-one years. But neither age nor worldly success has banished from his mind the memories of his early years, for he is always interested when any mention is made of the ancient landmarks of Nine Partners, and of the "good old days when we were young."

Of Willets and his school Benson J. Lossing, the historian, says:—

"Jacob Willets entered the Nine Partners Boarding School on the day it was opened for the first term. He was then in the eighth year of his age, and on the day he was eighteen [1806] he was installed as head teacher. Deborah Rogers, a lineal descendant of the martyr, Rev. John Rogers, entered the school as a pupil some time afterwards and became a teacher there. Among her pupils from 1804 to 1806, was Lucretia Coffin of Nantucket, afterwards Lucretia Mott, lately deceased, who for full half a century was one of the most distinguished members of the Society of Friends in this country. Miss Rogers became the principal teacher in the department for girls. In 1812 Willets and Deborah were married. He was a successful mathemati-



(DEBORAH WILLETS.)

cian, and she was equally so as a grammarian. Gould Brown, author of 'Institutes of English Grammar &c.,' with whom she became acquainted early in life, often consulted her on disputed questions in grammar. In after years, when his important work was finished, he paid her the compliment of saying that she rendered him great assistance in its preparation.

"Jacob Willets was the author of a popular arithmetic and geography. The first edition of the former was published in 1813. Both works had strong official recommendations and were extensively used throughout the country for many years.

"Jacob and Deborah Willets left the boarding school and went to the island of Nantucket. In 1824, having returned to Dutchess county, they opened a school near Mechanic, chiefly for the education of young men, which was continued by



them until 1852. Jacob was born in the town of Fishkill in 1785, and while in his infancy his parents removed to the town of Washington, where he remained a resident until his death. Deborah, his wife, was born in Marshfield, Mass., in August, 1789, and died at her homestead near the scenes of her life-long labors in 1870, retaining her great mental vigor to the last."

#### WASHINGTON IN THE REBELLION.

The records of the town were very negligently kept and we have no other opportunity of getting at the names of the volunteers from the town than by taking their names from "proxies" that were sent home by them during the political campaign of 1864. Whether the following list includes all of those who volunteered or not, we are unable to determine. That the quota was greater is evident, but the majority of towns filled theirs with foreigners by paying bounties, and this town undoubtedly did so in a measure. The following is the list with the company and regiment to which they belonged:—

*150th Regt., Co. C.*—John J. Raymond, Lewis Place, Wm. J. Noxen, Charles H. Pond, W. H. Oakley; *Co. A*, John L. Carlow, J. L. Place, John Jollenbeck, Thomas O'Neil, Geo. Rymes; *Co. I*, Edward L. Florence, Platt C. Curtis, Chas. H. Smith, Daniel W. Wheeler, Wm. Hall, Gilbert Seaman, Seneca Humeston, John N. Meller, Theodore Wicks; *Co. E*, Alva Brown, Simon Freer; *Co. F*, Wm. H. Sacoe.

*128th Regt., Co. D.*—Charles Bois, Cornelius Rust; *Co. B*, Lewis Holmes, (Sergeant,) Goodman Nobles, (4th Sergeant,) Wm. E. Haight, (4th Corporal,) Dewitt Duncan, (7th Corporal,) David Welden, Manassa Benson, Egbert Rowe, Geo. L. Bartlett, John Hart, Orvill L. Davis, Nicholas Platt, Alfred Nobles, Wm. H. Applebee, Peter Carlow, Harrison LeRoy, Lewis Rossell, Chas. H. Ensign, (Privates;) *Co. C*, Chas. H. Draper; *Co. F*, Edgar Risedorf, Terrance Laughlin, Moses W. Lake; *Co. H*, Alonzo Hill.

*16th Regt., Co. C.*—Ira E. Davis; *Co. B*, Harrison Moore, (transferred to 128th Regt. Co. F.)

*44th Regt., Co. G.*—Abraham McGoeffin.

*3d Regt., Co. M.*—Levi Mabee.

The amount of money raised for war purposes is not known as no record was kept, but is supposed to have been in the neighborhood of forty thousand dollars, arising from bounties ranging from

three to five hundred dollars in the main, and a fee of one thousand dollars.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### JARVIS CONGDON.



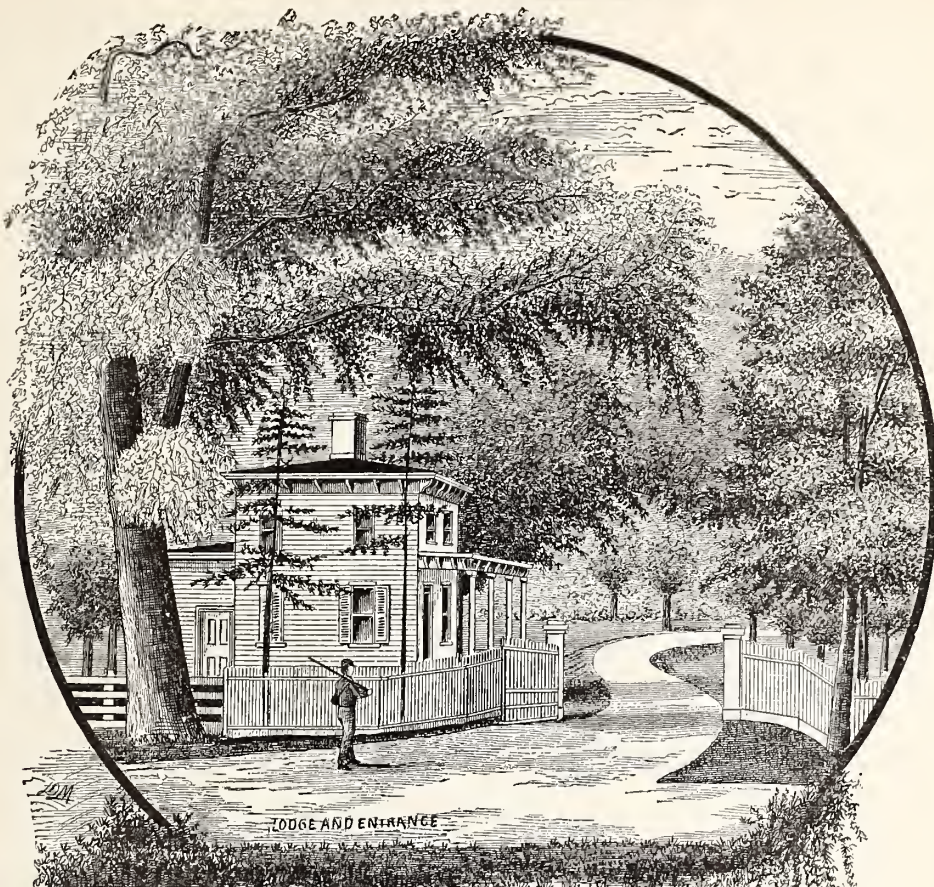
[JARVIS CONGDON.]

James Congdon and Lydia Southwick, parents of Jarvis Congdon, moved into this county from the state of Rhode Island, and settled in the town of Beekman. They were members of the Society of Friends, and parents of seven children of whom Jarvis was the fifth. He remained at home until twenty-seven years of age. March 27, 1828, he was united in marriage with Lydia, daughter of John Wing, of South Dover, by whom they had one child, James, who died when at the age of eight years.

After a short sojourn in different towns in the county, Mr. Congdon was called, in 1842, to Superintend the Nine Partners Boarding School of Friends located at Mechanic in the town of Washington. Many of the students of that institution afterwards occupied prominent positions in the financial, literary, commercial, and political history of the country. He conducted the affairs of that school successfully for nine years when he resigned his position and purchased his present residence.

Mr. Congdon possesses in a remarkable degree the vigor which is the result of an exemplary Christian life, and is much beloved by many of his old students and acquaintances at whose request his portrait and biography are here published. He and his wife are both worthy members of the Society of Orthodox Friends.





# THORNDALE



The THORNE FAMILY were among the earliest settlers of Long Island, but the first authentic record that we find of them in Dutchess County, is of Isaac and Hannah Thorne, who settled upon what is known as the "Nine Partners Patent" in 1725. To them were born ten children, five of whom attained their majority, among whom was numbered William, the great-grandfather of Edwin Thorne, the present proprietor of Thorndale.

William took up four hundred acres of land, now occupied as Thorndale, and was the father of five children, of whom Samuel succeeded him in the occupancy of the farm, but died in 1849; his mother having preceded him at the advanced



age of ninety-nine years. Samuel was the father of three children who grew to maturity, May, Jonathan and Anna. Jonathan entered into the dry goods business in New York with his uncle Nicholas and while there became acquainted with Lydia Ann Corse, who afterward became his wife. Soon after his marriage he returned to his home in Dutchess County, his father having given him half of the four hundred acres comprising the homestead farm.

Here he remained until 1830, when he went to New York where he succeeded his father-in-law in the hide and leather business located in what is known as the "Swamp" and was very successful in accumulating a fortune. He continued there till 1880, conducting his farm at the same time for several years. At the death of his father Jonathan succeeded to the property and in 1850 began improvements with a view of making a summer residence of the farm. Always having a fondness for fine stock and failing after numerous attempts to secure by importation such as suited him, he decided to send some one to England who using proper judgment would procure for him desirable stock. Having obtained the services of Francis M. Rotch who was universally admitted to be an excellent judge and breeder of short-horn cattle and south-down sheep, he despatched him, accompanied by his son Samuel, with an unlimited order to buy the best animals that could be procured in Great Britain, regardless of price.

The result of this order after a long and pressing negotiation, was the purchase of the bull "Grand Duke" for 1,000 Guineas; being at that time the highest price ever paid by a single individual for an animal of that breed. Three cows of the same Dutchess family, viz: Dutchess 59th, 64th, and 68th, and also six other very superior cows selected as the best to be obtained in England were purchased.

In 1854 his son Samuel located on the place and took possession of the herd, adding to its number by another importation that same year of ten more cows. In 1855 he himself selected in England, and brought out from there, the celebrated bulls 2d Grand Duke and Neptune, with several cows. In this year the homestead was increased by the purchase of an adjoining farm of 150 acres. In 1856 another importation was made and in 1857 the stock was largely added to by the purchase of the Mount Fordham herd, which included among others the Dutchess bull, "Duke of Gloster" and several females both of this and the Oxford families. The Thorndale herd then took its stand not only as the best but as the most valuable in the world. So well was the fact recognized in Great Britain that a demand came from the best short-horn breeders there for bulls from Thorndale, and the first sale ever made of an animal of the kind to cross the water was the bull "Our American Cousin," selected in person by a gentleman herding in Ireland. This shipment was made in 1861 and in the following year some fourteen or fifteen head were exported and Thorndale became as well

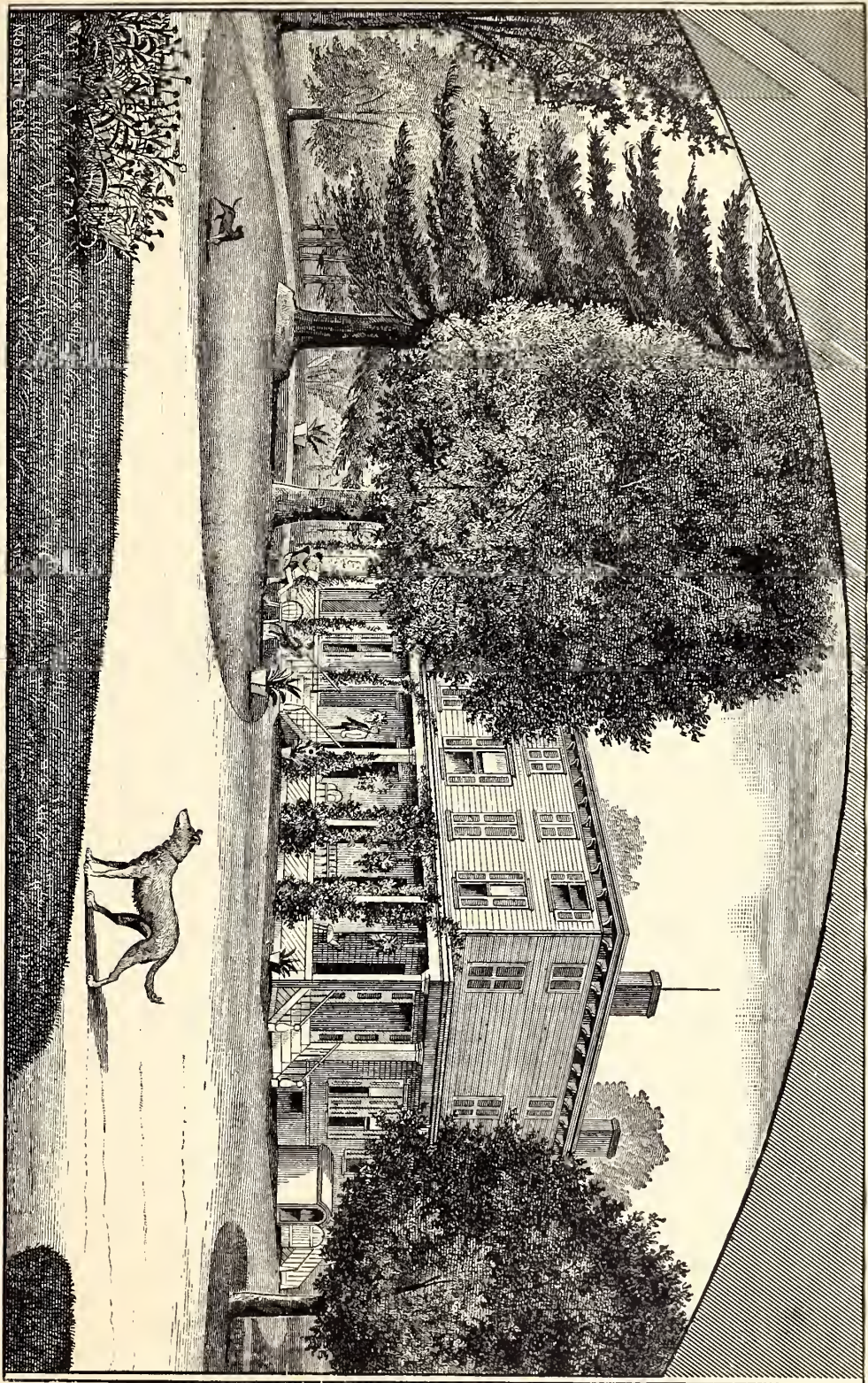
known among short-horn breeders on that as on this side of the Atlantic.

In 1867 Mr. Samuel Thorne sold his entire herd to J. O. Sheldon of Geneva, and by him it was subsequently transferred to Messrs. Wolcott & Campbell and was scattered by them at the famous New York Mills sale, when the good judgment shown in forming the original Thorndale herd, and in its herding afterward, was fully proven by the fabulous prices realized there by its descendants, one of these bringing the enormous price of \$40,600, and several over \$30,000 each.

Mr. Edwin Thorne was born on the farm, and when four years old moved with his father to New York. After attaining to his majority he entered into business with his father and continued with him fifteen years. In May 1857 he was united in marriage with Charlotte, daughter of Thomas W. Pearsall, of New York, and to them were born three sons, Thomas Pearsall, Chester and Oakleigh.

In 1862 Mr. Thorne retired from business in New York and at the death of his wife in 1867, spent the following year in Europe. On his return home he purchased the Thorndale farm from his father and moved his stud of horses, with the stallion Hamlet at its head, from his farm in Orange County to Thorndale and gave his attention more closely to the breeding of trotting horses and Jersey cattle. At the present time he has a fine herd of fifty Jersey cattle. Always having considered the Mambrino family the best family of trotting horses his attention has been given to the bringing together the different branches of that family. In furtherance of that idea he purchased in 1868 the three year old colt, Thorndale, [sired by Alexander's Abdallah, the sire of Goldsmith Maid, (record 2:14) 1st dam Dolly, by Mambrino Chief, (the sire of Lady Thorne, record 2:18½) 2d dam by a son of the thoroughbred horse Potomac, 3d dam by the thoroughbred horse Saxe Weimar,] that has since occupied the position at the head of the Thorndale stud. After keeping him eight years in the stud without training he put him in the hands of a trainer and in less than three months he won a race of five heats and secured him a record of 2:22¼. He is the only stallion with a record below 2:23½ that has two representatives with a record below 2:20, viz: Daisydale, who scored a heat in 1880 of 2:19¾, and Edwin Thorne, who scored the three fastest consecutive heats with one exception, trotted in a race in 1881, viz: 2:17½, 2:18½, and 2:18¼. This was in his race against Piedmont and six others at Hartford July 25. It created a sensation amongst those who witnessed it that will be long remembered by them as a remarkable performance, and one that not only stamped him as a race-horse of no common merit, but added additional luster to the name of his already noted sire. The name of Thorndale among the breeders and lovers of trotting horses is becoming as well known among horsemen as that name among the Dukes and Dutchesses to the short-horn breeders. The Thorndale stud at present numbers about fifty head, comprising in its numbers matrons of renown and





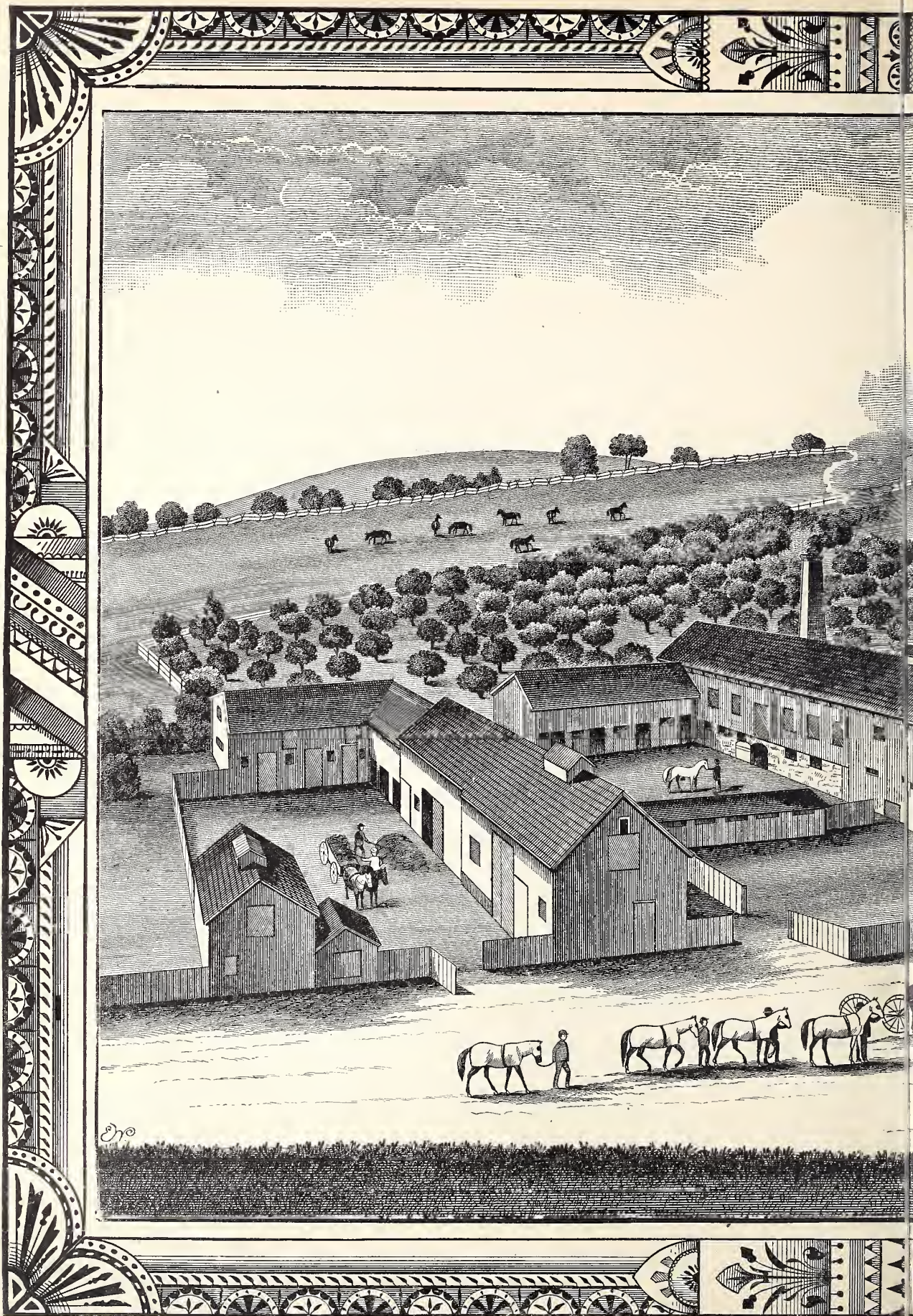
"THORNDALE"—RESIDENCE OF EDWIN THORNE, MILLBROOK, DUCHESS CO., N. Y.





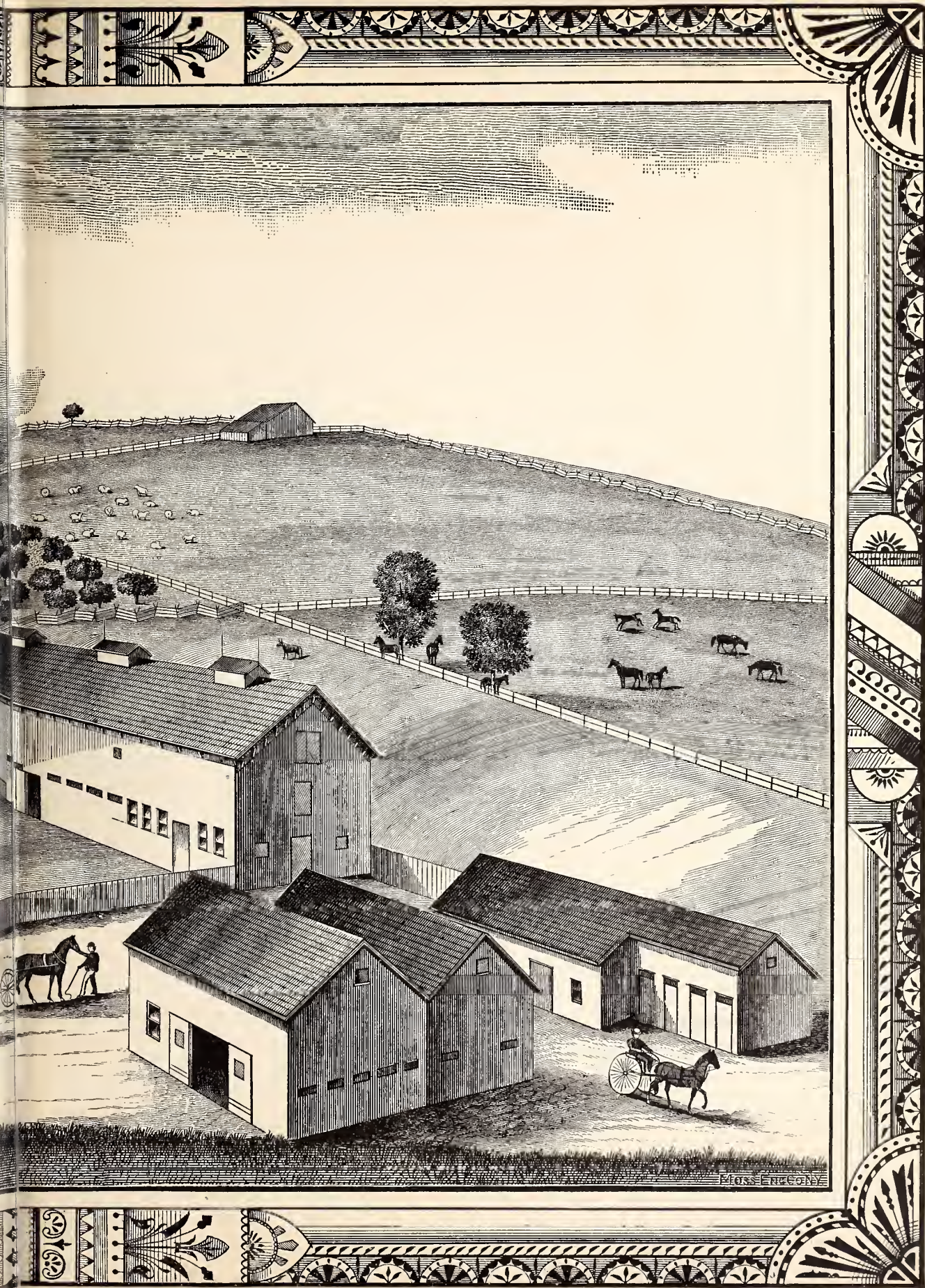






"THORNDALE," THE FARM BARNS AND TRAINING





STABLES OF EDWIN THORNE. MILLBROOK, N. Y.











Photo. by Vail, Poughkeepsie.

HON. JACOB B. CARPENTER.

young things that are destined to rank with their half-brother and sister Edwin Thorne and Daisydale, on the trotting tracks.

The farm lies in a fertile valley and is watered by the essential requisite of a well ordered stock farm, those running streams which are fed by never failing springs. It adjoins Millbrook Station on the Dutchess and Columbia Railroad, and the house which is located in the midst of a grove of pine, oak and maple is approached through a lodge and winding drives. A beautiful lake which is stocked with trout, and on the border of which is a large conservatory, is in view from the house.

Mr. Thorne pays close attention to the minutest details in connection with his large farm, and the buildings and improvements are in perfect accord with the reputation the place sustains.

Mr. Thorne is well known in the agricultural and trotting-horse breeding world, having been President in 1876, of the New York State Agricultural Society, and First Vice-President of the National Trotting Association for many years.

#### HON. JACOB B. CARPENTER.

Jacob Bockée Carpenter belongs to a family which for generations has been identified with the history of Dutchess County. Its representatives have for the most part been actively engaged in business, and have usually been successful, and have always maintained the position and influence, which an honorable and prosperous business life commands.

Benjamin Carpenter the grandfather of Jacob B., was living upon his farm in the town of Stanford, more than a hundred years ago, largely engaged in agricultural pursuits, raising blooded horses and various other enterprises. He was a member of that most remarkable "Federal Company," which early in the present century, was conducting manufacturing and commercial enterprises second to none in the county at that day. With a business centre at the "Square," a small hamlet in the town of North East, and with a water front twenty-five miles distant in the city of Poughkeepsie, at the Main street landing, of which the company was part owner, this company exported to other countries the products of fields and factories, sending out its own vessels and returning with the produce of other climes, which in the course of business supplied Eastern Dutchess and Western Connecticut. His honorable career was closed by death in 1837.

Morgan Carpenter, the youngest son of Benjamin, inherited the homestead, as he did the business activity and sound judgment of his father. The Royal sheep flocks of France and Spain becoming accessible for the first, about the commencement of his business life, he soon purchased additional lands and, increasing his flocks to thousands, became one of the leading wool growers of the State.

He was also a stock-holder in the old Whaling company and many other financial and commercial enterprises, and one of the Judges of the County Court under the old constitution. Always avoiding litigation and controversy, he was a man of clear sound judgment in business affairs; of great liberality and public spirit as a citizen, and affectionately devoted to his family. Twenty of the last years of his life were passed in the city of Poughkeepsie, where he died in 1871, at the age of seventy-six.

In early life he married Maria Bockée, a woman of much culture and refinement, possessing a vigorous mind, tempered with an amiable and lovely disposition. The union of more than half a century, was unusually prosperous and happy and closed by her death in 1870, her husband surviving her but a short year.

Catherine B. the oldest of the seven children of Morgan and Maria Carpenter who survived their parents, became the wife of George B. Lent, of Poughkeepsie, and died in 1879. She is remembered as a lady of high literary and social distinction; her ready pen being often recognized in the public journals of the day, and her charities were frequent and liberal to the needy and suffering. Mary is the wife of Edward G. Tyler, of Canandaigua; Louisa resides in Indianapolis; Sarah M. dwells in her home in Poughkeepsie, and is a member of the State Board of Charities, distinguishing herself by her zealous and efficient work in the cause of fallen humanity; Isaac S. and B. Platt Carpenter are spoken of in other pages of this work.

Hon. Jacob B. Carpenter, the oldest son of Morgan and Maria Bockée Carpenter was born in the town of Stanford, where his father and grandfather had been established before him. His birth occurred on the 16th day of July, 1826. He graduated at Union College in 1845. For 18 years subsequent to that time he followed his inherited rural tastes and business activities on his farms in the towns of Stanford and North East. These occupations did not, however, prevent his taking an active interest in the public affairs of his native town and county. In 1855, he was a representative of Stanford in the Board of Supervisors. In 1856, he became a member of the State Legislature. He was a Presidential Elector in 1860 casting his vote in the Electoral College for Abraham Lincoln. In 1864, he retired from active agricultural pursuits, and removed with his family to the city of Poughkeepsie. From 1866 to 1868, he was engaged in large financial enterprises in the then Territory of Colorado and during that comparatively brief period, crossed the plains back and forth twelve times by stage. In 1870 he became again a member of the County Board of Supervisors, and in 1872 was elected to the State Legislature for the second time. In 1875, '76 he was Mayor of the city of Poughkeepsie, and also Receiver of the Poughkeepsie & Eastern railroad. Since the latter period he has moved upon one of his farms in the town of Wash-



ington during the summer, and spends his winters in the city of New York, and is now one of the managers of the Hudson River State Hospital.

In January, 1860, he married Miss Sarah Thorn, daughter of the late Stephen Thorn of Poughkeepsie, by whom he has two children. Minnie T., the oldest of these has recently returned from an European tour, and the younger, May, is yet a school-girl. Taken together these facts present a particularly typical and honorable American life. It is of the highest credit to the educated American farmer, as well as to the man. The measure of every calling has been filled, farmer, executive officer, legislator and statesman. To have been easily equal to these is a just encomium. Had there been a desire in that direction his official life might readily have been advanced or prolonged, but in every case the office has sought the man and not the man the office, he having refused oftener than accepted public employment. The county has at no time produced a man of higher integrity, of more solid judgment, or of more intimate acquaintance with questions of public business and private interest. Nor has it produced any who have been more frequently invoked, or more implicitly relied upon by individuals or by the community at large. The whole record is clear and comprehensive, every relation of life has been filled, private and public, and in all there is yet neither criticism or blemish.

#### EDGAR M. VANDERBURGH.

Edgar M. Vanderburgh was born in Columbia County. His ancestors were old residents of Dutchess County, his father having removed from there to Columbia County in 1820. Edgar M. was married in 1843 to Hannah Sutherland, of Stanford, by whom he had three children: Anna, Amelia and Henry. Mr. Vanderburgh moved to Dutchess County in 1845, and settled in the town of Stanford. He was elected Superintendent of common schools in 1849, and again in 1850, '51, '52 and '53. In 1857 and '58, he was elected Supervisor of the town, serving two years. In 1864 he was elected to the office of Superintendent of the county poor, which position he held for six consecutive years. Mrs. Vanderburgh died in 1853, and for his second wife he married Kate Lockwood, widow of John F. Lockwood, in 1871, when he moved on the place he at present occupies.

Mr. Vanderburgh has retired from the political field and devotes his time to the supervision of his large farm, situated in the village of Lithgow, town of Washington. The farm is in a fine state of cultivation, the house and grounds presenting a picturesque appearance, as an examination of the picture of his residence, in this volume, will prove.

Mr. Vanderburgh is a firm believer in the Chris-

tian religion; that Christian unity should embrace the faithful of all denominations; that Christ is more than the creed; that Christianity is more than the sect, and that *Christian character* should be the test of Christian fellowship.

### CHAPTER XXVIII.

#### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF AMENIA.

THE town of Amenia lies on the extreme eastern border of Dutchess County. It is bounded on the north by North East; south by Dover; east by Kent and Sharon, (Conn.); and west by Washington and Stanford.

Weebutook, or Ten Mile River, flows through the eastern part of the town, rising in the town of North East, and flowing south. The only other streams of importance are Wassaic creek and West brook.

In the eastern part extend the Taconic Mountains, while the western part is broken up by the highlands belonging to the Fishkill range. Between these two ranges lies a broad and exceptionally fertile valley.

The New York & Harlem Railroad passes through the town from northeast to the extreme southwest corner, running through the two principal villages—Amenia and Wassaic.

The town of Amenia was formed March 7, 1788.

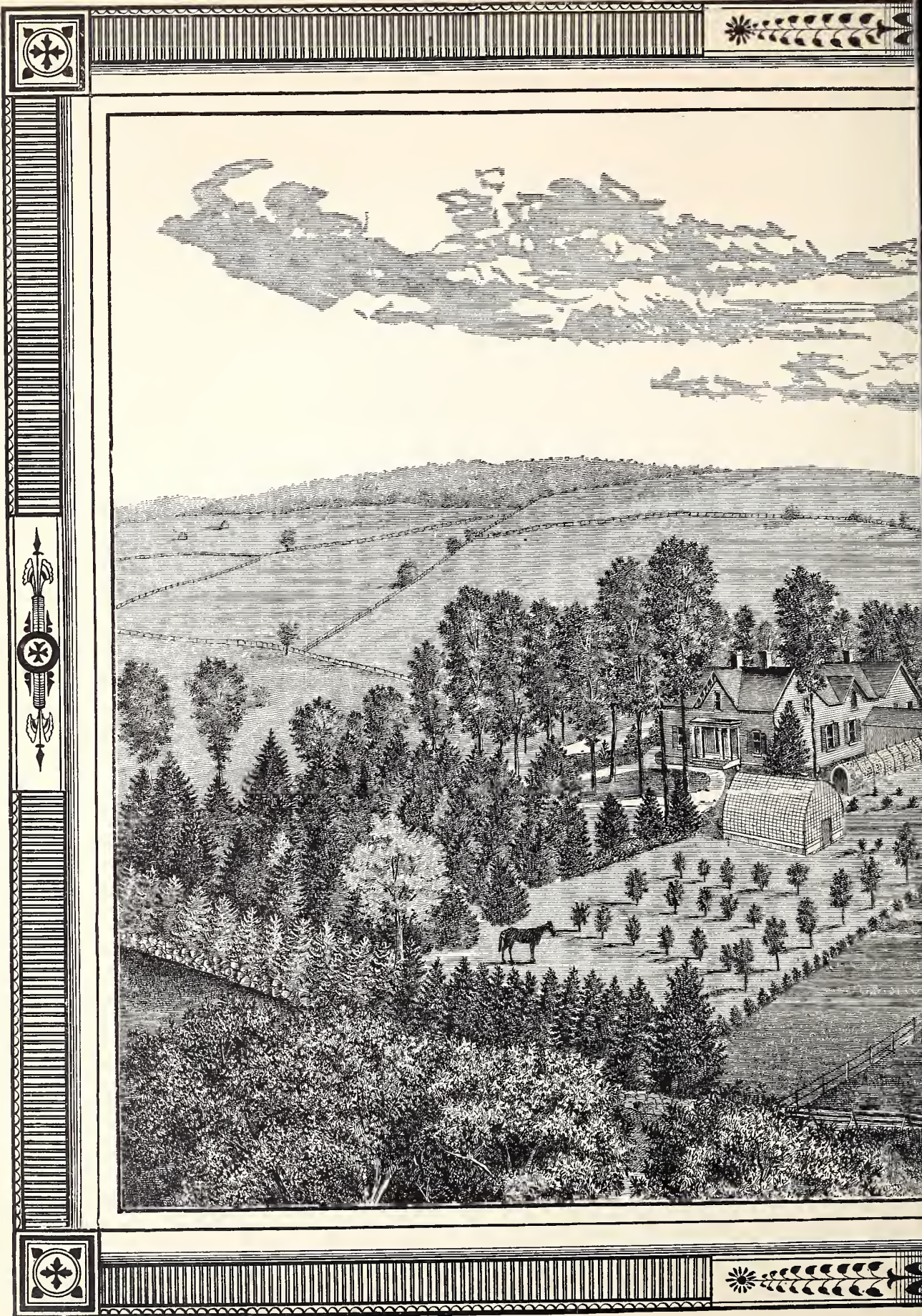
The Precinct of Amenia was formed by an act of the Colonial Legislature, March 20, 1762.

This territory had been included in Crom Elbow Precinct, and was about twelve miles in length and of an average width of four and a half miles. The Precinct of Amenia was to consist of the nine easternmost tier of lots of the Lower or Great Nine Partners tract, and of that part of the Oblong lying between these lots and the Connecticut line. This included the present town of Amenia and all that part of the present town of North East south of a line running through the northern part of the present town of Millerton. The town of Amenia, when organized, had the same geographical limits, which it retained till March 26, 1823, when the towns of Amenia and North East were so reorganized as to change the boundary between them as it now exists.

The Great Nine Partners Patent, granted in 1697 to Caleb Heathcote and others, embraced very nearly the territory now included in the towns of Clinton, Pleasant Valley, Washington, Stanford, Amenia, except the Oblong, and the south part of

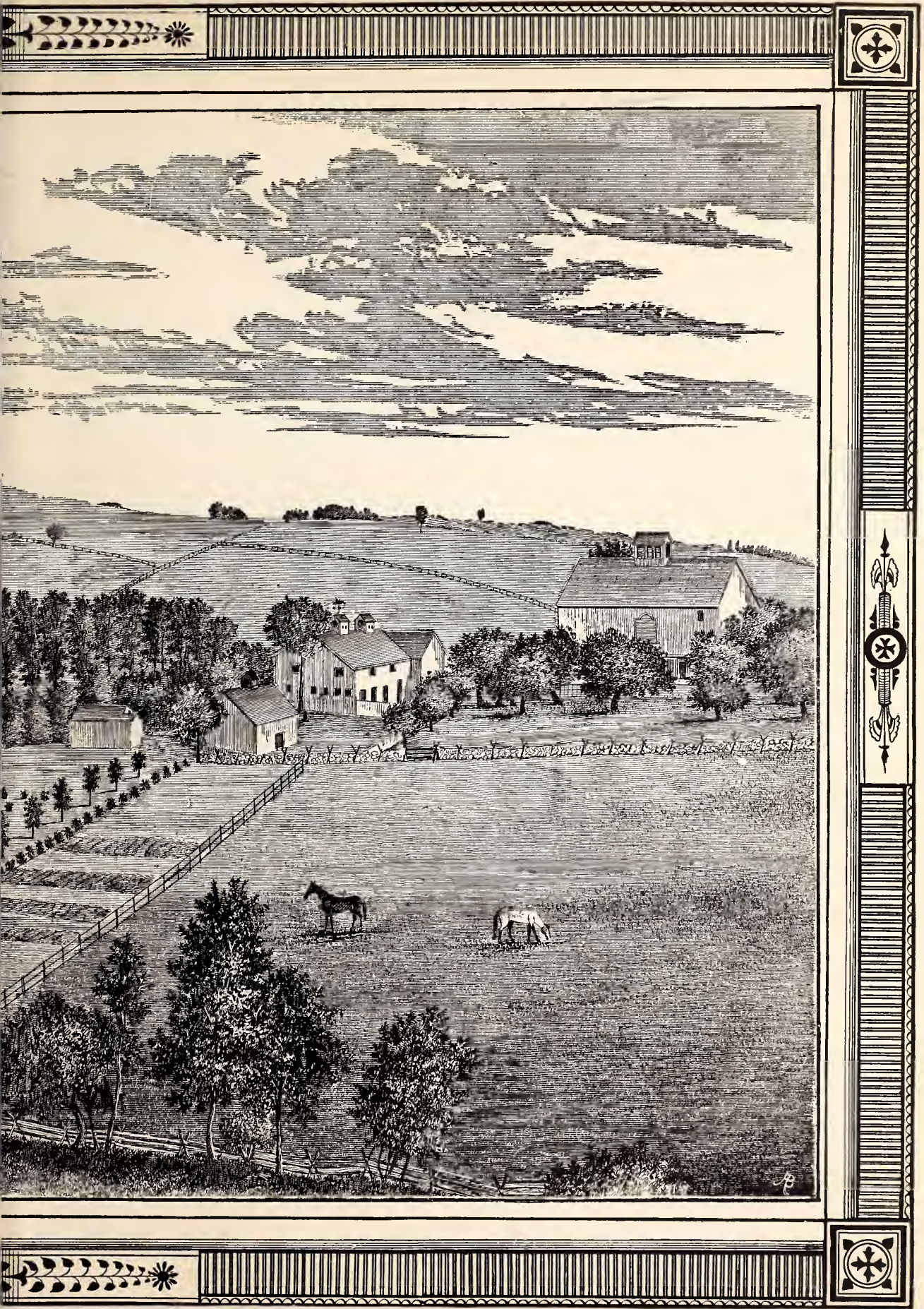






“ROSE-LAWN”—RESIDENCE OF EDGAR





VANDEBURGH, WASHINGTON, N. Y.





North East, except the Oblong. This grant was made before the Oblong was ceded to New York, and was bounded east by what was then the colony line.

The Oblong, or "Equivalent Land,"\* ceded in 1731, after years of controversy, to New York by Connecticut, was 580 rods in width, and was divided into two tiers of square lots, called five hundred acres each, though exceeding that. It was sold by the Colonial government of New York to Hawley & Co., and allotments were made to the individuals of the Company, and by them sold to emigrants, "who received a guarantee of title from the Colonial government." "It was this security of title which caused these lots to be eagerly sought after by emigrants." The Crown also gave a deed of these lands to an English company, which endeavored to maintain its claim in the English court of chancery, and the suit was brought to an end only by the Revolutionary war. This land was surveyed and divided by Cadwallader Colden, Surveyor-General and Lieutenant-Governor of New York, who was one of the Commissioners. Another of the Commissioners was Gilbert Willett. They became owners of some of the land. The Oblong lots included in Amenia were numbers 43 to 72.

The name "Oblong," which at first was applied to the whole tract, became, after a few years, limited to that valley in Amenia, of some six or seven miles in extent, now Amenia Union and South Amenia. The name of this town originated in the poetical fancy of Young, the American poet, and was first applied about the time of the organization of the Precinct. It is derived from a Latin word, which signifies pleasant. "*Aamena*." Pleasant. *De locis præcipue dicitur*"—applied principally to places, and though so appropriate a name, and agreeable, it had not been given to any other town or locality in the county.

Dr. Thomas Young, the poet, was a gentleman of learning who lived some years at Amenia Union, where he married a daughter of Capt. Garrett Winegar. He was highly distinguished as a philosopher, philanthropist and patriot, and for his erudition and brilliancy of imagination.

The first settlers in this region found several scattered remnants of the Indian race, generally believed, on the authority of Trumbull, the historian, to be remnants of the Pequot Tribe, whose hunting grounds extended up and down these valleys.

In 1740, the Moravian missionaries began among these Indians their successful labors; but charged with being Jesuits and emissaries of the French, they were persecuted by the officers of the colonial government, and in a few years were driven from their field of labor and from the State.

After the dispersion of the Moravian Indians, one of the missionaries, Rev. Joseph Powell, ministered to a congregation of the early settlers at the station in Amenia, near Indian Pond, where he died in 1774. Here on the field of his labors, in the burial ground of the brethren, near their house of worship, he was buried, with some of his people. Here also the monumental stone says James Alworth died, 1786, aged 73, and Mary Alworth died 1797, aged 79. Others were also buried here. This ground consecrated by missionary work and christian burial, is on the farm of Col. Hiram Clark, in the present town of North East, not far east of his house, and on the west side of Indian Pond.

The first white man who had a dwelling here was Captain Richard Sackett. He was here some years before any other settlement was made, though the precise year when he brought his family is not known. He had been an English sea-captain, and was a man of intelligence and capability. It would seem that he attempted to do here what his friend Livingston had done in Columbia County—bargained with the Indians for a considerable tract of land, and endeavored to cover it with a confirmation by the colonial government. In this attempt he failed and came to poverty, while Livingston succeeded and became the lord of an extensive manor.

The place now known as the "Steel Works," on the Wassaic creek and the Harlem Railroad, was where Richard Sackett made his settlement, which is said to have been previous to 1711.

In the Colonial Records we find that on the 11th of March, 1703, "Richard Sackett petitioned government for license to purchase [of the Indians] a tract of land in Dutchess County, east of Hudson's River, called Washiack." The license was granted October 20, 1703. "November 2, 1704, Patent to Richard Sackett & Co., for said land, containing about seven thousand five hundred acres, or thereabouts." "April 10, 1706, Patent to Sampson Boughton & Co., for a tract of land joining on north side of above patent, and extending east to the Colony line of Conn., and Waantinunk river, and north to the manor of Livingston."

\* 61,440 acres.



Mr. Sackett was a resident of New York City when he obtained the license and patent of 1703 and 1704. In 1711 and 1712, he was one of the Commissioners with Robert Livingston in settling the Palatines at East Camp, or Germantown. This occupied so much of these two years that he could not have passed much of his time here in his new home at "Washiack."

The patent of 1704 must have been covered by the Great Nine Partners Grant, made May 27, 1697, making Mr. Sackett's subsequent title invalid. The patent of April 10, 1706, to Sampson Boughton & Co., was that of Little Nine Partners, and Mr. Sackett was one of the nine. In 1726, Mr. Sackett made application to the Connecticut Legislature for license to purchase of the Indians a tract of land in the west of the town of Sharon, but his petition was denied, though repeated several times. He was never able to maintain his title to any of the Oblong lots, nor could his heirs, who, through his son, Dr. John Sackett, attempted, in 1750, under the grant of 7,500 acres, to hold some of these lands against Lieutenant-Governor Colden and others.

Richard Sackett died in 1746, and was buried on the hill not far from his place of residence, in a little cemetery now greatly neglected, and in which there is no stone to mark his grave. He had three sons and two daughters, Richard, John, Josiah Crego, Mary and Catharine.

A long interval elapsed between the first ingress of a white man and the immigration of the New Englanders. For thirteen years or more the family of Richard Sackett was entirely alone, and only a few German families were added during the next period of equal length.

In 1724, Captain Garrett Winegar came to that part of Amenia now known as Amenia Union. His enterprise and excellent personal character made him a leading spirit, and it may be considered that he was the principal in this emigration rather than his father, Uldrick Winegar, who came with him, and who was then seventy-two years old. They came here from The Camp, now Germantown, on the Hudson River, in Columbia County, and were of that company of Palatines who were forced, destitute, from their native country in the interior of Germany by the hand of Papal persecution.

Befriended by the British Government, they were sent to America, and made their settlement at the Camp in 1710. It is a reasonable conjecture that Mr. Winegar's acquaintance with Richard Sackett

at the Camp may have led him to come to Amenia, and it is evident that he was actuated by a spirit of independence and enterprise, and not by any desire for speculation. He settled at Amenia Union, where he built his house, upon land to which he had no title except from the Indians until the Oblong was confirmed to New York and surveyed, when he received a title at a reasonable price, from the proprietor of these lots.

In 1739, Mr. Winegar purchased of Daniel Jackson three or four hundred acres of land in Connecticut, adjoining his own, and removed into the house built by Mr. Jackson on the hill above the site of the brick factory, thus becoming a citizen of the town of Sharon. He built a mill above the present mill sites of the place, which was not only the first mill in this part of the country, but was the first building erected in the town of Sharon.\* With the Indians by whom he was surrounded he was always on friendly terms, and was regarded by them with the greatest respect, and it is worthy of note that, notwithstanding the early settlers lived in the midst of large numbers of Indians, there is no mention of any block-house or other means or defence against them; while in Litchfield, between 1729 and 1730, there were five houses surrounded by palisades, and "soldiers were stationed there to guard the inhabitants while at work and at worship on the Sabbath."

Garrett Winegar died in 1755, in the midst of his enterprises. His father, Uldrick Winegar, had died the year previous, at the advanced age of 102 years. Their graves, and those of many of their descendants, are in the burial ground near Amenia Union. Over the grave of the patriarch of this family is an old stone bearing the following inscription: "In memory of Mr. Uldrick Winegar, Died March 3, 1754, Æ. 102." This stone is much older than the date given. It had evidently been recut to mark the grave of Mr. Winegar, for there are still visible the tracings of the original inscription, a portion of which consists of the date 1664—ninety years before. Near by is the stone which marks the grave of "Captain Garrett Winegar who died July 22, 1755."

Hendrick Winegar, the oldest son of Garrett, had his residence for several years near the foot of the West Mountain, and in 1761, built the large stone and brick house just west of Amenia Union. He was the ancestor of the families of that name in Kent, Conn.

\* This mill has sometimes been erroneously confounded with Esq. Kellogg's old mill, which was built in 1773.

Uldrick, another son, was the grandfather of Capt. Samuel Snyder Winegar. Conrad Winegar, another son of Garrett, was a magistrate and prominent citizen of the town. His antique and quaint looking old house, which stood near the rocks in the rear of Samuel Hitchcock's house, remained until about 1820. His only son, Gerhard, or Garrett, the grandfather of Garrett H., was an officer in the Revolution, and died before the close of the war.

Lieutenant Samuel Snyder, who was one of the Palatines, and came here with them, was brother-in-law to Garrett Winegar, and his wife was the daughter of Henry Nase. His house was where John D. Barnum lives. He died in 1808, at the age of ninety-five.

Another family who it is supposed came to this town soon after the Winegars, and previous to 1731, were the Rows. They also were German, and are supposed to have been of the Palatines. "Johannes Rouh died in 1768, aged 72 years." He lived where the brick house now stands built by Henry Morehouse. He was the father of Nicholas, Sr., and William. The sons of Nicholas, Sr., were Nicholas, Jr., Samuel, Conrad and Garrett. Conrad lived where Walter Sherman lives, and Garrett built the Hilliard house, a stone building where Shadrac Sherman's house now stands.

The old houses built by these early settlers, of which there were as many as seven or eight near Amenia Union at the beginning of the present century, were objects of especial interest.

A pen and ink map\* of the Nine Partners, executed previous to 1731, shows the dwellings in Amenia at that time. The dwelling of Mr. Sackett is shown, and Henry Nase's four near Amenia Union confirm the supposition that Mr. Row was here previous to 1731, and the location of one of the houses agrees with that of Mr. Row.

In 1725, Henry Nase settled in the south part of the town. His memorial stone, in the cemetery at Dover, says: "Henry Nase, born in High Germany, died Dec. 14, 1759, about 64 years old." His residence was near where his grandson, Cornelius, lived, but on the opposite or east side of the river. Here also his son, Philip, Sr., resided, who was the father of Henry, John, Philip, Cornelius and William. Henry, the oldest of these, being a Tory, emigrated to Nova Scotia after the

Revolutionary war. The others occupied four contiguous farms in that beautiful agricultural district.

The families of Knickerbocker and Van Deusen were in the south part of the town at an early period. There is a deed, written in the Dutch or Holland language, bearing date 1711, from Herman Knickerbocker to Cornelius Knickerbocker. It appears to be of land occupied by Van Deusen, whose house was a short distance east of George T. Belding's.

Capt. Isaac Delamater came here previous to 1740, from Kingston, Ulster County, where the family had lived several generations. His father was Jacob, and his grandfather, Claude, who came to America after 1645 and before 1650. They were Huguenots, driven from France by the revocation of the edict of Nantes. They fled first to Holland and from thence came to America.

Capt. Delamater was a man of prominence in the town. He was famous as an eccentric magistrate. Many quaint things were said and done by him, but his integrity and good sense were never questioned. It is an accredited tradition that in judicial cases of importance he consulted his wife, who sometimes sat by his side in court. He was an extensive land owner. Martin remained at the homestead; Benjamin built a stone house north of Horace Reed's; John (Hones), built at Leedsville the first mill erected in the town, and in 1761 he built the brick house now the property of Myron B. Benton. On the wall of this antique building are still to be seen the initials "J. M. D."—John and Mary Delamater. Isaac, Jr., lived on the farm now owned by Newton Reed, where he built a house, a portion of which is the residence of the present owner, and is now the oldest building in the town of Amenia.

The farm of Edward E. Cline also belonged to Capt. Delamater. Some quite celebrated men have descended from this family. A grandson of John Delamater of Leedsville, John Delamater, M. D., LL. D., was a distinguished physician and surgeon, and a professor in the medical institutions of Pittsfield, Mass., Fairfield, N. Y., and Cleveland, Ohio, in which latter place he died in 1867. Ex-Governor Todd, of Ohio, Ex-Vice President Colfax and William M. Evarts, are also members of this family. Capt. Isaac Delamater died April 20, 1775, the day after the battle of Lexington, and was buried in his own field.

Besides the settlers whose names have been given there was one named Baltus Lot, who lived

In the possession of Mrs. Caroline Germond, a descendant of Henry Filkin, one of the Nine Partners.



awhile in the northern part of Amenia, and on the public lands in the town of Sharon. Adam Showerman is also mentioned as being, at about the same time, a resident in the northern part of the town. These then constituted the pioneers of the town of Amenia.

The first important immigration to these new lands from other parts of New York and from New England was not until about 1740. The land of the Nine Partners had for some time been in market and was sold at first in rather large tracts. The Oblong lots brought into market in 1731, had attracted many immigrants from the adjoining State of Connecticut, and from Massachusetts. From 1740 to 1750, the immigration was evidently large, from the significant fact that about 1750 the population was sufficiently numerous to encourage the people to institute public worship in three different places.

Abraham Reinke, one of the Moravian Missionaries who in 1753 preached at Nine Partners and Oblong, says in his journal: "The people came here five years ago in expectation of bettering their fortunes by the purchase of cheap farms, and for the enjoyment of religious liberty." This, from his estimate shows that a considerable portion of the people came here about 1748.

Hezekiah King and Abraham Paine were among the earliest settlers from New England. They came previous to 1740, as Mr. King died in that year, and he had built a house a short distance west of Amenia Union, which was afterward known as the "Karner House." This house was built after the style prevailing then in Connecticut, high in front and very low in the rear. It was built of white wood, from which timber all the early houses were constructed. But few log-houses were built.

Abraham Paine, of Canterbury, settled in the northern part of the town, and also Joshua Paine, Jehoshaphat Holmes and Elisha Cleaveland. Nathan Mead came from Horse Neck, or Greenwich, about 1740, and purchased the land now in the possession of the family.

Stephen Kinny, from New Preston, settled in 1740, near what was known as the "Separate," where his family is still represented. Elisha Adams was the first resident in that part of the town called Adam's Mills, and the first in the west part of Lot 32 of the Nine Partners.

In 1741, Benjamin Hollister, from Sharon, settled near Leedsville, where six generations of the family have lived. Joel Gillett settled on the Delavergne farm in 1742. Gardner Gillett lived

north of the present residence of Hiram Cooper, and on a road now discontinued. Abner Gillett was here previous to 1748, probably as early as 1742. He owned the farm of George D. James.

Capt. Stephen Hopkins, a grandson of Edward Hopkins, one of the first settlers of Hartford, Conn., and second governor of the Colony under the charter, was born in Hartford in 1707, and came from Harwintown to Amenia about 1742. He purchased a tract of land about a mile north of Amenia village, and including the land on which the Old Red Meeting House stood. He was the first Supervisor of the town in 1762, and held that office in 1764-'5-'6. He died in 1766. Michael Hopkins, of this family, was the first Town Clerk, and served in that office until 1773. Then Roswell Hopkins was elected and he filled the office until 1783. He was Supervisor in 1777 and 1778, and for more than thirty years was a Magistrate of the town.

The Hopkins family played a distinguished part in the Revolutionary war as officers and soldiers in the Continental army. Col. Michael Hopkins died in 1773, aged thirty-nine. His wife died in 1771. Roswell Hopkins died in Vermont in 1817. The only descendant of this family now living in Amenia is Mrs. Peter B. Powers, daughter to J. Milton Wheeler, whose mother was a daughter of Roswell Hopkins.

Captain Thomas Wheeler came from Woodbury, Conn., in 1749, and settled in the place now owned by his great-grandson, Erastus Wheeler. Captain Noah Wheeler, son to Thomas, was a patriot, and distinguished himself in battle at Fort Independence. Captain Thomas Wheeler was engaged in the French war, and while serving on the northern frontier was taken sick, and on his way home died at Fite Miller's tavern, in Columbia County, September 1, 1757, aged forty-four years. Col. Anthony Wheeler was a prominent man in political affairs during the war of 1812. Elijah Wheeler, the father of William and Cyrus Wheeler, was from New Marlborough, Mass. He died in 1774, aged forty-one.

Soon after 1750, Abraham Bockée came from New York, where he had been a merchant, to Nine Partners, and located on land which had been purchased by his grandfather in 1699, and which has been in the possession of the family to the present time. He was one of the Colonial Justices, appointed by the Crown, as early as 1761, at which time he is mentioned as "a Mr. Bokay,\* a Justice

\* Doc. Hist. III, 985.

of the Peace at Nine Partners, near a place called the City." The ancestor of Abraham Bockée was Johannes Bockée, who came to this country in 1685, and who was of that "noble Huguenot stock that has contributed so many families of worth and distinction." Abraham Bockée was the father of Jacob Bockée, and grandfather to the late Judge Abraham Bockée. Jacob Bockée, a graduate of King's College, N. Y., was Captain in the Revolutionary war of a company in Col. Marinus Willet's regiment. He was a Member of the Assembly from 1795 to 1797, where he introduced a bill for the abolition of slavery in this State. His wife was sister to the late Judge Isaac Smith. Phoenix Bockée, a brother to Abraham, was Lieutenant in the war of 1812. He died in Poughkeepsie in 1814.

Cornelius Atherton, a son of James Atherton, who came here from Canterbury, Conn., was an iron manufacturer, and had a contract with the government during the Revolutionary war to make fire-arms for the soldiers. During the early part of the war he removed to Wyoming, and with his family barely escaped death at the time of the massacre.

Col. William Barker was the father of the late John Barker, and lived on the same farm. He held several civil offices; was active in the military during the Revolution, and was a Member of the Legislature in 1798-1800. He married Chloe, daughter of John Bronson, in 1763.

Deacon Moses Barlow and his brother, Nathan, came from Sandwich, or Cape Cod, in 1756, and purchased of Meltiah Lothrop the farm afterwards the home of the Swifts, and which they exchanged for the one where Moses Barlow settled, a portion of which is still held by his grandson, Franklin Barlow. Their father, Peleg Barlow, came with them at the age of sixty-seven, and died in 1759. Moses Barlow was the father of Elisha and Thomas and several daughters.

Elisha Barlow was a Member of the Legislature in 1800-'02; a Member of the New York Senate from 1807 to 1810, and in 1808, was one of the Judges of the County Court.

Daniel C. Bartlett, from Redding, Conn., bought of Joel Gillett, in 1803, the farm now owned by his grandson, W. S. Bartlett. He was the father of William and Collins Bartlett, and Mrs. John Barker, Mrs. Thomas Paine, and Mrs. William Paine.

Zera Beach resided a few years near South Amenia, where he was engaged in trade about

1790. He was one of the leaders at Wyoming who signed the Articles of Capitulation. One of his daughters was the wife of James Warren.

Caleb Benton, of Guilford, Conn., purchased of Capt. Lasell, in 1794, the place now owned by his grandson, Myron B. Benton. He was the father of Joel and William. The emigrant ancestor of Mr. Benton was Edward Benton, one of the first settlers of Guilford, the most of whom were from Kent, England. Joel Benton, Esq., was quite prominent in public affairs, and was four times elected to the Legislature.

Silas Belden, from Wethersfield, Conn., settled about 1743, near the foot of Plymouth Hill, on a tract of land which his father purchased in New York, and which was afterwards described as situated in Charlotte and Amenia Precincts. His sons were Silas, Jr., and Lawrence. Joseph Belden was the son of Silas, Jr., and the father of Taber Belden, whose home in the south part of the town is now occupied by his son. Taber Belden was twice a Member of the Legislature, and often served the public as a wise counsellor.

Captain John Boyd came here from Orange County previous to 1769. He married the daughter of Conrad Winegar, and lived a little south of Amenia Union in a house which he built, now standing, and in which he died in 1817. He was the father of Samuel, Gilbert, David, and others.

Lemuel and William Brush, sons of Reuben Brush, from Long Island, lived in the west part of the town, not far from the City. Lemuel married Mary Perlee, and his sons were Perlee, Jesse, Platt, John and Henry.

Judah Burton came from Horse Neck, now Stamford, Conn., previous to 1762. The house which he built is the brick house now the residence of Edmund P. Carpenter. He was an officer in the war of the Revolution, in the Commissary Department, and is spoken of as "Commissary-General."

Ezra Bryan, one of the true Whigs of the Revolution, and father of the late Amos Bryan, lived in the north part of the town, where the family have since resided. Ezra Bryan, David, and others, are of that family. Amos Bryan was Member of Assembly in 1840.

The ancestors of the Carpenter family of this town and vicinity came from England to Massachusetts in 1638, and from there to Long Island in 1686. In 1752, Daniel Carpenter purchased land in Crom Elbow Precinct, near Salt Point, where he died in 1777. His son, Benjamin, being



excessively persecuted by the Tories, sold his land there, and purchased the lands which, with subsequent additions, made in part the farm of his son, Hon. Morgan Carpenter, now of Isaac S. Carpenter. Benjamin Carpenter also purchased for his sons, S. Pugsley and Daniel, the Evartson farm in Amenia, south of the City, where Daniel remained until his death. Daniel married Zaydee Perlee. Morgan married Maria, a daughter of Jacob Bockée.

Joseph Chamberlain came from Tolland, Conn., in 1755, and settled on the farm afterwards owned by the Nye family, where he is supposed to have built the house, now on the place. He was buried near the Steel Works, in 1765. His sons were Colbe, James, John and William. Col. Colbe was the father of Joseph, Conrad and Henry. John was a physician of skill and prominence. Capt. William Chamberlain, the father of Oliver and James, lived on the farm now owned by J. H. Cline, and kept a tavern there, which was much frequented in the time of the Revolution. He was in the battles of Bennington, Saratoga, and others, and both he and his brothers were zealous patriots.

Peter Cline,\* a native of Germany, came here from Rhinebeck in 1760. He came from Germany to this country about 1752 or '53. He was one of the "Redemptioners," who paid for their passage to America by their service here afterwards, to which they were bound by the captain who brought them over. Mr. Cline purchased of Capt. Isaac Delamater, where his great-grandson, Edward E. Cline, now lives, one-half of Oblong Lot No. 49, for \$10.50 per acre. He left one son, John Cline, who died in 1845, aged eighty-nine, and one daughter, the wife of Allen Hurd. The sons of John Cline were Peter, Allen, Philo and Ebenezer. One of his daughters was the wife of Asa Hurd, and another was the wife of Thomas Swift.

Major Nathan Conklin came from East Hampton, L. I., in 1781, and settled in the northern part of the town. He was an intelligent and public spirited man, and was frequently Moderator of town meetings. In those days to be Moderator of town meetings was considered a high honor. Capt. Benjamin Conklin, the father of Dr. Ebenezer Conklin, of Amenia Union, was from Norwalk, Conn. He lived in Sharon many years, and in the later years of his life near Amenia Union.

Captain David Collin, father of the late Capt. James Collin and others, was born in Milford,

Conn., in 1734, and came to Amenia previous to 1764. He was the son of John Collin, who was born in France in 1706, and who came to America on account of religious persecutions and settled in Milford.

Rev. John Cornwall, father of Eden B. Cornwall, and grandfather of Hon. W. I. Cornwall, was from Cornwall, Conn. He lived at the "Separate" and ministered there, and at the City, and occasionally at the Red Meeting House.

Jacob Evartson, a native of New Jersey, came to Amenia in 1762, and purchased the south half of Lot No. 33, of the Nine Partners, about 1,700 acres. In 1763 he built the large brick house, afterwards the residence of Daniel Carpenter, about a mile south of the City postoffice. He owned a large number of slaves. He was for some years a merchant in the City. His ancestors were from Amsterdam, in Holland, where for three generations they had held the position of Admiral in the Dutch Navy.

In 1776, Jacob Evartson was one of the Deputies from Dutchess to the First Provincial Congress of New York. He died in 1807, in Pleasant Valley, to which town he had removed about 1795.

John Garnsey, father to Deacon John Garnsey, Dr. Ezekiel Garnsey, and others, came from New Haven county, Conn., and settled where the family still remain. He was a courageous and conscientious patriot.

Roger Gale lived in the western part of the town as early as 1776. One of his descendants went from Amenia and founded the town of Galesburgh, Illinois.

Deacon Asa Hollister a native of Glastonbury, Conn., came here about 1780, and settled on the hill west of Noah Wheeler's place. He was a distinguished Christian of Puritan stamp. His father and a brother were killed at the massacre of Wyoming, and other members of the family escaped. He was father to the Rev. Allen Hollister, Asa, Jr., and Timothy.

The family of Ingraham came from Bristol, Rhode Island. Jeremiah Ingraham, the father of George and Thomas, purchased lands of William Davies in 1789. George purchased land of Davies in 1794, and Thomas purchased of Evartson about 1772. There were many descendants of this family who ranked prominent as exemplary citizens.

In the latter part of the century Samuel Jarvis, of Redding, Conn., came to Amenia and located on the farm where Hiram Cooper lives. He lived in the old house near Mr. Cooper's. He was of

\* This name was originally Klein.

an English family of good standing, many of whom adhered to the Crown during the Revolution.

Justus Powers, a native of Naumburg, Germany, born in 1731, emigrated to America in 1752, and settled first in Rhinebeck, where he married Elizabeth Moule. He came to Amenía about 1758, and purchased lands at different times, some of which are still occupied by the family. His sons were John, Jacob, Frederic, David and Peter. His daughter, Christine, was the wife of Jonathan Pennoyer. His daughter Catherine married David Rundall. Jacob Powers was a soldier in the Revolution. David removed to Saratoga County; the other sons and the two daughters died in Amenía. Peter Powers, son of Justus, was born in Amenía in 1776. He was one of the pioneers of Methodism in this town. He died in 1848, leaving several daughters and one son, Charles W. Powers who was born in 1797, was married to Jane A. Benjamin in 1819, and died in 1866. Peter B. Powers, now living here, is his son.

Elijah Park, who was of English ancestry, came to Amenía from Rhode Island in 1768. At the close of the Revolutionary war he purchased a tract of land which had been confiscated to the government, near what is now Sharon Station where he built a commodious house which is yet standing. He was a man of great stability of character, and a public spirited and influential citizen. He died in 1795. His children were Thomas, Daniel, Rufus, Elijah B., James, John, George, Louisa and Olive. Elijah B., died in Amenía; the other sons removed to Broome county. Louisa Park, who was the wife of Bela E. Benjamin, died in Amenía, in 1863, aged eighty-eight years. Her grandson Peter B. Powers, is the only representative of the Park family now living in this town.

John Balis was one of three brothers who came over from England at an early day. He settled in Amenía, and was the father of several sons, one of whom, William Balis, was born May 18, 1781, and who married Polly Culver, also a native of this town. William Balis held various offices of public trust. He was quite extensively known as a manufacturer of grain-cradles. The house in which he lived stood in the rear of what is now the Baptist parsonage. He was the father of a large family of girls and one son, Abiah P. Balis, who was born January 10, 1805. Abiah P. Balis followed for many years the business of his father. He was also a farmer, and owned the farm just south of the Amenía ore-bed, which he sold to N. Gridley in 1854, and afterward moved to a farm two miles

east of Amenía village, where he lived the remainder of his life. He was married twice; first to Jane Case, of Amenía, and next to Mary J. Gregory, of Sand Lake, Rensselaer County. He had a large family of children, six of whom are still living. He died March 20, 1873, leaving a daughter and son by the first wife, and two sons and two daughters by the second wife. The second son, Franklin Balis, was born September 14, 1846, married Hattie A. Cline, of Amenía, in May, 1878, and lives on the old homestead farm. He has two sons, making the fifth generation born in this town. The third son, William Balis, was born March 12, 1857.

Thomas Mygatt, the father of Preston and Thomas, came from New Fairfield in 1772, and purchased the lands where he resided, and which are still in the possession of the family. He was a descendant in the sixth generation of Deacon Joseph Mygatt, one of that company of Puritans who emigrated to this country in 1633, and who came with Rev. Mr. Hooker and his company in 1636, and began the settlement of Hartford.

The Paine family of this town are descendants of Elisha and Joshua Paine. Abraham Paine, son of Elisha Paine, of Canterbury, Conn., came to Amenía in 1841 or '42. Joshua Paine, nephew to Elisha, and father of Judge Paine and Barnabas, Sr., settled here in 1849, in the eastern part of the town, on lot 59 of the Oblong. Ichabod Paine was the son of Rev. Solomon Paine, of Canterbury, and grandson to Elisha. These were all descendants of Thomas Paine, who came to Plymouth from England, in 1621.

The Reeds of Amenía were from Norwalk. In 1759, James Reed was one of a company of Connecticut troops who passed through this town on their way to Canada to the aid of General Wolfe in the conquest of Quebec. While on the way the company received news of the capture of Quebec, and were ordered to return. Mr. Reed was so pleased with the Oblong Valley, through which he leisurely returned, that he induced his father, Daniel Reed, to purchase for him some land here, which he did, where the late Philo Reed, son of James, resided until his death. The brothers of James Reed, who came here a few years later, were Ezra, who lived where Huldah Bump did and who with his family went afterwards to Hudson and Cocksackie; Elijah, who owned the farm which he left to his son, Elijah, Jr., and Eliakim, who settled where his grandson, Newton Reed,\* now resides. Mrs. Stephen Warren, was a sister of these.

\* Author of History of Amenía.



excessively persecuted by the Tories, sold his land there, and purchased the lands which, with subsequent additions, made in part the farm of his son, Hon. Morgan Carpenter, now of Isaac S. Carpenter. Benjamin Carpenter also purchased for his sons, S. Pugsley and Daniel, the Evartson farm in Amenia, south of the City, where Daniel remained until his death. Daniel married Zaydee Perlee. Morgan married Maria, a daughter of Jacob Bockée.

Joseph Chamberlain came from Tolland, Conn., in 1755, and settled on the farm afterwards owned by the Nye family, where he is supposed to have built the house, now on the place. He was buried near the Steel Works, in 1765. His sons were Colbe, James, John and William. Col. Colbe was the father of Joseph, Conrad and Henry. John was a physician of skill and prominence. Capt. William Chamberlain, the father of Oliver and James, lived on the farm now owned by J. H. Cline, and kept a tavern there, which was much frequented in the time of the Revolution. He was in the battles of Bennington, Saratoga, and others, and both he and his brothers were zealous patriots.

Peter Cline,\* a native of Germany, came here from Rhinebeck in 1760. He came from Germany to this country about 1752 or '53. He was one of the "Redemptioners," who paid for their passage to America by their service here afterwards, to which they were bound by the captain who brought them over. Mr. Cline purchased of Capt. Isaac Delamater, where his great-grandson, Edward E. Cline, now lives, one-half of Oblong Lot No. 49, for \$10.50 per acre. He left one son, John Cline, who died in 1845, aged eighty-nine, and one daughter, the wife of Allen Hurd. The sons of John Cline were Peter, Allen, Philo and Ebenezer. One of his daughters was the wife of Asa Hurd, and another was the wife of Thomas Swift.

Major Nathan Conklin came from East Hampton, L. I., in 1781, and settled in the northern part of the town. He was an intelligent and public spirited man, and was frequently Moderator of town meetings. In those days to be Moderator of town meetings was considered a high honor. Capt. Benjamin Conklin, the father of Dr. Ebenezer Conklin, of Amenia Union, was from Norwalk, Conn. He lived in Sharon many years, and in the later years of his life near Amenia Union.

Captain David Collin, father of the late Capt. James Collin and others, was born in Milford,

Conn., in 1734, and came to Amenia previous to 1764. He was the son of John Collin, who was born in France in 1706, and who came to America on account of religious persecutions and settled in Milford.

Rev. John Cornwall, father of Eden B. Cornwall, and grandfather of Hon. W. I. Cornwall, was from Cornwall, Conn. He lived at the "Separate" and ministered there, and at the City, and occasionally at the Red Meeting House.

Jacob Evartson, a native of New Jersey, came to Amenia in 1762, and purchased the south half of Lot No. 33, of the Nine Partners, about 1,700 acres. In 1763 he built the large brick house, afterwards the residence of Daniel Carpenter, about a mile south of the City postoffice. He owned a large number of slaves. He was for some years a merchant in the City. His ancestors were from Amsterdam, in Holland, where for three generations they had held the position of Admiral in the Dutch Navy.

In 1776, Jacob Evartson was one of the Deputies from Dutchess to the First Provincial Congress of New York. He died in 1807, in Pleasant Valley, to which town he had removed about 1795.

John Garnsey, father to Deacon John Garnsey, Dr. Ezekiel Garnsey, and others, came from New Haven county, Conn., and settled where the family still remain. He was a courageous and conscientious patriot.

Roger Gale lived in the western part of the town as early as 1776. One of his descendants went from Amenia and founded the town of Galesburgh, Illinois.

Deacon Asa Hollister a native of Glastonbury, Conn., came here about 1780, and settled on the hill west of Noah Wheeler's place. He was a distinguished Christian of Puritan stamp. His father and a brother were killed at the massacre of Wyoming, and other members of the family escaped. He was father to the Rev. Allen Hollister, Asa, Jr., and Timothy.

The family of Ingraham came from Bristol, Rhode Island. Jeremiah Ingraham, the father of George and Thomas, purchased lands of William Davies in 1789. George purchased land of Davies in 1794, and Thomas purchased of Evartson about 1772. There were many descendants of this family who ranked prominent as exemplary citizens.

In the latter part of the century Samuel Jarvis, of Redding, Conn., came to Amenia and located on the farm where Hiram Cooper lives. He lived in the old house near Mr. Cooper's. He was of

\* This name was originally Klein.

an English family of good standing, many of whom adhered to the Crown during the Revolution.

Justus Powers, a native of Naumburg, Germany, born in 1731, emigrated to America in 1752, and settled first in Rhinebeck, where he married Elizabeth Moule. He came to Amenias about 1758, and purchased lands at different times, some of which are still occupied by the family. His sons were John, Jacob, Frederic, David and Peter. His daughter, Christine, was the wife of Jonathan Pennoyer. His daughter Catherine married David Rundall. Jacob Powers was a soldier in the Revolution. David removed to Saratoga County; the other sons and the two daughters died in Amenias. Peter Powers, son of Justus, was born in Amenias in 1776. He was one of the pioneers of Methodism in this town. He died in 1848, leaving several daughters and one son, Charles W. Powers who was born in 1797, was married to Jane A. Benjamin in 1819, and died in 1866. Peter B. Powers, now living here, is his son.

Elijah Park, who was of English ancestry, came to Amenias from Rhode Island in 1768. At the close of the Revolutionary war he purchased a tract of land which had been confiscated to the government, near what is now Sharon Station where he built a commodious house which is yet standing. He was a man of great stability of character, and a public spirited and influential citizen. He died in 1795. His children were Thomas, Daniel, Rufus, Elijah B., James, John, George, Louisa and Olive. Elijah B., died in Amenias; the other sons removed to Broome county. Louisa Park, who was the wife of Bela E. Benjamin, died in Amenias, in 1863, aged eighty-eight years. Her grandson Peter B. Powers, is the only representative of the Park family now living in this town.

John Balis was one of three brothers who came over from England at an early day. He settled in Amenias, and was the father of several sons, one of whom, William Balis, was born May 18, 1781, and who married Polly Culver, also a native of this town. William Balis held various offices of public trust. He was quite extensively known as a manufacturer of grain-cradles. The house in which he lived stood in the rear of what is now the Baptist parsonage. He was the father of a large family of girls and one son, Abiah P. Balis, who was born January 10, 1805. Abiah P. Balis followed for many years the business of his father. He was also a farmer, and owned the farm just south of the Amenias ore-bed, which he sold to N. Gridley in 1854, and afterward moved to a farm two miles

east of Amenias village, where he lived the remainder of his life. He was married twice; first to Jane Case, of Amenias, and next to Mary J. Gregory, of Sand Lake, Rensselaer County. He had a large family of children, six of whom are still living. He died March 20, 1873, leaving a daughter and son by the first wife, and two sons and two daughters by the second wife. The second son, Franklin Balis, was born September 14, 1846, married Hattie A. Cline, of Amenias, in May, 1878, and lives on the old homestead farm. He has two sons, making the fifth generation born in this town. The third son, William Balis, was born March 12, 1857.

Thomas Mygatt, the father of Preston and Thomas, came from New Fairfield in 1772, and purchased the lands where he resided, and which are still in the possession of the family. He was a descendant in the sixth generation of Deacon Joseph Mygatt, one of that company of Puritans who emigrated to this country in 1633, and who came with Rev. Mr. Hooker and his company in 1636, and began the settlement of Hartford.

The Paine family of this town are descendants of Elisha and Joshua Paine. Abraham Paine, son of Elisha Paine, of Canterbury, Conn., came to Amenias in 1841 or '42. Joshua Paine, nephew to Elisha, and father of Judge Paine and Barnabas, Sr., settled here in 1849, in the eastern part of the town, on lot 59 of the Oblong. Ichabod Paine was the son of Rev. Solomon Paine, of Canterbury, and grandson to Elisha. These were all descendants of Thomas Paine, who came to Plymouth from England, in 1621.

The Reeds of Amenias were from Norwalk. In 1759, James Reed was one of a company of Connecticut troops who passed through this town on their way to Canada to the aid of General Wolfe in the conquest of Quebec. While on the way the company received news of the capture of Quebec, and were ordered to return. Mr. Reed was so pleased with the Oblong Valley, through which he leisurely returned, that he induced his father, Daniel Reed, to purchase for him some land here, which he did, where the late Philo Reed, son of James, resided until his death. The brothers of James Reed, who came here a few years later, were Ezra, who lived where Huldah Bump did and who with his family went afterwards to Hudson and Cocksackie; Elijah, who owned the farm which he left to his son, Elijah, Jr., and Eliakim, who settled where his grandson, Newton Reed,\* now resides. Mrs. Stephen Warren, was a sister of these.

\* Author of History of Amenias.



The emigrant ancestor of this family was John Reed, who came from England in 1660. He had been an officer in the army of the Commonwealth, and came away at the Restoration. He died at Norwalk in 1730, aged ninety-seven. James Reed married the daughter of Daniel Castle in 1759, and built his house on the present site of James H. Swift's residence. This house was removed many years ago, and is now a tenant-house belonging to Mr. M. F. Winchester.

Eliakim Reed's sons were Eliakim, Jr., who went to Greene County; Simeon, who settled in Vermont; Silas and Samuel, who settled in Ontario County; Phineas, who lived in Hillsdale, and Ezra, who remained on the homestead. Eliakim Reed came to Amenia in 1773.

Capt. Reed was a man of great sagacity and enterprise, and was widely known for his honorable dealing. He enlarged his estate, conducted a store, a mill, and a manufactory of iron, and, during the war, of steel. He was also one of the first in sustaining a religious society. His sons were Daniel, Reuben, Stephen, Elijah, Amos, Gilbert, Jesse, Jacob, James and Philo. Only Reuben, Stephen and Philo died in Amenia. The others removed to the western part of the State. The daughters were Mrs. Northrop and Mrs. Rose. They all left families except Philo.

Judah Swift, came from Barnstable County, Mass., to Amenia in 1769, and settled on the farm where his son, Moses, continued to reside. His son, Seth, built the house where Thomas W. Swift now resides, and continued there until his death. Samuel Swift and Nathaniel, sons of Judah, removed to the western part of the State. The son of Moses Swift was Thomas. The sons of Seth were Moses, Henry, Eleazer, Morton, and Thomas W. Henry was a lawyer in Poughkeepsie, E. M. Swift was a lawyer in Dover. The others were residents of Amenia.

Many of these early settlers owned slaves who were kindly cared for and instructed in the facts and duties of religion. It is said that Jacob Evertson held as many as forty slaves.

The most of the slaves in the town were manumitted according to the manner and the conditions prescribed by law. Ezra Reed, in 1788, set at liberty his slaves, Joel and his wife, and their son, Jeduthan. The latter lived on the Darling place, near Wassaic, and became a respectable citizen.

In 1792, Samuel Swift gave freedom to his slaves, Pomp and Mela, "in consideration of their faithful services;" and in 1795 to his slave, Han-

nah, and her child, Zephaniah. In 1794, Judah Swift manumitted his "negro man, named York."

In 1794, Jacob Bockée discharged from his service, and that of his heirs forever, a certain slave, named Simon LeGrande. It was an appropriate action on the part of Mr. Bockée to thus give practical expression to his views of slavery, for a few years later he introduced in the Legislature a bill for the abolition of slavery in this State. This important beginning resulted in the complete abolition of slavery July 4, 1827.

Those who held slaves were not permitted to set any at liberty, and thus cast them off, who were unable to provide for themselves. In consequence of that measure there were in 1824, a few years before the final termination of slavery in New York, thirty-two slaves in Amenia.

As may be supposed, agriculture was the principal occupation of the pioneers of the town. Those who settled here were men who looked to agriculture as the only means of subsistence. Much of the tillable land was easily cleared, and yielded bountifully to the simplest cultivation. Timber for building and all other necessary uses was plenty. The land was well watered with springs and rivulets, and larger streams for mills. The first mill was built at what was known as Leedsville about 1740, and soon after one at the Steel Works by Waterman, and several others at various places in the town. In 1760, Henry Clapp, of Rombout (Fishkill), sold to Thomas Wolcott, of Crom Elbow (Amenia, then a part of Crom Elbow,) a mill site, where the stone mill now stands, on which Simeon Kelsey built a mill. This mill was purchased by Capt. Reed, who enlarged it by adding to it the mill at the Steel Works.

All of the early settlers gained a comfortable subsistence from their farms. None of them attained extravagant wealth, but through the subsequent generations of the citizens of Amenia there has been a more equal distribution of property among the people than in most of the towns in Dutchess County.

The means of travel and communication in the last century were meagre. There were then no stage coaches or mail carriages known in this part of the country. The only post-road in the State in 1789 was between New York and Albany, and there were then but seven postoffices in the State. It required a journey of two days to reach New York, and the distance was traversed on horseback. Goods were brought by sloops to Poughkeepsie. The Dutchess Turnpike was made in 1805, and

proved useful to the citizens of Eastern Dutchess and Litchfield. Several of the mile-stones erected in early days are still standing. One by the road leading from the Steel Works to Dover, where the stream comes down from Tower Hill, is marked "183 miles to Boston." Another near the parsonage in South Amenia is inscribed "35 miles to Fishkill," "179 miles to Boston," "29 miles to Poughkeepsie." The stones were set up during the Revolution, while the British held the country below the Highlands, and this was one of the principal routes between the Eastern and Southern States, by the way of Fishkill, where they crossed the Hudson. Officers of the American and French armies passed this way between the Eastern States and the headquarters on the Hudson. The Hessians were marched through the town on this road to Fishkill, where they crossed the river, when they were removed from Massachusetts to Virginia in 1778.

One of the first stores established in Amenia was built by Capt. James Reed, some years before the war of the Revolution. It stood a short distance north of his dwelling, and was resorted to for trade by the citizens of a wide extent of the country. The place is marked now by a few locust trees, the offspring of those planted at the time the building was there. Other stores were kept at an early day at the Square, and near the City, at Neeley's, Delavergne's, Adam's Mills, and near the Red Meeting House.

The traffic was limited to a few articles of foreign manufacture, tea, wine, brandy, and the products of the West Indies. Domestic manufactures supplied many of the articles now obtained, wholly by exchange. Cotton was then scarcely known, and there was very little traffic in woolen fabrics. Hats, shoes, mittens, and all ordinary clothing were unknown to their commerce. The most of their exchanges were by barter, as money was scarce, and what little was used was of silver.

In the latter part of the last century a company was formed in the northwest part of the town, called the Federal Company, for the purpose of general trade. They conducted the Federal store. Judge Smith was at the head of the company, and there were some nine other associates in the business. About 1803 another company was formed, including several members of the Federal Company, with William Davies at the head. Previous to 1817, an association was incorporated, including some of the members of the former companies,

and the headquarters were also at the Federal store. They began the carding of wool by horsepower, in which they were not successful, when they removed to the stream near Adam's Mills, where they erected a building for the manufacture of woolen cloth. The late Capt. Robert Willson was president of this company, and they issued a considerable amount of small bills as currency. This business of the company was also unprofitable, and the property was sold to Lawrence Smith, who continued the work of cloth-dressing.

It was a notable advance in the use of machinery when John Hinchliffe set up his carding machine at the Steel Works, in 1803. The wool which had previously been carded by hand was now brought from a great distance to this novel and curious machine, which was the first in this part of America.

The important business of making leather was conducted at different places in the town. This was an industry exactly suited to the wants of the people, who utilized the hides of their cattle for boots, shoes and harness. They neither bought nor sold to any extent. Their leather was in exact ratio to their consumption of beef, veal and mutton, and the bark for tanning was conveniently near.

There was a tannery at South Amenia, established by Joseph and Gersham Reed; one at Amenia Union, by William Young; one at the Square, one near Thomas Ingraham's, and several others in different parts of the town.

The first town meeting for the Precinct of Amenia was held at the house of Roswell Hopkins, on the first Tuesday in April, 1762. This place of meeting, and of the subsequent town meetings for many years, was near where the Old Meeting House stood. The officers chosen at this meeting were: Capt. Stephen Hopkins, Supervisor; Michael Hopkins, Town Clerk; Samuel Doty, Jonathan Reynolds, Assessors; Benjamin Benedict, Abraham Paine, Moses Barlow, Overseers of Poor; Conrad Winegar, Constable and Collector; Samuel Shepherd, Rufus Herrick, Ichabod Rogers, Constables; Thomas Wolcott, Jonathan Reynolds, Pound Keepers; Miles Washburn, Benjamin Benedict, Roswell Hopkins, Fence Viewers; Thomas Wolcott, John Beebe, Joseph Pennoyer, Philip Pitts, Samuel Shepherd, William Barker, William Roberts, Edmund Perlee, Moses Harris, Job Milk, Overseers of Highways. Captain Stephen Hopkins and Samuel King were chosen to take inventories of intestate estates for the ensuing year.



The succession of Supervisors and Town Clerks, from 1763 to date, has been as follows:—

	Supervisors.	Clerks.
1763.	Edmund Perlee,	Michael Hopkins.
1764-'66.	Stephen Hopkins,	do do
1767.	Edmund Perlee,	do do
1768-'72.	Ephraim Paine,	do do
1773-'75.	do do	Roswell Hopkins.
1776.	Silas Marsh,	do do
1777-'78.	Roswell Hopkins,	do do
1779-'80.	John Chamberlain,	do do
1781.	Colbe Chamberlain,	do do
1782-'83.	Ephraim Paine,	do do
1784-'86.	Isaac Darrow,	William Barker.
1787-'93.	Barnabas Paine,	do do
1794-'97.	Edmund Perlee,	do do
1798-1800.	Cyrenus Crosby,	Allen Wardwell.
1801-'02.	Philip Spencer, Jr.,	do do
1803.	Elisha Barlow,	Barnabas Paine.
1804.	Benjamin Herrick,	do do
1805-'06.	Benajah Thompson,	do do
1807.	do do	John Freeman.
1808.	do do	Abiah Palmer.
1809.	Isaac Smith,	do do
1810.	Benajah Thompson,	do do
1811-'12.	Elisha Barlow,	do do
1713-'15.	do do	William Balis.
1816.	do do	Sturgis Sanford.
1817-'18.	do do	Joseph Ketcham.
1819.	Abraham Bockée,	do do
1820.	Joel Denton, Jr.,	Thomas Paine.
1821.	Thomas Barlow,	do do
1822.	Abraham Bockée,	Joseph D. Hunt.
1823.	Joel Benton,	Thomas Paine.
1824.	David Nye,	do do
1825-'27.	Tabor Belden,	do do
1828.	Joel Brown,	do do
1829.	Joseph D. Hunt,	William Faxon.
1830-'31.	Philo Cline,	do do
1832.	Walter Perlee,	Barak Mead.
1833.	Philo Cline,	do do
1834.	do do	John Williams.
1835.	do do	Thomas Wilson.
1836.	William A. Benton,	do do
1837.	do do	Elijah D. Freeman.
1838-'40.	Philo Cline,	Thomas Wilson.
1841.	John K. Mead,	Hiram Brown.
1842.	Wm. N. Merritt,	Thomas Wilson.
1843.	do do	Hiram Brown.
1844.	Hiram Vail.	George Conklin.
1845.	do do	Luke W. Stanton.
1846-'47.	Noah Gridley,	John C. Paine.
1848-'49.	John H. Perlee,	George W. Center.
1850.	Philo Cline,	Edward Reed.
1851-'52.	George H. Swift,	George W. Center.
1853-'54.	John C. Paine,	John Hiscock.
1855-'56.	Robert Grant,	do do
1857-'58.	Judah Swift,	Hiram Platt.
1859-'60.	Walter P. Perlee,	Chas. M. Benjamin.
1861.	M. F. Winchester,	do do
1862.	Chas. E. Bostwick,	do do
1863.	Wm. H. Grant,	do do
1864.	B. P. Carpenter,	do do
1865.	John H. Cline,	do do

1866-'67.	M. F. Winchester,	Chas. M. Benjamin.
1868.	Isaac H. Conklin,	do do
1869.	C. M. Benjamin,	Jacob A. Davis.
1870.	Isaac H. Conklin,	C. M. Benjamin.
1871.	Chas. M. Benjamin,	Jno. W. Hoysradt.
1872.	Hiram Cooper,	Henry I. Taylor.
1873.	do do	Eugene Kempton.
1874.	George Williams,	Charles P. Davis.
1875.	do do	Eugene Kempton.
1876.	Ambrose Mygatt,	do do
1877-'78.	John W. Putnam,	do do
1879.	Philo F. Winchester,	Charles Walsh.
1880.	John W. Putnam,	Eugene M. Kempton.
1881.	Philo F. Winchester,	do do

#### AMENIA UNION.

The village of Amenia Union lies in the extreme eastern part of the town, a portion of it being in the town of Sharon, Connecticut. Many of the early settlements were made in this vicinity. This place was, and is now to some extent, known as "Hitchcock's Corners," so called from a family of that name who lived in this vicinity, one of whom, Solomon Hitchcock, traded here as early as 1800. This family was from Norwalk, Conn., and came to Sharon, adjoining, in 1750, and settled on the farm where the late Southard Hitchcock resided.

The postmaster here is Amariah Hitchcock, who was appointed in 1841, in which year he came to this place, having for two years previous been assistant postmaster at South Amenia. The office was established here in 1823, and it was on a mail route which extended from New Milford, Conn. to Pownal, Vermont, through Sharon and Salisbury, and the principal towns of Berkshire County. The mail was carried through each way, once a week, most of the time in a one-horse wagon. Previously the few letters that were written were carried by private hands, and the newspapers—principally from Hartford and Poughkeepsie—were carried by mounted post-riders. Mr. Hitchcock is probably the oldest postmaster in Dutchess County. When he came here he entered the mercantile business, in which he continued until 1874. The house in which he lives was built in 1783, by Daniel Reed, father of the late William Reed, Mrs. Nancy Reed, Jerome and others. The old homestead of the Hitchcocks in Sharon, about one-half mile east of Amenia Union, has been in the family since 1765. It was located by Capt. Samuel Hitchcock, grandfather to Amariah.

An earlier merchant here was Solomon Chandler, who kept a store near here in 1791. He lived in the John Reed house.

The merchants now engaged in business here

are Mr. E. Lambert and Allen Wiley, the latter having been in business three years. Another early settler near this place was John Reed, father to Charles and others, who came from Redding, Conn., in 1804, and purchased the farm where the old stone house stands, and where he died in 1821.

Captain William Young came to this place from Leedsville and set up an extensive tannery. He built the house which is part of the hotel, and afterwards built the house which became the property of Dr. William Young Chamberlain. The hotel was built in 1819, by Solomon Winegar, who kept it until 1823. Peter Hurd succeeded Winegar as proprietor, remaining one year, followed by Isaac Crane from the spring of 1825 till 1834; then by Ephraim H. Chamberlain, one year. Milo Winchester then bought the stand of Winegar, of whom these others had leased, and run the hotel from 1835 to February, 1862, when he died, and the estate sold the property to Albert Pray, who kept it three years. The present proprietor is Benett B. Humeston, who, with his son, has kept the hotel twelve years.

Among the early physicians of this place and of the town was Dr. Reuben Allerton, son of Isaac Allerton, of Windham, Conn., who purchased the farm of Abner Gillet, now the James farm, in 1787. Dr. Reuben Allerton preceded his father here a few years, and began the practice of medicine about 1778. In 1785 he removed to Oblong, where for a time he lived in the John Reed house, and afterwards, until his death, near the Presbyterian church, now of South Amenia. It was probably immediately after the completion of his medical studies that he entered the service of the Colonies as Surgeon in the regiment of Col. Hopkins, in 1777. He died in 1806, aged fifty-four. Doctors Cyrenus Crosby and Alpheus Leonard were the successors of Dr. Allerton. Dr. Leonard died in 1829.

Dr. Ebenezer H. Conklin began his practice here in 1820. He remained until 1832, and removed to Michigan. Dr. Roberts studied with Conklin, and practiced until his death in about 1842. Dr. William Young Chamberlain succeeded Dr. Roberts, and remained till his death in 1863.

The present physicians here are Dr. Chapman, who came here six years ago, and Dr. Lewis C. Green, a graduate of Albany Medical College, in 1855, who came to this town in 1859.

At this place, but across the line, in Connecticut, is the stationary house and tobacco manufactory of J. D. Barnum, the most important industry of

this vicinity. The business employs from sixteen to twenty hands.

*Methodist Church.* The edifice of this society was built in 1859, the corner stone having been laid on Monday, July 18th, of that year. The building is thirty-five by fifty-five feet, with a grand tower and bell, costing upwards of \$4,000. The bell weighs 709 pounds. The lot on which the building stands was purchased of George H. Swift for \$250.00. This society was formed in Sharon, Conn., in 1822. The original members who signed the first records on the books of the society were, Daniel Braton, Ansan Norton, Thomas Wing, Joseph Soule, Cunard W. Boyd, Landius Lathrop, Horace Clark. Other members of the society were Aaron Hunt, Orrin Clark, John Williams, Oliver Kellogg, Henry Haines, Ebenezer Wing, Elihu Chamberlain and Harry Chamberlain.

Methodism was introduced into this locality by the preaching of Rev. Cornelius Cook in the year 1788. From that date to 1812, there were no regular meetings held, but from that time meetings were held in the school house which stood near the place. In 1812, Rev. Marvin Richardson, being in connection with the Duchess Circuit, came here and preached.

The worship was continued in the school house until the year 1822, when a place of worship was built and dedicated. The house stood just across the line in Connecticut. The building is now used as a district school house, with a public hall above. In 1859, the society decided to build a new house of worship. A lot was secured on lands of George H. Swift, and a neat and commodious edifice was erected. It was dedicated January 26, 1860, by Rev. E. O. Haven. A farewell service was held in the old church in Connecticut, January 25th, of that year, Rev. L. H. King, one of the former pastors, preaching the sermon, and W. J. Dedrich giving the historical address.

*The Society of St. Thomas' Episcopal Church* was organized in 1848-'49. Rev. Homer Wheaton was a missionary here at that time. Their first meetings were held in a school house in New York State, in District No. 6. The church edifice was erected in 1849. The first wardens elected were Stephen Knibloe and Henry Reed. The first vestrymen, Eli S. Jarvis, Harry Morehouse, George D. Griffin, John Boyd, Robert Grant, David Douglass, William H. Ingraham, Amariah Hitchcock. Rev. Homer Wheaton became the first rector. The present membership is small, and with no located rector.



## SOUTH AMENIA.

South Amenias contains a church, a store, a post-office, grist-mill, built in 1846, (George B. Lambert,) blacksmith shop (William Barnhardt,) and a population of less than a hundred.\*

The postmaster here is Milo F. Winchester, who was appointed July 10, 1849.

The merchants are Winchester & Nase, in business as a firm fifteen or more years. Mr. Winchester has been in the mercantile business here since 1847. The first merchant here was probably Philo Cline, from 1820 to 1825. He was the first postmaster here.

An early landlord here was Daniel Castle, who came from Roxbury, then a part of Woodbury, Conn., some time previous to 1758, and settled at South Amenias, where he was keeping a tavern at that date. His son, Gideon Castle, built a house where the postoffice stands, and afterwards purchased the James Tanner farm, where he remained. Daniel Castle's daughter was the wife of Capt. James Reed.

Between South Amenias and Amenias Union is the residence of Newton Reed, the author of the "Early History of Amenias," a most valuable contribution to the historical data of the County, to whose kindness we are indebted for the facts relating to the earlier history of this town. Newton Reed is a native of Amenias, and has always lived on the farm where his father and grandfather lived and died. He was born in 1805, and received his classical education in the old academy of Kinderhook, and while young spent a few years in teaching. He has been a frequent contributor to the agricultural and other periodical literature of the time. This family, with the other families of the name in the town, are the descendants of John Reed, of Norwalk, Connecticut, who was an officer of the Commonwealth in the English civil war, which resulted in the overthrow of the royal power.

The first preaching of the gospel here, of which there is any record, was by Rev. Abraham Reinke, a Moravian Missionary, in 1753. He preached to the Indians in this vicinity.

Previous to 1755, a house of worship was erected in Amenias Union which, from the fact that the roof had four sides, terminating at the top in an ornamental cupola, was widely known as the "Round Top Meeting House." It stood about twenty yards west of the colony line, on the hill west of E. Lambert's store, on land now owned by William

Blithman.\* December 11, 1759, a church was organized, and Rev. Ebenezer Knibloe became its pastor. The congregation was composed of people of very diverse origin: Palatines, Huguenots, and Puritans, while the pastor was from Scotland, where he was born in 1729. Mr. Knibloe was pastor of this church about sixteen years, and the breach of this relation was occasioned because of his apparent loyalty to the King at the beginning of the Revolutionary War—an attitude entirely contrary to that of the Presbyterian ministers of that day. The evidence, however, was clearly against the suspicion, and it afterward became the conviction of the people that he was not disloyal, and from about the end of the war until the close of his life in 1785, he continued to preach to the acceptance of the people. He died December 20, 1785, aged fifty-six.

While the British army held New York, the distinguished Rev. Dr. John Rodgers, pastor of a Presbyterian church there, left the city, as many others did, and found a safe retreat in the country. He came here in 1778, and ministered to the people about two years. The distinguished Rev. Dr. Livingston, who in like manner found a retreat in Sharon, for a time preached to this congregation.

Rev. David Rose, who was obliged to leave his congregation on Long Island, also preached here. Besides these were Revs. Mr. Everitt, Mr. Emerly, Mr. Thompson and Mr. Williston.

The names of about a hundred and sixty heads of families are recorded, most of whom were parishioners of Mr. Knibloe, which indicates a population nearly equal to the present in the same limits.† The number of marriages by Mr. Knibloe was 320, of baptisms, 581,—suggestive testimonials to the prosperity of that generation.

Among the members of the church during Mr. Knibloe's pastorate were: Alexander Spencer, Ellis Doty, Meltiah Lothrop, Daniel Rowley, James Reed, Reuben Swift, Margaret Chamberlain, Priscilla Lovel, Jediah Bumpus, Hannah Swift, Dorcas Belding, Joanna Barlow, and the following gentlemen and their wives: Silas Belding, Samuel Waterman, Isaac Hamlin, Benjamin Hollister, Daniel Castile, Ezra Reed, Elijah Reed, Stephen Warren, Colbe Chamberlain, Moses Barlow, Eliakim Reed.

The leading members of the society in 1786, when they removed and rebuilt the church edifice, and in 1796, when they purchased the parsonage farm, were: James Reed, Moses Barlow, Walter

\* In 1786 this edifice was taken down and another erected near where the present building of the society stands, in South Amenias.

† The population of Amenias in 1790, was 3,078. In 1880, 2,697.

\* 82, at last census.

Lothrop, Stephen Warren, Gideon Castile, Eliakim Reed, Elisha Barlow, Seth Swift, Moses Swift, Benjamin Delamater, Conrad Row, Samuel Row, Oliver Kellogg, Elisha Tobey, Ebenezer Hatch, Reuben Allerton, John Cline, John Boyd, Amariah Hitchcock, Sylvanus Nye, William Young, Samuel Hitchcock, Ezekiel Sackett, Martin Delamater, Gersham Reed, Jedidiah Bump and Azariah Judson.

After the death of Mr. Knibloe several ministers were engaged temporarily and for brief periods until 1802, when Rev. John Barnet, A. M., was engaged for an indefinite time, and his ministry was acceptably continued to 1812.

June 28, 1815 Rev. Joel Osborn was installed as pastor. The first Sabbath school in this section was established by him in that year. He was dismissed in 1825, at his own request.

His successor was the Rev. Asahel Bronson, who was installed as pastor by the Presbytery of North River, June 12, 1827, and remained two years.

Rev. John G. Lowe became the next pastor in 1830. He came here from Bethel, Conn., and continued his services until the autumn of 1842, when he was dismissed at his own request. He was succeeded by the Rev. A. Cogswell Frissell, who began his youthful ministry here in December, 1842, and was installed June 7, 1843. He remained as pastor until 1858, when on account of impaired health he was obliged to relinquish the charge.

Rev. Harvey Smith, a native of Coventry, Chesham County, and a graduate of Auburn in the class of 1840, came next, and was installed pastor September 15, 1859. He died September 21, 1872, aged sixty-one. Rev. J. Ludlow Kendall began his labors here in April, 1874, and was succeeded by Rev. Theodore F. Burnham, the present incumbent.

The present membership in the church is about one hundred.

The parsonage was built by Mr. Osborn in 1815. The church edifice now standing was built in 1849.

#### LEEDSVILLE.

Leedsville, two or three miles from Amenia Union, was in its day an important location. After the beginning of the present century, when the hazardous condition of American commerce, and the high price of imported woolen fabrics, induced enterprising men to associate together for the man-

ufacture of woolen cloth, a woolen factory was established here in 1809. The principal men of the company were Rufus Park, of Amenia, and Judson Canfield, of Sharon, Conn. The name of the place was suggested by a workman engaged in the factory who had come from Leeds, in England. The peace with Great Britain, in 1815, put an end to the profits of manufacturing woolens in this country, and the company at this place failed. The property was sold to Selah North, who established the business of cloth-dressing.

#### WASSAIC.

Wassaic lies a little south-west of the center of Amenia, on the line of the New York & Harlem Railroad. It contains a postoffice, hotel, church, milk factory and blast furnace, and a population of nearly three hundred.\*

The postmaster here is Miles K. Lewis, who was appointed some twelve years ago. He is also a dealer in general merchandise, beginning that business here fifteen years since. The other merchants here are George F. White, a native of Amenia, born in 1852, who has been in the mercantile business here three years; Edwin Marcey, dealer in notions, who began business in 1881; Wilson & Eaton (George T. Wilson, L. F. Eaton), dealers in lumber, feed, &c., in business here three years; William Williams, dealer in general tinware and manufacturer of milk cans, who established that business in 1869.

The Wassaic House was built in 1851, by Noah Gridley. The first lessee proprietors were D. F. and T. L. Atkins, who kept hotel several years. The present proprietor is Joseph B. Dewey, who has been here three years. This is quite a resort for summer tourists.

The sash and blind manufactory located here was established in 1850, by Daniel Platt, who conducted the business some four years, and sold to Lucius S. Pendleton, who has since been the manager.

The manufactory of the New York Condensed Milk Co., was established in 1861, by Gail Borden. He died in the winter of 1873-'4, and his interest passed into the hands of his children, one of whom, John G. Borden, is now one of the principal proprietors.† The buildings were erected in the spring of 1861. The factory receives daily 24,000 quarts of milk, which are condensed, in the proportion of four to one, into what is known

\* 1880, 228.

† Borden & Millbank.



as condensed milk. The factory contains six large boilers and numerous copper vats.

The Wassaic Chapel was built for Union services in 1873, by Noah Gridley & Son, to afford a place of public worship to the neighborhood. Services are here held by all denominations, but principally by the Presbyterians, Baptists and Methodists. The chapel cost \$5,000.00.

Noah Gridley, to whose exertions and benefactions this place owes much of its importance and prosperity, was born in the town of North East, in 1802. In 1825 he came here and in the following year began making iron. At that time there were no houses here, nor any buildings, except the remains of an old saw-mill near the furnace dam. The furnace was begun and built up by Noah and Nathaniel Gridley, Josiah M. Reed and Leman Bradley.

The site for the furnace and the ore bed was purchased by Elijah B. Park and sold to the above parties for \$6,000. In 1825, the youngest of these parties began alone among the rocks, with a single yoke of oxen, the construction of the works which have attained so much importance, and which have contributed greatly to the common wealth of the town. In 1844 the property came into the hands of Noah and William Gridley, and on the death of William, into the possession of the survivor.

Near this place is the locality known as "Steel Works," where, near the beginning of the Revolutionary War,—when the importation of iron and steel was cut off, and home manufacture thereby necessarily stimulated,—Capt. James Reed and a man of the name of Ellis began the manufacture of steel. The business was for some time successfully prosecuted. The iron for their use was obtained in pigs from Livingston's Furnace at Ancram, which was a blast furnace, and the first in this part of the country. Isaac Benton was a skilled workman in this newly organized industry, and received a high compensation.

Here, also, John Hinchliffe, from Saddleworth, Yorkshire, England, set up the first carding machine in this part of the land, in 1803.

#### AMENIA.

The village of Amenia is on the line of the New York & Harlem Railroad, about three miles north from the center of the town. This is the largest and most important village in the town, and contains a population of nearly four hundred.\*

The old village of Amenia was about a mile north of the present village, there being no road where the road now is that runs east and west through the village. A road then came over Delavergne hill, ran from a point just east of the old Delavergne, now Parson's place, up through where the ore mine now is, over the hill in the vicinity of the late A. W. Palmer's residence; thence up through the village and through the farm now in the possession of Abram Mygatt, thence over the hill by the old Powers' place, down through the farm of Frank Baylis and through the Narrows.

The postmaster here is Eugene M. Kempton, who was appointed in September, 1872. He is also dealer in books and stationery, in which business he has been engaged since 1872.

The other merchants and business men in trade here now are: Northrop Ruse, dealer in notions, who has been in different mercantile transactions here since 1833; Bartlett & Mead (William H. Bartlett, Isaac N. Mead), drugs and general merchandise, in business as a firm eight years, succeeding Chapman & Bartlett; M. E. Chamberlain, general merchant, in business four years, succeeding Oliver Chamberlain who had been in trade since 1855; John J. Capron, jeweller, in business since 1867; Platt B. Caulkins, dry goods and clothing, who began in April 1880, succeeding F. M. Treat; Miles B. Farlin, drugs, confectionery, etc., in business since 1880; Rosa A. Hall, millinery and fancy goods, in business here two years; James Newman, tobacco and cigars, in business since 1867; Lewis H. Guild, furniture and undertaking, in business twelve years; Earl S. Guild, general merchant, in business since 1872; William R. Thompson, boots and shoes, who began business in July, 1867; Benjamin H. Fry, stoves and tinware, in business three years, succeeding his father Simeon, who had conducted business some thirty years; Thomas G. Abrams, harness and horsemen's goods, in business since January, 1877; Daniel D. Caulkins, general merchant, in business three years; Henry Morgan, stoves and tinware, began business in April, 1877; John McHugh, merchant tailor, in business five years; Charles M. Benjamin & Co., (Enoch G. Caulkins) general merchants, in business as a firm since 1866;\* Curtis H. Hall, a native of New Jersey, photographer, in business here since 1872; Wilson & Eaton (George Wilson, Frederic Eaton), millers, sash and blinds, lumber dealers, in business as a firm four years, succeeding Barat Wilson & Son.

\* 1880, 393.

\* The store was built in 1852 by Mr. Caulkins.

The Amenia House, one of the best hotels in the county, is beautifully situated near the New York & Harlem R. R., and commands a fine view of the village and the surrounding country. The building was erected twenty-two years ago, and the first to keep hotel therein was William Kirby. The property is owned by Mrs. Nathan Hewett. The present proprietor is Lewis Barton, who has been here two years.

The Pratt House, a large and commodious hotel in the heart of the village, was rebuilt in 1875 by Peter Pratt, the present proprietor, who has been here twelve years. On this site once stood the hotel built by Major Cook, for his son, Solomon, from portions of the house which stood where the Seminary now is.

*Amenia Lodge*, No. 672, F. & A. M., was organized January 11, 1868. The Charter members were John H. Thompson, Isaac N. Mead, first W. M.; James T. Upington, W. C. Payne, William Reed, A. B. Vedder, J. G. Husted, E. H. N. Warner, Henry S. Chapman, John J. Capron, Peter W. Husted, Roswell B. Taylor, Abiah W. Palmer, Allen Wiley. Lodge meets the second and fourth Wednesdays in each month.

*The Amenia Seminary* was organized in 1834, by leading Methodists in the town. It has had for its principals and teachers some of the most noted men of the M. E. Church, namely: Revs. Charles K. True, Frederic Merrick, Bishop Davis W. Clark, Joseph B. Comings, Erastus O. Haven, the late M. E. Bishop; Gilbert Haven, cousin to the former, John W. Beach, Andrew Hunt, Bishop Cyrus D. Foss, and D. P. Kidder. Prof. Alexander Winchell, the eminent scientist, was also an instructor here. The school remained under Methodist control until 1857 or '58, when the property was sold to private individuals—Henry Rundell and George W. Center—under whose control the school was continued some three years. The property was then purchased by some of the prominent citizens of Amenia—notably among whom were the late Senator Palmer and Dr. Guernsey—who bought it for Prof. S. T. Frost, of Claverack, who conducted the school until 1877. In that year Prof. Frost re-deeded the property to several of the citizens of Amenia, who have since conducted the school under the control of the Regents of the University of New York State.

*The Amenia Times*, a weekly paper of more than ordinary merit, was established in 1852 by a company styled the Amenia Times Association, composed of the following members: Hiram Vail,

John Ingraham, John H. Perlee, Geo. W. Coffin, John B. Baker, Luke W. Stanton, Simeon B. Benton, Geo. W. Center, John C. Payne, George Conklin, Joel Benton, the latter being the editor. By this association the paper was conducted two years, when its proprietors became known as Benton & Co., Joel Benton still the editor, which position he retained two years. The present proprietors are H. C. Rowley & Co., who assumed ownership two years ago.

*The First National Bank, of Amenia*, was chartered January 14, 1865. The present officers are George H. Swift, President; Newton Hebard, Cashier.

There have been but few lawyers in Amenia, and scarcely any who made the practice of the profession their sole business, though a considerable number who were natives of the town, and who received their early education here, have become prominent at the bar and on the bench. The only resident lawyers are George H. Swift and George W. Ingraham, neither of whom make their profession their chief business. The latter was born in Amenia in 1811, and was admitted to practice in 1870, but had, since 1836, practiced in the courts of the county. He was a magistrate of the town for eighteen consecutive years.

The physicians are, Doctor Desault Guernsey.\*

Dr. Isaac N. Mead, a native of Amenia, born in 1840, graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York city, in the spring of 1866.

Dr. Lyman E. Rockwell, born in Stockbridge, Madison County, N. Y., in 1846, graduated from the Medical Department of University of New York in 1874, and immediately came to Amenia to enter upon the practice of his profession.

Among the prominent men of the town who have added to its standing and prosperity was Senator Palmer, who died January 10, 1881.

Abiah W. Palmer was born in this town January 25, 1835, on the farm where—except when temporarily absent—he made his life-long residence.

He received his academic education at the Amenia Seminary, and afterward at the Seminary of Cazenovia, and at the age of nineteen entered the Sophomore Class at Union College. In 1859 he received the Republican nomination for Member of Assembly, from this District, and was elected by a majority of over 700. He at once took high rank in that body, and in 1860 was renominated, but declined. In 1865 he was again elected to the Legislature by a large majority, and was appointed

\* See Biographical sketch at close of chapter.



by the Speaker to a membership on the Committees of Ways and Means, and Revisions and Rules. One of the Acts which he at this time introduced and carried through was that which finally established the Hudson River State Hospital for the Insane, at Poughkeepsie, and from Governor Fenton he received the appointment of Chairman of the Board of Commissioners for locating that institution. He was again renominated for the Assembly and again declined. In 1867 he was nominated to the Senate, and while the Republican State ticket was beaten in the District by two hundred majority, he was elected by a majority of nearly seven hundred.

In the Senate he was made Chairman of the Committees on Banks, and Charitable and Religious Societies, and a member of those on Municipal Affairs and Agriculture. He was re-elected to the Senate two years later by a majority unprecedented, and he was continued a member of that body in the term following this. In July, 1872, he sat with the Senate at Saratoga, as a member of the Court of Impeachment, which tried New York City's unfaithful Judges. He had been for years President of the First National Bank of this village, and was re-elected to that position the day after his death, before the intelligence of that event had reached the village. He was long known as a member of the Board of Trustees of Amenia Seminary, and of the Amenia Cemetery Association. The generous gift of the land to the Cemetery twenty-two years ago, was one of his early tributes of regard for this village and town. His was not a long life, counting by years, but it was full of good deeds and thoughtfulness for the public interest. He died at Manitou Park, Colorado, where, in 1879, he had gone for his health.

The village contains four churches, the Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist and Roman Catholic.

*The Presbyterian Church.*—The Presbyterian is the oldest denomination. The Society was organized in May, 1748. The name of the church was known as "Carmel, in the Nine Partners." The first minister appears to have been Abraham Paine, Jr., who "was set apart to the work of the ministry by Ordination" June 14, 1750. Mr. Paine does not seem to have been educated for the ministry, but was called to that position to meet the immediate wants of the newly organized congregation. This society was organized at a time when in New England the churches were agitated by the zeal of the "New Lights," or "Separatists," and Mr. Paine,

and a considerable portion of his church, became affected with their notions, which led to some disagreement between them and the more conservative of the congregation. The house of worship which was always known as the "Red Meeting House" was built in 1758. The place where it stood is a triangle at the convergence of the highways about a mile northeast of the village of Amenia, and near the burial ground. It was a building nearly square, two stories high, with a gallery on three sides, and was seated with square pews. The site for the edifice was presented by Capt. Stephen Hopkins, who gave the first land for the burying ground. The house was built and afterwards repaired partly by the contributions of those not strictly adherents of the Congregational polity, and was in later years occupied harmoniously by the Congregationalists, Baptists and Methodists. The number of those who contributed to the building of the church was seventy-nine, and the amount contributed was £350, 17s., 4d. Among the names of these contributors is found that of Stephen Hopkins, who gave £20. Joshua Paine, Elias Shevilear, and Benjamin Benedict, gave each £13, Samuel King, £9, and Jedidiah Dewey and Roswell Hopkins, each £10. Other names are Robert Freeman, Joab Cook, Nathan Mead, Jr., Simeon Cook, Noah Hopkins, Job Mead, Barnabas Paine, Samuel Shepard, John King, Grover Buel, John Brunson, Robert Wilson, Weight Hopkins. In 1811 this church was connected with the Associated Presbytery of Westchester, and in 1815 with the Presbytery of North River. Rev. Elijah Wood, a Baptist, preached to the congregation from 1800 to 1809. His successor was Rev. Mr. Wilson, from 1809 to 1811. He was succeeded by Rev. Oliver Tuttle, from 1811 to 1813. The Rev. Joel Osborn became pastor of the church in 1814, and gave to it his services one-third of his time. It is not known how long he officiated, but probably till 1816. The next pastor mentioned in the records is Rev. O. H. P. Deyo, whose name appears as Moderator of a meeting held April 4, 1855, "for the purpose of organizing a Presbyterian church, and electing the officials thereof," but it does not appear how long he remained. The next on the records is E. W. Stoddard, May 31, 1856, whose name is signed to a receipt for "balance in full of \$200.00, for half yearly salary." He is again mentioned December 30, 1858. The name of Rev. Mr. Schermerhorn appears next as resigning his pastorate in 1869. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Page, "at a salary of \$2,000 per year, with the rent

of the parsonage, and six weeks vacation included." The Rev. William R. Territt was called January 26, 1874. A call to the Rev. A. Jackson comes next, dated April 11, 1876. He remained until 1878, and was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Thomas, as a supply, who remained two years.

The church is now (1881) without a settled pastor.

*The Baptist Church.*—Of the Baptist Church, the information concerning its organization is scanty, since the earlier records of the church have been lost. It was organized in 1790, and appears to have been composed partly of some from the old Congregational Church, and of others who had been educated in the Baptist system, and who had been members of the Baptist Church of North East. The names of the constituent members were James Palmer, Deborah Palmer, David Allerton, Jennett Allerton, Richard Shavaliar, Jonathan Shepard, Elizabeth Holmes, Mary Cook, Reuben and Thankful Hebard. On the second of June, of the same year, the church called the Rev. Elijah Wood to be its pastor, who, on the twenty-seventh of June, administered the ordinance of the Lord's supper to them for the first time.

Elijah Wood was a native of Norwich, Conn., born in 1745, and went in early life to Bennington, Vt., where he was licensed to preach in a Congregational Church. From Bennington he came to Amenia, before the Revolutionary war, and was counted among the active patriots.

He continued as pastor of the church until his death, February 11, 1810.

The only house of worship in this part of the town was the Red Meeting House, before mentioned, and which was used by the Congregationalists, Baptists and Methodists.

At the beginning of this century the Baptists appear to have been in the majority, and the Baptist Church was an organization entirely distinct from the Red Meeting House Society, observing its own ordinances, and choosing its own pastor, although the prominent members of the church were at the same time members of this Union Society, contributing to the support of the preacher of the Red Meeting House. In 1810 the first step was taken in the division of the congregation. At a meeting of the Union Society, held March 26, 1810, it was voted:—

"That the Baptist Church occupy the Meeting House one-half the time, the Congregational Church the other half, that Oliver Wilson, Baptist, preach one-half the time, and that John Cornwall, Congregationalist, preach for half the time."

The rights of the Methodists in the Red Meeting House were afterwards purchased, though the privilege of holding services there was granted them, and circumstances, which it would be impossible at this distance of time to relate with entire accuracy, led to the separation of the three denominations which had made up the one congregation of the Red Meeting House, and the building was left in the possession of the Congregational Society.

It became necessary, therefore, for the Baptist church to erect a house of worship, and in furtherance of this object, a meeting was held, November 4, 1823, at the house of Captain Abiah Palmer. Of this meeting Solomon Cook was chairman, and William Balis, secretary; subscriptions to the amount of \$1,900 had already been made, which was increased to \$2,779.46. To this fund ninety-one persons in all contributed. The meeting-house was finished in the following year, and was probably occupied by the church in November, 1824. The pastor of the church at this time was Rev. Caleb P. Wilson. In this house the church worshipped twenty-seven years. Early in the year 1851, it was decided to remove the building to its present location, a change which the growth of the village rendered necessary. The work of tearing down and rebuilding occupied the entire summer, and during this interval the church met each Sunday in the meeting-house of the Presbyterian church. The new church was dedicated December 17, 1851.

Twenty years later, the meeting-house underwent extensive repairs, equivalent to a reconstruction, by which it was enlarged and greatly beautified. The work, begun in the summer of 1870, was completed in the following spring. The church held its first covenant meeting in the new lecture room Saturday afternoon, April 8, 1871. The rededication services were held on the afternoon and evening of April 12, 1871, under the direction of the pastor, Rev. T. W. Crawley. From its constitution to the present time the church has had twenty pastors. This number does not include all who have supplied its pulpit for brief intervals, but only those who have been members of the church.

The succession has been as follows:—

Rev. Elijah Wood.	June, 1790—Died February 11, 1810
Rev. Calvin Philleo.	..... 1812—1814
Rev. John M. Peck.	..... February, 1814—March, 1816
Rev. Oliver Wilson.	..... July, 1816—December (?) 1816
Rev. C. P. Wilson	..... December (?) 1821—July, 1829
Rev. Wm. Hutchinson	..... May, 1831—April, 1833
Rev. Luman W. Webster.	..... November, 1834—August, 1839
Rev. Isaac Bevan.	..... April, 1840—March, 1842
Rev. Alexander Smith.	..... April, 1842—1845



Rev. Moses I. Kelly .....	July, 1845—December, 1845
Rev. James Johnston.....	...May 1846—October, 1848
Rev. Wm. E. Locke .....	September, 1849—August, 1850
Rev. Joshua Fletcher .....	April, 1851—April, 1856
Rev. Thos. E. Vassar .....	September, 1857—February, 1865
Rev. J. W. Wilmarth.....	June, 1865—1866
Rev. A. C. Lyon .....	July, 1866—September, 1867
Rev. C. E. Becker .....	March, 1868—January, 1869
Rev. T. W. Crawley .....	August, 1869—October, 1871
Rev. Alonzo K. Parker .....	October, 1871—April, 1879
Rev. Horace H. Hunt.....	August, 1879

*The Methodist Society* of Amenia, which was one of the earliest in this part of the country, seems to have been formed in 1788, and numbered eight members. These were David Rundall, his wife Catharine, his wife's mother, Ruth Powers wife of Peter, Ruth Powers wife of Frederic, and three others, David Rundall being the only male member for several years. The first sermon was preached in a private house, half a mile east of Sharon Station. The meetings were held in that house, or in the neighborhood, until the settlers from Rhode Island came here, when a society was formed near the Old Red Meeting House. It is understood that Mr. Garrettson formed the first class, but he did not preach the first sermon. Capt. Allen Wardwell was the first class-leader.

The important position of this Society may be inferred from the fact that in 1808 the New York Annual Conference was held here. The sessions were held in the Round Top school house, about half a mile northeast of the Old Red Meeting House. Rev. Bishop Asbury presided, and occupied the teacher's chair,\* with the school desk before him, and the preachers sat upon the benches of the pupils.

The church organization was formed in 1811, "by certificate of incorporation dated May 13, 1811." The first Trustees were George Ingraham, Frederic Powers, Peter Powers; Geo. Ingraham, Society Clerk.

The first church edifice of the Society was built in 1812, a short distance east of the residence then of Thomas Ingraham, of whom the site was purchased. That house remained there until 1845, when it was removed to its present site on a lot donated by George W. Ingraham, and remodeled and enlarged. Rev. Samuel W. King was the pastor at that time. In 1867, under the pastorate of Rev. William E. Ketcham, the house was again enlarged, a steeple added, and a bell put in—donated by George Reynolds—at a cost of \$500.00.

Up to 1821, the church was embraced in the Dutchess Circuit. In that year Amenia Circuit was formed from Dutchess Circuit, and the church re-

mained under the Amenia Circuit until formed as a station in 1845. It afterward became connected with a circuit known as the Amenia and Sharon Circuit, which connection it retained some ten years, and was again formed as a station. The first Sunday school was organized in 1827 and in 1828 contained, including bible-class, sixty-four scholars.

The following, so far as can be ascertained from somewhat imperfectly kept records, has been the succession of pastors from 1821 to date:—

Rev. Daniel Brayton.....	1821-'22
Rev. Cyrus Stillman.....	1823-'24
Rev. John Reynolds.....	1825-'26
Rev. William Jewett, .....	1827-'28
Rev. Fitch Reed.....	1829-'30
Rev. Samuel Cochrane.....	1831-'32
Rev. U. Fisher.....	1833
Rev. Richard Wyman.....	1834-'35
Rev. Fitch Reed.....	1836-'37
Rev. Bradley Sellick.....	1838

\* \* \* \* \*

Rev. George W. Knapp.....	1862-'64
Rev. James Birch.....	1864-'66
Rev. Clark M. Eggleston.....	1866
Rev. William E. Ketcham.....	1867-'69
Rev. Charles Shelling.....	1869-'70
Rev. Silas Fitch, .....	1870-'72
Rev. G. H. Hawxhurst.....	1872-'74
Rev. F. Mason North.....	1874-'76
Rev. Fields Hermance.....	1877
Rev. W. G. Browning.....	1878
Rev. James N. Ramsey.....	1879-'81

The present membership is about one hundred and ten.

*The Church of the Immaculate Conception* was organized permanently under Rev. Charles T. Slevin, about 1859. He was succeeded by Father John Osenego, he by Father Tandy, about 1868. The present pastor is the Rev. Daniel J. Corckery. The church edifice was erected in 1868.

#### THE CITY.

The City, so named at the first settlement of the place, because three log-houses were built there near each other, lies in the northwestern part of the town. It contains a postoffice, church, and a few dwellings. The postmaster here is Robert R. Thompson, who has held the office a number of years.

The history of the Presbyterian Church here goes back beyond the memory of any one now living. In the year 1750, one hundred and thirty-two years ago, and fifty years after the formation of the first Presbytery in America by the Rev. Francis Makeniel and his associates, a plain

\* This chair is preserved as a relic of those days.

church edifice was erected upon the ground now occupied by the present building. At an early date two churches occupied the ground now covered by the Smithfield Church and Society. Both were originally Congregational, and remained so until the one ceased to exist and the other became Presbyterian in 1824. After the Revolutionary war, there was a successful effort to unite the two, for the opening record of Smithfield Church is in these words :—

“The records of the church of Christ in the towns of Amenia, Washington and Stanford, Dutchess County, A. D. 1787, commonly known by the name of the United Congregational Church of Christ, in Westfield Society.”

The use of the words, “United Congregational Church,” clearly reveals a successful effort to unite the two societies, as the Rev. John Cornwall, it is believed, preached in both places from this time to his death. No evidence has been found that a settled pastor served this church from 1750 to 1775, and it is probable that during this long period the gospel was preached only by such ministers as might journey through this section of country. Among these was the celebrated Rev. George Whitefield.\* Tradition tells us that the church edifices here could not hold the people who assembled to hear him. Near the church was a grove of oaks, under whose shade the masses listened to this most wonderful preacher of the age. Five years after this, in 1775, the church gave a call to the Rev. Job Swift, D. D.,† who preached here for more than seven years. He was born in Sandwich, Mass., June 17, 1743, but in early life his father removed to Kent, Conn. He entered Yale College in 1761, and graduated four years later. He pursued his theological studies under the eminent theologian, Rev. Joseph Bellamy, D. D., of Bethlehem, Conn. His first pastorate was over the Congregational Church in Richmond, Mass., where he remained several years. He went from the church here at the City, to Bennington, Vt., where he was pastor for fifteen years. He died at Enosburg, October 20, 1804. From 1782, the year when the labors of Dr. Swift closed in this church, to 1812, the church was without a pastor. He died March 18, 1812. July 7, 1812, a call was given by this church to Rev. Eli Hyde, which was accepted, and he remained as its pastor until May, 1821. During his pastorate, in 1814, the second church edifice was built on the site of the present building. From the close of Mr. Hyde's ministry

the church was without a pastor for more than three years, when the Rev. Robert G. Armstrong received and accepted a call, and was installed pastor by the Presbytery of North River, September 20, 1824. He had, however, served the church nearly two years as stated supply. He remained until June 21, 1831. Under his pastorate this church was duly organized as a Presbyterian church, January 25, 1824.

From the close of his ministry here in 1831, the church for four years was served by Rev. Geo. W. Kennedy and by Dana Goodsell, a licentiate from the Eastern Association of New Haven.

The Rev. William J. McCord was sent by the Presbytery of North River to supply this church, then vacant, the second Sabbath in January, 1835. In June of that year he was installed pastor, and served the church until April, 1847.

The Rev. George T. Todd became pastor in 1848, and remained until the spring of 1855. During the early part of his ministry the present church edifice was erected. Rev. Dwight K. Bartlett was the next pastor, in 1759, and he remained until February, 1862. Rev. A. H. Seeley, the present pastor, began his labors here in 1863.

#### AMENIA IN THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

The patriotism of Amenia in the war of the Revolution was both prompt and generous. The pledge adopted by the association formed in New York City, April 29, 1755, to oppose the oppressive acts of British government, was presented to the citizens of this town for signatures in June and July of 1775, by Roswell Hopkins, Samuel King and Silas Marsh, a committee appointed for that purpose. To this pledge four hundred and twenty citizens at once subscribed, and only six delayed or refused to sign. Those who were persistent in their refusal to subscribe to it were Joel Harvey, Philip Row, Samuel Dunham, Judah Swift, and Peter Slason. The latter, who lived in South Amenia, near his brother-in-law, Capt. William Chamberlain, who was a staunch patriot, never accepted the situation. After the war, when a pole was raised in that part of the town, crowned with the cap of Liberty, Mr. Slason was brought before it with a rope around his neck and required to confess his loyalty. He knelt before the emblem of the nation's freedom and cried out “Great art thou, O Baal!”

Those who signed the Pledge of the Association—sometimes called the “Roll of Honor”—were

\* He preached here in 1770.

† His son, Hon. Samuel Swift, LL. D., was born here.



known as "Associators," and the Pledge was pressed upon individuals, at times with some degree of rigor, as a test of their loyalty. A Committee of Safety was appointed, whose vigilance was particularly directed to the movements of the Tories, or those suspected of a want of loyalty to the country. A rude log prison, used for confining Tories and other suspected persons, was built about half a mile east of the present village of Amenia, and north of where the turnpike now runs. The remains of this prison were there a few years ago. In all there were four hundred and thirty-five names appended to the pledge, of whom one hundred and fifty, or more, were independent, separate land-holders.

The following, as far as now known, are the names of the officers and soldiers of the Revolution who were residents of Amenia:—

Waight Hopkins, chosen Captain, July 27, 1775, in a regiment of Green Mountain Boys under Colonel Ethan Allen and Lieutenant-Colonel Seth Warner.

In Regiment No. 6, of Militia of Dutchess County, were the following officers, whose commissions were dated Oct. 17, 1775:—

David Southerland, Colonel.  
 Roswell Hopkins, Lieutenant-Colonel.  
 Simeon Cook, Major.  
 Richard de Cantelon,\* Major.  
 Joseph Carpenter, Adjutant.  
 Daniel Shepherd, Quarter-Master.

*First Company.*—William Barker, Captain; Job Mead, First Lieutenant; Noah Hopkins, Second Lieutenant; Abner Gillett, Ensign.

*Second Company.*—Brinton Paine, Captain; Samuel Waters, First Lieutenant; Ichabod Holmes, Second Lieutenant; Jesse Brush, Ensign.

*Third Company.*—Joshua Laselle, Captain; Colbe Chamberlain, First Lieutenant; David Doty, Second Lieutenant; Elisha Barlow, Ensign.

*Fourth Company.*—Robert Freeman, Captain; Elijah Smith, First Lieutenant; Ezra St. John, Second Lieutenant; Noah Wheeler, Ensign.

*Minute Men of Amenia Precinct.*—James Reed, Major; Reuben Hopkins, Adjutant; Joseph Ketcham, Jr., Quarter-Master; Increase Child, Captain; John Lloyd, First Lieutenant; William Blunt, Second Lieutenant; Josiah Morse, Ensign.

*Officers in General Clinton's Brigade.*—Colonel Graham, Captain Brinton Paine, Lieutenant Hopkins.

In 1775, Rufus Herrick was appointed Captain in a Dutchess County regiment.

In January, 1777, the following officers were

recommended for commissions according to their rank in Colonel Humphrey's regiment:—

Brinton Paine, Major.  
 William Chamberlain, Captain.  
 John McNeil, First Lieutenant.  
 Edmund Perlee, First Lieutenant.  
 Reuben Doty, Second Lieutenant.  
 David Doty, Adjutant.

The following served in the capacity of soldiers:—

Benjamin Hopkins,	Jacob Bockée,
Jabez Flint,	Jacob Powers,
Job Mead, Jr.,	Moses Harris,
Alex. Spencer, Jr.,	Daniel C. Bartlett,
David Rundall,	Ruger Southerland,
Joseph Mitchell,	Judah Burton,
Silas Reed,	Simeon Reed,
Samuel Reed,	Nathan Conklin,
Lemuel Hatch,	Oliver Hatch,
Peter Cline (Klein),	James Bump,
Conrad Chamberlain,	Samuel Gray,
Garret Winegar,	—— Mackey,
Jones Knapp,	Silas Ray,
Barzilla Andrews,	Isaac Osborn,
Dr. Reuben Allerton,	Ephraim Lord,
Bezaleel Rudd,	Joshua Newman,
Isaac Delamater,	John Congdon,
Warum Kingsley, (?)	Stephen Edget,
Amos Pennoyer,	Jeduthan Gray,
Asa Hollister,	Samuel Benedict,
William Brush,	John Ford,
John Benedict,	Joel Denton,
Jesse Pennoyer.	

Of these and others who entered the service of the Colonies, Simeon Cook was an influential citizen, and one of the first to give himself to the work of the war. He was promoted to the rank of Major, and distinguished himself in battle near Fort Independence, near Peekskill, in 1777. Of the five sons of Capt. Stephen Hopkins, Waight and Benjamin, who joined the Green Mountain boys under Ethan Allen, were both killed by the Indians. Roswell Hopkins was a Colonel and participated in the battle of Saratoga. Dr. Reuben Allerton was Surgeon of the regiment in that campaign. Reuben Hopkins,\* the youngest of the brothers, was Adjutant in Col. Graham's regiment.

Major Brinton Paine was a prisoner in the hands of the British in April, 1777.

Moses Harris, Jr., was a spy and was held in much confidence by Washington. After the war he was rewarded for his service by a grant of land in Westfield, Washington County, N. Y., now the town of Fort Ann.

Alexander Spencer, Jr., was a volunteer in Arnold's expedition to Quebec, and died on the march.

\* Not a resident. Probably a professional soldier appointed to the regiment for the instruction of the soldiers in the science of arms.

\* Born in Amenia in 1748. In the war of 1812 he was appointed one of the eight Brigadier-Generals of this State. He then lived in Orange County.

Jabez Flint entered the service at the beginning of the war, and joined the army near Boston. He was in service near New York, when the retreat was made from Long Island, and his company escaped with peril from Governor's Island. In 1777, he entered the regular army for three years, and the next winter was one of the heroic sufferers of Valley Forge. He became Assistant in the Quarter-Master's Department, and then Assistant in the Commissary's Department. He died in 1844, aged eighty-eight years.

Capt. James Reed, Capt. Isaac Delamater and Judah Burton were in the Commissary Department.

—— Mackey, mentioned in the general list, was a colored man who had been a slave, and whose freedom had been gained by patriotic service. He lived near Amenias Union in a little home which had been bestowed upon him for his services.

#### THE WAR OF 1812.

In this war there was but a partial response to the call for men. A few men entered the regular army, one or two volunteer companies were raised, and sent to New York, and drafts were made from the uniformed companies and other militia. Col. John Brush commanded the troops from Dutchess County, which were stationed at Harlem Heights.

Henry Perlee, son of Edmund Perlee, who resided at the City, was Captain of one of the companies. Edmund Perlee had served in the Revolutionary War, and two more of his sons were in this war of 1812, Edmund and Abraham, the latter of whom was severely wounded in a battle on the northern frontier.\*

Capt. Jacob Rundall, William Barker, and Samuel Russell served under Col. Anthony Delamater.

Jesse Barlow was Captain of a volunteer company, and was stationed on Staten Island.

Archibald Allerton served as Lieutenant in a company of light horse. There are but few names known of others who served in this war, and we give them, as follows:—

William Snyder, Elijah Stevens, Russell Stevens, John Jenks, Elijah Andrews, Ashbel Porter, Cornelius Jordan, Isaac Latimer, Seymour Haskins, Alexander Haskins, Asa Hollister, Hezekiah Lewis, Eben Wheeler, Solomon Wheeler, Simeon Hall, George Reynolds, Jonathan P. Reynolds, Milton Mason, Enoch Anson.

\* The other sons were Walter and John.

Lieut. Obed Barlow died near New York of fever, at the age of twenty-one. Lieut. Phoenix Bockée was taken sick and died in Poughkeepsie. Caleb Chamberlain returned and died at home.

Colonel Henry Brush was Captain of Ohio volunteers in this war.

Captain Ambrose Spencer, *aide* to General Brown, was mortally wounded at the battle of Lundy's Lane, July 25, 1814.

#### THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

A complete record of the soldiers in this war was never kept. So far as can be ascertained, from official documents and private sources, the following men entered the service from Amenias to aid in the suppression of the Rebellion.

128th Regt., Co. B.—Charles E. Bostwick, Captain; Henry L. House, Sergeant; George H. Gorton, Corporal; J. VanHovenburgh, Francis Mitchell, George Haight, Riley Burdick, Seneca H. Marks, William H. Haskins, Edwin Johnson, Charles Tweedy, Oscar F. Parks, Charles H. Baker, George L. Drake.

Co. D.—Archibald Field.

Co. F.—Charles H. Pinder, William Teator.

Co. I.—Daniel Hawes, James O'Donnell.

150th Regt., Co. A.—Lieutenant Henry Gridley, [a graduate from Amherst in 1862, enlisted in that year. He was one of the best officers in the service and greatly beloved. He was killed at the battle of Culp's Farm, south of Kenesaw Mountain, June 22, 1864.] George Ingraham, William Wattles now in U. S. Marshall's office, New York; John L. Hoffailing, Amos T. Bates, John Hart, died in the service; Seabury Birdsell, William Chamberlain, Hamilton Bramin, Charles Benton, Abiah B. Hall, William H. Bartlett, Isaac M. Mead, transferred to the 5th N. Y. Cavalry, now a druggist in Amenias; Edwin Davis, Miles K. Lewis, now a merchant in Wassaic; James H. Vasser, now in Custom House, Boston; Thomas Dye, dead; Milo D. Rogers, Benjamin Buckley, William E. Salisbury, Ira Fish, died in 1880; Chester A. Andrews, Isaac N. Palmer, Charles E. Griffin, Michael Fitzpatrick, John Davis, Thomas Benham, died in the service in 1864; William Reed, dead; John Collier, George T. Wilson, Nelson Wilson, John Van Alstine, killed at Gettysburg, July, 1863; John G. Borden, J. Curtiss Smith, Nathan W. Reed, Albert Reed, died in service; Henry Winans, died in service; James Lyman, Nicholas Sheldon, Eugene M. Kempton, enlisted in August, 1862, discharged in July, 1865, now postmaster at



Amenia village; Horatio S. Chamberlain, Andrew T. Winters, died in the service.

*Company E.*—Oscar W. Fiero, John Tallman.

*Company I.*—Levi King (dead), Thomas Mack, Edward Hart, Joel Dykeman.

*Scattering.*—David Watts, 1st Conn. Heavy Artillery; Miles St. John, Sergeant-Major, 48th N. Y. Infantry; Thomas Batlers, Co. B, 4th N. Y. Heavy Artillery; Albert Buckley, Co. G, 48th N. Y. Infantry; William Davis, Co. E, 12th N. Y. Cavalry; John W. Teator, Co. H, 6th N. Y. Cavalry; George Dewey, Co. C, 26th Reg't., U. S. Colored Troops; Aaron H. Ingraham, enlisted in 1861 in Co. C, 48th N. Y. Infantry, killed at battle of Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864, and buried on the field.

In the Presbyterian church, in the village of Amenias, is a memorial window, the gift of the church, to the memory of the soldiers "slain in 1863, '64, '65, Amenias's offering on the Altar of National Unity."

The following names are there inscribed:—

Lieutenant Henry Gridley, George Flint, Aaron Ingraham, George H. Couch, John Van Alstyne, Albert Reed, Charles R. Wilbur, naval service, died and buried at sea; Thomas Benham, Charles Ingersoll, Henry Dykeman, William H. Haskins, died from wounds received at Cedar Creek; Robert Watts, John P. Van Hovenburgh, John Hart, Willis Chamberlain, John P. Wing, George Wing, Charles W. Bishop, Riley Burdick, Andrew T. Winters, William Frost, Charles Mitchell, John Pitcher, John C. Welsh, John Flaherty, Frank Cleaveland, John Clark, Harrison M. Leroy, Hezekiah Lee.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### DESAULT GUERNSEY.

Dr. Desault Guernsey was born in the town of Milan, Dutchess Co., June 13, 1830, but at an early age removed to the city of New York with his father, Dr. Peter B. Guernsey, who for many years was a prominent physician in that city. He was educated and fitted for college at the grammar school of the New York University, at that time under the control of Chancellor Frelinghuysen. His medical education was obtained in the offices of his father and Dr. Willard Parker, and in attendance on the lectures of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Medical Department of Columbia College, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine in the year 1850.

Shortly after, he was appointed House Surgeon to Bellevue Hospital. Completing the term of service here, he received the appointment of Assistant Physician to Marine Hospital Quarantine, when his health, after a little over one year's arduous labor, became seriously impaired by an attack of ship fever. Resigning his position, he returned to Dutchess county, locating at Pine Plains, where for several years he was successfully engaged in the practice of his profession. Just before the outbreak of the war he was unanimously chosen delegate to the State Convention called for the purpose of nominating Daniel S. Dickinson as a candidate for Presidential honors; the project being in the interest of pacification, with the hope of avoiding impending national calamities.

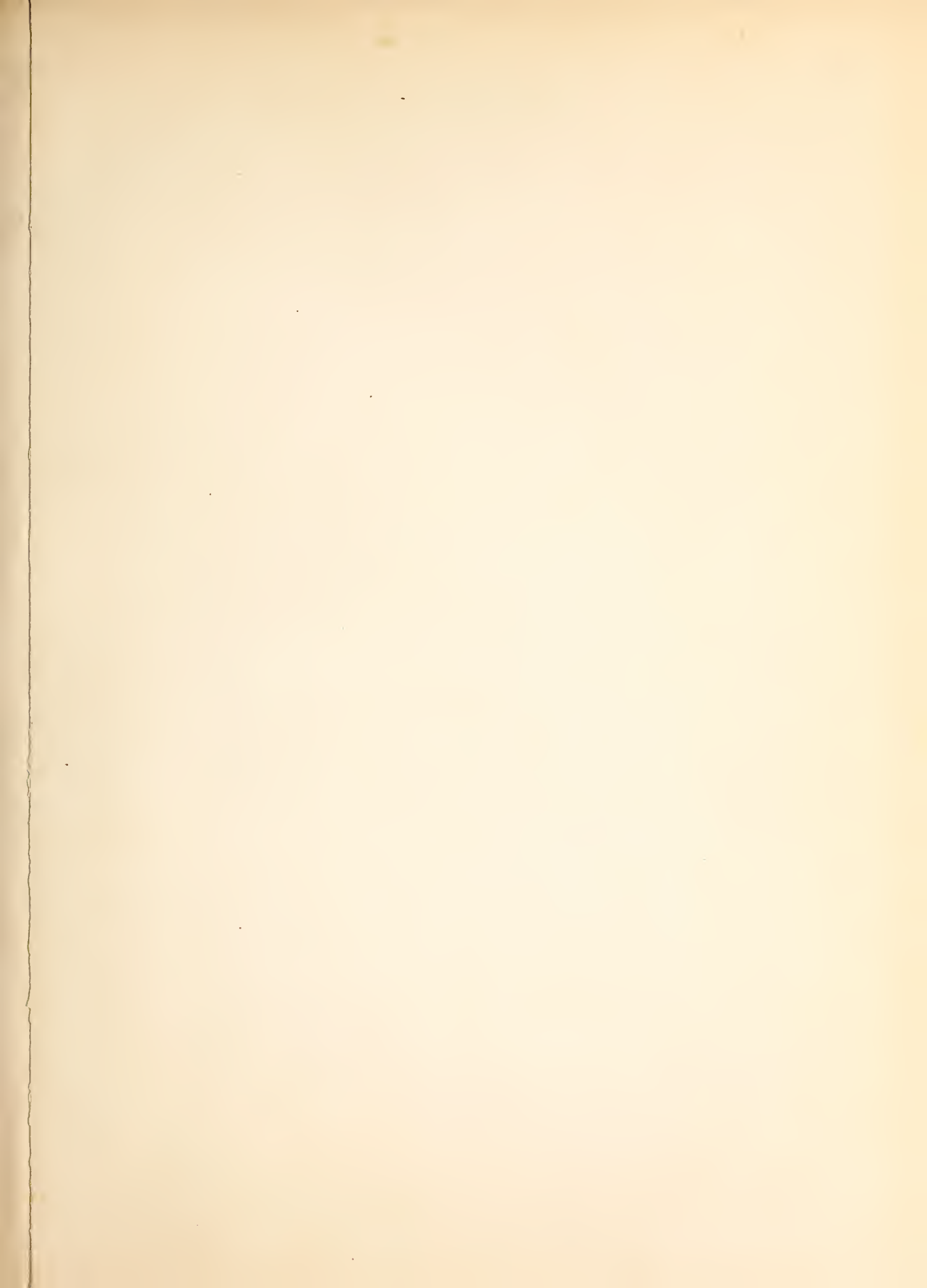
In 1862, the Doctor was appointed surgeon of the 174th Regiment, N. Y. S. V., by Gov. Morgan, having before served as volunteer surgeon with Gen. McClellan during the memorable conflict of Antietam. He went with his regiment to New Orleans in the Banks Expedition and served with it up to the attack on Port Hudson, when he received a severe injury from the fall of his horse, causing a fracture of the leg, which incapacitated him from further service.

Returning home he located at Amenias, and from the first has been most successful in his profession, taking at once a high position among the business men of the town. The Doctor is an indefatigable worker, for in addition to a large practice as physician and surgeon, he holds the responsible position of President of the First National Bank of Amenias; is President of the Board of Trustees of the Amenias Seminary, and also owns and manages one of the largest dairy farms in the County. Besides these he has extensive property interests to look after in other directions.

In his profession he has won by his native worth and merit not a few responsible positions, among which may be mentioned: President of the Dutchess County Medical Society, Member of the State Medical Society, Member of the American Public Health Association, and many other offices of trust and responsibility.

His home in Amenias was formerly known as the "Reynolds Cottage," the homestead of his wife, the eldest daughter of the late Joseph Reynolds, Esq. The cottage, which is well preserved, has been greatly improved in later years. It is now combined with a large imposing mansion, which embraces among other architectural features, a tower, *porte cochere*, and all the equipments of a palatial country home. The landscape in connection with the grounds, and the stream and lake which adjoin the place, and in which are to be found some very fine trout springs, combine to make it one of the finest residences in Eastern Dutchess.

The Doctor's only child is a son of sixteen, now fitting for college, and whose studies in Ornithology and Oölogy are something remarkable for one so young. But the Doctor and his family inherit the scientific tendency from his father and grandfather,







"LAWNBROOK"—RESIDENCE OF DR. I





GUERNSEY, AMENIA, DUCHESS CO., N. Y.





who were early physicians, as well as residents and practitioners in Dutchess County. His mother was the second daughter of the late Judge Stephen Thorne.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF POUGHKEEPSIE.

TOPOGRAPHY OF THE TOWN—DERIVATION AND SIGNIFICATION OF NAME—STREAMS—SOIL—POPULATION—AREA—SCHOOLS—FIRST SETTLEMENT—EARLY LAND TRANSFERS AFFECTING THE TOWN AND CITY OF POUGHKEEPSIE—TAX LIST OF POUGHKEEPSIE PRECINCT IN 1771—WAPPINGERS FALLS (CHANNINGVILLE)—NEW HAMBURGH—ROCHDALE—MANCHESTER—EAST POUGHKEEPSIE—BRICK-YARDS—CLINTON POINT—MILTON FERRY—VAN WAGNERS—LOCUST GLEN—THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

THE town of Poughkeepsie, like the city of the same name, which was formerly comprised within its border, derives its name from an Indian word, about which, as well as its signification, authors differ.\* It was formed as a precinct Dec. 16, 1737, and as a town, March 7, 1788. The city of Poughkeepsie was taken off March 28, 1854. It lies upon the west border of the county, south of the center, in the angle formed by the confluence of the Hudson River and Wappingers Creek, the river forming its western and the creek its eastern and southern borders. The town of Hyde Park lies upon the north border, and Pleasant Valley, LaGrange and Wappinger lie upon the eastern and southern borders.

The surface is an undulating upland, but moderately uneven, except near the river, where its streams cut through the embankment, which consists, in places, of steep and rugged bluffs. The streams, in addition to Wappingers Creek, are small, and, like it, empty into the Hudson. The principal of these are Fall and Casper's Kills. The former was called by the Indians the *Wynogkee* or *Winnikee*; but the Dutch gave it its present name from the cascades, which formerly made it a good mill stream. It rises in the town of Clinton, and enters the town near the center of the north border,

\* Schoolcraft, says Rittenber, a critical student, derives the name from *Apokeepsing*, signifying *safe harbor*; but, he adds, the interpretation is open to question. He further states that the name was applied to a pond of water, lying in the vicinity of the city, to which was given the signification of "muddy pond;" "an explanation which accords with the accepted interpretation of *Ramepogh*—a simple generic term for pond, or ponds, modified by locality or character." Authors generally conform to this orthography—*Apokeepsing*; though Mr. Lossing (*Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution*, 1, 383, note,) says the name (Poughkeepsie,) is a corruption of the Iroquois word *Ap-o-keep-sink*, to which he attaches the same signification—*safe harbor*; while French, (*State Gazetteer*, 274, note,) adopting very nearly the same orthography (*Apo-keep-sink*), makes it signify "pleasant harbor."

flowing thence in a south-westerly direction to the Hudson, and passing in a circuitous course through the city of Poughkeepsie. Casper's Kill flows in a south-westerly direction through the central part of the city. Hudson River and Wappingers Creek have previously been described.

The town is wholly underlaid by the rocks of the Hudson River Group. Limestone was formerly extensively quarried and burned on the river, at Clinton Point, and proved a valuable fertilizer on the sandy soils of New Jersey, to which State it was mostly shipped. The soil is composed of sand, clay and loam, underlaid by limestone, clay prevailing on the west border. It is made fertile by the use of gypsum. In 1874, this town surpassed all others in the county, not only in the value of farms, in proportion to the area of cleared land, but in the value of its farm products, in the same proportion; a fact, however, which is largely influenced by its proximity to the city and the ready and favorable market thus opened to it. The soil is adapted to a wide range of crops, but these are determined perhaps more by the demands of the market than by adaptation.

The town is traversed along its entire west border by the Hudson River Railroad, and in the northern portion by the Poughkeepsie, Hartford & Boston Railroad, which connects with the former at Poughkeepsie. Thus the town is abundantly supplied with railroad facilities, no point within its borders much exceeding four miles distance from a railroad station.

It is one of the most populous towns in the county, being exceeded in that respect only by Fishkill and Wappinger. Its population in 1880 was, according to the census of that year, 4,628, a gain of 619 during the last decade. This gain is doubtless to be attributed mainly to the overflow from the city and the thriving manufacturing village of Wappingers Falls. In 1875 the population was 4,496; of whom 3,416 were native, 1,080 foreign, 4,391 white, 105 colored, 2,162 males, 2,334 females, and 429 aliens.

The following table shows the population of the town at different periods:—

1790 .....	2,529.	1840 .....	10,006.
1800 .....	3,246.	1845 .....	11,791.
1810 .....	4,669.	1850 .....	13,944.
1814 .....	5,673.	1855 .....	*15,873.
1820 .....	5,726.	1860 .....	3,122.
1825 .....	5,935.	1865 .....	3,073.
1830 .....	7,222.	1870 .....	4,009.
1835 .....	8,529.	1875 .....	4,496.
		1880 .....	4,628.

\* Up to this year the population of the city is included.



In area it is the smallest town in the county, with the exception of Wappinger. In 1875 it contained 16,596 acres;† of which 14,057 were improved, 1,428 woodland and 1,111 otherwise unimproved. The cash value of farms was \$2,853,825; of farm buildings other than dwellings, \$324,400; of stock, \$202,019; of tools and implements, \$59,810; the amount of gross sales from farms in 1874, \$175,804. In the value of its farms it was exceeded only by the town of Fishkill, which then embraced the town of Wappinger. It is one of the towns in the county which has no bonded indebtedness.

There are ten common school districts in the town. The number of children of school age residing in the districts September 30, 1880, was 1,467. During the year fifteen licensed teachers were employed at the same time, seven of whom were males and eight females. The number of children residing in the districts who attended school was 735; the average daily attendance during the year, 422,212; the number of volumes in district libraries was 1,830, the value of which was \$970; the number of school houses was ten, four frame and six brick, which, with the sites, valued at \$4,760, were valued at \$23,800; the assessed value of taxable property in the districts was \$1,984,000.

The following is a statement of the receipts and disbursements for school purposes during the year ending Sept. 30, 1880:—

#### RECEIPTS.

Amount on hand Oct. 1, 1879,	\$ 769.61
“ apportioned to districts,	2,429.34
“ raised by tax,	6,927.70
“ received from other sources,	7.61
Total receipts,	\$10,134.26

#### DISBURSEMENTS.

Paid for teachers' wages,	\$6,554.24
“ “ libraries,	43.25
“ “ school apparatus,	96.49
“ “ school houses, sites, fences, out-houses, repairs, furniture, etc.,	2,310.35
“ “ incidental expenses,	582.59
Amount remaining on hand Sept. 30, 1880,	547.34
Total disbursements,	\$10,134.26

The settlement of the town was commenced about the beginning of the eighteenth century by

\* *Census of 1875.* The published *Proceedings of the Board of Supervisors of Dutchess County for the year 1880*, state the number of acres to be 17,782, the equalized value of which was \$2,234,611, which was exceeded only by the town of Fishkill.

the Dutch; but there is little definite and authentic information regarding these first settlers to be gleaned, even from their descendants. That they were a sturdy, enterprising, thrifty, intelligent and progressive people is evidenced by the associations which have clustered around the little village then planted, which soon became and has continued during the interval of nearly two centuries the agricultural and political center of the county, though geographically far distant therefrom.

From the records of early land transfers and other similar documents we glean some interesting facts. That portion of the town lying west of a line extending from the mouth to the source of Casper's Creek, avoiding the eastern curvature of that stream, was included in the patents granted to Col. Peter Schuyler, June 2, 1688, and to Henry Ten Eyck and eight others, May 7, 1697; and the remaining portion, in the Rombout Patent, which was granted to Francis Rombout, Jacobus Kipp and Stephanus Van Cortland, Oct. 17, 1685.

On page 278, Book A., *Dutchess County Deeds*, is recorded the following transfer from the original proprietor:—

“TO ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE, to whome this Present writteing shall come Peter Schuyler of the City of Albany Gentn. Sendeth Greeting Know yee that for Diverse Good Causes and other Considerations him thereunto moveing hath Granted Bargained Alienated Enffoeffed Conveyed and Transported and these Presents doth Grannt Bargain Alienate Enffoeffe Convey & Transport unto Robert Sanders and Myndert Harmense\* both late of Albany, All that Certain Tract or Parcell of Land Scituate Lying and being on ye East side of the Hudson's River in Dutchess County at A Certaine Place Caled ye Long Reach Slenting Over Against Juffrows Hook At a Place Called the Rust Plaest. Runs from Thence East Ward into the wood to a Creek Caled by The Indians Pietawick-quasick Knowne by the Christians for Jan Casperses Creek Northwarde to a Water fall where the Saw Mill belonging to Myndert Harmense Aforesaid Stands Upon and so Southwarde Alongst Hudson's River Aforesaid to said Rust Plaets with all and singular his Right Title Property Claime and Interest and other the Profites Commodities Appurtenances Whatsoever to ye said Tract or parcel of Land belonging or in any wise Appertaining To HAVE AND TO HOLD the Said Tract or Parcell of Land unto the said Robert Sanders and Myndert Harmense There Heirs and Assigns to the only Proper use Benefite and behooffe of the said Robert Sanders and Myndert Harmense their Heirs and Assigns for Ever, which said Tract or Parcell of Land the said Pieter Schuyler doth con-

\* This a name of varied orthography in the early records; but its bearer was doubtless the progenitor of the Hermances, who now form a highly respectable family in the county.

vey unto ye said Robert Sanders \* \* \* and Myndert Harmense by Virtue of A Patent unto him Granted By the Late Governor, Thomas Dongan, Dated the 2d of June 1688 IN WITNESSE WHEREOF the said Pieter Schuyler hath hereunto sett his hand and Seale in Albany this 30th Day of August and in ye Eleventh of ye Reigne of Souveraign R. Lord William ye 3d by ye Grace of God King over England &c. Defender of ye faith annoq Do. 1699.

PA: SCHUYLER.

Signed Sealed & Delivered }  
in presence of }

EVERT WENDEL

RT. LIVINGSTON JUNR."

Acknowledgment of the above was taken before Jacobus TerBoss, Judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas of Dutchess County, May 18, 1738.

Jan. 28, 1698, Henry Ten Eyck, of New York City, mariner, conveyed to John Rodman and William Huddleston, both of New York City, one-fourth part of his undivided ninth part of a tract of land "called Pokeysink," which was granted to him and eight others May 7, 1697; and May 31, 1699, Rodman and Huddleston conveyed to Thomas Rathbon, of Block Island, yeoman, this same tract of land.

July 20, 1702, "Myndert Harmonse," of Dutchess County, and Robert Sanders, of New York City, conveyed to "Barent Van Cleeck," of Dutchess County, a tract of about eighty-five acres lying "to the south of land of Jan Oosterom, adjoining the lands of Baltus Van Cleeck on the north-east, along the east bounds of Baltus Van Cleeck," thence east to a bridge "called the Sparr bridge Slinck," thence south along said "Sparr bridge slinck" as it runs "to a certain fountaine Creeke, and along said Creek easterly and northerly as ye Creek Runns to ye marked trees of the eastern part of said Land commonly Called or Known by ye name of f'Vlackie or small plaine."

June 17, 1707, "Myndert Harmcen, of Pogkeepsink," yeoman, and Helena, his wife, Elsie Sanders, widow of Robert Sanders, then "late of ye City of New Yorke, Deceased," and Thomas Sanders, "of ye City of New York, mariner, Eldest son of ye said Robert Sanders," conveyed to "Jan Oosterom of Pogkeepsink," husbandman, a tract of land north of the land of Barent Van Cleeck and on the south bank of the "fall Kill," receiving in consideration £36. June 8, 1708, the same parties, in consideration of £45, conveyed to Peter U. Ziele, of Dutchess County, yeoman, a tract of land on the Fall Kill, to the south of and adjoining the lands of Michael Palmentier, and ex-

tending to the river. Ziele was required to pay, when demanded, a yearly quit rent of half a bushel of good winter wheat, commencing Sept. 5, 1700.

In July, 1709, "Myndert Harmonse" and Helena his wife, "for divers good causes and considerations them thereunto moving, but more especially for and in consideration of ye Love and affection which they bare unto their Eldest Sunn Jacobus Vandenbogaert of Pogkeepsink," conveyed a tract of land "formerly in possession of Jan Buys to Runn from the River to ye Land of Baltus Van Cleeck;" another tract "which formerly was in possession of Jan Oosterom and likewise to Run from ye River to ye land of said Baltus Van Cleeck; likewise another Lott which was formerly in possession of Ariaen Buys and to run from said River Easterly as farr into the woods as ye east bounds of ye Land of said Baltus Van Cleeck."

September 9, 1710, Myndert Harmense and Helena, his wife, in consideration of £140, conveyed to Leonard Lewis, a merchant of New York City, parts of two tracts, one of which was the tract conveyed by Col. Peter Schuyler to Harmense and Robert Sanders, August 30, 1699, as previously recited, and the other, containing 12,000 acres, which was granted to the same parties by Gov. Thomas Dongan, October 24, 1686, which was "called Minnesinck," and was situated "on the East Side of the Hudson's River, to the North of the land of Soveryn Alias, called the Bakers, with Arrable lands. Woodlands and marshes with the creek called Wynagkee, with Tree Tones, Range and out-drift for cattle and the fall of waters called Pendanick Reen, and another marsh lying to the north of the fall of waters, called Wareskeehin." The lands thus conveyed to Lewis are thus described: "the one beginning at the South Side of a certain Pond on the Partition Line of Baltus Van Cleeck, with a west Line to the Water Side, and so along the water side to the land of John Kips to the Northward of the Creek having Water Falls, and so east along John Kips land to the hill unto the Pine Trees, and thence southerly to the east of the Pond to the place where it began, with the whole creek and all the waterfalls thereof, as well without as within the boundaries aforesaid, as also one other tract beginning on the north side of a Piece of meadow that lyes by the River Side, and runs easterly along the meadow and marsh to the Sprout called the first Sprout which makes the bounds on the south side of Peter Viele and Runns along the said Sprout Easterly unto the most Easterly Part of the first Sprouts Plain, and thence East North



East to the Creek Having Waterfalls, and so along the said Creek Southward to the Land of John Kips, and so by the said Land Westerly to Hudson's River, and so along the River Northerly to the meadow where it began."

Dec. 27, 1712, "Jacobus Van den Boogert, Myndert Vanden Boogert and Neeltie Van den Boogert, of Dutchess County, in consideration of £24, conveyed to John De Graef of the same county, 'cordwinder,' " a tract of land bounded on the west "by Myndert Harmesos," north by the fence of "Baltes Van Kleeck," east "by the bounds of Leonard Dewis," and south "by John Kip," "excepting any right to the mill kreek, which belongs to \* \* \* Leonard Lewis." The same date, Thomas Sanders and his wife, Jacobus Vandenboogert, Myndert Vandenboogert and Neeltie his wife, of "Poghkepsie," in consideration of £90, conveyed to Johannes Van Kleeck, of the same place, "about 42 morgain" \* at "Poghkepsen," adjoining on the south the land of "Barendt Van Kleeck."

April 25, 1713, Pieter U. Ziollée, of Dutchess county, yeoman, and Cornelia his wife, in consideration of £140, conveyed to William Fietsoor, blacksmith, of Orange county, a tract of land with "dwelling house, Baern orchard Cottage and fenseng," situated "on the east side of hutching Rever," extending from the river on "the south Bounds of the Land of Magiel Palmetier," into the woods to the Fall Kill. March 8, 1772-'73, "Nelye Tietsoor," widow of "William Tietsoor," then late of Dutchess county, deceased, and "Abram Tietsoor," of Raritan, N. J., eldest son of William Tietsoor, conveyed this property for the same consideration, to Abraham De Graffe, of Dutchess county, "cordwyner."

Dec. 2, 1716, Thomas Sanders and Aeltie his wife conveyed to "Isack Fietsoort," blacksmith, a tract of land in "Pokkepsen" on "John Casperses Kill," containing "by computation forty morgin more or less." Oct. 12, 1717, Fietsoort conveyed the same tract of land to "Marck Van Boomelen," of Dutchess county, yeoman; and the latter, to Dr. Peter Vass, of Kingston, Feb. 2, 1719.

March 7, 1716, Thomas Sanders, High Sheriff of Dutchess county, in consideration of £20, conveyed to "Baltes Van Kleeck, of said county, yeoman, 27 acres adjoining on the east the land of "Baltes Van Kleeck" in "Pochkeepsie."

June 14, 1718, Thomas Sanders and Aeltie his wife conveyed to "Aret" or "Aert" Masten, of Dutchess county, yeoman, in consideration of £80,

a tract containing "by computation forty-two morgin more or less." March 12, 1724-'5,\* Masten conveyed the same tract to Simeon "Frare," of Ulster county, yeoman, in consideration of £140.

Nov. 21, 1719, Thomas Sanders and Aeltie his wife, and Henry Van Derburgh and Magdalen his wife, in consideration of £1, 10s., conveyed to "Elias Bunschotten," of Dutchess county, yeoman, a Certaine Slith or angel of Ground," containing by computation one acre, adjacent to "a Spring or fountain Called or known by the name of Secker fountain," "at a place called pockepsing."

Sept. 7, 1721, Thomas Saunders and wife, in consideration of £27, conveyed to Jonathan Oglee, of "Pockepsink, Teller," thirty-eight acres and sixteen roods, bounded on the north and west by the land of Thomas Sanders, on the east by "a Lane of Tow Rodd in wedeth that Thomas Sanders has Given for the use of the Naberhood," on the south by the land of Barnardus Swartwout.

July 30, 1721, Thomas Sanders and wife, in consideration of £30, conveyed to Anne Crego and her sons Stephen and John, of "Pockepsink," land lying in the angle formed by the junction of a small stream with the Hudson, "oposit against Juffrous Hook." May 8, 1727, Josias Crego and Anna his wife, and their sons Stephen and John, all of "Pakeepson," conveyed the same tract to Jacob Low, of Kingston.

March 8, 1722, "Nelye Tietsoor," widow of "William Tietsoor" or "Fietsoor," deceased, and Abraham Tietsoor, eldest son of William Tietsoor, conveyed to Abraham De Graeff, of the "Precinct of Poghkeepsie, cordwainer," a tract of land extending east from the Hudson River along the south bounds of the landing of Magiel Parmentier to Fall Kill, which tract was conveyed by Wyndert Harmance and Helena his wife, Elsie Sanders, widow of Robert Sanders, deceased, and Thomas Sanders, oldest son of Robert Sanders, to "Peter Uziele," then late of Dutchess county, June 3, 1708, and by Uziele to William Fietsoort, April 5, 1713. Feb. 27, 1739-'40, De Graeff and his wife Elizabeth conveyed to John Emmons, of Jamaica, N. Y., this tract and another tract which was conveyed to De Graeff by "Pieter Damon and Magiel Parmentier," Feb. 2, 1735-'6, and is described as lying on the east bank of the Hudson, beginning six yards north of what was

\* A "morgain" equals two acres.

\* It is not unusual, in documents bearing date subsequent to the year 1582, the epoch of the Gregorian year, and prior to 1752, when the Gregorian year was alone officially used, to observe this system of double dates between December 31st and March 25th, the former being the end of the Gregorian year and the latter of the civil year.

commonly called "Abraham De Graeff's Land-ing," and extending thence east to a small run on the north side of said De Graeff's orchard, and thence directly east to the Fall Kill.

April 30, 1722, Evert VanWagoner, of Dutchess County, yeoman, and Hellegont his wife, in consideration of £6, conveyed to Josias Crego, six acres of land bounded west by the King's highway, north by the land of Evert VanWagoner, east by the land of Thomas Sanders, and south by the land of Stephen and John Crego.

February 8, 1682, Governor Thomas Dongan granted to Francis Rombout and Gulian Verplanck license to buy a tract of land of the Indians, and on the 8th of August, 1683, they purchased under that license the land covered by the Rombout Patent; but before the patent was issued Verplanck died, and Jacobus Kipp was substituted as the representative of his children, while Stephanus VanCortland joined with Rombout in proprietorship of the patent. Kipp subsequently married Henrica the widow of Gulian Verplanck, and on the 6th of March, 1695, Kipp and his wife conveyed to the children of Verplanck, (Samuel, Jacobus and Hannah, the wife of Andries Teller,) one-third part of that tract. About the 20th of March, 1722, the representatives of Verplanck's children divided that third part, which had been previously surveyed and laid out into lots, by casting lots.

March 20, 1722, Gulian, Mary and Anne Verplanck, children of Samuel Verplanck, deceased, and William and Philip Verplanck, children of Jacobus Verplanck deceased, conveyed to Andrew Teller, a merchant of the city of New York, lot No. 3, containing 1,337 acres, on the north side of Wappingers Creek. March 28, 1730, Teller conveyed to Matthew Debois, of Ulster county, the same tract, except two hundred acres, previously sold by him to Barnardus Swartwout, of "Pochkeepsy," yeoman, September 13, 1723, and sixty-three acres of upland and seven acres of swamp-land, which Teller bargained Sept. 16, 1723, to sell to Henry Vanderburg. The consideration in the latter transaction, between Teller and Dubois, was £400.

February 1, 1722-'3, Thomas Sanders and Aeltie his wife conveyed to "Jacob Fitsoort," in consideration of £24, eighty acres on the west side of "John Kaspers Kill," south of and adjoining the land of Marcus VanBomel, and bounded west by the land of Thomas Sanders, south "by a run of water," and east by "John Kaspers Kill."

March 16, 1726, "Jacob Titsort" and wife, in consideration of £123, conveyed the same tract to Evert Van Wagoner, of "Poeghkeepsink," "cordwiner," who, in conjunction with his wife, "Helegont," in consideration of £150, conveyed the same to Marcus VanBomel, of the same place, yeoman, May 27, 1730.

September 15, 1723, Catharyna Brett,\* "of the Fishkill in the County of Dutchess," in consideration of £45, conveyed to Barnardus Swartwout, of "Pochkeepsy," forty-five acres, with improvements, on "Jan Kaspers Kill," adjoining on the north the land conveyed by Andrew Teller to Barnardus Swartwout, September 13, 1723, mines and minerals being excepted, as was customary in these early deeds.

January 12, 1726, Jacobes VanDenBogert, Sheriff of Dutchess County, "for and in Good will Love and afecksion to my Bloved Brother Myn-dert VanDenBogart \* \* \* hie beeing an Equall partoner thereof as may appier by a Diety gift signed by our father to us \* \* \* about fourtien years paest," conveyed a tract of land "Lieing and beieng att poghkepe butted and bounded at the west seid of the Land of Capt. Barent VanKleeck on the out seid of the Land of Omie DeLagransie beginning on the noort corner of said Legransie from thens sudderly to an East Corner of a meddow that Lies on the fotpath that goes to FranSois VanDenBogert and thens to the East seid of a smael water [a word illegible] sudderly and thens sudderly to the Land on the flackte and soo Round the Said Land as the fens now stand to the Sout Cornor from thens sudderly to a Smail Run on said vlackte from thens west to Capt. Barendt VanKleecks Beieng in all about fifty morgen more or Less."

August 31, 1726, Catharyna Brett, in consideration of £96, conveyed to Adrian VanVliet, of Fishkill, yeoman, eighty acres contiguous to a tract of land owned by her "and commonly called the Steen Vlackte or Stoney plaine adjoyne-ing upon" and north of Wappingers Creek. Sept. 1, 1726, the same lady, in consideration of £210, conveyed to Christofel Wambone, of Ulster county, 120 acres of land, contiguous to a piece of land owned by Andrew Teller, "commonly called Cuylers Flat," adjoining and north of Wappingers Creek, and east of land conveyed by her to Barnardus Swartwout.

\* Catharyna Brett was sole daughter and heir of Francis Rombout, the patentee of the Rombout tract, and her name figured prominently in the early cuvevances of Fishkill.



April 23, 1726, Thomas Sanders and Aeltie his wife, conveyed to their son-in-law, Adolph Swartwout, of Dutchess county, yeoman, 100 acres lying upon the river, and bounded on all sides, except the west, by the lands of Thomas Sanders.

June 6, 1727, Thomas Lewis and Anna Mary his wife, of Dutchess county, yeoman, in consideration of £100, conveyed to Barnardus Swartwout, 100 acres lying "at a place called poghkeepsinck," south of the thousand acres of Henry Van Denburg, and extending south to the place called "the Steen Vlacketen." July 20th of the same year, they conveyed to "John De Grafe," "corddwiner," in consideration of £14, forty acres, "butted and bounded on the east to the land of Barnardus Swartwout." August 15, 1727, they conveyed to "Gerardus Lewys," of "Pogchkeepsing," yeoman, 110 acres situated at a place "called in Dutch the Riet Vly," southward from "Pogchkeepsink," adjoining on the west 1,000 acres belonging to Henry Vanderburgh, and on the south and east 100 acres conveyed to Barnardus Swartwout by Thomas Lewis. This tract "Gerardus Lewys" conveyed to "Tunis Slengerland," Oct. 27, 1733, to secure the payment of £62.

Feb. 28, 1723, Leonard Lewis, of Dutchess county, by his last will and testament bequeathed to his wife, so long as she remained his widow, all his real and personal estate, and in the event of her re-marriage, one-half was to be divided among his children, "Geesie, now the wife of Thomas Roberts, Jersie, now the wife of Lowrens Van Kleeck, Cornelia, now the wife of Isack Kip, Thomas, Sara, now the wife of Isack Titsoor, Gerardus, Catharina, now the wife of Pieter Van Kleeck," Leonard, Johanna, Barendt and Johannes, in such manner that Thomas, the eldest son, should have six shillings more than his equal share, and the others equal portions.

Sept. 25, 1729, "Jacobus Van den Boogert" and "Greetie" his wife, and "Mindert Van den Bogert" and "Neeltie" his wife, of Dutchess county, in consideration of £10, conveyed to Jacobus Steenberge, of said county, "cordwinder," three "morgen" of land at "pogchkeepsing," on the north of John Concklin's land, east of "the King's hy Rode," beginning at a "certain bridge and Run of water."

March 24, 1729-'30, Jonathan Oaklee of "Pogchkeepsink," and "Antyie" his wife, in consideration of £80, conveyed to Augustinus Turk, of Ulster County, blacksmith, thirty-eight acres and sixteen roods, conveyed by Thomas Sanders and

wife to Oaklee, and bounded north by lands of Thomas Sanders & Co., east by a lane given by said Sanders for the use of the neighborhood, south by the land of Barnardus Swartwout, and west by the lands of John Concklin and "John Bookhout."

May 5, 1730, Bartholomeus Hogeboom, of Dutchess County, carpenter, and "Saramyn wyf," in consideration of "eyty pounds currant mony of the provence of Niew Yorck," conveyed to John DeGraef, of said county, "coerdwyner," land at "pogh Keepsinck," "butted and Bounded on the south syde of the land of baltes VanKleeck," and extending to the river, which tract was deeded to said Hogeboom by "Myndert Harmonse" and Helena his wife in July, 1709.

Thomas Rathbun, "of New Shoreham (alias Block Island,) R. I." conveyed to each of the following named individuals, at the time designated, one-seventh of all his right to land in the town of "Pecapsha," viz: Feb. 4, 1730, to his son-in-law, Samuel Eldridge, of North Kingston, R. I., "cordwinder," and Content, his wife Dec. 24, 1730, to his sons-in-law, Benjamin Bentley, of Greenwich, R. I., and Patience, his wife, and Jonathan Rathbun, of Lyme, Conn., and Sarah, his wife; and Feb. 10, 1730-'31, to his daughter "Sybill Wilcocks," widow, residing with him in Shoreham, R. I.

Feb. 25, 1730-'31, Thomas Sanders and his wife, in consideration of £25, conveyed to their son-in-law, "Redolphus Swartwout," of Dutchess County, and Elsie, his wife, thirty acres, bounded north by Frederic Fisher's land, east by "Jan Kaspers Kill," west by lands previously in possession of "Rodolphus Swartwout."

Nov. 9, 1730, "Jacobus Van Den Boogert" and "Grietie" his wife, and "Mindert Van Den Boogert and Nelee" his wife, in consideration of £50, conveyed to Johannis Van Kleeck fifty acres located at "Pochkeepsen," to the west of the land of said Van Kleeck."

July 4, 1732, Christophel Wambome, of Dutchess County, "Tallor," in consideration of £160, conveyed to Matthew Dubois, of same county, yeoman, one hundred and twenty acres contiguous to a piece of land bought by Dubois of Andrew Teller, commonly called Cuyler's Flat, adjoining and north of Wappingers Creek.

Dec. 4, 1832, Isaac Fietsoort, of Dutchess County, blacksmith, conveyed to Samuel Taylor, Jr., four acres "near the place called Pogchkeepsink and on the east side of the Kings Heigh Road." March 26, 1735, Isaac Fietsoort, in consideration of £115, conveyed to Timothy Low, shopkeeper,

"in the Middle Ward at Poughkeepsingk," eighty acres "in the Middle Ward of Dutchess County," "near the place called Poughkeepsingk and on the east side of the Kings Heigh Road," and Oct. 29, 1736, Lowe, in consideration of £118, conveyed the same to "Symon Freer," of "the Middle Ward at Poughkeepsingk," yeoman.

April 15, 1735, Jacobus Vandenbogert, of Dutchess county, yeoman and wife, and Myndert Vandenbogert, of the same county, and wife, in consideration of £100, conveyed to Jan de Graeff, of said county, land in "poughkeepsinck," on Fall Creek, adjoining the land of the widow of John Kip, deceased, also of Col. Leonard Lewis, then late of Dutchess county, deceased, and of Baltus Van Kleeck, then late of Dutchess county, deceased, and then in possession of Franc Filkin, excepting and reserving the mill creek, called Fall Kill, and a road down to the mill.

May 19, 1735, Henry Filkins, of "Poghkeepsinck," merchant, conveyed to John Marshall, of New York City, merchant, land "lying and being at Poghkeepsinck," on the East side of the King's highway and north of the land of Lawrence Van Kleeck, to secure the payment of £53, 10s.; the payment of which was acknowledged Feb. 24, 1738-'9, by Johannes Marshall.

The following list, which appears in an old tax list of the county in 1771, and is on file in the clerk's office in Poughkeepsie, is the fullest and earliest list of the names of the inhabitants of the town which has come under our observation. It has a further interest in showing the comparative wealth of those early settlers, many of whose names are perpetuated in their descendants of the present generation. The list which also includes the Precincts of Pawling, Rhinebeck, North East, Amenia, Beekman, Charlotte, Rombout and Southern, is preceded by the following extract from a record of a meeting of the Supervisors, at Poughkeepsie, on Tuesday, June 4, 1771:—

"The Assesser being met the same time were qualified by Justice Hopkins proceeded to their business of assessing, signed all the Lists they then delivered them to the Supervisors, Who having signed the warrents directed to the Collectors, Ordered the Clerk to Calculate the four days, who finding the General County Charge to be at 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. pr pound, and as each respective precinct have their peculiar Charge causeth a variation in the poundage."

The vote for the Precinct of Poughkeepsie, which is the only list we subjoin, was 4s., 9d. per pound. Following is the list:—

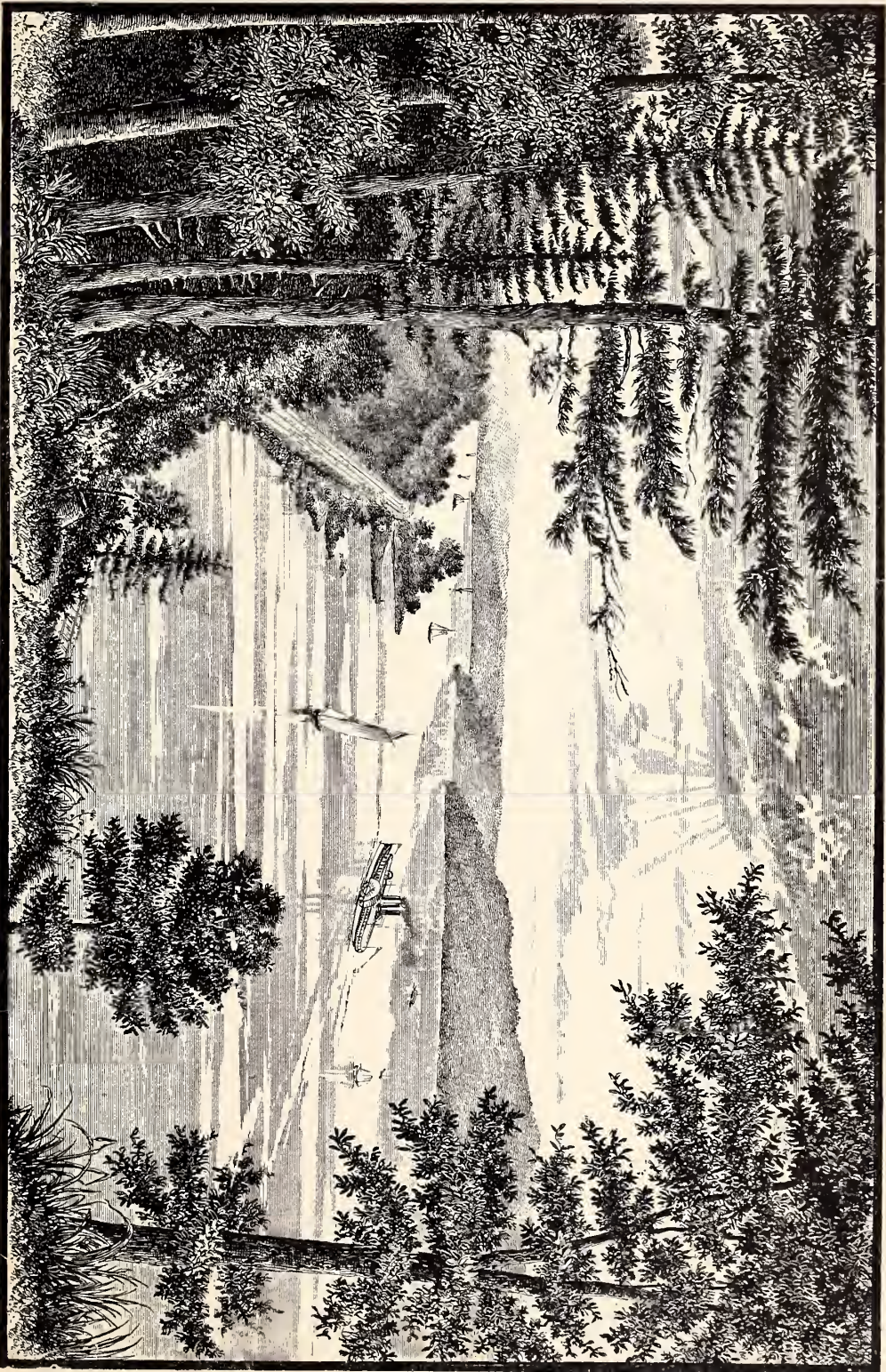
	Assessment.	Tax.
James Livingston.....	£16 £3	16s. od
Peter Johs. Lassing.....	6	1 8 6
Peter Wm. Lassing's widow ...	2	9 6
Casparus Westerfelt.....	3	14 3
Matthew Van Keuren.....	6	1 8 6
Henry Wilsie.....	3	14 3
Jacob Van Bunschoten.....	7	1 13 3
Elias Van Bunschoten.....	9	2 2 9
John Concklin.....	10	2 7 6
Henry Livingston.....	38	9 0 6
Robert Hoffman.....	22	5 4 6
Nathan Freer.....	3	0 14 3
Simeon Freer.....	4	19 0
Baltus Van Kleeck.....	7	1 13 3
Peter Van Kleeck.....	12	2 17 0
Leonard Van Kleeck.....	32	7 12 0
Henry Vanderburgh.....	6	1 8 6
William Jaycocks.....	8	1 10 0
William CIPHER's estate.....	4	19 0
William Lassing.....	3	14 3
John Vanderburgh.....	8	1 18 0
Jeremiah Dubois.....	1	4 9
Peter Dubois.....	2	9 6
Clear Everitt.....	3	14 3
Peter Laroy.....	8	1 18 0
Boudewyn Lacount's widow....	4	19 0
Robert Kidney.....	1	4 9
Henry Pells.....	3	14 3
Everet Pells.....	10	2 7 6
Michael Pells.....	9	2 2 9
Peter Palmetier.....	2	9 6
Jacobus Palmetier.....	10	2 7 6
Arie Van Vliet.....	10	2 7 6
Teunis Tappen.....	2	9 6
John Swartwout.....	5	1 3 9
John De Graaff.....	3	14 3
Cornelius Vielie.....	6	1 8 6
Peter Low.....	7	1 13 3
James Lucky.....	3	14 3
Abraham Freer.....	2	9 6
John Ferdon.....	4	19 0
Barent Kip.....	1	4 9
John Miller.....	2	9 6
John Ferdon Jr.....	4	19 0
Gulian Ackerman.....	9	2 2 9
Robert Churchel.....	8	1 18 0
Henry Bush's estate.....	3	14 3
Michael Palmetier.....	1	4 9
William Erwin.....	1	4 9
John Freer.....	11	2 12 3
Cornelius Van Keuren.....	4	19 0
Cornelius Westerfelt.....	6	1 8 6
Isaac Concklin.....	2	9 6
Jacobus Van Kleeck.....	3	14 3
Benjamin Westerfelt.....	5	1 3 9
Thomas Dearing.....	3	14 3
John Seabury.....	1	4 9
Myndert E. Vande bogert.....	3	14 3
Markus Van Bomel.....	2	9 6
Bartholomew Crannell.....	17	4 0 9
Zachary Ferdon.....	5	1 3 9
Mathias Moss.....	1	4 9
Peter Vande bogert.....	1	4 9



Assessment.	Tax.
Joshua Owen.....£ 11	£ 2 12s. 3d
Bartholemew Noxon..... 2	9 6
Richard Davis..... 10	2 7 6
Jacobus Freer..... 5	1 3 9
John Midler..... 5	1 3 9
Wines Manney..... 5	1 3 9
Murray Lester's House..... 1	4 9
Karl Hoffman..... 2	9 6
John Hoghteling..... 2	9 6
Jury Michael..... 2	9 6
William Low..... 3	14 3
Richard Snedeker..... 22	5 4 6
Myndert Rynders..... 1	4 9
John Fort..... 2	2 17 0
Abraham Van Keuren..... 1	4 9
Simon W. Lassing..... 2	9 6
Benjamin Jaycocks..... 1	4 9
Elisha Adams..... 1	4 9
William I. Lassing..... 1	4 9
John Romer..... 1	4 9
Thomas Burnet..... 1	4 9
Jacob Ferdon..... 5	1 3 9
John Crookes farm..... 1	4 9
Isaac Van Bunschoten..... 1	4 9
Simon Bartley..... 1	4 9
John Low..... 2	9 6
Barent Van Kleek..... 3	14 3
The Minister's house..... 1	4 9
James Weldon..... 1	4 9
Isaac Fitchet..... 1	4 9
Hans Palmetier..... 2	9 6
Francis Jaycocks, Jr..... 1	4 9
Henry Ellis..... 2	9 6
William Vanderburgh's estate.. 5	1 3 9
Mathew Dubois, Jr..... 2	9 6
Zephaniah Platt..... 16	3 16 0
John P. VanKleeck..... 3	14 3
Peter M. Palmetier..... 1	4 9
Isaac Palmetier..... 1	4 9
Johannis P. Lassing..... 3	14 3
Johannis W. Lassing..... 1	4 9
Cornelius Brewer..... 2	9 6
John Bailey, Jr..... 13	3 1 9
James Winans..... 2	9 6
Alex. Griggs..... 1	4 9
Wyndert VanKleeck..... 8	1 18 0
Michael Weldon..... 1	4 9
Eli Emmons..... 2	9 6
John Coupman Jr..... 2	9 6
Jacob D. Palmetier..... 3	14 3
John B. Kip..... 1	4 9
Henry Hendrickse..... 4	19 0
John Hunt..... 4	4 9
Henry Vanderburgh Jr..... 1	4 9
Isaac Balding..... 16	3 16
Jacob Bush..... 1	4 9
Leonardus Lewis..... 1	4 9
William Burnet..... 1	4 9
Parson Beardsley..... 3	14 3
Nicholas Brewer's place..... 1	4 9
Edward Schoonmaker..... 7	1 13 3
Francis Hegemen..... 2	9 6
Thomas Dubois..... 1	4 9

Assessment.	Tax.
"The Estate S. Pinckney is on," £ 1	£ 4s. 9d
John Joh's VanSteenbergh..... 1	4 9
Joseph Gale..... 1	4 9
Richard Warner..... 1	4 9
James Armstrong..... 2	9 6
Maurice Smith..... 2	9 6
Henry and George Sands..... 16	3 16 0
Samuel Smith..... 3	14 3
Abraham Bartley..... 1	4 9
John Jaycocks..... 1	4 9
Jacob Low, Jr..... 2	9 6
Jacob Coapman..... 1	4 9
John M. Retser..... 2	9 6
Isaac Baldwin, Jr..... 1	4 9
Ezekiel Cooper..... 3	14 3
Isaac Harris..... 1	4 9
George Dallis..... 1	4 9
Henry Van Vlarum..... 4	19 0
Barent Lewis, Jr..... 1	4 9
Simeon Freer, Jr..... 1	4 9
Isaac Romyn..... 1	4 9
Robert Patton..... 1	4 9
John Paiton..... 1	4 9
John Wilsie..... 1	4 9
John Barns..... 1	4 9
Peter Kip..... 1	4 9
Rooliff Westervelt's farm..... 1	4 9
Thomas Newcomb..... 1	4 9
Thomas Freer..... 1	4 9
Gale Yelverton..... 1	4 9
Samuel Dodge..... 6	1 8 6
Samuel Curry..... 1	4 9
Thomas Jaycocks..... 1	4 9
Casparus Romyn..... 1	4 9
John Lovot..... 1	4 9
Matthew Van Keuren, Jr..... 1	4 9
Isaac I. Lassing..... 1	4 9
Jerry Hardman..... 1	4 9
John Buys..... 1	4 9
Caleb Carman..... 3	14 3
Thomas Poole..... 2	9 6
William Terry..... 2	9 6
Ezekiel Pinckney..... 2	9 6
Samuel Cooke..... 3	14 3
Thomas Pinckney..... 2	9 6
Peter Harris..... 14	3 6 6
Joshua Moss..... 5	1 3 9
Arie Midler..... 2	9 6
Cornelius Buys..... 1	4 9
Joel Dubois..... 2	9 6
Peter Andries Lassing..... 3	14 3
Isaiah Wildey..... 2	9 6
Stephen Wildey..... 1	4 9
William Furman..... 2	9 6
Mr. Schoonmaker..... 2	9 6
Hugh Van Kleek..... 2	9 6
Gilbert Livingston..... 5	1 3 9
Lewis Dubois..... 5	1 3 9
Samuel Pinckney..... 1	4 9
David Ackerman..... 5	1 3 9
William Barns..... 4	19 0
Barent Dutcher..... 4	19 0
Martin Bush..... 1	4 9





VIEW OF THE HUDSON FROM THE FARM OF WM. A. DAVIES, ESQ.  
(THREE MILES SOUTH OF Poughkeepsie, N. Y.)





Assessment.	Tax.
Benjamin Dubois.....£1 £	4s. 9d
John Bush.....1	4 9
Nathaniel Brooks.....1	4 9
William Terry, Hatter.....1	4 9
Jonas Kelsie.....1	4 9
Philip Cooper.....1	4 9
John Childs.....2	9 6
William Emott.....1	4 9
John Mc Bride.....1	4 9
Anthony Hill.....1	4 9
Zephaniah Hill.....1	4 9
John Davis.....3	14 3
John Emmons, Brickmaker....1	4 9
Peter B. Van Kleek, Jr.....1	4 9
John Van Bunschoten.....1	4 9
Phonix Lewis.....1	4 9
Isaiah Bartley.....1	4 9
John M. Palmetier.....1	4 9
Jacobus Rynders.....1	4 9
Peter Luyster.....1	4 9
John Carman.....1	4 9
Richard Everitt.....1	4 9
Sands & Company's miller....1	4 9
Aaron Reade.....1	4 9
Peter B. Van Kleek's farm....1	4 9
Peter Ab'm Lassing.....1	4 9
Wm. Ab'm Lassing.....1	4 9
Joseph Scott.....1	4 9
Francis S. Laroy.....1	4 9
Francis Jno. Laroy.....1	4 9
Simon Laroy, Jr.....1	4 9
Henry Bailey.....1	4 9
Matthew Concklin.....1	4 9
Peter Velie.....1	4 9
Barnardus Swartwout.....1	4 9
Richard Spraight.....1	4 9
Alex. Barr.....1	4 9
Jacob Kip.....1	4 9
Francis Pells.....1	4 9
Wm. Yeats.....1	4 9
Lodowick Cipher.....1	4 9
David Cipher.....1	4 9
Andrew John Ostrum.....1	4 9
Joseph Sprague.....1	4 9
Francis Harris.....1	4 9

Total.....£808£191 8s. 0d

The town contains several small villages, none of them, however, of much commercial importance. The principal of these are New Hamburg and Channingville, the latter being the most populous, and now forming a part of the corporation of Wappingers Falls.

#### WAPPINGERS FALLS.

Wappingers Falls is situated in the south part of the town, on and about one and one-half miles above the mouth of the creek from which it derives its name, but mainly on the east side of the creek, in the town of Wappinger. It is an incorporated

village of a little more than 4,000 inhabitants, about seven-eighths of whom are operatives in mills, and about one-third in the town of Poughkeepsie. It is to this one-third portion that we shall confine ourselves here, as the village will be more properly described in connection with the town of Wappinger.

That portion of the village lying north of the creek was formerly known as *Channingville*, which name is derived from the Channing family, who owned the farm on which it mostly lies,\* and previously as *Ednamville*. It contains one church (Catholic), a union school, ten stores, mostly small, one hotel, (the North American, kept by Patrick Kennedy,) the Empire Overall Manufactory, the Fancy Dye Works, a branch of the Dutchess Co.'s Print works, a wagon shop, kept by Brower Bros., a blacksmith shop, kept by Alonzo Vannosdall, three tailor shops, kept respectively by Messrs. Baum, Louis Diamond and Leopold Lippman, two bakeries, kept by Edward W. Eagan and Edward Odell, one photographer, (Walter Smith,) one undertaker, (Richard F. Delaney,) two builders, (John O'Farrell and Jeremiah Pardee,) and Eagan's opera house, which was built in 1876 by John Eagan, and has a seating capacity for five hundred people.

*Merchants.*—The first merchant in this portion of the village was John Crilley, who came here from Glenham in 1842. He was a native of Ireland and a cooper by trade. He built for his use, in 1842, the store now occupied by John Eagan as a grocery. It was the first brick building erected in the village, on either side of the creek. Crilley did business here some twenty years. James Roy, who had previously kept a drug store on the east side of the creek, succeeded Crilley in the Eagan store. He removed after a few years to the store now occupied by his widow and sons, who succeeded him in business at his death. Samuel Brown, a native of Ireland, was engaged for some years in the print works, and about 1848 or '49 embarked in mercantile business where his son John H. Brown is now located. He continued in business till his death January 22, 1876, at the age of seventy-two, when his son succeeded him. John Eagan, a native of London, England, emigrated thence to New York in 1836. In 1847, he came to Wappingers Falls, and was employed in the print works till 1865, when he purchased the Crilley store of the Crilley heirs. He was engaged in mer-

\* The Channing farm is bounded on the north by Delaware street and on the south by North South street.



cantile business until his death, November 15, 1881, at which time he was the oldest merchant on the west side of the creek. His eldest son, John F. Eagan succeeds him in business. When Mr. Eagan came here in 1847, there were only about a dozen houses, and Crilley's was then the only store. The present merchants are John F. Eagan, grocer, James Roy, druggist, John H. Brown, general merchant, William Hanrahan, grocer, William Eagan, grocer, John J. Hughes, grocer, Michael Cary, grocer, Michael McCluskey, grocer, John H. Dakin, stationer and tobacconist, and Barlow & Stevenson, stove dealers and plumbers.

*Postmasters.*—The first postoffice in Wappingers Falls was established, says Mr. Eagan, about 1840, and was kept in 1847 by Joseph Blackburn, who also kept the hotel now kept by Patrick Kennedy, in *Channingville*. James Roy afterwards kept the office for a short time in the Crilley store. Elias Brown, who was and still is engaged in the manufacture of combs, next kept the postoffice in the store now occupied by John H. Dakin. He kept the office about four years, till its removal to the east side of the creek, about eight years ago, where Clinton Sweet kept it some eight years, and was succeeded in the latter part of 1880, by Armenius Armstrong.

*Professional Men.*—Dr. Wm. H. Proal, who was born February 9, 1822, and whose father was an Episcopal minister at Utica, was the only physician who has located on the west side of the creek. He was here in 1847, and continued in practice till his death, July 16, 1858. Not a single lawyer has taken up his abode here.

*The Empire Overall Manufactory*, was established in 1878, by John Eagan & Co., who conducted the business till the death of Mr. Eagan, Nov. 15, 1881, when his son, John F. Eagan succeeded to its management. The building is of brick, is two stories high, and about forty feet square. The rear portion was built for a tenement house by John Gibbons over forty years ago; the front addition was erected by John Eagan in 1863, since which time till 1878, it was variously occupied as a dwelling, barber shop and hotel. In 1878, it was converted to its present use. Some sixty persons are employed in the factory, the major portion of whom are adult females. About 300 dozens of overalls are made per week.

*Schools.*—The first school house in Channingville stood on the corner of Main and Church streets, on the site of the brick building now owned by

James Lynch. It was a long, low, wooden building, and was in use till the present brick building was erected in 1866. John Meaney, if not the first, was one of the first teachers on the west side of the creek. John Farrington, now a physician in Poughkeepsie, and Walter, his brother, now a lawyer in that city, were early teachers in the old school house. The union school was organized about twenty years since. The first principal was probably Mr. Howarth. He was succeeded by S. Mansfield, who filled the position from 1862 to 1877. Mr. Maccleduff next filled the position for one term, and was succeeded by Thomas G. Schriver, the present principal. William Dakin and Miss Jane Dakin were among the early teachers before the organization of the union school.

*St. Mary's Church of Wappingers Falls (Channingville).*—Father Miles Maxwell, who was located at Poughkeepsie, is believed to have been the first priest who ministered to the people in the vicinity of Wappingers Falls. He came here occasionally and held mass in a private house, which is known as the "black house," from the dark colored paint used in its exterior decoration. The house is still standing. It is located on Clinton street, and is the property of John Murray. It is believed that the first church owned by the society was built during the ministration of Father Maxwell, in 1840. That church is the central portion of the building standing directly west of the parsonage, which was used for public worship until the present church edifice was erected, additions having been made to it on both ends. The church was originally twenty-four by thirty-six feet. Two additions, one of thirty-two feet and the other of thirty-five feet, were subsequently made, one on either end of the original structure, with which they are uniform in width. A further addition of fourteen by sixteen feet was made about 1870, to accommodate the choir, and the fine organ, bought about that time, which is still in use in the present church. This old building, made disproportionately long by its additions, is now used for Sunday school purposes, for church meetings, and various kinds of parish work. It is not known in what year it was built, but Father Maxwell was here prior to 1846, and the church was erected previous to that year.

Father John Smith, who was located at Poughkeepsie, succeeded Father Maxwell in monthly services for a short time. He was followed by Father Michael Riordan, whose advent dates from June, 1844, in which year he located at Poughkeepsie,

where he was the first resident priest. He extended his labors to this place once a month, and continued them about four years, also ministering to the people at Rondout, which was equally true of Fathers Maxwell and Smith.

In 1846, the Clinton Mill at Wappingers Falls, (which was burned June 19, 1855,) was in process of erection by James Ingham and others, and soon after, the construction of the Hudson River Railroad was begun through this locality. These enterprises attracted many persons to Wappingers Falls and its vicinity, both as employés in the mill and as laborers on the railroad, and among them many who were adherents of the Catholic faith. In 1848-'49 the cholera prevailed among the railroad employés at New Hamburg, and was quite fatal. The presence and services of a resident priest thus became very desirable, and Anthony Russell was deputized to visit Archbishop Hughes in this behalf. In response to this solicitation the Bishop sent to this locality Father J. Scollon, who was the first resident priest at this place.

Father Scollon heroically devoted himself to the arduous duties these labors devolved on him, generously sacrificing personal comfort in his ministrations toward the sick and dying. At times, for a week together, he was known to have gone without removing his clothing, lying down and snatching a few moments rest in the intervals of duty, so constant were the demands on him. His services during a period of about one and a half years, the length of his stay here, form a strong feature in the church history.

Father George R. Brophy succeeded Father Scollon and remained about three years, dividing his labors between this place, Matteawan, and the ore-beds in Beekman. He also, as well as those who have succeeded him on this charge, was a resident pastor.

In 1853, Father Dennis Sheehan entered upon a pastorate of twenty-two years, continuing till his death, Oct. 27, 1875. During his long and faithful labors the church increased in numbers, making necessary the two additions to their house of worship already referred to. He also built the churches at Matteawan and Beekman, the former about 1856, and the latter about 1859, to both of which stations he extended his labors.

Father Hugh S. O'Hare next supplied the pulpit for a few months, and was succeeded in July, 1876, by the present pastor, Father Charles M. O'Keefe, who entered upon the work of the parish with such spirit and energy that, by May, 1877, he had ex-

tinguished a church debt of \$5,182, and prepared the plans for a new church. During the second year of his ministry, in 1877-8, he erected, at a cost of about \$26,000, including rich stained glass windows, steam heating apparatus and other fixtures, the present magnificent structure, which compares favorably with any similar structure, even in the city of Poughkeepsie, where the churches are generally exceptionally fine, and we doubt if it is equaled in any place of its size in the State or country. The corner-stone of the new church was laid by Cardinal McCloskey,\* Sept. 22, 1877, and the church was dedicated by Vicar General William Quinn, Oct. 27, 1878. The seating capacity of the church is about 850. The congregation now numbers from 1,300 to 1,400.

#### NEW HAMBURGH.

New Hamburg, known at an early day as Wappinger Creek postoffice, is finely situated on the Hudson, at the mouth of Wappingers Creek, in the angle formed by the junction of these streams. It is a station on the Hudson River Railroad, by which it is 835 miles south from Poughkeepsie, and is connected by a ferry with Marlborough, in Ulster county. It contains two churches, (Presbyterian† and Methodist,) and an Episcopal chapel, which is occasionally supplied by the rector at Wappingers Falls, a union school, one private school, of five or six pupils, kept by Miss Caroline Brower, three hotels,‡ five stores, two shoe shops, kept by Abraham Myers and H. B. Merritt, two tin shops, kept by T. S. Merritt and William Parker, two blacksmith shops, kept by John Vanosdall and John Terwilliger, one wagon shop, kept by Hobert VanNostrand, a cooper shop, kept by John B. Moore, and employing several men. W. Millard & Son, are dealers in lumber and building materials, including hardware and coal. The village has a population of about 500.

New Hamburg has considerable commerce. There are two landings, an upper and a lower, the former kept by William Hasbrook, and the latter by Vermilyea & Jackson, both of whom do a freighting business between here and New York, Albany, Newburgh and Poughkeepsie. The *Hudson Taylor*, Capt. Wm. P. Drake, leaves at seven o'clock every morning for Newburgh and Pough-

\* This was the first corner-stone laid by him as Cardinal.

† Owing to our inability to obtain access to the record of this church, we are unable to give its history.

‡ VanAnden's Hotel, kept by Marvin VanAnden; the Central House, kept by Jacob Madison, and the Perrine House, kept by Charles H. Perrine.



keepsie, stoping at intermediate landings. The *Mary Powell*, stops here in the morning on the trip down, and in the afternoon on the up trip.

Wappingers Creek is spanned within the village by a fine iron swing-bridge, which was erected in 1879, at a cost of about \$10,000. It is the only county bridge in Dutchess County, being the only one which crosses tide water. The Hudson River Railroad also crosses it on a draw-bridge. This was the scene of a dreadful accident on the night of Feb. 6, 1871,\* which resulted in the loss of many lives by fire and water, the number who perished being variously stated at from twenty-two to forty. The accident was caused by the collision of an up passenger train with the wreck of a down oil train, which was thrown from the track by a broken axle. Fire was communicated to the wreck of the two trains by the furnace of the passenger locomotive, and from these to the railroad bridge, which soon fell with a crash, carrying with it, and burying in the ice and water the burning cars, from one of which the passengers, too much stunned and injured by the collision, were unable to escape. David Simmons, the brave engineer of the passenger train, doubtless saved many lives, though at the sacrifice of his own, by adhering to his trust.

The growth of the village was neither early nor rapid. The first impulse was given to it about 1810, by John Drake, who is believed to have been the first merchant at this point. He first did a mercantile and freighting business on the east side of the creek, in the locality of the east end of the iron bridge, on the site of Disbrow & Brown's foundry. About 1808, he built the first bridge across Wappingers Creek. He obtained a charter, which required him to keep the bridge a certain number of years at his own expense, after which it became a county charge. The present bridge is still known as Drake's bridge, though it is the third one on that site.

About 1810, Mr. Drake removed to the site of New Hamburg village, which then had only two houses—the house at the lime kiln, which was then occupied by Ephriam Dubois, and stood on the site of the brick house now owned by A. Tower, of Poughkeepsie; and one which stood near the east end of Millard's coal shed, to which place it was removed from its original site, and which was torn down by Mr. Millard when the shed was built. The former house was torn down about thirty years ago, by Adolphus Bower, who then erected the

present brick house, which, with the lime kiln property, was sold by Bowers' heirs to Milton Griffin, by whom it was sold to Mr. Tower, who demolished the old lime kiln, which was in operation for many years. There were three kilns, all of which have been torn down. The adjacent quarry, which is owned by Mr. Tower, furnishes a good limestone, which is used as a flux in the furnaces in Poughkeepsie.

About 1812, Mr. Drake, in company with Samuel Bogardus, built the dock and warehouse at the Lower landing. Both were then quite diminutive affairs, but have since been very much enlarged. Drake's store was in the north part of the hotel, now kept by Mr. Van Anden. In 1816, he erected directly opposite it for a store, the stone building now occupied by W. Millard & Son, for a sash and paint house. He was actively engaged in business here for twenty-five or thirty years, and resided here till his death.

Bogardus, Dearin & Co., did a mercantile and freighting business in the building now occupied by John Vermilyea. They were in business several years, contemporary the latter part of the time with Drake. They failed before 1818.

Peter Oakley, Monfort & Swords, and Millard & Mills (Walter Millard and Uri Mills,) were early and prominent merchants. Oakley remained here several years. He removed to the vicinity of Hopewell and died there. Monfort & Swords did not stay long. They failed. Walter Millard was interested in the freighting and lumber business here till his death, since which time the property has been owned by his heirs, though the dock property—the Lower landing—has been rented to various parties. His son, William B. Millard, who was in company with his father at the time of his death, has since carried on the lumber business. Walter Millard was a native of Marlborough and removed thence to New Hamburg in 1824. He was prominently identified with the business interests of the village till his death, in August, 1880. His heirs own a large portion of the productive property of the village.

John Bishop is the oldest merchant now doing business here. He was born about a mile north of Barnegat. His grandfather, Caleb Bishop, came here from Mount Pleasant, back of Sing Sing, soon after the close of the Revolutionary war, and settled on the river bank about a mile north of Barnegat, where he was engaged in quarrying and burning lime, an occupation which also employed his sons John, William, Conrad, Caleb, Joshua and

\* *Hough's Gazetteer of the State of New York*, 1872, erroneously states the date of this accident to be the night of Feb. 5—6, 1871.

Gabriel. The homestead is still in the hands of the family, belonging to the heirs of his son Philip, whose widow is now living in Poughkeepsie, aged seventy-eight. The merchants now engaged in business here are: John Bishop, Marvin Van Anden, John Myers, Francis Myers, all doing a general mercantile business, and A. T. Williams, druggist.

Soon after Drake's store was opened here, as early as 1813, a postoffice was established and called Wappingers Creek,\* a name which seems also to have been applied to the office at Wappingers Falls at a later date. We were advised, however, by the best informed of the present inhabitants that the office was established some forty years ago, and that Walter Millard was the first postmaster, being succeeded in the office by Samuel H. Jones, Francis Myers and William Ferris, the latter of whom is the present incumbent.

Spafford's Gazetteer of 1824, speaks of New Hamburg as "busy little village," with "a handsome collection of houses," a landing, and "an extensive store," which, he says, "has lately sprung up" at the mouth of Wappingers Creek. Gordon, writing in 1836, said it contained about twenty dwellings, on both sides of the creek, an extensive store, tavern and postoffice. The village suffered from a disastrous fire May 3, 1877, involving the loss of seven buildings, including Francis Myers' "large store," the Madison House, four dwellings and a barn, which were valued at nearly \$40,000.

H. C. Millard & Co. are engaged in the manufacture of Knight's patent cement pipes, drain pipes, chimney flues and stench traps, in which Rosendale cement is chiefly used. The business was established some thirteen years ago.

The village has neither lawyer nor physician. No lawyer ever settled here, nor a physician for any considerable period.

The *M. E. Church of New Hamburg* was organized about twenty-five or twenty-six years ago, a few weeks previous to its incorporation, by Rev. Alonzo F. Sellick, who was for two years the pastor of the church. Theodore Van Sicklen, Charles Griffin, Milton Griffin, John R. Vannosdall, John M. Brower, Peter Brower, James H. Lawson and John Brooks were prominent male members.

The church edifice was erected the same year as the organization, at a cost of \$800, the subscriptions for the whole amount having been collected by John R. Vannosdall.

Mr. Sellick's successors in the pastorate have

been: Matthew Van Duzen, two years; David B. Turner, two years; John Luckey, two years; — Osborn, two years; — Gould, one year; Daniel O. Ferris, two years; Gilbert Townsend, one year; Horace Wood, one year; — Ferris, father of Daniel O. Ferris, two years; Rev's. Morehouse and Bishop, each two years; "Happy David" and — Elgin, each one year; Rev's. Hauxhurst, Sager and Lent, each two years, and Abraham Davis, the present pastor, who came upon the charge in the spring of 1881. He resides at Low Point, in the town of Wappinger, which is on the same charge as New Hamburg. The present number of members is about thirty-five. The Sunday School was discontinued in 1880.

#### ROCHDALE.

Rochdale is a small manufacturing village, situated in the northeast part of the town, on Wappingers Creek, distant five miles northeast of the court house, in Poughkeepsie, and about two and a half miles east from Pleasant Valley and Van Wagner's Station, both on the Poughkeepsie, Hartford & Boston Railroad. There is no postoffice and never has been. Mail is received from Poughkeepsie.

Rochdale was formerly known as *Whippleville*, from a family of that name who were interested in manufacturing enterprises here. Its present name was given by James Taylor, in honor of his native place, the great center of the co-operative industries in England. It contains a district school, a woolen mill and a population of about 160, all of whom are families connected with the woolen mill. There is no church here, but religious services are held in the school house. Episcopal services are held once in two weeks by Rev. John Henry Nimms, who is stationed at Lithgow. He also preaches at Millbrook and Pleasant Valley. Ministers of other denominations occasionally preach here.

The history of the place centers in its manufacturing enterprises, more especially its cotton and woolen manufactures. The water-power at this point was used to propel a grist mill at an early day, probably about the beginning of the present century. This old mill was converted into a cotton factory by Messrs. Taylor & Forbus, the latter of whom has been dead for many years. James Taylor, the senior partner, was born in Rochdale, England, in 1798, and in early life was engaged in business in Poughkeepsie. In company with Mr. Forbus he carried on an extensive business at Rochdale, where he died April 14, 1877.

\* *Spafford's Gazetteer of New York*, 1813, 276, and 1824, 425.



About 1850, Messrs. Taylor & Forbus were engaged in litigation, during which time the property at Rochdale lay idle. About 1854, John Goff rented it, and run the mill for three years, when it again lay idle for six years. In 1863, Elias Titus bought the property, in company with his sons, Robert, Richard and Henry, and the business has since been conducted under the name of Elias Titus & Sons. The Messrs. Titus found the dams in a dilapidated condition, and rebuilt them. They are upon both arms of the stream, which is here divided by an island of three or four acres. One is of stone, about sixteen feet in height; the other of wood, about five and one-half feet. The buildings were then in pretty good repair, and to these an addition forty-five by fifty feet was made by the Messrs. Titus about 1867. The original grist-mill now forms the rear portion of the present mill. The first addition was made to the north end of that building; the second one, in the form of an L, to the west end. The Messrs. Titus changed it from a cotton to a woolen mill when they first took possession. They commenced with two sets of machinery, which have since been increased to four. About sixty-five persons find employment in this mill, nearly half of whom are females, and about a thousand yards of white flannel are made per day.

Elias Titus was a native of the town of Washington, in this county, and a son of John Titus, a blacksmith, who lost his property during the Revolution, but pursued his trade at Washington Hollow, where he also established the woolen business, which he continued in a building now used as a saw-mill, till his death. About 1830, Elias removed to La Grange, where he and his brothers established the woolen business on the east side of Wappingers Creek, about five miles below Rochdale, which locality has acquired from this family the name of Titusville. He afterwards carried on the business alone for many years, but was latterly associated for some ten years with his brother-in-law, Cyrus Sweet, (who died in Poughkeepsie at an advanced age,) and subsequently with his sons Robert, Richard and Henry, who now constitute the firm which operates the factories both at Rochdale and Titusville, and with which he (Elias,) was connected till his death. He died at Titusville, July 8, 1880, in his 76th year. The Titusville factory contains four sets of woolen machinery, and gives employment to about forty persons; but the finishing for the product of this factory is done at the Rochdale Woolen Mills, while previous to the increased facilities at

Rochdale, the finishing for that factory was done at Titusville.

#### MANCHESTER.

Manchester, named from Manchester, England, is situated about three miles south-east of Poughkeepsie, on Wappingers Creek, which, while everywhere a picturesque stream, is, says Lossing, at no point more lovely than along this plain. The place, though never of overshadowing importance, was of far more consequence at an earlier period than at present, having been the seat of a respectable manufacturing industry. It now contains a district school, an Episcopal chapel, (not now in use,) fifteen dwellings, and a postoffice named Manchester Bridge. There has been a postoffice here for a great many years, though it has lapsed at intervals for short periods. David S. Halstead, the present postmaster, has held the office for a number of years. On the east side of the creek is a small grist-mill and blacksmith shop, the latter kept by Isaac Wolever. The former, known as the Manchester Mills, of which Richard Kinworthy is proprietor, contains two runs of stones, which are propelled by a small stream which empties into Wappingers Creek at this point, and has a fall of twelve feet.

#### EAST POUGHKEEPSIE.

East Poughkeepsie consists of a few stores, two taverns, and a meat market just east of the limits of the City of Poughkeepsie, and two brick-yards, the only remaining representatives in the town of an industry once of greater importance than at present. The Bull's Head, a somewhat noted hostelry at this place, has been kept for the last eight years by H. H. Owen. It has been a tavern stand for a great many years. The other tavern is known as Ballard's Hotel, and is kept by Caleb Ballard.

The two brick-yards are designated by the names of their proprietors, Flagler & Wing and Rose. The former was established thirty-four years ago by Charles Vassar, who carried on the business for something like a dozen years. His successors have been Herman Ferguson, Abel Adams, Bedell, Flagler & Wing, the latter of whom, the present proprietors, have carried on the business some fourteen years. In this yard eighteen to twenty persons are employed and seventeen thousand brick made per day. Rose's brick-yard was started in the spring of 1881, by H. R. Rose, who had previously carried on the business on the

Davies farm twelve or thirteen years. Some twelve persons are here employed and about fifteen thousand brick made per day.

#### CLINTON POINT.

Clinton Point, formerly known as *Barnegat*, is situated on the Hudson River railroad, about five miles south of Poughkeepsie, and was once famous for the quantity and quality of the limestone quarried and burned in its vicinity, but is now deserted and gone to decay. The business of quarrying and burning lime at this place was commenced about the beginning of the present century, and continued till within some six years, since which time no lime has been burned there. There were at one time as many as ten kilns in operation here,\* and a very extensive business was done, lime being shipped in large quantities during the latter part of the time to New Jersey for use as a fertilizer. There was formerly a postoffice here, but it was discontinued about a year ago. George Platt was the last postmaster.

#### MILTON FERRY.

Milton Ferry is a station on the Hudson River railroad about four miles (3.89) south of Poughkeepsie and opposite Milton, in Ulster county. Whitney & Sons, formerly had a berry-box manufactory at this place, but it was burned June 2, 1876, and the material saved from destruction was immediately removed to Marlborough, where they resumed business. The factory was an old structure and at the time of its destruction was giving employment to thirty-six persons.

#### VAN WAGNER'S.

Van Wagner's is a station on the Poughkeepsie, Hartford & Boston Railroad, midway between Poughkeepsie and Pleasant Valley. It derives its name from Egbert Van Wagner, who owns nearly all the property thereabouts, and gave the railroad company the right of way through his lands, a distance of nearly three-fourths of a mile, in consideration of their locating a station at that point.

#### LOCUST GROVE.

Locust Grove, two miles below Poughkeepsie, was the residence of the late Prof. Samuel F. B. Morse, the inventor of the electric telegraph, and is still the home of his family. Prof. Morse died April 2, 1872, aged eighty years.

\* Gordon says that in 1836 there were some twenty kilns.

The old residence of Gov. George Clinton, six miles south of Poughkeepsie, was standing till within the last year or two. It was burned down, and has not been rebuilt. The premises are now owned by a person in New York City.

#### TOWN OF POUGHKEEPSIE IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

We cannot, in the space allotted us, hope to give more than the legislative action of the town, and in a condensed form, its results, during this eventful period; but this, perhaps, sufficiently reflects that unwritten history which is, in a measure, indicated in the general history of the country.

The first recorded public action was on the 3d of September, 1862, when an application was made for a special town meeting to provide means for paying a bounty to volunteers who had enlisted since July 2d of that year, or who should thereafter enlist to fill up the town's quota, and thus relieve it from a draft.

The meeting was held at the house of Caleb Ballard, Sept. 13, 1862, and presided over by the Board of Town Officers: Anthony D. Woolsey, Supervisor; Thomas W. Jaycox, George L. Dennis and Henry Burroughs, Assessors; and Samuel Matthews, Town Clerk. Wm. S. Johnston, Stephen Baker, Walter Millard, Samuel Brown and Samuel Matthews were appointed to prepare resolutions for the consideration of the meeting. The resolutions so reported, were, after some emendations, adopted. They provide,

"That a bounty of \$100 be paid to all volunteers who have enlisted prior to the 6th day of September, 1862, and that a bounty of \$150 be paid to all volunteers who have enlisted or may hereafter enlist from and after the 6th day of September, 1862, to fill up the quota of said town under the calls of July 2, 1862, and 5th of August, 1862, and that the sum necessary to pay said bounties be levied and assessed upon the taxable property of said town in the same manner as ordinary town or county taxes are assessed, levied and collected."

The money thus raised was paid out in the following manner:—

To members of the 150th Regiment:—

Wm. M. Stilwell.....	\$150.00
Adna H. Jones.....	150.00
John Cass.....	150.00
Ambrose D. Albertson.....	150.00
Edmund I. VanWagner.....	150.00
James W. Myers.....	150.00
James Van Nosedall.....	150.00
Josiah Budd.....	150.00
Robert Wright.....	150.00
John Grude.....	250.00



Joseph Moore .....	\$150.00
Thomas Newman.....	150.00
Robert Birth.....	150.00
Peter Shook.....	150.00
George C. Washburn.....	150.00
Wm. Kniffin.....	150.00
Briggs E. Smith.....	150.00
Rauson E. Bennett.....	150.00
John H. Smith.....	150.00
John Ward.....	150.00
John Collin.....	150.00
Daniel S. Dubois.....	150.00
James Welch.....	150.00

Total.....\$3,450.00

To members of the 167th Regiment:—

James R. Lee, Sr.....	\$150.00
James R. Lee, Jr.....	150.00
Jordan N. Lee.....	150.00
Wm. Brown.....	150.00
Henry Smith.....	150.00
Charles Dutcher.....	150.00
John Williams.....	150.00
Richard Tessell.....	150.00
George Storm.....	75.00

Total.....\$1,275.00

To members of the 5th N. Y. V. (Corcoran Legion):—

Edward Flynn.....	\$100.00
Peter Finerty.....	100.00
John Brady.....	100.00
John Murphy, No. 1.....	100.00
Thomas Slowey.....	100.00
James Clark.....	100.00
J. W. Randall.....	100.00
Henry Can.....	100.00
John Murphy, 2d.....	100.00
James Graham.....	100.00
John Roach.....	100.00

Total.....\$1,100.00

To members of the 4th N. Y. Cavalry:—

David Klein.....	\$100.00
Andrew Patterson.....	100.00
Robert Williams.....	100.00
Augustus Stolle.....	60.00
John Emling.....	60.00
Wm. Barney.....	60.00
Louis Muller.....	60.00
Charles Mainer.....	60.00
Charles Fisher.....	60.00
Henrie Huther.....	60.00
Herman Jones.....	60.00
F. W. Endman.....	60.00
Benedict Abend.....	60.00
Henry Conlan.....	60.00
Christian Schouten.....	60.00
Frederick Myer.....	60.00
Silas B. Adams.....	60.00
Thomas Healy.....	60.00

Total.....\$ 1,200

To members of the 168th N. Y. Vols:—

Charles H. Scott.....	\$75.00
Barnard McLaughlin.....	75.00
Wm. Upright.....	75.00
Charles McCormack.....	75.00
Albert Mansfield.....	75.00
Robert McBarney.....	75.00
John B. Phillips.....	75.00
Cromaline Diamond.....	75.00

Total.....\$600.00

The total amount paid to volunteers to Feb. 26, 1863, was \$7,625.

The following named persons enlisted prior to Sept. 6, 1862, were applied on the quota of the town under the call of July 2, 1862, and were entitled to the \$100 bounty, as per resolution of Sept. 13, 1862: Charles W. Brower, George W. Brower, Alonzo Barrett, J. W. C. Blauvelt, J. C. Burhans, William Partington, William Conlan, Edward S. Drury, I. B. Hielman, Silas Partington, Thomas Jones, Andrew Jackson, Leonard Lawson, Solomon Lawson, A. W. Myers, James Mowris, James H. Underdunk, Isaac E. Pye, George H. Pollock.\*

At a special town meeting held at the house of William J. Bishop, on Monday, August 1, 1864, it was unanimously resolved that a bounty of \$600 be paid to each volunteer credited on the quota of the town under the call of July 18, 1864, for five hundred thousand men; that the disbursing committee have discretionary power to pay such sum in excess of \$600 as in their judgment was necessary to secure the volunteers and fill the quota of the town; "that any person who shall have procured at his own expense, in anticipation of the action of this meeting, or any person who may hereafter so procure, a substitute, [who] is or shall be credited on the quota of the town under the above call, shall be entitled to receive from the disbursing committee a sum equal to the average of the aggregate amount paid for volunteers."

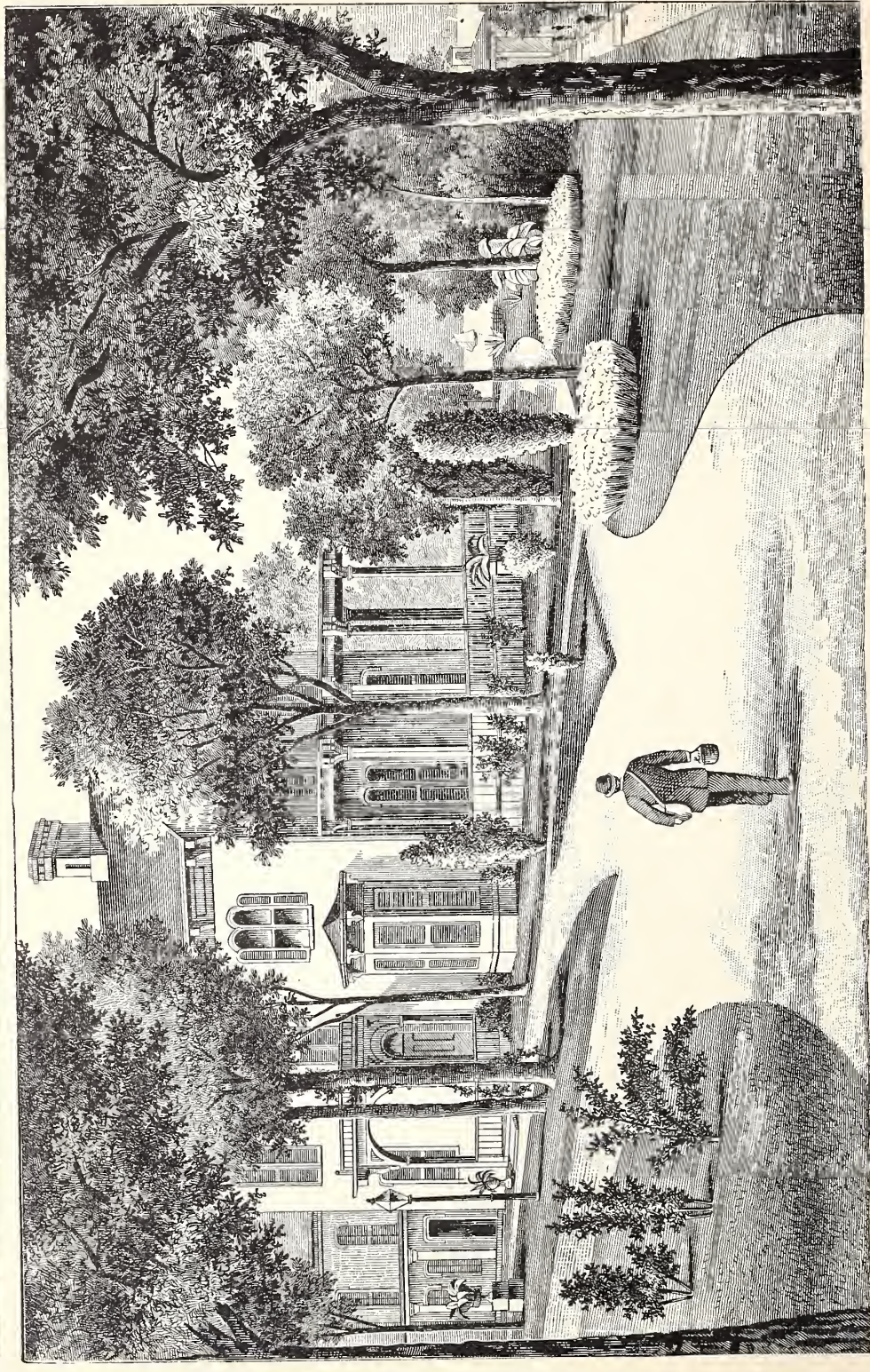
Following are the names of the seventy-four men to whom the bounty was paid:—

H. C. Herring,	Diebold Marching,
Thomas Duffy,	Samuel Williams,
Charles Wolcott,	John Pigeon,
Andrew Decker,	Charles Dudley,
William Murphy,	James P. Quigley,
Louis Mills,	George Snyder,
Theodore Mosher,	Joseph Hanan,
Charles Kent,	Robert Ferdon, Jr.,

\* Nov. 10, 1864, Samuel Speedling, Horton Van Noddall, Edward Van Noddall and Theodore Simpson appeared before the board of town auditors and claimed \$100 bounty under the resolution of Sept. 13, 1862. It was found to be due and was paid to the former three.







RESIDENCE OF GEORGE INNIS, ESQ., POUGHKEEPSIE.



Henry Wilson,	Adelbert N. Burtis,
Patrick Hughes,	John Williamson,
James L. France,	Barney Tierney,
Stephen H. Warner,	James Tierney,
Christian W. Frederick,	James Johnston,
James De Lancy,	Patrick H. Griffin,
Charles Weaver,	William O'Riley,
George Walston,	Alex. Deven,
John Smith,	Francis Myers,
Hiram Halsted,	George Stockhein,
John Moore,	Robert T. Gill,
Michael McDonald,	John F. Halstead,
Charles Martin,	Augustus Doughty,
James Reves,	Charles I. Howell,
E. J. Millard,	Galen Overacker,
John Ring,	Tunis Conklin,
Wm. B. Millard,	Wm. S. Johnston,
R. D. Harris,	Wm. B. Nixon,
Thomas Parish,	J. P. Rhyne,
Wm. Thompson,	Clarkson Underhill,
Michael Downing,	George L. Dennis,
Daniel Dauson,	P. B. Underhill,
D. B. Harris,	Silas DeGarmo,
Philip Collins,	Reuben Townsend,
D. T. Barnes,	Walter VanAmburgh,
James Simmonds,	John Ritter,
Alonzo B. Velie,	Andrew J. Gilbert,
Patrick Grogan,	Robert Johnson,
Sylvester Perkins,	Wm. Paulding.

The town of Poughkeepsie furnished during the war 338 men, 48 of whom belonged to the naval service. 230 enlisted for three years, and 38 for one year; the period of service of the remaining 70 is not indicated. The number enlisted in the town and city of Poughkeepsie was 82. The rest, where indicated, were, with one exception, enlisted in New York. Only nine, it appears, were natives of the town. A town bounty of \$150 was paid to sixty; of \$100 to fourteen; of \$60 to fifteen; of \$75 to eight; of \$300 to three; of \$200 to three. A county bounty of \$600 was paid to four; of \$540 to one; of \$500 to three; of \$525 to one; of \$425 to one; of \$415 to two; of \$400 to three; of \$350 to four; of \$312.50 to three; of \$300 to eighty-six; of \$250 to one; of \$200 to one; of \$150 to two. They were distributed through various organizations and branches of the service, as follows: Twelve in the 5th, one in the 7th, one in the 8th, three in the 20th, one in the 43d, three in the 45th, two in the 52d, one in the 58th, one in the 69th, three in the 80th, four in the 91st, six in the 98th, one in the 99th, two in the 106th, one in the 127th, four in the 128th, fifty-nine in the 150th, seven in the 156th, five in the 159th, nine in the 167th, eight in the 168th, and eight in the 192d infantry regiments; two in the 1st, seven in the 20th, and two in the 31st U. S. C. T.; eighteen in the 4th, three in the 5th, one in the 6th, five in the

12th, one in the 15th, three in the 18th, three in the 21st, and one in the 28th cavalry regiments; two in the 1st, four in the 2d, (heavy,) one in the 4th, three in the 5th, one in the 7th, six in the 8th, one in the 15th, and thirty-four in the 16th (heavy) artillery; and one in the V. R. C.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### HISTORY OF THE CITY OF POUGHKEEPSIE.

POUGHKEEPSIE CITY—ITS DELIGHTFUL AND ELIGIBLE SITUATION—FIRST SETTLEMENT—THE VAN KLEECK HOUSE—ITS HISTORIC ASSOCIATIONS—POUGHKEEPSIE IN 1799—TAX LISTS OF 1805, 1849 AND 1880 COMPARED—POUGHKEEPSIE IN 1812 AND 1824—LAFAYETTE'S VISIT—POUGHKEEPSIE AS SEEN THROUGH GORDON'S EYES IN 1836—THE "IMPROVEMENT PARTY"—POUGHKEEPSIE IN 1841—DISTURNEIL'S DESCRIPTION OF POUGHKEEPSIE IN 1842—ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH FIRST INTRODUCED INTO POUGHKEEPSIE—POPULATION OF POUGHKEEPSIE AT DIFFERENT PERIODS—VILLAGE AND CITY OFFICERS FROM THE DATE OF INCORPORATION.

POUGHKEEPSIE is one of the most beautiful and attractive cities in the State, and one of the most delightful of the many charming localities in the valley of the Hudson with its varied associations, its mountains of wondrous grandeur, its fruitful plains, and vales of rare scenic beauty. In varied natural scenery it is scarcely surpassed by any; while for wealth, culture, refinement—all those qualities which adorn a noble life—it is the peer of all.

It is located on the steep slopes of the rolling hills which form the east bank of the Hudson, and, mainly, on the elevated table-land above, the greatest average elevation of which is 202 feet above high water in the river. It lies nearly midway between Albany, the capital of the State, and New York, the commercial metropolis of the United States; and enjoys an unrivalled land and water transportation. Some of its streets have the fault of most old Dutch towns, in being crooked and contracted, but its more modern streets are regular and spacious. The principal ones are kept scrupulously clean, and nearly all are profusely shaded with handsome trees, so that the city, when viewed from the river or a distant eminence, presents in spring, a mass of foliage from which only



the steeples and taller buildings protrude; and when the autumn has tinted them with its rich and varied tracery, it presents a scene of indescribable beauty. Many of the streets are neatly paved, and most of them are lighted by gas. Its eligible situation, the salubrity of its climate, and the advantages afforded by its excellent institutions of learning and religion, have led many people of wealth and culture to take up their abode here. Of its peculiar institutions and varied industries we shall speak in subsequent chapters.

The settlement of the city dates, according to the best authorities consulted, from the last decade in the seventeenth century, but in precisely what year and by whom the first settlement was made is not known. The first settlers were Dutch, and among the first, if not the first, was Baltus Van Kleeck,\* who, it is generally conceded, built the first substantial house on the site of the city in 1702. It was constructed of rough stone, and stood on the south side of Mill street, a little east of Vassar street. In its gables and just beneath its eaves its walls were pierced with loop-holes for musketry, as a means of defense against the Indians, who were then numerous in the county, though, such were the pacific relations which subsisted between the natives and the early Dutch settlers, its defensive properties were never called into requisition; for, happily, this locality was free from the frightful massacres and devastating agencies which, at an early period, harassed the settlers in the Hudson Valley, and later those in the Mohawk Valley and what was then the western frontier.

This old house, around which clustered so many of Poughkeepsie's most hallowed associations "was strong enough to resist the busy fingers of decay for centuries; but, like many another building in our changeful land, hallowed by events that touch the sympathies of our higher nature, it was compelled to give place to more modern structures." It stood for nearly a century and a half a venerable old relic of the long ago past; but, having come, by inheritance, into possession of the Vassar family, it was torn down in 1835, in response to the demand of a progressive impulse. The rough hewn stone lintel of the main door, on which is cut the date of its erection and the initials in duplicate of the name of its original owner, is preserved in the basement wall, close to and partially below the

\* The true name of Baltus Van Kleeck was Balthazar Bantz. The name by which he is known to the present generation was acquired by the elimination of the surname Bantz, a common practice among the early Dutch, and the addition of the words *van* (from) and *Kleeck*, (the name of the place in Holland from whence he came.)

pavement on the Vassar street side of the residence (on the corner of Mill and Vassar streets,) of the late Matthew Vassar, Jr., who was a lineal descendant of Van Kleeck, his father, John Guy Vassar, the elder brother of Matthew Vassar, the founder of Vassar College, having married Margaret, daughter of Baltus Van Kleeck, and great-grand-daughter of the pioneer of that name.

Little is known of the antecedents or personal history of Baltus Van Kleeck; and of his many descendants not many are left in the county. He was a brother of Moriahakin, wife of John Harberdrink or Harberling, of New York. He represented this county in the Colonial Assembly from 1715 till his death in 1717, being the second representative in that body from this county. His children were: Barent, who married Antinetha Talmater; Johannes, who married, first Alida Ter Boss, and, second, Catharine Van Der Bogart; Lawrence, who married Jacoba Lewis, and died in 1769; Peter, who married Gertrude Lewis; Sarah, who married Peter Palmatier; and Elizabeth, who married John Kip. Descendants of his to the eight generation are now living in this county, and are numbered among its most thrifty and respectable inhabitants. Mr. George M. Van Kleeck, of Poughkeepsie, father of John, Henry, Robert, Richard and Hester, wife of Jacob V. Overocker, of that city, and a great-great-grandson of the pioneer Baltus, has a diagram in his possession showing many of the descendants to the seventh generation.

Other early settlers were Dutch families named Van De Bogart, Van Benschoten, Van De Bergh, Van Wagenen, De Graaff, Le Roy, Parmentier, Messier, Ostrom, Hogeboom, Filkins, Swartwout, Freer, Hegeman, and Livingston, and others who have been named in connection with the early land transfers in the town of Poughkeepsie. The names of most of these, though having undergone slight orthographic changes, are perpetuated to the present generation, and are borne by some of the most worthy and honored residents of the county.

The growth of the little settlement was slow. A view of Poughkeepsie in 1736 shows only eleven houses on two streets, and the Reformed Dutch Church, which was a conspicuous object in the sparse settlement now so populous and beautiful. In 1756, Smith the historian of New York, said it then scarce deserved the name of a village. But in 1715, when the construction of a court house and jail was authorized, it was made the county seat, and in 1734, when the first courts were estab-

lished in the county, it was continued such because as the ordinance said, it was near the centre of the county, which was doubtless true of the settled portion of the county, which was then confined to a narrow selvedge along the west border.

In 1758, says Henry D. B. Bailey, "Poughkeepsie made but a sorry appearance. On the south side of Main street, east of the Dutch Church and burying ground, was the residence of Paul Schanck; his store stood adjacent the burying ground. East of his residence was the school-house, a small building painted red. West of the Dutch Church was the court house. \* \* \* The next building west of the court house was the Dutch parsonage, and along the sloping hillsides to the river there were some twenty houses. The Van Kleeck house \* \* \* was the most prominent hotel. \* \* \* On the north side of Main street, east of where the Poughkeepsie Hotel is now located, there were a few houses and stores, and west of the hotel were a few lawyers' offices, and you have all there was of Poughkeepsie in 1758." \*

From a map of the village made from a survey of Henry Livingston, May 10, 1799, (in which year it was incorporated,) and now on file at the clerk's office in Poughkeepsie, we gather much interesting and authentic information respecting the village at that early day.

The north corporation line then extended from the river a little above the mouth of Kidney's Creek, due east 37 chains, 30 links, to the point where that stream is crossed by the post-road, and thence due east 92 chains, 70 links, (in all 130 chains from the river;) thence south  $1^{\circ} 30'$  west 135 chains, 90 links to the south-east corner of the corporation; thence due west 130 chains to the river, at the mouth of a small stream emptying into it a little below "Ship-yard Point," nearly midway between the "Ship-yard Point" and the old Livingston House to both of which reference has been made in the history of the county during the Revolutionary period.

On this old map, Main street is not laid out west of the post-road, which corresponded with Washington street north of Main, and with Market street south of it. The river was reached mainly by the "Upper Landing Road," which corresponds with the lower part of Mill street, which was not opened at that time east of Washington; the "Union Store Road," corresponding with Union street, and "Davis's road," corresponding with

Pine street, and named from Davis' store at its terminus on the river. At the terminus of "Union Store Road," at the Lower Landing, was a union store, which gave name to the road. At the foot of the "Upper Landing Road," was the store and mills of R. L. Livingston.

The residents of the post-road, beginning on the north, were, on the east side, T. Nelson, H. A. Livingston, (the only two named till we reach Main street,) V. Barber, at the north-east corner of the post-road and Main street, Royce V. Kleeck, ——— Bailey, ——— Noxon, A. Smith, ——— Smith, (between Main street and the "Road to John V. D. Burgh's,") ——— Romine, ——— Myer, P. Freer, ——— Vielie, N. Freer, I. Freer, E. Freer, S. Freer and S. S. Freer to the south corporation line; on the west side, I. Nelson, near the north line, N. Meyer, ——— Oferom, ——— Doffie, and ——— Ellison (to Main street) Baker, Hendrickson, Allen, Cooke, Hofman, Deyo, Harris, Kip, Davis, Mott and Tappen, (to Pine street,) and I. Reade, a little back from the road, and the only one living on the west side below Pine street. On the west side of the road, nearly midway between Kidney's creek and the Fallkill, on the old Thomas Nelson property, now the estate of Mr. Orrin Williams, stood the "Gallows Tree," which Mr. William S. Morgan, of Poughkeepsie, who was born in 1807, recollects as having been standing in his early manhood. Near the junction of Main street was a tannery. An Episcopal Church stood on the site of Christ Church on the north-east corner of Church and Market streets. A little below this, on the same side, was the clerk's office. The court house stood on the present site.

The residents on Main street, then known as the "Filkin Town Road," beginning at Washington St., were, on the north, Radclift, Hofman, Davis, Van Kleeck, Duykinck, Thompson, Livingston, Tappen, Clouse, Nash and Yelverton, to H. A. Livingston's Mills, at the junction of Main and Mill streets, and Everit, De Reimer, Beckwith, Seabury and M. V. Brommel to the east line, while just over the line was F. Harris, and a little north of him, E. Free; on the south side were Bosworth, Billings, Bramble, Curry, Hobson, Caldwell and Emott to Livingston's Mills, and the last within the limits. Near the east line and back from the road was L. B. Lewis. The Dutch Reformed Church then stood opposite Market street, on the north side of Main street, on the site of the Poughkeepsie Hotel.



On the "Upper Landing Road," on the north side, resided DeGraff and Bayeux, the only ones named, and on the south, Bowman and B. Van Kleeck. On the west side of a road corresponding with Bridge street north of Mill, lived two families named Lansing, the southerly one being P. Lansing. No other residents are named north of the Upper Landing Road and west of the Post Road within the corporation.

On the north side of the Union Store Road, near Market street, (or on the south side of what is now Main street, west of Washington,) lived a man named Brower. On the same side of the road, and near the river lived M. Tappen, North and Everson, with a pottery between the former two. On the south side were Arden, McKeen and Johnson in the central part, and Carpenter, near the river.

On the north side of "Davis's Road," near Market street, lived families named Myer and Oak, but none on the south side. I. Stevens lived a little north east of "Shipyard Point," and was the only one named south of "Davis's Road" and west of the Post road.

On the south side of Cannon street were families named Smith, Nott, Cooke, Thomas and Weaver(?) while in the angle formed by Academy and Cannon streets stood the old academy. On the east side of Academy street, which was then opened only to Montgomery street, lived families named Smith and Graham; and south of Montgomery street, (which then together with Southeast Avenue formed the "Road to John V. D. Borgh's,") near what was then the south terminus of Academy street, lived a family named Whitehouse. These, with a family named Boyce, living on the west side of Southeast Avenue, near the south corporation line, were the only others living (or named,) in the territory comprising the sixth ward and half of the fourth ward. N. Freer lived just south of the corporation line, a little east of the Post Road. West of Smith street, (then called the "Road from Crom Elbow Creek,") nearly midway between Main street and the corporation line, lived a family named Norris; and on the east side, near the corporation line, one named S. Freer. These, with the exception of those named on the east side of the Post Road, (Washington St.,) and on the north side of the "Filkin Town Road," were the only ones living in the corporation in the angle formed by those roads, comprising the present fifth ward and the third, except that part lying between Bridge and Washington streets.

The Post Road, south from the corporation line,

extended through the lands of Henry Livingston, and on this, near the head of "Rust Plaets Kill," lived William Freer, while near the river, at the mouth of that stream, lived T. Mitchel. Further south on the Post Road was the H. Livingston place, and still further south, the residence of E. Paine.

The tax list of the village of Poughkeepsie for 1805 contains 368 names. The entire assessment of real and personal property was \$399,650, and the rate of tax four mills on each dollar, making the entire amount of tax collected, \$159.86. At that time the population may be supposed to have been about 2,500, as in 1810 it was 2,981. In 1849, at which time the population had increased to 11,080, the corporation expenses amounted to \$16,096.80, which was a fair average as they appeared from year to year.\* Thus while the population had increased only about four-fold, the corporation expenses had increased more than a hundred-fold. In 1880, when the village had more than a quarter of a century before become a city, and the population had increased to 20,207 inhabitants, while the equalized valuation of its real and personal estate had increased to \$11,833,167, more than a fourth of the entire valuation of the county, the municipal tax had increased to \$245,339.01, and the State, County and City tax combined, to \$317,203.20.

In the same book in which appears the tax list for 1805, is the following somewhat remarkable document, which, we may venture to say, was among the first temperance efforts put forth in this County. Coercion however was substituted for moral suasion, which is now the prevalent aggressive weapon. We quote:—

"TO MR. JOHN N. CARMAN:—

Pursuant to an Act of the Legislature of New York entitled An Act concerning the estates of habitual drunkards, passed March 10, 1821, we do hereby designate and describe [here follow thirty names of persons] of the town of Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, in said State, to be habitual drunkards, and we hereby require you not to give or sell under any pretence, in any way or manner, spirituous liquors to said drunkards, except by direction or on the certificate of a regularly licensed physician, that the same is necessary for the preservation or recovery of the health of said drunkard, under the penalty for every offence of the sum of ten dollars.

JOHN NELSON, } Overseers of  
ROBT. C. NOXON, } the Poor."

"N. B.—The names of those that give sufficiency of a thorough reformation will be blotted out of this list."

\* *The Sunday Courier*, of Poughkeepsie, Feb. 2, 1873.

In 1812, the village which was then growing rapidly, had a population of about 3,000, five churches, (a gain of three since its incorporation in 1799,) four hundred and twenty-two inhabited dwellings, (many of the older ones of stone but the later ones of wood or brick,) forty-nine stores, shops, &c., an academy, two well-sustained weekly newspapers, (the *Poughkeepsie Journal* and *Republican Herald*,) Paraclete Potter's (now Archibald Wilson's,) book-store, an "elegant and spacious" hotel, (the Poughkeepsie Hotel,) then recently built, and "five serpentine roads" connected the village on the plain "nearly a mile east" with the river. Its commerce employed "eight large sloops or packets," which sailed weekly to New York.\*

The war of this period was a disturbing element, and here, as elsewhere, where the opinions touching the questions at issue were sharply defined, tended to retard the development of its industries, though in some respects, perhaps, it stimulated for a time an abnormal development. This was especially true of domestic manufactures, which were fostered by the heavy duties imposed on imports for purposes of revenue. On the restoration of peace and the removal of these import duties the country was flooded with foreign goods; manufacturing industries consequently became stagnant. The large imports which followed depleted the country of specie. The currency greatly depreciated, values were affected, and trade and commerce were generally disturbed.

In 1824, however, the village had made some progress. The number of its houses, stores and shops had increased to six hundred. It had the same number of churches, (one each for the Methodists, Baptists, Friends, Episcopalians and Presbyterians,†) a bank, a Lancasterian school, in addition to the academy, three cotton factories, "two extensive breweries and a distillery," and two or three printing establishments. It had the same number of "serpentine roads" leading to the landings, but its commerce required "ten large sloops or packets."‡

The population was then about 5,000. None of the streets were paved, except Main, from Academy to Washington, and Cannon, from Academy to Market. Its commerce was carried on by

sloops of about one hundred tons burden, and four of these left for New York each week. Steamboats landed at the foot of Main street every night, to take passengers for New York or Albany, but many people still traveled by sloops. The thoroughfares which were regarded as streets were few, only Main, Market, Cannon, Academy, Washington, Mill and Union being considered anything more than roads. Two-thirds of the streets which were in use forty years later were not opened, but occupied what was then an agricultural country.\*

One decidedly marked event occurred this year (1824.) Gen. LaFayette, the distinguished French-American patriot, who visited this country that year as the nation's guest, to review the scenes and services of his younger days and renew the pleasing acquaintances then formed here, honored the little village with his presence, on his trip up the Hudson from New York to Albany. He arrived in New York, in company with his son and secretary, on the 15th of August, in the packet ship *Cadmus*, preferring, with his customary simplicity, the accommodations of an ordinary passenger in a packet ship to those of a United States frigate, which the Government had tendered him.

After a most brilliant reception in New York, he embarked on the steamboat *James Kent*, which was chartered by that city for the occasion, and after a brief detention at West Point and Newburgh, arrived at Poughkeepsie at half-past two o'clock in the morning. His approach was announced by the discharge of cannon from the bluff just below the landing; upon which also, a fire from large piles of seasoned wood, saturated with tar and turpentine, which was kindled and fed by hundreds of boys who were entrusted with the duty, blazed high and filled the air with lurid smoke till daylight.

The expected arrival of the distinguished nobleman had filled the streets with people. There was a constant stream of wagons and carriages coming in from all parts of the country, and whole regiments, as it were, of young men galloping in on horse-back. Before the dawn of day all the military, consisting of one company of artillery, one of cavalry, two of infantry and one of riflemen, were in line in full uniform. Gen. Brush and staff, Gen. Davies and staff, Gen. VanWyck and staff, and Col. Cunningham with the regimental staff of the 84th, were also out in full uniform and mounted. All were on Kaal Rock at the first

\* *Spafford's Gazetteer* of 1815. 276: *Vassar College and its Founder*, 28.

† No mention is made of the Reformed Dutch Church, and singularly enough, for it had then had a continued existence of a century. Hence it would appear that there were six instead of five churches.

‡ *Spafford's Gazetteer*, of 1824. 425, 426.

\* Isaac Platt, in the *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of May 5, 1864.



gleam of day, and the General was saluted by a battery of artillery while still on board the steamboat, which displayed the flags of various nations.

On landing, LaFayette accompanied by Gens. Van Courtland, Fish and Lewis and Col. Huger, of South Carolina, (the latter of whom was noted for his attempt to rescue the Marquis from the prison of Olmutz,) was conducted to a splendid barouche drawn by four white horses, and escorted through Main, Academy, Cannon and Market streets to the Forbus House, where he addressed and inspected the military, and listened and feelingly replied to an address of welcome tendered him by Col. H. A. Livingstone. As he passed down the lines of military he recognized an old soldier, and regardless of the signs of poverty his appearance displayed, cordially shook his hand. After receiving the respects of the ladies in the central hall of the hotel, where they impatiently awaited an opportunity to greet him, he was escorted to the Poughkeepsie Hotel, where an excellent breakfast was served. Opposite LaFayette, who sat at the head of the table, sat Major Swartwout, a soldier of the Revolution, then ninety-five years of age. The intermediate seats were occupied by some of the most prominent residents of the village, among whom were James Tallmadge, Thomas J. Oakley, James Emott, Henry A. Livingston, Smith Thompson, Matthew Vassar, Gen. Brush, Paraclete Potter, Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, Alexander J. Coffin, John Armstrong, Jr., Dr. Thomas, and that "Nature's nobleman," Walter Cunningham, who acted as marshal of the day.

LaFayette and his party re-embarked at ten amid salutations of artillery and musketry and other demonstrations of joy and proceeded to the beautiful residence of Gov. Morgan Lewis, at his county seat at Staatsburgh, where they partook of a sumptuous collation; and thence, after touching at Kingston, proceeded to Clermont, the residence of Chancellor Livingston.\*

In 1829, the population of Poughkeepsie was about 7,000. There were three weekly newspapers, *all issued on Wednesday*. "By such an arrangement," says S. P. Heermance, "the people of the village and county received news but once a week. The reason assigned for issuing all the papers the same day was to accommodate the mail carriers and to have them all carried around the village at one time by the same carrier. John Cornish was

the carrier. It was a long time before the astute publishers discovered that each office might circulate more papers, and at the same time accommodate the public, by choosing different days of the week for publication."

Gordon, in his *Gazetteer*, published in 1836, gives us a most minute description of the village, which was, he says, "one of the handsomest and most thriving of the State." The village plot contained about 1,768 acres, upon which some forty streets were laid out, several of them well paved and compactly built upon. Many of the stores in Main street "might be admired in Broadway," whilst many dwellings in more private parts of the town showed "wealth and taste." On the 1st of January, 1835, there were seven hundred and eight dwellings, seven churches, (Baptist, Episcopal, Methodist, Presbyterian, Dutch Reformed and two Quaker,) an academy, a Lancasterian school, a powder house, two markets, four banks, with an aggregate capital of \$850,000, (the Bank of Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County Bank, Farmers' and Manufacturers' Bank and the Poughkeepsie Savings Bank,) the Poughkeepsie Whaling Co. and Dutchess Whaling Co., each with a capital of \$200,000 and two ships at sea. April 10, 1835, a company was incorporated for the manufacture of silk, with a capital of \$200,000, and were "pursuing their object with great spirit." There were ten licensed physicians, twenty-one practising attorneys, eighteen dry goods stores, thirty-five groceries, two china and crockery stores, four jewelry stores, three book, two drug, three hardware, six hat and cap, three chair, eight boot and shoe, nine millinery and four merchant tailor stores, twelve tailor shops, seven saddle and harness-making establishments, three establishments for wagon and carriage making, three printing offices, each issuing a weekly paper, two tanneries, two leather stores, two tallow chandleries, two furnaces, two marble and stone yards, two ship yards, two brick yards, three machine shops, three tobacco and cigar manufactories, five stove and tin-ware establishments, two furniture ware-rooms, one brewery, two malt-houses, one pump and block factory, one Venetian blind factory, five cooper shops, nine blacksmith shops, eight public houses, fifteen victualing shops, three plow factories, four freighting establishments, two potteries. There were on the Fall-kill, in addition to the industries already mentioned, four flouring mills, one dye-wood mill, one saw mill, one cotton factory, one pail factory, two buildings used as machine shops, in which were four

\* *Ibid*; *Local Reminiscences in The Sunday Courier* of June 22, 1873; *Clarkson's Clermont or Livingston Manor*, 155.

establishments fitted up with turning lathes, a sash factory and a planing mill.

This was a period of great activity in the development of Poughkeepsie's enterprises, and the village is said by Gordon to have increased nearly one hundred per cent. during the last preceding six years. The population in 1836, as we learn from the *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of Jan. 6, 1866, was between 7,000 and 8,000. There were, says that paper, seventy-nine streets, thirty-eight of which were opened in that year, four reading rooms, four newspaper offices, nine places of worship, five engine houses and three schools.

The great impetus given to the development of the village at this period was due to what is known as the "Improvement Party," which was composed of such men as Paraclete Potter, George P. Oakley, Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, Walter Cunningham and Gideon P. Hewett. With the help of John Delafield, of New York, and other enterprising men, they projected and accomplished great things for the village. They cleared the forest from College Hill, gave the eminence that name, and erected upon its summit an imposing edifice for educational purposes, seventy-seven by one hundred and thirty-seven feet. They laid out and planted Mansion Square. They caused to be surveyed, mapped and named, at an expenditure of more than \$100,000, twenty-six new streets north of the Fallkill, and half as many south of Montgomery street, on the farm of Bronson French, all of which appear on a map of Poughkeepsie, made in 1836, by Henry Whinfield, an English civil engineer, then in the employ of the "Improvement Party." They organized and put into operation a whaling company, of which the late Capt. Barnard was the managing agent; built the large wharf known as the "Whale Dock"; constructed the fine barque *N. P. Tallmadge* for the whaling service, and sent several ships to sea. Upon the Parker and Williams estates north of the Fallkill and east of the old Albany post-road, now North Avenue, they laid out lines of streets and gave them the following names: William, Green, Star, Willow, Morton and Falls, running parallel with North street. At right angles with that street were: First, Second, Third, Fourth, Hamilton and Clinton, the northerly extension of the latter from North street being the present Buckingham Avenue. East of Clinton street and south of College Hill, were Oakley, Emott, Cottage, Mansion and Thompson streets, all terminating at Smith street.

Other improvements made during the five years

from 1831, were the construction of a reservoir, with pipes, &c., to supply the village with water for fire purposes, at a cost of over \$25,000; one thousand feet of dock and bulkhead, including the new ship yard and dock of the whaling companies, which alone had a water frontage of four hundred and fifty feet; a new brick brewery nearly two hundred feet long; a silk factory of brick, thirty-six by one hundred feet, four stories high; a new market and village hall, at a cost of \$20,000; two Episcopal churches; a new Baptist church on the site of the old one; a Catholic church; a second Presbyterian church; a large coach factory; a young ladies' seminary of large dimensions; two elegant banking houses; a new postoffice and range of offices attached; a splendid mansion house opposite the park, which was highly ornamented and stocked with deer; about forty fashionable modern dwellings, mostly of brick, in the immediate vicinity of the new park. During the latter years upwards of one hundred and sixty dwellings were built. Property had risen greatly in value, and in 1835, there was not a single unoccupied tenement in the village.

In 1841, Poughkeepsie had seventy-nine streets and one thousand and fifty-five dwelling houses, exclusive of other buildings, thirty of which were erected within the year, mostly fine brick or frame buildings. There were twenty-five dry goods, fifty-one grocery, four drug, and two crockery stores, fourteen shoe stores and shops, six hat stores, ten public houses, twelve victualing rooms, ten millinery, three hardware, five stove and tin, two glove, five watch and jewelry, two confectionery, and two book stores, twelve tailoring establishments, two chair ware-rooms, one book bindery, nine markets, (two of them public,) five saddle and harness, nine carriage and wagon, ten blacksmith, three paint, three machine, two turning, two toy, and five barber shops, three furnaces, two brass foundries, two gun factories, four grist, two saw, and one dye-wood mill, three plow factories, two leather stores, two tanneries, three tobacco and cigar factories, three malt houses, two breweries, three livery stables, four coal, six lumber, two marble, and two ship yards, three freighting companies, three printing offices, issuing five papers, (*Telegraph*, *Eagle*, *Journal*, *Casket* and *Thomsonian*,) five bakeries, two carpet and two lock factories, one rope walk, two woodware and four cooper shops, three pump factories, two brick yards, two soap and candle factories, one sperm candle and oil factory, three sash and blind factories, two frame making establish-



ments, one morocco establishment, one paper hanging establishment, two potteries, one comb, one pin, one paste blacking, one umbrella and one band-box factories.

There were four banks, (Duchess County, Farmers' and Manufacturers', Poughkeepsie and Poughkeepsie Savings Bank,) with an aggregate capital of \$1,050,000. The other incorporated companies were the Poughkeepsie Silk Co., the Duchess Whaling Co., the Duchess Mutual Insurance Co., and the Duchess Guards. There were twelve churches, (Baptist, Congregational, two Episcopal, two Friends, two Methodist Episcopal, one Presbyterian, one Reformed Dutch, one Roman Catholic, and one Zion Methodist—colored,) a collegiate school, the Duchess Academy, a Lancasterian school, five female seminaries, a male boarding school, a high school, and eighteen other schools, a lyceum and reading room with a cabinet and stated lectures, three other reading rooms, a circulating library, thirty-two lawyers, sixteen physicians, (three Thomsonian,) three dentists, and a population in 1840 of seven thousand seven hundred and ten.\*

Disturnell, in 1842, speaks of an incorporated company for the manufacture of locomotive engines and railroad machinery, which had then erected "large buildings, not surpassed by any in the State." The Duchess Whaling Co., then owned five ships engaged in the whaling trade. One of the two breweries is described as being "very extensive, perhaps the largest in the State, being capable of making 30,000 barrels of beer annually." Three plaster-mills had been added to its manufacturing industries; and at its three brick yards were "manufactured the finest kind of brick in large quantities." In addition to its whale ships, three steamboats, three freight barges and eight sloops were engaged in transporting produce and merchandise to and from New York and other places on the river. "No place on the Hudson," adds Disturnell, "exceeds this village for beauty of location, and preëminence in refinement and wealth of its inhabitants; surrounded as it is by one of the richest agricultural districts in the Union, it may justly be ranked as the queen of villages in the Empire State." In 1843 its schools became free.

The year 1846 marks an epoch in the history of the village, for on the 19th of October in that year, the magnetic telegraph was introduced into Poughkeepsie, at an earlier period than in New York city.

\* *The Sunday Courier*, of Poughkeepsie, August 3, 1873.

The office was located over the postoffice in Garden street, and a Mr. Curtiss was the operator.\*

In 1850, Messrs. Mather and Brockett† name carpets, cutlery and firearms as principal articles among its varied manufactures. The product of its brick-yards was large in quantity and superior in quality. Its population was then about 9,000. Four years later (March 28, 1854,) the village was incorporated as a city; and the following year, (1855,) its population was increased to 12,763. In 1860, its population had increased to 14,726; its churches, to eighteen in number. It had five banks, and its principal manufactures, consisting of pig iron, carriages, carpets, pins, chairs, drugs, files, sewing silk and ale, required a capital of something like a million of dollars, and employed 625 men.‡ In 1872, the number of its banks had increased to seven, and their capital to \$1,585,000. It had three daily and three weekly newspapers. A street railroad connected its two depots, the one in the western, and the other in the northeastern part of the city. An iron bridge of fifty feet span had been erected over the Fallkill, whose tortuous channel through the city, proving a cause of sickness, had been straightened and certain of its dams and ponds removed. Its excellent water-works were then in process of construction. Its population which, in the meantime, had increased to 16,699 in 1865, and 20,080 in 1870, has since remained almost stationary, decreasing in 1875 to 20,022, and again increasing in 1880 to 20,207.

An incident of historic interest transpired in the city in 1880, in the removal of the remains of the Irish patriot, Neilson, who suffered imprisonment, exile, poverty and death, in consequence of his devotion to civil and religious liberty. The plain slab which marked his grave in the Episcopal cemetery in Poughkeepsie, where he had so long lain, bore the following inscription:—

SAMUEL NEILSON.

A native of Belfast, in Ireland, and  
Editor of the Northern Star,

WHO DIED AUGUST 29, 1803.

If the memory of a man who discharged  
all the duties of his station in life as  
a father, husband and persecuted  
patriot, claims a tear, here  
the tribute is due.

In the presence of five of his descendants—his only surviving daughter, Mrs. McAdam, of Yonkers, N. Y., and her four daughters—and a large concourse of ladies and gentlemen, his remains, which

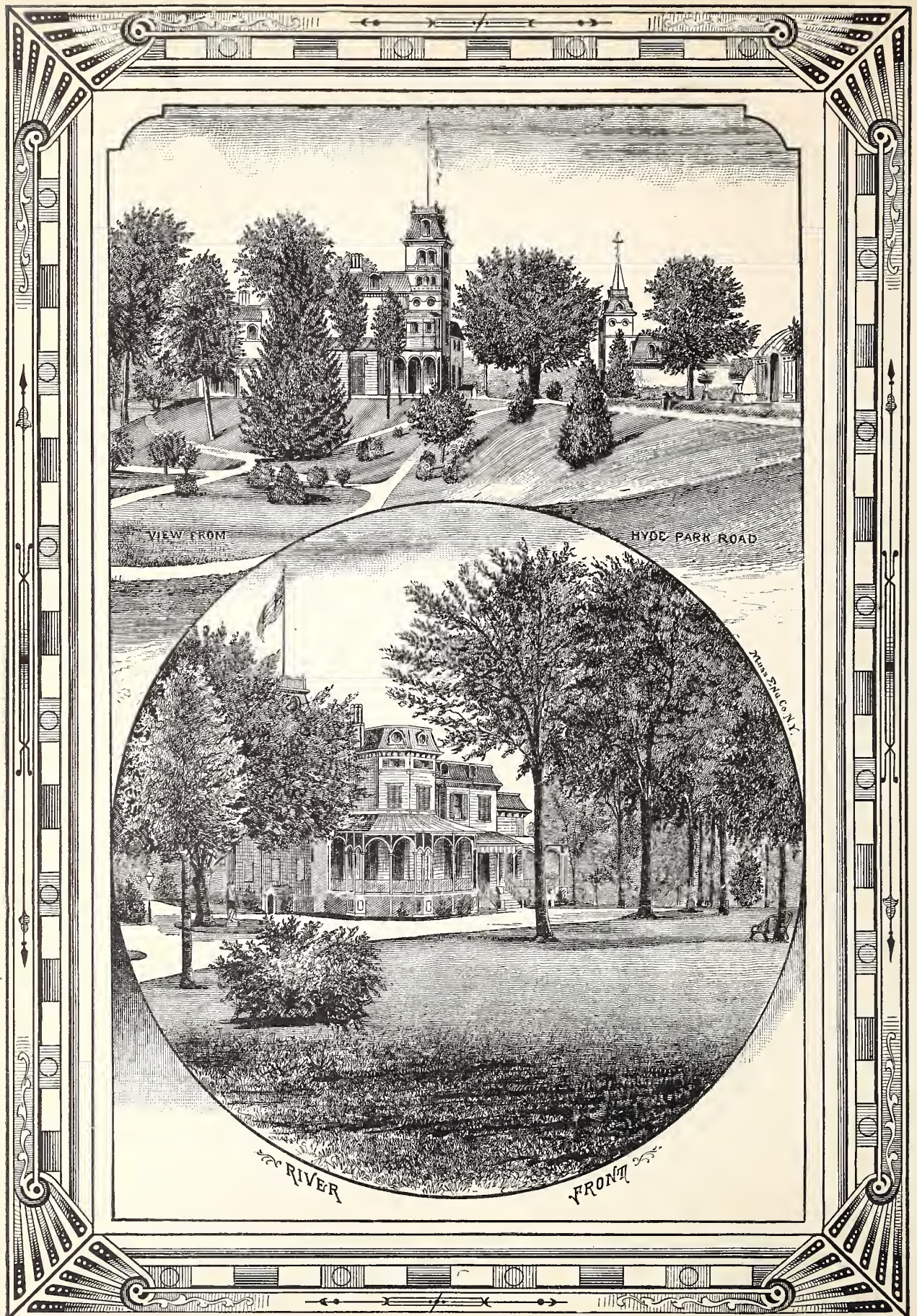
\* *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, April 8, 1876.

† *Geographical History of the State of New York*, 190.

‡ *French's Gazetteer of New York*, 274, 275.







"WOOD-CLIFF"—RESIDENCE OF JOHN F. WINSLOW, ESQ., POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.





"WOOD-CLIFF"—RESIDENCE OF JOHN F. WINSLOW, ESQ., POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.





were converted to dust, were carefully gathered, inclosed in an urn, and conveyed, under the escort of a procession, to the Rural cemetery, where they were re-interred with appropriate ceremonies.

Poughkeepsie was incorporated as a village March 27, 1799;\* and as a city, March 27, 1854. As a city it originally comprised four wards, but in 1865, the number was increased to six. Unfortunately the earlier records of the village, like those of the town of Poughkeepsie, are either lost, or have not been preserved; but we are able to give the names of most of the village presidents, and the principal city officers from the time of the incorporation:—

## VILLAGE PRESIDENTS.

1799.	James S. Smith.
1801.	Gilbert Livingston.
1803.	Andrew Billings.
1804.	Thomas Nelson.
1805-'6.	William Emott.
1807-'8.	James Tallmadge, Jr.
1809.	John Brush.
1810.	David Carpenter.
1811-'12.	William Emott.
1813.	George Bloom.
1814.	Reuben B. Rudd.
1815.	Gilbert Ketcham.
1816.	Clapp Raymond.
1817.	Thomas Brownjohn.
1818, '20.	Benjamin Forbus.
1819.	Samuel Pine.
1821.	William Plummer.
1822.	Richard Draper.
1823.	Thomas L. Davies.
1824.	Solomon V. Frost.
1825.	Oliver Holden.
1826.	John S. Myers.
1827.	Nathaniel P. Tallmadge.
1828-'29.	Stephen Cleveland.
1830.	Walter Cunningham.
1831-'32.	Henry Conklin.
1833.	George P. Oakley.
1834.	Alexander Forbus.
1835.	Matthew Vassar.
1836-'8.	Jacob Van Benthuyzen.
1839-'40.	Gideon P. Hewitt.
1841.	Gilbert Wilkinson.
1842-'3.	Hubert Van Wagenen.
1844, '51.	John M. Cable.
1845-'6.	Matthew J. Myers.
1847-'8.	Adam Henderson.
1849.	Samuel B. Johnston.
1850.	George B. Adriance.
1852.	George Innis.
1852.	E. Q. Eldridge.
1853-'4.	Jacob De Groff.

The first city officers, from April 17, 1854, to March 12, 1855, were: Mayor, James Enott;

\* Many authors among them Mr. Lossing, erroneously state the date of the village incorporation to be 1801.

Aldermen—1st ward, Benjamin B. Reynolds, Wm. H. Tallmadge; 2d ward, James T. Hill, James H. Seaman; 3d ward, Henry S. Martin, Wm. A. Fanning; 4th ward, Lewis F. Street, Henry D. Varick; Chamberlain, Robert N. Palmer.

The following have filled the offices of Mayor and Chamberlain since the incorporation of the city:—

	Mayors.	Chamberlains.
1854-'5.	James Emmot,	Robert N. Palmer.
1855.	H. D. Varick,	do do
1856-'7.	Geo. Wilkinson,	do do
1858.	Chas. W. Swift,	do do
1859-'60.	do do	Robert E. Taylor.
1861-'2.	James Bowne,	do do
1863-'4.	George Innis,	do do
1865-'6.	do do	Joseph G. Frost.
1867-'8.	do do	Frederick W. Pugsley.
1869-'70.	George Morgan,	W. Morgan Lee.
1871-'3.	H. G. Eastman,	do do
1874.	do do	Joseph G. Frost.
1875-'6.	J. B. Carpenter,	George H. Williams.
1877-'8.	H. G. Eastman,*	Lewis Baker.
1879-'80.	William Harloe,	do do
1881.	Ezra White,	Sherman H. LeRoy.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## POUGHKEEPSIE'S MERCANTILE INTERESTS.

THE mercantile and commercial interests of Poughkeepsie have, during the present century, been of considerable magnitude and importance. Previous to the construction of railroads, although its population was small, it was the natural center of business for a large extent of country; and since that epoch, though its mercantile business has been restricted very nearly to the natural demands of its own citizens and the country immediately contiguous, the large and rapid increase in its population has maintained the volume of trade.

The earliest merchants of whom we have seen any mention, were Timothy Low and Henry Filkins, both of whom were engaged in business here as early as 1735. Filkins was Sheriff of the county from 1743 to 1748, and represented it in the Colonial Assembly from 1752 to 1758. John I. Van Kleeck was trading here in 1773; and Beekman Livingston and Archibald Stewart, during the Revolutionary period. Each of the latter two kept a general assortment of dry goods, groceries, drugs and hardware. Livingston's store was located on the corner of Market and Cannon streets, on the

\* Died in Denver, Col., July 13, 1878.



Park House site, and Stewart's, adjoining the Dutch Reformed church, which occupied the site of the Poughkeepsie Hotel. Stewart soon after removed to New Jersey, and, notwithstanding his loyalist proclivities here, was a delegate from that State to the Continental Congress in 1784 and 1785, to fill a temporary vacancy.

John S. Freer, a descendent of the Freer family, who were among the first settlers in this vicinity, was engaged in mercantile business here about the beginning of the century, and continued till about 1828. His store was two or three doors west of Bowne's carpet store, on the site of the building which was occupied for a number of years by the *Eagle* office, and subsequently in that building, which was erected by him about 1820. He was a single man, and resided here till his death, which occurred several years after he closed out his business.

Within the first decade of the present century fully a score of persons were engaged in mercantile business here. Andrew J. Billings, who was then quite a celebrated man, was located here in 1797. He was the first watchmaker and jeweller in Poughkeepsie. Elijah Morgan came to Poughkeepsie in that year and served an apprenticeship with Billings. Mr. Morgan was a native of Westchester county, whence his father of the same name removed to and settled in East Fishkill about the close of the Revolutionary war, becoming by his intelligent industry, one of the first farmers in that town. The younger Morgan commenced business as a jeweller on his own account about 1805, in a building which stood on the south-east corner of Main and Liberty streets; continuing till 1855, within two years of his death, which occurred April 27, 1857, at the age of seventy-four years. His son, William S. Morgan, was associated with him in 1835 and '36. The latter year, May 12th, Poughkeepsie was visited by a fire, the most disastrous it has suffered before or since. Some fifteen stores, mostly wooden buildings, were destroyed. They extended from the old *Eagle* building, (312 and 314 Main street,) to near Academy street, a block of wooden buildings then occupying the corner of Main and Academy streets, but since torn down, escaping the fire. The block which escaped the fire was the property of Leonard Davis, one of the pioneer merchants, and the buildings which have been erected on its site are still owned by his heirs.

In 1836, William S. Morgan commenced the erection, on the site of the smouldering ruins, of the store 322 Main street, now occupied by Hiram

S. Wiltsie. This step was taken by Mr. Morgan against the advice of his friends, who predicted that he would never do any business there, as the business of the village then lay mostly towards the river; but, singularly, that store is now the very center of the business part of the city. In April, 1837, Mr. Morgan opened the store, commencing business on his own account. He continued to occupy it till April, 1881, when he sold to William B. Carpenter, who rents to Mr. Wiltsie, the present occupant. Mr. Morgan at the close of a very active and successful business career, is living in retirement in Poughkeepsie, enjoying the respect and confidence of his associates in business and the citizens generally.

Charles and William Livingston purchased of Peter R. Mason the land east of Mr. Morgan's store, to the Davis block, the eastern limits of the fire, and erected at the same time the building occupying that site, but subsequently sold the stores to other parties. West of Mr. Morgan's store, in the fire district, other stores were built by Jacob Rowe, William Frost and Capt. William Broas, the latter adjoining the *Eagle* office, while a fourth party built the store now occupied by John W. Candee, with dry goods. These buildings, covering the entire district ravaged by the fire, were erected at the same time, and patterned after a then famous block in Philadelphia, the distinguishing characteristics being circular windows and hollow iron columns. These peculiarities presented a novel and attractive appearance but have since given way to the flat windows now in vogue.

Joseph and Caleb Morgan, brothers of Elijah, were contemporary with him, and occupied a store opposite on the west corner of Main and Liberty streets. They dissolved May 5, 1818. Joseph died many years ago, but Caleb survived and resided here till a recent period.

Thomas W. Tallmadge came here from Connecticut about 1805 and was an extensive dealer in stoves till about 1840. He was a highly respected citizen and successful merchant. For twenty-three years he was President of the Poughkeepsie Savings Bank, retaining that position till his death, August 11, 1856, at the age of seventy-five years. His widow survived him till about a year since, and died here aged over ninety years.

Jesse Oakley & Son as appears from the *Political Barometer* of July 1, 1806,\* "were among the heavy merchants of this place" at that time. "They kept dry goods, groceries, cloth and kersey-

\* From the *Poughkeepsie Eagle*, August 12, 1876.

meres, wines, Jamaica spirits, tea, puffs and tippets, pickled cod, dye-woods, etc. John Field was also a prominent merchant, and David Brooks and Benjamin Munger. \* \* \* Elisha Brown carried on the sole-leather and hide business and slaughtered cattle. \* \* \* Samuel Myers was a repacker of pork and beef, as was also Thomas Bayeux. Nathan Myers kept a dry goods and grocery store, and an iron mongery. Charles H. Dunscombe kept a dry goods and grocery store. James Trivett kept dry goods, groceries and shoes. All took produce in payment for goods. John Everett was also a dealer in dry goods, groceries, hardware and crockery. Hayt & Fuller kept glass, oil and paints. \* \* \* Van Kleeck & Mannery were dealers in dye-wood, cam-wood, copperas and press-papers. David Gladd kept a grocery. Peter R. Maison kept a dry goods store and sold 'women's straw hats, feathers and plumes.' Valentine Baker kept a dry goods store in Market street. G. H. Cunningham kept a seed store. George Parker advertised 'Parker's Mills' flour, plaster, wheat, etc."

Jesse Oakley was a Member of Assembly from this county, from 1794 to 1797. John Field was a Deputy to the Provincial Congress from Dutchess in 1776. David Brooks was born in 1736; entered the army in 1776, as a Lieutenant in the Pennsylvania line; was captured at Fort Washington, and remained a prisoner for two years. Upon being exchanged he was appointed Assistant Clothier-General at headquarters—an office of responsibility, which he so filled as to secure the friendship of Washington. After the close of the war he removed to New York and subsequently to this county, both of which he represented in the Assembly, the former in 1788, and the latter from 1794 to 1796, and again in 1810. He was a Representative in Congress from 1797 to 1799; County Judge of this county from 1795 to 1807; and was appointed Clerk of this county June 5, 1807; again Feb. 9, 1810; and again Feb. 23, 1813. He was one of the Commissioners who made the first treaty with the Seneca Indians, on the site of the city of Utica. He died at his home, where he was universally esteemed, in August, 1838.\* Elisha Brown represented Putnam County in the Assembly in 1820 and '21.

Paraclete Potter, who was a native of this county, established himself in business here as publisher and book-seller in 1806. He was likewise, a journalist, publishing the *Poughkeepsie Journal*. He

was an exemplary journalist; for "with talent and taste combined rare judgment and candor and the most unswerving morality." He once asserted that he "never as a rule admitted into the *Journal* a paragraph that he would be ashamed to read to [his] wife and daughters." His store was located next to the corner of Main and Garden streets, and was afterward known as Wilson's book store. It was destroyed by fire in the winter of 1870, and was, at that time, said to be the oldest business establishment in Poughkeepsie where the same kind of trade had been carried on continuously. No place in Poughkeepsie, except the court house, had so many interesting associations connected with local celebrities in politics, the liberal professions and literature as that modest little store. The brick building which now occupies its site was erected in 1871.

William Wilson, who succeeded Paraclete Potter in the book store and bindery, was a native of Crieff, a Scotch village at the foot of the Grampian Hills. His childhood was passed in poverty, and he never entered a school as pupil, but received his scholastic and religious training from his mother, a high-spirited Scotchwoman, who was left a widow when he was five years old. In early life he was apprenticed to a cloth dealer in Glasgow. He sedulously devoted his spare moments to reading and studying and the cultivation of his taste for music, and acquired some distinction both in literature and music. He successively became contributor and assistant editor of the *Dundee Review* and sole editor of the *Dundee Literary Olio*. Through the kindly offices of Feldburg, a Danish author, he formed the acquaintance of the *literati* of Edinburgh. He enjoyed the warm friendship of Mrs. Grant, of Laggan, the author of *Memoirs of an American Lady*, and formed an intimate acquaintance with Robert and William Chambers. In 1833, he emigrated to America, and in the summer of that year engaged in the business above referred to, which he continued till his death, August 25, 1860. He contributed many poems to American and British periodicals, but seldom over his own name. His chosen signatures were "Alpin" and "Allan Grant." Some of these appear in a collection of Scottish poetry published at Glasgow in 1844. At his death, he left quite a large collection of his poems, in manuscript, from which a selection, made and arranged by an intimate friend, was published by his eldest son. He also left in manuscript, an unfinished work on the *Poets and Poetry of Scotland*, which was afterwards

\* *Lanman's Dictionary of Congress*, 53.



edited by his son, James Grant Wilson, and published by Harper & Brothers. Mr. Wilson not only possessed literary talent, but he evinced an earnest desire to elevate the moral and intellectual standard of the people, an end to which his circulating library contributed in no small degree.

Dr. Elias Trivett was engaged in the drug business in Poughkeepsie as early as 1807, and did an extensive business for a great many years, continuing till within a short time of his death, which occurred April 12, 1866, in his seventy-eighth year. Latterly he was associated with his son Robert, under the name of E. Trivett & Son, the latter of whom died about 1865. Dr. Trivett's successors are Wood & Tittamer, who represent the most prominent and by far the oldest establishment of the kind in the city.

Benjamin Herrick was the first prominent merchant in Poughkeepsie, says James Bowne, who was for many years one of its leading men and merchants, as he is now one of its most honored citizens. Mr. Herrick was a native of North East, in which town his parents were early settlers. He came to Poughkeepsie from that town about 1810 or '12, and did business in the building now occupied by Wood & Tittamer as a drug store.

James Bowne, who was born in East Fishkill, Dec. 25, 1798, came to Poughkeepsie in 1814, and engaged as clerk in the hardware store of Albert Cox, which was kept where the Taylor House now stands, in the old Carman House, which was torn down in 1878. In March, 1816, he engaged as clerk with Nathan Conklin, who had served an apprenticeship with Benjamin Herrick, and then kept a country store where the Messrs. Trowbridge are located.\*

Edmund Morris came here from Danbury, Conn., in the year 1811, and was engaged in the shoe trade for some years. He was afterwards engaged in farming, and was very successful, acquiring a handsome property by transactions in real estate.

Abraham G. Storm, who died Dec. 22, 1863, aged eighty-four years, was a member of the firm of Storm & Wilson, who were doing business in the city during the war of 1812.

Thomas S. Hopkins was an active and enterprising business man here in the early part of the century. In 1812, as appears from the *Republican Herald* of July first of that year, he had no less than three stores.

Major Isaac T. Doughty was engaged in the

\* For a brief account of the business and social career of Mr. Bowne we would refer to his biography at the close of the history of the city of Poughkeepsie.

book and stationery business in Poughkeepsie in 1819, being located under the office of the *Dutchess Observer*.

John M. Cable, who was born in Poughkeepsie, April 8, 1800, was engaged in the shoe business in this city from 1822 to 1865.

George Van Kleeck, says our informant, was probably the most prominent merchant in his day in Poughkeepsie. He was born in Poughkeepsie of a highly respectable family, July 4, 1803. His father was Teunis Van Kleeck, the pioneer hatter of Poughkeepsie. The house in which he was born was a little frame structure which stood on the site of Levi Arnold's foundry on Main street, and its eaves were so low that he could touch them with the tips of his fingers. He died at his residence on Cannon street in Poughkeepsie soon after his retirement from active business, Oct. 17, 1878. He was Director and Vice-President of the Bank of Poughkeepsie.

John B. Forbus died here Oct. 28, 1865, aged seventy-eight. John Adriance was for over half a century closely identified with the interests of Poughkeepsie. He died in April, 1873. "He was a gentleman of generous impulses, with ever a kind word and helping hand for the struggling needy. We seldom find one going to his rest and leaving behind him fewer enemies, or more sincere, earnest friends. His many noble acts of kindness will be gratefully referred to in the years to come." \*

David B. Lent and Stephen H. Bogardus were early merchants in Poughkeepsie. David B. Lent was the pioneer harness maker, and became a prominent man. He was born May 1, 1788, and died June 20, 1869. Stephen H. Bogardus learned the saddlery trade of Mr. Lent, and has been for a great many years engaged in it. His is among the oldest business houses in the city. He is the only one who was doing business here in 1836, still engaged in it.

John I. Innis, who was born in Poughkeepsie in 1832, was a brother of Hon. George Innis, and was for some years a prominent merchant here.

James H. Mills, grocer, John H. Dobbs, merchant tailor, John McLain, grocer, Elsworth & Dudley, hardware dealers, Carpenter Bros., grocers, and L. Carpenter's sons, grocers, are among the older of the present mercantile establishments in Poughkeepsie; while Hayt & Lindley, merchant tailors, Wm. R. Farrington, dealer in crockery, Walter Van Kleeck, dealer in dry goods, John W.

\* *The Sunday Courier*, of Poughkeepsie, April 20, 1873.

Candee, Luckey, Platt & Co., John Parker Heath, dry goods dealers, Charles Bowne, dealer in carpets, Charles Dates, dealer in dry goods, Van Kleeck, the hatter, together with those named as among the older establishments, are among the most prominent merchants now doing business in Poughkeepsie.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

POUGHKEEPSIE'S COMMERCE AND WATER TRANSPORTATION—PERSONS PROMINENTLY CONNECTED WITH POUGHKEEPSIE'S FREIGHTING AND COMMISSION BUSINESS.—THE POUGHKEEPSIE TRANSPORTATION COMPANY.—THE POUGHKEEPSIE & HIGHLAND FERRY CO., LIMITED.—THE EXPRESS BUSINESS IN POUGHKEEPSIE.

THE extent and growth of Poughkeepsie's early commerce has been indicated in some measure in a previous chapter; but a more particular account of this and the early methods of water transportation will be of interest to the general reader, and is too important to be omitted in a work of this character. We find in *The Sunday Courier*, of Poughkeepsie, March 29, 1874, an article bearing so directly upon this subject, that, with the permission of the publisher, to whom we are indebted for many other similar favors, we transcribe it to these columns. The materials therefor were furnished by Capt. Abraham Chatterton, of Poughkeepsie, who commenced his "boating career" in 1806, and was then believed to be the oldest Hudson River boatman living.

"Capt. Chatterton's recollections of affairs along our river front extend back to 1811, when what is known as the Upper Landing was called 'Hoffman's Landing.' At that time two sloops, the *Mary* and *Driver*, formed one of the packet lines between Poughkeepsie and New York. They left here alternate weeks. The first named vessel was commanded by Capt. Benjamin, and the second by Capt. Hoffman. The freighting firm at this landing was composed of James Reynolds, father of the late W. W. & J. Reynolds, Jr., and Aaron Innis, father of ex-Mayor Innis. Capt. Hoffman also had a share in it.

"The above vessels were run from this landing until about the year 1816, when they were replaced by new ones, the *Huntress*, built at Ponckhockie near Rondout, taking the place of the *Mary*, and the *Counselloer*, built on Elting Dock, opposite Poughkeepsie, being substituted for the *Driver*. In this year Capt. John VanValkenburgh, father of Mr. Edwin VanValkenburgh, of this city, bought Capt. Hoffman's interest in the concern, and our

informant thinks he also took the captaincy of the *Counselloer*, of which vessel Capt. Chatterton was sailing master.

"Messrs. Innis & Reynolds continued to use sloops for the transportation of freight and passengers until about the year 1820 or 1821, when they had built expressly for their line the barge *Clinton*. This vessel was built on the site now occupied by one of the dye-wood buildings on the south side of the Fallkill, at the entrance of that stream into the Hudson, and continued in service until replaced by the barge *Republic* at a late day. In the meantime the landing and its business passed into new hands. The Upper Landing is next to the oldest in the city, and was always looked upon as one of the best for the freighting business.

"In 1811, the sloops *Polly* and *Sally Ann* formed the freight and passenger line from the 'Main street Landing,' which was in the hands of Dean & Killey, the latter the grandfather of the late proprietor of the *Dutchess Farmer*.

"The former was in command of Capt. Killey, and the latter of Capt. Joseph Smith. A few years subsequently they were sold and replaced by the *Defiance* and *Egbert Benson*, and these in turn, after a few years service, were replaced by the *America* and *Merchant*. The latter vessel was built at the Lower Dock.

"Our informant is not positive, but thinks that all the landings introduced barges the same year, either in 1820 or '21. The *America* and *Merchant* were sold and a barge called the *Dutchess County* was bought and put on the route. This vessel was replaced by the barge *Union*, built at the Union Landing, at the foot of Union street, and the *Union* in the course of a few years was followed by the barge *Exchange*, which vessel continued to run from this landing up to about fifteen years ago. The firm changed several times.

"The first freighting establishment of any note was established at 'Union Landing,' when Union street, leading to it, was the principal business thoroughfare in the village. In 1811 two sloops, the *Dutchess* and *Anna Maria*, plied between this landing and New York. The first was commanded by Capt. Harris, father of the late Joseph C. Harris, and the second by Capt. North. About the year 1816, the firm had a new vessel, the *Robt. North*, built at their landing, and put her on the route in place of the *Anna Maria*, and a few years subsequently both sloops were sold and an old steamer called the *Lady Richmond* bought. Shortly afterwards the firm changed hands and the new owners sold the steamer, replacing her with the barge *Union*, which was subsequently sold to the Main Street Landing people. The steamer *Gazelle* was the last vessel run from this landing.

"Richard Davis, father of the late Hon. Richard D. Davis, carried on the freighting business at the 'Lower Landing.' His line was composed of the sloops *Jay* and *President*. These were followed in the course of time by the *Sally Francis* and *America*. The former was built on Mr. Davis' grounds, and the latter at what was known in later years as



Cramer's ship-yard. A few years later these were disposed of and two new sloops, the *Richard Davis* and *William Henry*, built at Sands' dock, Milton, put on the route. These were replaced by the barge *Poughkeepsie*, which vessel was the last to run from the landing established by Mr. Davis."

As early as the Revolutionary period, the Lower Landing was the property of the Davis family; and in 1777, when the British under Vaughan ascended the Hudson and destroyed Kingston, its proprietor, we are told by Mr. Lossing, "saved his property by standing on his dock, waving his hat and shouting lustily, 'Hurrah for King George!' as the British ships sailed by."\*

The introduction of steamboats on the Hudson River introduced a new era in the internal commerce of the State. The passage of the Hudson by means of sloop navigation was a tedious and laborious undertaking, and was as much thought of, says Washington Irving, in his description of the voyage of Dolph Heyliger up that stream, as a voyage to Europe is at present. "The sloops," says that author, "were often many days on the way; the cautious navigators taking in sail when it blew fresh, and coming to anchor at night; and stopping to send the boat ashore for milk for tea; without which it was impossible for the worthy old lady passengers to subsist. And there were the much-talked of perils of the Tappan Zee, and the Highlands. In short, a prudent Dutch burgher would talk of such a voyage for months, and even years, beforehand, and never undertook it without putting his affairs in order, making his will, and having prayers said for him in the Low Dutch Church."

But the innovation of steamboats scarcely presented a greater contrast with the sloops which they superseded—only gradually however—than with the palatial steamboats with their magnificent appointments, which now cater to the demands of the traveling public. They were uncomfortable, unwieldy and unreliable, and those who ran them were unused to their requirements.

Messrs. Reynolds & Innis, (James Reynolds and Aaron Innis,) to whom reference has been made in connection with the Upper Landing, were the most prominent and reliable business men of their period, not only in the city, but in the entire county. They were men of strict integrity, and their character and standing as business men have not been surpassed here to the present day. They did a very extensive forwarding and freighting business in the early part of the century, and as late

as about 1830. Mr. Reynolds was from Wickford, R. I., and lived in retirement here till his death. Mr. Innis died Nov. 10, 1838, continuing his residence here till his death. He was the father of George and Aaron Innis, of this city, of which the former was Mayor from 1863 to 1869.

Wm. W. and James Reynolds, sons of James Reynolds, of the firm of Reynolds & Innis, established a commission business at the Upper Landing in 1820. On the death of Wm. W. Reynolds, April 27, 1873, the surviving members of the firm associated with themselves George E. Cramer, and have since continued the business under the name of Reynolds & Co.

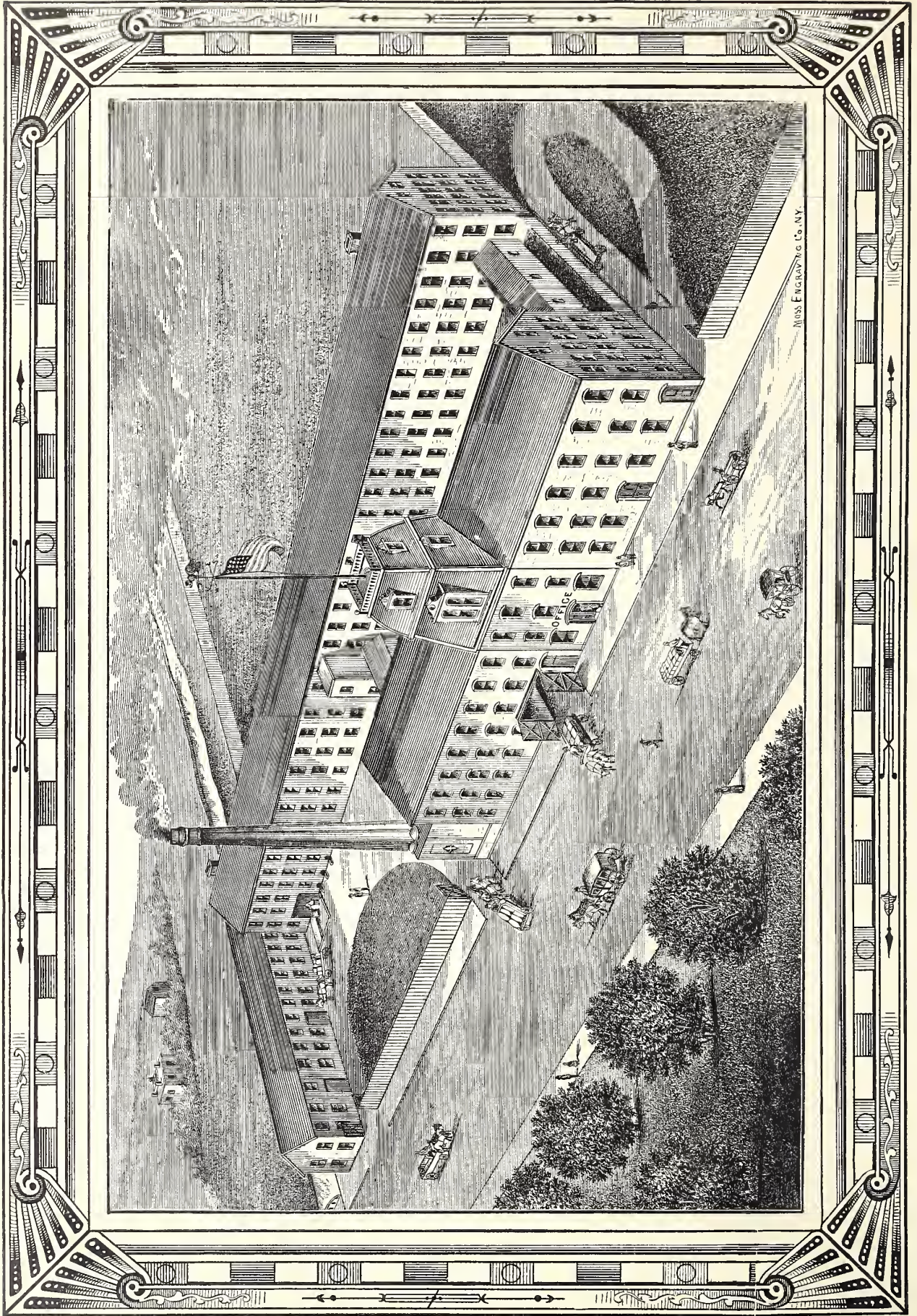
In 1873, the freighting business at the Upper and Main Street Landings, the former of which had been conducted for some years by Doughty, Cornell & Co., and the latter by Gaylord, Doty & Co., was consolidated. Doughty, Cornell & Co. sold their business in that year to Homer Ramsdell, of Newburgh, who united his interest with Gaylord, Doty & Co., under the name of the Poughkeepsie Transportation Co., which was incorporated Dec. 24, 1873, with a capital of \$100,000, and completed its organization Feb. 1, 1874. The company transact their business at the Main Street Landing, and run two boats—the *Hasbrouck*, which was formerly run from the Upper Landing, and the *Daniel S. Miller*, formerly run from the Main Street Landing.

A ferry has been in operation between Poughkeepsie and New Paltz, (now Highland Landing,) in Ulster county, from a very early period. The Poughkeepsie & New Paltz Ferry Co. was organized for that purpose in 1829. The Poughkeepsie & Highland Ferry Co., Limited, which now control this ferry, was incorporated August 14, 1875, by John W. Brinkerhoff, George Innis, Leonard M. Vincent, George E. Cramer and Wm. T. Reynolds, with a capital of \$25,000, "for the purpose of operating and running a ferry by means of vessels propelled by steam power and to transport persons and property thereon across the Hudson River, from some landing place within the boundaries of the city of Poughkeepsie, on the east shore, to some landing place on the west shore of said river, between the ferry landing of the Poughkeepsie & New Paltz Ferry Co., as established prior to March 19, 1861, and a point on said west shore one mile north therefrom." The steam ferry boat, *J. C. Doughty*, the property of John H. Brinkerhoff, is run on this line. The landing on the east side is at the foot of Main street. A trip

\*Sketches of Local History, in *The Dutchess Farmer*, Dec. 12, 1876.







THE J. O. WHITEHOUSE BOOT AND SHOE FACTORY, POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.



across the river on this boat affords a most charming view of the city.

The express facilities of the city are an important adjunct to its mercantile and commercial interests, and may very properly be considered in this connection.

The first express office in Poughkeepsie was opened by the American Express Co., June 1, 1851, and was under the supervision of a Mr. Reynolds, who was superseded on the 12th of July, 1851, by the present efficient agent, A. A. Ver Valen, who, during twenty-nine years' supervision of the office was absent from his post only twenty-nine days. The office was located where the directors' room of the City National Bank is now situated. It was a small affair, but was ample for the accommodation of the business, as one man sufficed for its transaction, and the daily receipts amounted to only \$2 to \$2.50, while they now average about \$75, and the business requires the attention of eight persons in addition to that of the agent.

The enterprise was considered ephemeral, and only gradually won the confidence and patronage of the business community. The merchants, having previously been dependent on the line of boats and barges in summer and the stage coach in winter, had not acquired the habit of replenishing their stock with light orders, as is so frequently done at the present day; but Mr. Ver Valen embraced every favorable opportunity to impress on them the many advantages the express afforded, and labored diligently to increase the business. The first package that passed through this office was for Col. Wright, who was then engaged in the dry goods business at 314 Main street, and the second was delivered to W. W. White, a dry goods merchant at 308 Main street. At the end of the first year the business of the office had increased sufficiently to require an assistant. It has continued to increase to the present time, and the business men of Poughkeepsie, at first so reluctant to avail themselves of its benefits, would now be more loth to forego them.

During this long period of service, only three articles expressed by Mr. Ver Valen have gone astray, and those were lost through the negligence of other agents. The company has sustained a loss of only \$300, and that was abstracted by burglars from the safe in the office in its first location.\*

\* Letter from Mr. A. A. Ver Valen, the agent, June 16, 1881; *The Sunday Courier*, Feb. 16, 1873; and the *Poughkeepsie Daily Eagle*, July 14, 1880.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### POUGHKEEPSIE'S MANUFACTURES.

THE manufactures of Poughkeepsie, if never very extensive, have always been respectable, both as regards the number of establishments and the quantity and value of manufactured products. The excellent, but limited water power furnished by the dashing Fallkill, with its numerous cascades, formerly of much greater volume than at present, was early utilized; but steam has superseded water power as a motor, and notwithstanding this natural force has been vastly diminished, the manufacturing interests of the city have increased.

The manufacturing interests of the city are varied and important as to value and magnitude. They furnish one of the staples of its commerce and give life and activity to its other industries. They give direct employment to more than twenty-two hundred persons,\* and require a capital of perhaps fully three millions of dollars,—thus demanding the labor of more than one-tenth of the population of the city, or, taking the statistical average as a basis of calculation, of more than one from every second family. With these facts before us, it is not difficult to understand how vitally is the prosperity of Poughkeepsie affected by the activity or depression of its manufactures, which, from its position with respect to the great highways of travel and commerce, must continue to be its chief dependence.

*The Establishment of Wm. Whitehouse & Co.*—This is among the largest and most complete establishments for the manufacture of boots and shoes in the country. No individual proprietor, at all events, has conducted one upon a more extensive scale.

It was originally constructed and put in operation by the Hon. John O. Whitehouse in 1870. It was located upon the main street in the city of Poughkeepsie at the corner of Cherry street, and upon the line of the City Railroad with rear upon the Fallkill. This structure was two hundred and ten feet in length, ninety feet in width on Main street, and five stories high, with a French roof, and was capable of giving employment to a thousand hands and of turning out from three to four thousand pairs of shoes daily.

The first factory was completely destroyed, with all its valuable machinery and stock, in July, 1879,

\* This number does not include the large number of females—from 200 to 500—who find employment in caning chairs at their homes.



the result of a stroke of lightning. In consequence of a strong appeal on the part of his fellow citizens who were anxious for a continuance of an industry so valuable to the city, Mr. Whitehouse was induced to rebuild. The new structure was completed and occupied by him the same year upon an enlarged scale and upon the same plot. The new factory building is two hundred and fifty feet long; forty feet wide and four stories high. Partly in front is a building containing offices, store rooms, and the steam engine. This is one hundred and fifty feet long by forty feet wide, three stories high, and is finished with a handsome tower. Across the rear of the lot extends the box factory, one hundred and ten feet long.

During the lifetime of Mr. Whitehouse he continued the production of shoes, and supplied them to his wholesale warehouse in the city of New York. All the modern inventions applicable to this work were supplied by him with a liberal and enterprising hand, and exhibit in a high degree the best results of inventive and mechanical skill. Soon after the death of Mr. Whitehouse the works were reopened by his son-in-law, Mr. Eugene N. Howell, of Philadelphia, who continues its operations under the superintendence of Mr. G. M. Hine, who acted in that capacity under the former principal. The value of such an enterprise to the city where it is located can scarcely be over-estimated, and it is properly regarded as a great beneficence, and better than charity.

*The Buckeye Mower and Reaper Works* rank next in the number of employés. They were established in Worcester, Mass., in 1855, by John P. Adriance. The first experience of Mr. Adriance in this line dates back to 1852. His father, John Adriance, who had a large experience in the iron and foundry business, sold during that year a few "Ketcham" machines, and arranged during the same fall to manufacture the "Forbush" machine, which many remember as a serviceable one-wheel machine. In the fall of 1854, John P. Adriance purchased the "Manny patents," of New England, and manufactured that machine at Worcester, Mass. At the great national trial of mowers and reapers at Syracuse, in 1857, the "Aultman & Miller Mower," now known as the "Buckeye," was introduced, and in an exciting contest, continuing through several days, was awarded the grand gold medal. Messrs. Adriance & Co., convinced that a two-wheel, flexible floating-bar machine was an improvement on any hitherto introduced, purchased the patents for the States and other territory,

and commenced its manufacture also at Worcester. The first year they built less than three hundred machines. From the first the "Buckeye" was a success, and the careful manner with which it has been constructed has kept it in the front rank. The "Buckeye" of to-day bears but little resemblance to that of 1857. For its improvements Messrs. Adriance, Platt & Co., the present proprietors, are greatly indebted to their able superintendent, Thomas S. Brown, who is a thoroughly educated mechanic.

In the fall of 1859, Messrs. Adriance, Platt & Co., removed their works to Poughkeepsie, locating at the Red Mills, at the junction of Main and Mill streets. In the spring of 1865, they removed to their present location, on the bank of the Hudson, on South Water street, in the south-west of the city. The works occupy a dock and water frontage of five hundred feet. They comprise three large buildings, viz: a machine and work shop, of four stories, fifty by three hundred feet; a foundry, fifty by two hundred feet; and a two-story blacksmith shop, knife-shop and store-house, fifty by two hundred and twenty-five feet; besides lumber and other sheds, occupying altogether nearly four acres of ground. These buildings were erected in 1864, but an additional story was built on the first, in 1873.

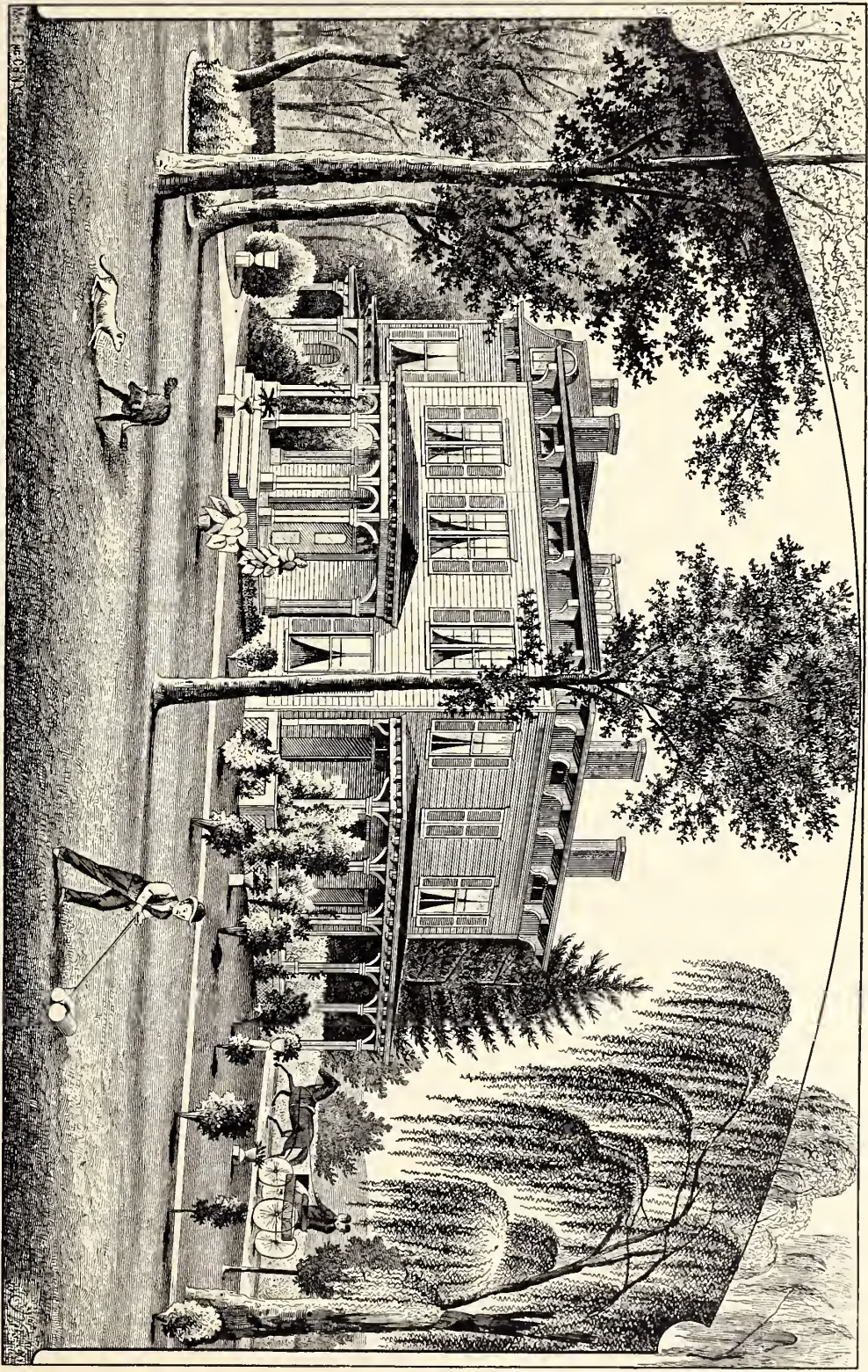
The materials annually worked up in this establishment are as follows: pig iron 1,300 tons; bar iron, 200 tons; cold and rolled iron, 100 tons; bar, sheet and spring steel, 100 tons; malleable iron, 200 tons; coal, 800 tons; ash and oak lumber, 300,000 feet; pine lumber 400,000 feet; spruce boards, 50,000 feet.

The annual product of this mass of materials is about six thousand mowers and reapers, which, in addition to the home demand, find their way to nearly all parts of the globe. Beside those manufactured by Adriance, Platt & Co., there are several large establishments in the West engaged in building the Buckeye mowers and reapers. The works in Poughkeepsie give employment to about two hundred men. The pay roll foots up \$10,000 per month. The motive power is furnished by a hundred horse-power engine.

The local office is in the main building, but the general sales-office is at 165 Greenwich street, New York city. The firm is composed of John P. Adriance, of Poughkeepsie, and Samuel R. and Isaac S. Platt, of New York.

*The Poughkeepsie Iron Co.*, represents one of Poughkeepsie's most important industries. The





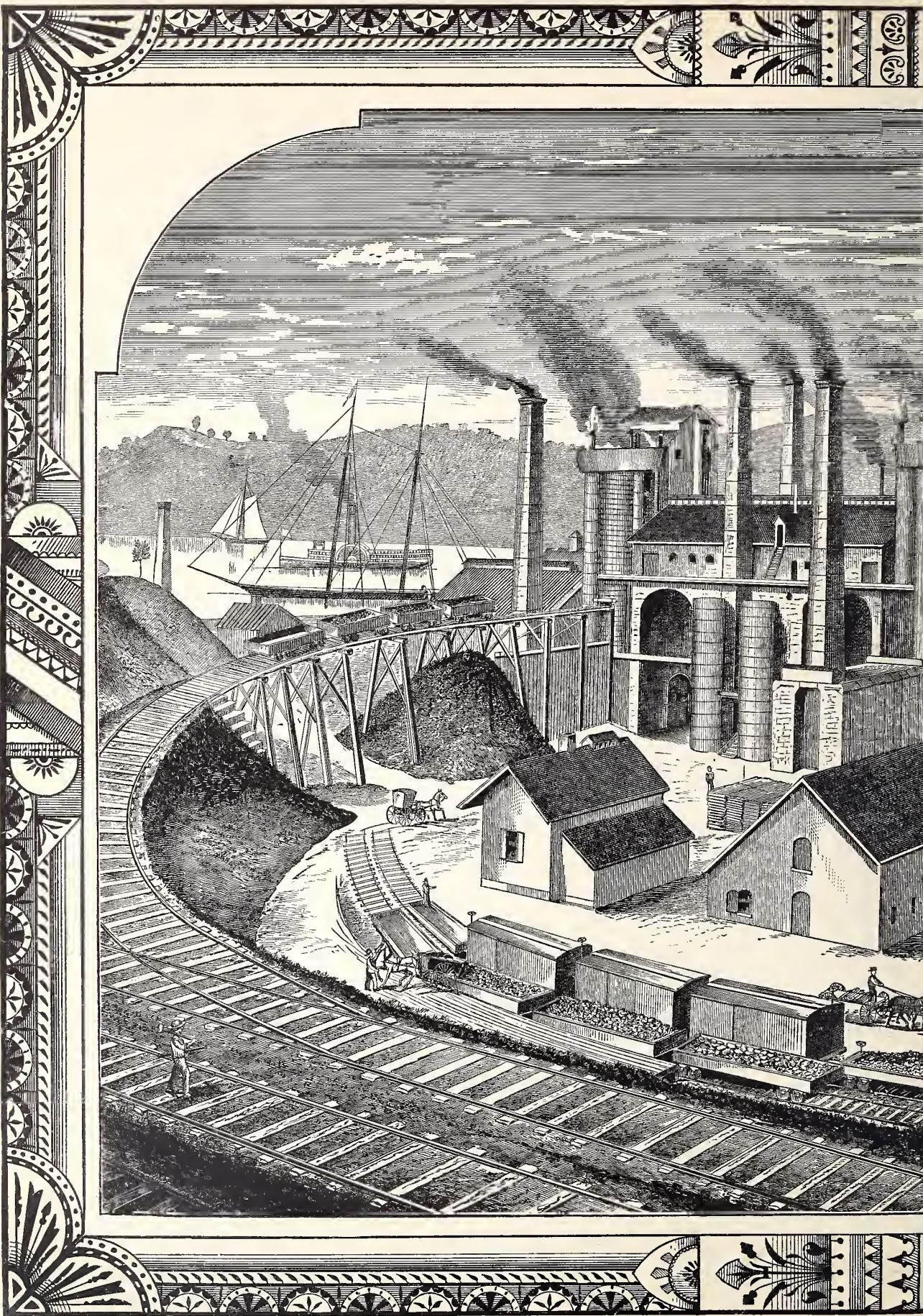
“EDEN HILL,” RESIDENCE OF JOHN P. ADRIANCE, ESQ., Poughkeepsie, N. Y.





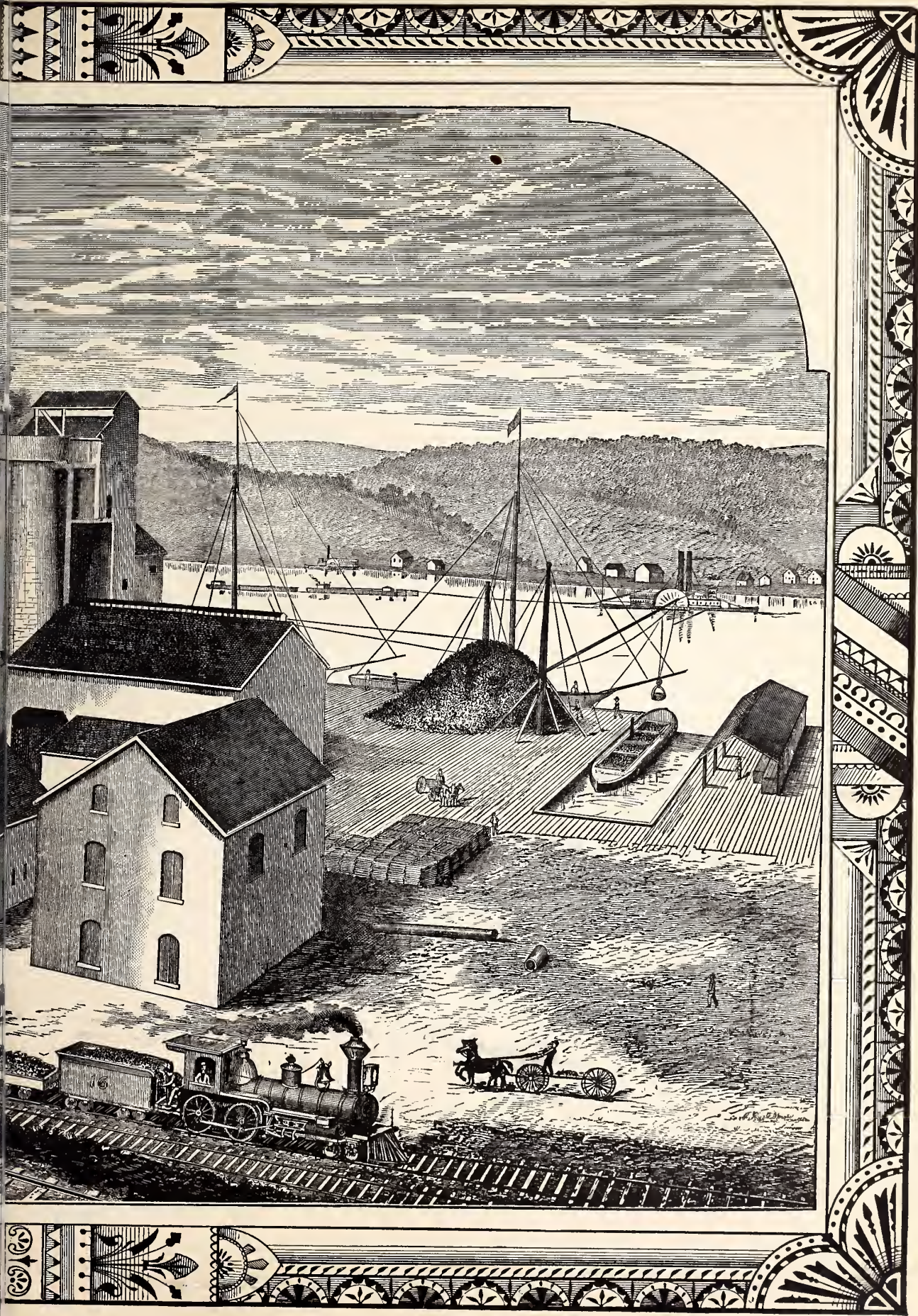






"FALLKILL IRON WORKS," POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.





(ALBERT TOWER PROJECTOR AND BUILDER.)





company was incorporated March 26, 1875, for "the manufacture of pig iron and the products thereof," with a capital of \$150,000, by J. B. Brinsmade, A. Tower and Henrie M. Braem, who were the first trustees. It is the successor of the *Poughkeepsie Iron Works Co.*, which was organized in 1848, and in that year erected the furnace now designated No. 1, at the Union Dock, at the foot of Union street. That furnace was constructed for the purpose of smelting ores by the use of charcoal, but owing to the difficulty in procuring that fuel, was adapted to the use of anthracite coal. Joseph Tuckerman and Wm. Bushnell were the parties interested. Mr. Tuckerman retained his interest but a short time, though, after a few years, the property passed into his hands, and he associated with himself Edward Bech, with whom he continued till the close of 1854, when he sold his interest to Mr. Bech and others from Hamburg and Copenhagen, who, with some changes in individual ownerships, continued operations until the present stock company was formed in 1875. A. Tower was made President of the latter company, Henrie M. Braem, Treasurer, and J. B. Brinsmade, Secretary. There has been no change in the officers. The second stack in this locality was built in 1854, and operated by Edward Bech. The works have been under the supervision of A. Tower since 1850. The capacity of the first stack is 25 tons, and of the second, 30 tons per day—their capacity having been doubled as compared with former years by improvements in the method of treating ores.

In 1860, the two stacks at the foot of Hoffman street were erected by the *Poughkeepsie Iron Works Co.*, and before the expiration of the year a stock company was formed under the name of the *Fallkill Iron Co.*, which was composed of the same parties as constituted the Poughkeepsie Iron Works Co., with the addition of Judge James Emott. The capital was \$200,000; but in May, 1867, it was increased to \$700,000, and other partners admitted, among whom were George A. Parker, of New York, and J. B. Brinsmade. The two stacks owned by this company are of equal capacity, and have a joint capacity of eighty tons per day. The first directors and officers of the Fallkill Iron Co., were James Emott, President; Edward Bech, Treasurer; and A. Tower, who is also the Superintendent. Mr. Emott still holds the office of President. The present Treasurer is Henrie M. Braem; the Secretary, J. B. Brinsmade.

Both companies manufacture pig iron, the Fall-

kill Iron Co., producing 25,215 tons per annum, and the Poughkeepsie Iron Co., 19,463 tons. They unitedly employ 160 men, to whom between \$6,000 and \$7,000 is paid on monthly wages.

The Fallkill Iron Co., own a hematite mine in Union Vale, and an interest in a magnetic ore bed on Lake Champlain. The principal towns in this County in which ore is obtained are Fishkill, Beekman and Union Vale, the production in 1880, exceeding that of any previous year. Limestone, for a flux, is obtained from Dutchess, Ulster and Greene counties.

*J. Silberman & Co's. manufactory of silk thread for weaving*, though a recent enterprise, is among the more important manufacturing establishments in Poughkeepsie. It is located on the corner of Main and Smith streets, and is a branch of this company's manufactory in New York city, the thread for the warp and filling being prepared for the weaving, which is done in New York. The business here gives employment to about 150 persons, about two-thirds of whom are females. That branch of it conducted in New York gives employment to between 700 and 800.

G. D. Eighmie is doing an extensive business in the manufacture of the Eighmie Imported Patent Bosom Shirts and the Eighmie Patent Elastic Seamless Drawers, both of which are his own invention. He commenced this business in 1876. In 1878 he erected a building at his present location, Nos. 15, 17, 19, 21 and 23 Crannell street, commencing operations therein on Monday, August 26, 1878. But the increase in his business has necessitated four additions to that within the last two years, thus trebling his facilities in his present location, and giving the works a present capacity of fifteen hundred shirts per day. He now employs some one hundred and fifty persons, all of whom, except about twelve are females. The value of the manufactured products is about \$300,000 per annum. The monthly pay roll averages about \$2,600.

The works of the *Dutchess Manufacturing Co.*, were established in the fall of 1875, by Lasher, Haight & Kelly, (Warren P. Lasher, Louis Haight and Timothy G. Kelly,) for the manufacture of ladies' cotton and woolen skirts, and was conducted by them till January, 1878, when they closed out the business and were succeeded by Forby & Lasher, (Wm. F. Forby and Warren P. Lasher,) who continued it till the death of Mr. Forby in the early part of 1879, when J. Frank Hull, Jr., acquired Mr. Forby's interest, and the business



has since been conducted under the name of Lasher & Hull.

*Gifford, Sherman & Innis*, manufacturers of dye woods and logwood extracts, represent one of the oldest as well as one of the most important industries in Poughkeepsie. The business was established in 1813, by Nathan Gifford, who, in 1838, associated with himself H. R. Sherman, under the firm name of Gifford & Sherman. In 1842, George Innis became a member of the firm, and the business has since been conducted under the name of Gifford, Sherman & Innis, though Mr. Gifford severed his connection with it in 1852, and Mr. Sherman died in 1858, having maintained his connection till his death, while Aaron Innis, brother of George, acquired an interest in 1849. The business is now conducted by George and Aaron Innis.

The business was established on the present site, in a building which had been previously used as a grist and plaster-mill. That building was destroyed by fire in 1849; and in that year the building now known as "the old mill" was erected. Since then four additional buildings have been erected from time to time, as the demands of an increasing business required, the last in 1880. Employment is given to about one hundred and twenty-five persons. Connected with the establishment, also, is a machine shop, in which five men are employed. This is the oldest establishment of its kind in this country, and with the exception of one at Green Point, and another at Bull's Ferry, near New York, is the only one in the State. There are only seven other establishments of the kind in the country. The dye wood is manufactured for the use of the dyers, and is imported—the logwood from the West Indies, and the other woods from the East Indies, South and Central America, Africa and Europe.

*C. M. & G. P. Pelton* are engaged in the manufacture of two-ply and three-ply ingrain carpets and pins, at the lower end of Mill street. This business was established in 1837, by Charles M. Pelton, who remained the senior partner till his death, Jan. 14, 1878. He was born Oct. 15, 1805, and spent his early life in Monticello, Sullivan county, removing to Poughkeepsie in 1837. His brother, G. P. Pelton, became associated with him as partner about 1848, and the business has since been conducted under the above name.

The business was established on the present site, in a building which was partially destroyed by fire July 1, 1854. A portion of the front part

of the present building is that portion which survived the fire. The manufacture of carpets alone was commenced in 1837. The manufacture of pins was added about 1848. The carpet business has more than doubled. It is conducted on the lower floor, and pins on the upper. About one hundred persons are employed in both departments, more than one-half of whom are females. Two turbine water-wheels and two steam engines, with a united capacity of one hundred horsepower, constitute the motor. Steam was first introduced about 1848, previous to which time water alone was relied on.

The *Poughkeepsie Glass Works* are one of Poughkeepsie's more recent, but most valuable industries. They were established some eighteen months since by a stock company, with a capital of \$85,000, for the manufacture of hollow glass-ware. They are located on the river bank, in the north part of the city, near the upper furnace, and give employment to about one hundred persons. The following are the trustees named in the articles of association, which are dated Poughkeepsie, Nov. 19, 1880, viz: Wm. P. and Charles D. Ely, Charles W. Reed, George O. Baker and George H. Hoyt, all of Clyde, N. Y., and Henry C. Wisner and Evan R. Williams, of Rochester.

*Arnold & Co.'s Chair Factory* is an old established industry and one of considerable magnitude. The business was commenced in 1844, by S. Chichester, who conducted it for two or three years, and was succeeded by Strong & West, and later by West & Frost. About 1852, David Arnold succeeded West & Frost, and continued the business till his death in 1864, when Wm. C. Arnold, his son, C. N. Arnold his grandson, and C. S. Andrus succeeded to the business, which has since been conducted under the name of Arnold & Co. The factory is located on the west side of North Water street, near Mill street. Fifty persons are employed in the factory, while from two hundred to five hundred women and children are employed in caning chairs. In 1880, 60,000 chairs were made, with either cane or perforated veneer seats.

*M. Vassar & Co.'s Brewery* is one of the oldest, and, from the noble benefaction it has virtually evolved—Vassar College—the most remarkable of Poughkeepsie's business enterprises. In 1805, James Vassar began the brewing business in Poughkeepsie. He purchased of the heirs of Baltus Van Kleeck a lot of land lying between Main and Mill streets, the former of which, west of

Washington street, was then recently opened. On that lot, says Mr. Lossing, he built a brewery, in a part of which his family dwelt while he was erecting the house which became their future residence. The first Vassar brewery, says a contemporary writer,\* was built in 1806. It was a very small building, situated on the Fallkill, and contained a small tub and kettle, the capacity of which was "the traditional two barrels." The brewing was "repeated as often as the population, which at that time was 1,500 all told, required it."

In 1809, Mr. Vassar built a larger and more commodious brewery to meet the demands of his increasing business. This building, which stood on Vassar street, was destroyed by fire May 10, 1811. Mr. Vassar had no insurance, and the loss proved a serious one. It was followed two days after by the death of his eldest son, John Guy Vassar, who was suffocated amidst the ruins, in a recently emptied beer-vat charged with carbonic acid gas, into which he descended with the hope of saving some hops it contained. Other losses of property followed, and business ventures failed, and when past fifty years of age, James Vassar and his wife with their family, which then numbered seven children, were reduced to comparative poverty. Almost disheartened by the gloomy and unpromising future, he finally leased and closely tilled fourteen acres of land on the New York and Albany post-road, a little north of the Fallkill, in the suburbs of Poughkeepsie, where he and his wife passed the greater part of the evening of their lives in comfort and serenity. Mrs. Vassar died in March, 1837, and her husband survived her only three years.

Matthew Vassar, their second oldest son, was born April 29, 1792, in East Dereham, in the rich maritime and agricultural county of Norfolk, England. He revived, in an humble way, the business of brewing, using for that purpose the dye-house of George Booth, the husband of his sister Maria, who was then engaged in the manufacture of woolen cloth in Poughkeepsie. He made three barrels of ale at a brewing, and sold and delivered it in small quantities to the citizens with his own hands. In 1812, he hired a basement room in the court house, the building now standing, and opened a "saloon" for the sale of ale and oysters—the first oyster saloon established in the town. Thus his days were spent over his brewing apparatus in the dye-house, or in disposing of his "grains" about the village; while his evenings, until midnight, were devoted to his customers in his "saloon."

In 1812, Matthew Vassar erected on the site of the brewery destroyed in 1811, a more extensive one, with a capacity of about forty barrels. It is a plain, substantial stone building, and is still standing, though it has been converted from its original use to a storehouse, and is soon to be removed. Additions to these were made from time to time, a principal malt-house having been constructed in 1814. These buildings, which extended from Vassar to Bridge streets, were, with the exception of that part of the brewery erected in 1812, destroyed by fire on the morning of Oct. 10, 1862.

Mr. Vassar struggled on alone, unaided by influence or capital, for about two years. In the spring of 1814, he formed a copartnership, under the name of M. Vassar & Co., with Thomas Purser, an Englishman of considerable fortune, and also of some experience in brewing, who furnished the means for increasing the business. The business at the court house was abandoned, and Mr. Vassar's whole attention given to the manufacture of ale. The partnership business was successful, but owing to failing health Mr. Purser withdrew after about two years. His place was supplied by Nathan and Mulford Conklin, who were then carrying on an extensive mercantile business in Poughkeepsie, but in 1829, Mr. Vassar purchased their interest. During this period Mr. Vassar experienced various vicissitudes, and on two or three occasions losses by fire and flood brought him to the verge of bankruptcy; but after he had conducted the business about twenty years, "a tide of uninterrupted prosperity bore him on to the possession of a large fortune."

In 1832, the business had become too large to be well managed by him alone, and he took in as partners his nephews, Matthew Vassar, Jr., and John Guy Vassar, sons of his deceased brother John Guy. The brewery on Vassar street soon became too small for the increasing business, and in 1836, the present extensive "brewery and maltings," with a capacity for sixty thousand barrels annually, and occupying a plot of ground three hundred and fifty feet square on the river bank, was erected. The two "maltings" are capable of producing one hundred and twenty-five thousand bushels of malt during the season, and are run to their full capacity. So great was the increase of their business at this period that it became necessary to use the two breweries in Poughkeepsie, also one in New York, and another in Lansingburgh.

At various periods Mr. Vassar brought into the business, as partners, his brother James, James

\* *The American Brewers' Gazette*, May, 1880.



Vassar Harbottle, Alfred R. Booth, John Guy Vassar, 2d, Erastus Reeve, J. L. D. Lyon and Oliver H. Booth, to the latter of whom—one of his nephews—he sold his interest in May, 1866, and devoted the remaining two years of his busy life (he died June 23, 1868,) largely to the fostering care of that grand institution which perpetuates his name, and was founded by him five years previously for the thorough education of women.\*

There are no less than four other breweries in operation in the city. The principal of these is *Frank's Sons' Brewery*, located at 11 to 21 Tulip street, which was established in 1858, by Frank & Klady, (V. Frank and Philip Klady,) who erected in that year for brewing purposes a building which stood to the south of the present one, and was burned about 1862. The present building was erected immediately after the destruction of the other and two ice houses; a barn and storehouse were subsequently added. Frank & Klady conducted the business for seventeen years, till September, 1875, when they dissolved, and V. Frank continued it until 1878, when he surrendered it to his sons, W. H. and V. Frank, Jr., who still carry on the business. Ten men and a capital of between \$60,000 and \$70,000 are employed. In 1880, 7,915 barrels of lager were made.

The Kaal Rock, Gaas's and Beigel's breweries are less extensive. *Kaal Rock Brewery*, located on Kaal Rock, was established about 1866, by Miller & Winkler, who operated it only about a year. It was bought at sheriff's sale by Frederick Gillman, who has since carried on the manufacture of lager, and whose family are the only ones employed in the business. *Gaas's Brewery*, located at 68 Main street, was established in 1871, by John Gaas, who has since carried on the business. He makes about 500 barrels of lager per annum. *L. Beigel's Brewery*, at 116 North Hamilton street, was built about twenty-six years ago, by Jacob Plowl, who carried on the business for five or six years, till 1861, when L. Beigel purchased it, and has since conducted it. The brewery which was at first of small capacity, has been several times enlarged by Mr. Beigel, who now employs three persons and makes 700 to 800 barrels of lager per annum.

*The Southwick Tannery*, situated on the river bank, in the south part of the city, is not only one of the oldest of Poughkeepsie's many manufacturing establishments, but is the only survivor of its

kind in the county, which once contained numerous tanneries, Poughkeepsie having not less than four till within a few years. In 1807, Zadock Southwick removed to Poughkeepsie and built the house and tannery now owned and occupied by his grandson, Willet H. Southwick. He laid down fifty vats, and all of his nine boys worked with him in the tannery and currying shop, or at the store in the village, where the hides and pelts were bought and the leather sold.

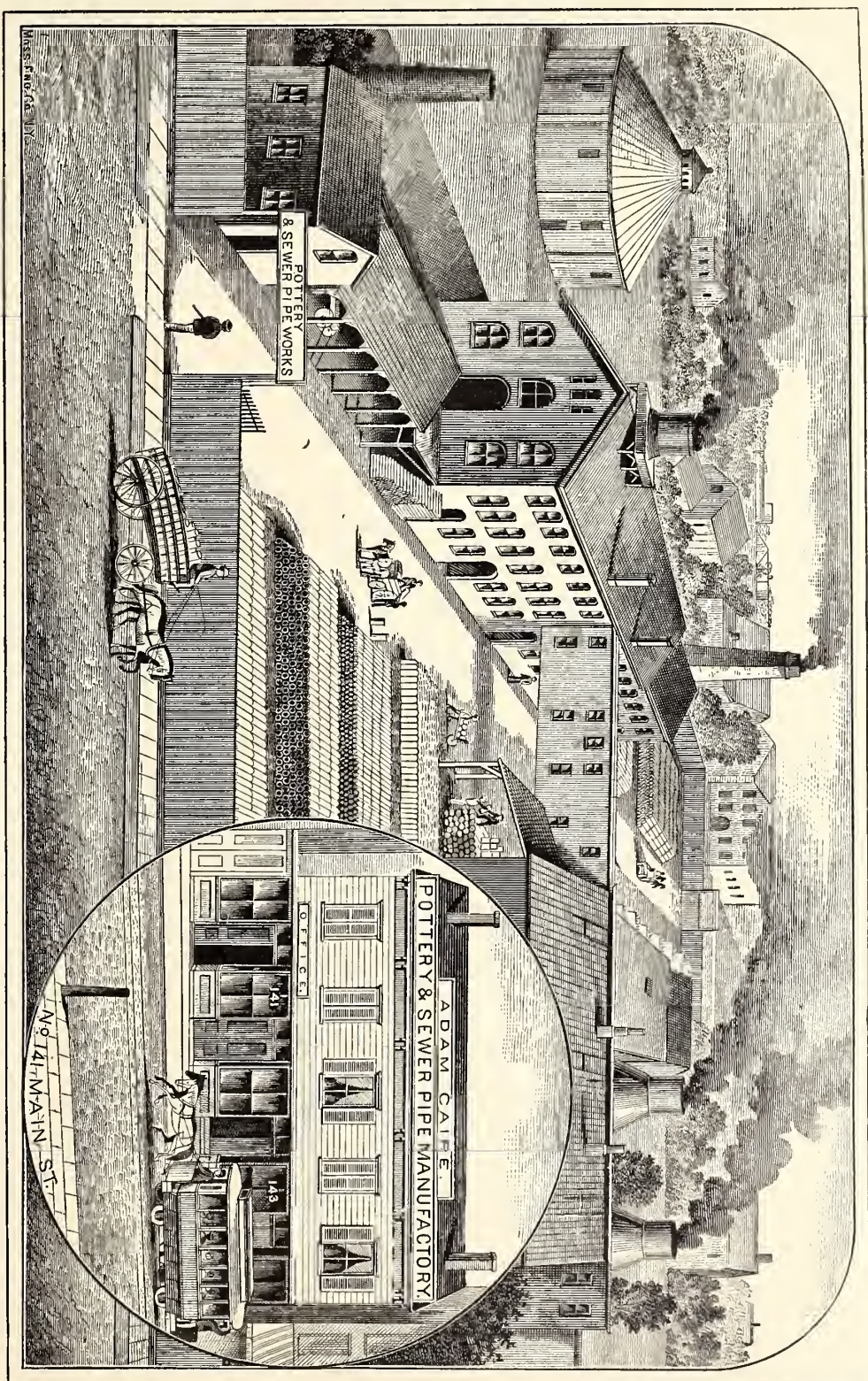
Edward C. Southwick was born in 1797, and in 1816, in company with his brothers Willet H. and Robert B., succeeded to his father's business in Poughkeepsie, under the style of W. H. Southwick & Co. The tannery contains fifty-four vats, gives employment to some twelve men, and tans about 2,500 to 3,000 sides per annum, mostly harness leather.

*The Poughkeepsie Pottery* was established about 1820, by John Ball, and has since been conducted successively by Ball & Bogardus, Edward Silbey, John B. Caire & Co., (Jacob and George Caire, sons of John B.,) who acquired possession about 1842, Jacob Caire, about 1852, Lehman & Riedinger, in 1854, Riedinger & Caire, in 1857, and Adam Caire, who acquired the interest of his partner, Philip Riedinger, at the death of the latter Dec. 3, 1878, and has since carried on the business. The works are located on Bayeux and Bridge streets, with the office at 141 Main street. They give employment to thirty persons, and require a capital of \$50,000. The annual manufactured product, consisting of common earth and stone ware, drain and sewer pipes, and flower pots, in the construction of which the Woodbridge and South Amboy clays, both from New Jersey, are used, is valued at \$100,000.

*The Dutchess Iron Works*, located at 430 to 438 Main street, were established on their present site in 1823, by Wood & Frost, (Charles Wood and Solomon B. Frost,) the latter of whom afterwards sold to John Adriance, who subsequently purchased Wood's interest, and at a later period associated with himself Richard B. Gilbert. Isaac H. Collier afterwards purchased Gilbert's interest and was associated with Mr. Adriance, under the name of Adriance & Collier, for six and a half years, when Mr. Adriance sold to William Bushnell, who, together with Thomas R. Payne, W. A. Candee and Edward German, successively held that interest for brief periods, when it was purchased by Mr. Collier, who also bought the interest of David H. Barnes, who was associated with Messrs. Adriance

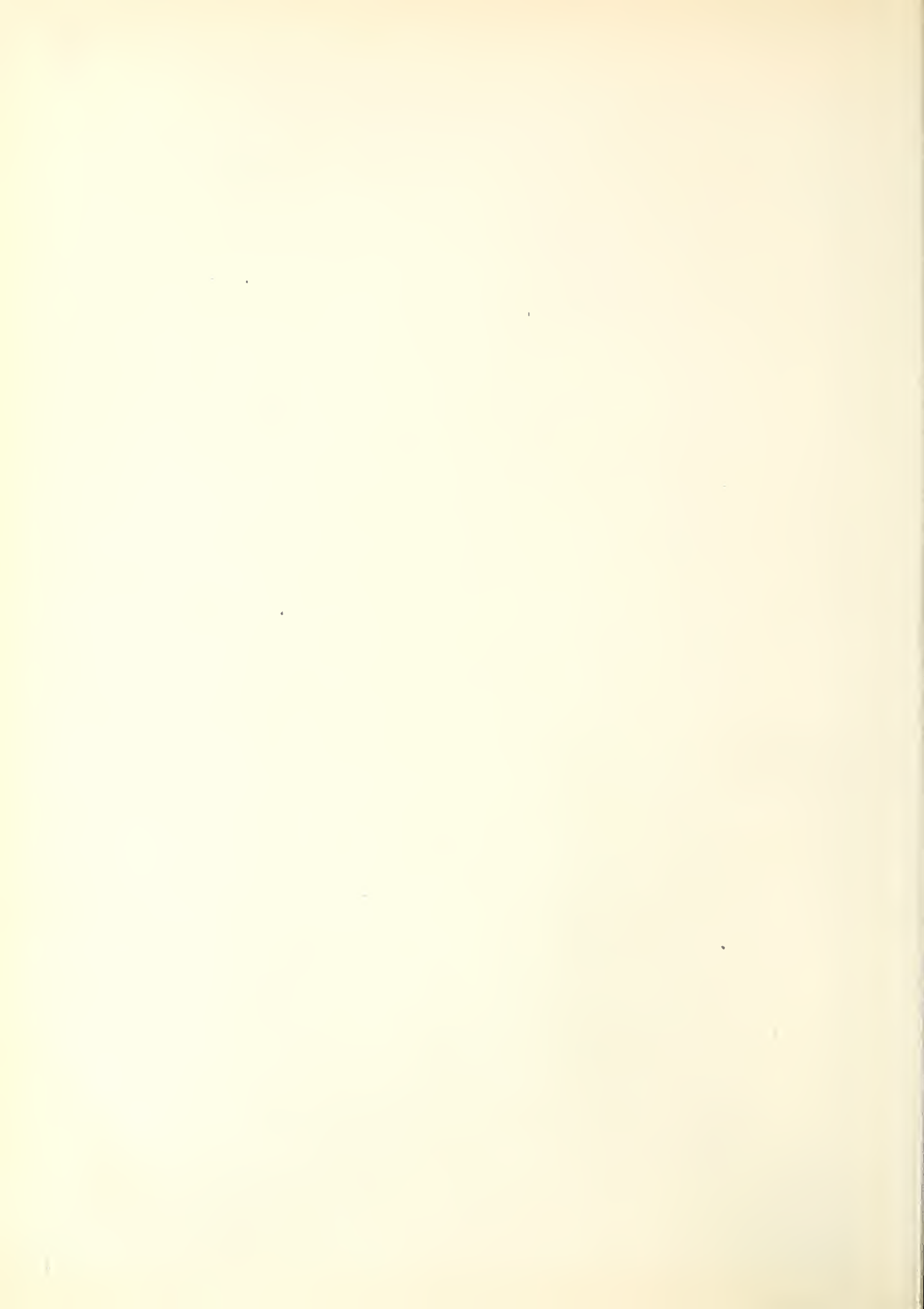
\* *Vassar College and its founder*, by Benson J. Lossing, 203-4; and *The American Brewers' Gazette*, May 10, 1880.





POUGHKEEPSIE POTTERY AND SEWER PIPE MANUFACTORY. (ADAM CAIRE, PROPRIETOR.)





and Collier, under the name of Adriance, Collier & Barnes. Mr. Collier has since carried on the business, having been associated one year with George Hannah, and for a like period with John S. Shafter. The foundry and a building formerly used as a machine shop, but at present used as a store-room, were erected by Messrs. Adriance & Collier; and the salesroom, office and machine shop, the latter in 1878, by Mr. Collier. A general foundry and machine business is done, and employment given to some six persons.

*The Poughkeepsie Foundry*, located at 372 and 374 Main street, was established in 1831, by Solomon V. Frost and Benjamin Vail, who operated it several years. Mr. Frost afterwards became associated with his brother Aaron, who had been interested in the Dutchess Iron Works. The business was afterwards conducted successively by Dolan & Farrell, Gregory & Vandewater, Benjamin Arnold and Aaron Frost, in 1844, Benjamin Arnold, Benjamin Arnold & Son, and Levi M. Arnold, who conducted it many years, till his death, Sept. 24, 1864. In 1865, Thompson & Carpenter (Daniel R. Thompson and Benjamin F. Carpenter,) succeeded to the business and conducted it till Jan. 1, 1869, when Carpenter sold to James H. Dudley. Thompson & Dudley carried it on till May, 1870, when Thompson sold to John Howe, who died October 16, 1870. Mr. Dudley purchased the interest of his partner, and has since managed the business, with the exception of one year, (1873,) when it was rented to Charles P. Angell, March 1, 1874. Mr. Dudley associated with himself as a partner Henry W. Bullard, and the business has since been conducted under the name of Dudley & Co.

Connected with the establishment is a machine shop, which was started some years after the foundry. The present machine shop was built in 1868, and the foundry soon after. The original foundry, which stood in rear of the present one, was destroyed by fire in January, 1878.

The establishment gives employment to from twelve to eighteen persons, and uses a capital of \$30,000. The chief articles of manufacture are cauldrons and sugar cans, though a general jobbing business is done.

*The Sedgwick & Stuart Manufacturing Co.*, was incorporated Dec. 1880, with a capital of \$20,000, "for the manufacture and sale of machinery and tools of all and every kind." The incorporators and trustees were, Alonzo Sedgwick, Robert James Stuart and Annie B. Sedgwick of Pough-

keepsie, and Wm. Stuart, of Westport, Conn. A. Sedgwick was elected President; R. J. Stuart, Treasurer, and E. N. Brown, Secretary.

The company employed some thirty persons, and do a general machine and foundry business in addition to the manufacture of hardware.

*The Albertson Edge Tool Co.*, which was formed in 1867, was composed of B. Albertson, John T. Halsted, James Wickes, James A. Seward and Wallace Smith. Mr. Albertson had previously carried on the business in a small way for a few years, and became associated with the other members of the company, who were capitalists, and expected to build up an extensive business. The partnership business, which was of four years' duration, proved unsuccessful, and was purchased and continued about a year by Mr. Seward, one of the partners. In 1872, Mr. Albertson resumed his former mode of business, first in Catharine street, and in September of that year in his present location on Main street. He employs four persons on the manufacture of coopers', ship-carpenters' and butchers' tools. The company employed some ten persons.

*Edward Storm* is engaged in the manufacture of carriage hardware at 437, 439 and 441 Main street, which business he established at his present location in 1856. He employs about forty persons and produces annually manufactured goods to the value of about \$100,000. The motive power is furnished by a forty horse-power engine.

*Barratt Bros.*, located on Rose St., are engaged in the manufacture of glazed and fancy papers, which they also import from Germany. The business was established in the fall of 1866, in the building now used as a hat factory on Mill St. near its junction with Main St., and continued there for five years, when (in 1871) the building they now occupy was erected at a cost of \$3,500. They give employment to some twelve persons, about one-half of whom are females. The motive power is furnished by a fifteen horse-power engine. The value of their manufactured goods amounts to from \$20,000 to \$25,000, per annum. Their importing business was commenced in 1873, and now amounts to \$20,000 per year.

*Wiethan Bros.*, are engaged in the manufacture of pianos, over 349 Main street. The business was established in 1837, by the father of the present proprietors, Louis Wiethan, a native of Germany, who came here that year from Paris, and continued the business till his death, which occurred Feb. 11, 1878, since which time it has been conducted by



his sons. The business was formerly carried on much more extensively than at present by Mr. Wietman, who was located on Market street, and made a specialty of the upright pianos, which had a wide and favorable reputation.

*E. L. Bushnell* is engaged in the manufacture of spring mattresses, springs for car seats, backs and berths, also for carriage and clunch seats, and hair pickers, for picking curled hair for furniture dealers and upholsterers. The patents for the springs, all of which are the invention of Mr. Bushnell, were issued in 1860, and the manufacture was commenced that year at 300 Main street, by Mr. Bushnell, in company with James F. Marvin and James A. Seward, under the name of E. L. Bushnell & Co., who also carried on the general upholstering business for six and a half years, till 1870, when the firm was dissolved by mutual consent, Mr. Bushnell continuing the manufacture of the springs for the trade, Mr. Marvin continuing the upholstering business, and Mr. Seward engaging in the furniture business, which he also conducts in New York.

In March, 1880, after two intermediate removals, Mr. Bushnell established himself in his present location, 383 Main street. The manufacture was commenced with three to five hands. The number has increased at the present to twenty five or thirty. The value of the manufactured product in 1880 was \$30,000 to \$33,000; during the present year it has been at the rate of \$65,000.

There are three establishments in the city for the manufacture of sash, doors, blinds and moldings. The oldest of these is that of *Swart, Lumb & Bro.*, which is located at Nos. 17, 19, 21 and 23 North Water street, opposite the Hudson River Railroad depot. The business was established in December, 1860, by the present firm, who also make builders' materials generally. They employ thirty-two persons and use a capital of about \$30,000. This firm commenced the manufacture of wheelbarrows at the same time, buying the establishment of William Harloe, who had conducted it between one and two years. June 1, 1860, they sold that branch of their business to *Thomas M. Williams*, who has since conducted it. He is located at No. 25 North Water street, renting building and power of Swart, Lumb & Bro. He employs some eight persons, uses a capital of about \$6,000, and makes from 7,000 to 8,000 wheelbarrows per annum. The establishment of Messrs. Swart, Lumb & Bro., was partially destroyed by fire in September, 1880.

The other two firms engaged in the manufacture

of sash, doors, etc., are *Messrs. Brooks, McKean & Pierce*, located at the corner of Mill and North Clinton streets, and *Wm. J. Beardsley*, at Nos. 54 and 56 Main street. The former business was established about 1870, by John R. Brooks, in a building now occupied as a grocery by John McCann, on Main street. In 1874, he removed to the building now in use, which was built and previously used as a plaster mill, by David Lent. Jan. 11, 1880, Mr. Brooks associated with himself Robert S. McKean and Seth Pierce, and the business has since been conducted under the above name. The firm employ some eighteen persons, and use a capital of about \$15,000. Mr. Beardsley established his business in 1880, in which year he erected the building in use. He employs six or eight persons, and uses a capital of about \$10,000.

*The Whitney Spring Co., Limited*, was incorporated Nov. 9, 1878, with a capital of \$25,000, for the manufacture of wagon and carriage springs and other hardware. This company was formed for the manufacture of the Whitney torsion side-bar spring, invented by W. F. Whitney, who, in company with Edward Storm, commenced their manufacture in the spring of 1876, at the present location, 437 Main street, power being furnished by the same motor used by Edward Storm. Seven persons are employed in the business, which is increasing, though the sales are at present confined to this country. About 40,000 sets of springs are now in use, and they are being made at the rate of about 1,700 per month.

There are four cooperage establishments in the city, doing, in the aggregate, a business of considerable magnitude, viz: Wm. Paulding's, Lown & Sons', Wm. H. Weddle's and Otto Faust's. Paulding's was established in 1847, by the present proprietor, who had previously carried on the business four years in Rhinebeck, and was associated with Jacob T. Sleight from 1851 to 1868, and with James H. Buckhout from 1868 to 1878. He employs thirty-five persons and a capital of \$5,000 to \$10,000, turning out about 800 barrels, half-barrels and kegs per week; all tight work, except that in the apple season a good many apple barrels are made, the number last season being 1,700. Lown & Sons are established at No. 9 North Bridge street, and are engaged in the manufacture of oak and cedar wooden ware, well-buckets, pails, kegs, churns, cedar tubs, &c. The business was started in 1857 by David Lown, who carried it on till his death, Dec. 10, 1870, since which time his sons Clarence and Robert have conducted it. From

thirty to fifty persons are employed. The motive power is furnished by a twenty-five horse-power engine. Weddle's cooperage was started in 1861, by Wm. H. Weddle and John Hill, who had carried on the business in Ulster county some four or five years. Mr. Weddle had previously been engaged in the business some thirty-two years. In March, 1881, Mr. Weddle acquired his partner's interest. He employs some twenty-eight men here, and seven in Highland where he also carries on the business, using a capital of about \$10,000. Faust's cooperage was started some fifteen years ago, by John Faust & Bros., (John, Tobias and Otto.) Otto Faust continues the business, employing about thirty-five persons, and like the others engaged in this business makes a full line of tight work.

There are three soap and candle factories in the city, though candles have not been an article of manufacture for some years. One of these, that of *Dunwoody Bros.*, would seem to be the oldest manufacturing establishment in the city, as it is claimed to have been established in 1794, by a German, whose name is not known. The date is assumed, from the fact that the figures representing it were cut in the glass of one of the windows. William Slaytor was the third proprietor, but it is not known when he took possession. His successors were DeGroff & Cable, who carried on the business till 1866, when they sold to the Dunwoody Bros.—Samuel, George and William—the latter of whom withdrew from the firm, in which there has been no other change. The front and main part of the building is the original structure. It is one of the oldest buildings in the city, and is located on Main street, a little west of the central portion. Mr. Dunwoody thinks the date 1794 has reference to its conversion to its present use, and is confirmed in that belief by the testimony of old residents, who have now passed away. It was previously used as a school-house. The Dunwoody Bros. have built four additions at different times and greatly enlarged the business, which now gives employment to two additional persons, and turns out about two hundred tons of soap per annum. A ten horse-power engine is used.

*William Dunwoody*, formerly a member of the above firm, established his present business, the manufacture of soap and candles, in the same year that he withdrew from the firm, 1879, having erected for that purpose the previous year the brick building he now occupies, at No. 97 North Bridge street. The building is twenty-two by fifty feet, three stories

high, with a boiler house in the rear, in which is a twenty horse-power boiler. The capacity of the engine is twelve horse-power. The building and machinery cost \$9,000. Mr. Dunwoody employs five persons, all of whom are members of his family, and makes about 18,000 pounds of soap every three weeks. He uses a capital of about \$12,000.

*William Scott's Soap and Candle Factory*, located on Mill street, was established by David Scott, in 1852, and operated by him till 1866, when his son William was admitted to partnership, and the business was conducted under the name of D. Scott & Son until 1872, when William acquired his father's interest, and has since conducted the business in his own name. He employs two persons; makes 250,000 to 300,000 pounds of soap per annum; and has an invested capital of about \$14,000.

*Parker's Mills*, located at the corner of Garden and North streets, were erected in 1875, by John G. and E. B. Parker, the present proprietors, the former of whom was proprietor of the old City Mills, at the junction of Washington and North Bridge streets, which were burned in 1870. He also gave the name to Parker's Pond, which supplies the motor for these mills. The present mill, which is constructed of stone, with brick trimmings, is fifty by sixty feet, with four stories and attic, contains four run of stones, and is provided with the most improved machinery, giving it a capacity of 125 to 150 barrels of flour in twenty-four hours. It is a custom and flouring mill, grinding rye and wheat flour, granulated meal, and buckwheat flour in its season, and is in operation most of the time both night and day.

*Millard & Guylee's Machine Works*, located at 46 Pine street, were established about 1874, by John E. Millard and John Guylee, the present proprietors, who employ four persons in the manufacture of steam engines, threshing machines, mill and other machinery, and general machine repairing. They occupy a building erected some eight years since by Wood & Post, for a sash and blind factory, on the site of a building previously occupied for a like purpose.

Six firms are engaged in the manufacture of carriages, employing in the aggregate some sixty persons, and a capital of something like as many thousand dollars. These are *Striel & Lockwood*, who have been engaged in the business for many years, employing some thirteen men; *Reed & Hunted*, employing fifteen men; *E. B. Delamater*, some



his sons. The business was formerly carried on much more extensively than at present by Mr. Wienthan, who was located on Market street, and made a specialty of the upright pianos, which had a wide and favorable reputation.

*E. L. Bushnell* is engaged in the manufacture of spring mattresses, springs for car seats, backs and berths, also for carriage and church seats, and hair pickers, for picking curled hair for furniture dealers and upholsterers. The patents for the springs, all of which are the invention of Mr. Bushnell, were issued in 1869, and the manufacture was commenced that year at 390 Main street, by Mr. Bushnell, in company with James F. Marvin and James A. Seward, under the name of *E. L. Bushnell & Co.*, who also carried on the general upholstering business for six-and-a-half years, till 1879, when the firm was dissolved by mutual consent, Mr. Bushnell continuing the manufacture of the springs for the trade, Mr. Marvin continuing the upholstering business, and Mr. Seward engaging in the furniture business, which he also conducts in New York.

In March, 1880, after two intermediate removals, Mr. Bushnell established himself in his present location, 383 Main street. The manufacture was commenced with three to five hands. The number has increased at the present to twenty-five or thirty. The value of the manufactured product in 1880 was \$30,000 to \$33,000; during the present year it has been at the rate of \$65,000.

There are three establishments in the city for the manufacture of sash, doors, blinds and moldings. The oldest of these is that of *Swart, Lumb & Bro.*, which is located at Nos. 17, 19, 21 and 23 North Water street, opposite the Hudson River Railroad depot. The business was established in December, 1866, by the present firm, who also make builders' materials generally. They employ thirty-two persons and use a capital of about \$30,000. This firm commenced the manufacture of wheelbarrows at the same time, buying the establishment of William Harloe, who had conducted it between one and two years. June 1, 1869, they sold that branch of their business to *Thomas McWhinnie*, who has since conducted it. He is located at No. 25 North Water street, renting building and power of *Swart, Lumb & Bro.* He employs some eight persons, uses a capital of about \$6,000, and makes from 7,000 to 8,000 wheelbarrows per annum. The establishment of Messrs. *Swart, Lumb & Bro.*, was partially destroyed by fire in September, 1880.

The other two firms engaged in the manufacture

of sash, doors, etc., are Messrs. *Brooks, McKean & Pierce*, located at the corner of Mill and North Clinton streets, and *Wm. J. Beardsley*, at Nos. 54 and 56 Main street. The former business was established about 1870, by John R. Brooks, in a building now occupied as a grocery by John McCann, on Main street. In 1874, he removed to the building now in use, which was built and previously used as a plaster-mill, by David Lent. Jan. 11, 1880, Mr. Brooks associated with himself Robert S. McKean and Seth Pierce, and the business has since been conducted under the above name. The firm employ some eighteen persons, and use a capital of about \$15,000. Mr. Beardsley established his business in 1880, in which year he erected the building in use. He employs six or eight persons, and uses a capital of about \$10,000.

*The Whitney Spring Co., Limited*, was incorporated Nov. 9, 1878, with a capital of \$25,000, for the manufacture of wagon and carriage springs and other hardware. This company was formed for the manufacture of the Whitney torsion side-bar spring, invented by W. F. Whitney, who, in company with Edward Storm, commenced their manufacture in the spring of 1876, at the present location, 437 Main street, power being furnished by the same motor used by Edward Storm. Seven persons are employed in the business, which is increasing, though the sales are at present confined to this country. About 40,000 sets of springs are now in use, and they are being made at the rate of about 1,700 per month.

There are four cooperage establishments in the city, doing, in the aggregate, a business of considerable magnitude, viz: *Wm. Paulding's*, *Lown & Sons'*, *Wm. H. Weddle's* and *Otto Faust's*. *Paulding's* was established in 1847, by the present proprietor, who had previously carried on the business four years in Rhinebeck, and was associated with Jacob T. Sleight from 1851 to 1868, and with James H. Buckhout from 1868 to 1878. He employs thirty-five persons and a capital of \$5,000 to \$10,000, turning out about 800 barrels, half-barrels and kegs per week; all tight work, except that in the apple season a good many apple barrels are made, the number last season being 1,700. *Lown & Sons* are established at No. 9 North Bridge street, and are engaged in the manufacture of oak and cedar wooden-ware, well-buckets, pails, kegs, churns, cedar tubs, &c. The business was started in 1857 by David Lown, who carried it on till his death, Dec. 16, 1876, since which time his sons Clarence and Robert have conducted it. From

thirty to fifty persons are employed. The motive power is furnished by a twenty-five horse-power engine. Weddle's cooperage was started in 1861, by Wm. H. Weddle and John Hill, who had carried on the business in Ulster county some four or five years. Mr. Weddle had previously been engaged in the business some thirty-two years. In March, 1881, Mr. Weddle acquired his partner's interest. He employs some twenty-eight men here, and seven in Highland where he also carries on the business, using a capital of about \$10,000. Faust's cooperage was started some fifteen years ago, by John Faust & Bros., (John, Tobias and Otto.) Otto Faust continues the business, employing about thirty-five persons, and like the others engaged in this business makes a full line of tight work.

There are three soap and candle factories in the city, though candles have not been an article of manufacture for some years. One of these, that of *Dunwoody Bros.*, would seem to be the oldest manufacturing establishment in the city, as it is claimed to have been established in 1794, by a German, whose name is not known. The date is assumed, from the fact that the figures representing it were cut in the glass of one of the windows. William Slaytor was the third proprietor, but it is not known when he took possession. His successors were DeGroff & Cable, who carried on the business till 1866, when they sold to the Dunwoody Bros.—Samuel, George and William—the latter of whom withdrew from the firm, in which there has been no other change. The front and main part of the building is the original structure. It is one of the oldest buildings in the city, and is located on Main street, a little west of the central portion. Mr. Dunwoody thinks the date 1794 has reference to its conversion to its present use, and is confirmed in that belief by the testimony of old residents, who have now passed away. It was previously used as a school-house. The Dunwoody Bros. have built four additions at different times and greatly enlarged the business, which now gives employment to two additional persons, and turns out about two hundred tons of soap per annum. A ten horse-power engine is used.

*William Dunwoody*, formerly a member of the above firm, established his present business, the manufacture of soap and candles, in the same year that he withdrew from the firm, 1879, having erected for that purpose the previous year the brick building he now occupies, at No. 97 North Bridge street. The building is twenty-two by fifty feet, three stories

high, with a boiler house in the rear, in which is a twenty-horse-power boiler. The capacity of the engine is twelve-horse-power. The building and machinery cost \$9,000. Mr. Dunwoody employs five persons, all of whom are members of his family, and makes about 18,000 pounds of soap every three weeks. He uses a capital of about \$12,000.

*William Scott's Soap and Candle Factory*, located on Mill street, was established by David Scott, in 1852, and operated by him till 1866, when his son William was admitted to partnership, and the business was conducted under the name of D. Scott & Son until 1872, when William acquired his father's interest, and has since conducted the business in his own name. He employs two persons; makes 250,000 to 300,000 pounds of soap per annum; and has an invested capital of about \$14,000.

*Parker's Mills*, located at the corner of Garden and North streets, were erected in 1875, by John G. and E. B. Parker, the present proprietors, the former of whom was proprietor of the old City Mills, at the junction of Washington and North Bridge streets, which were burned in 1870. He also gave the name to Parker's Pond, which supplies the motor for these mills. The present mill, which is constructed of stone, with brick trimmings, is fifty by sixty feet, with four stories and attic, contains four run of stones, and is provided with the most improved machinery, giving it a capacity of 125 to 150 barrels of flour in twenty-four hours. It is a custom and flouring mill, grinding rye and wheat flour, granulated meal, and buckwheat flour in its season, and is in operation most of the time both night and day.

*Millard & Guylee's Machine Works*, located at 46 Pine street, were established about 1874, by John E. Millard and John Guylee, the present proprietors, who employ four persons in the manufacture of steam engines, threshing machines, mill and other machinery, and general machine repairing. They occupy a building erected some eight years since by Wood & Post, for a sash and blind factory, on the site of a building previously occupied for a like purpose.

Six firms are engaged in the manufacture of carriages, employing in the aggregate some sixty persons, and a capital of something like as many thousand dollars. These are *Striet & Lockwood*, who have been engaged in the business for many years, employing some thirteen men; *Reed & Husted*, employing fifteen men; *E. B. Delamater*, some



ten men; *Schoonmaker & Co.*, some nine men; *Horace Sague*, some six men; and *Dusenberry & Smith*, some five men.

*The Gifford Folding Chair Co.* was organized Dec. 6, 1880, for the manufacture of Gifford & Bates' patent adjustable folding camp-chair. They employ six persons and a capital of about \$2,000. The members of the company are Crosby & Spaulding, furniture dealers in Poughkeepsie, Thomas McWhinnie and Wm. H. Gifford.

*S. D. Gates*, manufacturer of fine felt hats and paper boxes of various descriptions, at 371 and 373 Mill street, represents a business which was established June 1, 1880, by Smith & Gates, who made an assignment after continuing it about six months. S. D. Gates has since continued it as agent. J. M. Wine bought the claims, and is the present proprietor of the business, which usually gives employment to a hundred persons, about one-fourth of whom are females. The motive power is supplied by a twenty-five horse-power engine.

*The Hudson River Iron Co.* was incorporated August 7, 1872, under the law of February 17, 1848, and the acts amendatory thereof, with a capital of \$400,000, for the purpose of conducting the business of a rolling-mill and blast furnace. Ground for the building, which is located on the Livingston estate, on the river bank, in the south part of the city, was broken October 31, 1872, and the building was erected during that and the following year. The works were put in operation in 1873. Nothing has been done since April, 1878.

There are three firms in Poughkeepsie engaged in the lumber business: *W. C. Arnold & Co.*, at the Upper Landing; *D. C. Foster & Sons*, at the foot of Main street, and *Collingwood, Millard & Co.*, at the Lower Landing. The latter do the most extensive business of the three, and wholesale some to yards along the river.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### BANKS OF POUGHKEEPSIE.

THE banks of Poughkeepsie were the necessary outgrowth of its mercantile, commercial and manufacturing business, to the convenient and successful transaction of which they were indispensable. Early in the century the want of bank accommodations was felt in the growing village, which was the seat of an extensive commerce, and an effort was made to meet that want by the Manhat-

tan Company, of New York, which was chartered April 2, 1799, for the purpose of supplying that city "with pure and wholesome water," and granted perpetual banking privileges. That company established a branch bank in Poughkeepsie, (the first institution of its kind in the village,) which was known as the Manhattan Branch Bank. It occupied the building on the corner of Market and Cannon streets, now the residence of the widow Akin, which was afterwards occupied by Judge Thomas J. Oakley, and subsequently by Dr. John Barnes. Mr. Fleueling was the first cashier of this bank, a position which was afterwards filled by Daniel F. Cooledge, as early as 1814, and subsequently by Guy Hyde, who was the first cashier of the Middle District Bank.

The *Middle District Bank* was chartered March 22, 1811, with a capital of \$200,000, and at an early period in its existence—as early as 1812—had an office of discount and deposit at Kingston. It was located in the building which occupied the site of the Taylor building, on the north side of Main street.

Guy Hyde was the first cashier. That position was subsequently held by Daniel F. Cooledge, Abraham G. Storm and John W. Oakley, the latter of whom held the office till the failure. Storm and Oakley likewise filled the office of President. The stock was largely held by Peter Everett, of Poughkeepsie. Judge Verplanck, of Fishkill, father of Gulian C. Verplanck, of New York, was also largely interested in it. November 11, 1817, as appears from an advertisement in the *Dutchess Observer* of that year, over the names of James Emott and Abraham G. Storm, as a committee of the directors, 12,000 shares of the stock of the bank were "resigned" by the holders, "in order to permit new subscriptions," and these were reserved for "a few weeks, for the benefit of the inhabitants of the county," after which it was to "be offered at large."

The bank did not afford either ample or economic accommodations to the business community, if we may judge from the following, which appeared in the *Dutchess Observer*, over the signature of Zadock Southwick, a well-known tanner of Poughkeepsie:—

"TO THE FARMERS OF DUCHESS COUNTY:—

It may be a source of pleasing satisfaction to some of you to hear that the Middle District Bank is now placed, or about to be placed on a firm foundation, by men who have the means as well as the disposition to be useful, as you will see by the sequel. A farmer wanting a six hundred dollar note discounted, at a time when it was not conven-

ient for the Bank to do it, (as I suppose,) applied to one of the stockholders, who actually had the goodness to discount it out of his own private funds for one hundred dollars, besides the interest for six months. If he can have the note renewed for six months more, at the same rate of interest, making one whole year, the interest will only amount to two hundred and forty-seven dollars, according to my cast. I believe it is not customary, however, to renew those kind of accommodation notes at the same rate of interest. Admit that they can be, who would not give this trifling sum for the use of five hundred dollars to save himself and family from ruin, and say that we have reason to believe we have good men in Poughkeepsie yet? ZADOCK SOUTHWICK.

"P. S.—The action of good men ought to be held up to the public as stimulus to virtue. \*

"4th Mo. 8th, 1818."

This is an example of extortion which it would be difficult to surpass even in this degenerate age. Nevertheless, the bank did a large business, and enjoyed a good degree of confidence, as it was supposed to be a sound and strong institution; and when, on the 28th of May, 1829, its doors were suddenly closed and an examination showed it to be insolvent, everybody was filled with surprise and consternation. "It was a shaky concern," says a contemporary,† "and succeeded in 'touching' many Dutchess county people to the quick. Its bills were only found of use in papering old trunks." Mr. William A. Davies, however, the gentlemanly President of the Farmers' and Manufacturers' National Bank of Poughkeepsie, a position he has held since 1842, says the bank paid the bill-holders and, it is believed, the depositors in full, though the stockholders did not receive anything.

Levi McKean and Nathan Myers were doing a private banking business here about the time of the war of 1812. "Nathan Myers' Exchange Bank" was located in the basement of the building now occupied by the Fallkill National Bank, which has since been remodeled.

*The Dutchess County Bank*, of Poughkeepsie, was chartered April 12, 1825, with a capital of \$150,000, and opened for business in the building now occupied by the Merchants' National Bank of Poughkeepsie. Soon after the establishment of the "Safety Fund System" the bank was re-chartered, under that act and the capital increased to \$600,000. Henry Davis was president and Walter Cunningham, cashier, during the continuance of the first charter and for some years under the safety fund charter. Henry Swift succeeded to the pres-

idency and held that office till the expiration of the charter, July 1, 1845. James H. Fonda, succeeded Mr. Cunningham as cashier, and he, likewise, retained the position during the further continuance of the charter. At the expiration of the charter the business was wound up, though a final settlement was not reached until the present year, (1881,) when a final dividend of one-fourth of one per cent. was declared on the stock.\* The bank paid its circulation at par, but returned only thirty to forty per cent. to the stockholders.

*The Bank of Poughkeepsie*, (now the *Poughkeepsie National Bank*) was organized under the Safety Fund Act, June 17, 1830, at which time the following directors were chosen: Thomas L. Davies, James Thomson, Albro Aikin, Thomas Taber 2d, James Hooker, Nathaniel P. Tailmadge, Nathan Conklin, John Lockwood, Aaron Innis, Richard Pudney, Alexander J. Coffin, Matthew Vassar and Gilbert Wilkinson. The capital stock was \$100,000.

*The Poughkeepsie Savings Bank*.—The idea of a Savings Bank in Poughkeepsie was suggested in 1829 or '30, by the Cashier of the New York Savings Bank, to William Davies of Poughkeepsie, who, while on a visit to New York, was commissioned by a colored female servant in his family, who had formerly resided in the latter city to make a deposit for her in that institution. Upon his return, Mr. Davies reported his conversation with that official to some of the prominent citizens of Poughkeepsie, and after many preliminary meetings and much discouragement, Mr. Davies, James Emott, James Hooker, Frederick Barnard, Matthew Vassar, Teunis Van Kleeck, Thomas W. Talmadge, Nehemiah Conklin, Griffin Williamson, Henry A. Livingston and Stephen Armstrong applied to the Legislature for a charter, which was granted April 16, 1831.†

The bank opened for business on Saturday, the 4th of May, 1833, in the office of Mr. Raymond, the treasurer, which was located in the Burrett House, on Main street, on the site of Robert E. Taylor's brick building, where the business of the Middle District Bank was transacted. The first deposit was made that day by David Vosburgh, who is still a depositor with the bank. Two deposits were received that day, one of \$40, the other of \$7. The deposits during that year—to Jan. 1, 1834—amounted to \$6,922; the number of depositors was fifty.

\* *The Sunday Courier*, Poughkeepsie, March 16, 1873.

† *Ibid.* March 9, 1873.

\* *The Poughkeepsie Eagle*, April 30, 1881.

† *Report on New York Savings Banks*, 1869.



The resolutions adopted by the board of managers April 23, 1833, provided that the bank should be open during business hours every day in the week, except Sunday; that on the third Wednesday of July and January in every year a dividend of at least four per cent. per annum should be paid on all sums above five dollars, on deposit for six months previous to the first of July and first of January, and one-half such per centum on all other sums above five dollars, on deposit for three months or more previous to those dates, but that no dividend should be allowed on any sum or deposit less than three months; that no money should be withdrawn, except on the third Wednesday in January, April, July and October, one week's notice was required before the day of withdrawal; and that no sum less than five dollars should be withdrawn, unless the whole amount on deposit was less than five dollars. It would seem that the rule with regard to opening the bank every secular day was subsequently departed from, for July 18, 1849, that rule was re-enacted. Indeed the magnitude of its business did not necessitate a daily opening during the early years of its existence.

Jan. 19, 1853, it was resolved to purchase the building and lot in Market street, then occupied by Alexander Forbus. Thomas W. Talmadge, John B. Forbus and Henry D. Varick were appointed to negotiate its purchase. That building occupied the site of the present banking house, which was erected in 1871, and first opened for business July 18, 1871.

July 2, 1833, Col. Henry A. Livingston resigned the Presidency, and Thomas W. Talmadge was elected to that office. Mr. Talmadge held the office till his death, August 11, 1856, aged seventy-five, and was succeeded by John B. Forbus, who was elected August 15, 1856, and also continued in it till his death, Oct. 28, 1865, aged seventy-eight. His successor, Henry D. Varick, was elected Jan. 12, 1866, and he likewise held it till his death, June 18, 1877, aged sixty-six. David C. Foster, the present incumbent, was elected July 16, 1877.

Alfred Raymond filled the office of treasurer till Jan. 19, 1837, when Peter P. Hayes was elected to it and held it till his death. Josiah Burritt was elected his successor March 30, 1842, but resigned April 23, 1842, when Alfred Raymond was again elected. He was succeeded by his predecessor, Josiah Burritt, Oct. 2, 1846, the latter of whom held the office till his death. E. B. Benjamin was elected to the office as Mr. Burritt's successor

April 14, 1851. Chandler Holbrook was elected Feb. 25, 1853; Josiah I. Underhill, July 31, 1856; A. Van Valine, Oct. 1, 1867; and Isaac Smith, the present incumbent, Feb. 3, 1879.

The assets of the bank, as per statement of July 1, 1881, amounted to \$4,517,538.29. Its liabilities, consisting of \$3,884,527.02, due 12,171 depositors, and \$76,046.79, for interest credited to depositors July 1, 1881, amounted to \$3,960,573.81, leaving a surplus of \$556,964.48.

*The Farmers' and Manufacturers' Bank* was organized under the Safety Fund System, April 26, 1834, with a capital of \$300,000. July 19, 1834, the following (the first) directors were elected: James R. Cary, Nehemiah Sweet, William A. Davies, Henry Conklin, Matthew Vassar, Wm. W. White, Stephen Southwick, James Grant, Jr., James Hooker, William Schell, Wm. H. Bostwick, Homer Wheaton and Daniel D. Akin, of whom W. A. Davies, the present President, is the only survivor. The bank erected their present banking house, on the corner of Market and Cannon streets, and commenced business in 1835. The charter of the bank expired January 1, 1864. December 31, 1863, the papers belonging to it were formally transferred to a new organization, which continued business under the same name and officers. The new bank was organized under the general banking law, October 10, 1863. January 30, 1864, it was resolved to increase the capital \$100,000. June 3, 1864, the bank was changed from a State to a National bank under the name of *The Farmers' and Manufacturers' National Bank of Poughkeepsie*. July 15, 1865, the same officers were continued. April 7, 1874, the capital was reduced to \$250,000.

James Hooker resigned the Presidency Dec. 9, 1834, and Matthew Vassar, who was elected to that position the same day, held it till July 9, 1839, when James Hooker was re-elected. Nov. 29, 1842, Mr. Hooker's resignation was accepted, and Wm. A. Davies, who was then elected, has since held the office.

James Grant, Jr., was cashier till his death, in June, 1844, and was succeeded in that office by Elijah P. Benjamin, who was elected June 27, 1844, and resigned August 16, 1847, at which time Frederick W. Davis, who has since held the office, was elected.

April 10, 1834, Samuel B. Johnston was elected the first vice-president, a position he held till Jan. 30, 1865, when Charles W. Swift was elected and held the office till his death in November, 1877.

Henry L. Young was elected his successor Jan. 8, 1878, and still holds the office.

*The Merchants' Bank in Poughkeepsie* was organized July 2, 1845, with a capital of \$110,000, which was subsequently increased to \$150,000. The first directors were Matthew J. Myers, Alexander Forbus, Isaac Merritt, Abraham G. Storm, Caleb Barker, John Adriance, Thomas M. Vail, John T. Schryver, Alexander J. Coffin, James Emott, Jr., Solomon V. Frost, George Pomeroy and David Arnold. The first officers were Matthew J. Myers, President, and James H. Fonda, Cashier.

The bank commenced business July 1, 1845, at 287 Main street, in the building now occupied by the Merchants' National Bank of Poughkeepsie, (which succeeded it,) and succeeded the old Dutchess County Bank in the same building.

July 1, 1865, it was organized as a national bank under the name of the Merchants' National Bank of Poughkeepsie, with the same capital, which was increased June 1, 1870, to \$175,000.

Matthew J. Myers was president of the bank until his death, May 22, 1852. His successor is James Emott, who was elected July 6, 1852, and has held the office to the present time under both organizations. James H. Fonda was cashier till March 2, 1854. He was succeeded by Joseph C. Harris, who held the office during the further continuance of the old organization, and under the new one till Jan. 30, 1869, when Walter C. Fonda was elected and has held the office continuously to the present time.

*The Fallkill Bank* was organized April 1, 1852, with a capital of \$150,000. The capital was subsequently increased to \$200,000. It was re-organized as a national bank in January, 1865.

*The City National Bank* of Poughkeepsie was organized March 3, 1860, as the City Bank of Poughkeepsie, with a capital of \$200,000, which was subsequently decreased to \$130,000. The first directors were John P. H. Tallman, Joseph F. Barnard, Daniel Matthews, George Lamoree, Christopher Hughes, Milton Ham, Moses C. Sands, Nicholas Strippel, Wm. R. Schell, Ambrose Wygatt, Wilson B. Sheldon, David D. Vincent, Benjamin Hopkins, John Brill, Benjamin Halstead, William Doughty and C. A. Van Valkenburgh. Joseph F. Barnard was the first president, and held the office till Jan. 10, 1880. Aaron Innis (who, after serving as director for many years, was elected Vice-President of the bank about 1870,) was elected President Feb. 6, 1880, and still holds

the office. Hudson Taylor was elected Vice-President at the same time and still holds the office. John T. Banker was the first cashier, and held the office till November 3, 1864, at which time A. H. Champlin, the present incumbent, was elected his successor.

The bank commenced business in its present location, on the corner of Main and Market streets, purchasing the building, which had previously been occupied for many years as a jewelry store. It was changed to a National Bank June 3, 1865.

*The First National Bank of Poughkeepsie* was organized April 25, 1864, with a capital of \$125,000, which was increased in 1865 to \$160,000. The stockholders numbered about a hundred at its organization, and the number has always been unusually large.

The first directors were: Cornelius DuBois, Robert Slee,\* Levi M. Arnold, George B. Lent, Daniel H. Tweedy. Cornelius DuBois was the first president. He held the office till January, 1875, when Robert Slee was elected his successor, and has since held it. Robert Slee was the first vice-president. John P. Adriance, who succeeded him, still holds that office. Zebulon Rudd, the Cashier, Frank E. Whipple, Teller, and Jerome Deyo, Book-keeper, have each filled their respective positions since the organization of the bank.

The bank first opened for business July 7, 1864, in its present location, on the corner of Main and Catharine streets, in a building which is leased for its use.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### THE PRESS OF POUGHKEEPSIE.

IN this chapter we have to consider what has been very appropriately termed the "*art of arts—the art preservative.*" The press reflects, and in no small degree molds, the character of the community from which it derives its patronage. A low and venal Press implies a base and truculent people; while a Press which is characterized by purity, truthfulness and nobility of sentiment as certainly implies corresponding qualities in the people of its neighborhood. The influence exerted by the Press, whose power, says Douglas Jerrold,

\* Mr. Slee is the only one of the original directors remaining with the bank, and, with the exception of George B. Lent, who is still a resident of Poughkeepsie, is the only survivor.



"is as boundless as that of society," is scarcely surpassed by the school and church, to both of which it should be supplementary.

Poughkeepsie owes the establishment of its first newspaper, like the distinction of having been the State capital, to the exigency of the Revolutionary war, and these interesting incidents were nearly synchronal in their occurrence. "The New York Journal and the General Advertiser," the first number of which was issued in Poughkeepsie, Monday, May, 11, 1778, until recently, was erroneously supposed to be perpetuated in the "Poughkeepsie Journal," and at present in the "Poughkeepsie Eagle," and is assumed in the "Documentary History of New York," (III., 1195,) on the authority of a communication from Isaac Platt, of Poughkeepsie, Dec. 28, 1850, then publisher of the "Eagle," to have been the first paper published in Dutchess County; but Mr. Benson J. Lossing, (Sketches of Local History in The Dutchess Farmer, Dec. 12, 1876,) says that the "New York Packet," which was started in Fishkill, Oct. 1, 1776, and published there during the Revolutionary war, by Samuel Loudon, who fled from New York with his type and press on the approach of the British in 1776, was the first paper published in the county. It was the successor in a direct and unbroken line of the first newspaper printed in the Province of New York—the "New York Gazette"—which was started Oct. 16, 1725, by William Bradford, whose son,\* Andrew Bradford, started the first newspaper published in Philadelphia, "The American Weekly Mercurie," Dec. 22, 1719, and the third one in America.

Bradford continued the publication of the "Gazette" till the close of 1742, when he retired from business. The paper was continued by James Parker, a native of Woodbridge, N. J. Parker added to the title, which then read: "The New York Gazette, Revived in the Weekly Post Boy. Containing the freshest Advices, Foreign and Domestick." Parker continued to publish it, but in 1753, when William Weyman became his partner, the title was changed to "The New York Gazette; or, The Weekly Post Boy." Weyman withdrew from the partnership in February, 1759, and was succeeded in 1760, by John Holt. Parker withdrew in April, 1762. Holt continued the paper, and October 16, 1766, changed the name to "The New York Journal, or General Advertiser."

Holt was an ardent patriot, and in September,

*Poughkeepsie Daily Eagle*, May 11, 1878. *The American Cyclopaedia* (Article on Printing) says Bradford himself, not his son, started the *Mercurie* in Philadelphia.

1776, when the British took possession of New York, he fled with such of his effects as he could move to Kingston, where the newly organized State Government was formed, and there, being the first State printer, reissued his paper July 7, 1777. October 16, 1777, the British burned Kingston, and Holt followed the fugitive State Government to Poughkeepsie, where he resumed the publication of his paper May 11, 1778. It was printed on a single sheet, of two pages, about twelve by eighteen inches, with three columns to the page. The following, which appeared in that number, may be regarded as Mr. Holt's salutatory:—

"The PRINTER sends his respectful compliments to his customers, and informs them that after an interval of near seven months, he has again resumed his publication of a weekly news-paper. But in order to make his small stock of paper, (which at present he knows not how to recruit) go as far as possible, and continue till he can obtain regular supplies, he is constrained to reduce the quantity from a sheet to a half sheet. He proposes to supply all those with his paper, who were his customers at Kingston on the memorable 16th of October, (when the most generous terms of capitulation were granted to Gen. Burgoyne's captured army at the same time that Gen. Clinton's acting in concert with it, under Vaughan, Tryon, etc., needlessly and maliciously burnt and destroyed that little defenceless town.) But as there seems to be no regular conveyance by posts, he must generally depend more upon the gentlemen themselves who take the paper, for the means of sending them, than on his own endeavors, which however will not be wanting. It was intended to take some notice of remarkable events since the last publication in Kingston, but this, with many other matters, must be left to future papers."

A copy of this paper is preserved in the archives of the New York Historical Society. On the 17th of August, Mr. Holt made the following appeal to his patrons:—

"The PRINTER

"SENDS his compliments to his customers, and informs them that he finds himself under a necessity of adopting a new mode of receiving payment for his newspapers, and other printing work; or of discontinuing the business.

"The exorbitant and incessantly rising prices of every necessary of life, and the proportionable depreciation of our money, without reason, or advantage to any but engrossers and other enemies to America, has almost deprived the public of the convenience of a common circulating medium, to be given and received in exchange for the necessities and conveniences that individuals have occasion to procure or part with in a social intercourse.

"And the printer being unable to carry on his

business without the necessities of life, is obliged to fix the following prices to his work, viz:—

*"For a quarter of news.*

"12 pounds of beef, pork, veal or mutton, or 4 pounds of butter, or 7 pounds of cheese, or 18 pounds of fine flour, or half a bushel of wheat, or one bushel of Indian corn, or half a cord of wood, or 300 wt. of hay, or other articles of country produce, as he shall want them, in like proportion, or as much money as will purchase them at the time.

*"For other articles of printing work, the prices to be in proportion to that of the news-papers.*

"All his customers, who have to spare, any of the above, or other articles of country produce, he hopes, will let him know it, and afford him the necessary supplies, without which his business here must very soon be discontinued."

This must have met with a response, for December 27, 1779, we read:—

"The Printer sends his Thanks to such of his customers who have sent him sundry necessary Articles of Country Produce; and will be obliged to other Subscribers for his Paper for the like Favour, which the Weather this Winter (or at present) will probably give them frequent opportunities to send him in Sleighs.\*"

The second newspaper in Poughkeepsie was "The Poughkeepsie Journal," which was started April 11, 1785, by Nicholas Power, and published in the old building which occupied the site of 265 and 267 Main street. It remained in the hands of Mr. Power until 1806, but its name was changed in 1786, to "The Country Journal and Poughkeepsie Advertiser," and in 1789, to "The Country Journal and Dutchess and Ulster Family Register." In 1806, it was purchased by Bowman, Parsons & Potter, (Godfrey Bowman, Chester Parsons and Paraclete Potter,) and removed to the second story of the building then occupied by Mr. Potter as a book-store. In 1808, Mr. Potter became its sole proprietor and changed its name to "The Poughkeepsie Journal and Constitutional Republican." In 1812, the name was again changed to "The Poughkeepsie Journal," under which title Mr. Potter continued to publish it until 1834, when he sold it to Jackson & Schram, and removed to Milwaukee, Wisconsin. In point of literary merit and mechanical execution his paper was the best then published in the village.† He also printed from stereotype plates Willett's Geography, Webster's Spelling Book and Almanac, and did considerable other book work. Jackson & Schram continued the publication of the "Journal" until

the close of 1843, when Jackson's interest was purchased, and in January, 1844, it was united with the "Poughkeepsie Eagle," under the title of the "Journal and Poughkeepsie Eagle," the first number of which was issued the first Saturday in January, 1844, by Platt & Schram. The "Journal" was at first the organ of the Federal party, and afterwards of the Clintonian.

The "Eagle" was the successor of the "Dutchess Intelligencer," which was founded April 30, 1828, at which time there was a breaking up of old parties and the political outlook was peculiar. The Democrats and Clintonians, who had contended for years on State questions, found their platforms gone when national questions came up. Most of the Democratic party declared for General Jackson, but a large minority refused to do so. Of the Clintonians the majority adhered to Mr. Adams. Under these circumstances the two old party organs in this county formed themselves on the same side. The "Journal" had declared for Jackson in the fall of 1827. Early in 1828, the "Telegraph," which had remained non-committal, followed the example of the "Journal," and for full three months the people of Dutchess heard little but panegyrics of General Jackson, and denunciations fearfully vindictive, against Mr. Adams and his Secretary of State, Henry Clay.

The friends of the administration were aroused to the necessity of establishing a party organ; "but while possessing ample means, and resolved, as they said, to get up a first-class paper," they "came quite feebly to the work, displayed a marked want of spirit, and secured only funds sufficient to issue a small paper in the humblest style of the times, using old material principally, with an old Clymer press gathered from among the rubbish around the old establishment of Robert Hoe, in Liberty street, New York, and a small quantity of type. With hard labor and slow progress and the aid of a pair of balls, it served to send forth a small weekly sheet." Charles T. Ames, a young man of Hudson, was hired to act as editor, and Frederick T. Parsons, previously of Poughkeepsie, but then of New York, engaged to assist in the mechanical work. It was started in the second story of the building on Market street, known as Lawyers' Row, over the office of William R. Woodin. Being inefficiently managed, in less than three months it lost caste. Its supporters, being left with more indebtedness than was agreeable, demurred at contributing further to its aid.

At this juncture Isaac Platt, who had served an

\* *Poughkeepsie Eagle*, May 11, 1878.

† S. P. Heermance's Reminiscences, in *The Sunday Courier*, of Poughkeepsie.



apprenticeship in the "Journal" office, with Paraclete Potter, was induced to take hold of the paper. He received some pecuniary encouragement from John H. Davis, a resident lawyer, and leader of the Adams party and a member of the Adams committee, which was additionally composed of Judge Edmund H. Pendleton, Abraham G. Storm, Alexander J. Coffin, Stephen Cleveland and Gen. John Brush. Mr. Parsons reluctantly consented to remain in the office as a partner of Mr. Platt's, under the name of Platt & Parsons. It was a start without flattering prospects. All the material in the office would not have commanded \$300. "Without five dollars in cash," says Mr. Platt, "without job type, a chase, or furniture to print a hand-bill or card, or any head letter for advertisements, we launched our bark on the stormy ocean of politics, but we had as capital an unbending resolution and a determination to succeed whatever might oppose."

May 1, 1829, the office was removed to Main street, to the site of the old Carman building, which occupied the site of the building now owned by M. Schwartz, erected about a year ago. Mr. Parsons, being thoroughly discouraged, now proposed a dissolution, as he could not live on the profits of the office, but he was prevailed on to stay as an employé, at \$7 per week. This dissolution was effected April 22, 1829. In the spring of 1832 the office was removed to the second story of the store on Main street, then occupied by Frost & Gridley.

In 1830, the paper gained a good foothold in the county and made its influence felt in local politics. In the early part of 1831, several propositions were made to join the press with the anti-Masonic party, but all were declined. In consequence, in the spring of that year, the "Dutchess Inquirer," which was started in August, 1829, by Peter K. Allen, in the building in Market street, now occupied by William McLean, was changed to "The Anti-Mason," which was published a few months by John M. Vethake and Stephen Butler and discontinued. It was soon after revived by Eliphaz Fay, and was issued a short time as "The Independence." In August, 1831, in consequence of a like refusal to join the "anti-Regency" or Jackson party, a fifth paper, "The Dutchess Republican," was started by Thomas S. Ranney, in conjunction with Dr. William Thomas and Richard D. Davis, the latter of whom were called "The Twins," because they furnished the capital.\* In

April, 1833, Mr. Ranney united the "Republican" with the "Intelligencer," forming a co-partnership with Isaac Platt, and the first number of the united papers was issued by Platt & Ranney the last Wednesday in April, 1833, as the "Intelligencer and Republican." In the spring of 1834, the name was changed to "The Poughkeepsie Eagle." In the spring of 1837, the "Eagle" broke through the old foggy customs of the day and changed the day of publication from Wednesday to Saturday. All papers in this county had previously been issued on Wednesday. In the spring of 1839, as expanding business demanded increased accommodation, the office was removed to 310 Main street. In the spring of 1843, the firm of Platt & Ranney was dissolved, Mr. Platt continuing the paper. In January, 1844, the "Eagle" was united with "The Poughkeepsie Journal," as previously stated. The new paper was much enlarged and improved, and in 1850 its name was changed by the elimination of the word "Journal."

At the close of the campaign of 1860, it was thought advisable to print a daily, owing to the increased business of the city and the great demand for news consequent on the exciting events of that period. The first number of the "Daily Eagle" was issued Dec. 4, 1860. The venture was a success from the first.

On the night of Nov. 23, 1862, the office was destroyed by fire, which commenced in the milliner shop under it. Most of the material of the office was lost, except the presses. One of those was destroyed and the others considerably damaged. But by an arrangement with the "Telegraph" office the daily and weekly issues were continued. Arrangements were speedily made with the city authorities whereby the city hall was occupied for the publication of the paper until April 1, 1863, when the former quarters having been repaired and improved were reoccupied.

After a successful and harmonious partnership of twenty-one years and three months, Mr. Platt purchased the interest of his partner, Mr. Schram, and in 1865, associated with himself as partner his son, John I. Platt, under the name of Isaac Platt & Son, who issued their first paper April 1, 1865.

Becoming cramped in their new quarters the firm resolved to select a site and erect a building suited to the needs of the office. In 1867, the building now occupied, No's. 10 and 12 Liberty street, was erected, and was occupied in March, 1868.

\* S. P. Heermance's Reminiscences.

Isaac Platt continued his connection with the paper till his death, June 5, 1872, at the age of sixty-nine years. His son J. F. Platt had been admitted to the firm a few years previously under the name of Isaac Platt & Sons. On the death of Mr. Platt, his sons succeeded to the sole management of the paper, and have since conducted it, publishing both daily and weekly editions, under the name of Platt & Platt. The circulation of the daily is about 1,900, and of the weekly, 1,800. The size of the daily is twenty-six by forty-one inches, and of the weekly, thirty-one by forty-six. The paper has been conducted in the interest of the Republican party since its organization.

Several ephemeral papers were published prior to the commencement of the "Dutchess Intelligencer," and one which is continued through various changes to the present time. "The American Farmer and Dutchess County Advertiser" was commenced in August, 1798, by John Woods, and was continued a short time. "The Barometer" was commenced in May, 1802, by Isaac Mitchell, who subsequently changed the name to "The Political Barometer," and published it as late as July, 1806, "every Tuesday morning, five doors south of the court house." In 1806, it became the property of Thomas Nelson. Its name was changed in 1809 to "The Northern Politician," and soon after it was discontinued. "The Farmer" was published here in 1806-7. In November, 1811, Derick B. Stockholm and Thomas Brownjohn started "The Republican Herald," which was a strong supporter of Daniel D. Tompkins, who was then Governor of the State. It was continued until 1823 under the charge of Johnston Verplank and William Orr.

"The Dutchess Observer" was started May 10, 1815, by Charles P. Barnum and Richard Nelson. Nicholas Jaycocks, Nathan Myers, Jr., and Orrin Osborne were successively interested in its publication until 1826, when it was united with "The Republican Telegraph, which was established May 5, 1824, in charge of William Sands and Isaac Platt.

The "Telegraph" was a Democratic paper. "Its issue produced a marked sensation throughout the village and county, as it was in some respects, especially in appearance, far in advance of the country papers of the day, the material of the office being entirely new. The office was not owned by the publishers, as both were entirely destitute of means, but belonged to the Democratic party of the county, the funds being raised by subscription, and placed in charge of the party central committee, who established the office and were to control the politi-

cal character of the paper." This committee consisted of James Hooker, Leonard Maison, Abraham G. Storm, John S. Myers, Jacob Van Ness, Ebenezer Nye and Obediah Titus, all of whom are long since dead, Mr. Storm having outlived his associates. The great political revulsion of 1824, which snatched from the Democrats a power they had wielded for twenty-four consecutive years, put an end to their control of the "Telegraph" as a party, for in the spring of 1825 they sold the establishment to Charles P. Barnum.

The united papers were published under the name of "The Poughkeepsie Telegraph and Observer," and was successively under the charge of Charles P. Barnum, Egbert B. Killey, Aaron Low and Benson J. Lossing. It was printed in the frame building on the site of the Myers Block, just east of the drug store occupied by Brown & Doty, till their dissolution, May 15, 1881. In 1841, it was changed to "The Telegraph," and was published by Killey & Lossing. Albert S. Pease and E. K. Olmsted were afterward interested in its publication. In 1856 it was united with the "Dutchess Democrat."

The "Dutchess Democrat" was the successor of "The American," which was started in November, 1845, by Augustus T. Cowman, in the interest of the American party, and was published weekly by him till 1849, on the corner of Main and Market streets, its name having, soon after its establishment, been changed to "The Poughkeepsie American." In 1849, it passed into the hands of Elias Pitts,\* who sold it in 1853 to Edward B. Osborne, by whom it was published under the name of the "Dutchess Democrat," in the interest of the "hard shell" branch of the Democratic party until August, 1856, when it was merged with "The Telegraph," which was then published in the interest of the "soft shell" branch of that party by Killey & Pease, (the widow of Egbert B. Killey, its former publisher, who died March 17, 1852, aged forty-eight, and Albert S. Pease, the present publisher of the "Saratoga Sun.")

The united papers were published under the name of "The Poughkeepsie Telegraph and Dutchess Democrat," by Osborne & Killey, (Edward B. Osborne and Egbert B. Killey, a son of

\* Statement of Mr. Edward B. Osborne, the present publisher. French in his *Gazetteer of New York* and Mr. S. P. Heermance, in his *Reminiscences*, published in *The Sunday Courier*, both state that Isaac Tompkins was interested in the publication of *The Poughkeepsie American*; but while the former makes him precede Elias Pitts, the latter makes him succeed him. Mr. Heermance has been a journeyman job printer in Poughkeepsie for more than half a century, and is, perhaps, as conversant with the general history of the Press as any man now living.



the former publisher of "The Telegraph," till 1859, when Mr. Killey withdrew, and Mr. Osborne associated with himself as partner Charles J. Gaylord, under the name of Osborne & Gaylord. In 1862, Mr. Gaylord accepted a Lieutenant's commission in the 150th Regiment, and his interest in the paper was purchased by John H. Otis. Otis & Osborne published it about six months, when it passed wholly into the hands of Mr. Osborne, who still publishes it weekly under the name of "The Poughkeepsie Telegraph."

In 1863, Mr. Osborne also became the proprietor of the "The Poughkeepsie Daily Press," which was established as "The Daily City Press," May 1, 1852, by Nichols, Bush & Co., who soon after changed the name to "The Daily Press," and in 1858 sold it to Spaight, Holden & Pease, (John W. Spaight, John P. H. Holden and Albert S. Pease,) who published it but a short time. It soon passed into the hands of Mr. Pease, who published it until 1863, when Edward B. Osborne, the present proprietor, acquired possession. This was the first daily paper published in Poughkeepsie. It was published as a morning paper until it passed into the hands of Mr. Pease, in 1858. He changed it to an evening paper about a year later, and it is still published as such. There was a brief hiatus in its publication, from July 29, 1863, to August 22, 1863. May 1, 1881, the office was removed from its old location over the corner of Main and Mechanic streets to Nos. 11 and 13 Garden street.

Mr. Osborne publishes the leading, and with the exception of the "News," of Poughkeepsie, the only Democratic paper in the county. The circulation of the "Press" is about 500, and its size, twenty-six by thirty-seven inches. The circulation of the "Telegraph," which is published on Saturday, is 1,850, and its size, thirty by forty-six and one-half inches.

"The Dutchess True American" was published in 1828, by Peter K. Allen. "The Poughkeepsie Casket" was published by Killey & Lossing in 1836. "The Branch" was issued a short time the same year, by Joseph H. Jackson. "The Youth's Guide," a semi-monthly, was issued in 1837 by Isaac Harrington, Jr. "The Thomsonian," a semi-monthly, eight-page quarto, was commenced in 1839, and published in the interest of the Thomsonian school of medicine. It was edited for four years by Thomas Lapham, and for three years by Abial Gardner. It was printed by S. P. Heermance, who commenced the printing business in Kingston in 1828, and in 1829 removed

to Poughkeepsie, where, with the exception of a year or two, he has since resided and been engaged in the printing business as journeyman and job-printer. "The Temperance Lifeguard" was started in 1843 by G. R. Lyman, and was continued for two or three years. "The Safeguard," also a temperance sheet, was published in 1845, by William Patton. "The Independent Examiner" was started in February, 1855, by Henry A. Gill, and was discontinued in 1858. "The American Banner" was started in 1856, by Charles J. Ackert. In 1857 it was removed to Fishkill, and there published by J. Carpenter Mills as "The Dutchess County Times." "The American Mechanic" was started in 1849 by George W. Clark. In 1850 it was removed to Rhinebeck and united with the "Gazette" of that village. "The Poughkeepsie Gazette" was published in 1859, and was edited by B. L. Hannah. "The Daily Poughkeepsian" was started as an evening paper July 1, 1863, by Hager & Holden, (Jacob Henry Hager and J. G. P. Holden, the former of whom afterward published the "Tobacco Leaf" in New York, and the latter of whom is the present publisher of the "Yonkers Gazette.") It was published in the old Morris building, (recently burned,) just west of the city hall.

The "Daily News" was established May 4, 1868, by T. G. Nichols, as a morning paper, and was conducted by him as such until July, 1871, when it was sold to Hegeman & Wilbur, (Wallace W. Hegeman and Edmund J. Wilbur,) who changed it from an independent to a Republican paper, and published it until the fall of 1872, when it passed into the hands of Hon. John O. Whitehouse, who conducted it as a Democratic paper, with Cyrus Macy as editor, until April 18, 1881, when its management was assumed by "The News Publishing Company," composed of James A. Rooney, Cornelius F. Sweeny, Samuel P. Flagler, William T. Leary and William A. Nyce, four of whom are practical printers, and the former of whom is editor. It is published at 291 Main street, as the "Poughkeepsie Daily and Weekly News." It "will advocate the grand principles of Democracy," but will "be independent enough to refuse to 'speak or write according to the dictates of any master.'"

"The Dutchess Farmer" was established April 6, 1869, by Egbert B. Killey, Jr., who published it till his death, February 11, 1873, since which time it has been continued by his widow, Mrs. N. S. Killey, who is assisted in the editorial management by J. H. Swertfazer. The paper was enlarged with





RESIDENCE OF THE LATE HON. J. O. WHITEHOUSE, POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.





the beginning of the second volume. It is, and has been since it was started, devoted to agriculture and to family reading. It is the only paper of its character in the county. It is published every Tuesday at 283 Main street. Its circulation is 1,000; its size twenty-eight by forty-two inches—eight pages of five columns each.

"The Sunday Courier" was established December 15, 1872, by T. G. Nichols, who still publishes it. Mr. A. G. Tobey is assistant editor and business manager. It is the only Sunday paper on the Hudson between New York and Albany. It is issued from Nos. 5, 7 and 9 Market street. Its circulation is 5,000; its size twenty-eight by forty-two inches.

The "Wöchentliche (Weekly) Post" was started June 26, 1878, by William Wolff, who still publishes it every Saturday, in the interest of the Democratic party. It is printed in German, and is the only German paper printed on the Hudson between New York and Albany. It is dated Poughkeepsie and Newburgh, but printed at the former place. Its circulation is 1,500; its size, thirty-eight by forty-two.

Two other German papers were published here for very brief periods a few years since; one by a man named Konitzko, and the other by one named Möhring.

#### CHAPTER XXXV.

EDUCATIONAL MEASURES AND INSTITUTIONS IN POUGHKEEPSIE—THE PUBLIC LIBRARY OF POUGHKEEPSIE—PRIVATE SCHOOLS OF POUGHKEEPSIE—DUCHESS COUNTY ACADEMY—POUGHKEEPSIE FEMALE ACADEMY—POUGHKEEPSIE COLLEGIATE SCHOOL—RIVERVIEW ACADEMY—COTTAGE HILL SEMINARY—THE COLLEGE PREPARATORY SCHOOL—COOK'S COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE FOR YOUNG LADIES—EASTMAN BUSINESS COLLEGE—VASSAR COLLEGE—BISHOP'S SELECT SCHOOL FOR BOYS—DR. WARRING'S BOARDING SCHOOL—PELHAM INSTITUTE—BOCKÉ'S SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES—THE HOME INSTITUTE—LITERARY SOCIETIES AND INSTITUTIONS OF POUGHKEEPSIE—THE POUGHKEEPSIE LYCEUM OF LITERATURE, SCIENCE AND MECHANIC ARTS—THE POUGHKEEPSIE LITERARY CLUB—THE POUGHKEEPSIE SOCIETY OF NATURAL SCIENCE—VASSAR BROTHERS' INSTITUTE.

WE shall not deem it important to detail the history of the public schools in Poughkeepsie prior to 1843, in which year the present system, substantially, was adopted.

The act authorizing the establishment of free schools provided for the election of twelve commissioners, who should "constitute the Board of Education for the village of Poughkeepsie," and have "the entire control and management of all the common schools of the village and the property connected therewith." Three of these were required to "visit each school once a week and render such assistance to the teachers and advice to the pupils as [might] be expedient;" but this requirement was afterwards repealed. June 13, 1843, the following commissioners were elected: George C. Marshall, Benjamin Gile, William P. Gibbon, Ira Armstrong, Thomas Austin, Egbert B. Killey, Christopher Appleton, James Reynolds, Jr., Barnet Hawkins, Isaac Platt, David L. Stare and Henry Angevine. The latter, it is believed, is the only one who survives. On the 20th of that month the commissioners met in the room of the village trustees, and organized the first Board of Education, by choosing Wm. P. Gibbon, President, and Thomas Austin, Clerk.

The act of 1843 continued until the incorporation of the city, in 1854, when its main provisions were embodied, and with some modifications have since continued in the city charter.

In 1843 the village corporation did not own a school building. The Board supplied the want by the rental of "the building formerly occupied as a theatre, situated in Market near Jay street, for the term of three years and nine months, at eighty dollars per annum;" also "a room in the building situated on the corner of Clinton and Thompson streets," for the like rent and same term. About the 1st of August, 1843, a primary school was established in each of these places; and on the 1st of December, 1843, a third primary school was established in "a room in a coach factory at the junction of Mill and Dutchess avenue."\*

The necessity for a higher grade school seems to have been felt, and in July, 1843, the Board purchased the lot on the corner of Mill and Bridge streets, and erected upon it the brick building now standing there. Jan. 29, 1844, "the first grammar school for boys under the free school act in the village of Poughkeepsie" was opened in that building, with 119 "qualified scholars" in attendance, under the superintendence of Josiah I.

\**Board of Education Report, 1879.* Mr. Reynolds' diary, before quoted, says under date of August 21, 1843: "The first primary school under the Free School act was commenced in the room on the corner of Smith and Thompson streets in this village. It is denominated No. 1, and one hundred children were admitted the first day. No. 2 was opened in Market street, No. 3 in Mill street, junction of Dutchess Avenue, each holding 150 children."



Underhill, who was assisted by his son. The property has ever since been in use for school purposes, and is known as school No. 1.

May 1, 1844, the board "rented the Primitive Methodist Church room, in Church street," and in it established a school for colored children, with thirty-five pupils in attendance. This school was continued in various rented buildings until 1875, when it was discontinued, and the pupils of that class "permitted" to enter the other schools. There has since been no distinction made on account of color. In November, 1844, the Board rented a basement room in the Universalist church and there organized a fourth primary school. With the exception of the removal of some of the schools into other rented buildings, no material change seems to have been made until 1856-7, when school No. 2, in church street, between Academy and Market streets, was erected, upon the site of the "old Lancaster school building." In 1858, the lot in Church street, west of Clover, was purchased, and the building now designated as School No. 3, erected. In 1861, School No. 4, in Bayeux street, was erected on a lot purchased by the city. No. 5, in North Clinton street, was erected in 1862, and the school in the rented building, on the corner of Clinton and Thompson streets, transferred to it, the Board then ceasing to occupy any of the originally rented school rooms. School No. 6, located in the Hoffman street chapel, is now rented by the Board from the Baptist Society, for school purposes during school hours, being reserved for church and Sunday school purposes at other times. For some years prior to 1876, Faith chapel in Union street, was rented and used for a public school, known as No. 7, but it was discontinued in that year, and the pupils transferred to other schools. No. 8 was organized in 1874, in the rented building on the corner of Main and Cherry streets, and continued there until the building in Cannon street was purchased and completed in 1878, when the school was transferred from the rented premises. The colored school, before referred to, was designated as No. 9. No. 10 is organized and conducted at the Home for the Friendless, in South Hamilton street. No. 11 is located in North Clover street, and No. 12, in lower Mill street. Both the latter were organized in 1873, and are in buildings owned by St. Peter's church, rented in 1873, at the nominal rent of one dollar per annum, the Board keeping the buildings insured and in ordinary repair. With the proceeds of the sale of the Duchess

County Academy property, and funds raised by the city, the High School building was commenced in 1871, and completed in 1873. It has since been used for High School and library purposes. In 1880, one of the new stores in the Whitehouse block, 523 Main street was rented and an introductory school, designated No. 7, established there.

Nearly all the buildings erected for the use of the schools were originally constructed upon the plan of having on each floor one large room, in which all pupils were to be seated, with two small class rooms adjoining, into which the pupils were to pass from time to time for recitations. Experience demonstrated that the best results were not obtained in the lower grades by this system, and gradually changes have been made in the buildings, until at present no class rooms exist other than in the High School. At present all pupils of the grammar or lower grades are seated with and under the exclusive control of the teacher to whom they recite, the teacher being held responsible for their conduct and advancement.

Before 1877, the only supervision had of the Schools was such as the Commissioners personally gave them. Under an act passed in that year the Board was enabled to appoint a Superintendent, who went into office Nov. 15, 1877, and has since remained in charge. His earnest efforts have accomplished much in increasing the efficiency of the schools, and their present favorable condition is largely due to his action.

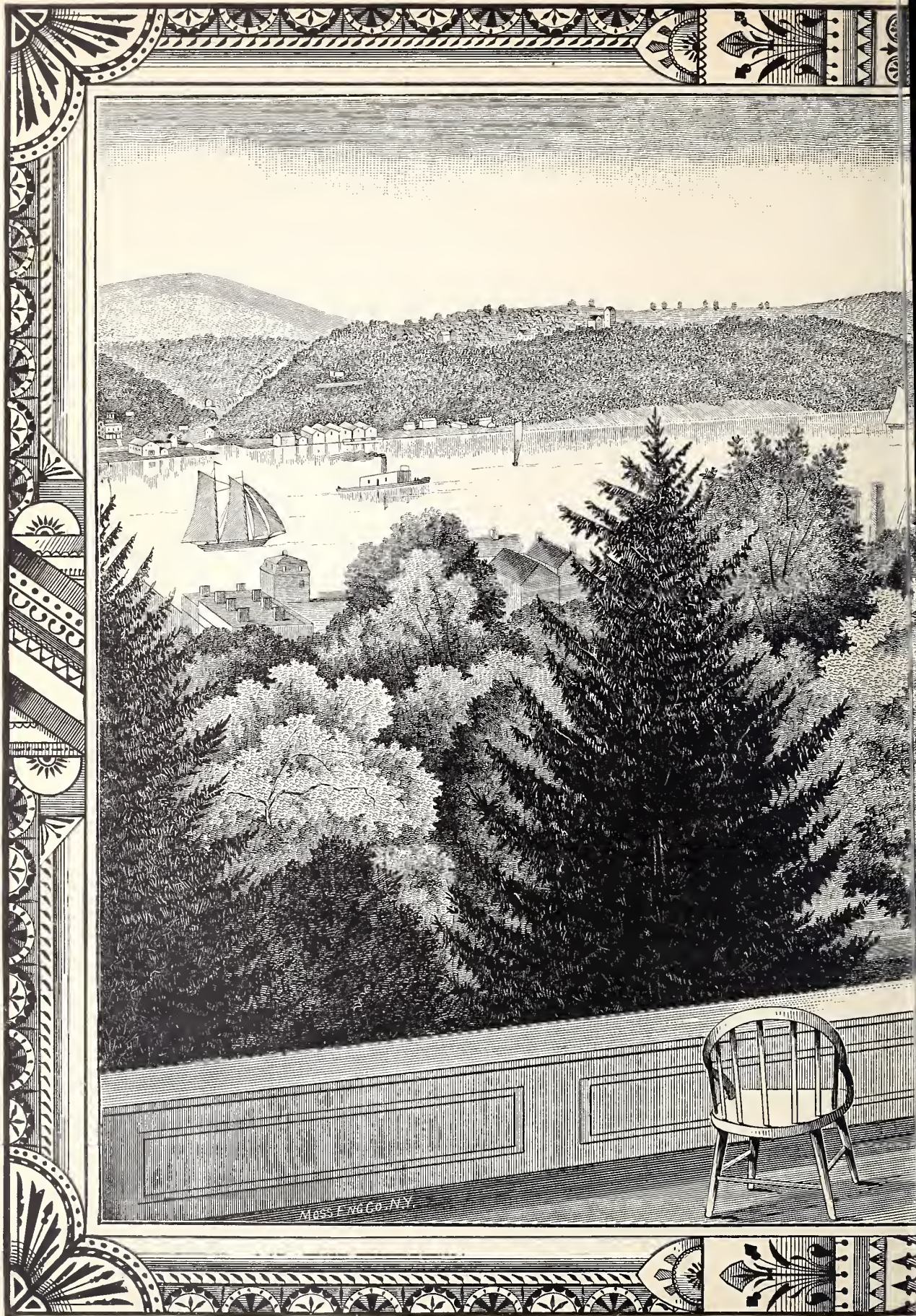
The schools are graded and designated in progressive order as—Introductory, Primary, Grammar and High School. The enrollment in 1845, the first year in which it is indicated, was 1,124; the average monthly enrollment in 1880 was 2,406. The average attendance at the schools in 1843, was 471; in 1845, 912; and in 1880, (average monthly,) 2,020; the percentage of attendance in 1880 being 83.9. The entire seating capacity of the schools, exclusive of the Home of the Friendless, is 2,930. The expenditures for school purposes in 1880 were \$36,461.22.

The following are the members of the Board of Education: President, A. B. Smith; Commissioners, A. L. Allen, O. D. M. Baker, Henry Bartlett, G. C. Bayley, Henry Booth, B. S. Broas, C. DuBois, Jr., Edward Elsworth, J. I. Jackson, E. B. Parker and J. S. VanCleaf; Clerk, Russell Osborne; Superintendent, Edward Burgess. The office of the Board is in the Library building, on the corner of LaFayette and Washington streets.

*The Public Library of Poughkeepsie* was estab-



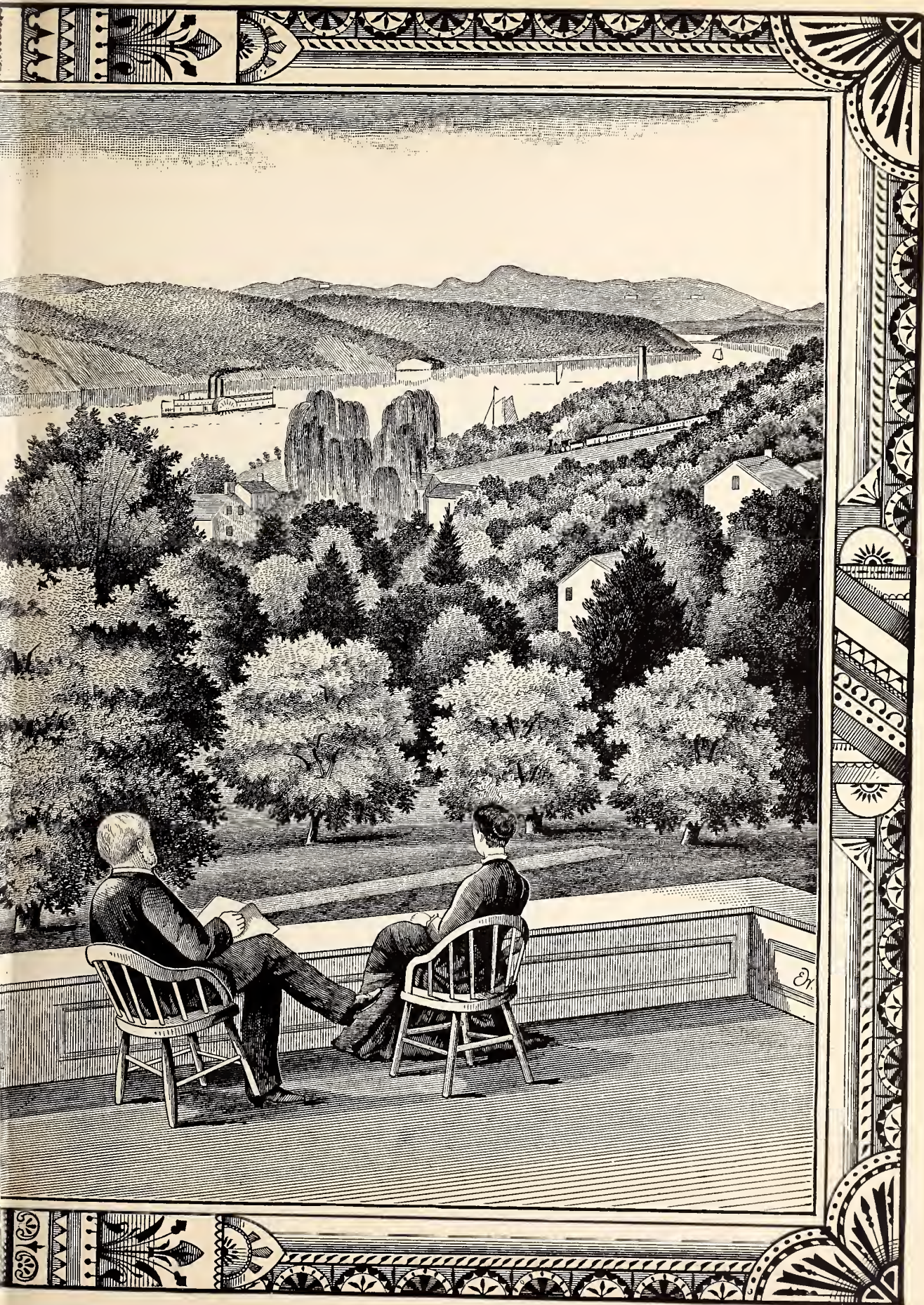




VIEW OF THE HUDSON RIVER

FROM RESIDENCE OF CAPTAIN





AND CATSKILL MOUNTAINS,

ELTING, POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.





lished in 1840 in a building on Union street. The act of 1843, which established the free school system in Poughkeepsie, gave the Board of Education control over this library, with authority to employ a librarian, and under that law it passed to the Board Sept. 12, 1843. For several years the library was located in what is now known as the "Library Building," opposite the Western Union telegraph office, though now occupied as law offices. Early in 1862, the Board leased the two south rooms on the first floor of the court house, now occupied by Judge Barnard, and into these they commenced to remove the library, April 16th of that year. There it remained until the completion of the High School building in 1873, in April of which year it was removed to the lower floor of that building, which it still occupies. The building is a handsome brick structure, with Ohio stone trimmings, three stories high, and was erected at a cost of \$40,000, including site, which cost \$12,000, some \$13,000 of which was realized from the sale of the old Dutchess County Academy property, which was transferred to the Board of Education in 1870. The two upper floors are occupied by the High School.

In 1843, the library comprised less than a thousand volumes. It now contains 10,822 volumes of well selected literature. In 1874, Hon. George Innis presented the Board a sum of money, which at his suggestion, was expended in the purchase of carefully selected mechanical and scientific works for the use of mechanics and trades-workers. The collection now contains 176 volumes, which are placed in a part of the library designated "Innis Alcove." At various times Hon. James Emott, a former member of the Board, has presented an aggregate of 332 volumes of valuable miscellaneous works, which are similarly placed and designated "Emott Alcove."

James VanKleeck was the first librarian in the old "Library Building," a position he held for several years. He was succeeded for short intervals by Isaac Smith, now Treasurer of the Poughkeepsie Savings Bank, and D. W. B. Marsh, the latter of whom was succeeded in October, 1869, by Russell Osborne.

Connected with the library, which is open from 10 a. m. to 8 p. m., is a free reading room, which was established and has been maintained since April 8, 1872. On its tables are kept the principal current periodicals and reviews—some forty in number—published in this country and Europe. There is a uniform appropriation of \$750 per an-

num for the addition of new books—\$250 from the State and \$500 from the city.

The pioneer among Poughkeepsie's private educational institutions was the *Dutchess County Academy*, which was incorporated by the Regents, Feb 1, 1792, and was the seventh institution chartered by that body. The germ of this institution was started in Fishkill some years previous to the Revolution, and there Dr. John H. Livingston and other distinguished men in Church and State are said to have received their early academic education.\* It was the first academy in the county, and shortly after the close of the Revolution was removed to Poughkeepsie, where it was located on the corner of Academy and Cannon streets, to the former of which it gave its name. The site is now occupied by the residence and office of Dr. Parker and the Hull block. The first principal of whom we have any knowledge, says a writer in the *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, 1871, was Rev. Cornelius Brower, who was then (1794 to 1807) pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church. His successors in that building were Daniel H. Barnes, John McJimsy, Stephen Hasbrouck, Edwin Holmes, Eliphaz Fay and R. B. Gregory.

In 1836, an unimproved lot two hundred feet square, situated on the corner of Montgomery and Hamilton streets, was purchased for \$1,000, and in that year a brick building, rectangular in form, sixty-eight by forty-three feet, exclusive of projection of portico, and four stories high, was erected at a cost of \$10,364.13. The old site was sold to the late Alexander Forbus. The old building was removed to the north-east corner of North Clinton and Thompson streets, and in 1843 was leased for a term of years by the Board of Education, and occupied as a public school.

William Jenny was engaged as principal in the new building. His compensation consisted of the income of the school and the appropriation from the Literature Fund, except \$400 per annum, which was to be applied to the payment of the debt and the insurance on the building, which he was required to keep in ordinary repair, and, under direction of the trustees, to employ and pay all teachers required to carry on the school. The number of pupils then attending the school was one hundred and twelve, of whom sixty-four pursued classical studies or the higher branches of English education. Mr. Jenny resigned the principalship April 6, 1843, and was succeeded by

\* Local Reminiscences in *The Sunday Courier*, of Poughkeepsie, June 1, 1873.



William McGeorge, who was employed on the same terms. William B. Wedgewood was principal for a short period. Rev. Raynard R. Hall was the principal in 1845, and until April 13, 1847. He was followed by Peter S. Burchan. Mr. Burchan was the principal until 1851, when Mr. McGeorge again assumed these duties and exercised them until 1864. Stewart Pelham succeeded to the principalship and held the position during the further continuance of the school, which, it was evident, had outlived its usefulness.

August 21, 1869, the trustees—T. L. Davies, James Bowne, H. D. Varick, John Thomson, L. G. Dodge, J. B. Jewett, George Van Kleeck and C. W. Swift—having received a petition from William C. Sterling and others, also from the Board of Education of the city of Poughkeepsie, by which many citizens united in asking them to apply to the Legislature for authority to sell their real estate at public auction and give the proceeds to said Board for the purchase of a lot in the central part of the city, and the erection thereon of a building for a Public Library and a High School, “resolved, that in the opinion of this meeting the interests of the public will be best promoted by a compliance with such petition.” A committee was appointed to make application to the Legislature, or unite with the Board of Education in such application, for authority to pay over to said Board “whatever funds or moneys we may then have and also to bestow on said Board the library and philosophical apparatus, desks and all other personal property of said academy.” The academy building was converted into the Old Ladies’ Home in 1871, and is still used for that purpose.

The decade between 1830 and 1840 was, perhaps, the period of Poughkeepsie’s greatest activity, and a vast impulse was given to its educational as well as its more material interests. The Dutchess County Academy was not only removed to more commodious quarters, but three other institutions of a similar character were chartered—the Poughkeepsie Female Seminary, March 19, 1834, the Poughkeepsie Female Academy, May 10, 1836, and the Poughkeepsie Collegiate School, May 26, 1836. In 1842, there were no less than twelve male and female schools in the village, all “of a superior order.”

The *Poughkeepsie Female Academy* is the oldest of the present schools in the city. It was incorporated by the Legislature May 10, 1836, and by the Regents Feb. 28, 1837. The erection of a suitable building was at once commenced and was

ready for occupancy that year. Miss Arabella Bosworth, who had kept a select school for some years previously in the building on the corner of Cannon and Mechanic streets, became the first principal, and continued for several years in that position. She was followed by Rev. Joseph Wilson, Mr. Galpin, Miss Curtiss, Mrs. Holt and Dr. C. H. P. McClellan.

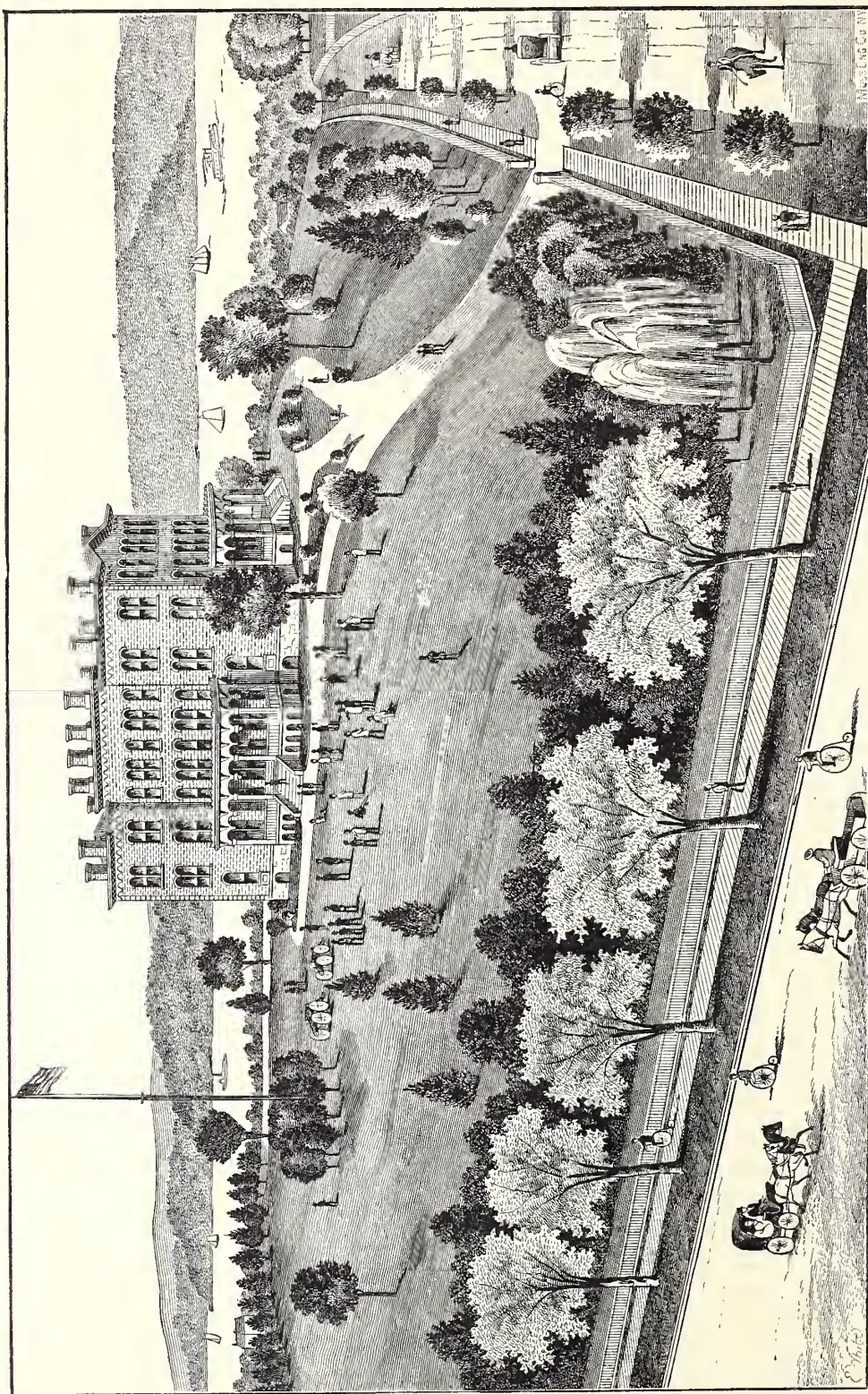
Up to this time there had always been more or less conflict of authority between the trustees who had control and the principals of the school, which interfered somewhat with its prosperity, but when the next principal, Jacob C. Tooker, was appointed, the management passed more completely into his hands. The result of the new plan was shown in quite a considerable increase in the attendance. Some additions were made to the building, and the institution became widely and favorably known. Mr. Tooker continued at its head until his death, after which Mrs. Tooker occupied the place for a short time. In 1858, Rev. D. G. Wright, S. T. D., the present rector, took charge. Since that time the building, which is a fine brick structure, situated on Cannon street, near Market, has been further enlarged and refitted, and is now one of the most complete in accommodations and appointments. The heavy Doric columns of the porch give it an imposing appearance, and make it an ornament to that part of the city.

This academy has always ranked among the best in the State. It has a laboratory, with ample philosophical and chemical apparatus, a skeleton and physiological charts, and library of more than fifteen hundred volumes; also a large and fully furnished gymnasium.

The *Poughkeepsie Collegiate School*, a classical and commercial school, perpetuated in the *River-view Academy*, a classical, English and military boarding school, was incorporated by the Legislature May 26, 1836, and by the Regents Feb. 9, 1839. It was one of the fruits of the “Improvement Party” in Poughkeepsie, with whose assistance it was founded by Charles Bartlett, a graduate of Union College, who had previously conducted for some six years in Utica, N. Y., a school on essentially the same principles as were embodied in this. Mr. Bartlett was burned out in Utica about 1835, when he removed to Matteawan in this county, and was associated with Rev. Mr. Wickham in the management of a school in that place for a year. In 1836, having been invited to open a school in Poughkeepsie, he casually visited that village and the afterwards classic grounds of Col-







RIVERVIEW MILITARY ACADEMY, POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.



lege Hill, which he remarked to friends who accompanied him, (members of the Improvement Party,) would be a beautiful site for a school. He was asked if he would take charge of a school if one was built for him, and answered that he would.

In 1836, the brick building now on College Hill was erected, at a cost of \$40,000, and rented to Mr. Bartlett, who opened a school there in November of that year, assisted by eight teachers. The structure was modeled after the Parthenon, a celebrated temple of Minerva at Athens, in Greece. Mr. Bartlett continued at the head of the school until his death April 24, 1857, at the age of sixty years.

On the death of Mr. Bartlett, he was succeeded in the management of the school by Charles B. Warring and Otis Bisbee, who conducted the school for five years, when, in 1862, Mr. Warring retired and established the Institute of which he is now the efficient head. Mr. Bisbee continued the school, and in that year (1862) introduced the military feature, which is now a prominent one in the school.

*Riverview Academy* is one of a number of schools in the country which have come under the management, not of a board of trustees who procure a principal by the payment of a salary and retain the control and direction of the details themselves, but which rather in all their appurtenances and property relations belong to the principal. What characterizes particularly such schools is the personal interest and responsibility for the management, and the entire freedom from dictation by any board of direction. The principal in such a school wins his own reputation as a manager of boys, and stands or falls as he is approved or disapproved.

Riverview Academy is not a local school. Its pupils are gathered from all parts of the Union, and there are but few sections that have not at different times been represented. Such a school necessarily involves a large outlay of private means, and cannot be expected to compete in cheapness with schools that are endowed. These unendowed private schools, many of them, are preferred because of some excellencies and peculiarities either of discipline or instruction. In the care and oversight of pupils as to their moral and physical well-being, such schools are claimed to excel. The following is taken from a recent catalogue:—

“Riverview Academy is beautifully situated on an eminence near the Hudson River, in the outskirts of Poughkeepsie, and immediately contigu-

ous to the most finely laid out streets and parks in the city. It occupies an extent of about six acres, bordered with many hundred forest trees of various kinds, deciduous and evergreen, circling the entire place, the grounds rising in a gentle curve to the summit, which the building crowns with its admirable proportions. It commands a magnificent view over many miles of river and forest, from the Catskill mountains on the north to the Highlands on the south.

“The building was erected in 1866, has large rooms with high ceilings, provided with hot and cold water on every floor, is heated with steam and lighted with gas; and great pains is taken to make the boys comfortable and happy.

“It is believed that the building is unrivalled by any in the State for elegance, spacious accommodations, and provision for conveniences of school-boy life. The study and school-room is a beautiful hall with a fine outlook on either side through lofty windows and is remarkably sunny and cheerful. The drill and exercise hall is a spacious room fifty-six by fifty-two feet, heated in cold weather and easily ventilated. It commands a prospect over river, field and forest.

“All proper recreations that do not encroach upon the work of the school, whether furnished by the city and its life, or originating in the school, are sanctioned. Care is taken to teach the boys how to study; and mere memorizing, unaccompanied by an idea of the reasoning processes, is treated as a fault and patiently corrected. If boys begin here young, and continue, a thorough grounding, whether in the classics or in English branches, is guaranteed. Boys may be fitted here for any college, scientific school or government academy. Boys of corrupt moral influences are not retained.”

Speaking concerning the military training provided for by the Government in several schools throughout the country, Adjutant-General Drum, in his annual report says:—

“I do not think the importance of this early and partial introduction of the youth of the country to military studies and habits can be over-estimated. The course of study does not interfere with the scholastic duties of the curriculum, nor prevent them from entering any of the several walks of civil life for which they are preparing themselves. It, however, leads them to affiliate in after life with the militia of their respective States, and enhancing their value as members of such organizations, increases immeasurably the capacity of the States' National Guards to furnish trained officers to the country in its hour of need.

“Aside, however, from all considerations of military service, it is generally conceded that a proper training in military drill results in an improvement in the address of the student, in the habit of attention and readiness, and in neatness of person and quarters. The instances are many in which the writer has observed great improvement in the form of the student resulting simply from military drill.



Stooping forms have become erect ; narrow chests have expanded ; an uncertain step has become positive and elastic, and the whole bearing more manly."

Many young men who have spent a happy portion of their lives at Riverview, stand ready to give testimony concerning its excellence as a school for training boys.

*Cottage Hill Seminary*, was nearly contemporary in its establishment with the latter institutions. It was founded by Miss Lydia Booth, (who had for years held a prominent place among the thorough educators of girls in Poughkeepsie,) in a dwelling on Garden street, on the northern verge of the city, purchased for her use by her uncle Matthew Vassar, who afterwards founded Vassar College. The building was spacious and surrounded by ample grounds. It had once belonged to one of the Livingston family, and had acquired a little local fame for having sheltered the exiled Bourbon of the Orleans line, Louis Philippe, afterwards king of France, who was accompanied by Prince Talleyrand, the peerless diplomat, and political Vicar of Bray.\* It stands on an elevated knoll overlooking much of the city and surrounding country.

Miss Booth was succeeded in charge of the school by Miss Arabella Bosworth, on her retirement from the Poughkeepsie Female Academy, and the latter, after an interval, by Prof. M. P. Jewett. Prof. Jewett purchased and reopened the Seminary in the spring of 1855, and during the five years of his management succeeded in placing it in the front rank of the schools of the time. Having been made his associate by Matthew Vassar in the development of his plans for the projection of a college for the higher education of females on a magnificent scale, Prof. Jewett sold the Seminary property and relinquished the school at the close of the summer term of 1860, in order that he might devote his whole time to that great labor. Rev. George T. Rider took the Seminary from the hands of Prof. Jewett, and continued it under the same name as an Episcopal church school for young women as late as 1872. He largely increased the sphere of its usefulness.

*The College Preparatory School* is the successor (in location) to Cottage Hill Seminary. It was established in September, 1878, by John Miley, at No. 23 South Liberty street. In May, 1879, it was removed to the Hooker place, in Market street, and from thence in May, 1880, to its present location, Cottage Hill, Mr. Miley having retained

its management to the present time. It is designed, unlike its predecessor, for the instruction of boys, having classical, scientific, English and primary departments. The average number of pupils is about sixty, about one-third of whom are accommodated with board.

The main building stands on Garden street, between Mill and Mansion streets, in a very pleasant location, and in its arrangements and that of its grounds, resembles a large and elegant suburban residence. Connected with it by a covered way is another building, which is also used for the accommodation of pupils, and was formerly the residence of Mr. Benson J. Lossing.

*The Poughkeepsie Female Collegiate Institute* now *Cook's Collegiate Institute for Young Ladies*, was founded in 1848, by Dr. Charles H. P. McLellan. Dr. McLellan continued the school in successful operation for a little more than ten years, during which time the building was doubled in size, and a library, cabinets, and a complete set of philosophical apparatus added. He retired from its management on account of ill health at the close of 1860, and died April 2, 1862, aged sixty. In January, 1861, Rev. C. D. Rice purchased the property, and again added to its accommodations for pupils and to its play grounds, making the establishment one of the most perfect for educational purposes. Under his management the prosperity of the school was even greater than before. He relinquished its charge in 1870, in which year Prof. G. W. Cook, Ph. D., and Miss Johnson purchased the property. After continuing it one year in partnership, Prof. Cook assumed and has since retained its entire management. The average number of pupils in attendance is one hundred and fifty, about forty of whom are non-resident boarding pupils. The school has been very successful under its different managements.

*Eastman Business College* was founded in 1859, by Harvey G. Eastman, who was born in the town of Marshal, Oneida county, Nov. 16, 1832. He received a common school education, but when a young man became a pupil and afterwards a teacher in a commercial school taught by his uncle in Rochester. Mr. Eastman elaborated a system of business education, and on the 19th of December, 1855, opened in Oswego the first commercial college of any prominence in this country. In the spring of 1858, he opened a similar institution in St. Louis, Mo., and had but just entered upon a promising business career, when an undesired popularity, originating in an unpopular course of lec-

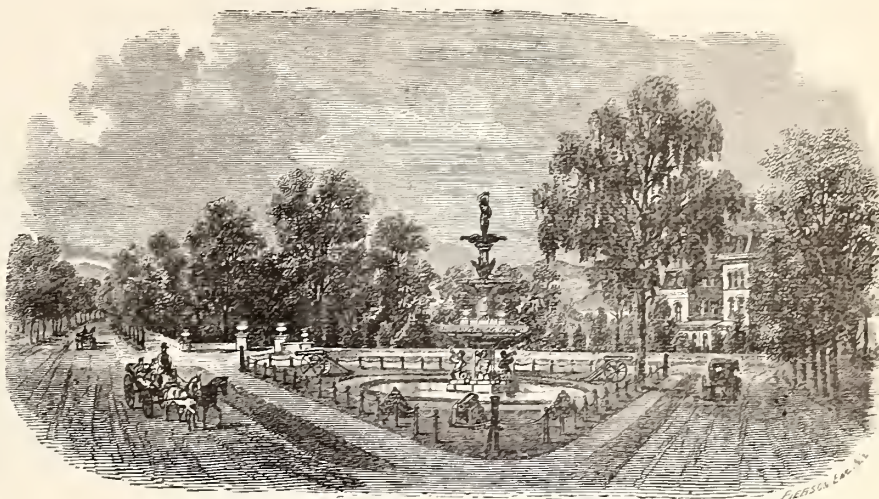
\* *Vassar College and its Founder*, 58.



tures instituted by him in connection with his school, which had also been a feature of his school in Oswego, constrained him to leave that city.

Mr. Eastman then selected the newly constituted city of Poughkeepsie as the scene of his future labors, and, having previously directed public attention to his projected enterprise through the means of thousands of circulars sent through the mails at St. Louis, arrived in the former city in October, 1859. He rented a room in the old Library building for seventy-five cents a week, and with temporary desks started his school on the 3d of November of that year, with three students in attendance. He met with much opposition and distrust at first from a class of citizens who regarded him as an adventurer, and were loth to see merit in him or his system of instruction, but the school increased in patronage and favor, and soon required increased accommodations. In 1861, the number of students had increased to

one room to five distinct buildings, used for instruction alone, and sixty-four teachers were employed besides numerous assistants. A secretary and six assistants were required to attend to the official correspondence, the average number of letters daily received and answered being from 300 to 500.



(EASTMAN PLACE.)

Each building was supplied with a stationery store to supply students, and a bindery belonging to the college was devoted exclusively to ruling, making and binding the blank books used. The entire boarding capacity of the city was taxed to accommodate this great number of transient young men, who filled up the churches, and by their support stimulated every trade and industry. At this time Mr. Eastman was one of the most extensive if not the largest advertiser in the United States. His newspaper advertising alone reached mammoth proportions. He was the first advertiser bold enough to use an entire page of the *Weekly Tribune*, at an expense of \$1,500 for a single insertion. He



(SOUTH AVENUE APPROACH TO EASTMAN PLACE.)

500; in 1863, to 1,200, "every State, Territory and several foreign countries being represented;" while in 1864-'65, the daily attendance had reached the extraordinary number of "more than 1,700 students."

In 1864, the college proper had increased from

paid five New York papers \$60,000 in one year, an investment which, he often asserted, returned him a profit of more than \$100,000. He also distributed vast numbers of catalogues, papers and circulars, which found their way to almost every section of the globe,



and brought him patronage from the remotest parts.

The college, which now numbers about 400 pupils, occupies a building on Washington, near Mill street. The building, which was formerly seventy-five by fifty feet, two stories high, and once the spiritual home of the Methodists, was enlarged in 1876 by a three-story rear addition of equal dimensions, and a two-story front addition, the lower part of which is used as a stationery department, and the upper part, as the general office of the institution. The upper floors of the original building and front addition are connected with the intermediate floor of the rear addition, thus making the main business floor one hundred and sixty-two feet in length and fifty feet in width. The lower floor of the original building, also of the rear addition, which corresponds with it, are used as recitation rooms; and the upper floor of the rear addition as a department for special penmanship and telegraphy.

Mr. Eastman died July 13, 1878, at Denver, Colorado, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health. He was a man of prodigious energy, and through his enterprise became one of Poughkeepsie's most prominent citizens. He was appointed a Commissioner of Charities for the Second district, June 17, 1867, and again March 19, 1873. He represented the 2d district of this County in the Assembly in 1872, and again in 1874; and was elected Mayor of Poughkeepsie in March, 1871, and again in December, 1876. The school is continued under the presidency of E. White, with A. J. Cass as secretary, and nine instructors.

*Vassar College*\* was incorporated January 18, 1861, under the name of *Vassar Female College*, but at the request of the trustees, in compliance with an expressed wish of its founder, the name was changed by the Legislature, February 1, 1867, by the omission of the word "Female." Of all Poughkeepsie's cherished educational institutions this reflects on it the highest honor and has given it the greatest renown.

Vassar College was founded and endowed through the munificence of the late Matthew Vassar, of whom specific mention has been made in the chapter on the manufactures of Poughkeepsie. Mr. Vassar, having no children to inherit his property, had long contemplated the application of a large portion of his estate to some benevolent object,

\* The materials for this sketch are drawn from *Vassar College and Its Founder*, by Benson J. Lossing, LL. D.; a *Historical sketch of Vassar College*; *Catalogue of Vassar College*, 1880-'81; and the *Treasurer's Report* to July 1, 1860.

and in 1845, having visited Guy's Hospital in London, an institution founded by a kinsman more than a century before, and made himself familiar with its history and economic arrangements, returned home strongly impressed with the idea of establishing a similar institution in the place where he had accumulated his wealth. For years this idea, though it had acquired no definite shape, remained a fixed purpose in his mind. Subsequently another



(BIRTHPLACE OF MATTHEW VASSAR.)

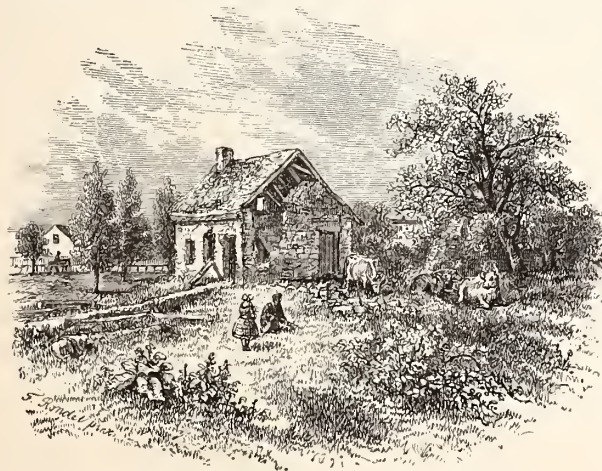
project claimed his attention, but he had, at first, less inclination to execute it. His niece, Miss Lydia Booth, (a daughter of his sister Mariah,) who was a prominent educator in Poughkeepsie, and the founder of Cottage Hill Seminary, suggested "that he might be a substantial benefactor by appropriating a part of his wealth for the founding of an institution for the education of her sex, which should be of a higher order than any then existing." At a late period Miss Booth's noble idea was amplified by Prof. M. P. Jewett, who succeeded to the management of Cottage Hill Seminary in 1855, and enjoying a warm friendship with Mr. Vassar, suggested to him that by founding an institution which should be to young women what Yale and Harvard are to young men, he might become a greater benefactor to his race than by any other act.

The project at once commended itself to Mr. Vassar's judgment and awakened a desire to carry it out on a scale commensurate with his liberal impulses. A correspondence, oral and epistolary, was opened with some of the leading educators of the land, chiefly of the Baptist denomination, with which he had enjoyed life-long associations. This gave color to the idea that he purposed placing the College under the control of the Baptists, but when asked if such was his intention, his catholic spirit

instantly dissented; and in his address to the trustees of the College at the organization of the board, five years later, he expressed his wishes on that point in the following brief sentence: "All sectarian influences should be carefully excluded; but the training of our students should never be intrusted to the skeptical, the irreligious or immoral."

Architects were consulted; plans for buildings were submitted and examined with the most rigid scrutiny; and the result was a determination to erect and endow, during his life-time, a college for young women, on a large scale, in the most perfect manner then attainable, and upon the most liberal basis, in which no sect, as such, should have a controlling influence.

In the spring of 1860, Mr. Vassar, then nearly seventy years of age, determined to carry out his long-cherished plan at once. On the 18th of January, 1861, a charter was obtained, and named as his associates in the first board of trustees, the following named gentlemen, all of whom were his personal friends, and half of them his fellow-townsmen: Hon. Ira Harris, Hon. William Kelly, Hon. James Harper, Martin B. Anderson, LL. D., Hon. John Thompson, Rev. Edward Lathrop, D. D., Hon. Charles W. Swift, Rev. Elias L. Magoon, D. D., Stephen M. Buckingham, Milo P. Jewett, LL. D., Nathan Bishop, LL. D., Matthew Vassar, Jr., Benson J. Lossing, LL. D., Rev. Ezekiel G. Robinson, D. D., Samuel F. B. Morse, LL. D.,

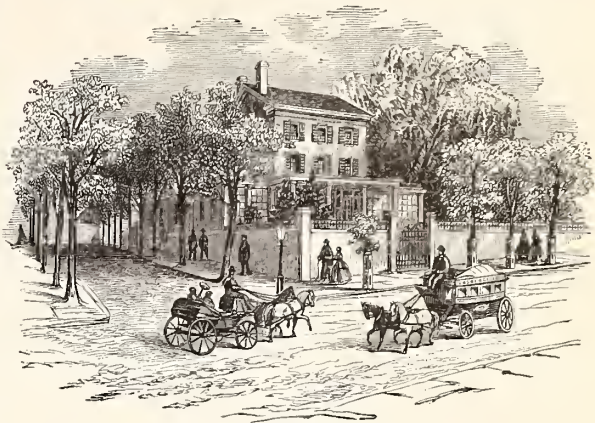


(HIS FIRST RESIDENCE IN POUGHKEEPSIE.)

Samuel S. Constant, John G. Vassar, Rev. William Hague, D. D., Rev. Rufus Babcock, D. D., Cornelius DuBois, John H. Raymond, LL. D., Morgan L. Smith, Cyrus Swan, Hon. George W. Sterling, Hon. George T. Pierce, Smith Sheldon, Joseph C. Doughty and Augustus L. Allen.

Mr Vassar formally transferred to the trustees, bonds and mortgages, certificates of stock, and a deed of conveyance, representing \$408,000.

Matthew Vassar, Jr., a nephew of the founder, was chosen treasurer of the board, a position he held at his death, the present year (1881.) Prof. Milo P. Jewett was elected the first president of the college, John H. Raymond, LL. D., was elected



(HIS LAST RESIDENCE.)

his successor. Dr. Raymond remained at the head of the institution until his death, August 14, 1878. Rev. Samuel L. Caldwell, D. D., was chosen his successor in September, 1878, and still retains the position.

A part of the property conveyed by Mr. Vassar consisted of two hundred acres of land, lying nearly two miles east of the court house in Poughkeepsie healthfully situated in the midst of beautiful rural scenery. This had been selected as the site for the college, and on Tuesday, June 4, 1861, Mr. Vassar "broke ground" for that structure—lifting a spadeful of earth from its bed, and tracing with the plow a portion of the trench which was to receive its foundation stones. That spadeful of earth was placed in a jar, and, with the implement with which it was raised, is preserved in the college museum. The college building was built after plans and under the supervision of the distinguished architect, James Renwick, Jr., by William Harloe, of Poughkeepsie, and the first collegiate year of Vassar College was begun Sept. 20, 1865, with more than three hundred students, a faculty of eight professors, besides the president and lady principal\* and twenty assistant teachers in the various departments of instruction. Three of the faculty and all the assistants, were women. This

\*The first lady principal was Hannah W. Lyman, who held the position till her demise in 1871, when Harriet W. Terry was chosen her successor. Mrs. Julia A. Ray is the present incumbent.



was in accordance with the expressed wish of the founder, who especially desired the full co-operation of women in the institution and discipline of the college.

The main college building is five hundred feet in length, with a breadth through the center of about two hundred feet, and at the transverse wings of one hundred and sixty-four feet. It is constructed of dull red brick, the joints pointed with black mortar. The water-tables, and trimmings of the doors are of blue freestone. The center building and the wings are five stories high, and the connecting portions, four stories. Within the edifice are six independent dwellings for resident officers; accommodations for about four hundred students; apartments for a full complement of managers and servants; suites of rooms for class recitations, lectures, and instruction in music and painting; a chapel, dining-hall, parlors, and other appurtenances of a first-class college. The height of the center building from the foundation to the top of the dome is ninety-two feet. All the partition-walls are of brick, and are carried up from the ground to the top of the upper story. There is a corridor in each story twelve feet in width and five hundred and eighty-five in length, affording room for exercise in inclement weather. These corridors may be instantly divided into five separate parts, by iron doors connected with eight fire-proof walls. The latter are in pairs, standing ten feet apart, and cut the building into five divisions. They are connected only at the corridors, where the floors are of brick and stone, over which the iron doors may slide and be closed, so that, should a fire occur in one portion of the building, the other parts would be secure. For further security from accident by fire, iron pipes, from water tanks on the attic floor, pass down through the different stories. To these hose is attached on each floor, and conveys water with great force. A steam or water pump may be speedily brought into use, if needed. A watchman traverses the building at night, and the engineer or his assistant is always within call. There are nine stairways from the top to the bottom of the building, and eight passages for egress. The building is protected by 6,000 feet of lightning rods; and running through it are pipes for conveying gas, heat, water and waste, about twenty-five miles in the aggregate length. The general arrangement throughout the building is to have one study-parlor for the common use of the occupants of three lodging-rooms connected with it.

About 800 feet north-east of the college build-

ing is the observatory, standing on the summit of a knoll, at the eastern verge of the campus. It consists, in altitude, of a basement, principal story and dome; and in area, of an octagonal center and three wings, each of the latter being twenty-one by twenty-eight feet in extreme dimensions; making the entire length of the building eighty-two feet. The vertex of the dome is thirty-eight feet above the foundation, which is about ten feet above the general level of the plain, which is 200 feet higher than the Hudson. All the walls are of brick. The piers for the instruments are of stone, except those for the small collimating telescopes, which are built of brick. The dome is made to revolve by an arrangement of cast-iron pulleys, running on a circular track of iron.

Southward of the observatory, and 350 feet eastward of the college building, is the steam and gas house. Four boilers, whose furnaces consume about 1,600 tons of coal in a year, send steam sufficient through an iron main to give to all the buildings (except the observatory,) a temperature not lower than 65° F. A fifth boiler, larger than the others, and set apart from them, serves as a relay in emergencies, and in the hot season may perform the entire service required.

The museum, still further to the south, was formerly known as the gymnasium, and contained rooms for a riding-school, calisthenic hall and bowling-alley, a society hall, music rooms and apartments for employés; but the experience of eight years having satisfied the trustees that the riding-school could not be made for the students generally an economical and efficacious means, either of exercise or of instruction, it was determined to discontinue that school, and to utilize for other much-needed purposes the large portion of the gymnasium which it occupied. In the summer of 1874, therefore, the building was altered at an expense of \$27,000, and put into complete order for the departments of natural history, drawing and music, (the former two of which had been accommodated in the main college building,) with their valuable collections and necessary lecture-rooms, laboratories and studios. The center building, sixty by one hundred and twenty feet in area, and forty-six feet in height, formerly the riding-arena, was divided into two spacious halls, the larger of which, seventy-eight by fifty-four feet, is appropriated to all the collections connected with the department of natural history.

The cabinet of minerals, rocks and fossils is especially remarkable for completeness and sym-

metry, numbering more than 10,000 specimens, besides models, restorations, relief-maps, sections, landscapes, etc.

The cabinet of zoölogy illustrates all the subkingdoms, comprising about 500 mammals, birds, and reptiles from South America; representative vertebrates from our own country; a collection of insects; a choice collection of shells and corals, and other radiates; a fine osteological series, and some of Auzoux's elastic anatomical models for illustrating structural and comparative zoölogy. The cabinet is especially rich in ornithology, as it includes the Giraud collection of North American birds well known as one of the most valuable in the United States. It contains about 1,000 specimens, all mounted, representing over 700 species, among which are several type specimens and many of historical interest as the originals of Audubon's drawings. The representation of South American birds, though not so complete, is rich, embracing probably the largest series of humming-birds in any college museum.

The herbarium consists mainly of plants from New York and New England, arranged on a unique plan for convenient reference. A cabinet of archæology and ethnology has recently been commenced, including thus far for the most part South American antiquities, collected by Professor Orton.

To the east of the hall of natural history, and occupying the rest of the riding-arena, is the art gallery, fifty-six by thirty-seven feet. The original art collection was purchased by Mr. Vassar in 1864-'5, just before the college opened, from Rev. Elias L. Magoon, D. D., then of Albany, for nearly \$20,000, and presented to the college as a supplementary gift. It comprised more than 400 pictures, mostly of cabinet size, in oils and water-colors, representing many of the best known contemporary artists, American and English.

By a generous gift from Matthew and John Guy Vassar, nephews of the founder, a large and commodious laboratory of chemistry has recently been erected. It is of two stories, with attic and basement, and has rooms of ample size for lectures, laboratory practice, and chemical and philosophical apparatus. It is completely arranged and equipped for all demands of the course in chemistry and physics. The college library is located in the main building, contains 14,000 volumes, selected with special reference to the needs of the various departments.

*Bishop's Select School for Boys*, located at 50

Academy street, was established about 1860, by Col. John R. Leslie, who conducted it about one and one-half years, when he entered the army as Lieutenant in the 20th regiment, of which he afterwards became Colonel. The school was afterwards continued by William McGeorge and George W. McLellan until 1870, when S. H. Bishop became principal and has since managed it. Col. Leslie erected a small brick building on the site of the present one, most of which is still standing, and forms the rear part of the present school, the front portion of which was erected by Mr. Bishop in 1875. This addition nearly doubled the capacity of the school, which will now accommodate from forty to fifty pupils.

*Dr. Warring's Boarding School*, (for boys of all ages,) located on the corner of Smith and Mansion streets, was established as The Poughkeepsie Military Institute, by Charles B. Warring, Ph. D., who withdrew in 1862 from the Poughkeepsie Collegiate School, which he had conducted in company with Otis Bisbee, and in that year erected a building at his present location, in which he opened his school Jan. 14, 1863. From the outset the school was very popular. It filled so rapidly with pupils that within a few months an additional building became necessary. It was continued with marked success until 1871, when it was closed for a year during Mr. Warring's absence in Europe. It was then sold to Prof. H. S. Jewett, under whose charge it remained until August, 1878, when it was repurchased by Mr. Warring, who still conducts it. Pupils are prepared for college, West Point, or the Naval Academy. The average number in attendance is about fifty.

*Pelham Institute*, 108 Montgomery street, was established about 1866, as Cary Institute, and acquired its present name from Stewart Pelham, who assumed its management in 1871, and has since conducted it. Mr. Pelham was for several years principal of the old Dutchess County Academy. The school rapidly grew into considerable prominence, and has a present attendance of about fifty pupils, most of whom are residents of the city, the non-resident pupils being boarded in the house. The school is designed for boys, who are prepared for college and for business.

*Bockées School for Young Ladies*, 106 Montgomery street, was established in 1866, by the present proprietor, Mrs. C. W. Bockée, who has since conducted it, and with her husband, Dr. Jacob Bockée, and daughters, Phebe and Mary, as assistant teachers, students are prepared for college.



The average attendance is thirty-five to forty, most of whom are residents of the city.

*The Home Institute*, conducted by Miss Sarah V. H. Butler, at 82 and 84 Academy street, was established at Stanfordville, in 1870, by the present proprietor, and removed to Poughkeepsie in 1878. It is designed to educate young ladies and prepare them for college, and at the same time surround those who attend from abroad with the comforts and safe-guards of a good home. It provides three courses of study, primary, intermediate and classical, and a special course is prepared for those who do not wish to take the full course.

The high character of Poughkeepsie's literary institutions are but in keeping with its educational interests.

The Poughkeepsie Lyceum of Literature, Science and Mechanic Arts, the oldest of Poughkeepsie's literary institutions, was incorporated April 6, 1838, "for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a library, cabinet, philosophical apparatus, reading-room, literary and scientific lectures, and other means of promoting moral and intellectual improvement, and of accumulating a fund for the benefit of its members, and the families of deceased members, as a resource in case of sickness, infirmity or misfortune; with power for such purposes to take by purchase, devise or otherwise; and to hold, transfer and convey, real and personal property to the amount of twenty thousand dollars; and also further, to take, hold and convey, all such books, cabinet, library, furniture and apparatus, as may be necessary for attaining the objects and carrying into effect the purposes of the said corporation."

It is an outgrowth of two similar institutions—the Mechanics' Literary and Benevolent Association and the Lyceum of Natural Sciences—which had been in existence for several years. A friendly conference was had by many of the active members of the two associations, and at a joint meeting held March 5, 1838, of which Alexander J. Coffin was chairman and E. F. Grant, secretary, a union was effected under the above name. A constitution and by-laws were unanimously adopted, and on motion of B. J. Lossing, a committee was appointed to obtain a charter, and another, of which Thomas L. Davies was chairman, to nominate officers.

At the next meeting, held March 12, 1838, the first officers were elected, as follows: Paraclete Potter, president; Edward K. James, first vice-president; Alexander J. Coffin, second vice-presi-

dent; Virgil D. Bonesteel, corresponding secretary; James H. Fonda, recording secretary; William Wilson, treasurer; Thomas L. Davies, Edmund F. Grant, Albert Ball, Benson J. Lossing, Charles W. Swift, Robert B. Fanning, Charles Delafield, John Reed and J. D. Williamson, directors. The first lecture committee consisted of Charles W. Swift, Rev. F. W. Hatch and Jacob Von Benthuyzen.

Among the members were: Matthew Vassar, John Adriance, Charles Bartlett, W. Cunningham, Henry Corklin, William A. Davies, Richard D. Davis, Peter P. Hayes, James Hooker, Gideon P. Hewitt, Thomas W. Harvey, Egbert B. Killey, Henry A. Livingston, George P. Oakley, William I. Street, Elias Trivett, Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, Richard A. Varick, Jacob Van Ness, Matthew Vassar, Jr., Alex. M. Mann, William Wilkinson, Josiah Williams, William W. Reynolds, Charles H. Ruggles and Charles Johnson, nearly all of whom have since deceased.

At the time of the union, the Lyceum, besides the furniture of its rooms, had a cabinet of 1,500 choice minerals, some curiosities and a few books, all in six cases; and the Mechanics' Association had a library of 270 volumes, in a single case.

In July, 1847, the reading room was closed, debates were abandoned, and the furniture was sold. The relics and library were distributed, in part to the Board of Education, and in part to the Young Men's Christian Association. On the final distribution, in 1873, one hundred and sixty-seven volumes were given to that Association and one hundred and thirty-seven volumes, with fifty unbound numbers of Blackwood's Magazine were placed in the city library. The Lyceum now maintains only an annual course of lectures. The receipts during the year ending April 13, 1881, were \$2,003.32; the expenditures, \$1,952.12. The amount of invested funds was \$3,207.66.

The present officers, elected April 18, 1881, are: Rev. J. Elmendorf, D. D., President; M. Vassar, Jr., First Vice-President; J. P. Adriance, Second Vice-President; G. Dudley, Recording Secretary; S. H. Bishop, Corresponding Secretary; J. V. Wright, Treasurer.

*St. Peters' Library and Literary Society* was organized in 1862. The library contains 1,600 volumes of a miscellaneous character, and is kept in a room in the rear of St. Peters' church. It is open on Sundays only, from 10 A. M. to 8 P. M., and is in charge of a Librarian. The membership is limited to Catholics, but non-members may enjoy its benefits by the payment of ten cents per month. The

society meets for literary exercises every Monday evening during the fall and winter months, no meetings being held in warm weather. Until the winter of 1880-'81, meetings were held in the library room, but the society has outgrown that, and now meets in the basement of St. Peter's church. Richard Beck, now Mayor of Vicksburg, was an early member and officer of the society. The officers are: Patrick E. Owens, President; Michael Doyle, Vice-President; Thomas Shanahan, Recording Secretary; Thomas Tobin, Financial Secretary; Charles J. Rook, Treasurer; Felix Gallagher, Librarian.

*The Poughkeepsie Literary Club* was organized Oct. 18, 1869, with Dr. E. W. Avery as President, and under the successive presidencies of Edward Elsworth, Dr. Dewitt Webb, C. A. Brewster and J. I. Jackson, it maintained in an unostentatious way the object for which it was founded, viz: intellectual and social improvement. In 1876 the club reorganized, and its by-laws were changed and its object made to promote the study of literary, philosophic and social topics by its members, by means of public discussions, essays and readings. Edward Burges was elected President, and with a membership of sixteen active workers soon drew the attention of the community to its worthy character and work. The year was a successful one and marked a new era in the history of the club. In 1877, W. G. Stevenson, M. D., was elected President and increased the membership to thirty-nine. The merits of the club were now fully recognized, and its weekly literary exercises called forth large and appreciative audiences. In 1878, Dr. Stevenson was re-elected and inaugurated the plan of arranging in advance the appointments for the season extending from October to May. The membership was increased to seventy. The club had made a deep impression on the thinking minds of the community and was recognized as a local institution, whose influence had awakened thought, stimulated the intellectual energies and advanced knowledge in the community. In 1879, Edward Elsworth Esq., was elected President and advanced the interests of the club, increased its membership and maintained its intellectual status. Mr. Elsworth was re-elected in 1880, and closed another successful year leaving the club a strong and substantial factor in the intellectual world of Poughkeepsie. In 1881, Prof. T. J. Backus was elected President, but prior to the time for the literary exercises to begin, the club was merged into the Literary Section of

Vassar Brothers' Institute, over which Prof. Backus was elected chairman.

*The Poughkeepsie Society of Natural Science.*—Sept. 28, 1874, the following named gentlemen met at the office of Dr. W. G. Stevenson to consider the expediency of organizing a society of natural science, viz: Dr. W. G. Stevenson, C. Van Brunt, W. R. Gerard, H. T. Hickok and L. V. Cortelyou. After choosing Dr. Stevenson chairman and Mr. Gerard secretary, the question was discussed and it was decided to organize such a society. Sept. 30, 1874, the same gentlemen with the addition of Rev. Dr. A. P. Van Gieson and Dr. J. Bockée met at the rooms of Mr. Van Brunt and appointed Dr. Stevenson and Mr. Gerard a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws. Dr. Bockée presented two stellate crystals of calcite, which were the first contributions to the museum of the Society. Oct. 27, 1874, the Society was organized by the election of C. Van Brunt President, Dr. W. G. Stevenson Vice-President, W. R. Gerard Secretary and C. N. Arnold Treasurer. The constitution and by-laws as reported by the committee were adopted. Dr. Stevenson, Mr. W. R. Gerard and Mr. C. N. Arnold each donated a number of specimens, and thus started what has since grown to be a large and valuable collection in the various departments of natural history and mineralogy.

Oct. 12, the Society met for the first time in its rooms in the club house in Garden street. Oct. 28, 1874, the Society resolved to become incorporated, and appointed a committee to revise the constitution and by-laws and to take the necessary steps to effect the incorporation. Dec. 14, 1874, the revised constitution was adopted, and Dec. 28th the incorporation was effected. The incorporators and first trustees were Cornelius Van Brunt, W. G. Stevenson, W. R. Gerard, A. T. Hickok and C. N. Arnold.

May 17, 1875, the Society moved into a room in the Pardee building and occupied that until May, 1878, when they removed to their present rooms in the Young Men's Christian Association building. The Society met every two weeks from October to June, and papers prepared by the members on all subjects pertaining to natural science were read and discussed. The Society has done original work and presented many papers of interest, and its meetings were kept up with a good degree of enthusiasm. A system of exchange was established with other scientific societies in this country and Europe. The present membership is



about forty. The museum contains about 5,000 mineralogical, paleontological and archæological specimens.

Mr. Van Brunt was succeeded in the presidency by Dr. W. G. Stevenson in 1878, by Dr. E. H. Parker in 1879, and by Rev. A. P. Van Gieson in 1881.

In January, 1882, the Society discontinued all regular meetings and practically became absorbed in the Vassar Brothers' Institute, to whose custody all its property was transferred.

*Vassar Brothers' Institute.*—In the year 1881, Mr. Matthew Vassar, Jr., and his brother Mr. John Guy Vassar, fully appreciating the meritorious character of the objects and work of the Poughkeepsie Society of Natural Science and the Poughkeepsie Literary Club, and recognizing the fact that both organizations stood in need of better accommodations and increased resources for the prosecution of the work they sought to do, expressed their intention to erect a building and present the same to these societies—provided that they would unite in one society under one corporate name. The large majority of both societies favored this plan—but its execution was prevented by the action of a few members in each society. Practically however, the result was the same as if a union of the two organizations had been consummated, for individual members gave their support to the new movement and permitted the old societies to practically die from inanition. The Vassar Brothers' Institute was incorporated June 13, 1881, the following being the incorporators and first trustees: Matthew Vassar, Jr., John Guy Vassar, Rev. A. P. Van Gieson, Dr. W. G. Stevenson, Prof. T. J. Backus, Edward Ellsworth, Esq., Prof. L. C. Cooley, S. M. Buckingham, John P. Adriance, Prof. W. B. Dwight, Charles N. Arnold, Henry V. Pelton.

The object of the Institute is to "promote education and useful knowledge in the departments of science, literature and art, by investigating and discussing subjects appertaining thereto, and by establishing and maintaining a museum, a library and a collection of works of art and objects of historic interest in furtherance of such object."

In June, 1881, the following were elected officers of the Institute: Matthew Vassar, Jr., President; John Guy Vassar, Vice-President; Dr. W. G. Stevenson, Secretary; Edward Ellsworth, Esq., Treasurer; Prof. W. B. Dwight, Curator of the Museum; Prof. H. Van Ingen, Art Director; Joseph I. Jackson, Esq., Librarian.

That the object of the Institute might be better attained three distinct sections were formed of Science, Literature and Art, and the following elected officers of the respective sections: Scientific Section,—Prof. L. C. Cooley, Chairman, C. N. Arnold, Recording Secretary; Literary Section,—Prof. T. J. Backus, Chairman, H. V. Pelton, Recording Secretary; Art Section,—Prof. H. Van Ingen, Chairman, G. E. Bissell, Recording Secretary.

Each of these sections is fully organized and in successful operation. The sudden death of Mr. Matthew Vassar, Jr., August 10, 1881, without having made provision for the execution of his purposes, threatened to defeat the completion of the plan thus far so favorably inaugurated, but his brother, Mr. John Guy Vassar, generously assumed the entire responsibility and began to erect on the site of the old Vassar brewery, on Vassar street, a beautiful brick building, fifty by eighty feet at a cost of not less than \$25,000, which will not only be an ornament to the city, but a fitting monument to the liberality of its founders.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### CHURCHES OF POUGHKEEPSIE.

THE *First Reformed Church of Poughkeepsie* was organized in 1716, by Rev. Petrus Vas, who was then pastor of the church at Kingston, and who also organized the same year the church at Fishkill. For several years neither of these churches had a settled pastor, but both enjoyed the occasional services of Mr. Vas, likewise Rev. Vincen-tius Antonides, of Kings county, Long Island, and Rev. Johannes VanDriessen, of Albany, who also administered the rites of baptism and the Lord's supper.\*

At a meeting of the "Reformed Low Dutch Church at Poughkeepsie," held at the house of Clear Everitt, March 22, 1774, "it was conceived advisable" to petition for a charter of incorporation, and Rev. Stephen VanVoorhees, "one of the ministers," and Gilbert Livingston, "one of

\* This sketch is prepared from a history of the Church, by Rev. A. P. VanGieson, the pastor, as published in *The Dutchess Farmer* of Nov. 6, 1877. A writer in the *Rhinebeck Gazette*, in 1878, alleges that the Reformed Dutch Church in Rhinebeck, which was organized Jan. 28, 1731, antedates the Dutch Church of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill by several months, and surpassed them in numbers at the time when it was assumed to have had no existence. The records of the church, however says Mr. VanGieson, date back to 1716, and continue with few interruptions from that date to the present time. Previous to 1770, they were kept wholly in the Dutch language.

the elders of said congregation," were delegated to present a petition prepared for that purpose to his Excellency William Tryon, and "to apply to the Consistory of the Reformed Low Dutch Congregation at New York, in order to obtain their favor and assistance in the premises."

The first minister called and settled over the churches of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, was Rev. Cornelius VanSchie, who was sent over from Holland by the Classis of Amsterdam, in 1731. The call, in response to which he was sent was signed by Rev. Vincentius Antonides, of Long Island, and the following persons, who then constituted the Consistories of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, viz: Peter Palmatier and Johannes VanKleek, elders, and Laurens VanKleek and Myndert VandeBoogaart, deacons, of the Church of Poughkeepsie; and Pieter duBoys and Abraham Buys, elders, and Abraham Brinkerhoff and Hendrik Phillips, deacons, of the Church of Fishkill. The churches were thus united under the care of one pastor for many years. Rev. Mr. Schie was installed over these churches Oct. 4, 1731, and continued his ministry until about 1738, when he removed to Albany, where he died in 1744.

About 1760, violent contentions arose in most of the churches belonging to this denomination, between the two parties known as Coetus and Conferentie. The former desired a separation from the Classis of Amsterdam, so as to save the trouble, delay and expense of sending to Holland for ministers. The latter, comprising many of the older ministers, were bitterly opposed to the measure, thinking apparently, that an ordination could scarcely be valid unless it came from the Classis of Amsterdam. These churches shared largely in these difficulties. Two consistories were formed in each, and the excitement ran very high.

Dec. 11, 1763, the Coetus party called Rev. Henricus Schoonmaker; but so vehement was the opposition of the other party to him, that at the time of his installation at Poughkeepsie, the church doors were forcibly closed against him, and the service took place under an apple tree, not far from the place where the present church edifice stands. Mr. Schoonmaker continued his ministry until 1774.

In 1763, the Conferentie party, not only in these churches, but in those of Hopewell and New Hackensack, sent a call to the Classis of Amsterdam, to be placed in the hands of such persons as they might see fit to select. They presented the call to the Rev. Isaac Rysdyk, who was regularly

installed as the pastor of these four churches about 1765.

This state of things continued until 1771, when a reconciliation took place between the contending parties, brought about chiefly through the influence of Dr. John H. Livingston. The articles of union were adopted in 1772. Soon after this it is believed that Rev. Mr. Rysdyk relinquished his charge of the church in Poughkeepsie, and confined himself mainly to the care of the churches of New Hackensack, Hopewell and Fishkill, until about 1788.

So far as can be ascertained from the records and from tradition, says Rev. Mr. Van Gieson, the church has erected and occupied three church edifices. The first stood on the north side of Main street, with its rear adjoining the front of the old burying ground, which lies back of the store next east of the Poughkeepsie Hotel. It is said to have been erected in 1723, and to have been the first church edifice erected in the county.\* From a plan contained in the records it appears to have had fifty-six pews, thirty-eight on the ground floor and eighteen in the gallery, furnishing three hundred and eighty-six sittings.

During the ministry of Dr. Cuyler the church and congregation grew so rapidly that increased accommodations were found necessary; therefore the first edifice was torn down and a new and larger one erected on the south side of Main street, very nearly on the ground occupied by the present building. The corner stone of the new edifice was laid May 6, 1822, and the dedication took place on Dec. 24th of that year. On Sunday Jan. 18, 1857, about ten minutes past twelve o'clock, this second edifice was discovered to be on fire. The day was bitterly cold, so cold, it is said, that some of the water thrown by the engines, froze in the air and fell to the ground in the form of ice. By this intense cold, those who strove to subdue the flames were so benumbed, that their efforts were quite ineffectual, and the building was totally destroyed.

Prompt and vigorous means were taken to meet the exigency thus occasioned, and a third edifice, which still stands, was erected. The corner stone was laid August 25, 1857. The edifice was dedicated Sept. 7, 1858.

One of the most important events in the history of the church was the dismissal in 1849 of twenty-seven members to form the Second Re-

\* *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, July 8, 1876; *Bailey's Historical Sketches* 19.



formed Church. The following have been the successive pastors of the church :—

Revs. Cornelius Van Schie, 1731 to 1738; Benjamin Meinema, 1745\* to 1758; Jacobus Van Nist, 1758 to 1761†; Henricus Schoonmaker, 1763 to 1774‡; Isaac Rysdyk, 1765 to 1772§; Stephen Van Voorhies, 1773 to 1776; Solomon Freligh, 1777 to 1780; Dr. John H. Livingston, 1781 to Nov. 23, 1783; Andrew Gray, 1790 to 1793; Cornelius Brower, July 13, 1794 to 1807; Cornelius C. Cuyler, 1808 to Dec. 1833; S. A. Van Vranken, D. D., 1834 to Dec. 4, 1837; Alex. M. Mann, March 27, 1838 to January 15, 1857; George McEkron, March 26, 1858 to Feb. 1867; A. P. Van Gieson, Oct. 15, 1867, to present time.

*Christ Church*, (Episcopal,) of Poughkeepsie, was incorporated March 9, 1773, as "The Rector and Inhabitants of Poughkeepsie in Dutchess County in communion of the Church of England as by Law Established," by a patent given by George III. of England, which vested in the church the right to a glebe of eighty-seven acres, held by deed of trust, and an additional 200 acres adjoining it, on petition of Rev. John Beardsley and other inhabitants of Poughkeepsie; which was read in the Council of the Province of New York Dec. 31, 1771, and "sets forth among other things that the said inhabitants and others adjacent in like communion having long labored under great inconvenience from the want of a regular administration of divine service had some time since procured the petitioner John Beardsley, a clergyman of the Church of England to be sent by the incorporated society for the propagating of the gospel in foreign parts as a missionary to reside among and officiate for them in the public worship of Almighty God." The charter names Bartholomew Crannell and Samuel Smith as church wardens, and Richard Davis, John Child, John Davis, John Ferdon, Jr., John Medler, Zachariah Ferdon, Isaac Baldwin, Jr., and David Brooks as vestrymen. It makes reservation of "all mines of gold and silver and also all white or other sort of pine trees fit for masts, of the growth of twenty-four inches in diameter and upwards at twelve inches from the earth, for masts for the royal navy"; and requires the annual payment for lands conveyed, a rent of 2s., 6d. for each hundred acres of the grant or part thereof. May 4, 1792, the

corporate name was changed by the Legislature to "Rector and Inhabitants of Poughkeepsie in communion with the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of New York."

Rev. John Beardsley began his labors in Dutchess county in 1766, and was the first to introduce the rituals of worship in the Anglican or English Episcopal Church in this county. He preached his first sermon at the house of Cornelius Humphrey, in Beekman. Oct. 4, 1771, he signed a petition, as minister of that church, for the incorporation of Trinity Church, Fishkill. He married Miss Kane, a sister of Mrs. Gilbert Livingston and Mrs. Bartholomew Crannell, after whom Crannell street in Poughkeepsie was named.\*

The purchase of the original glebe was designed for the benefit of the Precincts of Poughkeepsie, Nine Partners, Beekman and Rombout, but was completed for the benefit of Poughkeepsie and Rombout Precincts only, with the consent of the other Precincts. It was agreed between Poughkeepsie and Rombout Precincts that the glebe so purchased should ever remain for the use of the rector having the care of the churches in those Precincts; but in case the congregations should at any time find themselves able to support two rectors, then the church of Poughkeepsie should refund to the church of Rombout (Fishkill,) such sum of money as they had advanced both for the purchase of said glebe and the building thereon, which was erected in 1774. The vestry deeming this agreement "just and reasonable," assumed the obligation of fulfilling it. But this arrangement did not, it would seem, meet the views of the Fishkill church, and the minutes of several succeeding meetings are burdened with efforts to adjust the difference.

December 14, 1777, by order of the Council of Safety, the Rev. Mr. Beardsley, the rector, was removed to New York, and John Davis, a member of the vestry, entered upon and took possession of the glebe with the consent of the vestry. A letter of Mr. Beardsley's to the vestry, dated New York, June 2, 1783, reveals the cause of his removal from Poughkeepsie, which he there refers to as "my banishment on account of my loyalty."

Henry Van Dyke, or Van Dyck, a candidate for

\* Mr. Meinema's call bears date 1745, but the first account of him in Consistorial records is in 1749.

† Mr. Van Nist died April 10, 1761, in his 27th year, and was buried at Fishkill.

‡ Called by the Coetus party.

§ Called by the Conferentie party.

\* Ms. communication from Benson J. Lossing, LL. D., to Mr. T. Van Wyck Brinkerhoff, in *A Historical Sketch of the Town of Fishkill*, says on the authority of Rev. Dr. Buel, the Rector of Christ Church of Poughkeepsie, that the first services were held by Rev. Samuel Seabury, father of Bishop Seabury, in 1756, and that Rev. John Beardsley accepted an appointment to the Precincts of Poughkeepsie, Beekman and Rombout Oct. 26, 1766, and preached his first sermon at the house of William Humphrey, in Beekman, Dec. 21, 1766, from Luke ii, 32.

holy orders, performed Divine service at Christ church June 20 and 24, 1784. The church had been for nearly eight years destitute of a pastor in consequence of the war. A subscription was started for the support of Mr. Van Dyke, whose services the congregation wished to retain, "and," says the record, "though we are but few in number and far from being wealthy, yet, with the kind assistance of our neighbours of other denominations who admire his performances, have got subscribed for his annual salary £50. Provided we give him a call, this we suppose, with one-half of the old glebe, will be sufficient inducement to him for the half of his services." Trinity church, of Fishkill, was invited and urged to unite with them in this call.

Mr. Van Dyke officiated here again August 1, 1784, and the following Sunday at Fishkill, by invitation of that church. August 3, 1784, Isaac Baldwin, Richard Davis, Thomas Poole, William Emott and Isaac Baldwin, Jr., were appointed a committee to wait on the congregation at Fishkill the following Sunday and receive their answer with regard to the settlement of Mr. Van Dyke. Accordingly a consultation was had with Major Daniel Ter Bos, Jonas Halstead, John Halstead, John Cook and Mr. Pine, of Fishkill, August 8, 1784, and a mutual agreement was entered into whereby Mr. Van Dyke, when ordained, should "be received as minister of the two churches, to preach at Poughkeepsie two-thirds of the year, and Fishkill the other third." The Poughkeepsie church agreed to pay him £80 New York currency per annum, a part in cash and the residue in fire wood; and the Fishkill church £40. In addition he was to have the use of the glebe so long as he remained "their teacher." Mr. Van Dyke was ordained September 16, 1785, but under various delays and other difficulties, which made him liable for trespass in this State, (for debt,) he never performed the duties of rector under this agreement. Another agreement with a like object was entered into November 21, 1786, substantially on the same terms, except, however, that his services were to be divided equally between this church and Fishkill. He commenced his services as rector May 27, 1787.

Up to 1784, it appears, the church was not provided with pews, for December 6th of that year the vestry "resolved upon pewing the church," and a subscription was started for that purpose. It was provided that the money subscribed should "be paid as soon as wanted to persons appointed by

the vestry to be by them applied immediately in building the pews;" and that as soon as the pews were finished they should be rented by public vendue from year to year and the money arising therefrom paid to the subscribers in proportion to the amount subscribed by each, until the whole amount was refunded.

The following have been the successive rectors of Christ Church :—

Revs. John Beardsley, Aug. 17, 1773 to July —, 1776\*; Henry VanDyck, Nov. —, 1785, only a few months; Henry VanDyke, May 27, 1787, to spring of 1791; Geo. H. Spierin, Nov. 13, 1792, to Dec. 9, 1795; John I. Sayre, Jan. 5, 1796, two years; Philander Chase, Nov. —, 1799 to Oct. 1805; Barzilla Bulkley, Aug. 27, 1806, to Aug. 17, 1809; Joseph Prentice, Feb. 18, 1810, to July —, 1810; John Reed, D. D., Aug. 19, 1810, to July 6, 1845; Homer Wheaton, July —, 1846, to June 1, 1847; Samuel Buel, D. D., Sept. 15, 1847 to 1866; Philander K. Cady, D. D., 1866, to 1875;† Henry L. Ziengenfuss, Nov. 1, 1874, to present time.

Christ Church Parish School, on the corner of Market and Pine streets, an ornate two-story brick structure, was built in 1857, at a cost, including lot, of about \$7,000, and deeded to the parish by Wm. A. Davies and his wife. Two teachers are employed in this school, and in 1880, there were fifty-eight males and fifty-six females in attendance. The tuition is free, and the children are largely clothed by the parish. They are taught sewing and other useful branches of household work. The school has an endowment of \$4,000, bequeathed by Mrs. Robinson, who also left \$5,000 for the preaching of the gospel in Christ Church Parish.

The number of communicants is about 400; the attendance at Sunday school, which is under the supervision of the rector, 250.

*Society of Friends.*—Numerous persons of this persuasion had settled in the County, mostly in the eastern portion, before the Revolution, and a few had located in Poughkeepsie about the beginning of the present century. Prominent among these were the families of David and Benjamin Arnold, the former of whom was the father of William Arnold, the chair manufacturer, Levi McKeon, a wealthy but unsuccessful banker in Poughkeepsie at an early day, Isaac and Henry Powell, and — Gardner, a sea captain. These were joined in the early part of the century by Zadock Southwick, who was for many years a prominent tanner in

\* Rectorship vacant during the Revolutionary period.

Rev. Henry L. Ziengenfuss supplied the pulpit in 1874.



Poughkeepsie. Meetings had been held here in private houses shortly previous to his coming, but, impressed with the importance of having a suitable meeting-house, Mr. Southwick bought land and erected one on South Clover street, near where the Hedding M. E. church now stands, the use of which he gave to the Society of Friends. That was then the only building on that thoroughfare between Main and Union streets. The upper story was used as a school house, in which children gathered together during the week were taught on Sunday not only religious instruction, but also the rudimentary branches now taught in our secular schools. This was the first Sunday school opened in Poughkeepsie, though different in character from those of the present day. The building referred to was erected about 1813-14,\* and meetings were held there until the present house of worship on LaFayette street was erected, when they were transferred to it. The school was numerously attended and was continued for several years.

When Anna Berthwaite came here from England and opposed the doctrines and teachings of Elias Hicks, of Long Island, followed in 1828 by the great division in the order, about one-third of the members of the Poughkeepsie society separated, and formed what has since been known as the Orthodox Society of Friends, the others in contradistinction being known as Hicksite Friends, from their adherence to the teachings of Elias Hicks. The Orthodox Friends were then few in number, and it was not until many years after, in 1862, that they built their house of worship on Montgomery street, between South Hamilton and Cannon streets. It was first opened for public worship on Sunday, May 10, 1863.

*Washington Street M. E. Church.*†—Freeborn Garrettson was the pioneer Methodist evangelist in the valley of the Hudson. His field was vast, extending to Canada on the north, to the borders of New England on the east, and included the towns on the west bank of the Hudson. As early as 1788 and '89 societies were organized in Rhinebeck and adjacent places, and in the former year

\* Statement of Edward C. Southwick, of Poughkeepsie. It would seem, however, that this is too early a date, for Nov. 27, 1819, a communication appeared in the *Dutchess Observer* over the signature of Zadock Southwick, which complains of a species of proscription practiced towards the Friends of that day, which denied them the use of the court house, while it was accorded without objection to other denominations, also to "play actors," and as a place of exhibition for children who were receiving their education at this place. Had the Friends a meeting house of their own, it is scarcely probable that they would have been applicants for the favor.

†The materials for this sketch are drawn from a *History of Methodism in Poughkeepsie*, by Rev. W. H. Ferris, D. D., delivered in the Washington street M. E. Church, Poughkeepsie, Oct. 12, 1878.

Duchess circuit first appears on the minutes of the New York Conference, with a membership of ten. That circuit then extended south to the Highlands, east to Connecticut and Massachusetts, and north to the vicinity of Albany. But it was not until 1796 that the voice of a Methodist preacher was heard in Poughkeepsie. During that year Mr. Garrettson preached one sermon in the Reformed church, then standing on the north side of Main street. The field was then abandoned for years. In 1800, William Thacher came to Poughkeepsie, which then had a population of about 4,000, and preached in the court house some half-dozen sermons. In 1800 or 1801, Bishop Asbury visited Poughkeepsie, and pronounced it "no place for Methodism." By this time Duchess circuit had been divided, and its dimensions were nearly confined to this county. The membership was 321.

Soon after, Mr. Garrettson made another fruitless effort to plant Methodism here. At that time, however, there was one Methodist residing here, John Giles, who had been a member of the society in Ireland, and was at that time connected with a class on the other side of the river. In 1803 or 1804, the persistent Garrettson made a third and successful effort, and after preaching the first evening, formed a class, consisting of Charles H. Duncomb and wife and John Giles. The next day Peter O. La Dieu and his wife were added. Mr. Duncomb resided at 334 Main street, "and it was probably at his house that the infant class was formed." The garret of his house, which was reached by an outside flight of steps, was the place of worship, and the nursery of Poughkeepsie Methodism.

James Coleman and Hibbard were the circuit preachers in 1803, and the latter, aided by Dates and Ensign, in 1804. Under Mr. Hibbard's preaching the class increased to eight. Francis Ward and Robert Dillon were the spiritual guides in 1805; and in that year a church thirty by forty feet was built on the east side of Jefferson street, south of Church street, on ground now occupied by the Methodist burying ground.

In 1814, under the preaching of James M. Smith about 200 were added to the little flock, and made it necessary to finish the galleries. The congregation worshipped in the court house while this improvement was in progress. Until August of this year, Poughkeepsie remained a part of Duchess circuit, but under the impulse of this revival it was made a station with Mr. Smith as pastor. In 1816 Poughkeepsie fell back into Duchess circuit. In

1823, it again became a station, and has so remained to the present time.

In 1826, the church in Jefferson street was taken down, and such of the material as could be made available was used in the construction of a new one on Washington street, on the site of Eastman College, and opposite the church now occupied by the Methodists on that street. The ground on which the new building was erected was purchased in the interest of the Methodists, for \$650, by Josiah Williams, a wealthy gentleman, who came to Poughkeepsie the previous year from New York, and who also loaned the society, then burdened with a debt of \$900 on the old church, the money needed in the construction of the new edifice, which was of the same width as the old one, forty feet, and fifty feet in length, with basement and galleries, and a seating capacity for about 500. It was dedicated Dec. 7, 1826.

In 1853, there were four hundred and two white and forty-seven colored members. In 1836-'7 the membership had increased to 616; and in 1840, when the Cannon street church was formed from this, the old church had 318 members and the new one 156. The present number of full members is 439; the attendance at Sabbath school, 282.

During the pastorate of G. S. Hare, the present edifice was erected, and was dedicated September 7, 1859. The site cost \$6,500. The entire cost of ground, edifice and furniture was \$29,400.03. Poughkeepsie has been successively included in the New York, Rhinebeck, Ashgrove, Rhinebeck, New Haven and Rhinebeck districts. In 1835, it gave name to the district in which it has since been included.

The succession of pastors since 1806, is as follows: D. Ostrander, F. Ward, R. Dillon, William Vredenburgh, William Swayze, P. Moriarity, T. Plany, Zenas Covil, J. Crawford, Smith Arnold, E. Woolsey, Z. Lyon, Peter Bussing, to 1812; W. Anson, W. Swayze, Marvin Richardson, Coles Carpenter and Samuel Luckey, 1812-'13; James M. Smith, Phineas Cook and Coles Carpenter, 1814; James M. Smith, 1815; William Jewett, 1816; Samuel Cochran, J. B. Matthias, Aaron Pierce, 1817; Samuel Cochran, J. B. Matthias and Luman Andres, 1818; Luman Andres, Smith Arnold and Jesse Hunt, 1819; J. M. Smith, Smith Arnold and Oliver Sykes, 1820; J. M. Smith and John Reynolds, 1821; Arnold Scofield and John Reynolds, 1822; Robert Seney, 1823; James Young, 1824; Aaron Pierce, 1825-'6; Marvin Richardson, 1827-'8; W. Jewett, 1829-'30; W. Thacher,

1831-'2; George Coles, 1833-'4; J. Z. Nichols, 1835; S. L. Stillman, 1836-'7; Charles W. Carpenter, 1838-'9; P. P. Sanford, Robert Seney, J. Lindsey, B. Griffen, M. L. Scudder, (during whose term the church was remodeled and greatly improved,) L. M. Vincent, W. H. Ferris, L. H. King, Z. N. Lewis, M. D. C. Crawford, G. S. Hare, S. D. Brown, J. L. G. McKown, DeLoss Lull, J. E. Cookman, W. G. Lewis, Q. J. Collins, William Lloyd, J. F. McClelland, C. R. North and G. S. Hare, the latter of whom, the present pastor, commenced his labors in April, 1880.

*The Baptist Church of Poughkeepsie* was organized July 12, 1807, by a council which convened at the house of George Parker. The constituent members were sixteen in number, as follows: George Parker, William Young, John Harbottle, John Forbus, Isaac Waddell, Benjamin Bunker, William Goss, Benjamin Fuller, Jonathan Newhouse, Ann Vassar, Abigail Cornish, Edy Bullmore, Ruth Bunker, Eleanor Waddell, Sarah Goss and Naomi Burton. Meetings of the Baptist people had been held in an irregular way from 1800.

Rev. Francis Wayland, Sr., father of an illustrious son of the same name and a member of the council by which the church was constituted, was immediately chosen pastor, in which office he continued with fidelity and success about four years.

In 1808 a house of worship was erected on the site of the present one. The land for that purpose was donated by a venerable citizen—Col. Talmadge. The house, though small and unpretentious, involved pecuniary burdens which were not fully removed until the lapse of fifteen years.

In 1820 the church instituted a Sabbath school, which is said to have been the first of its kind in the town of Poughkeepsie.

About 1839 a new church edifice was erected in LaFayette place, at a cost of \$20,000, one-half of which sum was the generous donation of Matthew Vassar, Sr.

During the pastorate of Charles Van Loon, from November, 1843, till his death in 1847, large accessions were made to the church, and too, an unhappy division occurred in 1844, which parted the church into two bands, one remaining in the new church in LaFayette place, the other returning to the ancestral home in Mill street, which, in the meantime, had been the property of Universalists, who now own the church in LaFayette place. The two branches were reunited under the pastorate of Rev. W. H. Wines in 1867, and met together in the LaFayette place house.



After the division in 1844, Rev. Aaron Perkins became for the third time associated with the Baptist cause in Poughkeepsie. He retained charge of the *Central Church* (the name adopted by the LaFayette place band,) about two years. Messrs. Fay, Hansell, Green, Goodspeed, Brackett, Lawson and Wines, filled up the years of its existence with faithful services and with varied measures of success. Several were beginners in the ministry when they came here, and in other fields have subsequently achieved a pure and wide renown. The longest pastorate in the Central church was that of J. B. Brackett, D. D., covering a period of seven years.

In 1875, the building of the present fine church on Mill street was commenced. It was completed in 1877, and dedicated on the 16th of October of that year. Its cost was \$58,000, and including fixtures, \$70,000.

The present membership is about 400; the attendance at Sunday school, of which A. A. Dayton is the superintendent, about 150.

The following is the succession of pastors to the present time:

Revs. Francis Wayland, Sr., 1808 to 1812; Lewis Leonard, 1813 to 1822; Aaron Perkins, 1822 to 1823; Rufus Babcock, Jr., 1823 to 1826; Robert W. Cushman, nearly a year; Aaron Perkins 1829 to 1833; G. Lansing Burrows, D.D., nearly a year; E. W. Dickinson and Thomas Wilkes, brief terms; Rufus Babcock, Nov. 1839 to Sept. 1843; Charles Van Loon, Nov. 1843 to 1847; J. Hyatt Smith, two years; Wm. F. Nelson, W. J. Loomis and Thomas Goodwin, brief terms; Thomas E. Vassar, (supply,) more than a year; Wm. O. Holman, nearly five years from June, 1857; C. W. Chandler,\* Rufus Babcock, two years to 1866; W. H. Wines, 1866 to 1873; J. R. Kendrick, D. D., Sept., 1873 to July 1, 1881.

*First Presbyterian Church.*—The organization of this church is of comparatively recent date, but the history of Presbyterianism in Poughkeepsie takes us back to a much earlier period.

From Presbyterian records, it appears that a Presbyterian church was in existence in Poughkeepsie Precinct in 1749, and that Rev. Chauncy Graham was pastor of it in connection with the church at Fishkill. It joined the Presbytery of New York Nov. 1, 1750. Mr. Graham was dismissed from Poughkeepsie by that Presbytery, with the consent of the people, Sept. 29, 1752, but retained his connection with the church of Fishkill.

Upon his representation of the state of the congregation in Poughkeepsie, however, the Dutchess County Presbytery, formed by the sanction of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia May 22, 1763, ordered him to supply them two Sabbaths, and Mr. Peck one, before its next session. Mr. Graham complied, but Mr. Peck did not—for reasons which the Presbytery "sanctioned." At the second meeting of the Presbytery, May 2, 1764, "Poughkeepsie and Charlotte Precincts applied for a candidate to preach to them on trial"; but the Presbytery, not knowing of one, permitted them to invite any licensed candidate to preach among them until its next meeting. On their request that the Presbytery "supply them by its members until such candidates should be obtained," Mr. Mead was ordered to supply them the last Sabbath but one in June, Mr. Peck the last Sabbath in August, and Mr. Graham the Sabbath before the next session of the Presbytery. Mr. Peck, who seems to have been quite a recusant, either obstinately refusing to obey his Presbytery, or declining for some special reasons to preach for the Poughkeepsie church, failed to fulfill his appointment; not so, however, the others. Nov. 12, 1765, the Presbytery ordained Wheeler Case at the joint request of the Poughkeepsie and Charlotte precincts, where he had alternately preached for a considerable time, and settled him in the pastorate over those churches. Oct. 12, 1769, Mr. Case requested, with the consent of his people in Poughkeepsie, "to be freed half his time from his labors with them till the next stated Presbytery, which was granted." May 9, 1770, he was allowed to continue his labors; but Oct. 11, 1770, he was dismissed at his request from his pastoral relations to the church in Poughkeepsie. For several years before the settlement of Mr. Case, the two congregations of Poughkeepsie and Charlotte (Pleasant Valley) Precincts were supplied under the care of the Presbytery by Deliverance Smith, a licentiate, and Rev. Mr. Thompson, uncle to the late Hon. Smith Thompson. Oct. 3, 1772, the Presbytery, in consideration of the "broken circumstances" of the congregation in Poughkeepsie, ordered Mr. Kent to supply them the third Sabbath in October, Mr. Graham the second in November and the last in December, Mr. Mills the last in November, Mr. Mead the third in January, and Mr. Close the second in March.

From this time until 1786, Presbyterian interests in Poughkeepsie were almost altogether uncared for, from the unsettled condition of the country

\* Soon retired to take orders in the Episcopal Church.

incident to the war of the Revolution. In 1786, Rev. Daniel Marsh, from New England, took the pastoral charge of the few Presbyterians who remained, and continued his labors for three or four years, when he left them.

In 1817 an effort was made to rehabilitate the Presbyterian interests. A congregation was organized according to law, and occasional supplies were received from the Presbytery of North River, in which the Dutchess Presbytery was merged.

All efforts to build up a Presbyterian church in Poughkeepsie were abortive till 1826. On the 18th of September in that year, the North River Presbytery reorganized the church with eighteen members, and installed Rev. Alonzo Welton as pastor Dec. 20, 1826.

The oldest of the present members, who number 457, are Hon. James Bowne, who joined the church in 1828, and Hon. John Thompson and Mrs. Mary C. Herrick, who joined in 1830.

The congregation first worshipped in an old frame building on Church street, on grounds now occupied by the Fourth Ward school, formerly known as the Lancasterian school. Their first house of worship, on Cannon street, now St. Mary's church, was dedicated Dec. 19, 1826. It is the oldest church edifice in the city.

The succession of pastors is as follows: Alonzo Welton, installed Dec. 20, 1826, dismissed Dec. 14, 1831; Wm. Page, installed Jan. 23, 1833, dismissed April 15, 1834; Sylvester Eaton, installed Nov. 30, 1836, dismissed April 1, 1840; Henry G. Ludlow, installed June 2, 1842, dismissed Sept. 17, 1858; Francis Brown Wheeler, D. D., the present pastor, installed May 12, 1859.

The elders have been Joseph Allen, Daniel Hebard, Wm. Williams, M. D., L. F. Philips, Peter C. Tappen, Robert Wilkinson, Alvin Lathrop, Roderick Andrus, Wm. Sedgwick, Wm. C. Sterling, Wm. Wilkinson, Joseph Bartlett, Sheldon C. D. Raymond; and the deacons, Jeremiah Platt, James Lockwood, Charles H. P. McLellan, John N. Candee, Jeromus Wiltsie, Wales A. Candee, Isaac Tice, Alfred B. Smith.\*

*St. Paul's Church, Poughkeepsie.*—This church is situated on Mansion Square, at the corner of North Hamilton and Mansion streets. It is solidly built of stone and its walls, covered with ivy, are pretty and attractive, amid the surrounding trees.

\* We are indebted for the materials of this sketch to a *Historical Discourse*, delivered by Rev. F. B. Wheeler, the pastor, July 7, 1878, to the *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle* of May 12, 1877; to *The Sunday Courier* of Feb. 16, 1873; and to supplementary information from Rev. Mr. Wheeler.

The organization to which this building belongs is an offshoot from the older parish of Christ church and was formed in the year 1835. On the 28th of September, 1835, St. Paul's church and parish were duly incorporated by law, and the following gentlemen were elected: John Delafield and George P. Oakley, Wardens; Elias Trivett, N. P. Talmadge, Chas. H. Ruggles, Paraclete Potter, James Grant, Jr., A. S. Hatch, Hiram Veltman, S. B. Dutton, Vestrymen.

The Rev. Mr. Hatch was called to the Rectorship, and accepted; and the Vestry took immediate steps for the erection of a suitable church building. This was accomplished in the year 1836, by the building of a wooden structure, in "the Grecian Doric style," which was then fashionable, at a cost of about \$10,000. The Rev. Mr. Hatch continued to be Rector till 1842, when he resigned, and in the following spring the Vestry elected the Rev. Dr. Milledoler, who occupied the position for four years, and in 1846 was succeeded by the Rev. Albert D. Traver.

The death of Dr. Traver in December, 1866, terminated a pastorate of twenty years' duration, which was of substantial benefit to the church and to the community. Shortly after Dr. Traver's death the Vestry called to the Rectorship the present incumbent, the Rev. S. H. Synnott, then of Cooperstown, Otsego Co., N. Y., who took charge in Feb. 1867.

In 1871, the wooden building erected in 1836, was demolished, in order to make room for the stone edifice which now occupies the ground. The total cost of this building, including windows, furniture, organ, &c., was about \$32,000, of which one member of the parish contributed nearly \$14,000, and many others in equally generous proportions.

St. Paul's church, though somewhat distant from the center of population in Poughkeepsie, and for that reason disadvantageously located, yet by the beauty of its edifice and the attractive character of its services, has maintained both its prosperity and its usefulness in an increasing degree from year to year.\*

*Universalist Church.*—The first preaching in this vicinity of the doctrine of final salvation to all men, occurred about sixty years ago, when a teacher of this faith preached under the willows which then stood on the east side of Washington street, a short distance north of the Northern Hotel. Who was the preacher, how many were

\* We are indebted to the rector, S. H. Synnott, for this sketch.



gathered on that occasion, or whether any converts were made, tradition does not inform us, and but for a trifling incident the fact would not probably be remembered.

Nothing further is known of the preaching of Universalism in Poughkeepsie until a few years prior to 1836; during which period Rev. T. J. Hillyer, of North Salem, Rev. Thomas I. Sawyer and Rev. Theophilus Fish are known to have preached occasionally in the court house and village hall, to fair audiences, and by their preaching succeeded in awaking an interest that led to the organization of the First Universalist Society of Poughkeepsie in December, 1836.

In February, 1837, Rev. J. D. Williamson, of Albany, was called by the society and became their pastor. During his pastorate, in 1843, the old Baptist church in Mill street, which stood upon the site of the present new edifice owned by that denomination, was purchased by James E. Slater, Benjamin Gile, John C. Holmes and H. D. Myers, who put it in thorough repair, when the Universalist society took possession, dedicated, and worshipped in it, with Rev. Mr. Bartlett as pastor, until November, 1844, when Mr. Bartlett was succeeded by Rev. Gibson Smith, who preached for the society till May 1, 1845, when he was succeeded by Rev. L. P. Rand.

On the division in the Baptist church, one branch of that society, desiring to possess their old spiritual home, made a liberal offer for it. The persons holding the title accepted it, and recovered the property, with the approbation and consent of the Universalist society, which afterwards worshipped in the court house and village hall, though they had no settled pastor.

In 1850, the Presbyterian church in Cannon street was purchased by the society and repaired, and regular services were held; but no pastor was called till 1853, when Rev. W. W. King assumed the charge and retained it till May 1, 1855, when he was succeeded by Rev. B. H. Davis, whose pastorate continued until May 1, 1860. Rev. H. P. Cutting succeeded Mr. Davis and served as pastor until May 1, 1862. The church after that time was rented for various purposes until 1873, when it was sold to the Catholics.

No effort was made to resume services until 1879, though the legal organization was regularly kept up by the election of trustees. In 1879, the society purchased the Baptist church in LaFayette place, and dedicated it November 19th. The pulpit was supplied by the State Missionary Society

from that time until the spring of 1880, when Rev. James Gorton assumed the pastoral care, but remained only three months. The pulpit was again supplied by the State Missionary Society and others until the spring of 1881, when Rev. L. H. Squires became and still remains the settled pastor. The congregation numbers from fifty to seventy-five.\*

*The First Congregational Church of Poughkeepsie* was organized in the Carnes building, 310 Main street, September 10, 1838, by eighty-six individuals, late members of the First and Second† Presbyterian churches, who unanimously adopted a confession of faith and "principles of government and discipline."

Rev. Almon Underwood was induced to come and labor with the infant church, and commenced his services on the last Sabbath in August, 1837. The church worshipped in the Carnes building, where it was organized, until August 5, 1838, when it removed to the building formerly owned and occupied by the Second Presbyterian church, on the corner of Mill and Vassar streets, now used as a Jewish synagogue, which was purchased for its use.

During the pastorate of Mr. Rice — 1855 to 1860—active measures were taken to secure a lot in a more central location, upon which to build a larger and better arranged house of worship. A desirable lot, situated on the north side of Mill street, between Garden and Washington streets, was purchased, and the corner-stone of the present church edifice was laid June 1, 1859. The building was completed and dedicated June 5, 1860. The lecture room having been completed, public service was commenced in it Oct. 9, 1859, and continued there till the dedication of the main edifice.

Following is the succession of pastors; Almon Underwood, 1837-'44; Levi F. Waldo, 1844-'54; Chauncey D. Rice, 1855-'60; Moses Tyler, 1861-'62; James Leonard Corning, 1863-'69; Henry Loomis, Jr., 1869-'71; James C. Beecher, 1871-'75; and E. A. Lawrence, the present pastor, who commenced his labors Sept. 12, 1875.

*The African M. E. Zion Church* was organized in 1837, by persons who formerly belonged to the First M. E. Church of Poughkeepsie, which, at

\* This sketch is prepared from a historical discourse delivered by Henry D. Myers at the dedication of the church Nov. 19, 1879, and from S. P. Heermance's *Reminiscences*, published in *The Sunday Courier*.

† This church disbanded about a year after the Congregational church was organized, many of its members returning to the First Presbyterian church, from which they separated on the question of old and new school; others uniting with the Congregational church. It was in existence some three or four years.

one time, numbered fifty-eight colored members. Their first house of worship was erected in 1843, on the site of the present one, on Catharine street, between Mansion street and Cottage place; and the present one, a brick structure, in 1862, at a cost of about \$4,000. The old church was removed to the rear of the present edifice, and was soon after fitted up, and rented in 1863, to the Board of Education for the use of a colored school, for which purpose it was used for several years. In 1879 it was fitted up for a public hall, for which purpose it has since been used. The present pastor is Rev. Jacob Thomas, who entered upon his present pastorate in June, 1878, having previously served a pastorate of three years from June, 1861. The present membership is sixty; the attendance at Sabbath school, which is superintended by the pastor, about the same number; the average attendance being about thirty-five. The church is free from debt.

*The Cannon Street M. E. Church*, the second offshoot from the Washington street M. E. Church, was organized in April, 1840, by Rev. C. W. Carpenter, with the sanction of the latter church, of which he was then pastor. About one hundred and fifty-six (the number reported to the next Conference) withdrew from the parent church to form the new one. Soon after, Thomas M. Brewer, Thomas Simpson, Wm. Wall Reynolds, Edmund B. Bailey, Henry Way, David Norris and Egbert B. Killey were elected trustees, and assumed the financial responsibilities of the new enterprise. The old Baptist church in Mill street, (from which the Baptists had removed to their new church in LaFayette Place, built in 1839,) was rented for the use of the society. In 1842, that building was sold to the Universalists, and on the first of November of that year was vacated by the new society, which worshipped for a while in the village hall, and subsequently in the court house, where they continued to hold services until the completion of the present church on Cannon street, the corner stone of which was laid by Bishop Janes, May 26, 1845. The total cost of the edifice and site was \$8,650. It was dedicated Dec. 25, 1845.

The following is the succession of stationed ministers of this church: Revs. Fitch Reed, 1840-'42; Hart F. Pease, 1842-'44; John P. Merwin, 1844-'47; Benjamin M. Genung, 1847; Seymour Van Deusen, 1847-'49; George F. Kettell, 1849-'51; D. W. Clark, 1851-'53; W. Jewett, 1853; R. A. Chalker, 1853-'54; J. W. Beach, 1854-'55; L. W. Peck, 1856-'57; George

F. Kettell, 1858; Wm. J. Foss, 1859; George W. Lord, 1859; A. D. Vail, 1860-'61; A. M. Hough, 1862; Alex. Mc Lean, 1863-'64; E. R. Keyes, 1865-'67; E. L. Prentice, 1867-'70; M. S. Terry, 1870-'73; P. R. Hauxhurst, 1873-'76; W. H. Ferris, D. D., 1876-'79; Winslow W. Sever, 1879 to the present time.

*The German M. E. Church* was organized in 1847, by C. Lyon, in the Washington street M. E. Church. The late Rev. Daniel Duerstein was the missionary, aided by a German member of the Presbyterian church, Jacob Bahret; and Mr. Duerstein was appointed the first pastor. The congregation worshipped at Duerstein's house, on the corner of Church and Jefferson streets, (the first floor of which was fitted up for that purpose,) until Oct. 28, 1849, and later, while their church was being built, in the Lancasterian school house in Church street, until March 31, 1850.

The first sermon in the German language was preached July 18, 1847, by the late Rev. J. Sauter, presiding elder, at the court house, and quite a large number of Germans were present. Mr. Duerstein preached his first sermon in the house of the late Jacob Bahret, in Jay street, to fifteen persons. Their growth was rapid. Their first report, in 1851, shows a membership of fifty-one.

August 18, 1849, a lot was purchased in South Bridge street, of James Kenworth, for a site for a church. The first service was held in the basement of the new edifice—a small frame structure—April 7, 1850, and Sept. 22, 1850, the church was dedicated by C. Lyon, presiding elder. The erection of a parsonage was commenced in 1862, and finished in May, 1863, at a cost of \$1,250. Rev. George Abele, who was the pastor, collected the entire amount, \$800 of which was subscribed by the generous citizens of Poughkeepsie.

Mr. Duerstein remained the pastor until May, 1850. His successors have been: Revs. Anthony Romig, C. Herdell, Leonard Mayer, F. G. Gratz, John Swahlen, C. F. Grim, J. G. Lutz, G. Abele, John Sauter, George Mayer, Wm. H. Kurth, J. Seidel, John Flad and C. Hoffroge, the latter of whom is the present pastor.

*First German Lutheran Church of Poughkeepsie.\** In the year 1847 the German residents of Poughkeepsie held a religious meeting in the village hall, which drew together Lutherans, Roman Catholics and Methodists. Rev. Mr. Duerstein preached; but when, after several Sundays, it was

\* We are indebted for the materials of this sketch to the pastor, Rev. G. C. Berkemier.



discovered that he was a Methodist, the Lutherans withdrew and secured the basement of the Reformed church, where they were served by Rev. Gustavus H. J. Derkston, a licentiate of the New York Ministerium. His license was not renewed and he disappeared. Feb. 14, 1850, Rev. E. H. Schluster became the pastor and remained until 1852. Rev. Aug. Schmidt succeeded him and remained until 1856. Up to this time the congregation worshipped in the lecture room of the Reformed church, but on the destruction of that edifice by fire the lecture room of the Episcopal church was secured. Their pastor was succeeded by Rev. J. Hoffman, of Rome, who organized them under the name of The First Evangelical Lutheran German Church of Poughkeepsie. They then hired the Universalist church for services, and an effort was made to secure a church property of their own, but it failed. Mr. Hoffman resigned the pastorate in May, 1857, when a Mr. Wilkinson offered his services as pastor. In 1858, Rev. G. Manz, a licentiate of the New York Ministerium, became the pastor. A large stone house was purchased and the lower part fitted up for church purposes, at an expense of \$1,500. In April, 1860, Mr. Manz resigned and was succeeded by Rev. Aug. A. H. Schubert, who resigned the next year. In October, 1861, Rev. C. H. Siebke, of Rondout, accepted a call. The society abandoned the purchased property, which proved burdensome, and again rented the Universalist church.

In 1864, a lot seventy-six by one hundred and six feet on Grand street was purchased, and on the 13th of June the corner-stone of a church edifice was laid thereon. Nov. 14th, the Rev. H. N. Pohlman, President of the New York Ministerium, dedicated a fine brick church, which was erected at a cost of \$8,000, with but \$2,500 of debt remaining.

In December, 1865, Rev. Mr. Siebke resigned the pastorate. In January, 1866, Rev. Frederick Von Rosenberg accepted a call. He terminated his ministry in April, 1869, and was succeeded by Rev. W. Busse, who remained until September, 1874, when he was followed by Rev. Mr. Hoeck, who resigned in July, 1878.

During the ministry of Rev. Mr. Hoeck many of the members felt the necessity of English preaching, and with the consent of their pastor Rev. Geo. Neff, who had moved from Wurttemberg to Poughkeepsie, preached for them in the English language every Sunday evening for nearly a year, ending September, 1877, when, on account of difficulties

between the pastor and people, English preaching was discontinued.

A month after the termination of Mr. Hoeck's pastorate he was succeeded by Rev. G. C. Berkemier, who had then just returned from Europe, where he finished his studies. Mr. Berkemier is now successfully working among this people, who number 130 members.

*The Second Reformed Dutch Church of Poughkeepsie.*—Nov. 2, 1847, the Classis of Poughkeepsie met and approved in form of the application for a second church, and the following were ordained as officers: Tunis Brinkerhoff, Charles P. Adriaance, Abraham G. Storm, Joseph H. Jackson, elders; James W. Bogardus, Casper D. Smith, Albert Brett and John P. Flagler, deacons.

The corner stone of the church edifice was laid May 22, 1848, and the church was dedicated Feb. 22, 1849.

Rev. Charles Whitehead, the first pastor, entered upon his labors with this church Sept. 1, 1849, and was installed Oct. 7, 1849. Mr. Whitehead resigned the pastoral charge July 19, 1852, and Nov. 16, 1852, Rev. Charles S. Hageman, of Nyack, was called to the pastorate. He was installed Jan. 15, 1853. He was succeeded by Rev. Joachim El-mendorf, D. D., the present pastor, who received a call to the pastorate Oct. 1, 1872, and was installed Nov. 20, 1872.

In 1875, the church was altered and repaired and a new chapel built and furnished, at a cost of \$12,459.12. The chapel was dedicated in October of that year.

The original number of members was fifty-two. The number of members on the church roll in 1881, was 331, while the number actually resident in the parish was 229. The church is valued at \$24,000; and the chapel, at \$7,500; and the parsonage, erected in 1853, at \$6,000.

*The Children of Israel*, (Jewish Synagogue,) organized in 1848, worshipped for many years in Pine Hall. They now occupy the building erected by the Second Presbyterian church, on Mill and Vassar streets. The present rabbi is Rev. Adolph Ettinger, who has officiated for some six years. The membership numbers only eighteen.

*Hedding M. E. Church.*—In the winter of 1852-'3, the overcrowded condition of the Washington Street, or First M. E. Church, necessitated the formation of a new society, to which at the May Conference of 1853, a pastor was appointed. The German M. E. Church in Bridge street was rented. A Sunday school was organized May 22d,

and a society on the 30th of the same month. The corner stone was laid late in July. The church was dedicated April 5, 1854, by Bishop Janes. The cost of the church and grounds was about \$13,000. This church is now the largest numerically of any Protestant denomination in the city. It reported 600 members in the spring of 1881, and an attendance at Sabbath school of 225.

The following is the list of pastors: W. H. Ferris, S. Fitch, W. C. Smith, J. B. Wakeley, L. H. King, B. M. Adams, D. Buck, W. C. Smith, G. H. Gregory, A. L. Culver, W. H. Evans, Edmund Lewis and F. Hamlin.

*Church of the Holy Comforter.*—The establishment of a "free church" in that part of the city in which this church is located, had at different times been mentioned as a desirable object, and efforts were made to conduct services in that part of the town in the winter of 1854-'5, but were unsuccessful. The object, however, was not forgotten. The project was revived, and in December, 1858, a room was procured by the exertions and contributions of members of Christ Church, and conveniently fitted up for divine service. Services were conducted in this room by Rev. S. Buel, on the evening of Jan. 9, 1859, and were continued on successive Sabbath evenings until Jan. 26th, when they were suspended. Decided interest was manifested in them, and the prospect of establishing a free church, whose services would be appreciated and well attended, was encouraging.

Wm. A. Davies determined to erect a church which should be the realization of this object. An organization by the above name was effected May 10, 1860, and by deed and gift of May 20, 1859, Thomas L. Davies and Wm. A. Davies\* conveyed to this corporation a plot of land 125 feet square, eligibly and beautifully located in Davies' Place, on which Wm. A. Davies reserved the right to build a church. The corner stone of that edifice, was laid July 14, 1859, by Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, D. D., LL. D., provisional bishop.

In November, 1859, services were resumed in Shaw's Hall, on Sunday evenings, and continued till March 25, 1860, when they were finally suspended in that place, to be resumed in the same

part of the town in the church of the Holy Comforter after its opening. Rev. John Scarborough was chosen rector March 3, 1860. The church was consecrated Oct. 25, 1860, by Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter. Regular services were begun in the newly consecrated church Oct. 28, 1860. Rev. Mr. Scarborough continued rector of the parish until the fall of 1867; and was succeeded in October of that year by Rev. Robert Fulton Crary, the present rector, who is a grandson of Robert Fulton, of steamboat fame, from whom he received his given name. The present number of communicants is two hundred and ninety-seven.

*St. Mary's Church* (Roman Catholic) was organized July 20, 1873, by Rev. Edward McSweeney, who came here from New York for that purpose at the instance of Cardinal McCloskey. Mr. McSweeney has retained the pastoral charge to the present time, assisted since Jan. 1, 1881, by Rev. John B. Creedon.

St. Mary's Church is an offshoot from St. Peter's Church\* of this city, and worships in the building on Cannon street, which was erected in 1826, by the First Presbyterian Society. This edifice was purchased of the Universalists by Rev. P. F. McSweeney, D. D., then pastor of St. Peter's Church in this city, but now of New York, and in 1873. It was renovated and beautified, and dedicated by Cardinal McCloskey July 20, 1873. In 1876 the chapel was enlarged, and the church frescoed and painted inside and out. The congregation now numbers 1,200.

Connected with this church is a parochial school, occupying a large four story brick building on South Hamilton street, near Main street, which was erected in 1880, at a cost of \$5,000. The attendance is one hundred and forty. It is a pay school, but it is conducted by the Sisters of Charity in the interest of the church. The attendance at Sunday school is two hundred and forty scholars.

The Sabbath school which has been supported from the organization of the church, and has always been under the supervision of the rector, numbers about 300 scholars. In 1871 an industrial school for girls was established by the parish, and weekly meetings have since been held under the supervision of the lady teachers of the Sunday school. Here instruction is given in sewing. The average attendance is about seventy-five.

\* Thomas L. and Wm. A. Davies are sons of Wm. Davies, to whose memory a tablet of Caen Stone, with carved and cupped gablet, and supported by shafts and capitals of black and white marble, is inserted in the nave wall, north of the chancel arch. They are grandsons of Rev. Thomas Davies, a missionary of the Society for the propagation of the Gospel, in Litchfield County, Conn., before the Revolutionary war, whose ancestors were firm adherents of the church, and zealous in the work of church building, and in promoting the welfare and the establishment of the church.

\* Of this church, of which Rev. James Nilan, D. D., is pastor, as well as the *Church of the Nativity*—of the same denomination—of which Rev. G. Bruder is pastor, we have been unable to get a history.



## CHAPTER XXXVII.

AUXILIARY RELIGIOUS, BENEVOLENT AND CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—HUDSON RIVER STATE HOSPITAL—OLD LADIES' HOME—VASSAR BROTHERS' HOME FOR AGED MEN—ST. BARNABAS' HOSPITAL—HOUSE OF INDUSTRY—CHARITY ORGANIZATION SOCIETY—POUGHKEEPSIE ORPHAN HOUSE AND HOME FOR THE FRIENDLESS.

YOUNG Men's Christian Association of Poughkeepsie, was formed Aug. 21, 1863. The library, which was established when the present building was first occupied, in 1872, contains thirteen hundred volumes of a miscellaneous character, mostly contributed by citizens. The reading-room is supplied with sixty-eight papers, of a miscellaneous character, and six of the leading magazines of this country. The gymnasium, which was established on a small scale when the building was fitted up, was enlarged in 1880, and supplied with all the modern appliances, at an expense of \$1,000. The association numbered two hundred and forty-seven active, seventy-four associate, and twenty-one honorary members, as per report of Dec. 5, 1880. The successive presidents have been: John H. Mathews, 1864-'68; Leonard C. Winslow, 1869; John I. Platt, 1869-'70; Mitchell Downing, 1871-'74; E. P. Platt, 1875-'78; Benson Van Vliet, 1879-'81.

*The Hudson River State Hospital for the Insane.*—In 1866, the Legislature authorized the Governor to appoint commissioners "to receive by gift or contract for the purchase of a suitable site, on or near the Hudson River, below the city of Albany, upon which to erect the Hudson River Asylum for the Insane." The commissioners appointed under this act were: Hon. A. W. Palmer, of Amenia, Hon. W. S. Kenyon, of Kingston, Dr. J. M. Cleaveland, of Utica, John Falconer, of New York City, and Hon. D. M. Madden, of Middletown. Jan. 9, 1867, the commissioners reported that they had received "by gift, from the citizens of Dutchess County, a site consisting of 206 acres of land," situated a mile north of the limits of the city of Poughkeepsie, a "location geographically central, easily accessible by river and railway, and distinguished for its salubrity and commanding beauty." The same year (1867) the Legislature appropriated \$5,000, for the purchase of an additional and adjoining eighty-four acres, which "was required to secure the privacy of the exercise

grounds of the patients, and to ensure the control of the stream rising within its limits." But the tract when surveyed was found to contain 333 acres, instead of 290, owing to the fact that the first deeds were based on old and inaccurate surveys.

Dr. Joseph M. Cleaveland, who had been professionally connected with the State Lunatic Asylum at Utica some nine years, and previously with the New York Hospital for three years, has been Medical Superintendent from its establishment. The building was commenced in 1868 and finished and opened for patients in October, 1871, at an entire cost of \$1,215,000.

*The Old Ladies' Home in the City of Poughkeepsie* was incorporated Dec. 1, 1870, for "the support of respectable, aged and indigent Protestant women who are unable to support themselves, and have been actual residents of the city of Poughkeepsie (as it is now or as it may be hereafter enlarged) for at least five years next preceding their application for such support." The applicants for the charter were Henry L. Young, George VanKleeck and Charles W. Swift, of the Reformed church; Lewis F. Streit and John Thompson, of the Presbyterian church; James H. Dudley and Abraham Wiltsie, of the Congregational church; Matthew Vassar, Jr., and John F. Hull, of the Baptist church; Stephen M. Buckingham and Edgar M. VanKleeck, of the Episcopal church; Wm. W. Reynolds and Albert B. Harvey, of the Methodist church; and Joseph Flagler and George Corlies, of the Friends' Society. These gentlemen, with the exception of Mr. Young, for whom Jonathan R. Warner is substituted, are named as the first trustees.

This institution was founded by Jonathan R. Warner, who purchased the three story Ionic brick building on the corner of South Hamilton and Montgomery streets, formerly the Dutchess County Academy, and fitted it for its present purpose at a cost of nearly \$30,000. Mr. Warner likewise contributed toward an endowment fund \$10,000, on condition that a like sum should be contributed by the citizens of Poughkeepsie. The latter amount was secured through the exertions of Mrs. Alice Fowler, and the fund has since been increased by legacies and gifts to \$27,000. The income from this fund, which in 1880 amounted to \$1,954.01, together with entrance fees, annual subscriptions and contributions, supports the institution, the aggregate expense incurred for which in 1880, was \$3,548.70.

*Vassar Brothers' Home for Aged Men in the*

*City of Poughkeepsie* was incorporated Oct. 18, 1880, for "the support of respectable aged indigent Protestant men who are unable to support themselves, and who have been actual residents of the city of Poughkeepsie for at least five years next preceding the application for such support." The first trustees, twenty-one in number, were: Matthew Vassar, Jr., John G. Vassar, Adam Caire, Benson VanVliet, Homer A. Nelson, John F. Hull, George H. Tompkins, Edward VanKleeck, Robert E. Taylor, LeGrand Dodge, Albert Tower, Luther Elting, Wm. W. Smith, Jacob Corlies, Wm. C. Smilie, Wm. J. Carpenter, John P. H. Tallman, Wm. T. Reynolds, Frederick W. Davis, Alson Ward and James H. Weeks.

This institution was founded by Matthew Vassar, Jr. and John Guy Vassar. The building was begun in July, 1879, and finished in August, 1880. It is a large, commodious and imposing brick structure, designed for the accommodation of fifty inmates, and occupies nearly an acre of ground on the corner of Main and Vassar streets, extending to LaFayette Place, which was the site of the home of the late Matthew Vassar, the founder of Vassar College. The arrangements for the comfort of its aged inmates are complete and well considered, and all its appointments are of the best, most comfortable and substantial character.

*St. Barnabas Hospital.*—In the winter of 1870-'71, Dr. Edward H. Parker, of Poughkeepsie, invited the rectors of three Episcopal parishes in the city to meet at his house to take into consideration the project of establishing a hospital which should be free to all in need of its benefits. The project was discussed and deemed feasible, and the number of trustees determined on—nine. At a second meeting held soon after, the rectors came prepared to nominate trustees—three from each parish—the rector of each parish being one. A charter was obtained under the general act March 16, 1871, and states its object to be "to maintain and support a hospital for the care and treatment of sick and disabled indigent patients." The first trustees were Revs. P. K. Cady, R. F. Crary and S. H. Synnott, W. A. Davies, S. M. Buckingham, R. Sanford, Dr. E. H. Parker, Benjamin VanLoan and Winthrop Atwill; and the first officers: W. A. Davies, President; Rev. Dr. P. K. Cady, Vice-President; Rev. S. H. Synnott, Secretary; S. M. Buckingham, Treasurer. The only change which has occurred in the officers is in the office of Vice-President, to which Rev. R. F. Crary was elected in place of Rev. Dr. Cady, Jan. 3, 1876.

A building was hired in Garden street from May 1, 1871. It was open for inspection and the first services were held therein May 17, 1871. In 1873, the present building, a small brick structure, located at 108 North Clinton street, and formerly occupied as a dwelling house, was purchased for \$5,200, and was occupied in October of that year. It is situated in a healthful, pleasant and quiet locality.

*House of Industry,\** No. 16, Liberty street.—This institution was incorporated April 24, 1871. The charter names eleven ladies as trustees, and states its objects as being "to aid poor women in the city of Poughkeepsie by providing them with sewing and other like employment." Its origin, however, dates back to 1864, in which year a nursery was provided wherein children of soldiers' wives could be cared for while the mothers were out at work. This mode of relief was soon changed and the mothers given partial employment at their homes. In June, 1865, the House of Industry was organized, and from its commencement has been productive of good.

It is supported by "voluntary subscriptions" and the sales of garments made by the workwomen. Orders for sewing are given, after examination, to old ladies, cripples, widows and respectable women, who, having resided in the city of Poughkeepsie six months, are confined at home by sickness or the care of young children, and have neither husband nor children able to support them. The value of orders given is proportioned to the need of the applicant; being at the rate of fifty cents or one dollar per week. It is not intended to give full employment, to pay unusual prices, or in any way to offer inducements which might draw from other fields of labor.

In 1867, a contingent fund was put aside for the relief of sick women unable to work. The fund now amounts to \$1,000, and is deposited in the savings bank; the interest only is drawn upon. In 1873, the moderate sized brick building now occupied was purchased, at a cost of \$6,000, with money collected in the city, and the title vested in trustees.

Connected with the house, and controlled by it, is a training or sewing school, which was organized in 1874, and is in charge of Miss Kate Smith and other volunteer teachers. Weekly sessions are held during the winter.

*Poughkeepsie Charity Organization Society* was

\*The materials for this sketch are drawn from an *Extract from the Fourteenth Annual Report of the State Board of Charities, Relating to the Charities of the Second Judicial District*, by Miss Sarah M. Carpenter, Commissioner.



organized June 9, 1879, by the election of the following officers: Stephen M. Buckingham, President; Dr. E. H. Parker, Vice-President; John H. Matthews, Secretary; Alison Ward, Treasurer. A board of twenty managers was likewise chosen. Preliminary meetings had been previously held. The objects of the society are "to *prevent* the imposition by beggars, indiscriminate and duplicate almsgiving, and pauperization of the poor, by charity," and "to secure relief for the needy, employment for laborers, information for all, and a permanent improvement in the condition of the poor." It is not the aim of the society to give direct relief, but to secure help for the needy through the aid of existing institutions or of private individuals, and to systemize and facilitate the method of affording such aid. It maintains a bureau of application and investigation, with a secretary in attendance, at 27 Garden street, where, also, it has in practical operation a kitchen garden, in which girls are trained in household duties by its members.

*Poughkeepsie Orphan House and Home for the Friendless* was organized June 21, 1847, as the Poughkeepsie Female Guardian Society, and was incorporated in 1852. The charter was amended in 1868, and again in 1872. Its object is to provide a home for the destitute and friendless children of the county until they can be "committed to the guardianship of foster parents, or worthy families, who will train them to respectability and usefulness." It was originally designed also to furnish a temporary home and employment for unprotected and friendless females. It occupies a substantial brick building, sixty by forty-five feet, three stories high, with basement and cellar, furnishing accommodations for sixty inmates. The building was finished in 1857, and was opened for the reception of inmates on Feb. 22d of that year. It is situated on a lot three hundred and sixty-four by one hundred and sixty feet, on the corner of South Hamilton and Franklin streets.

#### CHAPTER XXXVIII.

CITY WATER WORKS—FIRE DEPARTMENT—  
FRATERNITIES—POUGHKEEPSIE GAS LIGHT CO.  
—CITIZENS GAS CO.—CITY RAILROAD CO.—  
HOTELS AND TAVERNS.

PREVIOUS to the construction of the present water works there was no public provision for the supply of water for domestic purposes in

Poughkeepsie. The earliest dependence for such supply were springs, which were to be found in almost all parts of the city. Many of them still exist in cellars, and are never-failing. Before Main street was graded, at least a dozen steadily flowing springs were to be seen between the old Red Mill and the river. Fine springs were also to be seen on Market, Cannon and Union streets. In the progress of improvement these were all covered up, and the sinking of wells followed. The first well sunk in Poughkeepsie was that in the yard of the Northern Hotel; and the second, that on the grounds of Riverview Institute on Pine street.\*

But the causes which produced springs so abundantly were the source of annoyances which were only obviated by the system of sewerage adopted since 1870. At an average depth of ten feet below the surface of the table-land on which a portion of the city is built, lies an impervious stratum of blue clay. Immediately above this is a layer of gravel, then yellow clay and clayey loam. Above this again is sand or gravel, and then the surface soil—vegetable mold; while a ridge of rock runs along the brow of the hill, varying from a foot or two to ten or fifteen feet below the surface. Consequently, upon this formation after heavy rains and in the early spring, the water-table in the soil is raised, and the water set back by the ridge, forced its way into cellar and basement, causing yearly much inconvenience and expense.

Water for fire purposes had, however, been supplied from a comparatively early day. As early as 1819 a system of cisterns was established in different parts of the village, and these were used until the construction of the old reservoir. Water from the Fallkill was stored in a small reservoir at the head of Cannon street, and was used for that purpose until the present system came into use. That reservoir was granted by John P. Adriance to George P. Oakley, then president of the village, May 25, 1835.

The village trustees had previously contracted with Joseph Harris for a lot of land 200 feet square, on the hill then occupied by Rufus Potter, immediately east of the land of Jared Smith, on which to build a reservoir; also a lot of land forty feet on the north-east side of Mill street, extending parallel with the channel of the Fallkill and the mill pond of said Harris, contiguous to his Red Mills, "to lay down and maintain pipes for water works from said water lot to said hill lot," paying for the hill lot \$1,000, and for the water lot \$200. After the

\* *The Sunday Courier*, April 20, 1873.

reservoir was built it was found necessary to fill it with water from the Fallkill, and the trustees negotiated with the mill owners for water for that purpose. These water works were transferred temporarily to the board of water commissioners in August, 1871. "In their day," says the *Poughkeepsie Eagle* of Nov. 2, 1872, "the old water works were considered very valuable and the pretty little reservoir was a popular place of resort for all classes. In the spring it will be leveled to the earth, and what is now a high eminence will then be made into a handsome park with fountain, shade trees, &c." Much of this improvement, however, remains to be done.

Feb. 21, 1867, the Council adopted an amendment to the city charter authorizing the creation of a board of water commissioners and the use of the Fallkill for the purpose of supplying the city with water; but though the Legislature passed an act April 12, 1867, "to provide for a supply of water in the city of Poughkeepsie and sewers therein," it failed of immediate results.

That act authorized the raising of \$200,000, subject to the approval of the people at an election. April 9, 1870, it was so amended as to authorize the Common Council to raise by loan from time to time, as required by the board of water commissioners, consisting of Stephen M. Buckingham, Edward Storm, Edward L. Beadle, Abraham Wright, Edgar M. VanKleeck and James H. Weeks, a sum not exceeding \$200,000, by the creation of a public fund or stock, to be called the "Water stock of the City of Poughkeepsie," to bear interest at seven per cent. per annum. The commissioners are authorized to acquire the right by agreement or approval "to alter the course of, to straighten, widen or contract, to wall in, fill in, control, improve and regulate the Fallkill creek, and the ponds thereon, and the use of water therefrom, and to pass ordinances relating thereto;" "and to remove all or any of the dams and ponds thereon, and to fill said ponds or creek, or a portion of the same if deemed necessary by them, within the territorial limits of said city." April 19, 1872, the charter was again amended to empower the council to increase the loan to \$350,000; and Stephen W. Fullerton and Enoch Carter, of Newburgh, and George Hufcut, of Dover Plains, were "appointed commissioners to determine and assess the benefits conferred upon the owner or owners of lands bordering upon Fallkill creek, or the ponds formed by the same in the city of Poughkeepsie, by reason of the taking down or removal of the

dams upon said creek, \* \* \* "or any one of them;" "or by reason of the improvement, alteration, or walling in of said creek or ponds \* \* \* or for leaving the beds and sides of said creek or ponds, now overflowed, free and clear from the waters" thereof.

The first board of officers of the water commissioners were: Edward L. Beadle, President; Charles B. Herrick, Secretary and Treasurer; J. B. G. Rand, Chief Engineer; Theodore W. Davis, Resident Engineer; James P. Kirkwood, Consulting Engineer.

The commissioners considered the comparative feasibility of using the waters from the Fallkill and Crum Elbow Creek, the Hudson and Wappingers Creek; and came to the unanimous conclusion "that the waters of the Hudson is the best, and the river system the cheapest and most reliable." Experience has demonstrated the wisdom of that conclusion, at least with respect to the last consideration.

The estimated cost of the Fallkill plan was \$710,000; of the Wappinger plan, \$550,000; of the River plan, \$200,000, with the interest of an additional \$100,000 to do the pumping.

The commissioners located the pumping and filtering works on the river, two miles above the city on the Swain estate, and the distributing reservoir on College Hill. The work of construction was commenced in 1870, and completed during that and the following year.

*Fire Department of Poughkeepsie.*—It would be interesting to review the history of the department from the incorporation of the village, to note the varying apparatus—first the conventional leather bucket, next the hand engine, at first without a suction pipe, and the present steam engine and hydrant—and the different organizations which have used them in battling with the devouring element, some of which have a memorable history, but we have not the space at our command, and, unfortunately, the records do not admit of it.

From the *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle* of March 18, 1871, we glean the names and occupations of the men who composed Poughkeepsie's first fire company, as follows: Joseph Powell, Captain, silversmith, Richard Harris, tailor, John Nelson, carpet weaver, John Armstrong, carpenter, William Smith, grocer, Wm. R. Barnes and Moses Yelverton, blacksmiths, John Fields, dry goods, Christopher Markle, butcher, Joseph Mason, tobacconist, John E. Pells, tailor, Casper Hillequist, cabinet maker, James Tallmadge, Jr., lawyer, William Kidney,



tailor, John Hobson, hatter, Matthew Colwell, cabinet maker, John Swartwout, shoemaker, Abe Thompson, Benjamin Howland, grocer, Thomas Carman, saddle and harness maker, Abiah S. Storm, silversmith, Chester Parsons, bookbinder, Joseph Nelson, grocer, Benj. Banker and Elijah Morgan, silversmiths. The apparatus of the department in 1806, says the same authority, consisted of one engine, six hooks and ladders, one trough, one speaking trumpet, four lengths of hose, eight bags and one rope.

The department in 1880 comprised one chief and two assistant engineers, 128 members of engine companies, 130 members of hose companies, 41 members of hook and ladder company, and 17 fire wardens, making a total of 819; who are divided into three engine, three hose and one hook and ladder companies, and a board of fire wardens. The equipment consists of one first-class rotary steam-engine with hose and tender; one reciprocating steam-engine, with hose and fuel tender combined, one second-class hand engine, three hose carriages, one hook and ladder truck, and one two-wheel hose cart for extra service, all in good order, and 7,290 feet of hose, 4,000 feet of which is good, 2,400 feet, ordinary, and 890 feet, poor.

The department officers are: William Kaess, Chief Engineer; Arthur L. Todd, First Assistant Engineer; George G. Williamson, Second Assistant Engineer.

#### FRATERNITIES.

*Poughkeepsie Lodge No. 21, I. O. O. F.*, was organized in 1838, and has a present membership of 225. Regular meetings are held each Tuesday evening at Nos. 10 and 12 Liberty street. It is an incorporated society and has a fund of about \$7,000, which is largely drawn on for the relief of sick members, widows, and the education of orphans.

*Germania Singing Society* was organized in 1850, with the following charter members: A. Kühn, L. Bantle, P. Meinecke, P. Kiesleer, Charles Peters, L. Schlosser, C. Rausch, L. Hasselberg, A. Ulrich, P. Zimmer, F. Grinling, Otto Rohr and Joseph Bauer. It has a present membership of 102. Musical conductors: Charles Grube, M. Umlauf, C. Peters, Fred. Reichardt, A. Kühn, T. Gehrig, L. Lehman. The society meets every Thursday evening at Germania Hall, Nos. 149 and 151 Main street, for training in vocal and instrumental music; and was awarded the first prizes for musical culture at the festivals in Utica, in 1874, in

Albany, in 1880, and in Kingston, in 1881. It was incorporated April 27, 1871.

*The St. Peter's Catholic Total Abstinence and Benefit Society* was founded Nov. 1, 1866, and incorporated with thirty-two charter members April 5, 1871. The charter names Peter Shields, Michael J. Corcoran and Edward Downey as trustees. Michael J. Corcoran was the first President, and Patrick Kerr the first Vice-President. The society has 110 members, and about \$400 in bank. It meets every Sunday evening at 8 o'clock, in the basement of St. Peter's church.

*Hamilton Post, G. A. R.*, named from Capt. Hamilton, the grandson of Alexander Hamilton and son of Judge Philip Hamilton, was organized March 23, 1867, with the following members: A. B. Smith, C. H. Andrus, George Parker, H. M. Carter, Wm. Platts, W. Harris Johnson, Robert K. Tuthill, Derrick Brown, A. A. Boutell, Charles B. Morris, George E. Bissell and Henry F. Bissell. The present number of members is about 125. The Post meets every Wednesday night at the rooms of Battery D, 218 Union street. It is the owner of a plot of ground in the Poughkeepsie Rural Cemetery, large enough for thirty-nine graves, which is designed for those of the members who request burial there. It was purchased in 1879, and is managed by a board of trustees. The Post disburses a very respectable amount annually in the way of charities to the widows and orphans of deceased comrades and to meritorious comrades.

*Siloam Encampment, No. 36, I. O. O. F.*, was organized August 21, 1867, with the following charter members: J. D. Neal, P. S. Rowland, P. G. Beneway, S. Scofield and E. O. Caldwell, who were also the first officers. The present number of members is ninety-five. Regular meetings are held the first and third Thursdays of each month.

*Excelsior Rebekah Degree Lodge No. 7, I. O. O. F.* was organized April 13, 1870, with ninety-seven charter members, twelve of whom have died, and only ten of whom are numbered with the present forty members, who meet the second and fourth Wednesday of each month. The first officers were: Samuel Mott, N. G.; Mrs. Mary A. Rowland, V. G.; Mrs. Mary E. Mott, Rec. Sec.; Mrs. Mary A. VanSiclen, Treasurer; Mrs. Kate A. Cornell, Fin. Sec.

*Rising Star Lodge, No. 52*, was organized Nov. 23, 1870. The charter members, the first ten of whom were also the first officers, were: F. E. Stickle, John Stone, G. W. Lane, C. Potter, W.

Broas, A. Schaeffer, N. Winters, Jr., J. Peterkin, D. Lentz, John Bauman, A. Fitchett, Theo. Clark, T. Eckhardt and J. M. Dorland. The present membership is sixty-seven. Regular meetings are held every Thursday evening in Pythian Hall, 333 Main street.

*Fallkill Lodge, No. 297, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Dec. 1, 1871, with thirty-three charter members. The first officers were: Stephen Scofield, N. G.; Lawrence W. Dutcher, V. G.; Augustus VanSiclen, Rec. Sec.; John H. Caldwell, Per. Sec.; George W. Bayer, Treasurer. The lodge has initiated one hundred and ninety-eight members and admitted eleven by card. It has a present membership of one hundred and forty-two. Since its institution it has paid for charitable purposes \$3,000. Regular meetings are held every Friday evening in Odd Fellows' Hall, Johnson Building, Nos. 331, 333 and 335 Main street.

*Poughkeepsie Lodge, No. 266, F. & A. M.*, was organized May 12, 1852. The charter members were: Abram M. Sweet, John Broas, Samuel Chichester, George Gausman, John E. Eisel, Elias G. Hopkins, George Kent, Isaac F. Russell and Andrew Geutner. The first officers were: A. M. Sweet, Master; John Broas, S. W.; S. Chichester, J. W.; John E. Eisel, Treasurer; Isaac F. Russell, Secretary. The lodge has one hundred and seventy-three members and meets in Masonic Hall, Nos. 9, 11, 13 and 15 Market street, the first and third Mondays of every month, except July and August.

*Dutchess Temple of Honor, No. 7*, was instituted July 18, 1872, with twenty-eight members. The first officers were: W. H. VanBenschoten, W. C. T.; Robt. S. McKean, W. V. T.; Walter Farrington, W. R.; Jabez Pierce, W. A. S.; Thomas F. Gurney, W. F. S.; Hiram Van Benschoten, W. T.; J. O. Lake, W. U.; Wm. F. Voce, W. D. U.; J. J. Rosekrans, W. G.; Edgar Thorn, W. S. The membership has reached as high as one hundred and thirty-five; but at present is forty-four. The temple meets on Tuesday evenings at 7:30 o'clock, in Wright's Building, 361 Main street.

*The Social Turnverein of the City of Poughkeepsie* was incorporated April 18, 1874.

*Poughkeepsie Lodge, No. 572, K. of H.*, was organized April 6, 1877, with twenty-eight charter members. The first officers were: Dr. O. M. Shedd, P. D.; Frank W. George, D.; J. H. Marshall, V. D.; W. H. Young, H. D.; James Smith, R.; John P. A. Vail, F. R.; C. E. Patterson, F. The lodge numbers thirty-three, and meets the

second and fourth Mondays of each month. The lodge has had fifty-eight members, and has lost two by death and twenty-three by withdrawals and suspensions. Dr. O. M. Shedd was Grand Director of the Grand Lodge from April, 1879, to April 1881, being unanimously elected each term. Under his administration the order increased from ninety to one hundred and eighty lodges, and from 3,191 to over 10,000 members.

*Dutchess Lodge, No. 1128, K. of H.*, was organized June 26, 1878, with twenty-nine members, the present number. The first officers were: S. Jacobs, P. D.; P. Melhado, D.; S. Goldstone, V. D.; S. Beck, A. D.; C. Joseph, Repr.; J. Jacobs, F. R.; J. H. Luce, Treas.; H. Trickett, Chaplain; C. H. Little, Guide; P. Sanford, Guard; J. Leonhart, Sentinel. Meetings are held the second and fourth Thursdays of each month in the Harris building, on the corner of Main and Liberty streets.

*Faithful Lodge, No. 101, Knights and Ladies of Honor* was organized Dec. 11, 1878, with thirty-two members. The first officers were: Dr. O. M. Shedd, P. P.; Gerhard Betz, P.; J. A. Smith, V. P. The membership has decreased to twenty-six by withdrawals and suspensions. The lodge meets the first and third Wednesdays of each month in Waight's Hall, 361 Main street.

*Azro Goff Lodge, No. 12, International Order of Good Templars*, was instituted June 23, 1879, with fifteen members, and has increased at the present time to sixty-eight. The first principal officers were: Albert H. Marsh, W. C. T.; Doria S. Tomb, W. V. T.; A. Van Nostrand, W. R. S.; H. C. Stearns, W. A. R. S.; Annie Ferguson, W. F. S.; Wm. Ferguson, T.; Susan A. Stearns, Chaplain. The lodge meets each Tuesday evening at 236 Union street. It is under the jurisdiction of the "Right Worthy Grand Lodge of the World," the branch of the order which separated from the American organization when that body recognized the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, which excludes the colored man from the Order.

*Hudson River Lodge, No. 251*, was organized August 12, 1879, and has sixty-one members. The first officers were: S. R. Rupley, M. W.; H. Coleman, P. M. W.; Henry Van Kleeck, Foreman; D. C. Whiteman, Overseer; J. H. Luce, Receiver; M. B. Osborne, Recorder; A. B. Stockholm, Financier. The lodge meets the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month.

*Temple Legion, No. 5, S. K. of A. O. U. W.*, was organized Nov. 24, 1879, with seventeen members, the present number being nineteen. The first



officers were: E. P. Bogardus, S. C.; H. Van Kleeck, V. C.; D. C. Whiteman, L. C.; M. B. Osborne, R.; H. Coleman, J. C.; A. Candee, R. T. Meetings are held the second Wednesday of each month at 311 Main street.

*Dutchess County Division, No. 8, S. of T.*, was instituted May 22, 1880, with twenty-five members. The first officers were: Walter H. Van Benschoten, W. P.; Albert G. Williams, W. A.; George T. Smith, F. S.; Wm. Moore, Treas. The membership has increased to 105. Meetings are held every Wednesday evening at 226 Union street.

*The Woman's Christian Temperance Union of the City of Poughkeepsie* was incorporated June 7, 1880, "to promote the cause of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors as a beverage, and the suppression of the liquor traffic, by such means as shall from time to time be deemed wise and expedient." The incorporators and first managers were: Adèle D. B. Webb, Sarah M. Tuthill, Mary E. Bennett, Mary G. Underhill, Sarah E. Seaman, Mary C. Gurney, Rebecca A. Thurston, Frances E. Ostrander, Harriet Platt, Elsie A. Brooks, Ruth C. Flagler and Mary H. Bedell.

*Poughkeepsie Council, No. 9, Chosen Friends*, was instituted May 31, 1881, with forty members, the present number. The first and present officers are: Dr. O. M. Shedd, C. C.; S. K. Darrow, V. C.; Peter G. Beneway, P. C. C.; D. M. Myers, Jr., Recorder; G. P. Robertson, Financier; J. H. Marshall, Treasurer; Jennie M. Daniels, Prelate; Vespasian Briggs, Marshal; Henry Wood, Warden; Charles Dongan, Guard; Fred. G. Keller, Sentry; Wm. Moore, E. Blankenhorn and Dr. E. A. Richards, trustees. The council meets the first and third Fridays in each month at 311 Main street.

#### INCORPORATED COMPANIES.

*The Poughkeepsie Gas Light Co.* was organized January 27, 1851, with a capital of \$70,000, which was increased in 1860 to \$84,000. The works, which are located on Bayeux street, were erected and gas supplied in that year. The first officers were Henry D. Varick, President; and Samuel B. Johnston, Secretary and Treasurer. Mr. Varick held the office of President till his death, which occurred June 18, 1877. He was succeeded by Edgar M. Van Kleeck, the present incumbent. LeGrand Dodge succeeded Mr. Johnston as Secretary and Treasurer in July, 1864, and still holds the office. Elvy Deyo was the first superintendent and held that position several years. His successor was John Cartwright, who was succeeded by

John Tracy, the present Superintendent, who took charge of the works May 15, 1878.

*The Citizens' Gas Co. of Poughkeepsie* was organized Dec. 30, 1874, with a capital of \$250,000, in shares of \$25 each. The incorporators were Charles T. Reynolds, H. P. Allen, A. L. Allen, Wm. H. Webb, Wm. J. Valentine, R. J. Dean and James Cambell, and these with the addition of Wm. G. Ackerman and Jacob Horton were the original stockholders. The directors named in the articles of association are: Wm. H. Webb, Charles T. Reynolds, Augustus L. Allen, Wm. J. Valentine, James Cambell, Horatio P. Allen and Robert J. Dean.

The directors met March 26th, 1875, and elected Charles T. Reynolds, President; Augustus L. Allen, Vice-President and Superintendent; Wm. J. Valentine, Treasurer; and George W. Harris, Secretary and Engineer. There has been no change in officers, and only one in directors, Willard H. Crosby having been elected April 4, 1878, in place of James Cambell, who went to California in the fall of 1877.

*The City Railroad Co. of Poughkeepsie* is the successor of the Poughkeepsie Railroad Co., which was chartered in 1866, but failed to perfect its organization, and was re-chartered May 6, 1869. The directors named in the charter were: Harvey G. Eastman, Aaron Innis, Oliver H. Booth, Alfred B. Smith, Homer A. Nelson, Isaac W. White, Pomeroy P. Dickinson, Robert Frost, John I. Platt, Edward Storm, Mark D. Wilber, John P. H. Tallman and George H. Beattys. The road was constructed through Main street from the Hudson River Railroad depot to Vassar College, a distance of three miles, with a branch line through Smith street to the depot of the Poughkeepsie, Hartford & Boston Railroad, making the total length of tract laid four miles.

Jan. 25, 1871, the company executed and delivered to George Innis, as trustee of the first mortgage bondholders, a mortgage on its railroad property and franchises, and Dec. 28, 1874, executed and delivered a conveyance of all its property subsequently acquired as further security for said mortgage. March 7, 1876, the Supreme Court decreed that the mortgage should be foreclosed and the property sold at public auction by John P. H. Tallman. The sale was made Dec. 11, 1876, for \$40,000.

The City Railroad Company of Poughkeepsie was organized Oct. 20, 1877, with a capital of \$85,000, of which \$79,519.17 has been paid in. The first

directors under the new organization were: Edward Storm, Aaron Innis, Isaac W. White, Matthew Vassar, Jr., Alfred B. Smith, H. A. Nelson, Andrew King, Hudson Taylor, John I. Platt, Geo. B. Adriance, Richard Kenworthy, John McLean and John P. H. Tallman, all of Poughkeepsie; and the first officers: Aaron Innis, President; John I. Platt, Treasurer; A. B. Smith, Secretary. There has been no change in the officers. Mark H. Hitchcock is the Superintendent.

#### HOTELS AND TAVERNS.

Early in the century Poughkeepsie was well supplied with taverns, there being five on Market St., and as many, if not more, on Main St. On the former there was one just north of the Episcopal church; another on the corner of Cannon street, where the Farmers' and Manufacturers' bank now stands; a third in the old building which was torn down to make way for the Collingwood building; the Forbus tavern, (afterwards the Forbus House, and now the Nelson House,) opposite; and Mr. Hatch's tavern in the court house. On Main street there was a tavern at the river; a couple between Bridge and Perry streets, in that portion of the village known as Blakesleyville; another on the north-east corner of Washington street; another in close proximity to it; the Poughkeepsie tavern, now the Poughkeepsie Hotel; the Eastern tavern, on the site of the present Morgan House; and another opposite Crannell street, in the building till recently occupied as a hide and leather depot by W. C. Southwick. In addition to these was the Northern tavern, now the Northern Hotel, on the corner of Mill and Washington streets. These were all patronized, principally by farmers, who coming long distances to market, were obliged to remain over night. Nearly all have long since been swept away in the march of improvement, and what few remain have been so enlarged and improved as to be no longer recognizable by their old-time patrons.\* Another famous hostelry in its day was the old Von Beck House, whose site is now occupied by the residence and out-buildings of the widow of the late Hon. H. G. Eastman. It was a quaintly constructed building, the front portion having been built with brick, said to have been imported for the purpose from Holland. The rear portion and ends were constructed of stone. It was erected in 1741, by a Swede named Von Beck, who kept it as a tavern for a number of years. It was afterwards occupied for the same

purpose by a man named Knox, under whose management it acquired a wide and favorable reputation. Another old tavern, located on the corner of Main and Market streets, was kept in 1806 by Ebenezer Baldwin. The "Farmers' Hotel" at the same time was kept by Amaziah Blakeslee. At present Poughkeepsie contains something like a dozen hotels, but the principal ones are three in number—the Nelson House, the Poughkeepsie Hotel and the Morgan House.

The *Nelson House* was built in 1875-'6, by a Mrs. Taylor, and was formally opened by Peter Foland, as proprietor, May 19, 1876. He was succeeded in the proprietorship April 1, 1880, by Capt. A. P. Black. It occupies the site of the old Forbus House, which was pulled down for the purpose of erecting the present structure.

The *Poughkeepsie Hotel* was the successor of the old Van Kleeck House, which was the first tavern in Poughkeepsie, and was kept as such for nearly a century. It was built in 1797 by a company and mortgaged to Matthew and Jacob Van Benschoten, who acquired the property by foreclosure. About the first, if not the first landlord, was Garwood Cunningham, father of the well remembered cashier, Walter Cunningham. He kept it for several years, and as early as 1806. He was succeeded by Mr. Bennett, grandfather of George Lent, about 1817. Peter T. B. Myers, a Mr. Budd and Leonard B. Van Kleeck next kept it in succession. Alanson Simpson, Col. Hatch and John Rutzer were subsequent landlords, whose successful management contributed to the popularity of this hotel, which "was known all over the United States and in Europe," and has given entertainment to "some of the first men of the Nation."\* The hotel was partially destroyed by fire April 14, 1877, during the proprietorship of Isaac N. Seaman. March 16, 1878, the property was sold at auction in two parcels, the first, the hotel with a frontage of sixty-seven feet extending back 135 feet, to John Hackett, who bid for Richard P. Morgan, Mrs. Rutzer's son-in-law, for \$12,175, and the residue to Patrick Ryan, for \$6,850. Mr. Morgan repaired and improved the hotel, which was again opened June 10, 1878. It was kept for a little more than a year previous to his death by Milton Bain, who died Jan. 6, 1881. The present proprietor is H. N. Bain. It is located directly opposite the court house on Main street.

The *Morgan House* was built in 1852-'3, by Theodorus Gregory, who came to Poughkeepsie

\* The *Sunday Courier*, March 16, 1873.

\* *Poughkeepsie Weekly Eagle*, April 14, 1877.



from Sand Lake, Rensselaer County, in 1831, and leased of Judge Smith Thompson, for ten years, the property on the corner of Main and Catharine streets, the latter of which was opened by Mr. Gregory to Mill street in 1831. On the property was a tenement house, then occupied by Dr.

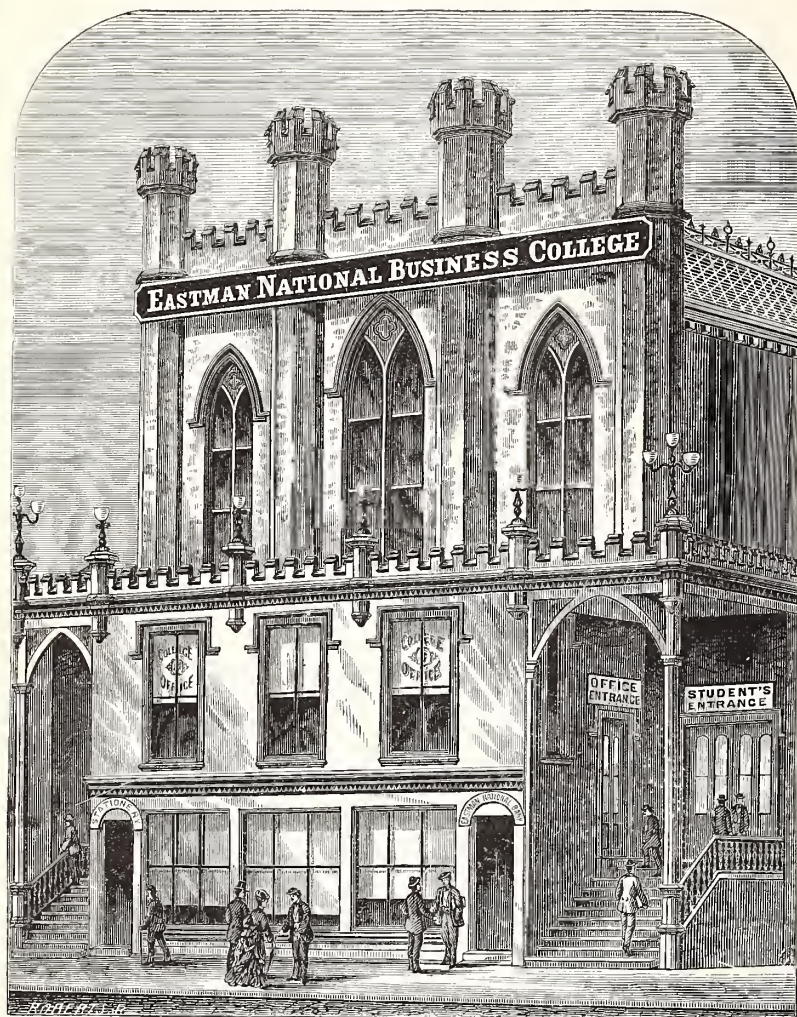
it is the only one which succeeded here on that principle, except the Northern Hotel, which is now conducted as a temperance house. In 1831, the house was known as the Eastern Hotel. In 1853, when the present structure was completed, the name was changed to the Gregory House. Mr.

Gregory kept the house until April 1, 1866, when he sold it to George Morgan, who soon after gave it its present name. There have been many changes in proprietorship since 1866. It is now owned by the First National Bank of Poughkeepsie, and has been kept since the spring of 1880, by Messrs. Ney & Co.

The *Northern Hotel* is one of Poughkeepsie's old landmarks, having been built and kept as a public house for more than seventy-six years. It occupies a retired locality in one of the most attractive portions of the city at corner of Washington and Mill Sts. About 1823, it was kept by Leonard Van Kleeck, who during his occupancy built the present dining room. Some fifty years ago the yard in its rear was the favorite spot for tent showmen. Lewis L. Hutchins, the present proprietor, has kept it for eleven years. It is a temperance house, having no bar attached to it.

The other public houses are: the *Exchange Hotel*,

located at the foot of Main street, which was built in 1834, by Captains Samuel B. Johnston, — Rosencrans and Gilbert I. Vincent, who were then engaged in the transportation business in Poughkeepsie, and has since been owned by their successors in that business, the present owners being the Poughkeepsie Transportation Co. Isaac H. Wood, the present proprietor, has kept it since April 1, 1879. He also keeps a receiving depot at the Main street landing for the shad brought in by some thirty-eight persons who engage in shad fishing in this vicinity during the season; the *New*



(EASTMAN NATIONAL BUSINESS COLLEGE.)

Cooper, father of Dr. John R. Cooper, of this city, in which Mr. Gregory opened a tavern, which he kept until 1836, when he sold the lease and furniture to George H. Perry, who soon after sold the furniture to Peter Ostrander. In the winter of 1842, Mr. Gregory again acquired the property, at the solicitation of his friends, for the purpose of keeping a temperance house, purchasing the furniture of Mr. Ostrander, and the real property from the heirs of Judge Thompson, paying for the latter \$8,200. Jan. 16, 1843, the first temperance house in Poughkeepsie was opened in that building, and



*York Hotel*, Nos. 31, 33 and 35 Main street, built by James Sloan, and owned by Michael Gallagher, who purchased it in 1868, and has kept it since 1870; the *Hoffman House*, No. 20 Main street, kept by V. Hoffman; the *Germania House*, 21 Academy street, kept by H. Seiter; the *Hotel Brunswick*, 101 Main street, kept by W. H. Case; the *Mansion House*, 61 Main street, kept by L. Devendorf; the *National Hotel*, 317 Main street, kept by A. Wimpelberg; the *Union Hotel*, 22 Union street, kept by Paul Reichardt; and the *Western Hotel*, 50 Duchess Avenue, kept by Mrs. Mulligan.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### POUGHKEEPSIE IN THE REBELLION.

THE citizens of Poughkeepsie displayed early activity in meeting the emergencies of the late war, and within three days after the President's call of April 15, 1861, had raised a volunteer company, which, on the 20th of that month numbered seventy men, and was provisionally commanded by Capt. Wm. Berry, who, a few days later, was appointed to muster in volunteers from this city. Various local military, fire and other organizations were constituted the nuclei of companies, designed to unite with the 21st militia regiment in offering their services to the government; but that regiment did not enter the service until the summer of 1863, and then only to meet a temporary emergency; consequently many of those identified with those organizations were dispersed through various regiments and companies formed during that period. Money and men were offered with equal generosity; for on the 22d of April the bank officers of Poughkeepsie met and resolved to tender the government a loan of \$100,000, and the city one of \$10,000.

Poughkeepsie's first complete company was organized April 24, 1861, and the following permanent officers elected: Harrison Holliday, Captain; Nathaniel Palmer, Ensign; Alfred Sherman, Orderly Sergeant; Martin S. Riggs, Second Sergeant; Charles J. Ackert, Third Sergeant; Albert Gillmore, Fourth Sergeant; Marcus B. White, First Corporal; John R. Brockway, Second Corporal; Alonzo Case, Third Corporal; Charles Fink, Fourth Corporal. April 27th, the name of Edgar S. Jennings is added to this list as First Lieutenant, and Joseph Williams is named as Second Sergeant, and John C. Ecker, as Fourth Sergeant.

This company was accepted April 30, 1861, and on Saturday, May 4th, with ninety-seven rank and file, left Poughkeepsie for the seat of war, proceeding first to Albany to obtain arms and equipments. The students of Eastman's College and a few citizens formed their escort to the cars. Some two or three thousand people gathered at the station to witness their departure. They were quartered in Albany with about two thousand troops in a large building, formerly a church, on the corner of Chapel and Canal streets, where, says the "Poughkeepsie Eagle" of May 30, 1861, they were "almost in a state of destitution as regards clothing." It became Company E, of the 30th Regiment, whose services have been briefly referred to. The company was subsequently recruited to one hundred and thirty men. Throughout the two years of its service it was always "favorably mentioned for accuracy of drill, soldierly bearing, correct discipline and gallantry in action." It returned to Poughkeepsie with only fifty-five men, June 1, 1863, and received a most flattering reception. It was escorted through the principal streets, in which the buildings were profusely decorated, by the 7th regiment band, companies of the 21st regiment, a cavalcade of citizens on horseback, a number of returned volunteers, the Poughkeepsie fire department, and students from Warring's Military Institute and Eastman's College.

Captain Holliday lost an arm in the second battle of Bull Run, and died in the hospital at Washington, September 17, 1862. His remains were removed from the Episcopal burying ground, corner of Montgomery and Academy streets, May 7, 1881, to the burial plot of Hamilton Post, in the Poughkeepsie Rural Cemetery. Most of this company re-enlisted.

April 30, 1861, the call for a second volunteer company was issued and the roll left at the office of Recorder Emigh. In May, Arthur Wilkinson, at present a highly respected citizen of Poughkeepsie, opened a recruiting office for the Excelsior Regiment of Sickles' Brigade. His efforts to promote volunteering were ably seconded.

Capt. Wilkinson's company left for Camp Scott, Staten Island, on the barge *Republic*, Monday, June 11, 1861, and was escorted to the boat by the Poughkeepsie Drill Guards and the Vassar Guard. Just before the boat started Capt. Wilkinson was presented with a splendid revolver by James Smith, in behalf of the "Ellsworth Grays." The following is the roll of the company: Arthur Wilkinson, Captain; Charles Jackson, 1st Lieut.; Albert Johnson,



2nd Lieut.; Matthew Harlow, Orderly; James L. Frazier, 2d Sergt.; B. W. Murgatroydt, 3d Sergt.; Lyman P. Harris, 4th Sergt.; Edward Pardee, 5th Sergt.; John P. Broas, 1st Corpl.; I. V. Bloomfield, 2d Corpl.; Joseph Conn, 3d Corpl.; John Mead, 4th Corpl.; Jacob Best, Andrew Tripp, Orville Denny, P. H. Rider, Russell Wheeler, Wm. Stanton, Andrew Dolis, Wm. H. H. Traver, Walter Smith, Chas. A. Potter, Geo. W. Morell, Jno. Dusenberry, Jno. Murgatroydt, Thos. Gibson, Wm. Love, Edgar Buckingham, A. Propson, Hiram Rouse, Geo. Worden, Chas. Crum, J. J. Benegar, Chas. Ketcham, Henry S. Roe, Irving Pollock, Smith G. Case, Patrick Draye, P. Herrick, D. Mullodge, Francis Johnston, Milton Smith, R. J. Minard, Ira DuBois, Jno. Halsted, Wm. Gilbraith, Jno. H. Fogin, Chas. E. Mosher, A. E. Potter, T. Larkin, Jno. V. Smith, R. G. Shurter, Jacob Cook.

Lieut. Jackson left Poughkeepsie June 13th with thirteen additional recruits for this company, which became Co. I of the 74th (5th Excelsior) regiment, which was mustered in in June, 1861, for three years. Capt. Wilkinson severed his connection with the regiment within two years, and soon after became Asst.-Provost-Marshal-General in the department of Missouri, in which capacity he served till the close of the war.

The subsequent enlistments during this year have, perhaps, been sufficiently indicated in the general history of the county, with which the city concurred during the remainder of the war.

In 1863, the city, like towns generally, stood the draft. Its quota under the Conscription Act authorized by Congress March 3, 1863, was two hundred and seventy-three, and the number drafted, four hundred and ten. But of this number only sixty-six were held to service; forty-eight paid the \$300 commutation; and one hundred and five were excused for physical disability. The rest were exempt from various causes.

February 12, 1864, says the "Eagle," the city's quota of two hundred and five under the call of Oct. 17, 1863 was full and eighty-eight additional recruits had been re-enlisted to apply on the quota under the call of Feb. 1, 1864. When the call of March 15, 1864, was made the city had a surplus on previous calls of one hundred and three, and by April 7th its quota under that call was full, so that it escaped the draft which took place in this county May 31, 1864. When the call of July 18, 1864, for five hundred thousand men, was issued, the needed stimulus of a bounty was felt. July 19, 1864, a meeting of citizens was held at the court

house to consider the subject, and authorized the Common Council to pay to each volunteer or person furnishing a substitute for one year a bounty of \$125; for two years \$200; and for three years, \$350; and the further sum of 25 dollars to each person who presented a volunteer or substitute for enlistment. They were also instructed to pay any further sum as bounty which they deemed necessary. A committee was appointed to communicate this action to the council, which was then in session awaiting the action of this meeting, and that body instructed the finance committee to prepare plans for the payment of bounties. July 20, 1864, the council resolved to pay a bounty of \$300 to each volunteer credited on the city's quota, and the further sum of \$30 to the person presenting him.

The following is a statement of the bounties paid under the calls of July 18 and Dec. 19, 1864, as reported by the City Chamberlain Feb. 1, 1865:—

#### SECOND BOUNTY FUND—(CALL OF JULY 18, 1864.)

Paid bounty to 181 recruits, at \$700 each,	\$126,700.00	
" " " 2 " " 650 "	1,300.00	
" " " 9 " " 600 "	5,400.00	
" " " 8 " " 500 "	4,000.00	
" " " 5 " " 300 "	1,500.00	\$138,900.00
" hand money for furnishing said recruits, varying from \$30 to \$230 each,		8,100.00
" on contracts for procuring credits and allowances on credits,		660.00
" 3 persons for procuring substitutes, at \$730 each,	\$2,190.00	
" 5 persons for procuring substitutes, at \$530 each,	2,650.00	
" 23 persons for procuring substitutes at \$220* each,	7,590.00	
" 93 persons for procuring substitutes at \$730 each,	67,890.00	80,320.00
" expenses of Nashville committee,	\$546.00	
" per diem of Tuthill and Wilber (21 days,)	420.00	
" discount and interest on overdraw F. & M. Bank,	446.07	
" expenses of committee to New York, on naval recruits,	229.20	
" revenue stamps,	120.85	
" sundries,	365.95	2,128.07
		\$230,108.07

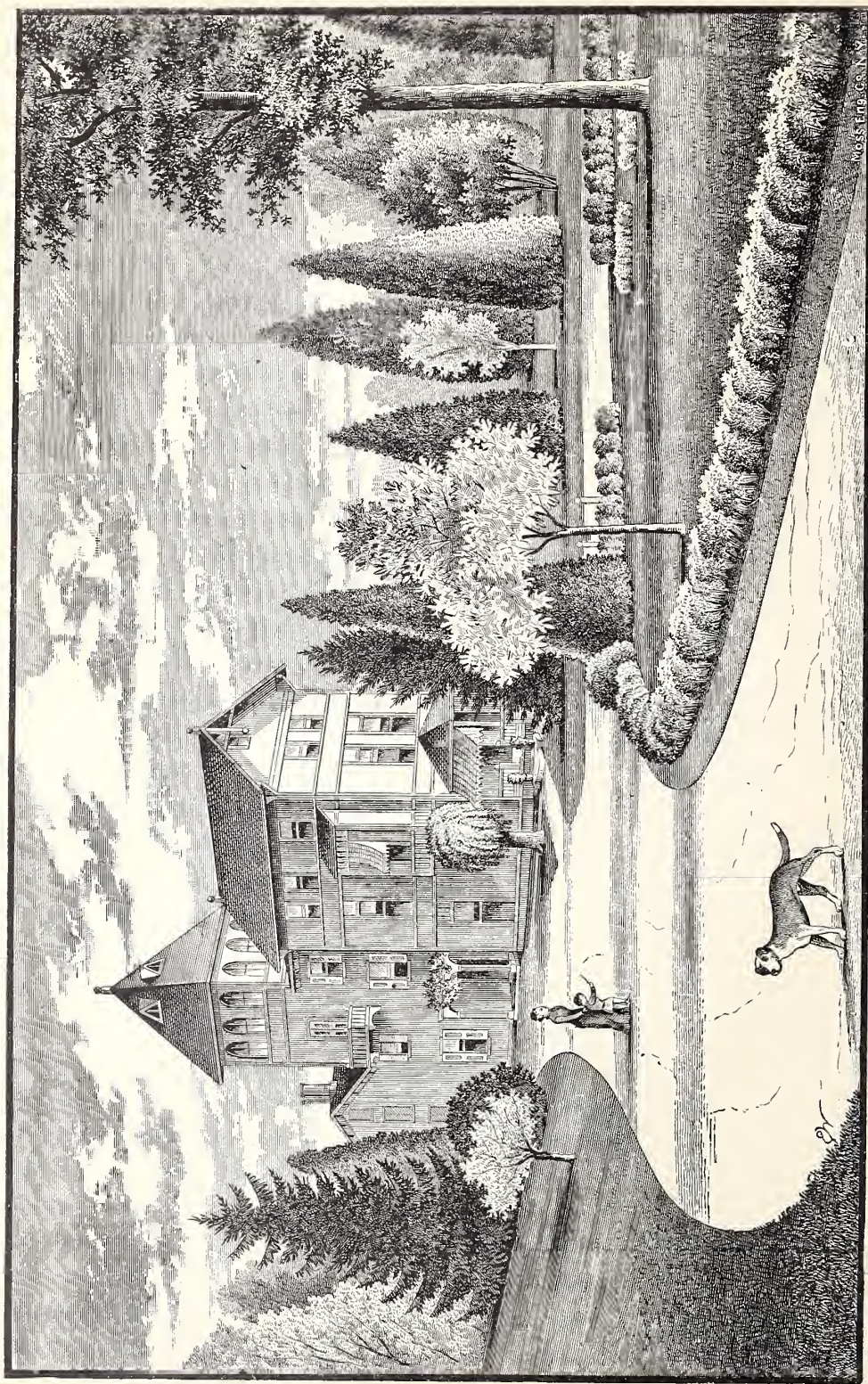
#### THIRD BOUNTY LOAN—(CALL OF DEC. 19, 1864.)

To overdraw charged from 2d bounty fund,	\$ 1.21
" cash paid 16 one year recruits, \$300 each	4,800.00
" " " for hand money for 15 of above,	450.00
" " " 9 three years' recruits, \$500 each,	4,500.00
" " " for hand money for same,	270.00
" " " 1 person for securing a substitute for 2 years,	430.00
" " " 1 " " " " " " 3 "	530.00
" " " 2 recruits for Hancock's Corps in addition to above amount, \$75 each,	150.00
" " " on agreement for furnishing credits,	1,290.00
" " " for sundries,	126.45
Balance on hand Feb. 1st,	2,307.54
	\$14,855.20

\* Probably a clerical error and should be \$330.



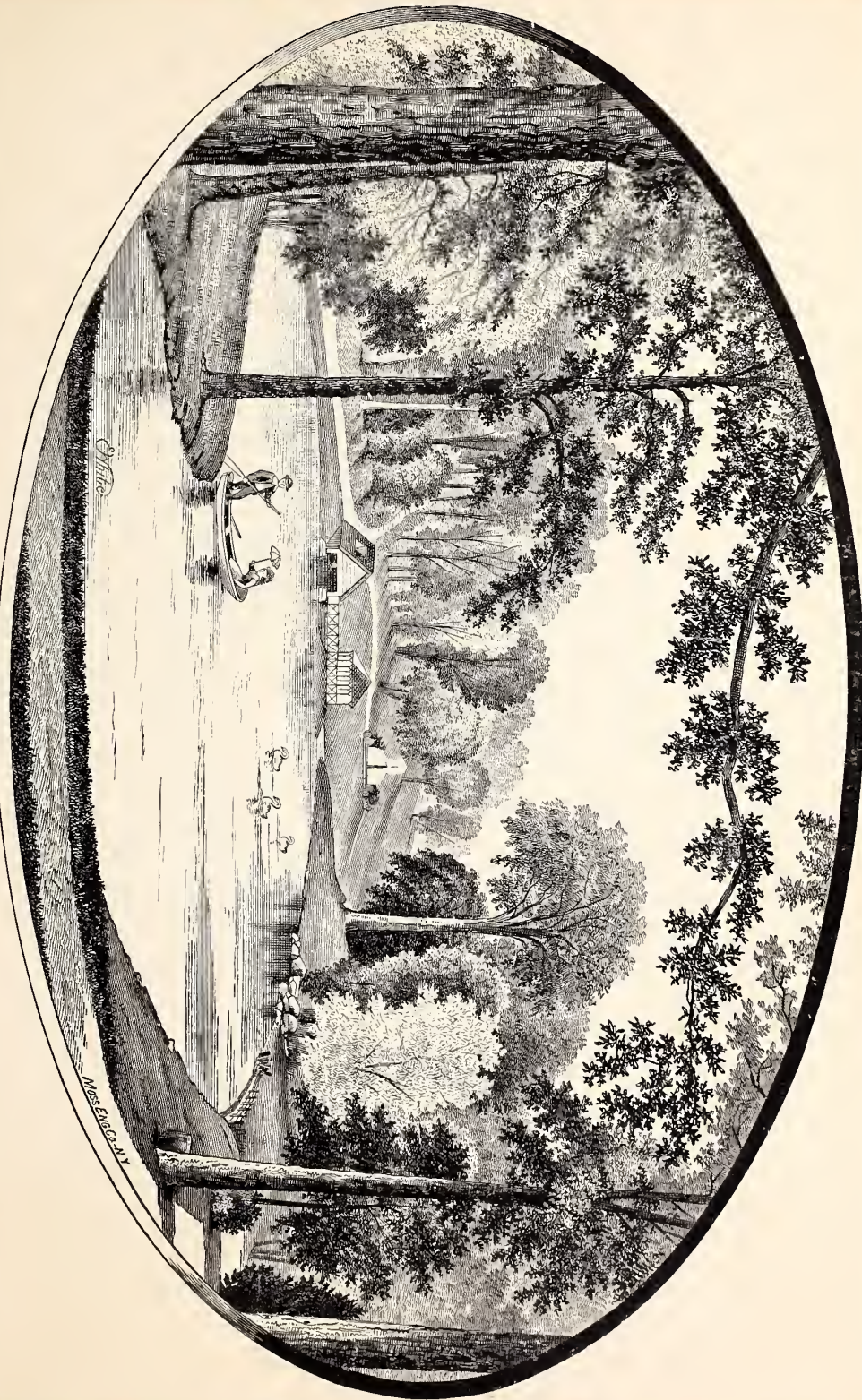




"CLIFFDALE"—RESIDENCE OF CORDELIA E. BOARDMAN, POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.

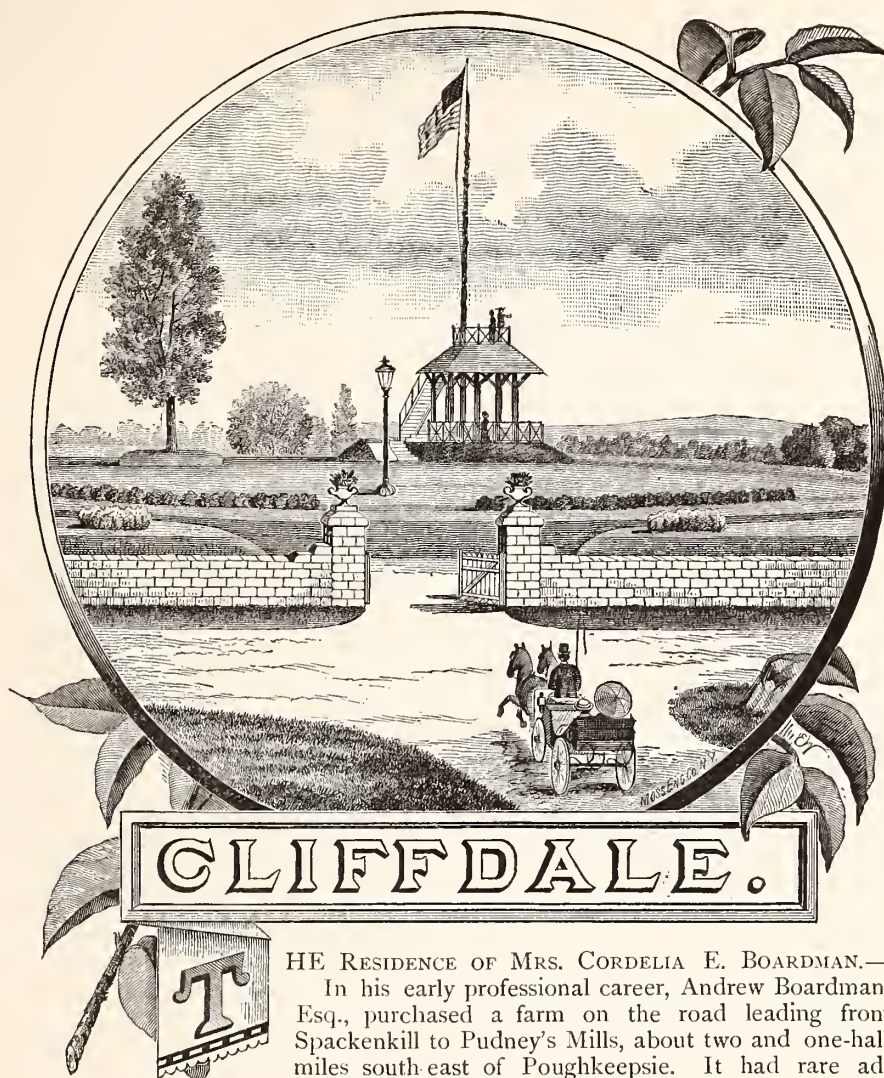


"CLIFFDALE"—THE LAKE.









## CLIFFDALE.

THE RESIDENCE OF MRS. CORDELIA E. BOARDMAN.—

In his early professional career, Andrew Boardman, Esq., purchased a farm on the road leading from Spackenkill to Pudney's Mills, about two and one-half miles south-east of Poughkeepsie. It had rare advantages for improvement and taste. Upon it was a small dwelling, which, in the advance of years, has become the beautiful residence represented herewith. To this first purchase he added farm to farm, until it is now quite an estate, supposed to contain over eight hundred acres. The expensive cultivation made, the opening of water courses, the formation of the "Lake," the erection of fancy observatories, the elevation of various points of outlook, commanding the valley of the Hudson, the Catskill and other mountains, the unique and imposing "Entrance,"—all combine to present it to the lover of nature as a winsome country seat. Mr. Boardman long held a prominent position at the New York bar, and this was his fascinating retreat. It was his well-known intention to so rebuild and improve these premises as to make them unsurpassed by any now gracing the Hudson. He died in 1881, universally respected.



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## HON. MORGAN CARPENTER.

Morgan Carpenter, one of the sixth generation lineally descended from William Carpenter, of Wiltshire, England, who came to America about 1636, was born November 4, 1795, in Stanford, Dutchess County, and died in the city of Poughkeepsie, November 14, 1871.

Daniel Carpenter, the first of this family who settled in Dutchess County, became a resident of Crom Elbow precinct in 1752, having purchased land in the Great Nine Partners upon which he resided until his death in 1777. Benjamin his youngest son, born July 11, 1749, resided in Charlotte precinct upon land inherited from his father, until, because of his loyalty his house had been robbed and plundered three times by Tories, he removed in 1778 to land purchased in Charlotte and Washington precincts, now the town of Stanford. He took the oath of "abjuration to the King of Great Britain and allegiance to the United States" in 1784 and died 1837, aged eighty-eight, leaving the home tract to his youngest son, Morgan, the subject of this sketch, having some years previous purchased a farm near the city for his two older sons.

February 3, 1819, Morgan Carpenter married Maria Bockée, daughter of the Hon. Jacob Bockée and sister of the late Judge Abraham Bockée. She was born January 3, 1794, and died January 29, 1871. Their children were: Benjamin, a boy of unusual ability and promise combined with great amiability, who was born November 23, 1821, and died while at school in Warren, Conn., December 30, 1836; Catharine B., Mary, Jacob B., (for biography see town of Washington); Isaac S., (for notice see town of Stanford); Louisa S.; Sarah M., a Commissioner of the State Board of Charities, appointed by Governor Cornell, January, 1880, and re-appointed March 16, 1881, for a term of eight years; and B. Platt, (for biography see page 443.)

Morgan Carpenter was appointed by Governor Seward, in 1841, "one of the County Judges for the County of Dutchess," served one term of four years and declined a re-appointment. In 1852 he removed from Stanford where he had lived thus far, to the city of Poughkeepsie, in which he resided until his death. As a large landed proprietor he was energetic and enterprising in business affairs. His sterling integrity and high regard for principle always commanded respect. His unusually sound judgment made him a most trusted counsellor, while a tender and sympathetic heart rendered him a kind friend and a revered parent. A firm believer in the truths of revelation he exemplified its precepts in the uprightness of his life, and was ever a reverent attendant upon the worship of the church and a liberal contributor to its support. Thoroughly devoted to his country, in

all questions of a public nature he took a warm interest, and on all such questions, whether pertaining to City, County, State or Nation, he was always found advocating an honest and liberal policy. While as a member of the Whig and Republican parties, he was earnest in the advocacy of political positions and on one or two occasions declined nominations tendered him for important offices. His ambition was not to hold office, but to do his duty to his country and neighborhood to the best of his ability, and so through a long life he acquired and retained the respect and esteem of all who knew him.

## THE BOCKÉE FAMILY.

Johannes Bockée resided in Albany in 1685. His son Abraham, and wife Tanneke Van Driese, resided in New York city in 1702. He died in 1716. By will he disposed of lands in the Nine Partners, Dutchess County, and at Aquackanonk, East New Jersey. Their children were: Johannes, who married Rebecca Pearse in 1722; Jacobus, who married Elizabeth Burger in 1716, (after his death she married Alexander Phoenix); Abraham, Isaac, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mauritie, who married Sampson Benson; Jaquemyntie, who married Hendrick Brevoort; Catalina, who married Derrick Benson; and Tanneke, who married Hendrick Pearse. Abraham, son of the above named Jacobus, born 1717, married Maria Carr (or Karr,) and removed to the Nine Partners 1764, upon land purchased by his grandfather in 1697. He was a merchant in New York City and one of the justices in this county, under the Crown. His death occurred Jan. 22, 1776, six days before that of his wife. They were buried near the Moravian meeting house, which stood between Pine Plains and Pulver's corner. Within a few years their headstones were removed to the family cemetery at the Square or Federal store.

Jacob Bockée, their son, was born Oct. 18, 1759, and died Oct. 19, 1819. He was educated at King's College (now Columbia,) and served as an officer in the Revolution under Col. Marinus Willet, and was a Member of the Assembly in 1794, '95, '96, and '97, during which terms of office, he, although a slave-holder, practically demonstrated his view of the system by introducing into the Legislature a bill for the abolition of slavery in this State. He organized the first Temperance society, said to have been the first in the State, the right arm of whose members was pledged to be the forfeit of a broken vow. Of poetical, quiet and scholarly tastes, he passed an honored and respected life.

In 1783, he married Catherine Smith, daughter of Isaac Smith, 1st, and his wife Margaret Platt, who resided near the Federal store. Of their children, Phoenix was a Lieutenant in the war of 1812, and died in Poughkeepsie, 1814. Maria married Morgan Carpenter. Abraham the eldest son, born







*Morgan Carpenter*



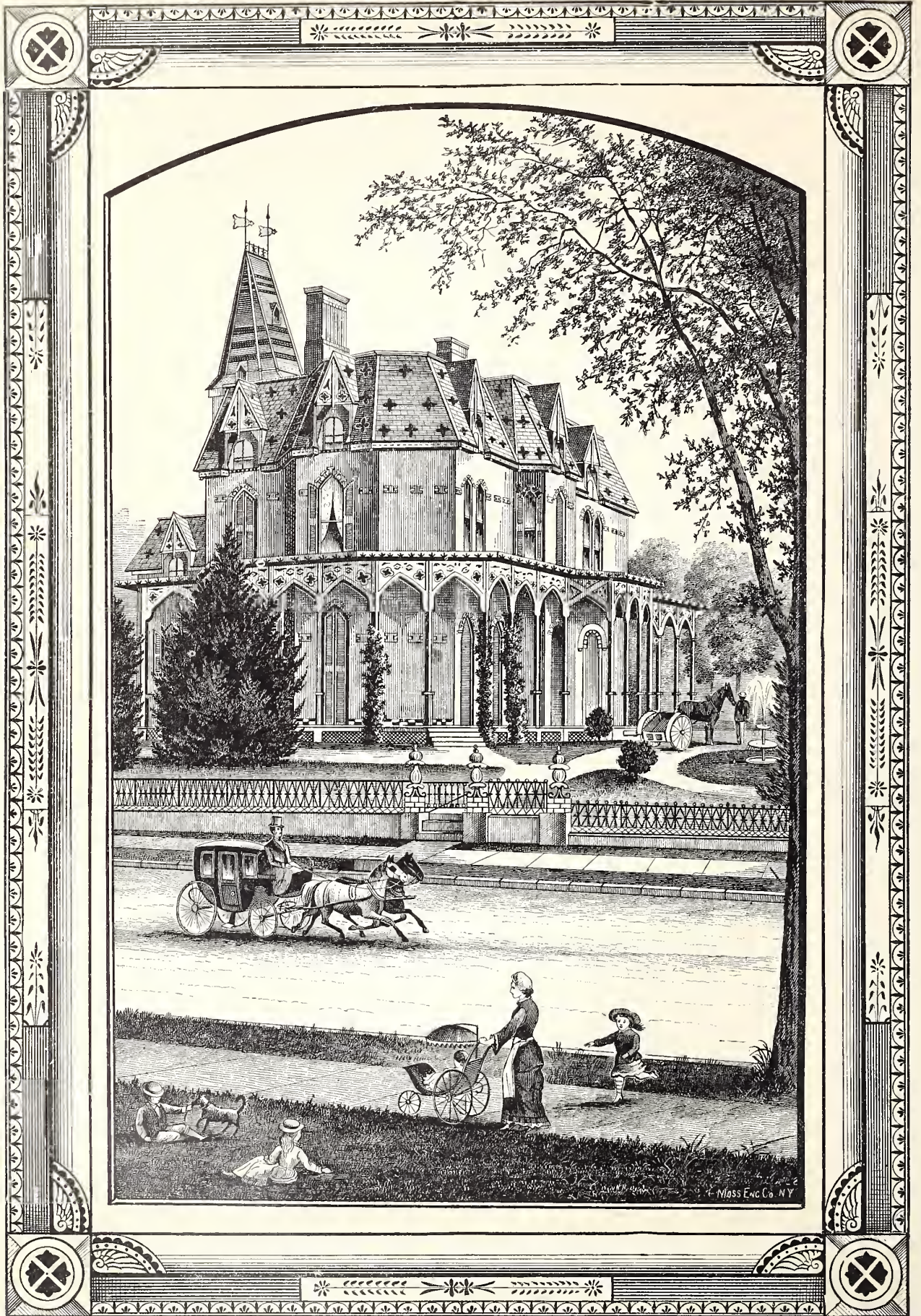
*B. P. Carpenter*











RESIDENCE OF HON. B. PLATT CARPENTER, POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.



Feb. 3, 1784, graduated at Union College 1804, and in 1809 married Martha Oakley, sister of Thomas J. Oakley. He resided and practiced law in Poughkeepsie until 1815, when he retired from professional life to the family homestead in North East, where he resided until his death, June 1, 1865. An abstract of his history is contained in the following obituary notice in *The Daily Press* of June 3, 1865:—

"Abraham Bockée, whose decease, at the ripe age of eighty-two years, we noticed in our obituary of yesterday, was we believe a native of North East, in this county. Graduated at Union College, in one of its earliest classes, he removed to Poughkeepsie, where he studied law, and was for several years thereafter engaged in the practice of his profession.

He was here married to a Miss Oakley, sister of the late Judge Thomas J. Oakley, and now dying leaves the bereaved partner of his entire wedded life and five surviving children, to revere the memory of a devoted husband, and a kind and indulgent parent. Though in comparatively early manhood Judge Bockée retired from active professional life to his farm in North East, where he continued to reside until his decease, he never abandoned the study of legal and political principles, but except when called to the discharge of official duties, his time, little consumed in the cares of agriculture, was devoted to varied reading, to study and reflection, so that in later years, his mind was to the neighborhood a living book of reference, and his conversation, interspersed with history and reminiscence was no less entertaining than instructive.

"In earlier life a Federal, he afterwards allied his political faith with the Democratic party, and represented the district in which he lived in the Assembly of 1820, in the 21st, 23d and 24th Congresses of the United States, and in the Senate of New York from 1842 to 1845 inclusive, and was also First Judge of Dutchess County in 1826 and 1846.

"There were perhaps few clearer minds in his own or any other State—as a lawyer he could rise above mere forms and technicalities and grapple with the great principles that underlie both society and government, and as a judge his opinions delivered in the highest court of this State, and many of them reported by Hill, are an enduring monument of his ability. He seemed ambitious only to perform with fidelity any duty or trust that devolved upon him, and never condescended to seek official preferment, but, to his ability, learning, and experience, had there been added the wily shrewdness of the politician, he might have adorned the executive chair of his native state, or occupied a high and permanent seat in the temple of justice."

Jacob Bockée the oldest son of Abraham Bockée was born in 1814, and was graduated at Union College, 1836, and afterwards at the University of Pennsylvania, receiving the degree of M. D. October 15, 1839, he married Catharine,

daughter of Robert Wilkinson. He practiced medicine at Poughkeepsie for many years and in 1862 was appointed Brigade Surgeon of Volunteers and was Medical Director at Pensacola and served as Surgeon in charge of the U. S. Marine Hospital, New Orleans, four years or until the close of the war.

## B. PLATT CARPENTER.

B. Platt Carpenter, son of Morgan and Maria Bockée Carpenter (elsewhere referred to) was born May 14, 1837, at Stanford, Dutchess County, N. Y., and has resided in Poughkeepsie since the removal of his parents to that place in 1852. Having received a thorough academical preparation in 1854, he entered Union College from which institution he was graduated in 1857. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1858. In that year he was elected District Attorney of Dutchess County. In 1860 he married Esther, daughter of Stephen S. Thorn (now dead) of Poughkeepsie, and has three children, Nina, Catharine and Stephen.

In 1864 he was appointed assessor of internal revenue for the twelfth Congressional District comprising the counties of Dutchess and Columbia, and held the office until 1869 when he resigned it. In 1867 he was elected a member of the New York State constitutional convention and took an active part in the proceedings of that body. In 1872 he was temporary chairman of the Republican State Convention at Utica and his speech on that occasion attracted attention throughout the State, having been published and circulated among the campaign documents of that year. In 1875 he was elected Senator for the eleventh district of the State, and in 1877 having positively declined a re-nomination as Senator, he was elected County Judge of Dutchess County, which position he still holds.

He was a delegate in 1868 to the National Republican Convention in Chicago, and in 1872 to the National Republican Convention at Philadelphia, having a prominent position in the delegation at each convention. He has frequently been a delegate to Republican State conventions and is now chairman of the Republican State Committee. He has a large and influential State acquaintance. He seldom takes part in the controversies concerning local political nominations or appointments but is fearless in the expression of his opinion, which on account of his recognized probity and honesty of purpose has much weight. His occasional addresses, and among them his centennial address at Poughkeepsie—delivered July 4, 1876, have been noticeable for clear and compact statement and purity and precision of style. He now devotes himself exclusively to the practice of the law which he has marked out as the work of his life.



## COL. HENRY FROST CLARK.

One of our most brilliant essayists, comparing the intelligence of our people with that of other nations, says, that in estimating the quantity and quality of mental energy we must ascertain the different channels of work and production into which it is poured, and that while work of some kind is the measure of its power and the test of its quality, we must avoid the fallacy of supposing that art and literature are the only expressions of a nation's intellect. American art and literature represent but a meagre fraction of that vast outpouring from the brains and energies of our people, which has made us known as a nation and given us a quasi exclusive—a proprietary—right to our peculiar characteristic of “go-aheadativeness,” a characteristic which has made itself known and felt in every department, whether of art or science, commerce or agriculture; a characteristic which “has hieroglyphed,” as Carlyle would say, “America, her mark” on a whole continent. Nor is it without reason that it has been said of us that “this Anglo-American race is developing a finer organization than the stock from which it sprung, and that while it is destined to be more sensitive to art, it will be more abundant in nervous energy.” This preamble will be pardoned us, when our readers know that the subject of our sketch has been no rival of any in this galaxy of Dutchess county—brilliant enough in literary splendor to easily grant a page or two to one who, leaving no mean record behind him, and crossing the ocean for a moment's respite from honorable work, left in other lands still another record which becoming part of his country's, made for a moment the pulse of millions of his countrymen beat more gladly, and gave to the American heart one of those passing pleasures which have of late been not infrequent; of one who is an epitome of the national characteristic we have named, coupled with that “passionate patience of genius” of the Huguenot Palissy; of one whom, if it be true that “the true artist becomes a man of character only when he identifies himself with his profession or art,” surely may well be commended to the imitation of his countrymen.

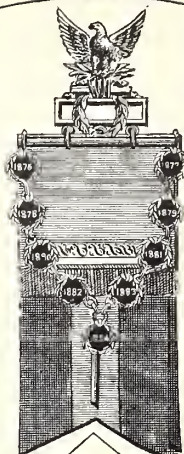
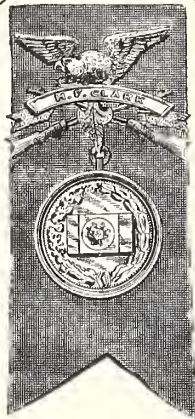
Henry Frost Clark was born in the town of Hyde Park, Dutchess county, N. Y., in the year 1839. Unlike most of those who made the shores of the Hudson their home, his ancestry was English. As a boy, his favorite studies were natural philosophy and mathematics. Leaving school at the early age of seventeen, he went to the city of New York, not from necessity, or the consent of his parents, but from a spirit of adventure, and soon found himself an apprentice in a drug store. After a three years' experience there he went to Cincinnati, where he made the acquaintance in 1860 of the Chief Engineer of the Russian man-of-war, the “General Admiral,” then building in Philadelphia. This acquaintance soon ripened into friendship, and, with that intuitive appreciation of talent which Russian officials possess,

young Clark was soon enrolled on the list of the Russian war-ship. Some disagreement between the chief engineer and his superiors led to that officer's resignation, or else we should probably now have been chronicling our subject as an Admiral in the Muscovite navy, or regretting his premature isolation in the mines of Siberia. In the same year he came to Poughkeepsie, and after four years close application to the study of dentistry, and honorable graduation, he opened an office and commenced that successful career which has made his name a familiar one in more than one capital of the civilized world. That career may easily be traced by the honors, medals, and diplomas he has received for the splendid specimens of his dental handiwork sent to the several world's exhibitions. In the list of favored exhibitors at the Vienna Exhibition we find the name of Henry F. Clark coupled with that of Albert Bierstadt, the world renowned artist, and the medals of both bear the same testimony to “good taste,” and the scientific dentist is recognized, as he should be, as an artist. From the Vienna Exhibition to the American Institute Fair, in New York, seems but a step, yet the immensely superior value of the silver medal awarded him there can easily be appreciated by those who are conversant with the history of dentistry in this country. Not to be tedious we shall only mention Dr. Clark's last and greatest triumph achieved at the International Exhibition in Chili in 1875. We were officially connected with that exhibition and well remember the pleasure we experienced in seeing awarded despite innumerable competitors, from all parts of the dental world, and by acclamation too, the first prize to an American, and that American, Henry F. Clark.

To those who know him, Dr. Clark's success in these and similar efforts is easily attributable to his indomitable perseverance, to his pride in his profession, and to a thorough knowledge of everything pertaining to it, together with a genius for improving upon everything which comes under his hand. But there was not sufficient scope in destiny *alone* for his inventive genius. Nor has this been wasted in endeavoring to become the happy discoverer of the Blue Dahlia, the solver of the quadrature of the circle, or the greater problem of perpetual motion. His inventions have been many, but invariably of world-wide utility. Not to mention those of a minor class, and with which his own residence in Poughkeepsie is filled, and others by which his fortunate friends have been benefited. We can only and briefly refer to one which would have made a millionaire of a more pretentious and less modest inventor. That most valuable invention is a post-marking and stamp cancelling machine, which ought to as completely revolutionize the present slow and tedious method as the sewing machine has the needle and thread. In his own profession he has made so many improvements that to name and describe them would require more space than is given to us. High up as he is on the roll in that profession, having few if any superiors, and gifted in an eminent degree with







## TROPHIES

AWARDED TO

HENRY F. CLARK

FOR SUPERIOR MARKSMANSHIP



MEDALS  
AWARDED TO  
**HENRY F. CLARK**  
FOR ARTIFICIAL DENTURES





Photo. by M. Smith, Poughkeepsie.

W. F. Clark









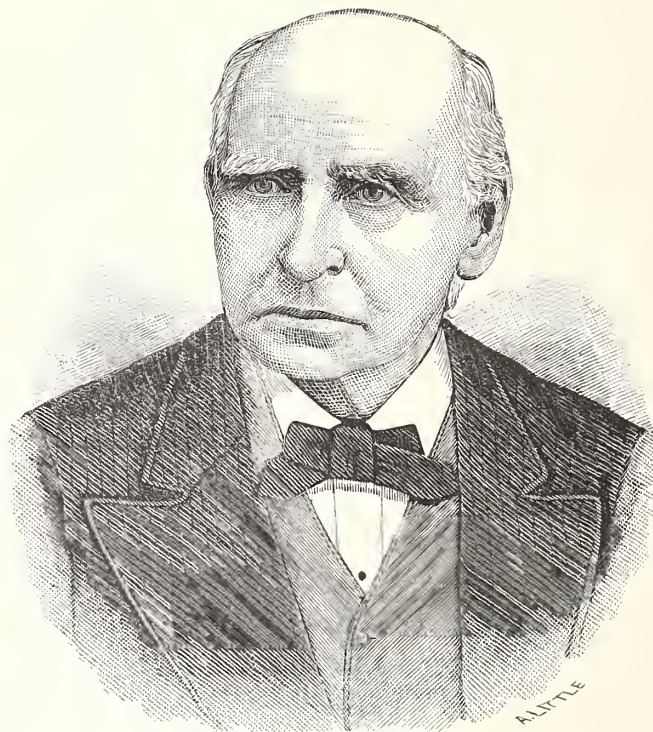


Photo. by M. Smith, Poughkeepsie.

James Deane

social qualities which go so far toward making life agreeable and a success, he might yet not have been accorded a niche in this Temple were it not for that other record to which we alluded in the early part of this sketch, and which brought him so prominently before the world. As early as in 1862, Dr. Clark had joined Company A, of the 21st Regiment, was soon elected Lieutenant, and passing through the intermediate grades with honor to himself and advantage to his Regiment, became Lieutenant-Colonel in 1876, remaining in that capacity for two years and a half, and resigning to the great regret of his command, only that he might have more time to devote to the long range rifle practice, which had become with him, in a very brief period, almost a passion. "When once he decided, says a writer to whom we are already indebted, to become an adept in long range shooting, he made a complete study of everything pertaining to rifles, on which he has made many valuable improvements. He is to-day sought by riflemen all over the country for information, suggestions and advice, regarding matters of this nature, to all of whom he is ready to impart the benefits of his experiments and inventions. Many of our foremost manufacturers are in no small degree indebted to him for the excellence of their rifles." His first match was at Creedmoor in 1875, where he made a brilliant record—his team winning the first prize. The following year he again won the first prize in a match of two hundred entries.

In 1878 he made the highest score ever made at Creedmoor (in the International long range match) again receiving a medal, while in the same year another of bronze was awarded to him for superior marksmanship by the National Rifle Association. He had now a National reputation. In 1880, Col. Clark was elected by the Empire Rifle Club (of which he was president), to represent it at Dollymount, Ireland, in the great International match. Here he made not only the highest score of the team, but the highest ever made in Great Britain or Ireland. We all remember the God-speed our country gave Col. Clark when he left us in June of 1880, to take part in that memorable contest for the world's championship; nor will we easily forget with what anxious hearts we watched the progress of our noble team to victory. And, when at last, the electric message, trembling across the ocean, told us that America had won, and that even among the victors our own fellow townsman was *facile princeps*, few can forget how our hearts thrilled with the gladness of triumph.

While in Europe Colonel Clark made hosts of friends, and his stay there was a continuous ovation. The generous hospitality extended him by our warm hearted "Cousins," his princely reception by Ireland's best and noblest sons, among whom were the Lord-Lieutenant Earl Cowper, the Lord Mayor, the Faculty of Trinity College, Sir John Arnott, and others, whose name is legion, one and all combining to make his stay, while there, one of the brightest spots in the garden of mem-

ory. He also visited Edinburg as the guest of our U. S. Consul, Colonel Robeson, of whom he speaks in terms of the warmest gratitude and friendship. After leaving Great Britain, a short tour of the Continent, and a hasty visit to many of its principal cities, he more than half reluctantly turned his face toward the land dear to his heart, America. His triumphant return to his home in Poughkeepsie, the hearty cheers of welcome, the warm congratulations of old friends, the fine reception and banquet given by the 21st Regiment to their *very own* 219 will ever be remembered.

Colonel Clark married in 1865, Miss Katharine Williams, a native of Westchester County, and daughter of the late Arthur Williams. Two interesting little daughters, Anna Louise and Alice, brighten their home, and to a remarkable degree inherit the versatile genius of their father.

We would willingly dwell longer on the life we have hurriedly traced, but we have already transcended our limits.

In conclusion we can only assure our readers that when Duchess County, like another Cornelia shall be asked for her treasures and shall point with honest pride to her sons; while among them will be found those high up on the roll of Fame, men gifted with all that is great and good and generous in manhood, there will be found few nobler exponents of the American mind and American character than Colonel Henry F. Clark.

#### JAMES BOWNE.

It is always the subject of regret when the lives of prominent men are permitted to end in influence as in duration, at the entrance of the grave. A long career of useful labor is an object of contemplation far too fruitful and suggestive to be suffered to pass quickly from memory. The restless waves of busy human life erase, in spite of us, the most cherished recollection, unless gathered up and crystallized into some more permanent and abiding form.

It is for the purpose of arresting and in a measure preserving the memory of those whose honorable and virtuous lives demand reverence; whose usefulness, gratitude and whose faults are forgotten in that excellence which challenges the action of time, that the history of Duchess County is given to the public. That the long, useful and interesting career of James Bowne fully entitles him to honorable mention in these pages, none will deny; for he was one of those who has aided in giving Duchess County the proud name she bears in the history of the Empire State.

He was born in Fishkill on the 25th of December, 1798. His father dying when he was four years of age, he remained with his mother, working on the farm summers and attending the district school winters until August 14, 1814, at which time he left home for Poughkeepsie with money



barely sufficient for his journey. The boy was full of courage and energy, determined to work his way into honorable success. He very soon obtained a place in the hardware store of Albert Cox, where he remained for two years, working for his board alone. On the 16th of March, 1816, he entered into the employ of N. Conklin, Jr. & Bro., remaining with this firm about four and one-half years, until his twenty-first birthday, for the sum of \$500 and his board. At the expiration of this period the young man had so commended himself to his employers that they made him a present of \$85, and engaged him as their clerk at a salary of \$500 a year with board. He continued in this firm until March, 1821, when he was given an interest therein, which then took the name of Conklin & Bowne. In 1835, Mr. S. B. Trowbridge purchased the Conklin interest in the firm and the business was carried on until 1848, under the firm name of Bowne & Trowbridge. The firm then dissolved, and Mr. Bowne having purchased the store 318 Main street, continued his former business, making, at last, the carpet trade a specialty; connecting with him in business his nephew, Charles E. Bowne, who had been in his family since 1826, or about his eighth year. The firm took the name of J. Bowne & Co., and continued its business until March, 1878, at which time Mr. James Bowne retired, selling his interest in the concern to his partner.

The active business life of Mr. Bowne thus covers a period of sixty-seven years, and during it all, he has held the esteem and confidence of men as an honorable merchant and a trustworthy citizen. The fatherless boy grew into respectable and virtuous manhood; from a home whose only books were the Family Bible, Book of Common Prayer, and Hervey's Meditations, he was graduated into a career of far-reaching usefulness.

In 1833 he became one of the Managers of the Poughkeepsie Savings Bank, which position he still holds; indeed he was one of the originators of that institution. In 1852, he in connection with Josiah Williams, Edgar B. Kelly, and George Van-Kleeck, instituted proceedings which resulted in the establishment of the Poughkeepsie Rural Cemetery. Mr. Bowne, himself by personal solicitation raising \$18,000 for the purchase of suitable grounds and the proper inauguration of the enterprise. In the Poughkeepsie Bank he has been director since 1853.

When the Hudson River Railroad project was in agitation, and the people of Poughkeepsie were in suspense as to its construction, it was through the personal efforts of Mr. Bowne that James Boorman of New York gave impetus to the undertaking by the subscription of \$125,000. Mr. Boorman was elected the first President of the Hudson River Railroad and continued to hold that office till his death.

The Orphan Home and Home for the Friendless was built under his superintendence and care; he having been adviser and counsellor of that institution from the beginning. In all matters of

general improvement he has been largely active, and in this way has contributed to the prosperity and desirability of Poughkeepsie as a place of residence.

In 1860 and 1863 he was one of the Supervisors of the city, and during his term of office with Mr. L. B. Trowbridge inaugurated movements which gave the city a renovated Court House, the new jail and the present almshouse. In 1861 his fellow citizens honored him with the mayoralty, which office he held with commanding respect and efficiency. While the civil war was in progress and during his administration a fund of \$10,000 was raised, at his suggestion, for the support of soldiers' families in the city. The city also through him issued fractional paper currency to the amount of \$50,000, which not only increased the circulation throughout the whole country, but was also a source of profit to the treasury of the city.

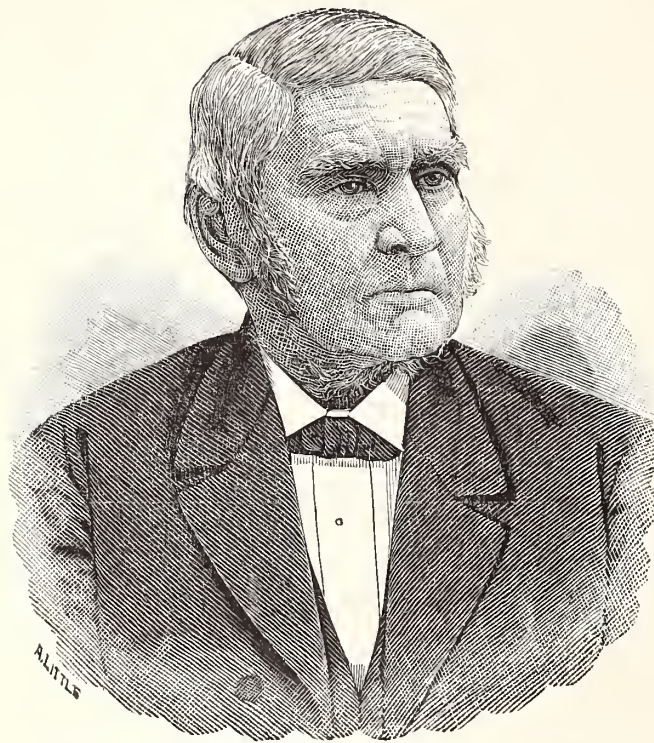
In religious and moral movements Mr. Bowne has been one of the most useful of men. The Presbyterian church of Poughkeepsie is largely indebted to him for its growth and prosperity; as he was an active mover in its organization in 1826, became a member in 1828, and an elder in 1830, which office he still holds, while for fifty-five years he has been a teacher in the Sabbath school, and for many years a prominent trustee of the church.

As a temperance man his history is one of peculiar interest and especially worthy of record. In May of 1829, Mr. Bowne was in New York for the purchase of goods, liquors among the rest, for then merchants sold and the multitude drank intoxicating liquors. In the providence of God, Mr. Bowne was led, during this trip, to the old Brick Church, where the National Temperance Society was holding its anniversary. Among the speakers were Rev. Dr. Hewitt, Rev. Lyman Beecher and Hugh Maxwell, then District Attorney of New York City. Mr. Bowne became deeply interested in the presentation of the subject by these distinguished men and he resolved to make a smaller purchase of liquors than he had intended. From this time till the first of January, 1830, his conviction as to the wrong of dealing in liquors for the purpose of drink was strengthened. On New Year's day he determined to put his liquors in the cellar and by this suppress, in a measure, their free use by customers and others. This was done, still he was not satisfied with his position and practice in regard to the matter. At last, in the following May, the crisis was reached and Mr. Bowne resolved to rid himself altogether from the traffic. One Sabbath evening, on his return from church service, without the knowledge of any one, with lighted candle he descended into the cellar and deliberately turned open the faucets of the several liquor casks, allowing the contents to flow out and waste upon the cellar bottom.

Thus, under the constraint of conscientious conviction, Mr. Bowne broke away from the sale and use of intoxicants, at a sacrifice of several hundred dollars. The act was a noble one, indicating a Christian spirit and principle. This action was followed by







Wm. J. Merritt

the formation of the first temperance society of Poughkeepsie, the first three persons to become members being David B. Lent, Isaac Tice and James Bowne, in two weeks there was a membership of sixty men and the late Hon. N. P. Tallmadge became its first president. Not only in the temperance reform has Mr. Bowne been interested, but in all benevolent and philanthropic work. He is a life member of the Bible Tract, Seaman's Friend, American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and Home Missionary Societies. The good he has wrought is incalculable as evidenced by respectful and loving mention of his name by multitudes, who have been in his Sunday school class while at school in Poughkeepsie, and through his efforts have begun a Christian life. By all that know him Mr. Bowne is considered an honest, upright and thoroughly good man; his ripening years are those of honorable and considerate regard by his fellow citizens. Modest and unobtrusive in his manner, he has been a positive force for good in all his relationships. In hale and hearty age, the years have crowned him with their glory, and multitudes ask that he may late be removed from the present field of his activities.

The long and continued connection of Mr. Bowne with the Sabbath school work, makes it eminently proper that we should give his reply to remarks of Gen. A. B. Smith at a commemoration meeting on the anniversary of the fiftieth year of his Sabbath school service, held May 10, 1877. Gen. Smith had been commissioned by the teachers of the Sabbath school, to present to Mr. Bowne a beautiful copy of the Bible, the cover of which bears the following inscription:—

"James Bowne, from his fellow-teachers in the Sabbath school of the First Presbyterian church, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 1827—April 18th—1877."

Mr. Bowne responded in the following words:—

"I thank you for your pleasant words, your kind wishes, and for the very acceptable gift you bring. Nothing could be more gratifying to me than this beautiful copy of the word of God. I shall prize it for itself, and especially value it as coming from the members of the Sabbath school in which for half a century I have labored as a teacher, with delight and profit.

"In all these years I have endeavored to lead my class to the Blessed Jesus, so distinctly revealed in that book of all books, and to-day I have no greater joy than the knowledge that some of my pupils have given their hearts to that Jesus, and are now doing good service for him.

"This Sabbath school work has been a pleasant one, and it is in my heart to follow it as long as God shall give me strength so to do.

"There are many pleasant memories of the past from which were there time I could discourse for the encouragement and comfort of those who are prosecuting this blessed work, but I forbear. Again I thank you all for your kindness, and my prayer shall be that God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, may bless and keep you all. May I exhort you all my dear fellow laborers, with

the privilege allowed to age and experience, to faithfulness in your calling, that many souls may be won by you for your Master. By and by there shall be a sweeter gathering on the shore beyond. God grant that we all there shall meet, where there shall be no shadows, forever to be with that Jesus whom we here teach and love."

On the fly leaf of this beautiful volume signed by his pastor, the Rev. F. B. Wheeler, D. D., and by all the teachers, appears a request that Mr. Bowne will accept their gift as a "token of their love and esteem," and some highly complimentary remarks expressive of their appreciation of him as a teacher and a christian, and requesting him to accept their best wishes and earnest prayers, that the Master will prolong his days and finally welcome him to his rest with "Well done good and faithful servant, enter into the joys of thy Lord."

#### WILLIAM T. MERRITT.

The subject of this sketch was born June 15, 1796, on Quaker Hill, town of Pawling, Dutchess County, N. Y. He is the son of Nehemiah and Phebe (Thorne) Merritt. The father who was the son of Daniel and Sarah Merritt, was also born on Quaker Hill, April 26, 1772, and died March 10, 1863. The mother, who was born in the town of Washington, Dutchess County, N. Y., April 13, 1773 and died January 30, 1823, was the daughter of William and Jemimah Thorne. Nehemiah Merritt, the father of Daniel Merritt, and the great-grandfather of our subject, came from Long Island and settled on Quaker Hill at a very early period in the history of Dutchess County. It is supposed that he came as the agent of owners, under Letters Patent, of lands in this locality. He selected a spot on Quaker Hill, protected from the west winds, just where the morning sun first touches the landscape and wakens man to its enjoyment; and here was the paternal home where the subject of our memoir was born. There are those now living who love to visit this spot, endeared to them by many hallowed associations.

It is supposed that the Merritts are of Welsh origin, and that three brothers of that name emigrated to this country, one of whom settled in Nova Scotia, and whose descendants are still found in Canada, the Hon. Wm. Hamilton Merritt being one of them. One of the brothers settled in Westchester county, and the other on Long Island.

William T. was the second of a family of eight children, all now dead but three; our subject residing in the city of Poughkeepsie, Jacob T. residing in Tuckahoe, N. Y., and M. Franklin, of Stamford, Conn.

In the year 1800, when Wm. T. was four years old, his parents removed to New York City, which then had a population of but 60,000. At an early age our subject was placed in the famous Nine Partners Boarding School, in the town of Wash-



ington, Dutchess County, and here remained several years. He afterwards attended school in New York, where he finished his education, and in the year 1817 he entered into business there and continued thus engaged until 1845, when he moved to Harts Village, Dutchess County, and carried on business until 1855. He then came to Poughkeepsie and was engaged in the real estate and insurance business until 1873.

Mr. Merritt remembers many interesting events of the early part of the present century, one of which was his visit in company with his father to the wharf on the North River side of New York City, to witness the trial trip of Fulton's first steamboat, the "Clermont." There was a large crowd present to witness what was generally believed would be a failure, and many who were interested in sailing-vessels hissed and otherwise manifested their hostility toward the undertaking when a momentary delay in her departure was made, but presently when she moved gracefully out into the stream a great shout went up, and the noble little craft went on her way to Albany, which point she made in about thirty-six hours.

In 1821, the 12th of April, Mr. Merritt was united in marriage with Hannah, daughter of John and Mary R. King, of New York City. She was born April 13, 1802, and died December 22, 1876. They had six children, named in the order of their birth as follows:—William Henry, born February 24, 1822, died April 1, 1873; Mary R., born February 10, 1824, died April 1, 1873; Caroline, born September 22, 1827, died May 8, 1863; Phebe, born May 24, 1830, died October 28, 1831; Thomas Jenkins, born May 10, 1833, died September 19, 1833, and Rodman, born January 16, 1841 and died October 23, 1873.

In the death of the two former the parents of these children were visited with a terrible affliction. William Henry, who was married on the 2d of April, 1872, to Miss Louisa Scrymser, daughter of James and Ann Scrymser of New York City, soon after his marriage, accompanied by his bride, set out for a tour of Europe. On reaching the other side, they sent for Mary R. and the sister of the bride, both of whom joined them, and they all visited many places of interest and attraction, enjoying themselves in the fullest. Business affairs at home soon demanded the attention of the husband, and they took passage in the ill-fated steamship "Atlantic," which, while attempting to enter the port of Halifax, on the early morning of April 1, 1873, struck on a rock, and sinking, these four, together with many other precious lives, were lost. The remains of the husband and his sister Mary R. were recovered, but those of the wife and her sister were never found. We give an extract from a letter from the rector of the Episcopal church at Carthage Landing, Dutchess County, to a friend which gives a vivid picture of one of the many incidents of family desolation, caused by that awful catastrophe: "Just now we feel bruised, depressed, overwhelmed with a disaster, which is without one mitigating circumstance.

Our neighbor's, our friend's whole family, whom we awaited with so much pleasure and anticipated so much enjoyment from having them with us, have all perished in the 'Atlantic.' On the 2d of April, a year ago, I went to the city to assist at the marriage of William H. Merritt with Miss Louisa Scrymser. The scene is as fresh to my memory as if it had occurred but yesterday. On the 2d of April this year he and his lovely wife, his own sister and his wife's sister lay dead in their cabins or were floating about among the rocks near Halifax. Mr. Merritt lived near us for the greater part of the year, was very wealthy, and his hospitality was most genial. His little entertainments, frequently given, were of that peculiar exquisiteness, so often distinctive of such tasteful and refined bachelors. He was in every way a most kind-hearted and friendly gentleman."

Caroline married Samuel T. Keese, of New York, a son of Peter and Mary (Thorne) Keese, of Peru, N. Y.

Rodman married Amanda Maria Lanning, of Wilkes Barre, Pa., who is now the wife of Wm. J. Harvey, and is residing at the last named place.

The Merritts of that branch of the family to which our subject belongs, were generally members of the Society of Friends or Quakers; conscientiously performing all duties, social and religious, in a way that left but little for the historian to chronicle. Certain it is they never did anything to dishonor the name. With them "a good name" was more to be desired than great riches. Always believing in an inward light to guide them in the right, and which, if followed, would make them truer and better men and women, and help to build them up in honesty and integrity.

And now our venerable subject, the only living member of his own immediate family, in the quiet autumn of his life, surrounded with the comforts of a pleasant home, with friends ready to minister to his every wish, finds his greatest pleasure and comfort in remembering the unfortunate and in deeds of charity; modestly and unostentatiously using the means at his command, as one who has to answer as a steward for their right use. May his days be lengthened that he may be enabled to do more good and receive the blessings of those who have, and may continue to be, recipients of his bounty and kindness.

---

#### HON. JOHN THOMPSON.

John Thompson was born in the town of Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, July 4, 1809; his father, Robert Thompson, then living on a farm about a mile south of the village of Rhinebeck. His mother was the eldest daughter of the Rev. Robert Scott, who for many years kept a boarding school for boys. It was at this school that the subject of our sketch received the rudiments of his education, with such lads as the Stokes, the Colgates, the



*Mr. Thompson*





Dubois, of Hudson, the Schells,—Richard, Augustus, and Edward, of Rhinebeck, and others who have since become well and widely known. The school was discontinued when Mr. Thompson was about thirteen years old; at which time his grandfather gathered the Baptist Society of Rhinebeck into a church, and becoming their pastor, and doing himself much of the work upon the new church edifice erected by them. For the next four years Mr. Thompson spent most of his time in establishing his health, always extremely delicate, in the light work about the farm, in horse-back riding, in reading and study.

On October 26, 1816, he entered the office of Francis A. Livingston, Esq., then District Attorney of Dutchess County. There, at the age of seventeen he began in earnest, not only the study of law, but of general literature. Within the first year of his clerkship he acquired a perfect knowledge of the routine of the duties of the District Attorney's office and attended with Mr. Livingston every term of the Court of Oyer and Terminer, and of the County Court, drew the indictments, issued subpoenas for witnesses and prepared important cases for trial. Mr. Livingston was a man of elegant personal appearance, with a smooth flowing style of oratory, and a most winning and melodious voice. He was not fond of detail, and could try a case with great ability which he found it very irksome to prepare. Mr. Thompson soon became indispensable to him in these respects; while he had ample time to pursue his studies in English literature, history and philosophy. His schoolmaster was himself, aided by a good library, both of law and general literature, and stimulated by the counsel and advice of the Rev. George W. Bethune, a man of ripe scholarship.

Mr. Bethune was warmly interested in the progress of his young friend and admirer; an interest which continued through his life, and exerted no small influence upon the life of Mr. Thompson.

On the removal of Mr. Livingston to New York, in 1829, Mr. Thompson, then about twenty years of age, went into the office of Hooker & Tallmadge, in the then village of Poughkeepsie, and upon receiving his license as an attorney was taken into partnership by James Hooker, Esq., then Surrogate of the county. It is not surprising that in such associations Mr. Thompson became a Democratic politician and was soon foremost in all the machinery of caucus, speech-making, and the appliances of political campaigns.

In the year 1834, he was married to Mary Smith, youngest daughter of Judge Isaac Smith of Lithgow, in the town of Washington. Mrs. Thompson owned a farm received from her father's estate and much of her husband's time was taken up in its management, but farming not being much to his taste he gave it up in 1840 and devoted himself almost exclusively to his profession. The late Seward Barculo was then at the bar with several of the lawyers of earlier days who still linger in practice: Stephen Cleveland, Henry Swift, Robert Wilkinson, Charles Johnson and Gen. John Brush, men

of acute minds and well versed in all the technical learning of the old school of lawyers and who gave the young members enough to sharpen their wits and bring all their resources into play. Besides Judge Barculo, the late William Wilkinson, Joseph Jackson and several others, and a little later Hon. Joseph T. Barnard, Charles W. Swift and Judge Emott, made the bar of Dutchess County no arena for indolence or presumption. It is but just to say that in this array of legal talent Mr. Thompson held his own place and was engaged in the trial of almost every important case from 1845 to the present time.

One of the most arduous as well as important labors of his professional life was his employment by the Hudson River R. R. Co., in the condemnation of land for the use of the road from Poughkeepsie to Albany, a large part of which had to be taken and appraised by commissioners; and after the road was completed the trial of a great many cases with contractors and persons suing for damages by reason of injuries on the road by collisions and otherwise. This labor continued until the road passed into the hands of Commodore Vanderbilt.

In the summer and autumn of 1856 the Republican party was organized, the great slavery fight in Kansas was coming on, Buchanan was nominated for President and his efforts to aid the slave power were pledged beforehand. New York from one end to the other was electing members to Congress to cope with the trained members from the South. Some of the ablest lawyers in the state were elected and Mr. Thompson was tendered the nomination from Columbia and Dutchess Counties. The last member from this Congressional district was the Hon. Gilbert Dean, elected on the Democratic ticket by 1,200 majority. The present nominee was William Chamberlain of Red Hook, a man of large wealth and extended influence. With such a Democratic majority in the district the chances seemed dubious, but Mr. Thompson was finally induced to accept the nomination and at once organized a series of meetings in the two counties, and by a thorough discussion of the momentous issues then pending so aroused public sentiment that he was elected by over 1,200 majority on the side of the Republican ticket.

During the sessions of '57-'58, Mr. Thompson entered into the debates on the floor of the House of Representatives; a number of his speeches being circulated throughout the district and county. One upon the exciting topic of the hour "The Admission of Kansas," and another on the "Mormon question" were warmly received; thousands of copies being circulated by members all over the Southern as well as the Northern States.

A second nomination was tendered Mr. Thompson but declined by him in a letter saying, that on account of pressing business duties, and because he believed the district was sure to elect a Republican in his place, he should be obliged to decline.

Since his Congressional career, Mr. Thompson has held no public office of a political nature, but has beside professional duties, given his efforts to the benevolent and philanthropic movements of



society and in the church, with which he was united while a student at law.

For some ten years in the earlier history of the organization of Lyceums and Young Men's Associations he was called upon to lecture in aid of these struggling institutions, often without expectation or demand of pay, and on these occasions from ten to fifteen times per season, he furnished some of the most finished performances of his life; lecturing frequently at Troy, Albany and through the western cities as far as Buffalo. In later years since lyceums have become well established, he has generally declined such invitations.

He has twice delivered the oration before the literary societies at Union College on commencement day—at New Brunswick and at Williamstown—was elected a member of the Phi Beta Kappa at Union, and received the degree of A. M. from Union and Yale.

Mr. Thompson has been a student all his life, devoting his leisure to the cultivation of general literature, especially of theology. He delivered a course of Sunday evening lectures on topics out of the range of pulpit performances, to crowded houses; and also published several essays, one on "Inspiration," another on the "Atonement," and another the "Inner Kingdom." He also published an article vindicating the miracles of the New Testament.

When Matthew Vassar had settled upon devoting his wealth to an institution to promote the higher education of woman, Mr. Thompson was among the first persons consulted by him, and chosen one of the trustees of Vassar College, which position he still holds, giving the aid of his time and counsel, and also acting as a member of some of its most important committees.

He built his residence at the corner of Market and Church streets, in 1835, and has lived there since, a period of 46 years, except that for four or five years past his family have spent the summer at a cottage owned by Mrs. Thompson, his present wife, at New Hamburg, on Wappingers Creek. Mrs. Thompson was formerly Caroline Bailey, youngest daughter of James Bailey, Esq., of Prattsburg, now deceased.

Mr. Thompson spent a year in Europe not long since, both for his health and mental improvement. He was for many years Vice-President of the Fall-kill National Bank, of Poughkeepsie, but is now President of that institution.

Thus, has the public enjoyed not only his ability in his profession, but, also, his superior business capacities. By a life of strict integrity and persevering application, he has built himself in the affections and confidence of the people who resort to him for legal knowledge and judicious advice.

Mr. Thompson has rare forensic and rhetorical gifts, which give grace to his pen, and beauty and strength to his utterances. His style is ornate without weakness, and philosophical without obscurity; on the platform or at the bar, he is one of the most effective speakers in the land. Felicitous both in manner and matter he compels attention

and carries conviction. A diligent student, and indefatigable worker, he has thought, written and spoken more than most men of his profession in the several departments of learning, and has drawn his sword to good purpose in theological discussion. Quick and clear in his perceptions, thoroughly æsthetic in his nature, with a broad and generous culture, he has been, and is, a recognized power among men; having an influence that has gone far and wide from the city and county in which he has lived. His kindness of heart, cheerful temperament, abundant humor and quick repartee, make him an agreeable companion and the best of friends.

The weight of his character from early manhood has been on the side of Christian principle; in this regard he has been of vast benefit to the moral and philanthropic movements of his times. Altogether, in his history, growth and attainments, we consider Mr. Thompson as a model man, of whom his city and county may well be proud. While we write as a friend we are sure that our estimate is not foreign to that of those who have known him from the beginning, and we trust he may long be spared to give to his fellow citizens the ripened fruits of a long and rich experience.

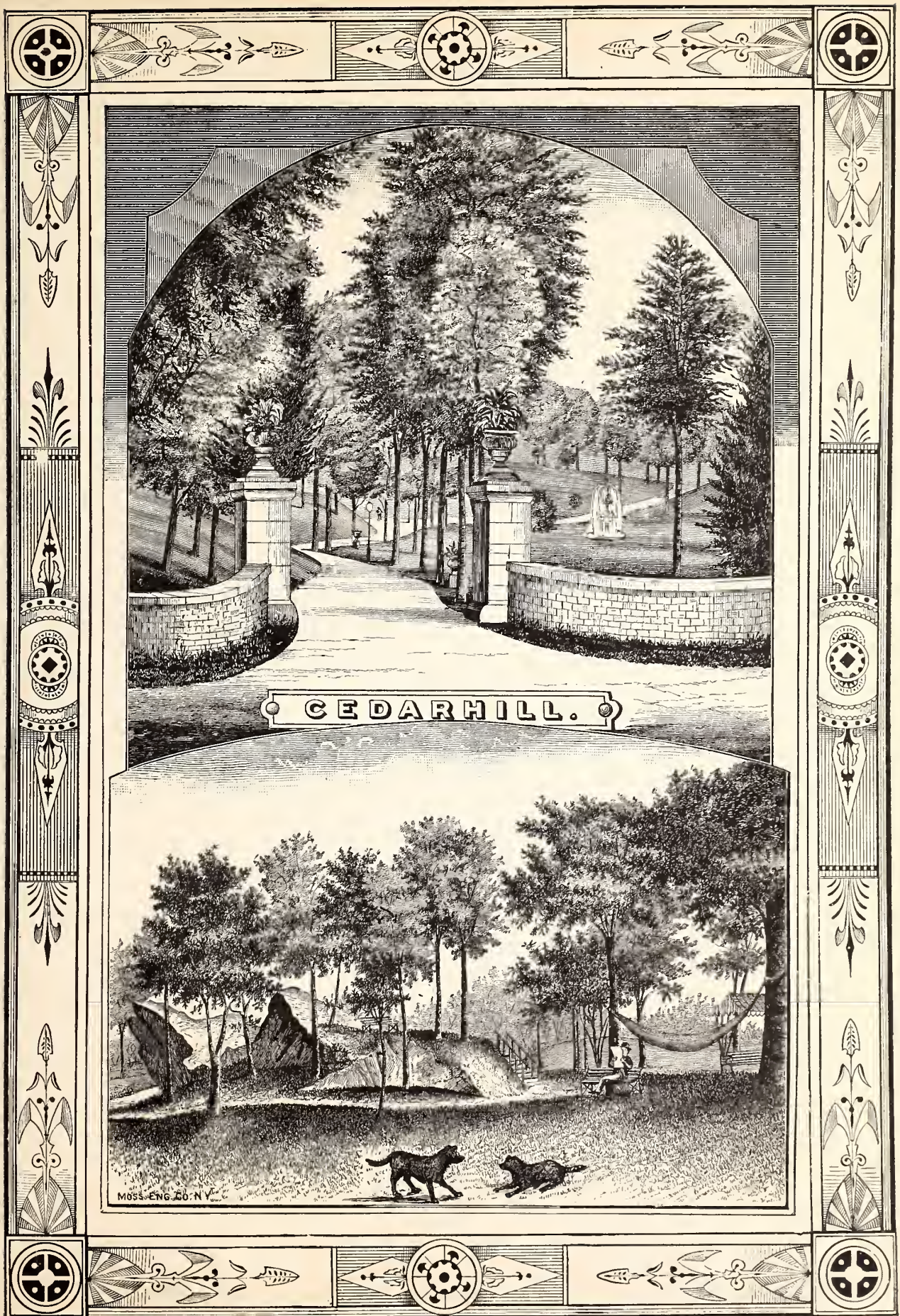
#### CEDAR HILL.

These grounds, which are the residence of R. M. Taggart, Esquire, are situated within one mile of the Court House. Until 1857, they remained an unbroken wild of thickets, rocks, hills and lowlands, and were the property of eight different owners, being a middle "common" between the inhabitants of "Bicetown" and the village of Poughkeepsie. Their beauty, which to a casual observer was hidden beneath the rough exterior, had long been perceived by John P. H. Tallman of Poughkeepsie, who in that year gradually obtained the various titles and soon thereafter began to reclaim them, bringing out their latent qualities and adhering to nature in their development, until they have become unrivalled.

In 1860 the dwelling and other buildings were erected, and the place continued to be the residence of Mr. Tallman until 1869. In that year their many attractions induced Robert M. Taggart, the present proprietor, to purchase the buildings and ten of the fourteen acres embraced in the original purchases of Mr. Tallman. The grounds abound in fruit and ornamental trees, having thirteen varieties of evergreen trees. The drives and walks are of the most enduring and ornamental character. The present stable was erected in 1881, and in arrangement and finish is excelled by none in the county, being supplied throughout with city water and gas.

Mr. Taggart was a native of Paterson, N. J., and resolving to select for a home that which would combine health and all that makes home desirable,





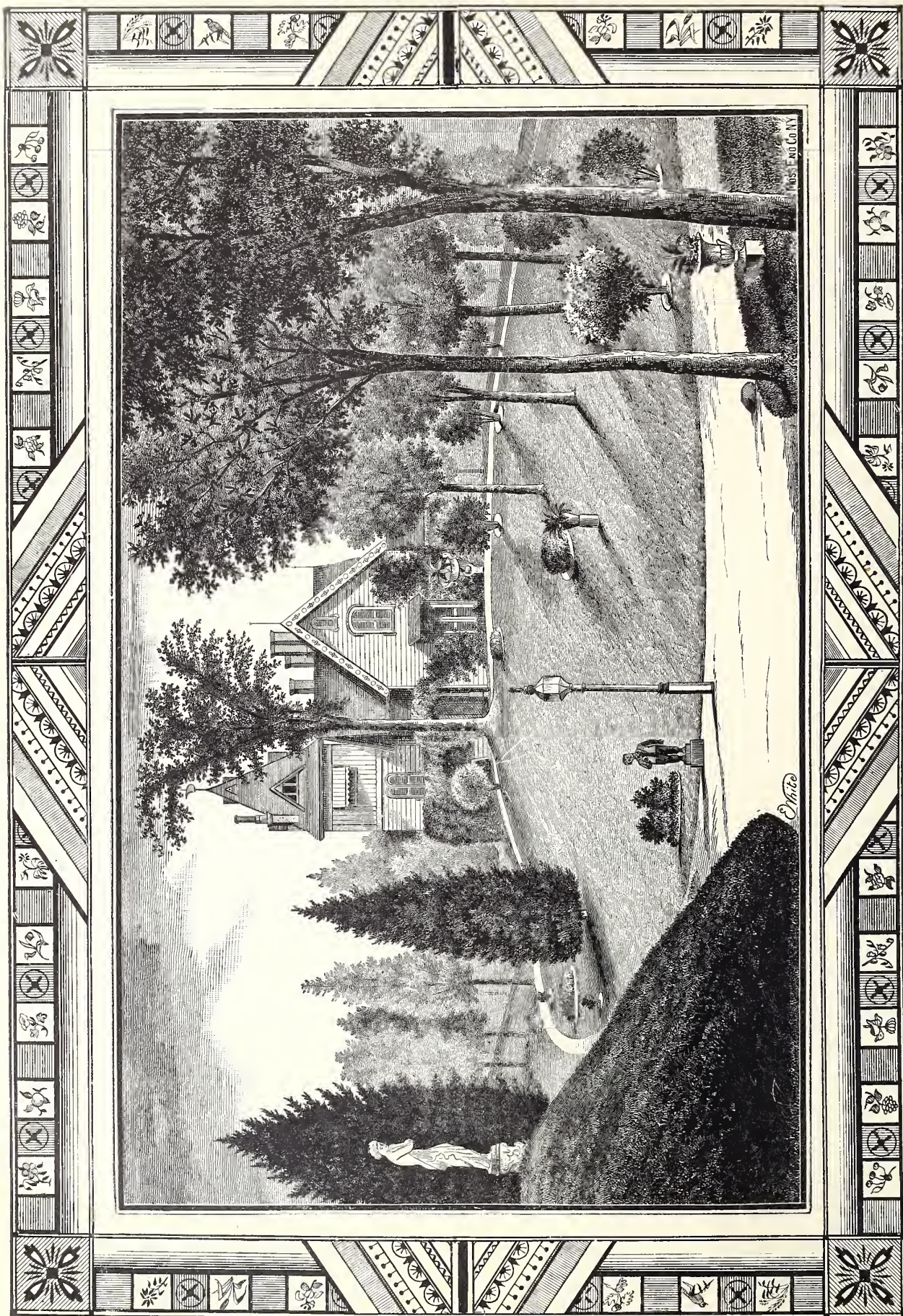
ENTRANCE AND GROUNDS OF R. M. TAGGART,  
POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.





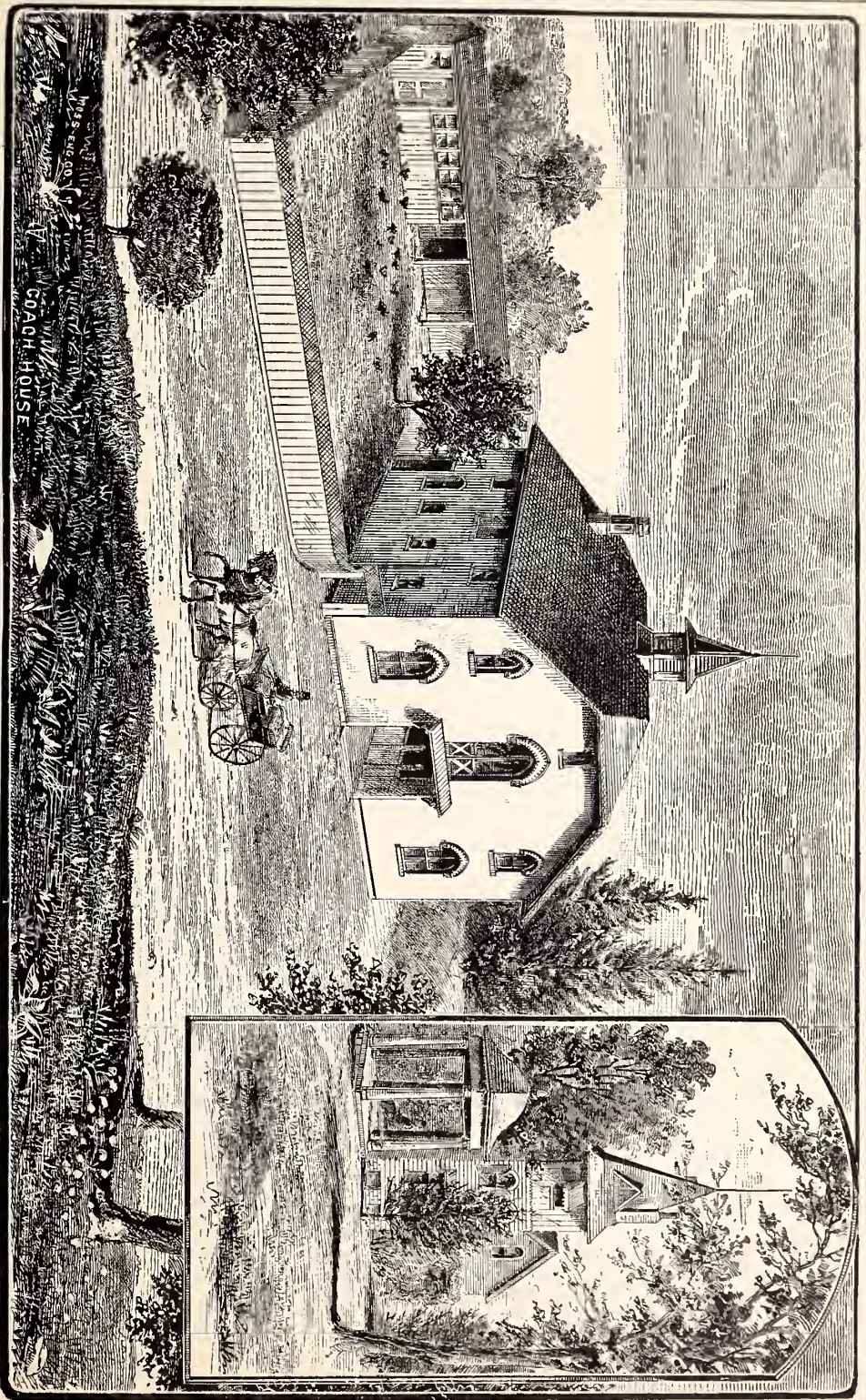






"CEDARHILL," RESIDENCE OF R. M. TAGGART, ESQ., POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.





"CEDARHILL"—PROPERTY OF R. M. TAGGART, ESQ., POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.





his decision finally and fortunately fell upon "Cedar Hill" with its undulating lawns, hills, dales, trees, overhanging rocks, mountain scenery and city and rural views. The symmetrical cedar at the base of the hill opposite the front entrance, suggested to Mr. Tallman the name "Cedar Hill."

Mr. Taggart is grandson of Charles Danforth the founder of the "Danforth Locomotive and Machine Company," of Paterson, N. J., who spent his boyhood in Matteawan, where he acquired the rudiments of that power which led to his eminent success.

### SAMUEL TUTHILL, M. D.

Samuel Tuthill was born in Blooming Grove, Orange County, N. Y., April 2, 1811. He was next to the youngest of the ten children of Samuel and Eunice Youngs Tuthill. His father, who was a farmer by occupation and originally from Long Island, died when he was but twelve years of age. He remained on the farm with his mother and elder brother Hiram until his eighteenth year, with no other educational advantages than those afforded by the common district schools of the time. He was brought up in the Methodist Episcopal Church in which his father and mother had long been consistent members.

In 1837, Mr. Tuthill commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Thomas Lapham a well-known "Thomsonian" physician in Poughkeepsie, and entered upon his professional career in Kingston, N. Y., in 1840. In 1848, he returned to Poughkeepsie where he has since successfully practiced in what is known as the "Eclectic School of Medicine," and in which he has risen to a high rank; having been licensed and honored as an M. D., by the Syracuse Medical College, and the Medical College of the City of New York. Since the organization of the District Eclectic Society he has been its President. He is treasurer of the New York State Eclectic Society, and has been its President.

Although never identified with the "Old School" of medicine, he has uniformly enjoyed the confidence and respect of its members. In addition to a large city practice, he has an extensive country ride, and probably no physician in the county is more generally known than he.

Dr. Tuthill is a man of unusually fine physique, dignified and courteous in manner and a general favorite with all, on account of his kindness of heart and good sense.

For years he has represented a respectable constituency in the common council of the city as an alderman, and in the "County Legislature" as a supervisor, where he is known as a ready, witty and direct speaker.

He married Sarah M. Kelley in 1833. Five of their six children are now living, two of whom are

prominent physicians; Robert K. Tuthill, M. D., of Poughkeepsie, and James Y. Tuthill, M. D., of Brooklyn, N. Y. "Doctor Robert" was a surgeon in the Union Army.

For many years he and his family have been in the communion of the Cannon St. M. E. Church of Poughkeepsie, and for many consecutive years Dr. Tuthill has been one of the District Stewards and Lay delegates in the New York Annual Conference and is one of the present Board of Trustees of the Poughkeepsie district.



(SAMUEL TUTHILL, M. D.)

It may be truly said of him that he is a representative man, in medicine, in politics and in the church.

### CYRUS SWAN.

Cyrus Swan was born of thorough New England ancestry, in Sharon, Litchfield Co., Conn., March 15, 1820. His early education was obtained in Burr's Seminary at Bernardston, Vermont, and at the Amenia Seminary, until in 1838 when he entered the class of '41 in Yale College. After leaving college he followed the profession of his father, who had been one of the Judges of his native county, and commenced the study of law in Poughkeepsie. He was admitted to the Supreme and Chancery Courts of this State in 1843.

In 1845, in company with Matthew Vassar, the founder of Vassar College, Mr. Swan spent a year of travel in Europe. On his return he opened an



office, and began the practice of his profession. During the year prior to the founding of the college he was intimately connected with Mr. Vassar, and deeply interested in aiding him confidentially and professionally in the formation and execution of his plan for the higher education of woman. He was appointed one of the original trustees of Vassar College, and was the General Superintendent and Secretary for several years preceding and after the completion of the institution.

During the existence of the national bankruptcy law he was extensively employed in cases before the District, Circuit, and Supreme Courts of the United States. He was married in 1855 to Miss Frances S. Walker of Lenox, Massachusetts, and has two daughters and one son. In the Greeley campaign of 1872, and for a few years subsequently he took an active part in local and state politics. He was never a candidate for public office, and never held one. In 1874-'75-'76, in connection with his law business, he edited the *Poughkeepsie News*, then under the proprietorship of the Hon. John O. Whitehouse. On his withdrawal from editorial responsibility he devoted himself entirely to his profession, which involved large interests of municipal, corporate, and individual character.

For many years he was the Secretary of the Poughkeepsie Lyceum, and afterward he held the office of President for a long time. He has always been recognized as one of the leading literary men of the county, and is one of the most prominent members of the Literary Section of the Vassar Brothers' Institute. During a business career of nearly forty years passed entirely in Poughkeepsie, his reputation as a citizen and a professional man has been honorable and without just reproach.

#### JOHN P. H. TALLMAN.

It is only now and then that enough of unusual interest and action can be found to make the life of any one prominent above the restless surging of the present age. But some there are who catching the first flood of the tide of our modern life have so well understood its direction and so industriously and successfully kept abreast of it, that they fairly epitomize the movement and become its exponents. To such a life the subject of the present sketch introduces us.

For several generations the ancestry of John P. H. Tallman were inhabitants of Dutchess County, New York. He was born in the town of Washington in that county on the 19th day of March, 1820. His great-grandfather Darius Tallman emigrated from Nantucket, married a Miss Southworth, and settled on Chestnut Ridge near the present residence of Benson J. Lossing. His father's maternal grandfather was Capt. Harris of the British army in the Revolution and his wife was a Miss Velie, both of LaGrange. His maternal grandfather was a Deacon Benham, of New Haven, Conn., an American soldier in the Revo-

lutionary war, who became a resident of Washington, and married Miss Comstock, of Connecticut. His father, Darius Tallman, Jr., and his mother Almira Benham were united in marriage in 1817, both of whom became octogenarians, and there were four children of this union, a daughter who died in infancy, and three sons, of whom John P. H. Tallman was the eldest. His occupation was farming until his fifteenth year, when he entered Amenia Seminary—a flourishing Academy in Amenia, Dutchess County. His life at the Seminary affords a glimpse of the resolution and strength of character which have stood him so well in stead on many occasions—for we find that he remained there the three years required to fulfill his course, in considerable part upon moneys borrowed for that purpose, and that out of the first moneys earned subsequently in his profession as a lawyer he discharged the debt thus incurred in his minority. On leaving the Seminary he began reading law in the office of James Hooker and Virgil D. Bonesteel, in Poughkeepsie. He now had four years reading before him to attain his profession, having been allowed three years for "classical study." Mr. Hooker was at that time Surrogate of the County. Mr. Tallman's industry in acquiring a knowledge of the duties of that office was early rewarded by his promotion to the position of the first clerkship of the office, and upon the appointment of Robert Wilkinson, Esq., to the Surrogacy in 1840, he became his managing clerk, still reading law.

In 1843, he was at the General Term in Utica admitted to practice in the State Courts, and was also admitted in the District and Circuit Courts of the United States. The next year he was appointed Master in Chancery for Dutchess County by the Governor of the State, on the recommendation of a County Convention of delegates; Owen T. Coffin, the present well esteemed Surrogate of Westchester County, being his competitor, as was also the late Gilbert Dean. In May, 1847, Mr. Tallman was by the Democratic party unanimously nominated to the office of Surrogate of the County; his election followed. His opponent was the Hon. John Thompson, the nominee of the Whig party, who was afterwards a distinguished Member of Congress. During this canvass and especially subsequently during the administration of Mr. Tallman's first term, he was assailed most violently by the editor of the Whig organ, and so wanton and unmerited were the attacks deemed to be that at the close of that term his friends, quite independent of party, insisted that he should become a candidate for a second term. He consented, and was re-elected by an increased majority, the nominee of the opposite party then being Richard Peck, Esq., of Pine Plains. Aside from the considerations then urged another term was not desired.

Prior to the constitution of 1846, which made the office of Surrogate elective, that office had been regarded as a political one given as a reward for party services, and naturally the people were disposed to consider its occupant a political, perhaps



Dr. Ph. Faulman





a party representative. This disposition of the people was one of the weapons used in the editor's vain attack. While no one ever deemed Mr. Tallman influenced by party bias in his official action or determination, he was nevertheless efficient in the leadership then thrown upon him—his rare tact in party management rendering him almost without a peer in that department. This was acknowledged and attested by his prolonged chairmanship of the County Central Committee and the various party compliments bestowed upon him from time to time, and the successful strifes through which his party and friends were lead under his guidance. Public favor was manifest towards him and for him the partiality of friends had marked out a more enlarged sphere of political activity; congressional, judicial, and other honors were at his apparent command. But the primary consideration moving him to office was business rather than politics, and while possessing in a marked degree qualifications and adaptations to public life, he had no desire for office, and as soon as an opportunity for manly retirement was presented he embraced it—having tested the truth that it is sometimes more difficult to resign than to obtain office, and at a comparatively early period of life he cast off the responsibility of party service and leadership to resume the practice of the profession to which in boyhood he had aspired. The prospects before him were those which industry, probity and fair talent warranted when accompanied by a cheerful resolution. His first business co-partnership was formed under the title of Tallman & Dean, a firm which soon became well and favorably known. Other co-partnerships have followed, but not for most of the intervening years.

Captain Pelatiah Ward, who fell in the Union Army, William I. Thorn, Esq., ex-District Attorney of Dutchess, and Hon. Homer A. Nelson, the present member of the State Senate, were law students in his office.

As a lawyer we may perhaps be permitted to say that although no mean practitioner at the bar, Mr. Tallman's chief strength lies in his comprehensive grasp of any matter which he takes in hand, and in such a cool and clear estimate of all its bearings near and remote, such an extensive knowledge and familiarity with legal points, that he is eminently wise and trustworthy in counsel—while his unflinching industry and unflinching interest in his client's case leaves nothing to chance and nothing needful undone. In addition to the general law business which has in all these years been his base of operation there has been confided to him a special practice in the District and Circuit Courts of the United States for the New York Districts, as also the care and settlement of estates. During the earlier years of his practice and anterior to the period when that class of investments was taken up by insurance and other large monied institutions, his office was the medium of large annual investments on bonds and mortgages. A large circle of acquaintances with investors was thus formed,

which resulted in his call to many positions of responsibility and trust.

In 1856 the office of Treasurer of the then Iowa Central R. R. Company, was tendered to him. The road was projected from a point on the Mississippi river where the city of Clinton now stands, to Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Under another name it now forms a part of the great line to California. He declined the office, although he yielded to the request of the officers so far as to accompany the reconnoitering party over the section named; he drew the report of the commission to the company as to the feasibility and location of the road, which was accepted. In 1855 he established a Banking House in Davenport, Iowa, in the name of Tallman & Powers. Mr. Powers, who had been his clerk in the Surrogate's court and a former partner, became the resident partner in Davenport; the credit and extensive relations of the house were such as to place its destiny largely in the hands of Mr. Powers. It was formed for five years and so continued.

In 1859, Mr. Tallman was mainly instrumental in founding the City Bank of Poughkeepsie, and was chosen President; this office he did not accept, and favored in his stead Joseph F. Barnard, Esq., now a Justice of the Supreme Court, who retained the office for a period of upwards of twenty years. He was, however, upon the establishment of the bank, appointed its attorney, and has continued to act in that capacity to the present time.

In railroad matters, other than that previously mentioned, Mr. Tallman was actively interested in the advocacy of the Hudson River R. R., the Poughkeepsie & Eastern R. R., and the Poughkeepsie City R. R., of which he was one of the original incorporators. His attention and co-operation have been given to the water and sewer system of the city. In 1853, he was one of the organizers of the Poughkeepsie Rural Cemetery, was designated as a trustee, and so continues. He was one of the People's Committee to procure the location of the Hudson River Hospital for the Insane, and was a member of its first Board of Trustees.

In 1852, he was one of the founders of the Home for the Friendless, then organized as the Poughkeepsie Female Guardian Society, prepared its act of incorporation and was one of the first Board of Counsellors. He is also a trustee of Vassar Brothers' Home for Aged Men.

From his youth up, Mr. Tallman has been identified with the temperance cause, signing, when nine years of age what was then known as the partial pledge. At the age of twenty he became an officer in the Young Men's Temperance Society, and soon after urged the total abstinence pledge. Still later he was an officer in the Dutchess County Temperance Society, and occasionally delivered addresses before it and kindred organizations. He aided in founding the State Inebriate Asylum at Binghamton, N. Y., for which he was several years a trustee.

In the seventeenth year of his age, Mr. Tallman united with the Methodist Episcopal church at



Amenia Seminary, under the supervision of Dr. Merrick, now of the Ohio University, and Doctor Clark, afterwards Bishop. In 1840 he was one of the founders of the Second Methodist Episcopal church, now of Cannon street, Poughkeepsie, and from 1842 has been one of its trustees, sustaining its various official relations; was its first representative to the New York annual conference, and was the presiding officer of the convention. He was for some years an officer of the Dutchess County Bible Society. He was a member of the first and only State Council of Methodists ever held, which convened at Syracuse, February, 1870, composed of a representation from most of the churches of the denomination in the State, the delegation numbering about 600, among whom he was not inconspicuous. The council or assembly voted over \$200,000 for the Syracuse University, and instituted various reforms intended for the State as well as the Church, among which was the State Council of Political Reform, one of the auxiliaries of which was a potent factor in the overthrow of the notorious "Tweed Ring" of New York city. He was a member of the State Executive Committee, and although a life-long Democrat, he disregarded any prohibition inconsistent with the platform of the council which declared: "We leave the party relations of every man undisturbed, but when parties command the support of bad principles, bad measures or bad men, we must refuse to obey." His position in reference to the Rebellion was well defined and pronounced.

To those who have only known Mr. Tallman as a man of affairs, and absorbed through his hours of professional labor in the interests of his clients, it may be a surprise to learn that his "grand passion" has always been in that line which has made Poughkeepsie a synonym for all that is pleasant and inviting as a place of retired and elegant residence;—in this direction he has accomplished more as a matter of pastime and recreation than many have done who have made it the subject of long study and arduous labor. The Cottage Hill property on Garden street, and later and more prominently the Cedar Hill place, now owned by Robert M. Taggart, Esq., and described in other pages of this history, are evidences and expressions of his taste and great ability in landscape gardening and rural architecture.

Personally, Mr. Tallman's kindness of heart has ever been apparent in his countenance and conduct; upright in principle and purpose, his benevolence and friendship unselfish and enduring. In every department of endeavor known to him he has supplemented the efforts of the industrious and deserving. As church, educational and charitable institutions have felt his favoring influence, so not a few individuals owe their establishment and success in life to his timely counsel and aid.

It would hardly comport with proper delicacy to advert at any length to the purity and exceptional happiness of all his domestic relations, those only who have been the recipients of his hospital-

ities and enjoyed the friendship of his family can appreciate their rare excellence.

Mr. Tallman has been twice married; in 1842, to Mary Newman of Egremont, Mass., by whom were two children now living, Mary, wife of Theodore W. Davis, of St. Joseph, Mo., and Augusta, wife of John F. Phayre, of New York city; in 1851, to Sarah Anderson, of New York city, by whom were two children, John Francis and Katharine Eliot. John Francis graduated from Syracuse University, receiving the degree of A. B., in 1879, and was admitted to the New York bar in 1881. The honorary degree of A. M., was conferred upon John P. H. Tallman by the Wesleyan University in 1851.

When it is considered what, to an earnest nature, must have been the amount of work and means involved in the relations already indicated, it may well be concluded that the life of John P. H. Tallman has been neither idle, ignoble nor obscure.

#### HON. JOHN O. WHITEHOUSE.

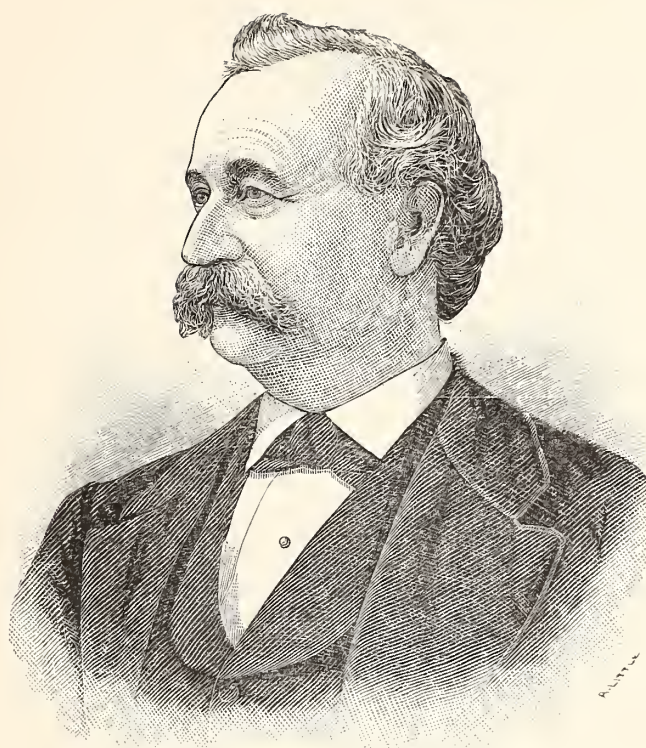
John Osborn Whitehouse was born near the village of Gonic, in the town of Rochester, New Hampshire, on July 19, 1817, and died at the city of Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, New York, on August 24, 1881. Both his father and grandfather bore the christian name of William, and the father succeeded to the farm of his ancestor, the generation to which Mr. John O. Whitehouse belongs being the third which owned and occupied successively the same homestead.

Mr. John O. Whitehouse was one of a family of thirteen children, two of whom died in infancy. There were seven boys and six girls, Mr. John O., being the second in age. The oldest son remained at home, but the other children who survived infancy all came to this State at an early age.

The first to migrate was John O. Whitehouse, who at the age of seventeen found his way to Brooklyn, which then (1834) was but a village suburb of New York city, if we compare it with its present proportions in 1881. He there took a clerkship and a few years later another in New York itself.

At the age of twenty-two he commenced the shoe business in Brooklyn. At twenty-three he there married Miss Fannie Smith, who is now his widow. He very soon opened an additional store in the city of New York, and from that on, by rapid steps he became a leader in the manufacture and sale of shoes, maintaining large factories in Delaware for the preparation of leather, and in Massachusetts and the city of New York for its construction into shoes. From a large warehouse in the latter city he supplied the wholesale trade, and from several retail stores at different points brought his wares into private use.

His early success tempted four other brothers into the same line, until at one time there were five separate establishments in New York City and



HON. JOHN O. WHITEHOUSE.











*Augustus Schott*

Brooklyn, conducted in the Whitehouse name, and together practically controlling that business, and all realizing the profitable fruits of exceptional sagacity, activity and thrift, each manufacturing, buying and selling upon his own account, and meeting with eminent success.

He was the father of four sons and two daughters, all born in Brooklyn. One son and one daughter died before his leaving that city. In 1860, he moved with his family which consisted of his wife, three sons and one daughter, to the city of Poughkeepsie to reside permanently. Before his own death he had borne the dead bodies of these three sons back to Greenwood, where the father and five of his six children are now "gathered in." His remaining daughter, the wife of Mr. Eugene N. Howell, resides with her husband and an only child in the city of Philadelphia.

Soon after removing to Poughkeepsie, and in 1863, Mr. Whitehouse purchased one of the most attractive residences with ample grounds, near the city, and soon after added to it the adjoining beautiful estate of Mr. Matthew Vassar, senior, known as "Springside." This continues to be the family homestead.

In 1870, Mr. Whitehouse constructed in the city of Poughkeepsie the largest manufactory of that locality, which gave employment to several hundred hands until its destruction by lightning in July, 1879. The same year he rebuilt upon a larger scale and conducted manufacturing there and a wholesale warehouse in New York City, with retail stores elsewhere, up to his death, when the business was taken up by his son-in-law, Mr. Howell.

In 1872, Mr. Whitehouse was elected to Congress upon the Greeley ticket, from the District composed of Dutchess, Columbia and Putnam Counties, which re-elected him in 1874. His first candidature was perhaps the most exciting and exacting of any known in the history of the State. He was the first Congressman to propose and urge the funding of the war debt in a four per cent. bond, but was so far in advance of his colleagues as to be at that time unsuccessful, but the proposition received such discussion as to cause its adoption years before his death.

He was the largest investor in the city of his adoption in local enterprises. The rebuilding of his factory was for the benefit of the city rather than for his own. The Poughkeepsie, Boston & Hartford Railroad in all its stages, the City Railroad, the Hudson River Agricultural and Driving Park, the Iron Works, the Plough Factory and the *Poughkeepsie News* were all largely indebted to his liberality and enterprise.

Of Democratic antecedents, Mr. Whitehouse became a zealous and generous contributor to the success of the civil war, but after the flag which protected his nativity ceased to find an assailant, he was also quick and generous in his advocacy of forgiveness, forgetfulness and peace.

He was for many years one of the most active and important directors of a prominent National Bank in the city of New York, and as such car-

ried it through most critical emergencies. He was also director or trustee in a variety of public enterprises to all of which he contributed largely in money, time and skill.

His business life compassed an era; reaching from the bench of the single shoe-maker in the alley, hammering and sewing at a single shoe, to those vast manufactories which severally contain a thousand men and women, whose duty it is to watch and feed the ceaseless activities of those hungry wonders of machinery which perform the most delicate operations with the swiftness and certitude of fate, and which throw daily into the markets of the world thousands of dozens of the most perfect articles of commerce and use. His sagacity was always the first to seize upon the early inventions of science and art which pertained to his business, and which in one lifetime entirely revolutionized everything which related to mechanical execution or beauty and fitness of design.

These facts sufficiently denote the sterling New England stock from which Mr. Whitehouse sprang and indicate the ceaseless activity and the benign conduct of his life. His only successful assailant was death. Obstacles animated him and increased his powers. In his business he was a master. His eye penetrated at a glance, and his judgment was as quick and unerring as his sight. His impulses were genial, generous and indulgent. He enlisted the affections of those who knew him best and commanded the unhesitating respect and unlimited confidence of all who knew him.

#### AUGUSTUS SCHELL.

Augustus Schell was born at Rhinebeck, August 1, 1812—the son of Christian Schell and Elizabeth Hughes. His father was of German descent, as the name indicates—one of that steady and worthy class whose ancestors first settled a large part of Dutchess and the neighboring counties. He was a merchant and an active adherent of the Democratic party, who showed his zeal in the cause by service in the second war with Great Britain, and especially in the stirring defense against the anticipated attack of New York city and its approaches. His death, when the subject of this sketch was twelve years old, left the mother with eight children, whose character and success in life she lived to enjoy in serene old age, as her own sufficient eulogium. Her diligence, care and economy secured for them the education and practical training for active life, in which they have all achieved positions of honor and trust. Richard Schell was a State Senator and Member of Congress; Robert Schell is a successful merchant and Bank President, and Edward Schell is President of the Manhattan Savings Bank.

Mrs. Schell was a devoted member of the Reformed Dutch Church, in which all her children were carefully reared.



Augustus Schell, as a youth, was steadily industrious and justly inspired by the generous ambition which comes only of innate power and real worth. He pursued his preliminary studies with diligence and entered Union College in 1827, from which he was graduated with marked distinction in 1830. Devoting himself to the profession of law, he pursued his studies at that famous institution in Connecticut, the Litchfield Law School—the training school of so many great lawyers and men—under the direction of the late Judge Gould. After subsequently reading for one year with the late John Armstrong, he went to New York in 1832, where he entered the office of the late Judge Slosson, with whom, after his admission to the bar, at the General Term of the Supreme Court at Albany in October, 1832, he entered into partnership in the practice of law, under the firm name of Slosson & Schell, which won and maintained the highest reputation and success. But it was not only as a lawyer that he was to vindicate his claim to honor and reward.

Mr. Schell early entered the ranks of the Democratic party in his native State, taking a warm and active interest in politics from his youth. His characteristic power and ability were recognized and as early as 1852, he was a conspicuous candidate for the highest office in the State, in the convention which nominated Horatio Seymour as Governor. In the same year he was elected Chairman of the Democratic General Committee, and has continued to hold a controlling influence in party affairs, not only in his own city and native State, but in the wider field of national politics. His connection with Tammany Hall identified him with its management during the greater part of its most signal triumphs; and through all the difficulties which from time to time, it has encountered within and without, he has always been distinguished for his dignified, consistent and magnanimous course, even in the midst of the most bitter partisan strife and even violence.

He continued Chairman of the Democratic State Committee in 1853, '54 and '55. In 1854, he was unanimously nominated by the Democratic Convention for the office of Mayor of New York, which he declined at that time.

In 1857, Mr. Schell was appointed by President Buchanan, Collector of the Port of New York. Few men have filled that difficult and responsible office so well. His administration gave the highest satisfaction not only to the Government but the merchants of New York. His uniform courtesy, his unflinching patience, his quiet, yet firm demeanor, his sterling qualities of mind and heart, crowned his pronounced executive abilities with the honors of success, and reputation as one of the first among his fellow citizens.

Upon his retirement in 1861, he received from Mr. Chase, President Lincoln's Secretary of the Treasury, a letter of strong eulogy upon his efficiency and the admirable state in which he left the office to his successor.

In 1867, he was elected a member of the Con-

stitutional Convention of the State of New York, and took a prominent part in its most important labors. He was a member of the Committee on Finance, of which the late Chief Judge Church was Chairman. In 1872, he was appointed by Governor Hoffman a member of the Constitutional Commission to propose amendments to the Constitution of the State.

During the Presidential election of 1872, Mr. Schell was Chairman of the National Democratic Committee. Upon the re-organization of the Tammany Society in the same year, when he took an active part in breaking up the Tweed Ring, he was made Grand Sachem of Tammany without a dissenting voice, and has held that position to this time (1882).

In 1877, he was a candidate for the State Senate from the Seventh Senatorial District but was defeated by a singular combination of the Republican party with Democratic opponents of Tammany Hall, which resulted in the election of the late John Morrissey.

Mr. Schell was a Democratic Presidential Elector in 1876, and in 1878 was defeated as a candidate for the mayoralty of New York, by a combination similar to that of the previous year, resulting in the election of Edward Cooper. The political career of Mr. Schell has stamped him as one of the most loyal, efficient, and sagacious leaders of the Democratic party, which owes him a far greater debt than it will ever be able to repay.

Mr. Schell became a director in the New York & Harlem Railroad Company, in 1863, and soon afterwards (in 1864) in the Hudson River Railroad Company, and when the New York Central was consolidated with the latter in 1869, he was made a director of the new organization, which office he still holds. In the same year he entered the directory of the Lake Shore Railroad, of which he was soon after made Vice-President. He is a director in the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company, and the Union Pacific Railroad, as well as other leading railway companies; and has been an active member of the Executive Committees of many of these roads.

He has also been an active director in the Union Trust Company for several years, as well as the Western Union Telegraph Company. He has also been long connected with many Banks and Insurance Companies.

His ability as a lawyer and wisdom in the control and direction of great corporate interests were early recognized among the greatest of those men who were destined to wield the gigantic power of successful enterprise in developing the resources of the continent, opening the great ways of communication through its vast territories and providing the means of transportation for the products of America to the markets of the world.

During his half century of active life in New York, Mr. Schell has been conspicuous in most of the literary, social, and charitable institutions which have been so marked a feature of the period.

He has been for more than forty years one

of the most important members of the New York Historical Society. As Chairman of its Executive Committee during the period of its greatest labors and activity, and subsequently as President of the Society, he rendered most valuable services, best known and acknowledged by those who were associated with him in the long and successful effort to place its treasures in a fire-proof building and the institution on a permanent basis of prosperity; which will endure so long as the conservative policy is continued which he maintained and aided to establish.

He has also been for thirty years an active member of the Board of Trustees of the New York Institution for the Blind, and since 1866, its President. In this capacity, he is an *ex-officio* member of the Board of Trustees of the Roosevelt Hospital. He is also a Trustee of the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary.

During his long service in the Institution for the Blind, he has been one of the most active and liberal in promoting all improvements and the advanced methods of instruction and treatment. Foremost in sympathy for this class of unfortunates, who appeal so strongly to the kindly regard of their fellow men, Mr. Schell's hearty and effective labors have been rewarded with abundant success in this grand field of charitable effort.

In March, 1873, Mr. Schell married Miss Anna M. Fox, daughter of George S. Fox, and grand-daughter of Thomas Leggett, prominent families belonging to the Society of Friends.

Mr. Schell's career is a signal illustration of what may be accomplished by a man who is diligent in his calling, and faithful to the principles of an early training in rectitude and personal honor, as well as just and genuine self-respect. Winning reputation and fortune, unaided by inheritance or family influence, he has commanded success in life, as well as deserved it; and still enjoys the fruits of his labors, in vigorous health, honored by all who know him, and beloved by those who are admitted to the privilege of his friendship and regard.

#### CORNELIUS N. CAMPBELL, M. D.

Cornelius N. Campbell was born on the 7th of July, 1825, in the town of Amenia, near Dover Plains, Dutchess County, N. Y. He attended various schools in Amenia, and at Dover Plains, and took a preparatory course for college at the Amenia Seminary, then a flourishing, successful institution.

In 1846 he commenced the study of medicine and graduated from the medical department of the New York University in 1849. He commenced the practice of his profession in Pawling, Dutchess Co., and after a short time removed to Stanford, in the

same county, where he continued its practice, only interrupted by representing his district one term in the State Legislature, and his town two years in the board of Supervisors of the county.

After the breaking out of the civil war, he received the appointment of Surgeon of the 150th Regiment N. Y. State Vols., on the 25th of August, 1862, and served with his regiment during the remainder of the war; acting as Surgeon of Brigade, and Surgeon-in-Chief of the 1st Div., 20th Army Corps until after the taking of Atlanta, Ga.



Photo. by Merritt & Myers, Poughkeepsie.

(CORNELIUS N. CAMPBELL, M. D.)

He was present and took part in the battle of Gettysburg with the Army of the Potomac, and with the Army of the Cumberland under Generals Thomas and Sherman at the battles of Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Cassville, Culps Farm, siege of Atlanta, and went with Sherman on his "march to the sea," and did service at the battles of Averysboro, Bentonville and Raleigh, and was mustered out of the army with his regiment, on the 8th of June, 1865, after which he returned to his home in Stanford.

The following spring he removed to Poughkeepsie where he has since lived, and where he continues to practice his profession.

#### OTIS BISBEE.

Otis Bisbee, the founder and Principal of River-view Academy, was born Feb. 14, 1822, in the town of Chesterfield, Hampshire County, Mass.



His father Job Bisbee, settled when the son was about eleven years old, in Ellicottville, Cattaraugus County, in this State. Here he attended the district school in his neighborhood from two to three months each winter, till he was fifteen years old. During the spring, summer and autumn he assisted his father on the small farm, which, through the combined efforts of father and son yielded but a scanty subsistence to the family. Means were indeed small enough. The country was new, and cultivating the land among the stumps was a rough business.

An incident may show something of the wild character of the country, and, at the same time, a trait in the character of the boy. At the age of thirteen, being of large size, he was ambitious to prove what he could do unaided, in the making of maple sugar. The farm was long and narrow, extending from Great Valley Creek, on the border of which the log house and barn stood, over rolling ground, across a narrow valley, more than half a mile away. At this end of the farm was a fine growth of maple trees. It was his request to be allowed to locate in this place his "sugar bush" and "boiling place." Here he began in February to dig his troughs, and otherwise get ready. He tapped sixty-five trees, hired a caldron and made, "sugaring off" by himself, a larger proportionate yield of good sugar than was elsewhere made in the neighborhood. One busy day he did not leave the place till about ten o'clock in the evening. On the next morning tracks of wolves following a deer were seen near the "boiling-place."

The custom of working with his father, who was well informed on a variety of subjects, served to stimulate in the boy's mind a desire to avail himself of any opportunity he might find for improving his mind by reading and study. It would happen in hoeing corn or digging potatoes, for instance, that the attention would be given partly to some discussion wherein questions would run riot, while answers often came limping or failed to appear. But in his case the awakening to thought was doubtless more valuable to him than the acquisition of knowledge relating to agriculture.

During the two years following he was restless, and growing more and more dissatisfied with the fruitlessness of the manner of life he was leading. His schemes of change were incited and encouraged by the reading he fell upon, in biography and history. In his seventeenth year, a severe axe-cut in the ankle confined him to the house; and through the encouragement of father and mother, he began to study up the matters, a knowledge of which was supposed to qualify a youth to "teach school." Discouraging work it was. Grammar wouldn't come clear, and arithmetic was very perverse. Late autumn brought an opportunity and an engagement to teach school in a back-woods district. Then followed the examination by three distinguished committee-men, and then the certificate. Not much boasting would be justified in relation to the qualifications of the young teacher, though he soon won the reputation of having com-

mon sense enough to manage the school. In March following, the boy teacher, seventeen years of age, set forth on foot, with moistened eyes, and a very heavy heart, from the log-house where the intertwining of family affections held him strongly bound, and the associations of the neighborhood were dear to him, to venture among strangers with the hope that he might be able to pay a debt against his father, and afterwards benefit himself. With severe economy, he managed to pay the debt after laboring three years. On one of those March days, through mud, footsore, with all his worldly goods, besides the clothes on his back, slung in a cotton handkerchief over his shoulder, our sun-and-wind-tanned youth was trudging through Canandaigua eastward. In the same direction came a man riding a well-saddled horse, and leading one bare-back. "Good Samaritan art thou indeed," thought our youth as the horseman offered to let him ride on the bare-back horse. He was going to Camillus, he said, and it would not hurt the horse to ride him. Stiffened by walking and a chilliness that presaged fever, the limbs of our new rider were so inflexible, and the sleek horse was so plump and round that he seemed to himself to require more than the art of a rope-dancer to keep his seat, especially when his companion struck up a trot. At a tavern near Auburn Free Bridge they put up for the night. Supperless, save a dose of brandy and a cracker, recommended to him as a medicine, our young traveler retired. In the morning he awoke much improved, but found his companion had taken a very early start, apparently to be rid of him, and no wonder; for he had been a shivering, teeth-chattering companion.

The four subsequent years were spent with his uncles, who were to him then as strangers, in dairy-farming in the county of Herkimer. Of these years the last three were spent in the town of Fairfield, where was located a celebrated academy and a medical college. Here again school teaching became the object of his ambition, and, after an examination said to be satisfactory, he, at nineteen, entered on teaching, which he continued several subsequent winters, having, in the meantime, begun study at Fairfield Academy.

In the spring of 1847 he entered third term sophomore, at Union College, before Dr. Nott had become crippled by rheumatism. Being inclined to steady habits he did not make the doctor's acquaintance so soon as did some of his more lively companions; in fact, he never became intimate with the celebrated doctor. In 1848 the Adelphe Literary Society held its semi-centennial celebration, and for the term of office in which that celebration took place, he was chosen president, and thus had imposed on him the duty of welcoming the Alumni back to the halls of the society. On this occasion was seen the tact of Dr. Alonzo Potter, who replied in behalf of the Alumni, in adroitly commingling reminiscences with expressions of welcome in such a way as to encourage confidence in the acting members. Dr. Potter acted as president of the college during Dr. Nott's

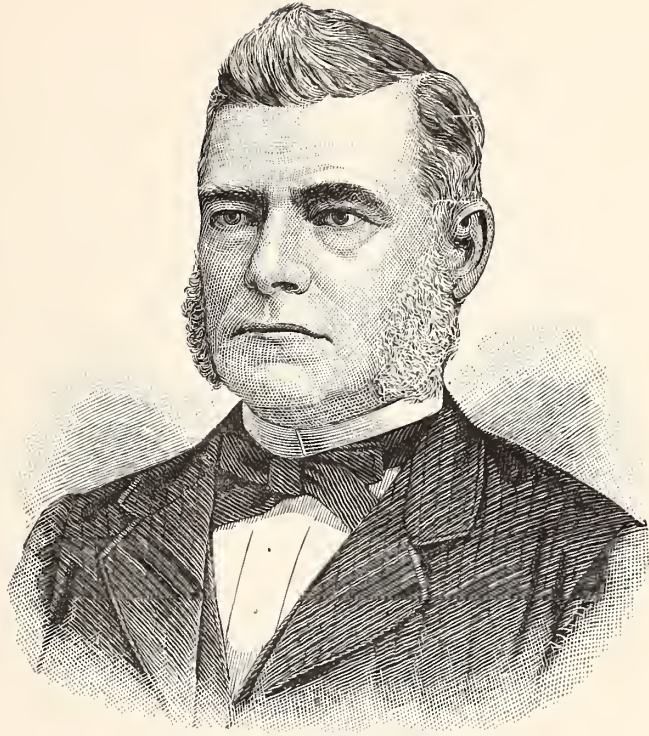


Photo. by Vail, Poughkeepsie

*Os Disbee*





sickness. It was not at this time an uncommon thing for some of the students to make their trips to and from college by the packet canal boat. One such trip our student made with a lot of others who were disposed to be merry on the way. It happened at least once, that a noisy fellow in the berth above felt himself raised by a force below and landed on the floor.

He left college in the spring of 1849, to teach in Mr. Chas. Bartlett's school on College Hill, and on the graduation of his class was elected to membership in the Phi Beta Kappa Society. In the year 1851 he married Miss Frances C. Bartlett, and in 1853 built a house for a dwelling and school on the south-west corner of Mill and Hamilton streets, Poughkeepsie. In 1857, on the death of Mr. Chas. Bartlett, he became, in company with Mr. Chas. B. Warring, the accomplished principal of Poughkeepsie Military Institute, associate principal of the Poughkeepsie Collegiate School.

Mr. Warring having retired in the spring of 1862, he changed the character of the school by introducing the military element which it has since retained. In 1866 he erected the building known as the Riverview Academy, and in the spring of the next year removed to the new quarters.

#### THOMAS G. NICHOLS.

Thomas Grier Nichols was born in Boston, Mass., on the 8th of January, 1833. The following year he removed with his parents to the then village (now city) of Poughkeepsie where his father and mother died in old age and where he himself has since resided.

Early in life Thomas was apprenticed to the printing business, and thoroughly acquired that art in all its branches. Immediately upon the close of his apprenticeship, and at the age of nineteen he started the first office ever established in Poughkeepsie for job printing exclusively.

The following May (1852) he founded the *Daily Press* which was the first successful daily newspaper upon the Hudson River between the cities of Albany and New York. In this early enterprise he was materially aided by the late Matthew Vassar, who was subsequently the founder of Vassar College, and also by the illustrious inventor of telegraphy, Prof. S. F. B. Morse, both of whom continued their friendship through their remarkable lives. In 1858 he disposed of his interest in that paper.

In 1868, at the urgent pressure of many of his influential fellow citizens he was induced to establish another daily under the title of the *Daily News* which he continued to publish for several years, until he was compelled to retire from its management by broken health. This paper subsequently passed into the hands of Hon. J. O. Whitehouse.

In the winter of 1872, Mr. Nichols was sufficiently recovered to enable him to accede to the

desires of his fellow citizens of prominence, by returning to his favorite occupation. This he did by establishing the *Sunday Courier*, the only Sunday paper on the Hudson River between New York and Albany, of which he is still sole editor and proprietor, and which has realized altogether unprecedented success. The two editions of this newspaper, Sunday and Monday, seemed to meet exactly the public demand, and have reached a circulation never before known upon the banks of the Hudson between the two cities which limit its navigable extremes. *The Courier* became at once, and has continued to be, the representative newspaper of the city and county where it is published.



(THOMAS G. NICHOLS.)

The ideal journalist should be free from sectarian, partisan or personal bias, and this idea has been exemplified in and has been one of the main underlying causes of the success of the ventures which have marked the career of this successful journalist.

All the leading enterprises which have marked the career of Poughkeepsie have been inaugurated since Mr. Nichols has been an active editor, and to all these his pen has actively contributed. All local improvements, public and private, enlisted his energies and advocacy. As early as 1854, he foresaw the advantages and necessities for a railroad to the Connecticut line, and of a connection between the cities and manufactories of the East and the coal fields of the West by means of a bridge across the Hudson River at Poughkeepsie, and to these important elements of civic prosperity he then began to call the attention of the public through his publications, and he may therefore justly be regarded as the pioneer in these great undertakings.

The change of local government from the village to city form, the successful water and sewerage system, the city railroad and the various manufacturing and other enterprises, which have rendered the



place of his residence most attractive, healthful and prosperous, are all largely indebted to his skillful advocacy.

At the foundation of this career lies the fact that Mr. Nichols has had a perfect knowledge of the art of printing—past and present in all its forms—a fact which has been exhibited in all his publications. Added to this pre-requisite, are those traits which in such a career are prophecies of success and final public respect. Among these are independence, fearlessness, sagacity, persistence and a natural sympathy for enterprise, morality and justice toward all, for all and in all. Cruelty, injustice and pretense in all the forms of cant, hypocrisy and sham, the assumptions of wealth and power against the poor or helpless, have always enlisted the utmost critical powers of a pen remarkable for keen and discriminating judgment and force. It is not singular that such a man so endowed and so prepared, should reach his elevated rank in provincial journalism, and that the temporary criticism which always follows independence should prove wholly evanescent and close in the unanimous judgment, that the work of such a life has proved a beneficence to every worthy public and private interest, especially to the community most accessible and most deeply permeated by its influence.

#### JAMES HOOKER.

James Hooker, Esq., the subject of this sketch, was descended from one of the oldest and most influential New England families. The Hookers settled early in or near Hartford, in Connecticut, and are honorably connected with its early history. Thomas Hooker was first minister of Hartford, born in Marshfield, Leicestershire, England, in 1586, educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, of which he was elected Fellow; was chosen Lecturer in 1626, but silenced for non-conformity. In 1633, he came to New England, preached for a time at Cambridge, but in June, 1636, removed to, and commenced the settlement of Hartford, where he continued his ministry until his death in 1647.

He was eminent for talent and learning—of great dignity and energy as a preacher and one of the best and most useful founders of the Colonies. (Lempriere's Biog. Dict. 2 Vol. page 69.) The venerable President Dwight thus writes of Rev. Thomas Hooker: "On the affairs of the infant colony (Connecticut) his influence was commanding. Little was done without his approbation, and almost everything which he approved was done of course" (Dwight's Travels p 238.) "He was invited to be a member of that memorable body, the Westminster Assembly of Divines, which was convened in London, A. D., 1642, and which gave to the world those admirable digests of religious faith and practice, *The Larger and Shorter Westminster Catechism*," (Life of Thomas Hooker, page 130.)

His son, Rev. Samuel Hooker, of Farmington, Massachusetts, married Mary Willet.

Their son, Nathaniel Hooker, married Mary Stanley. Their son, Nathaniel Hooker, of Hartford, married Eunice Talcott, daughter of Governor Talcott. Their son, James Hooker, married Mary Chaffee, and their son, James Hooker, the subject of this sketch, was born at Windsor, Connecticut, A. D., 1792.

He entered Yale College about the year 1806, and was graduated honorably in the year 1810, two of his classmates being the Hon. Prof. S. F. B. Morse and Hon. Severen Bryne Hasbrook, formerly President of Rutgers College, New Jersey.

In looking round for a suitable place to settle and commence the study of law, to which he intended to devote his life, he selected the then village of Poughkeepsie, at that time the residence of some of the most influential lawyers of that day—Hon. James Emott, afterwards Supreme Court Circuit Judge; Thomas J. Oakley, for many years Chief Justice of the Superior Court of the city of New York; Hon. James Tallmadge, Lieut.-Governor of New York; Philo Ruggles Sr., and others of eminence in the profession.

Mr. Hooker after completing his studies in the office of Philo Ruggles, Sr., where Hon. Samuel B. Ruggles and Philo T. Ruggles were his co-students, was licensed and became a partner of the elder Ruggles in the practice of the law. He was a close student; had a keen discriminating mind well stored with the principles of equity and the common law, and was soon regarded as one of the soundest and safest counsellors in the county.

Among the younger members of the profession, it was like stalking into the presence of the King, to venture upon the duty of drawing a bill in equity, but Mr. Hooker was not long in entering upon this field of competition with older counsel, who up to this time held exclusive possession of this almost untrodden domain.

Mr. Hooker, on January 24, 1816, was married to Helen S. Reade, youngest daughter of John and Catharine Reade, residents of Poughkeepsie; the eldest daughter of Mrs. Reade being married to Nicholas W. Stuyvesant of New York, and the second, to Robert Kearny. Two daughters were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hooker, Catharine L., afterwards married to John W. Hamersley, Esq., of New York, and Mary, who died in early life.

Mr. Hooker, on the removal of Mr. Ruggles to the city of New York, formed a law partnership with Hon. N. P. Tallmadge, and together they wielded the power and controlled the patronage of the Democratic party in the county of Dutchess.

Mr. Hooker was appointed Surrogate of the County by the Governor, which office he held to the perfect satisfaction of the bar and of the people, for sixteen years consecutively. Mr. Tallmadge at the same time held the office of Supreme Court Commissioner, then embracing most of the duties now performed by the Judge of County Courts. They were ardent supporters of General Jackson's administration, and in constant inter-



*James Hooker*





course with Mr. Van Buren, Governor Marcy and Silas Wright, in fact, the Democratic party in this State under such management was all but invincible. As early as the year 1845, having acquired an ample independence, and after the marriage of his daughter, he substantially retired from the active duties of his profession, and spent his leisure in literary studies, and in the care of his extensive landed property, a great portion of which has descended to his wife in an unbroken succession from Queen Anne. He was one of the first proposers of the Hudson River Railroad and continued its zealous and unflagging supporter till its completion; was one of its first Board of Directors and continued as such till his decease.

He anticipated the growth of Poughkeepsie from 1840 to 1865, and made landed investments which became valuable after his decease.

He died suddenly, September 3, 1858, leaving his daughter and widow surviving him. He had only one grandson, James Hooker Hamersley, Esq., now of the city of New York, to whom he devised his family homestead. Mr. Hooker was a sincere christian, a devoted husband, a tender and affectionate father and grandfather, a loyal friend and an esteemed and respected citizen. He was tall in stature, of noble presence, his bearing was manly, courtly and urbane, combining a cordial manner with great conversational powers, in fact a happy type of the almost extinct "gentleman of the old school."

#### JOHN R. COOPER, M. D.

John Reed Cooper, the subject of this brief sketch, was born in the city of Poughkeepsie, January 25, 1828. He is a son of John and Rebecca (Hardenbrook) Cooper. The father was born in Fishkill, N. Y., June 6, 1786, and died in Poughkeepsie in 1863. The mother was born in New York City in August, 1793, and died in Poughkeepsie in 1862.

John Cooper, M. D., studied for his profession in Fishkill and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, after which he came to Poughkeepsie and practiced medicine until the breaking out of the war of 1812, when he entered the service of the United States. He was stationed at Fort Dearborn, where the city of Chicago is now located, remaining there till the close of the war, when he returned to Poughkeepsie and practiced his profession until his death.

John and Rebecca Cooper were the parents of thirteen children, eleven daughters and two sons, all now dead except one daughter, Margaret Jane Adams, residing at Bath, on the Hudson, and John Reed, the subject of our present sketch. John R.

attended the old Duchess Academy in Poughkeepsie until he was eighteen years of age, when he commenced the study of medicine in his father's office. He attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York during the years 1848 and '49, and commenced the practice of his profession in Poughkeepsie in 1850. Here he remained one year, then practiced at Wappingers Falls one year, after which he returned to Poughkeepsie, where he has continued in practice to the present time.

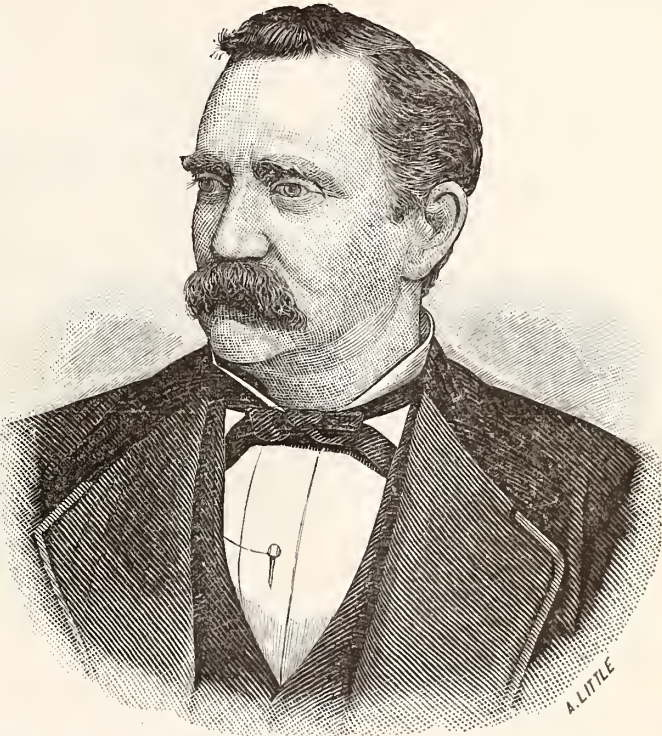


Photo. by M. Smith, Poughkeepsie.

In 1851, Dr. Cooper married Aletta J., daughter of William and Eliza (Fanning) Schenck, of the city of Brooklyn. They have one child, William S., born in 1852, now living in New York City.

In 1861, Dr. Cooper entered the service of the Government as Surgeon of the 5th New York Cavalry and was mostly in the Shenandoah Valley. His regiment was in Gen. Banks' Army and was with that command in its retreat before Stonewall Jackson's Army from Strasburg to Williamsport.

He was in the service fourteen months when he was obliged to resign his commission in order to attend business connected with the death of his mother, not being able to obtain a furlough for that purpose.

In politics Dr. Cooper has always been a Repub-



lican and was elected to the office of Supervisor for one term. He has represented his ward as Alderman twelve years. In religious sentiment he is an Episcopalian.

In early boyhood it was said of John R. that he was a "chip of the old block;" his tastes and mental characteristics being so marked and identified with those of his father. In medicine their practice was "heroic." So in their intercourse with men they never occupied equivocal grounds.

The writer who has enjoyed the acquaintance of both father and son since 1838, and who was never a patron of either, calls to mind a somewhat remarkable law suit, in which the elder Dr. Cooper was a prominent figure, which will be given as one illustration of the qualities alluded to. At the time he was President of the Duchess County Medical Society, a young gentleman had passed the proper examination and was approved for learning; President Cooper refused to sign his license on the ground of the immoral character of the applicant, who thereupon brought suit against the President. The doctor defended himself with his characteristic resolution. It is enough to add, that the subsequent course of the young man more than justifi-



*Francis B. Wheeler.*

fied the wisdom of Dr. Cooper's action. He was of the first class of the old school of medicine and may fitly be written a nobleman.

#### FRANCIS B. WHEELER, D. D.

Francis Brown Wheeler was born in North Adams, Mass., of ministerial descent; his father, grandfather and four uncles having been clergymen. He was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1842. Ex-Vice-President Wheeler, Hon. John Kasson, late U. S. Minister to Austria, Hon. Robert S. Hale and Hon. E. J. Hamilton, were among his class-mates.

Having studied theology at Andover Theological Seminary, and with the Rev. J. W. Ward, an eminent Theologian of Massachusetts, he was ordained and installed as pastor of the Congrega-

tional Church, at Jericho Centre, Vt., January 22, 1845. During his pastorate here, which ended January 2, 1850, he was for two years Superintendent of the common schools in Chittenden County, Vt. On the 29th of May, 1850, Mr. Wheeler became pastor of the Congregational Church, in Brandon, Vt. While there he was appointed Secretary of the Vermont Sabbath School Union, also one of the examining committee of the University of Vermont.

On the 7th of September, 1854, he was dismissed from the church in Brandon and immediately removed to Saco, Maine, where on the 6th of December, 1854, he assumed the pastoral charge of the First Congregational Church. His pastorate there was one of marked success and power, resulting in large accessions to his church. During the winter of 1857-'8, there was a wonderful display of Divine grace in his congregation. For three months, meetings were held every day, at which the pastor himself officiated, preaching and visiting from house to house. In this revival many prominent professional and business men with their families were brought into the church; making the sacramental days in May and July of 1858, days never

to be forgotten in the annals of Maine church history. The health of his family compelled Mr. Wheeler to relinquish this interesting field to which he was bound by ties stronger than death, and accept a call from the First Presbyterian Church of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., over which church he was installed on the 12th of May, 1859, having been dismissed from Saco, March 2d, 1859, against the earnest and affectionate remonstrance of his people. During his ministry in Poughkeepsie there has been a constant and increasing demand for his labors, so that all his powers have been taxed in the accumulating cares and responsibilities of a large congregation and protracted pastorate. Frequent additions have been made to his church and at two different times there have been special revival ingatherings. He has had many ecclesiastical honors, Hamilton College having conferred the honorary distinction of S. T. D., or Doctor of Divinity, upon him in 1868, the honorary degree

of A. M. having been given him by his Alma Mater in 1845. In 1878, President Hayes appointed him as one of the Board of Visitors at West Point Military Academy.

Dr. Wheeler has been a voluminous writer for the religious and secular press, has published many sermons, given special addresses on many public occasions and is the author of several hymns, some of which have found their way into books of praise.

In all National affairs he has been earnest and outspoken, though catholic in spirit and conservative in tone; in the civil war a bold and uncompromising advocate of governmental rights and securities against all sectionalism. In religion he belongs to the Calvinistic school, but is broadly and thoroughly identified with all true progress, wherever found.

In his preaching he is simple, practical and emotional, free and unconstrained in manner, with rare gifts in extemporaneous utterance.

One of the secrets of Dr. Wheeler's uniform success in his ministerial labors, is the fact that he never deals in the cant or the stock phrases sometimes found in pulpit oratory. He is earnest without wearying and carries a vein of logical common sense to the understanding, so that his appeals to the conscience and sense of duty rest upon stable and lasting foundations. He is never in a tumult, but leaves the truth to work its way into the character; thus accessions to his church, in most instances, come to stay, and since his connection with the church at Poughkeepsie it has grown to be one of the most stable churches in that beautiful city.

Another of his peculiar excellencies ought to be mentioned, which is that his pulpit exercises are not permitted to interfere with his pastoral offices. While he is punctual in his visitations during the week, his pulpit does not suffer, and hearts which have been comforted at home are enlightened in the house of God.

While he adopts the Presbyterian confessions as substance of doctrine, he is not a controversialist, or a dogmatist, but his preaching is practical and is justified by its fruits. His eminent conservatism during the twenty-three years of his ministry in a congregation holding some of the most progressive elements has kept the church harmonious and in good working order.

May he live long to be their minister and friend.

#### GEORGE BOOTH.

George Booth came to the U. S. A. from Holmfirth, Yorkshire, England, in 1796. He was a cloth manufacturer, and brought the first carding machine ever introduced into this country. He came to Poughkeepsie, thence he went to what was then called the valley of the Connecticut, and

is now the State of New Hampshire. He returned to Poughkeepsie and set up his cloth factory there about 1808. In 1810 he received the second prize for cloths at the State Fair in Albany. In 1811 he received the first prize for the best specimens of cloths manufactured in New York State. Both prizes were silver punch bowls, the larger of which has a capacity of nine quarts. He was the first manufacturer of Woolen cloth in Dutchess County. His factory was built on the south side of Fallkill creek, near where Pelton's carpet factory now is. He made the Pond now called Pelton's pond; it was formerly called Booth's pond, and is still used by the various factories situated near it. He married a sister of the late Matthew Vassar, founder of Vassar College. It was in a cellar of George Booth's factory and with money loaned by him that Matthew Vassar began his beer brewery, which in after years led to such extension of the cause of female education.

George Booth died in Poughkeepsie in 1836. Several U. S. Patents, issued to him in 1812, for improvements in machinery for cloth manufacture are still in existence. Mr. Booth was the father of thirteen children, several of whom with grandchildren and great-grandchildren, are residents of the County.

#### MEMBERS OF THE POUGHKEEPSIE BAR.

Among the most distinguished lawyers at the Dutchess County Bar prior to 1816, were James Kent, James Emott, James Tallmadge, Stephen Eno, Thomas J. Oakley, James Hooker, Henry Swift, John Brush, Abraham Bockée, Philo Ruggles and Leonard Mason, whose names are historic. The works of Chancellor Kent have long been the standards in jurisprudence. Tallmadge was long prominent in law politics and letters; Brush as a General, Bockée and Mason as Senators, Emott and Oakley as Judges, Ruggles, Eno and Swift as Lawyers. In 1816 an "Act to suppress duelling" was passed; thereafter when the attorney took his oath of abjuration and allegiance and of "honest demeanor in practice," he was also required to swear to sustain this act in regard to duelling. Up to 1824 thirty-six attorneys took this oath, among whom are found the following illustrious names: Edward Livingston, Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, Jacob Van Benthuyssen, Stephen Cleveland, Samuel B. Ruggles, Robert Wilkinson, Richard D. Davis, Robert Schuyler, Samuel VerPlanck, David V. N. Radcliff, William Eno and John A. Livingston.

From 1824 to 1828, eleven attorneys were admitted among whom were, Samuel V. Hoffman, Cyrus Mason, John V. A. Lyle, John W. Knevals, John Rowley, Robert W. Oakley, John B. Van Ness and Ulysses Cole, of whom the latter survives.

From 1828 to 1844, sixty lawyers were granted licenses and among those whose memories are still



cherished are the departed Isaac M. Newcomb, V. D. Bonesteel, Joseph H. Jackson, Eliphaz Fay, Robert B. Taylor, W. W. Woodworth, W. I. Street, Seward Barculo, H. D. Varick, William Wilkinson, C. W. Swift, Walter Reynolds, Robert Barnard, Gilbert Dean and Charles J. Ruggles; and of this classification only the following are in active practice as members of the Poughkeepsie Bar, viz: John Thompson, LeGrand Dodge, Cyrus Swan and John P. H. Tallman, while Joseph F. Barnard is the Presiding Justice of the Supreme Court in this department, and James Emott, Jr. and T. C. Campbell are engaged in professional pursuits in New York City, and Owen T. Coffin is Surrogate of Westchester county; Judge E. Q. Eldridge having honorably retired from practice.

*LeGrand Dodge*, born in Pawling, Dutchess County, June 29, 1815, was educated at Dover Academy, and admitted to the bar in 1841. He has practiced law in Poughkeepsie since his admission; was six years Master in Chancery; has been thirty years Secretary and Treasurer of the Dutchess County Mutual Insurance Company; is Vice-President of the Merchants' National Bank, and was for many years a director of the Poughkeepsie Savings Bank.

This latter class and a few of the two preceding classes were fortunate in their professional life in the construction of the court, where their attendance was most frequent and important.

Poughkeepsie was the residence of Charles H. Ruggles who for many years was Vice-Chancellor, Circuit Judge and Supreme Court Judge for the circuit including Dutchess. In his court respectful attention, patient investigation and impartial determination were sure of attainment. Judge Ruggles and his court were always peculiarly popular with the younger members of the Bar. He was dignified in person, kind in heart, clear in intellect and spotless in character. He was a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1846, and was one of the first members of the Court of Appeals, on the adoption of the new constitution. Those who knew and survive Judge Ruggles, hold his memory in veneration. He was succeeded by Hon. Seward Barculo, who was succeeded by the appointment of the Hon. Gilbert Dean, followed by Hon. James Emott, Jr., on whose retirement the Hon. Joseph F. Barnard was elected. A fitting tribute to Justice Barculo will be found in the 20th Barbour's Supreme Court Reports, page 661.

At present there are nominally more than eighty members of the Poughkeepsie bar. Many of these are out of active practice and quite a large number have been recently admitted to practice who have not yet fairly established themselves in business, or developed a capacity to take a position among their older professional brethren, nor shown the ability to rise to distinction in their profession. Of those who are, and have for any considerable number of years been in active practice, in addition to those above mentioned, we should

name as probably the most prominent, James H. Weeks, Leonard B. Sackett, Charles Wheaton, Henry M. Taylor, Milton A. Fowler, Daniel W. Guernsey, Edward Crumme, Walter Farrington, Robert E. Taylor, William I. Thorn, Orlando D. M. Baker, James L. Williams, William R. Woodin, B. Platt Carpenter, John Hackett, Henry E. Losey, Alfred B. Smith, and Robert F. Wilkinson. Biographical sketches of Messrs. Thompson, Tallman, Carpenter and Swan are given elsewhere, and only brief reference can be made to each of the others.

*James H. Weeks* is a native of Poughkeepsie, and is now upwards of sixty years of age. His practice has always been carried on in this city, and during the whole of his professional career he has been a partner of Hon. John Thompson. He has filled many public positions of honor and trust, and always acceptably. He at one time represented his district in the Assembly and during his term was chairman of the Judiciary committee.

*Leonard B. Sackett* was born in the town of Washington, in Dutchess County in 1822. He received his education at Amenia Seminary in this County, and was admitted to practice in 1847. Was at one time the law partner of Hon. Gilbert Dean. Has held the office of County Treasurer for two terms; was a member of the Board of Education of the city for twelve years, and President of the Board for three years. Has several times been the candidate of his party for County Judge and Mayor of the city.

*Milton A. Fowler* was born at Claverack in Columbia county in 1835. He was educated at Claverack Academy and Rutgers College, and after an attendance at the Albany Law School was admitted to practice in March, 1857. He came to Poughkeepsie in 1868, and has since resided here. Has held the office of Surrogate, President of the City Water Board and other offices of public trust. Is now the Vice-President of the Dutchess County Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

*Daniel W. Guernsey* was born in Stanford, Dutchess County in 1834. His education was obtained at the Newburgh Academy. He was admitted to the bar in March, 1856. During the strife in Kansas which preceded the admission of that State into the Union, he was a resident of that territory. He entered the army early in the late war, served three years, and at the close held a captain's commission. He then came to Poughkeepsie, in the neighborhood of which he has since resided and carried on a successful practice.

*Charles Wheaton* is a native of Dutchess County; was educated at William and Mary's College, Va. Since his admission to practice he has resided in Poughkeepsie. He is a successful advocate, has creditably filled the office of County Judge, and has received distinguished honors from the Democratic party of which he is a prominent member.

*Henry M. Taylor* has also held the office of County Judge of this County.

*Walter Farrington*, was born in the town of LaGrange, in this County, in 1829. He is a descendant from one of the oldest families of the County. Nearly a century ago his grandfather was a large real estate owner in the southern part of this County and Putnam. His father served his country in the war of 1812. Mr. Farrington studied in the office of Hon. Homer A. Nelson, and was admitted to the bar in December, 1857. Since that time he has carried on the practice in this City. He has been Supervisor of his ward, and a member of the Board of Education of this City. He has taken an active and prominent part in the temperance movement, and has several times been nominated by the Prohibition party for some of the highest offices in the State.

*William I. Thorn*, is a native of Dutchess County. Was admitted to practice in 1861. Was at one time the law partner of Hon. Homer A. Nelson and Hon. Erastus Cooke. He is a prominent politician in this County, an able advocate, and has filled the office of District Attorney for the County and also that of City Attorney.

*Edward Crunmey* was admitted to the bar in 1856, and has since that time resided and practiced in this City. He has shown but little ambition for public office, and has been successful in the practice of his profession. For several years he has been very active in the temperance movement, and is a distinguished advocate of that cause.

*Robert E. Taylor*, is a graduate of Yale College, and a native of this county. He is an industrious lawyer; was for several years the City Chamberlain of the City, and afterwards for twelve years held the office of Recorder. He is now the attorney for the Poughkeepsie Savings Bank.

*William R. Woodin*, was born in Pine Plains, in this County, and graduated at Trinity College. He was captain in a Dutchess County regiment during the war, and since its close has been a practitioner in this City. He is now District Attorney of this County.

*James L. Williams*, was born in Dutchess County, and has been in practice in this City for about sixteen years. Has been District Attorney of the County.

*O. D. M. Baker* was born in Hyde Park July 31st, 1842. Was educated in the Dutchess County Academy. Admitted to the bar in December, 1863, and has since practiced in this city. Has held the office of City Attorney and for nine years has been a member of the Board of Education. He was the Democratic nominee for Congress in 1878.

*Alfred B. Smith* is a native of St. Lawrence county. He graduated at Union College. Was admitted to the bar in 1855, since which time he has followed his profession in Poughkeepsie. He has been for thirty years a member of the Board of

Education, and is now the President of the Board. Has been Postmaster at Poughkeepsie. He entered the army as Major of the 150th N. Y. Vols., and rose successively to the rank of Lieut-Colonel and Colonel of the Regiment, and was by brevet Brigadier-General.

*Robert F. Wilkinson* was born in Poughkeepsie June 10th, 1843. Graduated at Williams College. Was admitted to the bar in 1866, and has practiced in Poughkeepsie since his admission. Served in the U. S. army from 1862 to 1865, as Captain and Major of infantry and as Judge Advocate and Inspector General on Division and Corps Staff. Brevetted Lieut-Colonel and Colonel. Has held the office of Assistant Assessor in the Internal Revenue department, and is at present Recorder of the city.

*Gerome Williams* was born in this county in 1824, was for several years town clerk and justice of the peace, was admitted to the bar in 1858, and has continued in successful practice to the present time.

*Tristram Coffin* is a native of the County, was admitted to practice in 1864, and has been the County District Attorney.

*Wm. Morgan Lee* was born in Poughkeepsie in 1838, admitted to the bar in 1866, was connected with the Enrollment Department for this district during the war, has been Supervisor, City Chamberlain, and is the present City Attorney of Poughkeepsie.

*Hon. Homer A. Nelson* is a native of Dutchess County, where he has always resided. He was educated at the Dutchess County Academy, and read law in the office of Tallman & Dean, Poughkeepsie. He has held the offices of County Judge, Colonel of N. Y. Volunteers, Congressman and Secretary of State; is a member of the present State Senate and Chairman of its Judiciary Committee. For several years his principal law office has been in New York City, where an extensive and responsible business is transacted.

*John Hackett* is a native of Hyde Park, Dutchess County, and from an unpromising beginning, encountering and overcoming embarrassing obstacles, he has rapidly arisen to better than a fair standing in his profession. As Assistant District Attorney, he is entitled to share in the honor which distinguished the administration of his partner, W. Williams, as the District Attorney of the County. His perseverance and industry are unsurpassed, and no man in the County is more entitled to the appellation of a self-made man than John Hackett.

*Edgar Thorn* was born Dec. 1, 1804, in the town of Poughkeepsie, and his pursuits were agricultural until he was about fifty years of age when he was licensed, *ex gracia*, at Albany, N. Y., to practice law having, at that time, been elected to the office of Surrogate of the County, the duties of which he performed for the whole term credit-



ably. Since his retirement from office, he has pursued his profession until the present. While a farmer he frequently represented his town in the Board of Supervisors, and was two years President of the Dutchess County Agricultural Society.

*Peter Dorland* was born March 23, 1815, at Fishkill Plains, in this County. His grandfather, Enoch Dorland, was a recommended minister of the Society of Friends. Peter was educated at Jones' Academy, Quaker Hill, and was mainly occupied in teaching school until his thirty-ninth year, when he was admitted to the bar, and removed to Poughkeepsie in the spring of 1860, on his election to the office of Surrogate. His administration was so popular that he was twice re-elected and held the Surrogacy fourteen years.

*J. S. VanCleaf* was born at Athens, N. Y., is son of Rev. Cornelius VanCleaf, D.D., was educated at Rutgers College, and admitted to the bar in 1856, and has practiced law in Poughkeepsie since 1858, with industry and success. Has been a member of the Board of Education seven years, a director of the Merchants' National Bank ten or twelve years and one of its attorneys. Mr. VanCleaf is an active member of the church of his father, (Reformed Dutch,) and is distinguished as an amateur organist.

*C. B. Herrick* is a native of the County, was born August 15, 1845, educated at Yale College, admitted to the bar in 1870, and has practiced law in Poughkeepsie since admission.

*Allard Anthony*, a brilliant young lawyer, District Attorney and County Judge, prematurely died three years ago.

The space allotted to this department will not allow special reference to R. H. Hunter, and others, worthy of a more extended notice.

#### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION OF POUGHKEEPSIE.

Of the physicians practicing in Poughkeepsie, A. B. Harvey, M. D., a descendant from old Revolutionary ancestry in Massachusetts, was born in 1817. After receiving an education at the Hopkinton Academy, N. H., and graduating in medicine at the Vermont Medical School, he commenced practice in this city in 1844. He was at one time president of the County Medical Society, and is now one of the physicians to St. Barnabas Hospital.

The next in seniority as to residence, is Dr. John R. Cooper, born in this city in 1828, who commenced practice in 1848. (See page 451.)

Alfred Hasbrouck, M. D., came to this city in 1848. He belongs to one of the Huguenot families of Ulster county, where he was born, and

after graduating at Yale College, took his degree in medicine in 1848, at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City. He is one of the physicians of St. Barnabas Hospital.

Dr. Charles Haight, born 1808, educated and licensed to practice in the County, came to Poughkeepsie in 1852.

Per Lee Pine, M. D., commenced the practice in 1852 in this city, where he was born (1812,) and was educated and graduated in medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. He is the President of the Dutchess County Medical Society.

Dr. Samuel Tuthill (see page 451) came to Poughkeepsie in the same year (1852.)

John C. Payne, M. D., (Berkshire Medical College 1848,) was born in Amenia (1820,) educated at the Seminary in that town, and came to this city in 1858. He was for a time Surgeon of the Board of Enrollment during the war. He is one of the physicians to St. Barnabas Hospital.

In the same year (1858,) Edward H. Parker, A. M., (Dartmouth and Trinity Colleges,) M. D., (Jefferson Medical College 1848,) removed to Poughkeepsie from New York City, where he was Professor of Physiology and Anatomy in the New York Medical College. He was born in Boston, Mass., in 1823; in 1862 he was President of the Medical Society of the State of New York and held commissions from Governors Morgan and Seymour in the corps of Volunteer Surgeons provided by this State. He is one of the surgeons of St. Barnabas Hospital.

Robert K. Tuthill, M. D., (New York Medical College 1859,) was born in Newburgh, Orange Co., N. Y., (1835,) educated at the Charlotteville Seminary, commenced practicing medicine in Poughkeepsie, in 1859. He is a permanent member of the State Medical Society. During the war he went out as Assistant Surgeon of the 20th N. Y. regiment (Ulster county,) and rose to the rank of Brigade Surgeon. He is one of the surgeons to St. Barnabas Hospital.

E. L. Beadle, M. D., a native of this County after a long practice in New York City, now lives in Poughkeepsie, having retired from the active duties of the profession.

Jacob Bockée, M. D., has also retired. He was born in this County and at one time was engaged in active practice here. He served in the army during the war, and was stationed at one of the New Orleans Hospitals.

C. N. Campbell, M. D., was born in Amenia, July 7, 1825, and came to Poughkeepsie in 1866. (See page 457.)

Besides the reference elsewhere made to the elder Doctor Cooper, deceased, too honorable reference cannot be made to the departed Doctors, Thomas, Varick and Barnes.







HON. JAMES HOWARD.

EDWARD HOWARD, grandfather of James Howard, the subject of our present sketch, was born Dec. 24, 1724, but at what place we have no authentic record, and came to Pawling, Dutchess Co., in the year 1770. He was the father of thirteen children as follows: Stephen, Matthew, Ruth, Mary, Richard, Sarah, Edward, Patience, Phebe, Thomas, Benjamin, John and William. Thomas the father of James was born at Pawling, May 14th, 1770. He was united in marriage with Lucy Haynes, whose parents were from Rhode Island. To them were born eight children, as follows: Patience, Hannah, Thomas, Laura, Lucy, James, Sophia and Jane. Of these but three are living: Thomas and Laura, who reside in the town of Washington, and James, who lives in La Grange. James was born Sept. 2, 1804, and in Oct. 24, 1827, was married to Ann Dodge of Pawling, to whom were born ten children, five of whom are now living, viz:—Maria, wife of Renben S. Haight, of the town of Washington; Frances H., wife of D. P. Blackstone, of Oneida county; Caroline A., wife of E. J. Hurd, of Pawling; John D., who was married to Adaline Barners, of La Grange; and Jay, whose wife, Ruth A. Halleck, of Stamford, died Oct. 26th, 1874.

James Howard assisted his father on the farm until twenty-four years of age, when he moved to Ontario county, from whence, after a residence of two years, he moved to the town of Washington. He remained there six years when he moved to Patterson, Putnam county where he resided two years. For the next nine years he lived in the town of Dover. From there he moved to La Grange, where, for nineteen years following, he occupied the residence which is now the home of his son, John D. Howard, the present Supervisor of that town.

Mr. Howard always took an active interest in local politics, his first entrance into the political arena being in 1840, when he was elected assessor of the town of Dover, and afterwards, in 1854 and '59, was supervisor of the town of La Grange. In the years 1864-'5, he was chosen to represent his district in the Legislature, serving on the Committee on Railroads as Chairman. The second year he served on the committee for the erection and division of towns and counties. After his return home he was elected town auditor, which position he held for the thirteen years following. During the war he was appointed to recruit and fill the quotas of his town, which he did very successfully.

In 1869 Mr. Howard built the fine residence he now occupies and where his wife died in April 26th, 1880. Although now in the seventy-seventh year of his age he enjoys good health and possesses remarkable vigor, giving his many friends reason to hope that he will be spared to them many long and happy years. His youngest son, Jay, supervises his farm which is pleasantly situated and in a remarkably good state of cultivation.

Mr. Howard is a man who always makes friends, and has the rare faculty of keeping them; and probably has as large a circle of friends and acquaintances among all classes as any man in the county.

In business he has ever been a shrewd and successful man, and has always retained the respect and confidence of all who knew him.

In his younger days Mr. Howard dealt a great deal in cattle and horses, and gained a quickness of perception and judgment concerning their good and bad qualities, which he still retains to a marked degree for a man of his advanced years.

## CHAPTER XL.

## HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF LA GRANGE.

THE territory comprising the town of La Grange, when the county was first divided into districts or precincts, lay mostly in that of Rombout, and from 1770 up to 1788, was designated as Oswego.

Upon the division of the county into towns by the Legislative act in 1778, the present territory formed a part of Fishkill and Beekman. On the 9th of Feb. 1821, the town was formed under the name of Freedom, and on the 1st of March, 1827, a small portion of it was taken to form the town of Union Vale, and since that date the boundaries have not been changed. The original description of the bounds read as follows:—

“That from and after the last day of March next, (1821) all that part of the town of Fishkill, lying north of a line commencing at the fording place on the Wappingers Creek, nigh the house of the late Samuel Thorne, deceased, from thence running easterly to the division line between Fishkill and Beekman towns, ten chains southerly of the house formerly owned by — Palmer and now in part occupied by John Arthur; and all that part of the town of Beekman, lying west of a line commencing at the point on the division line between Fishkill and Beekman, where the east and west line aforesaid in Fishkill will intersect said division line of Beekman and Fishkill, running from thence north-easterly to a point two chains distance due east from the northeast corner of the house of Seneca Vail, built by Dr. Soffin, (provided it includes the house of Elisha C. Barlow, if not, thence commencing at the point aforesaid, on the division line of Beekman and Fishkill aforesaid, and running from thence to and including the house of Nicholas Tyce; from thence to the point aforesaid, two chains distance, due east from the northeast corner of the house of the said Seneca Vail,) from thence on either of the courses last aforesaid as may be determined by actual survey, to the Washington town line, shall be known and distinguished as a separate town by the name of Freedom, and that the first town meeting in said town of Freedom, shall be held at the house of William Wolven, in said town, on the first Tuesday in April next.”

According to the act, the town election was held and the following officers were elected: John Wilkinson, Supervisor; John Clapp, Clerk; Isaac B. Clapp, Silas Pettit, Reuben Tanner, Israel Fowler, and John Van De Belt, Assessors; Leonard Nelson, Collector; John Billings, Mynard B. Velie, Overseers of the Poor; Baltus Velie, Elias Vail and Henry Dates, Commissioners of Highways; Ezekiel Velie, John D. Brown and John G. Dunkin, Commissioners of Schools; James Congdon, John

G. Dunkin, Samuel Pettit, Henry D. Sleight, Thomas H. Potter, and Avery L. Herrick, Inspectors of Common schools; Jacob Culver, Daniel Stillwell, James Coles, and Peter Hageman, Constables. Roadmasters, fence-viewers and other officers were appointed a few days after, and rules adopted in regard to stock running at large, and the manner of fencing.

There being postoffices in other sections of the country, bearing the name of Freedom, to which papers and letters belonging to this office were sent and *vice versa*, the Board of Supervisors changed the name of the town in 1829, to La Grange, after the homestead of La Fayette in France. The southern part of this town was the earliest settled as the influx came from Fishkill, and was chiefly made about the years 1750 to 1760.

One of the earliest points settled was near Morey's Corners, and for a number of years it was the chief business portion of the town. The early settlers were the families of Brundage, Clapp, Shear, Swade and Dean. They were here during the Revolution and took an active part in the contest, but were divided in sentiment and harbored bitter feelings toward each other. At that time Jesse Clapp owned the place now occupied by Samuel H. Moore, and also the only gristmill in this section of the country.

When the Tory force, which made the raid upon Washington Hollow—referred to in the annals of Pleasant Valley—was concentrating recruits, they formed an encampment upon this farm and subsisted upon the donations of their Tory friends, many of whom living here accompanied them on their march. The meadow upon which they encamped has ever since been called the “Camp lot” and undoubtedly will be by generations to come.

John and Daniel Hosier, two brothers, settled opposite the present parsonage, and were the first actual settlers of the hamlet now known as Morey's Corners. They built a fulling-mill a few years previous to 1815, near the bridge and after running it for several years successfully, sold the same to Daniel Noxen. A much respected son of John Hosier, who was on the ill-fated steamer “Henry Clay” and was drowned, was nearly the last of that family, which is now extinct in this county. Noxen sold the mill to Daniel Haight of the town of Washington, who removed to the opposite side of the creek and added others in which are carried on tanning and currying. The property was sold under foreclosure and purchased by the heirs of John Billings, who resold the same to George



English. He converted the whole into a gristmill, which is at the present time owned and occupied by Albert Emigh, a distant relative.

"Morey's Corners" received the name from Jacob Morey who settled here about the year 1800, and built the present parsonage at least sixty years ago. He was a blacksmith by trade, but in order to add to his income commenced keeping an inn. While Morey made the anvil ring with his honest strokes, Mrs. Morey attended to the affairs of the Inn, especially the "spiritual" part, or the bar, and became her own best customer. Morey was obliged to close the tavern on account of his wife's intemperate habits and rely exclusively upon his trade for a livelihood, which added more to his family's reputation, as the inn was anything but commendable to him or the neighborhood. He was the first blacksmith in this part of the town and when he died the family name also vanished, except as applied to the hamlet.

Mr. J. C. Colwell, the only "old resident" of the place now living, says, when he settled in 1827, besides those already mentioned, Joseph Wicks, Elisha C. Barlow, Jonathan Brooks, Elijah Townsend, John Billings and Enoch Dorland, were the heads of the families then living. Mr. Colwell has been an active townsman, having officiated as Justice of the Peace for many years, besides being an auctioneer for a period of forty-seven years, attending over six hundred auctions. He is still active and robust at the age of seventy-eight and to his retentive memory we are indebted for many facts relating to the events of the past.

Mr. Colwell informs us he was well acquainted with the last of the Wappinger Indians of this county. They were but two, man and wife, and lived in a hut near Freedom Plains. The Indian was a tall, robust man with keen eye and active limbs, but slovenly in habits and much addicted to strong drink. He was supposed to be a "full blood," as was his squaw, who followed her "warrior" to the spirit-land a few years after his death.

When the Dutchess & Columbia Railroad was completed and a station established, Morey's Corners vanished as a business center and a new village sprang up under the name of La Grangeville. J. E. Andrews erected the first store which was the continuation of a business long ago established at Morey's and at present is the only one of the hamlet. W. Bodden followed in the tin and hardware line, making the only tradesman at present.

A coal-yard was soon opened, whose sales increased year by year, those of the last year amounting to a trifle over five hundred tons. It is under the efficient management of Gregory & Colwell.

#### ARTHURSBURG.

The neighborhood of Arthursburg was settled about the year 1755. At this place was early built a Friend's meeting-house, and as early as 1790 the Oswego yearly meetings were held here. Many Quaker families resided near, among whom were the Dorlands. The most prominent, Enoch Dorland, was a preacher and gave to the old town the name of Freedom and also the present name in honor of La Fayette, of whom he was a great admirer. Enoch was a true patriot and often gave the friends of Royalty sharp cuts upon their revolutionary acts. He was a very pious and useful man and the main preacher in this part of the country for many years to officiate at funerals and marriages, being very popular with all classes.

#### FREEDOM PLAINS.

Freedom Plains was the central point at which the "town home" was located for many long years, but which presents but a shadow of a hamlet today. The townspeople being chiefly employed in agricultural pursuits, but little interest has been given to the formation of villages or establishing any enterprise that would cause a close settlement. There was formerly kept at this place a hotel and store, but the "no license" system being adopted by the electors of the town, they closed the portals of the inn, and it can be numbered only with the things of the past.

#### CHURCHES OF LA GRANGE.

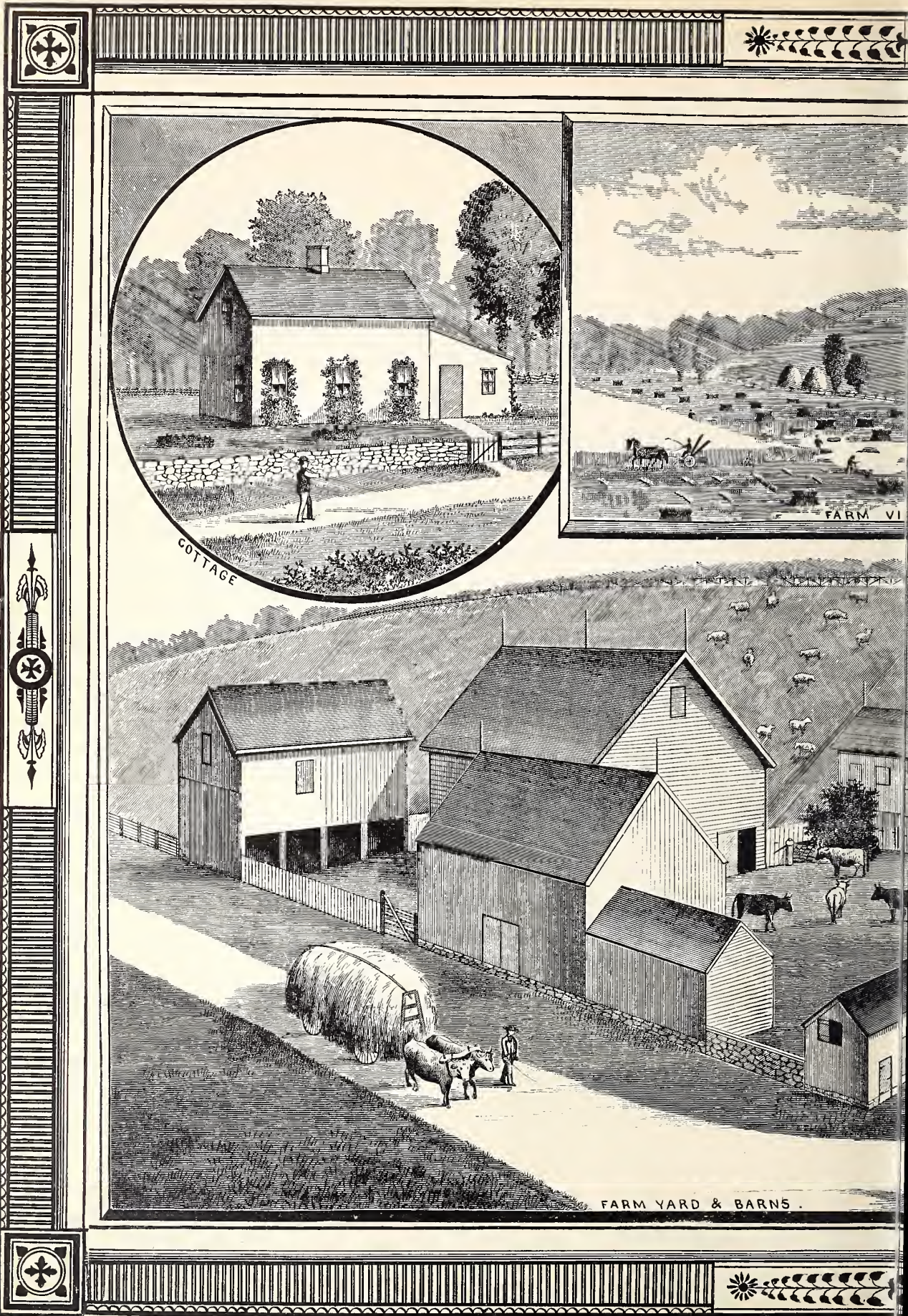
The oldest religious organization in the town is that of the Society of Friends, of Arthursburg, but at what time it was effected we are unable to learn to a certainty. As before stated the Oswego monthly meetings were held here, at which the exemplary fathers and mothers assembled in their modest garb, and worshipped in their quaint way, giving renewed evidences of their sincerity.

The Methodists were next in the field in missionary work, but the Presbyterians were first in organizing a church, which they did at Freedom Plains.

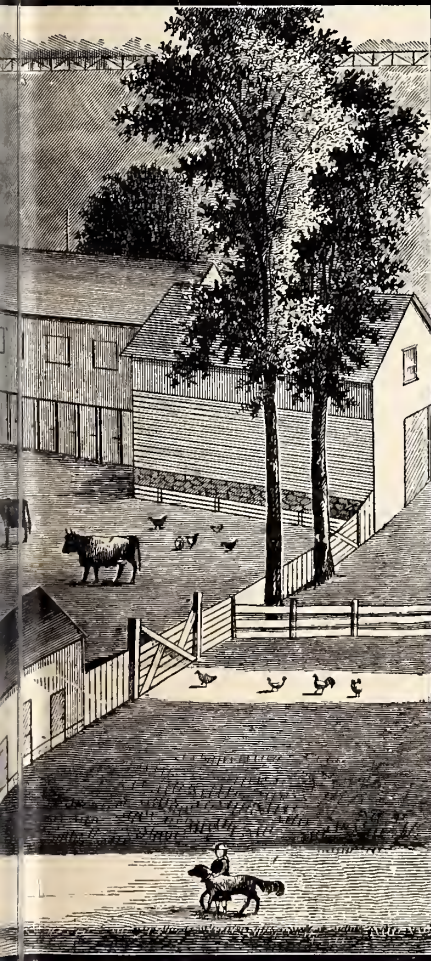
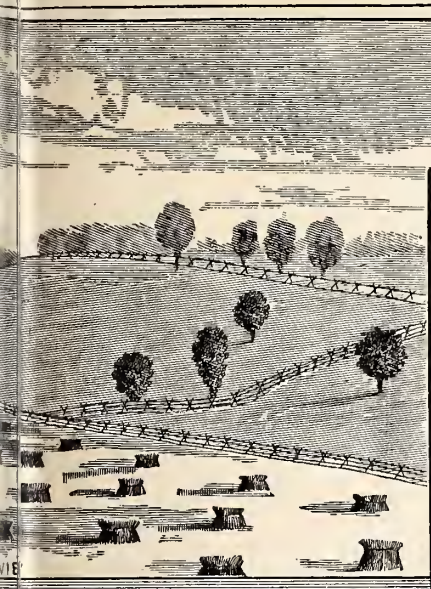
*Presbyterian Church of Freedom Plains.*—The society held a semi-centennial anniversary on the 14th of March, 1878, at which time the pastor,











RESIDENCE





Rev. J. S. Gilmor, delivered a historical address from which we glean the following facts: In the early records of this church it is sometimes called the Church of Freedom. For years before the organization Freedom Plains was a destitute missionary field on the borders of several congregations, Pleasant Valley, Poughkeepsie, Hackensack, and the West Branch Quakers. There were prayer meetings held with more or less regularity, and occasional preaching by the pastors of the neighboring churches, Mr. Clark, Dr. Cuyler, Dr. Dewitt and others. The prayer meetings at private houses and the school house were mainly sustained by the elders and members of the Pleasant Valley church. In the winter of 1827 there was a revival, mainly under the preaching of the Rev. N. Patterson, which led to the formation of a church. At this time there was no church within the limits of the town except that of the Friends. There had been occasional preaching by the Methodists in the old dwelling house near to that now occupied by J. W. Storm. On the 26th of July, 1827, "Sundry persons of Freedom" did meet at the house of Mary Nelson and chose the following as trustees: Benjamin H. Conklin, Baltus Overacker, Eleazer Taylor, Baltus Velie, Rickertson Collins, John D. Brown, Abram S. Storm, Isaac B. Clapp and John Clapp.

The church was regularly organized on the 14th of May, 1828, by the following committee, appointed by the Presbytery of North River, viz: Rev. Messrs. John Clark, James P. Ostram and Alonzo Welton. The organization took place in the barn of Baltus Overacker, with thirty-nine members. Benj. H. Conklin, Baltus Overacker, A. S. Storm and Samuel Thurston, were elected elders, and Eleazer Taylor and Henry Disbrow, Deacons. Services were held in the barn during the most of that year and the church edifice was completed in the latter part of 1828 and dedicated on New Year's Day, 1829. The original cost of which was \$2,169.38.

The parsonage was erected some two years later and the twelve acres of land on which it stands was purchased of Baltus Velie in the year 1831, for \$650. Two of the original elders of this church are still living—Abram S. Storm and Samuel Thurston. The former ceased acting early in the year 1829, in consequence of removing to the town of Fishkill, and has ever since been connected with the Reform Church of Hopewell, and the latter served the church five years and removed to the western part of the State where he still resides. So far as

known there are but four more of the original members now living: Rev. W. J. McCord, Susan G. Conklin, Margaret Conklin and Elizabeth Schoten.

The first pastor was the Rev. Milton Buttolph, who remained to the year 1837, and was followed by Rev. Sumner Mandeville, who was installed on the 6th of June, 1838, and continued until April, 1861, lacking only two months of twenty-three years. Rev. John Ward, a native of New Jersey, followed Mandeville in September, following, and supplied the church until June 3, 1863, when he was installed its pastor. He continued in the pastoral office but a short time but after the pastoral relation was dissolved he continued to supply the church up to January, 1867. The fourth pastor of the church was Rev. O. Howell Hazard, who was ordained in 1864. During his pastoral duties here the church was repaired (1872) at a cost of \$400.

Rev. Hazard was succeeded by Rev. John S. Gilmor who was called to labor here in the beginning of 1876, and remained until May, 1880, when he removed to New York. Rev. George Niff of Poughkeepsie soon followed and continued until September, 1881. Since that time the church has been destitute of a pastor. Among those who may be regarded as the sons of this church and have become ministers of the Gospel, may be mentioned Rev. Wm. McCord and his brother James P. McCord, also Rev. Townsend Taylor.

The church has been the recipient of the following bequests: In 1842, from Mrs. Celia Taylor, \$500; 1861 from Eleazer Taylor, \$300; 1866, from Amina B. Shear, \$100; and in 1871, from Adrian Monfort, \$200.

*Methodist Episcopal Church of La Grange.*—This organization was effected under the old Dutchess Circuit and transferred to that of Cortlandt. The first minutes are of the quarterly meeting held at Pond Church July 14, 1849, and the circuit consisted of Donnsville, Somers, Big Pond, Herman, Mount Zion, North Salem and Carmel, under Elbert Osborne preacher in charge and John Sloat local preacher.

The following year Lake Mahopac, Croton Falls and Goldens Bridge, were added to the circuit. But long years previous to the above date, meetings were held occasionally in different neighborhoods by "circuit riders" as they were called and the inhabitants of the Morey vicinity attended chiefly at Potters Hollow where the first church edifice was built, and from which it was removed to Mo-



rey's and called the "Trinity church of LaGrange." The minutes of this society are incomplete and fail to give us the pastors from 1849 to 1862, excepting for the year 1851, when Rev. Loren Clarke officiated. From 1862 to the present time, they appear as follows: Loren Clarke, 1862-'64; Isaac H. Lent, 1864-'66; George Clarke, 1866-'67; O. P. Matthews, 1867-'69; A. Vail, 1869-'72; W. S. Tuthill, 1872-'75; E. H. W. Barden, 1875-'76; R. H. Travers, 1876-'79; W. Blake, 1879-'80; and the present pastor C. Gorse.

The present edifice was built in 1866, and is a wooden structure, comparing favorably with the surrounding country churches.

#### SOCIETIES.

The only temperance society in the town is the Independent Order of Good Templars, chartered Oct. 17, 1878. The lodge-room is at LaGrangeville, and the membership numbers sixty at the present time. Those to whom the charter was granted are as follows: Samuel Dorland, Mary Dorland, V. B. Giddings, Tunis Bartram, J. C. Pultz, Wm. Blake, Sarah Blake, Lizzie Dorland, Frank Lounsbury, Allie Gray, Alfred Holmes, Luther Giddings, Cordelia Bertram, Ella H. Giddings, Geo. W. Emans.

The society has been a faithful worker in the cause of temperance in connection with the churches as is evidenced by the enforcement of the "no license" system throughout the town. The present officers are: S. T. Dorland, W. C. T.; Mary L. Dorland, W. V. T.; Charles Gorse, S.; Tunis Bertram, F. S. and L. D.; Eugene Schryver, Treas.; Wm. Lounsbury, W. M.; Geo. Upton, D. M.; John Roe, G.; Mattie Elsworth, S.; Allie Gray, R. S.; Estelle Kelley, L. S.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Who the first medical practitioners were in this town is not definitely known, but in the beginning of the century, Jacob Warner, who was located at Freedom Plains, and Shadrach Ricketson, a Quaker of Beekman, were the leading doctors of this section. Dr. Sleight followed and located a short distance from Sprout Creek. During Sleight's time, Drs. Lumas and Hughson came and were succeeded by W. H. Hopkins, who purchased the place and practice of Dr. Sleight. Drs. Upton and Hopkins were contemporaries until the death of the latter, when the former removed to other parts and was followed here by Dr. Dorland, who soon af-

ter sold to Dr. Greene. The latter removed to Buffalo and was succeeded by Dr. George Huntington, who still remains located at Morey's Corners, and with Dr. Fink of Freedom Plains attends the ills to which the human flesh is heir.

#### TOWN OFFICERS.

The following\* is a correct list of the Supervisors and Town Clerks with the date of their service:—

	Supervisors.	Clerks.
1821-'22.	John Wilkinson,	John Clapp.
1823.	John Clapp,	Jonathan Lockwood.
1824.	Jon'n Lockwood,	Stephen Thorn.
1825.	do do	Thomas Potter.
1826.	John Wilkinson,	do do
1827.	John Clapp,	do do
1828.	Jon'n Lockwood,	Oliver Green.
1829.	do do	[ten, J. C. Hoffman.
1830.	E. T. VanBenscho-	Henry D. Sleight.
1831.	John Lockwood,	do do
1832-'33.	E. T. VanBenschoten,	do do
1834-'35.	William Storm,	do do
1836-'37.	Treadwell Townsend,	do do
1838-'39.	E. T. VanBenschoten,	Brooks Vermilyea.
1840-'41.	Gideon VanValin,	A. R. McCord.
1842.	do do	James G. Pells.
1843.	Tunis Brinkerhoff,	do do
1844-'45.	Joseph Wickes,	do do
1846-'47.	Silas Sweet,	do do
1848-'49.	Treadwell Townsend,	do do
1850-'51.	Albert Emans,	do do
1852-'53.	John G. Pells,	Oliver Monfort.
1854.	James Howard,	Nicholas Baker.
1855-'56.	Jacob Velie,	Henry Van Benscho-
1857-'58.	A. W. Storm,	do do
1859.	James Howard,	Isaac L. Wickes.
1860.	Henry VanBenschoten,	do do
1861.	John S. Brown,	Peter B. Clapp.
1862-'63.	Albert Emans,	Stephen Monfort.
1864-'67.	John W. Storm,	do do
1868.	George Ayrault,	John S. Brown.
1869.	A. W. Sleight,	William D. Smith.
1870.	do do	John S. Brown.
1871-'72.	J. A. Stringham,	do do
1873-'74.	John D. Howard,	J. S. Pettit.
1875.	A. W. Sleight,	do do
1876.	do do	F. M. Colwell.
1877.	J. M. Storm,	do do
1878.	do do	J. V. Genning.
1879-'80.	S. H. Moore,	J. S. Pettit.
1881.	J. D. Howard,	do do

#### LA GRANGE IN THE REBELLION.

Like many other towns the quota was partly filled by procuring recruits from other localities and paying a bounty which run from \$300 to

\* Obtained through Mr. Joseph S. Pettit, the present Town Clerk, together with many other interesting facts concerning the town's history.







*John C. Shear*

\$1,000. The following are the names of soldiers from this town:—

Theodore Clark, Theodore De Groff, Frederick M. Williams, Jacob Lane, Charles H. Williams, Edward Hoag, John H. Mastin, Alonzo Murphy, Talmage Burhans, Charles W. McCord, W. H. Cash, Amos Teagaura, William Wolven Baker, Benjamin Barrett, Theodore DeGroff, Henry C. Stillwell, Charles Wilson, W. H. Murphy, George Emigh, Wm. H. Gifford, John P. Williams, Sidney T. Wickson, Harvey Hill, Patrick Leonard, Calvert Abel, George McNeill, Henry Phillips, W. B. Phillips, Matthew Cramer, John Davison, Charles McCabe, Gilbert Emigh, Alex. Vosburg, Edward Hoag, George L. Masten, B. C. Wilkinson, Gimbred Roberd, Edward M. Congdon, James Johnson, (col.) Moses Jaycox, (col.) William Wolven, John Porter, Robert Williams, John Murray, James Davison, Uriah Davison, Henry Macey, Jesse Baker, John Wilson, Sylvester Potter, Theodore Wolven, Edward Jones, J. Wolven, W. H. Mosher, Dewitt C. Noxen, Milton Odell, Edgar Sedore, W. H. Hall, Alonzo Tracy, C. W. Wilson, Thomas L. Rogers, Matthew Cram, John B. Cypher, John V. Wilson, Patrick Monahan, James Hayden, Thomas Haight, Privates; Ambrose B. Hart, J. H. Hill, W. B. Phillips, Leary T. Tracy, Theophilus Humphrey, Corporals; Hiram Davison, Walter A. Hart, A. J. Wyncoop, Sergeants; Richard Titus,\* David B. Sleight, 1st Lieutenants.

The following are the names of those enlisted in the naval service:—

Mchael Moran, Lawrence Donahue, Patrick Day, D. M. Hickney, Christian Frank, Charles Schroder, W. R. Holden, George N. Quinion, Edward H. Fuller, Peter Spenser, John McLoughlin, D. W. Gould, W. D. Birch, Adam Menzman, Kirk W. Farrington, J. B. Kinsley, G. E. Coenhorn, Ernest Hall, J. W. Hoffman, George Green, J. C. Gamwell, John Voght, D. J. Peck, R. T. Walker, James Morrow, James Gill, E. A. Beresford, Hugh Conway, Napoleon Long, John Nolan, John S. Power, Richard Beard, Olat Ketels, William Robinson, Hugh Murphy.

The majority of the volunteers mentioned were connected with the 128th Regiment of Infantry, and did service at New Orleans. In order to increase the interest in the enlistment for this Regiment, a meeting was held August 14, 1862, which was largely attended. Addresses were made by Albert Emans and Gilbert Dean. As a result of this meeting sufficient funds were subscribed to

give each volunteer from this town \$55 additional bounty. This Regiment was through the Red River campaign under General Banks, and was then transferred to Sherman's command, with whom it closed its services.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### JOHN C. SHEAR.

Johannes Shear, the great-grandfather of John C., was born in Germany, in 1718, and came to America in 1748. Israel Shear, son of Johannes, was born in America in 1751. His son, John C., the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in 1776. He married Margaret Cornell, by whom he had seven children, five of whom are living, as follows: Anna, now the widow of James Townsend, of Orange County, N. Y.; Catherine E., the widow of Daniel H. Hosier, of New York; John C., Abraham and Sarah M.

John C. was born October 12, 1811, and was united in marriage with Catherine L., daughter of Caleb Pierce, of Fishkill, by whom she has one child, Anna. Abraham is unmarried and lives with John C. on the farm formerly occupied by their father, and of which a sketch is given in this work. The farm contains two hundred and twenty-eight acres, and the house which these brothers occupy was built in 1812. They also own a farm of one hundred and fifty acres, situated in the town of La Grange, on the Manchester road, about five miles from Poughkeepsie. They have given particular attention to raising fine cattle, among which were a pair of twins, which at the age of four years weighed 2,400 and 2,000 pounds respectively. February 16, 1874, they sold in the New York market two choice high bred Durham heifers for \$450, their gross weight being 4,616 pounds.

They are also successful breeders of Southdown and Cottswold sheep. In 1870 they raised eight lambs from two ewes, since then they have raised nine lambs from three ewes in one year. Their flocks of these varieties of sheep took the first premium at the Poughkeepsie fair. Their farm is conveniently and pleasantly situated, about one mile from the Duchess & Columbia R.R. depot at La Grangeville.

John C. Shear never left the old homestead, and being in possession of these qualities which are indispensable to the successful cultivation of a farm, he has accumulated a competence, and to-day is considered one of the most successful farmers in the county.

\* Promoted to captain.



## GEORGE AYRAULT.

The Ayrault family are of French origin and came to America at an early day settling in New England. John Ayrault, father of George, was born in Sandisfield, Berkshire Co., Mass., and moved to Caledonia, Livingston Co., N. Y., where George was born March 6, 1827. His family consisted of his wife, whose maiden name was Huldah Smith, and seven children, as follows: Celestia, Emily, John, George, Allen, Warren and Miles.

George Ayrault remained at home assisting his father in the cultivation of his extensive farm until he was twenty-one years of age, when he left home and was engaged in teaching school two terms. February 5, 1857, he was married to Jennie D., daughter of John Lawrence of Brooklyn, N. Y. Mr. Ayrault started in life without the assistance of as much as a dollar from any one, but in the possession of a mind of rare vigor and unusual acuteness of observation, faculties which in the school or his varied experiences in after life enabled him to become a sagacious judge of human nature and of the diversified business interests which he inaugurated and successfully carried out. He dealt, for a time, in cattle in a small way, and by practicing the strictest economy he saved a few hundred dollars, but his natural proclivities led him to seek a larger field. He accordingly went to New York City where he entered into business as a cattle broker, a business for which he was peculiarly adapted, possessing as he did a clear and accurate judgment of men as well as of stock. An amusing anecdote is told of him by some of the New York cattle dealers who flourished in those days. It having been rumored that a young man from the country had come down to struggle for a place among the cattle kings of the metropolis, a great curiosity was excited to see this "bold young man." He was one day pointed out to one of these kings who remarked: "We will have this young fellow's hide on the fence in less than six months." There were, after this, several of the "hides" of those famous dealers "hung on the fence," but Mr. Ayrault's was not among the number, and with one exception he was the most successful operator who did business in the New York cattle marts\* of that day. He was a partner with Geo. A. Toffey for a short time, and among his other business associates were the following men who had a national reputation in their line of business: John A. Merritt, Thos. White, Barney Bartram, Wm. and David Belden, Joseph Williams, Jas. E. Bathgate, David and Archibald Allerton, Simon Ulery, Charles Teed and Thomas Wheeler, men who were considered the cattle kings of New York. Having amassed a handsome competence, Mr. Ayrault turned his attention towards the purchase of a fine farm, which he secured, located about three miles east of Poughkeepsie, off the main turnpike, which was formerly known as the Ver Valin farm, it having been in the possession of that family for one

hundred and fifty years. The farm contains four hundred and forty acres of productive land. Mr. Ayrault purchased it in 1859 and moved there with his family from New York. In 1861 he built the fine brick dwelling he now occupies and which is in such perfect harmony that it has frequently generated the remark, "It looks as though the house had grown there." Never, however, was the saying "experience is the best teacher" better illustrated than in the life of George Ayrault. After a time he turned his attention to the breeding of large cattle for beef, and to-day he stands without a rival, as the owner of the largest cattle in the world.

After settling on his farm he went to Western New York and selected the three finest cows he could find, one from each of three of the largest herds in that part of the State, and from those three cows sprang the cattle that have given Mr. Ayrault a world wide reputation. The four stuffed specimens on exhibition in Central Park, N. Y., were raised on his place, the lightest of which weighed three thousand three hundred pounds, and it is conceded by all, that they were the four largest head of cattle ever raised on one farm in America. Mr. Lalor of New York was the purchaser and had them stuffed, and presented to Central Park. There has been no time since Mr. Ayrault came into the possession of the three Western cows but he could show the two heaviest and fattest cattle in the world. He was also the owner and breeder of the celebrated "Queen of cattle" that was exhibited at the Centennial. The receipts from showing her there and at agricultural fairs amounted to more than nine thousand dollars and her heaviest weight was three thousand three hundred pounds. She was a thoroughbred Durham beautifully proportioned and was conceded to be the finest animal ever exhibited. "The champion ox of the world" weighing about four thousand pounds, "and his mate" weighing nearly the same, may be seen at the commodious stables of Mr. Ayrault and have been exhibited at all the principal fairs in the county, where they have never failed to draw large crowds.

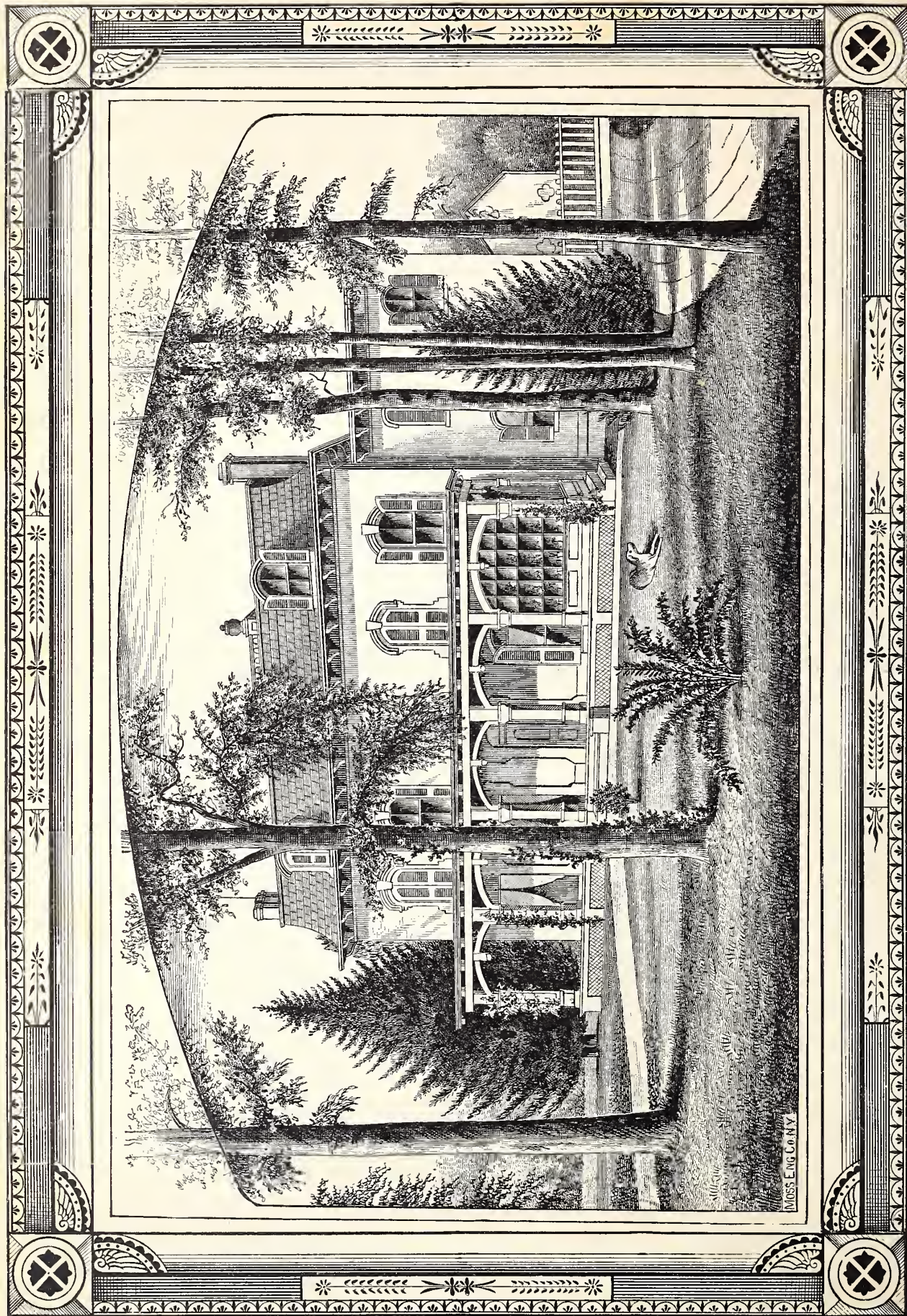
Ayrault Place which is one of the main attractions to visitors who are interested in cattle, cheerfully extends its hospitality to all who may call, and after taking a survey of his large oxen and fine herds, one comes away with the feeling that there is one man who is entitled to all the distinction and notoriety he has received, and that man is George Ayrault. In connection with his large farm in Dutchess county he grazes several hundred head of cattle in the Genesee valley near Geneseo, Livingston County, where he also owns several farms. His possessions are so widely apart that he does not insure them, being as he terms it his own insurance company.

Mr. Ayrault is the father of three children:—Emily L., George, Jr., and Sara Belle. His father was the possessor of a large property at his death, but in his will he left nothing to George, thinking that as he was richer than himself, he needed no

\* The cattle market at that time was located on Forty-fourth street, near where the N. Y. C. & H. R. R. R. depot now stands.







"AYRAULT-PLACE"—RESIDENCE OF GEO. AYRAULT, LA GRANGE, N. Y.





George A. Smith











Photo. by Vail, Poughkeepsie.

PETER R. SLEIGHT.

help. So beginning life with but few advantages, he has by energy and perseverance attained the pinnacle of success. He was the first president of the Hudson River Agricultural and Driving Park Association, and was instrumental in getting the stock subscribed, and under his administration it was a great success. Among many other enterprises in which he became interested was the erection of the fine soldiers monument at LaGrange, which commemorates the death of Lieutenant Sleight. He was the originator of that idea, and through his efforts the amount to defray the expense of the same was raised, and at its unveiling he was made president of the meeting.

Mr. Ayrault is an advocate of early rising, and while in the cattle markets of New York, daylight seldom found him in bed. It was a common saying among dealers that if you want to keep up with Ayrault "you must get up in the morning."

#### AYRAULT PLACE.

Ayrault Place is principally noted for the mammoth cattle that have been raised there since it came into the possession of George Ayrault.

Mr. Ayrault advances the theory that inasmuch as the United States have become a beef exporting nation no American farmer can really afford to raise cattle merely for dairy purposes, and in order to make cattle raising a success he must combine the qualifications of beef and milch cows, and he has fully shown that it can be done if only proper care and judgment is exercised in the selection of parent stock. That Mr. Ayrault possesses all of the necessary qualifications which place him at the head of successful stock raisers, is evidenced by the immense cattle that roam his fields. They are of extraordinary size and weight and add much to the attraction of the place with its well watered pastures.

Ayrault Place is distant a pleasant drive of three miles from Poughkeepsie, and the fine residence together with its beautiful surroundings, make it one of the most desirable places in the county.

#### PETER R. SLEIGHT.

The ancestors of Peter R. Sleight were among the early and prominent settlers of this country. The first authentic record we find of them was of Cornelius Barretson Sleight\* of Holland, who was a man prominent in his day, both in the official life of the colony and in the church. Next we find Abram Vosburg Sleight who was born in Kingston, N. Y., and was captured while defending Rondout from an attack by the Indians, and with two others was burned at the stake.

\* In the earliest records found of Cornelius Barretson Sleight the name was written Slecht and later Sleght and at present Sleight.—*History Ulster County.*

Abram Sleight was born in Kingston, in 1724, and died in 1800. He was the father of six children—four sons and two daughters—as follows: James, Abram, Betsey, John, Harriet and Peter. James was a lieutenant of volunteers during the Revolution, where he saw a great deal of active service. He was present at the burning of Kingston and was stationed at New Windsor when Vaughn passed up the Hudson. Many of his relatives were in Kingston when the torch was applied and he saw them fleeing for their lives, with such household goods as they could remove. Abram and John also took part in the struggle but were not very prominent.

Peter R. Sleight was the son of James and one of a family of five children as follows: Elsie, born in 1800, became the wife of Abram B. Stockholm of East Fishkill; James E. (deceased), Peter R., Harriett, who married Ricketson Gidley of Poughkeepsie, and is now a widow, and Henry A. (deceased), who left a wife and three children (daughters).

Peter R. was born on the place he now occupies, July 20, 1804. Oct. 3, 1827, he was married to Sarah K. Barnes, by whom he had one child—James E., who died leaving a widow and four daughters. The wife of Peter R., died in 1829, and for his second wife he married her sister Catherine S. Barnes. Three children were born to them as follows: Sarah A. wife of Stephen M. Ham, of Pleasant Valley; David B. who was a First Lieutenant during the Rebellion, and was with General Sherman on his march to the sea. He was killed by a shot through the body, at the battle of Averysborough, N. C. His remains were removed to the LaGrange rural cemetery, where a handsome monument marks his resting place. The monument was purchased and erected by the citizens of LaGrange in recognition of the services rendered and the bravery he displayed in the defense of his country. It was unveiled in the presence of a large concourse of people and addresses were delivered by some of the most prominent men in the county.

Alex. W., the third child of Peter R. Sleight, was married to Mary C., daughter of John G. Pells, of LaGrange. He has figured prominently in politics, and has been supervisor of his town several terms. He is a republican and the fact that he was elected in a strong democratic town, speaks volumes for his popularity.

Peter R. Sleight is a man well and favorably known throughout the county. He was assessor and commissioner of highways several terms and is now the sole bonding commissioner of the town of LaGrange. June 7, 1881, he was elected president of the Dutchess County Mutual Insurance Company, and although he is now seventy-seven years of age, the business has received a fresh impetus under his administration. As a proof of the confidence and esteem in which he is held by his neighbors, we will state that he has been administrator and executor for sixteen different estates; in one instance being called to administer the estate of



a person whom he had never met. His reputation for fair dealing and the possession of a clear and impartial judgment are widely spread, and although he was never a lawyer he has administered the estates left under his charge with utmost satisfaction to all.

In politics Mr. Sleight is a Republican. He was formerly a Jackson Democrat and afterward a Whig. His home is pleasantly situated in the town of LaGrange about four miles from the court house in Poughkeepsie, and each day he drives into town and attends to the duties of his office, returning home at night.

Mr. Sleight enjoys good health and a plentiful supply of this world's goods, the latter of which he dispenses liberally to the poor and needy. He was never known to turn anyone from his door empty handed and although now living on "borrowed time" he bids fair to remain a number of years in the enjoyment of his health and faculties, much to the gratification of his family and many friends.

## CHAPTER XLI.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF UNION VALE.

THE town of Union Vale lies southeast of the center of the county. It is bounded north-erly by Washington; southerly by Beekman; easterly by Dover; and westerly by LaGrange. The surface of this town is quite hilly, and, in some portions, wild and uninviting. A broad valley, in which is some of the finest land in the town, extends north and south through the center. This is known as the valley of the "Clove." This town was included in the patent of Henry Beekman, who, in 1716, conveyed to his son, also named Henry, one thousand acres in this locality. Settlements were undoubtedly begun within a few years succeeding this conveyance, but there are no records to show at what precise date, or by whom, settlements were first made in what is now the town of Union Vale. The pioneers to whom credit is given for being the first settlers in the county of Dutchess, located in this region, between the Fishkill and Wappingers creek in the summer of 1687. These were a young married couple of the name of Emigh,\* who had settled on one of the islands below Albany, and were driven out by an overflow of the Mohawk river in that spring.

Emigh came to this country in 1686, and was one of the settlers engaged to locate on the Livingston domain purchased in 1685. He, like others, was dissatisfied with Livingston, and with his young wife removed to the location referred to

above. After settling in the precinct of Fishkill, Emigh bought from the Indians a tract of land extending from the river to the Connecticut line, including much of the present towns of Fishkill, Beekman, Dover and Union Vale. He soon found that the best of his purchase was covered by the Rombout patent, granted in the fall of 1685, or nearly two years before, and that his "Indian Deed" was worthless. He was permitted to retain fifteen hundred acres in the Clove Valley, where he next located, northward of the present hamlet of Beekmanville. Some of his descendants now occupy portions of that tract. A daughter was born to them soon after their purchase from the Indians, and while yet residents within the precinct of Fishkill. This was the first white child born in Dutchess County. She, when arriving at maturity, married a man of the name of Lossing,\* from whom is descended the family of that name, now so worthily represented in this county by Benson J. Lossing, the historian.

One of the oldest houses in the town, if not the oldest, was built by one of the family of Emigh. This is the house now owned by the heirs of George Brill, at North Clove, and which bears the inscription "N. E., (Nicholas Emigh,) 1740."

Other early settlers were the Klines, (or Kleins) Uhles, Reeds, Moreys, Wilkinsons, Abels, Adam and Daniel Crouse, John Mosher and James Skidmore, but the date of their incoming is unknown. The last named was quite an extensive land owner, and built at an early date a mill near what is known as the Crouse store.†

Charles Delafield, of New York, at one time a clerk in the old Dutchess County Bank, built in 1835, the Delafield or Mansion House, some two and a half miles distance from North Clove. This in its early days was a noted house. Delafield failed, the house passed into other hands, and eventually went to decay. It is now standing in a ruined condition, and belongs, with its lands, to John W. Ross. It is used as a tenant house by David Malrony.

Captain Bylandt, a retired seaman, built in 1838, on land now owned by Robert Dennis, a

\*A son of Peter Lossing, who came from Albany and purchased a tract of land north of Wappingers Creek in 1865. A small map of that region is in the possession of Benson J. Lossing, on which his house is located and the boundary of his lands defined. It is marked "Lossing's patent," that name being spelled in the earlier records with an "a" instead of an "o," as now. The ancestors of Benson J. Lossing were from Holland.

† It is worthy of notice that the late Bishop Alonzo Potter, of the Diocese of Pennsylvania, and Bishop Horatio Potter, now of the Diocese of New York, were born in the present limits of this town. Their parents, Joseph and Anna Potter, were Quakers.

\* Now spelled Eighmie.

palatial residence, next to the Mansion House the finest dwelling in the town. It has since been partially torn down and rebuilt, and is now owned by Robert Dennis.

Union Vale was formed from Beekman and Freedom—now LaGrange—March 1, 1827. The first supervisor of the town was John Wilkinson, and the first town clerk was Allen Butler. From that year to 1881 the succession of supervisors and clerks has been as follows:—

	Supervisors.	Clerks.
1828.	John Wilkinson,	Abraham P. Hoxie.
1829.	Wm. D. Williams,	Allen Butler.
1830-'31.	Allen Butler,	Abraham P. Hoxie.
1832.	Stoddard Judd,	do do
1833-'34.	do do	Albert Hall.
1835.	Richard Vincent,	William A. White.
1836.	do do	Gilbert H. Christie.
1837.	John D. Suedecor,	Isaac Pine.
1838.	Leonard Vincent,	do do
1839.	do do	Alex. H. Coffin.
1840.	James Uhle,	Nicholas N. Haight.
1841.	do do	Reuben L. Coe.
1842.	Andrew Northrop,	Gilbert H. Christie.
1843.	Richard Vincent,	do do
1844-'45.	David D. Vincent,	Wm. D. Ricketson.
1846.	Isaac Vail,	John U. Abel.
1847-'48.	Jarvis Hall,	Leonard B. Sherman.
1849.	Reuben L. Coe,	Geo. T. Williams.
1850.	Robert Bennett,*	Gerome Williams.
1851.	Leonard Vincent,	David A. Knapp.
1852.	William W. Abel,	Ransom Baker.
1853.	Joseph M. Cutler,†	Leonard R. Vincent.
1854.	David D. Vincent,	William W. Abel.
1855-'56.	Wilson Hawley,	Harrison W. Tilton.
1857.	Lewis S. Davis,	Geo. T. Williams.
1858-'60.	Daniel W. Odell,	Reuben L. Coe.
1861-'62.	William R. Bagley,	do do
1863-'66.	David D. Vincent,	do do
1867-'70.	Joseph M. Cutler,	do do
1871.	Edward Congdon,‡	do do
1872-'73.	Wesley Butts,	do do
1874-'75.	Henry L. Campbell,	do do
1876.	Henry Bostwick,	do do
1877.	John U. Abel,	do do
1878.	Frederic Hicks,	do do
1879.	John U. Abel,	do do
1880-'81.	Isaac P. Vincent,	do do

Union Vale has no large villages. The town contains a population of but 1,406.§ Verbank, the most important hamlet, has a population of 144. This is in the north-eastern part of the town and at one time had a cotton mill and paper mill, which did a considerable business. There is

here now a grist and plaster mill. The postmaster at this place is Archibald L. Colwell, who has held the office some two years. The merchants are A. D. Davis & Son, (Alonzo D. and Charles E.,) general merchants, who have been in business as a firm twelve years. The business was established by A. D. Davis some thirteen years before. He is a native of Long Island, born in 1816. Charles E. was born in the town of Washington in 1843.

Stephen Scott, general merchant, was born in Amenia in 1836, and became a resident of this town in 1859. He established the business here nine years ago. A hotel in connection with the store has been conducted by him for three years. In 1861, Mr. Scott entered the United States service and remained nearly two years, and was discharged for disability.

Nearly a mile from this place is Verbank Station, on the Dutchess & Columbia R. R. It contains the station, postoffice, two stores, a church and a few dwellings. The postmaster is Franklin Crouse, appointed in April, 1881. The merchants are C. P. Colwell, in business here since June, 1881, succeeding Sherman & Colwell, and Jacob P. Fowler harness and horse furnishing goods, who has been in business here two years.

The church was built by the Methodist Episcopal Society in 1878, and formally dedicated December 5th of that year. It is now presided over by the Rev. Harman Coons.

#### OSWEGO.

Oswego, south of Verbank, on the Dutchess & Columbia R. R., is also a small hamlet. There is here a Quaker Church which was established a number of years ago.

#### CLOVE.

Clove, in the southern part of the town, is situated in a rich farming section and has a scattered population. This is the pretty valley of the Clove, which extends north and south through the town. In this vicinity are quite extensive ore beds. That known as the Clove ore bed was opened about fifty-five years ago. It is conducted now by Albert Tower, the manager of the Beekman ore beds. The work of raising the ore is contracted by Wm. Gregory, under whose supervision the business has been conducted sixteen years.

The "Brown Ore Mine," at Clove Hollow, was opened by Jeremiah and William Emigh, about 1856. In 1871 the mine was controlled by George

\* Died soon after election. John U. Abel, at an especial election, was chosen to fill the vacancy.

† Dead.

‡ Died, and Reuben L. Coe served the balance of the term, performing the duties of Supervisor and Clerk.

§ 1870—1,432, total. 105 foreign; 23 colored. 1875—1,442, total. 139 foreign; 11 colored.



H. Brown, who gave the contract to raise the ore to Patrick Maher, of Philadelphia, now living in that city. He was succeeded by a man named Mitchell, of Washington, who assumed the duties of Superintendent, with Nicholas Rozell as foreman.

In the spring of 1874 Mitchell retired, and was succeeded by Samuel Brown, of the Clove Spring Furnace, who remained as Superintendent until his death, in the fall of 1880. The present Superintendent is Norman Plass. The mine is owned by a company, and employs some sixty men. From sixty-five to seventy tons of ore per day are unearthed here. The deposit is that known as the brown hematite, and contains a large per cent. of clayey ochre, which is considered to be the finest and most valuable.

The postmasters of the Clove are Duane Odell at Clove, appointed some two years since, and William U. Abel, at North Clove, appointed at about the same time. The merchants are Reuben L. Coe and S. E. Way, the latter having been in business three years. The building in which the store is kept was built in the fall of 1878. Reuben L. Coe has been engaged in the mercantile business here since 1849, in which year his store was built. He is a native of Fishkill, born in Johnsville in 1816. He became a resident of Union Vale in 1826. Mr. Coe has twice held the office of Supervisor, and for the past twenty-four years has acted as Town Clerk, which office he has filled to the acceptance of both political parties. The wisdom of continuing in office a capable man is shown in the care and completeness with which the records of this town are kept.

The only resident physician of the town is Dr. David A. Knapp. He is a native of New Fairfield, Conn., born in 1820. He graduated from the Medical University of New York City in 1845, and came to Union Vale in the following year.\*

The churches in this section of the town are those of the Methodist Episcopal and Christian denominations. The edifice of the M. E. Church at North Clove was built in 1834. The Society was organized many years previous. The first trustees were Peter G. Emigh, Abram Cline, Jonathan G. Vincent. These trustees, with the addition of William Coe, acted as a building committee when the church was erected. The pastor at that time was the Rev. Samuel Cochrane. The membership

is small and is now presided over by Rev. Charles Gorse of La Grangeville.

The first edifice of the Christian denomination was erected in 1825. The origin of this society in Union Vale is thus given:\* About the fall and winter of 1822 and '23, John L. Peavey, then ministering to a church in the northern part of the county, held monthly services at the "Old Union," so called, in the adjoining town of Beekman, where a large and influential class of believers were organized under what was then known as the "Christian Liberty Departure." A few years previous to this, there had been manifested throughout Saratoga and Montgomery counties, a revival spirit of marked power, one of the results being the development of a female preacher of unusual character and influence. Plain and unpretending,—for she came of a family known as Quakers, or Friends,—yet she exerted a wonderful power on the minds of her auditors, and her services were in constant demand. Passing through Columbia County and the northern portion of Dutchess,—having been about a year occupied in her work,—Abigail Hoag Roberts† finally appeared within the circuit of Mr. Peavey's labors. Doors opened at her coming, and calls for her services came to her from every direction, many more than she could fill, reaching through Putnam County and a portion of Westchester, on the south, and westward across the Hudson, through Orange County and Northern New Jersey.

This was at a time when no house of worship was to be found between the old Beekman town line, on the south, and the "Friends Meeting," at Great Nine Partners, on the north. Mrs. Roberts as a preacher added to her gifts that of a comforter, soothing the afflicted, and lifting the pall of darkness from discouraged minds; sometimes nursing the sick, and always seeking wherever she went, to relieve pain and to shed a halo of light around the hearthstone where she dwelt. In every home she was welcomed and anxiously looked for, and never did she fail to leave behind her a more favorable impression of the worth of the Christian religion. It was through these considerate and efficient labors that a church was called for by the people of religious faith living in North and South Clove, and also upon the high ground called the "East Mountain."

In the fall of 1823, an extensive revival occurred at the "Old Union,"—situated at Green Haven,—

\* Among earlier physicians of the town were Drs. Ricketson, Hall, Stoddard, Judd—the latter previous, and after 1832—Baker, Tallman and James Cook. The last named was located at Verbank.

\* For this sketch we again acknowledge thanks to Rev. Philetus Roberts, of Clinton, who has given much valuable information relating to the Churches of this denomination throughout the county.

† Mother to Rev. Philetus Roberts.

and many converts were baptized in Johnson's Pond, now known as Sylvan Lake. This revival and its results produced a feeling in favor of the erection of a house of worship in the northern part of the town; as many members resided there and were obliged on each Sabbath to ride eight and ten miles to attend religious service. The matter was earnestly discussed, but the plan was abandoned until the next spring, when it was again and more earnestly revived. During the winter, meetings were sustained at the head of the Clove, at Deacon Stephen Force's on the Ridge, three miles east, and occasionally at Caleb Simpson's, two miles south.

Dr. Joseph Hall, of Westchester County, having moved into this section began about this time to preach occasionally. To the movement in general there was much opposition, but the friends of liberal christianity steadily increased and the work went successfully forward.

In the following spring of 1824, Colonel Henry Uhle and Henry Emigh led off in the erection of a house of worship, the latter giving the land, the former donating the timber and furnishing a large share of the board for the workmen engaged in its construction. Many were liberal in the help they bestowed, and in the early fall succeeding, a neat chapel, for those times, appeared. A general meeting was appointed to be held in connection with the dedication of the house, in which service Revs. Joseph Badger, I. C. Goff, Mark Fernald, and Dr. Joseph Hall participated.

Soon after, a society was organized and supplied for the next four or five years with the itinerant labors of Revs. Levi Hathaway, Daniel Call and John Hollister. It was toward the close of this time that Mr. Hall was ordained in the New York Eastern Conference. Dividing his labors between the calls of his two-fold profession, he supplied the church as a pastor for three years or more.

October 3, 1834, a general meeting was appointed, and Revs. James Andrew, of Western New York, I. N. Walter, of New York city, and Mrs. Roberts and son,\* were in attendance. This meeting resulted in several conversions, and in the removal of much prejudice from the minds of certain professors of religion.

The Rev. Philetus Roberts soon after received from this church and the church in Kingston district, near Danbury, Conn., a unanimous call, and here entered upon his labors as a christian minis-

ter. Nearly thirty members were added to the Union Vale church during the following winter and spring of 1834-'35. His pastorate lasted until the 1st of April, 1844.

Rev. J. R. Hoag,—now laboring in Nebraska,—was the next one called to the pastorate, remaining one year. During the succeeding year, the church being without a pastor, Rev. Mr. Roberts supplied the congregation for a few months. Rev. Burrough S. Fanton next succeeded to the pastorate. Revs. John Showers and Richard Mosher afterwards supplied the pulpit, their labors covering a period of some five years.

In the early fall of 1863, the Rev. Philetus Roberts, who had supplied the church with occasional preaching and communion services, introduced to the congregation Stephen Wright Butler, a young man just entering the ministry. The church soon after called for his ordination, and Mr. Butler supplied the church for four and a half years. After Mr. Butler's retirement, Nelson Putnam, an unordained minister, occupied the desk, and his labors were duly appreciated.

Some of the members of the Clove Cemetery Association, whose grounds were some two miles south of the Christian church edifice, were anxious to have a church erected at the entrance to the cemetery. They held out liberal inducements to the church people to take down their chapel\* and remove it to the proposed location. Between three and four thousand dollars were raised, and a contract entered into with the builder to take the old house and build a larger one, and from a different model. This was done in 1871 and '72. At the completion of the church building it was formally dedicated to the worship of God, Mr. Roberts giving its past history, and Mr. S. W. Butler, of Fall River, Mass., delivering the dedicatory discourse. Until the fall of 1880 the new church has been supplied with short pastorates: Revs. D. J. Putnam, P. Roberts, Miss H. L. Halsy, J. Q. Helfenstein, and E. D. Hainer, having during that time officiated as ministers to the congregation. Since the fall of 1880 the Rev. J. L. Hainer has held the pastoral charge. The church is prosperous and self-sustaining.

#### UNION VALE IN THE REBELLION.

In the war of the Rebellion, Union Vale did creditable work. Early in 1861, the people of the town raised by voluntary subscription a considera-

\* Rev. Philetus Roberts, whose ordination to the ministry took place one month later, by a council from the New Jersey Christian Conference, of which he was at that time a member.

\* This was a frame building and stood opposite the present store of Reuben L. Coe.



ble amount of money, and applied it in sending to the front some twenty-six men.

In 1862, the people made up a fund of \$2,000, which was devoted to filling the quotas to the satisfaction of the inhabitants of the town and of the State. In 1863, the matter was assumed by the County. In 1864, the duty came under the jurisdiction of David D. Vincent, Supervisor; Reuben L. Coe, Town Clerk, and John U. Abel, a War Committee, appointed by the people of the town, and the transactions of that Committee were as follows: Under the call of July, 1864, they expended in filling the quota, which was mainly of two and three years' men, the sum of \$23,246.34, including expenses, which was assessed upon the town, and paid.

On the subsequent call of December 19, 1864, they sent out fifteen three years' men, at an expense of \$10,372.23, including the expense of recruiting. They also expended for soldiers' relief the sum of \$326.65. The total amount of money raised for the expenses of the war was \$36,229.39.

The following from the record compiled by Reuben L. Coe, agreeable to the law of 1865, is the list of volunteers from this town:—

*150th Regiment.*—John D. Appleby, Matthew Bier, Harris Baker, killed in battle; Theodore Baker,\* killed by accident; Albert Clements, John Evans, John L. Delamater, Thaddeus Emigh, Andrew J. Emigh, Alexander Ferguson, John Gallenbeck, a native of Germany; Robert G. Gunbert, a native of England; Casper Gilbert, a native of Germany; David Howard, Silas Howard, George W. Holden, Charles D. Losee, John Lane, a native of Union Vale; Jeremiah Lane, a native of Union Vale;† Egbert M. Lee, a native of Dover; Rensselaer Lane, born in Union Vale; Charles K. Odell, Daniel Ousterhout, died since his discharge; Thomas Rossell, a native of Beekman; John H. Sprague, a native of Union Vale; William R. Smalley, a native of Putnam county, color bearer; Richard Still, a native of La Grange; Henry Liman, a native of Germany.

*128th Regiment—Co. H.*—Edmund A. Whitman, born in New York City, and LaFayette Lester.

*Co. I.*—David McIntyre, a native of Dover, 7th Corporal; George W. Gray, 8th Corporal; Benjamin Kelly, Patrick Manahan, a native of Ireland; Amos Fraganzie, lost an arm at Port Hudson;

\* It is not definitely known that either he or Harris Baker belonged to this regiment.

† Died in June, 1881.

Charles A. Appleby, Benjamin Barrett, Henry L. Benson, died in the service; Uriah Davidson, Jeremiah Lane, John Lake, Henry Mackey, killed at battle of Port Hudson; Charles Roselle, a native of Beekman; David Ryan, a native of Canada; Theodore Vail, (Slocum?) a native of Union Vale; Oliver Slocum, Charles E. Dennis and James E. Gifford.

*Company Unknown.\**—George Wentworth, enlisted in September, 1862; John Fitzgerald, a native of Ireland, enlisted Sept. 6, 1862; Levi L. Brooks, a native of Beekman; William H. Cash.

*98th Regiment.*—James F. Clark, George H. Cole, William H. Cole, Michael Cushman, a native of Ireland; John Clements, Marcus L. Dinger, William H. Lane, a native of Connecticut; Henry J. Proper.

*16th N. Y. Artillery.*—Gilbert Emigh, George Robson, a native of Pleasant Valley; Isaiah Smalley, a native of Putnam county; Stephen Scott, born in Amenia in 1836, enlisted in Co. B in 1861, served twenty-two months and was discharged for disability; Jacob See, a native of Milan, N. Y.

*8th N. Y. Artillery.*—Joseph F. Dunham, a native of New Jersey.

*6th N. Y. Artillery.*—Horace Totten, born in New York city.

*4th Heavy Artillery.*—Thomas Lane, a resident of Union Vale, died Dec. 16, 1881, aged 75; Gilbert H. Purdy, enlisted Jan. 4, 1861, re-enlisted in the navy; Charles Potter, a native of New Milford, Conn.

*20th Colored Regiment.*—Augustus Freeman; John J. Freeman, killed; Perry C. Freeman.

*61st N. Y. Volunteers.*—William H. Haight, a native of Sharon, Conn.

*8th N. Y. Battalion.*—William H. Burch.

*48th N. Y. Regiment N. Y. S. Vols.*—Charles Lane, a native of Union Vale; died in 1881; George Lane, a native of Union Vale, killed in Florida.

*30th Regiment, N. Y. S. Vols.*—Brownell Lee, a native of the town of Washington.

*6th N. Y. Cavalry.*—Aaron Burr Austin, born in Union Vale in 1813, enlisted in 1861, served two years, and was discharged on account of disability, now living at Clove.

*80th N. Y. S. Volunteers.*—Lewis Stadelman, a native of Germany; Randolph Schermerhorn, a native of Germany.

*30th N. Y. S. Volunteers.*—William H. Wright,

\* These names, though given in the town's records as having entered the 128th Regt., are not given in the official record of that regiment.

born in Newburgh, N. Y., enlisted in April, 1861; wounded at second battle of Bull Run, and had a leg amputated; was discharged, and re-enlisted in the Invalid Corps in July, 1863; he suffered a second amputation of his leg and was discharged.

*Veteran Reserve Corps.*—Jacob Mayer, a native of Germany, Jan. 12, 1865; James Macay, a native of Ireland; John Uthane, a native of Germany.

*Regiments Unknown.*—Hiram Acy, John Duffie, died since discharge; William Hartock, a native of Germany; James Hamilton, killed by accidental discharge of a gun; Edward Lyon, a native of England; Andrew Potter, Clark Stilwell, a native of Poughkeepsie; Charles Townsend, Jno. H. Townsend, Thomas Tallady, a native of Dover; William Tallady, a native of Union Vale, died in hospital.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### THE COFFIN FAMILY.

This ancient family, which is numerous represented in Dutchess County, is of Norman-French origin, but more directly of English descent. It is said that the lineage of its present younger members can be traced back through eleven generations, with all the names and most of the important dates (of births, deaths and marriages,) ascertained and reliable.

Tristram Coffyn, the pioneer and ancestor of the American branch, came from Devonshire, England, in 1642, and located in Massachusetts. In 1660 he removed to the island of Nantucket, of which he was one of the first owners and settlers and where he died in 1681. In Aug., 1881, two hundred years after his death, large numbers of his descendants, coming from many of our states and territories and from foreign lands, journeyed to Nantucket, and there held a grand memorial re-union, the exercises lasting for three successive days. The following extract from an oration delivered upon that occasion by Tristram Coffin of Poughkeepsie, contains some interesting information in regard to the branch of the family transplanted to this county.

"When the shadow of the approaching Revolution began to darken over the colonies, the exposed situation of Nantucket caused many of the inhabitants to emigrate to the main-land. Among them was Abishai Coffin, a descendant of the fourth generation from the patriarch Tristram, who selected a home for his young wife and children in the valley of the Hudson. His dread of tide-water, as connected in his mind with the expected British men of war, possibly influenced his choice of location, for he settled far out among windings



("HEMLOCK FARM"—THE FORMER HOMESTEAD OF ALEXANDER H. COFFIN.)

the hills, beyond the reach and almost beyond the sound of their cannon, which soon after awoke the echoes along the river banks. His low, brown house\* with long sloping roof, which stood hard by the country road, disappeared long ago, but the little spring near at hand is still as fresh and pure as when he first took up his abode beside it. Some among those of his grandsons who are with us here to-day remember him well; his stout walking-staff, broad-brimmed hat and pleasant "thee" and "thou" are among their earliest recollections, and they speak with affectionate respect of his sincere nature, his upright life and excellent standing in the community in which he lived and died. Sixty years have scarcely elapsed since he was laid at rest in the old Nine Partners graveyard, and already his descendants, now living, number two hundred and forty souls. They are scattered far and wide in many States, from New England to

\* This house stood on what is now known as the "Tristram Coffin farm" near the village of Little Rest, in the town of Washington.



California, and are represented in this gathering by about one-twelfth of their entire number."

Robert Coffin, the son of Abishai, died in 1842, aged 64 years, and rests with his father and many other deceased members of the family, in the burial ground attached to the Friends' "Old Brick" meeting house in the hamlet of Mechanic. He is said to have been an exceptionally able, active and successful man, constantly employed in public capacities, political and otherwise, and his memory is yet cherished and held in high esteem by many among the older inhabitants throughout the county. His home in Washington, where he lived and died, is now owned and occupied by Robert G. Coffin, his youngest son. He left ten children, nine of whom are still living, the average of their ages being sixty-eight years. Among them are Alexander H. Coffin, of Poughkeepsie, (formerly of Union Vale,) an ex-member of the State Legislature; Hezekiah R. Coffin, of Washington, who has been a Justice of the Peace in his native town for nearly a quarter of a century; Owen T. Coffin of Peekskill, who is now serving his second term as Surrogate of Westchester County; Geo. W. Coffin, of California, who is creditably identified with some of the notable public and private undertakings in progress in that distant state, and William H. Coffin of St. Louis, Mo., who has been for many years prominently connected, as President, Director, etc., with railroad building and management upon a large scale, both east and west of the Mississippi.

For about thirty years past the members of this branch of the family, old and young, have annually assembled in joyous reunion at the home of some one of their number in their ancestral county; thus keeping fresh and warm the affection for each other natural between those of kindred blood. Did our space permit, this article could easily be extended by giving additional particulars relating to this intelligent and well known family, and further appropriate personal mention of others among its individual members of the younger, as well as the older generation, now living, who have done honor to the name and to their native soil in their various walks in life.

## CHAPTER XLII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF DOVER.

THE town of Dover lies on the southeastern border of the county. It is bounded on the north by Amenia and Washington; on the south by Pawling; on the east by Connecticut; and on the west by Union Vale and Beekman. The town abounds in wild and beautiful scenery. On the eastern and western borders are ranges of hills almost mountainous in their dimensions, while the center forms a valley, some four hundred feet

above tide water, containing thrifty farms and pleasant villages. The principal streams are Ten Mile River and Swamp River.

Dover was formed as a town from Pawling, February 20, 1807. It is not definitely known by whom the town was first settled, but it is supposed that the first settlements were made by the Dutch who came here from the vicinity of Hudson River. Among the early home makers in this region we find the old Dutch names of Ousterhout, Van Dusen, Dutcher and Knickerbocker. It is said that the first named—the Ousterhouts—and the Wilcox's, Dutchers and Bensons were the first settlers, and that they located under the East Mountain; but there are no dates accessible to define the time of their incoming.

In the cemetery at Dover Plains are a considerable number of moss covered tombstones, fast hastening to decay, on which are inscribed the names of those who were undoubtedly among the earliest to seek a home in this pleasing valley. As much to preserve from oblivion these names and epitaphs, which will soon pass from the knowledge of the living, as to give the names of the pioneers who laid the foundations of the town, we give here some of the oldest of the inscriptions.

Around a large tree, near the eastern side of this burial ground, are three stones which have been removed from the resting place of those whom they commemorate, and which stand there like hoary sentinels guarding the dead. The first of these is to the memory of an Ousterhout, said, as before stated, to have been one of the first families in this town. The inscriptions, nearly obliterated, read:—

"In memory of Mr. John Ousterhout, who died Jan'y. 29, 1759. *Æ.* 55 years."

"In memory of Denton Woolsey, who died May 20, 1777, in the 36th year of his age."

"In memory of Deborah, wife to Nathaniel Gray, died June 13, 1770, *Æ.* 31.

"Here in this tomb interred lies  
A friend that was most dear,  
Although Pale Death has closed her eyes  
Her memory still is here."

In this same section of the cemetery are other ancient slabs, some of them bearing quaint inscriptions. One of them commemorative of a centennarian, reads thus:—

"In memory of Ephraim Wheeler, who departed this life May 10, 1808, in the 100th year of his age.

"Beneath this monument I lie.  
Intombed in silent dust.  
When Christ shall raise the dead may I  
Be found among the just."

Another is to

"Capt. Valentine Wheeler, died Aug. 11, 1782. Æ 42 years."

And one to

"Matthew Van Dusen, died Sept. 5, 1806. Æ 65."

Other inscriptions are as follows:—

"Jemima Burlingame, wife of Benjamin Burlingame, died June 8, 1790, in the 41st year of her age."

"Hannah, wife of William Taber, died June 9th, 1792. Æ 81"

"Hannah, wife of Job Tabor,\* died May 1, 1800. Æ 57."

"Silas Belding, died April 6, 1786. Æ 69."

"Elizabeth, wife of Gabriel Dutcher, died April 23, 1793. Æ 73."

"H. F.

"In memory of Mrs. Hannah French, wife of Mr. Jeremiah French, who departed this life Oct. 29, 1776. Æ 61."

"Death is a Debt by Nature due,  
Which I have paid, and so must you.  
Our time on earth is short we see,  
O! then prepare to follow me"

Other early settlers were: Hans Hufcut,† Martin Preston, the Gilletts,‡ the Bensons, David Rose, and the Schermerhorns. Hans Hufcut and Martin Preston settled on what is known as Preston Mountain, and the latter is said to have been the first settler on the "Equivalent Land," or the Oblong.

Thomas and Alice Casey, from Rhode Island, emigrated here about 1750, and located on what is now known as Chestnut Ridge. Their daughter was grandmother to the wife of Benson J. Lossing, the historian. Derrick Dutcher and Jacob VanCamp came here previous to 1731, and located near Plymouth Hill.

One of the first mills in this section of the country was that known as the Preston Mill, which in early days had an extensive reputation. The original structure has long since passed away, and the building which now occupies its site was built about a hundred years ago.

Ebenezer Preston built three grist mills on Ten Mile River. The present one is now owned by William A. Sheldon, at South Dover.

One of the eccentric characters of the earlier days was John Preston, who kept a tavern in the town somewhere about the year 1810. His place was a great resort, and he, with his fund of humor, was widely known.

Previous to the erection of the town the annual meetings were held in the tavern of Jackson Wing,

a place of considerable repute in those days. The first town meeting after the erection of the town was held in 1807. The first pages of the book of records, containing the names of the officers elected, have been destroyed. The first Supervisor of the town was George Crary, and James Ketcham was the first town clerk. The succession of Supervisors and Clerks from that date to 1881 has been as follows:—

	Supervisors.	Clerks.
1807.	George Crary,	James Ketcham.
1808.	Andrew Pray,	do do
1809-'10.	do do	John Wing.
1811.	James Ketcham,	Archibald Ross.
1812-'15.	do do	Andrew Pray.
1816.	James Grant,	John T. Hotchkiss.
1817-'20.	do do	William Hooker.
1821.	William Hooker,	Leonard Vincent.
1822.	James Grant,	do do
1823.	Absalom Vincent,	Zebulon Ross,
1824-'25.	do do	Benjamin K. Delavan.
1826-'28.	do do	Henry Ward.
1829.	William Hooker,	John M. Ketcham.
1830.	John M. Ketcham,	Hiram K. Whitely.
1831.	do do	Joseph Ross.
1832.	do do	Luther Dutcher.
1833.	John M. Ketcham,	Thos. H. Stevens.
1834.	William Hooker,	do do
1835.	Joel Hoag,	do do
1836-'37.	John M. Ketcham,	do do
1838.	Absalom Vincent,	Jackson W. Bowdish.
1839.	Egbert Shelden,	Simeon M. Collier.*
1840.	John M. Ketcham,	Jackson W. Bowdish.
1841.	Egbert Shelden,	David D. Vincent.
1842.	William Hooker,	David Tilton.
1843.	J. W. Bowdish,	Richard Chapman.
1844.	David Vincent,	do do
1845.	do do	George T. Ross.
1846.	Edgar Vincent,	do do
1847.	do do	Shandanette Wheeler.
1848.	Ebn'zer A. Preston,	Preston Wing.
1849.	S. Wheeler,	A. G. Hungerford.
1850.	Edward B. Somers,	George T. Ross.
1851.	do do	Hiram W. Chapman.
1852.	John M. Tabor,	Baldwin Stevens.
1853.	George Hufcut, Jr.,	J. VanNess Benson.
1854-'55.	John H. Ketcham,	George T. Ross.
1856.	William Hufcut,	Allen H. Dutcher.
1857.	John B. Dutcher,	Henry W. Preston.
1858.	T. Hammond, Jr.,	Allen H. Dutcher.
1859.	Wm. S. Ketcham,	do do
1860.	Allen H. Dutcher,	Wm. A. Sheldon.
1861.	Obed Wing,	Abel C. Benedict.
1862.	do do	B. F. Chapman.
1863.	Baldwin Stevens,	Hiram W. Dutcher.
1864.	Edwin Vincent,	Wm. N. Belding.
1865.	do do	Horace D. Hufcut.
1866-'67.	Wm. S. Ketcham,	Theo. Buckingham.
1868.	Cyrus Stark,	Andrew J. Ketcham.
1869.	Horace D. Hufcut,	Hiram Whitely.
1870.	Geo. W. Ketcham,	John M. Tabor.

\* Elected by the Justices of the Peace.

\* Job Tabor died July 23, 1803. Æ 65.

† Great-grandfather to Horace Hufcut.

‡ The Gilletts came here from Rhode Island about 1742.



1871.	Edwin Vincent,	Chas. H. Hermans.
1872.	Obed Wing,	John H. Baker.
1873.	M. Edmonds,	Andrew J. Ketcham.
1874.	Cyrus Stark,	Perry Edmonds.
1875-'76.	Myron Edmonds,	Theo. Buckingham.
1877.	Andris Brant,	do do
1878.	William H. Boyce,	Geo. E. Sherman.
1879.	Geo. T. Belding,	John Chamberlin.
1880.	Edwin Vincent,	Theo. Buckingham.
1881.	Andris Brant,	Calvin W. Hall.

## DOVER PLAINS.

The village of Dover Plains lies in the northern part of the town on the line of the New York & Harlem R. R. This is the most important settlement in the town and contains a population of 721.\* It is situated in the midst of charming scenery and has in its immediate vicinity natural curiosities which have attracted thousands of visitors. One of these, a rocky ravine, worn deep in the mountain west of the village, whose arched opening resembles the entrance to some cathedral of mediæval times is known as the "Dover Stone Church." Within this entrance is a somewhat spacious cavern, roofed and walled by massive rocks, while beyond, pierced deep in the mountain, stretches a mile or two of picturesque ravine. The vicinity looks as though there had been at some time a great convulsion of nature which had lifted the rocks and hurled them into their present fantastic and suggestive shapes. It is claimed, however, that the conformation is due wholly to the action of water, which, even now, in a goodly stream courses down the gully.

The "church" † is reached from the main street of the village by a pleasant lane that crosses the stream and expands into an acre or two of grassy meadow, well shaded, and affording an admirable place for picnics. From this place a short and easy pathway, cut at the foot of a rocky declivity and along the margin of the brook, leads to the door of the church. At a little distance the interior appears black, but it is found to be illuminated by a sky-light formed by a fissure in the rocks above. This light is pleasantly reflected upon the rocky sides of the church from a pool formed by the brook on the floor, and reveals a fallen mass of rock which the imaginative observer calls the "pulpit." Out of the arched door the brook,—the patient architect of the church,—flows gently, and then leaps in cascades and rapids to the plain

below. From the apex of the roof, many feet above the floor, the cavern gradually widens, until at the base the span of the arch is about twenty-five feet. Altogether, this natural excavation is so wrought as to give the beholder the idea of a temple of worship; and the stillness that reigns within, broken only by the music of gently falling water, and the subdued gloom which there continually abides, is calculated to inspire the contemplative mind with devotional feelings. This "cleft in the rocks" is a fair model of some of the places of devotion when the world was young, and mankind was in its infancy—in that far off time known as the "pre-historic ages."

This spot, like many other weird places in our country, has its traditionary legend. History tells us that Sassacus, the haughty Sachem of the Pequods, and Emperor over many tribes between the Thames and Housatonic rivers, where, more than two hundred years ago that nation made war upon the white and dusky people of Connecticut,\* was compelled by the destruction of his army, to fly for his life. Captain Mason, with New England soldiers and Indian allies from Rhode Island and its vicinity, had suddenly invaded the dominions of Sassacus. The proud Sassacus was seated upon a hill overlooking the site of New London, when news of the terrible disaster reached him. He and his warriors seeing no chance for success in a battle with the invaders, fled across the Thames and westward, hotly pursued by the English and their allies, and sought refuge in Sasco Swamp, near Fairfield. The beautiful Pequod country, stretching along the shores of Long Island Sound, was desolated. Wigwams and gardens disappeared before the despoiling English, and women and children were not spared. Sassacus made a stand at the swamp, but at the close of a sharp battle, nearly all of his followers became captives. He escaped with less than a dozen followers, and continued his flight westward. His nation had perished in a day, and only the small captive remnant survived to transmit to their posterity the traditions of their national woes.

Sassacus and his handful of followers fled over the mountains into the beautiful valley of the Housatonic, to Kent Plains, from which they were speedily driven by pursuers, and climbing the great hills westward of that region, descended into the lovely valley of the Weebutook, or Ten Mile River. There, on the site of Dover Plains village, tradition tells us, they encountered a strong band

\* The population of the town, according to the census of 1880, is 2,281. In 1870 it was 2,279, with 244 foreign and 33 colored. In 1875 it was 2,173, with 184 foreign and 25 colored.

† From a sketch by Benson J. Lossing.

\* The latter were the Mohegans, who had rebelled against his authority.

of Mohegan hunters, who were also trained warriors, from whom Sassacus and his men barely escaped destruction after a fierce conflict, and took refuge in the watery cavern now known as the Dover Stone Church, a cool and safe retreat at that mid-summer time, when the stream was low, and the cavern was mostly dry. The Mohegan hunters did not discover their retreat; and a week afterwards, when the latter had left the valley, Sassacus and his young braves, who had been joined by a few other fugitives, followed the Weebutook northward, substituting on the fish with which it abounded, and the berries that grew on the plains. They made their way to the land of the Mohawks, near Albany, craving the hospitality of that nation, which was denied. The sequel is told by Governor Winthrop in his "Journal," in which, under date of August 5, 1637, (two months after the destruction of the army of Sassacus) he wrote:—

"Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Pincheon and about twelve more, came by land from Connecticut, and brought with them a part of the skin and lock of hair of Sassacus and his brother, and five other Pequod Sachems who, being fled to the Mohawks for shelter, with their wampum (being to the value of £500) were by them surprised and slain, with twenty of their best men."

Almost a hundred years after the battle of Sasco Swamp, a descendant of one of the Pequod captives taken there, named "Mah-wee," was with a party of hunters who chased a buck to the top of some high hills, from which they looked down into a valley flooded with golden light, and traversed by a winding river. Thither to that valley, in which they found rich corn lands, they took their families, and near the confluence of a small stream and the river, on the site of the village of Kent, they made a settlement and called it Pish-gach-ti-gock,\* "the meeting of the waters." The river they called Hoosa-tah-nook, the "stream over the mountains." This settlement was composed largely of Pequods mixed with a few New England Indians, and Mah-wee became their Sachem about the year 1728. Before that event, he was hunting in the mountains west of the Housatonic, and from their summits he discovered the beautiful valley of the Weebutook, or Ten Mile River. He descended into it, and found the river full of fish and the forest swarming with game. Mahwee built there a wigwam for his family, and brought them to it; and near the spot where Sassacus, the former sovereign of his nation, had his sharp fight with the Mohegans, he gathered a settlement over which he ruled. Mahwee became

a Moravian convert to Christianity, and after ruling the settlement at Pish-gach-ti-gock with wisdom, he died greatly respected by the white people. Mahwee's grand-daughter, Eunice,\* who was twice married, died in Kent a few years ago, at the age of about one hundred years, a consistent member of the Congregational Church, to which she became attached when she was eighty-five years of age.

Thus through fact and fancy, through tradition and history, is woven the name of the Dover Stone Church—the cathedral fashioned by nature's hand. We know not its beginning; we cannot predict its end. It existed when this country was a wilderness; when the name of Duchess was unknown; when even our government and the progress of to-day were not so much as the basis of a dream. In the rush of its cascades the Red Man heard the voice of the Great Spirit and his war song was hushed. In the murmur of its waters the White Man heard the melody of a more civilized worship, and stood with solemn awe in this house not formed by human hands—the Temple of the Almighty. It has witnessed the changes of centuries. It has seen the Red Man fade and die like some exotic flower. It has seen the White Man come in all the freshness of civilization; its melodious stream has chanted a requiem over his generations dead and gone, and still the ancient arch guards the wild ravine, and the never tiring stream, as it patiently hews out newer and more fanciful forms, gives to the breeze the song of endurance:—

"Men may come and men may go,  
But I go on forever, ever,  
I go on forever."

To the south of the Dover Stone Church, possibly a mile, where a small stream comes down the mountain, are The Wells—cavities worn to various depths in the rock by the action of the water. These wells range from three to a dozen feet in depth, and the smooth and sloping rocks on either side render access to them quite dangerous.† The scenery in this vicinity is wild and beautiful, and from this point a fine view is obtained of the village nestling in the valley below.

It is not definitely known when or by whom the first settlement was made at this point. In 1802 the village contained less than a dozen buildings, and among the few residents were Cornelius Dutcher, Jonathan Mabbett, Doctor Berry and James Ketcham. Among the first merchants in

\* Her name was also spelled "Mauwee."

† In one of these wells, a few years since, a man lost his life in a foolhardy attempt to cross the stream above it.

\* Pish-gach-ti-gock has been corrupted into "Scaghticook."



this vicinity if not the pioneers in business—were Stephen, Justus and Uriah Gregory.\* They rented from Lawrence Belding a piece of ground some eight rods square, at the foot of Plymouth Hill, upon which they erected a store and blacksmith shop. For this ground they paid a yearly rental of forty shillings, their lease,—which was dated April 1, 1790,—to continue five years. From this place they commenced business in Pawlingstown, now Dover Plains. Not long after the removal, Stephen Gregory withdrew, and Justus and Uriah M., conducted the business some time and failed, and with their brothers Ebenezer and Elias, moved to Sand Lake, Rensselaer County.

Luther Holley succeeded the Gregorys in the business, and for some years was a successful merchant. He removed to Salisbury, Conn. James Ketcham, Lawrence and Joseph Belding were the next merchants, beginning as partners, first in the store of the Gregorys, and then in Holley's store, where for eight years they did a prosperous business.

James Ketcham was for many years a prominent man of the town. He was born July 31, 1777, at Little Rest, in the town of Washington, this county. In his infancy his parents removed to Hunting, South, Long Island, where his father kept a small country store, abandoning his trade of shoemaking for mercantile pursuits. In 1789, the family returned to the town of Washington, locating near the farm of the late Judge Isaac Smith, where the elder Ketcham opened a small store. In 1790, the father died, and James was placed in the store. He had some advantages of a common school education, and after his father's death worked for a time on the farms of William Cornwall and a Mr. Pugsley, for the sum of one shilling per day. His father, however, had expressed a wish to have him engage in mercantile pursuits. His uncles, Titus and Jonathan Mabbett, were merchants, and built the house now owned by Walter Haight,† in which they had a store. Justus and Uriah Gregory had a store near Lawrence Belding's, and, failing about this time, the Mabbetts hired the store of Lawrence Belding and installed James Ketcham as their clerk. In 1797, Lawrence and Joseph Belding purchased the stock of Jonathan Mabbett,—who had previously purchased the interest of Titus Mabbett,—and James Ketcham became one of the firm of Lawrence Belding & Co. In 1797 he married Lois Belding, and on May 6, 1799, Lawrence Belding bought

from Luther Holley the house and store at Dover Plains, to which they removed their stock, and where a prosperous business was done up to 1806. Afterwards Jonathan Mabbett purchased with James Ketcham the interest of the Beldings, and the firm became Mabbett & Ketcham, remaining as such to 1810. In that year John Mabbett retired from the business, and James Ketcham became sole proprietor. When the town of Dover was formed from Pawling he was chosen first town clerk. George Casey became the first postmaster. The mail was carried on horseback once a week. After Mr. Casey left the town, James Ketcham was appointed postmaster, and held the office for thirty successive years. Under the administration of Polk he was removed, and Joshua Rodgers was appointed in his stead, holding the office four years. Mr. Ketcham afterward held the office four years. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, supervisor of the town five years, and a member of the State Legislature in 1814. He was a merchant up to 1827. He died Saturday, November 11, 1871.

The store of Lawrence and Joseph Belding was the first in the village. It stood on what is now the property of George N. Allerton.

The house now occupied as a tenant house by Frederic Reed, and owned by the Lossee family, is the only one standing unaltered, which was here when James Ketcham came.

General John H. Ketcham, the present Member of Congress from this district, is a grandson of James Ketcham.

The merchants now engaged in business here are as follows:—

Belding & Hammond, (Geo. T. Belding, Thomas Hammond,) general merchants, have been in business as a firm four years. The business was established by them ten years ago. Mr. Hammond withdrew from the firm, and re-entered it about four years ago. In their store is kept the postoffice, Geo. T. Belding, postmaster, who was appointed some six or seven years ago.

Hanna & Preston, (John A. Hanna, Henry W. Preston,) general merchants, began business in March, 1881. They are both natives of Dover, the former born in 1859, the latter in 1830. The building in which they are conducting business was built by Theodore Wing, in 1868.

Bartholomew McMurray, also a general merchant, began business four years ago. He was born in Ireland in 1847, and came to Dover Plains in 1873.

William Record, dealer in cigars, tobacco and

\* For this and other facts we are indebted to Uriah Gregory, of Poughkeepsie, a nephew of the Gregorys named.

† At Little Rest, town of Washington.



HON. JOHN H. KETCHAM.

Seldom does History present to us a more pleasing subject than the life and history of the Hon. John H. Ketcham.

His life of usefulness, in both public and private, is worthy of emulation, and it befits History to give it to the world for an example that would be well followed by the many.

His career through life may be likened to a deep flowing river, constantly fed, as it pursues its way unturned by any obstacle, by the pure waters of heaven, gathering strength and depth as it nears its destination—the mighty ocean. So Mr. Ketcham has lived, a life of quiet yet busy usefulness, gathering new strength and power from each act of beneficence.

Happy in the associations of his youth, gifted with a kindly genius attracted to the good and great, beloved by them, and finding nourishment in a heroic history and an amiable life, he stands before us a noble character, one of "Nature's own noblemen."

Mr. Ketcham was born in Dover, Dutchess Co., December 21st, 1832, and is a representative of one of the oldest families in Eastern New York. He is the second son and child of John M. and Eliza A. Ketcham, of Dover, Dutchess Co. John H. received his education in part at Suffield, Conn., and at Worcester, Mass., where he was graduated in 1851. On his return to his native town he formed a partnership with his older brother Wm. S., engaging in farming and an extensive marble business, which they continued successfully for several years. It was while he was engaged in this, that he was called upon to come out from the retirement of private life and take the offices of Town Supervisor and Member of Assembly for two terms, also representing the State in the Senate. In 1861, at the breaking out of the War, he was appointed by Gov. Morgan a member of the War Committee for the counties of Dutchess and Columbia, and was afterwards commissioned to raise a regiment, which he did, filling out his quota with the picked men of the county, largely from the best and most intelligent families.

His Regiment, (the 150th New York Infantry,) was at first ordered to Baltimore, afterwards took part in the ever memorable battle of Gettysburg, suffering severely. Again recruiting and filling up his Regiment, he moved

south-west joining Gen. Sherman, and with him moved on to Atlanta, Ga. in his notable "March to the Sea." While on duty on Argyle Island, near the mouth of Savannah River, he received a wound, from the effects of which he has never entirely recovered, besides his general health becoming much impaired from privation and exposure.

While at Savannah he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier General by brevet, afterwards to Brigadier-General and subsequently Major-General by brevet. Following this when on duty at Atlanta, he received the nomination for member of Congress from his home district, and was elected by a large majority. He has since served six terms in the same office, and now in 1880 has received the seventh proof of the confidence of the people of his District. His nominations have been made by acclamation, and he has been supported by the people in his District irrespective of party. He has always been untiring and unremitting in his efforts to promote the wishes and interests of his constituents.

His privilege and pleasure will continue to be to keep the interests of those whom he represents ever foremost and to serve them to the utmost of his ability.

During the interval—about three years—that Mr. Ketcham was not a representative in Congress, he was appointed by President Grant with Ex-Gov. Dennison of Ohio and the late H. T. Blow of Wisconsin, Commissioners of the District of Columbia, and served with his usual energy and fidelity, and to the great satisfaction of the people of the District.

Mr. Ketcham was married February 4th, 1868, to Miss Augusta A. Belden, daughter of William H. and Sarah Belden, of Amenia, Dutchess Co., now residing in New York City. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Ketcham were among the earliest and representative families of the County.

The fruit of their marriage has been four children; two sons and one daughter are living, named Henry, Charles and Ethel.

He is a man of warm impulses, and always ready to help a friend or do a kind act for a fellow being. He is one of the most popular men of his county, and is known and recognized as the poor man's friend.





confectionery, began business in October, 1881, succeeding James Brant, who had conducted the business two years.

Boyce & Son, dealers in coal, flour and feed, began business as a firm in October, 1881. The business was established by William H. Boyce ten years ago.

Jeremiah Woldren, furnishing undertaker, established that business here nine years ago.

David Maher, the proprietor of the Dover Plains Marble Works, has been in business here since 1867. He was born in Ireland in 1845, and came to Dover Plains in 1862.

Among the early physicians was Dr. Thomas Hammond, who began his practice here in 1824, and continued it to 1869. He was a surgeon in the war of 1812. He died in Port Huron, Mich., in May, 1880. Previous to him a Dr. Delavan was a practitioner of the town for a number of years. Dr. Hooker was also an early physician, in the south part of the town, contemporaneous with Dr. Hammond. Dr. Thomas Hammond, Jr., began to practice here in 1844, and continued in the profession until 1869, when he entered the mercantile business, in which he remained three years. He then resumed his medical practice, which he continued three years, and again entered the mercantile business in which, under the firm name of Belding & Hammond, he is now engaged.

The physicians now practicing here are Drs. Wellman and Berry. Dr. George Marvin Wellman, A. M., was born in Springfield, Mass., in 1837. He graduated from Georgetown Medical College, D. C., in 1868, and came to Dover Plains in 1869. During the Rebellion he was Ward Master in the hospitals at Washington.

Dr. Charles H. Berry was born at Lake Mahopac, Putnam County, N. Y., in 1842. He graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Michigan, in the class of '68, and in that year came to Dover Plains, where he has since practiced.

The lawyers now practicing here are Horace D. Hufcut and Robert A. Mc Glasson.

Horace D. Hufcut, a native of Dover, was born October 12, 1836. He received his education at Poughkeepsie and in the Amenia Seminary, studied law with his father, George Hufcut, and was admitted to the bar in 1860.

George Hufcut was admitted to practice in 1848, and followed his profession here for some forty years. He died in Dover Plains, in May, 1880.

Robert A. Mc Glasson was born in Westchester

County, in 1833. He came to Dover Plains in 1860, studied law with Horace D. Hufcut, was admitted to the bar in 1875, and has since been connected with Mr. Hufcut in the practice of his profession.

The village has one newspaper, the *Dover Press*, which was established by S. B. Shaw, its present editor and proprietor, in 1878. The first number was issued November 29th, of that year. It is a weekly, published every Friday.

*The Dover Plains Bank* was organized in 1857 as a State Bank. The officers were: David L. Belding, President; John H. Ketcham, Vice President; George T. Ross, Cashier.

In 1865, the bank was re-organized as a National Bank with the following officers: David L. Belding, President; John H. Ketcham, Vice President; W. S. Morgan, Cashier. The present officers are: George W. Ketcham, President; Edwin Vincent, Vice-President; A. J. Ketcham, Cashier. The capital of the bank is \$100,000; surplus, \$35,000. Up to July 1, 1881, the bank has paid in dividends \$132,000, with a surplus, at that time, of \$30,005.70. The building in which the business of the bank is transacted was built in 1857.

*The Dover Plains Lodge, No. 666, F. & A. M.*, was organized August 13th, 1867. The members to whom the Dispensation was granted were: Andrew B. Hammond, Isaac G. Sherman, James Y. Tuthill, Andris Brant, William H. Chapman, Theodore Wing, Horace D. Hufcut, George T. Belding, John H. Ketcham, Charles F. Segilkin, Wm. B. Ross, Perry W. Chapman, Sewell White, Thos. Arnold and George Hufcut.

The charter officers were: Andrew B. Hammond, W. M.; Andris Brant, S. W.; Isaac G. Sherman, J. W.; George Hufcut, Treas.; Horace D. Hufcut, Secy.; Thomas Hammond, Jr., S. D.; Robert C. Swift, J. D.; Rev. A. P. Lyon, Chaplain; Isaac A. Morse, Tiler.

The lodge is in a prosperous condition. It has a membership, according to the last report, of 116. The meetings are held on the evening of every other Thursday.

*The Dover Plains Lodge, No. 423, I. O. G. T.*, was organized November 17, 1881. The charter officers were: A. J. Ketcham, W. C. T.; Isaac A. Morse, W. S.; Mrs. G. M. Wellman, W. V. T.; John Hanna, W. T.; Rev. M. R. Lent, W. C.; Dr. G. M. Wellman, P. W. C. T.; A. E. Bangs, L. D.; David Hanna, I. G.; James Foster, O. G.; Mrs. A. T. Ketcham, Financial Secretary; Mrs. A. Brant, R. H. S.; Miss Jessie Worden, L. H. S.;



Frank Brant, W. M.; Miss Laura Davis, A. S.; Miss Louise Morse, A. M. The Lodge meets Tuesday evenings, in Reading Room Hall.

*The Reading Room Association* of this village, was organized in 1877, by Rev. James M. Bruce, Horace D. Hufcut, Andrew J. Ketcham, Isaac A. Morse, Andris Brant, George N. Perry, Charles F. Segelkin, Samuel B. Shaw, and others. H. D. Hufcut was elected President. S. B. Shaw was the first Secretary. It was supported by voluntary contributions, up to 1881, when it was merged into the organization of I. O. G. T.

The Dover Plains Hotel was built by Beldin Dutcher about 1848, by whom it was kept a number of years. The present proprietors are Sparks & Corwin.

The hotel known as Preston's Hotel was built by George Robson in 1848. The property is now owned by the heirs of George H. Losee, who died November 25, 1881.

Reed's block (Masonic Hall Building) was built by Mrs. David B. Reed, of New York, in 1868.

The Military School at Dover Plains was established by Arthur E. Bangs.

On the 16th of September, 1880, he commenced holding a select school in the village, which opened with twenty-four pupils, and at the end of two weeks the number had increased to forty-one.

Being assured by this manifestation of interest that there was a demand for such an institution, he applied to the State authorities for guns and accoutrements, and through the agency of the Hon. John H. Ketcham, obtained the required number. The number of pupils gradually increased until the winter term opened with fifty-seven. The institution is known as the Dover Plains Military Academy, and is still under the principalship of Arthur E. Bangs.

Dover Plains contains three churches, the Baptist, Methodist Episcopal, and Catholic, organized in the order named. In 1774 a Society of Friends was organized in the town, and was known as the Branch Preparative Meeting. It was an offspring of the Friends Society at what is now known as Quaker Hill. A small church edifice was erected soon after the organization. The society is nearly if not quite extinct.

*The Second Dover Baptist Church* was organized in 1794. In the old burial ground at South Dover may be found an old time worn tombstone with the following inscription:—

"Samuel Waldo, Died Sept. 10, 1793. Aged 62 years."

Underneath are these quaint lines.—

"A dying preacher I have been,  
To dying hearers such as you;  
Tho' dead a preacher still I am  
To such as come my grave to view;  
Let this to you a warning be,  
That you must quickly follow me."

To this man, perhaps more than to any other, belongs the credit of stimulating the people of the Baptist persuasion, then living in this section, to organize as a church. The earliest records known of this society are dated April 21, 1794. At that date the following persons signed and presented a petition to the Baptist Church of Pawlingstown, now known as the South Dover, or First Dover Church: Edward Southworth, David Simmons, Joseph Belding, Benjamin Allis, Moses Haight, Reuben Allen, Caleb Barnum, Mary Talman, Frelove Crandell, Mary Haight, Eliphal Belding, Dorcas Gregory, Lydia Benson, Jerusha Simmonds, Samuel Elliott, Alse Casey, Elizabeth Koon, Hannah Benson, Jerusha Woolcut, Susanna Benson, Catie Elliott.

The first church meeting was held on the 24th of that month, when Elder Seth Higby was chosen as moderator; Deacon Edward Southworth being elected clerk of the church. Elder Higby, Minor Higby, and Mary Crofoot were received into the church by letter. It was also voted that the third Saturday in the month be the regular day for church and covenant meeting. This still continues to be the usage of this church.

The early meetings of this society were held in a house situated in what is now the Valley View Cemetery, which was built previous to the Revolution for the Dutch Reformers, and by them deserted before its completion. In this house all denominations met for worship. It was badly out of repair, with rough slabs for seats, and with no facilities for heat, or light at night. The frame of this building was torn down some years since. A Union Church was built on the same ground about 1844, which has since been taken down and converted into a blacksmith and wheelright shop, now standing on Mill street in this village. Elder Higby was the first pastor, remaining until 1799.

At the meeting in January, 1796, £20 19s. were assigned to Elder Higby for the year's salary.

A dissension arose in the church in 1799, and but £4 was subscribed for the salary of the pastor for that year. Later, seven members subscribed two shillings each per month towards his support.

During 1815 Job Foss began to preach, holding services in different localities in the town. With-

out remuneration he labored on, visiting this church at least once a month until 1832.

On the 17th of December, 1832, a subscription paper was circulated to raise \$2,500 with which to build a suitable church edifice. In this movement the Church owes a debt of gratitude to Elder Foss. The desired amount was raised, and James Ketcham, Ebenezer Stevens and Thomas Hammond were appointed a Building Committee, and the building of the present house was begun. It was finished at a cost of nearly \$6,000, Mr. Ketcham and Mr. Stevens meeting the deficiency. The church was dedicated in December, 1833, by Elder Perkins, who had become the pastor. He remained with the church until 1835, when, through dissensions internal, he resigned the pastorate and was succeeded by Elder P. Roberts. Elder Robert's ministry lasted but one year.

The Church was without a pastor until the fall of 1839, when Elder Alexander Smith accepted a call and remained until the spring of 1842.

In 1842, Elder Johnson Howard became the pastor, and remained two years.

In April, 1844, Elder Watrous, of Connecticut, labored for a season with the Church. During the summer and fall of this year the Church was supplied by Rev. E. H. Bailey. In the spring of 1845, the Church recalled Elder Smith, who remained one year and a half. Elder Smith was succeeded by Elder Lewis Sellick, who remained with the Church three years. He resigned the pastorate in 1849, and was succeeded by Elder A. T. Chaplin. Elder Chaplin closed his labors with the Church in April 1852. He was succeeded in June by Elder Isaac N. Hill, who resigned in August, 1854.

From August, 1854, to June, 1855, the Church was without a pastor. The Rev. N. Carpenter supplied for a season. Elder C. B. Post was next called to the pastorate, and remained seven years.\* He was succeeded by W. James, a licentiate, who was soon after ordained as a pastor of the Church. From 1864 to 1867 the pastorate was filled by Elder W. Ferris. Elder Ferris lost his voice and was compelled to resign. He was soon followed by Rev. Richard Harris, who resigned the pastorate in September, 1869. During his services the church was remodeled at an expense of about \$3,000. In December, 1869, the pulpit was supplied for a season by a minister from Philadelphia.

Early in 1870, George Balcum, an evangelist, held a series of meetings. He was followed in July by

Rev. Silas Ilsley, who labored until November 1, 1875. Rev. James M. Bruce was the next pastor, remaining five years. The present pastor is Rev. John B. Nain, who entered upon the duties of the pastorate December 1, 1881.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church* of Dover Plains, was organized in 1852. The board of trustees consisted of the following persons: William H. Belding, Darius B. Tallman, William McKoy, William Sands, Samuel H. Tompkins, J. P. H. Tallman, James G. DeForest, David L. Belding, Darius Tallman. The erection of the church was begun and completed under the pastorate of Rev. William Ostrander in 1853, at a cost of \$5,500. The Church then numbered about forty persons. The present number is about one hundred. A convenient parsonage, costing \$2,500, is owned by the church, and the entire property is free from debt. The present board of trustees consists of A. J. Ketcham, A. H. Dutcher, H. D. Hufcut, William Soule, Robert M. Glasson, J. M. Waldron, and J. G. Sherman. The present pastor is Rev. M. R. Lent, who began his labors here in April, 1881. The succession of pastors has been as follows:—

Rev. William Ostrander,*	1852-'53.
Rev. George W. Knapp,	1854-'55.
Rev. Daniel Currie,	1856-'57.
Rev. E. Ashton,	1858.
Rev. George W. Knapp,	1860-'61.
Rev. Thomas Carter,	1862-'63.
Rev. A. C. Gallahue,	1865-'66.
Rev. A. P. Lyon,	1867-'68.
Rev. J. W. Macomber,	1869-'70.
Rev. S. J. McCutcheon,	1871-'73.
Rev. R. M. Roberts,	1874-'76.
Rev. N. H. Bangs,	1877-'78.
Rev. Silas Fitch,	1879-'80.
Rev. M. R. Lent,	1881.

*The Roman Catholic Church* was organized about 1859. The first pastor was Rev. Charles Slevin, under whose pastorate the church edifice was erected in the winter of 1859-'60. This parish formerly consisted of what are now the parishes of Amenia, Dover and Brewsters. This church was the first built between Croton Falls, on the south, to Pine Plains, on the north. Among the early members were Terrence Connell, Patrick Whalen, Michael Maher, Patrick Wetheral, and Jeremiah Whalen. The present attendance is between three and four hundred. The pastorate of Father Slevin extended over a period of three years.

\* The laxness with which the records of this church have been kept, renders it difficult to learn with entire accuracy, either the facts relating to its earlier history or the succession of pastors. This list was given partly from memory, and may be imperfect as to dates, but it is doubtless accurate as to names. The names of both Mr. Knapp and Mr. Lyman are given for 1854-'55.

\* He died in 1875.



After him came the Rev. John Orsenigo, four years, Rev. P. W. Tandy, eight years, and Rev. M. J. McSwiggan, the present incumbent, who has been in charge four years, and whose residence is at Pawling.

#### CHESTNUT RIDGE.

Three miles west of Dover Plains, on an elevation known as Chestnut Ridge, is another Methodist Church, which was organized some years previous to 1849. The Church edifice was erected in that year. Among the early members were Robt. Van Wyck and wife, James McCord and wife, Catharine Shears (now White), George Van Wyck and wife, Mariette Hustus, Catharine Tompkins Isaac Benson. The pastors, as a rule, have ministered to this Church from Verbank and Dover Plains.

Chestnut Ridge is also the home of Benson J. Lossing,\* the historian, who owns here an excellent farm of some three hundred and fifty acres. From his dwelling a fine view is obtained of the mountain ranges of Ulster, Orange, Greene and Sullivan Counties, and of portions of Connecticut. Mr. Lossing has here, in a fire-proof library, some five thousand volumes chiefly upon historical and biographical subjects, though he has many of a miscellaneous character. Among the latter is a fine copy of Ovid's "Metamorphoses," translated in Virginia by Edwin Sandys, (the first book ever made in this country,) and bearing the autograph of Miles Standish, 1643. His cabinet of curiosities, composed chiefly of historical relics, is an attractive one to the antiquary. Among these are a portion of Mrs. Washington's wedding-dress; a piece of a curtain brought over in the May Flower; a piece of the flag of Fort Sumter; a cane made of the wood of Perry's flag-ship, in the battle of Lake Erie; and, probably, the only photograph copy extant of President Lincoln's original Emancipation Proclamation.

Mr. Lossing is a native of Beekman, born Feb. 12, 1813. At an early age he was left an orphan and was compelled to rely upon his own resources. A dweller in a rural district, he naturally gravitated to farm work, doing for a year or so such labor as a boy was capable of performing. At the age of thirteen he went to Poughkeepsie to learn the trade of a watch-maker, and in 1833 entered into partnership in that business with his former employer. But the mind of Mr. Lossing was bent in a differ-

ent direction. He had early imbibed a taste for literature, a taste gleaned from stolen interviews with a scanty stock of books; and in 1835, he became part owner of the *Poughkeepsie Telegraph*, and entered upon his career as a literary man. "Once a newspaper man, always a newspaper man," reads an old maxim of the printing office, but Mr. Lossing was destined for a higher walk in literature than the editing of daily news. The next year, in company with E. B. Killey, he began the publication of a semi-monthly paper, more in unison with his tastes. This was the *Poughkeepsie Casket*, in the management of which he first essayed the art of wood engraving, in order to illustrate his work, and in which art he afterwards achieved an eminent success.

In 1838, he became the editor of the *Family Magazine*, the first illustrated work of that kind ever published in this country, and which was entirely under his literary and artistic supervision. His first historical venture was "An Outline History of the Fine Arts," in 1840-'41. His next work, "Seventeen Hundred and Seventy-six; or, The War for Independence," was written in 1846-'47. From that time his life work lay before him. He had found his niche, and most successfully has he filled it. The works on which his fame chiefly rests are the "Field-book of the Revolution" and "Our Country." The former was published in series by Harper & Bros., from June 1, 1850, to December, 1852, and had an extensive sale. The latter, a household history of the United States, for all readers, was published later, and still retains an enviable popularity. Mr. Lossing has written over thirty works, historical and biographical, besides numerous articles for magazines and other periodicals, in which his pencil did equal duty with his pen.

Of equable temperament, Mr. Lossing accomplishes his work calmly and judiciously, without the spasmodic outbursts characteristic of writers of the nervous type. In personal appearance he is a man of medium height, rather heavily built, with kindly features, and with a complexion slightly inclined to ruddiness. He is still actively engaged in literary work, and has in process of completion some important works.

The Quaker meeting house on Chestnut Ridge was built before the Revolution, and was formerly filled with worshippers every Sabbath. That class of people have disappeared from the Ridge, and the meeting house is now in ruins. In the possession of Mr. Lossing is one of the stoves used for heating that edifice,—a common box-stove, for

\* To whom we are indebted for a kindly interest in this work as well as for information courteously given.

wood,—which bears the date of 1767. That was probably about the date of the erection of the building.

#### DOVER FURNACE.

To the south of Dover Plains, on the Harlem Railroad, lies the station of Dover Furnace. Here are located the works of the South Boston Iron Company, established in February, 1881. The buildings of the company were erected in the summer of 1881, and the principal business done here is the manufacture of iron for government cannons.

The only merchants are Preston & Coyle, who have been engaged in business here since April, 1881.

#### SOUTH DOVER.

The hamlet of South Dover lies in the southern part of the town, on the Harlem Railroad. The depot at this point is known as Wing's Station, and the settlement here consists of the station, one hotel, two stores, postoffice and a few dwellings.

The postoffice was established here about 1852. The present postmaster is Jackson A. Whitely, appointed some seven years ago. The merchants are Chapman & Wing, in business here three years, and whose store was built in 1850; Ebenezer H. Sturges, stoves and tinware, in business here six years. He had previously been in business in Weebutook six years, and in South Dover, proper, three years.

The hotel at Wings was built in 1858 by John Cornwell, who died in 1864. It is now conducted by Mrs. Cornwell.

The only physician in this section of the town is Dr. Charles Landon Fletcher, who came here in November, 1881. Dr. Fletcher is a native of Milton, Vt., born in 1851. He graduated from the University of Vermont, at Burlington, in 1873.

South Dover proper lies to the east of the station some two miles. This is also a hamlet of but few inhabitants, and is quite picturesquely located. The postoffice was established here about 1828, and the first postmaster is said to have been Mott Titus. The present postmaster is William A. Sheldon, who has held the office some twenty-four years. He is also the proprietor of a grist mill here. The only merchant is George T. Ross, who has been in business here twenty-eight years. He had previously been engaged in business at Weebutook six years.

Major Ross, grandfather to George T., was one

of the prominent men in his day, and a gentleman of the old school.

Weebutook, or, as it is often spelled, Weebotuck, is a small settlement about three miles distant from this place. The merchant there is Wm. C. Camp, who is also the postmaster, appointed in January, 1881. There is also a grist mill at that place, E. A. Preston, proprietor.

Jacob Harrington, it is said, was about the first settler in the locality of South Dover. A house which he built, had in it a stone marked 1763. In that year his wife died, whose tombstone yet stands in the cemetery. His house was torn down some thirty-five years ago, and the residence of the late Alfred Wing\* stands on its site. The Wings, the Prestons, the Rosses and Sheldons were also early settlers here, and the Deuels were pioneer settlers in the hollow which bears the family name.

South Dover has two churches, the Baptist and Methodist Episcopal. The society of the latter denomination was organized some years previous to 1855; but there exists no records to show the precise date of its origin or to shed light upon its progress. The church edifice was erected in 1855.

For some years the society worshipped in the Union church, which stood where the Baptist church now stands. The succession of pastors, previous to 1854, is unknown. From that date to 1881 the following ministers have presided over the church:—

Rev. J. Croft.....	1854.
Rev. A. Hunt.....	1855-'56.
Rev. L. M. Knapp†.....	1857.
Rev. M. M. Curtis.....	1858-'59.
Rev. J. H. Hawkshurst.....	1860-'61.
Rev. A. N. Mulnix.....	1862-'63.
Rev. W. H. Evans.....	1864-'65.
Rev. J. Edmonds.....	1866-'67.
Rev. J. Birch.....	1868-'70.
Rev. B. M. Genung.....	1871-'73.
Rev. J. Birch.....	1874-'75.
Rev. J. Elliot.....	1876-'77.
Rev. D. Gibson.....	1878-'80.
Rev. R. Decker.....	1881.

*The First Baptist Church of Dover* was organized in 1757, and is the oldest church in the town.

At the meeting of the Philadelphia Baptist Association, held October 4th and 6th, 1757, it was resolved:—

“In answer to a request from a number of inhabitants in Beekmans Precinct, Dutchess County, N. Y. Government; agreed that our brethren, Mr. Miller and Mr. William Marsh visit them, and give

\* Who died November 3, 1880.

† George W. Knapp?



the petitioners such direction and assistance as they shall judge convenient."

Accordingly, on the 9th of November, 1757, Mr. Marsh visited South Dover, and explained to the people of the Baptist persuasion, who met with him, the nature of a covenant, to which, "in the most solemn manner," a number subscribed, and were by him constituted into a church. On the first of December, 1757, Ebenezer Cole was chosen as clerk of the church. On the 4th of January, 1758, Samuel Waldo was chosen as pastor, and was ordained May 25th by Elders Marsh and Willard. At a conference meeting held September 3, 1758, it was voted to build a meeting house thirty by forty feet. To see to the accomplishment of this work, Pelitiah Ward, Manasseh Martin, Benjamin Seeley, Ebenezer Cole and Eliab Wilcox were appointed a Building Committee. That building was for many years the only place of worship in the town of Dover.

September 15, 1764, the church licensed Daniel Bronson as a local exhorter. In that same month ten members were dismissed to form a church in the upper part of the Oblong.

June 10, 1775, Agrippa Martin was licensed as an exhorter.

From 1757 to 1794, during the pastorate of Elder Waldo, there were about 250 members added by letter and baptism.

Feb. 15, 1794, it was voted that a call to preach be extended to Elder Freeman Hopkins.

November 10, 1802, Elder Detherick was ordained pastor over the church.

April 10, 1813, it was voted that Elder Elisha Booth serve as pastor one half of the time and Elder Foss the other half.

From 1833 to 1840, Elders Job Foss, Daniel Baldwin, Elijah Baldwin and Nehemiah Johnson are mentioned as having served the church with acceptance. On the 17th of April, 1840, a committee reported the engagement for one year of Elder Elijah Baldwin. April 13th, 1844, Elder Johnson Howard became pastor over the church.

In 1849 Elder John Warren became the pastor for a season. In August, 1854, Elder T. W. Jones became the pastor. Previous to this time (about 1833), the old meeting-house was abandoned. A new Meeting-House Society was formed, and a subscription of many names was obtained to buy a new lot and to erect a new building. The trustees were none of them to be members of any church. In the deed and the subscription there were reser-

vations in regard to the use of the house and the perversions of the property to any other use.

For more than twenty years this house was used alternately by the Baptists and Methodists. In 1854 it was decided to sell the property at auction, the purchaser to be bound by the old reservations. On the 16th of September, of that year, the Baptists purchased the exclusive right and privilege of the house and lot. A new subscription paper was circulated to repair and enlarge the building, which was done the following summer at an expense of \$4,564.74. This sum was given by about sixty subscribers, the largest amount being \$599. The house was dedicated free of debt on Saturday, September 22, 1855. The dedicatory service was conducted by Elder Armitage, of New York. In October following, William G. Hoben was called to the pastoral charge.

On the 4th of May, 1856, a parsonage was purchased at a cost of \$1,000. Elder Hendrickson became the pastor February 1, 1858. In 1860, the membership had increased to 124. Elder William P. Decker assumed the pastoral charge July 27, 1862. In March, 1873, Rev. Isaac N. Hill became the pastor, removing from there to his present charge in Clinton, N. J., in October, 1881.

On the 11th of April, 1880, Edward S. Merwin was licensed to preach, and in July of that year he was engaged to preside over the church.

#### DOVER IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

In the war of the Rebellion, Dover contributed liberally both in money and in men; but owing to what should be termed an inexcusable lack of interest in matters pertaining to those who directly figured in that eventful period, no records have been kept of the men who enlisted for and from the town, and periled their lives for the general good. A harsh measure of censure for such neglect might appear unjust, as applied to one particular locality, inasmuch as many other towns were as culpably derelict.

The lapse of sixteen years has rendered it almost impossible to obtain in many towns anything like a perfect record of the men who entered the service during that war. Thus it is that in Dover and in towns similarly negligent, we are compelled to rely on information derived from the veterans of the war, and from citizens who were conversant with the transactions of those days. The information thus derived must be more or less imperfect, but it is given with the laudable desire to preserve from the oblivion which a decade more must bring,

the names of some who participated in that eventful struggle. For the following record relating to Dover we are indebted to Horace D. Hufcut, Esq., Joshua Rodgers and Alvah Brown—the two latter being veterans of the war.

*150th Regiment.—Co. E.*—Captain, Andris Brant; First Lieut., Obed Wheeler;\* Second Lieut., Perry W. Chapman; Second Sergt., Joshua H. Rodgers; Fifth Sergt., Philip Brant; First Corporal, William P. Humeston; Second Corporal, James L. Draper; Third Corporal, Lon. V. Leach; Fourth Corporal, George D. Schermerhorn; Fifth Corporal, DeWitt Thomas; Sixth Corporal, Oscar Feroe; Musicians, Charles W. Leonard, George Toffey; Wagoner, T. J. Burt; Privates, George Burroughs, Lawrence Burhans, George Burhans, Alvah Brown, George Brown, Jacob Benson, John Case, (Q. M. S.,) George Cooper, Samuel Clements, (Q. M. S.,) Gilbert J. Dutcher, Henry Duncan, (discharged,) William Duncan, Heman Ellsworth, Patrick Garland, Michael Gilligan, Joshua Leonard, Judd Murphy (killed at Gettysburg), James McGrath (drowned in New York Harbor), Daniel Roe, Matthew Rasell, Sheridan L. Rodgers (wounded and died from effects), Henry Spencer, George D. Sage, William D. Stowe, Alfred Sherman, Henry Sloan, Arthur Sloan, John Tallman, Nelson Tallady, William Toffey, George Wilcox (re-enlisted in Regulars), Denman Whaley, Benjamin Watts.†

*128th Regiment.—Co. B.*—Thomas N. Dutcher, First Lieutenant; Charles Humeston, Third Sergeant; Gilbert J. Kniffin, First Corporal; Chandler McCarty, Sixth Corporal; Ransom A. White, Eighth Corporal; Privates—Isaac O. Mitchell, Merritt Humeston, Cary Wilcox, Herman Buckingham, Charles Smith, Leroy Lineberg, Edward Lineberg, Charles Records, James Brant, Edward Mulhaine, (Co. D,) Cornelius Ireland, (Co. F,) George Coles, (Co. F,) Theron Jones, (Co. F.)

*Scattering.*—Robert Watts, (died in the service,) William Leonard, Silas B. Stage, (died in the service,) Joseph Stage, George Stage, (died in the service,) Henry Lee, LaFayette Dennis, David Cooper, Zachariah Burris, Albert Burris, Jacob Filleo, (98th Regt.,) Michael O'Niel, Daniel Bree, (150th Regt.,) Thomas Redding, (150th Regt.,) Haviland Hammond, (16th Heavy Art.,) James M. Hewitt, James Dingee, (16th Heavy Art., killed,) John H. Shaddick, Smith McCord, Herman Wheeler, Andrew Johnson, James Ross, William

Driggs, John Striker, Thomas Anderson, Samuel Lewis, Geo. W. Howard, Stephen Decker, Robert Williams, (colored,) Alonzo Leach, (150th Regt.,) William Hall, (150 Regt.,) Silas Howard, David Howard, Matthew Roswell, Roger Moran, (69th Regt.,) William Jackson, George Marshall (150th Regt.)

## CHAPTER XLIII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF WAPPINGER.

WAPPINGER, though the youngest and smallest town in the County, is, industrially, and in point of population and wealth, one of the most important; and, although its historic importance is mainly reflective, it is connected with some of the earliest and most interesting episodes in the County's history. It derives its name from the beautiful and useful stream which defines the major portion of its western boundary.

It was erected from Fishkill, May 20, 1875, and the act thus defines its boundaries:—

"All that part of the town of Fishkill, in the County of Dutchess, situated, lying and being north of a line beginning at a point on the easterly shore of the Hudson River, distant two hundred feet northerly from the residence of Thomas Aldridge, and running from thence easterly in a straight line to a point in the center of the public highway leading from Fishkill to Hopewell two hundred feet northerly from the homestead of Lebbeus Chorlock, and running from thence in a straight line due east to the westerly bank of Sprout Creek, is hereby erected into a separate and new town, to be hereafter known and distinguished by the name of 'Wappinger.'"

It lies upon the west border of the County, south of the center, and is bounded on the north by LaGrange, on the south by Fishkill, on the east by Sprout Creek, and on the west by Wappingers Creek and the Hudson River.

The surface is a high rolling ridge, separating the valleys of Wappingers and Sprout creeks, with a general inclination toward the northwest. The highest point is Mt. Hope, a half-mile south of Myers Corners, which attains an altitude of 1,000 feet above tide. Its summit affords a beautiful and extended view of the surrounding country; and a beacon was erected upon it by the Coast Survey, to serve as a point in the triangulation of the Hudson River Valley. A series of bluffs extend along the river from 150 to 200 feet in height. The interior streams, all of which are small, and have their origin in the southern and eastern parts

\* Returned as Captain.

† This list is from the company's roll, and is therefore correct, as is also that of the 128th Regt. following.



of the town, flow in a northwesterly direction to Wappingers Creek. They afford a limited water-power.

Next to Fishkill, Wappinger is the most populous town in the County. In 1880, when the first official enumeration of the town was made, it had a population of 4,966.

Its area, as stated in the report of the Committee on Equalization, published in the Proceedings of the Board of Supervisors in 1880, is 16,001 acres; but in the report of the same committee, presented to the Board of Supervisors Dec. 19, 1881, it is said to be 15,887 acres; while the total equalized value of real and personal property in the town is said to be \$1,642,518, which is exceeded by only five other towns in the County.

The town is wholly underlaid by the rocks of the Hudson River group, and the soil is composed of the *detritus* of these rocks, intermixed with alluvion, in which clay is a predominant element on the river border, and is manufactured into brick a half-mile below Carthage Landing, near the south line of the town. The value of the soil for agricultural purposes is sufficiently indicated by the fact that only four other towns in the County surpass it in the equalized value of real property per acre.

The Hudson River Railroad passes through the west border of the town and has a station at Low Point, (Carthage Landing;) while the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut, and the New York & New England railroads cross the south-east corner of the town, the latter road using the track of the former.

There are six common and one union free school districts in the town. The number of children of school age residing therein Sept. 30, 1881, was 1,585, of whom 1,025 attended school, the average attendance during the year being 732.468. The number of licensed teachers employed at the same time during the year was six males and nine females.

There were 1,000 volumes in the district libraries, valued at \$300. There were one brick and six frame schoolhouses in the town, which, with their sites, comprising three acres, valued at \$2,700, were valued at \$14,700. The assessed value of taxable property in the districts was \$1,432,000.

Following is a statement of the receipts and disbursements for school purposes during the year:—

Amount on hand Oct. 1, 1880,.....	\$ 394.76
“ apporportioned to districts,.....	2,819.08
“ raised by tax,.....	4,334.97
“ received from other sources,....	99.00

Total,.....\$7,647.81

Paid for teachers' wages,.....	\$6,177.59
“ “ libraries,.....	52.32
“ “ school apparatus,.....	46.41
“ “ school houses, sites, fences, out-houses, furniture etc.,...	304.16
“ “ other incidental expenses,....	545.47
Amount on hand, Sept. 30, 1881,.....	521.86

Total,.....\$7,647.81

In conformity with the requirements of the statute by which the town was erected, the first town meeting was held at Brower Bros.' wagon shop in the village of Wappingers Falls, March 7, 1876, and the following named officers were elected: James A. Seward, Supervisor; Denis W. VanWyck, Town Clerk; Andrew Jackson, Collector; Isaac Hall, Cornelius W. Hignell, Charles P. Adriance and Benjamin Vail, Justices of the Peace; Wm. H. Pulling, John DuBois and Wm. H. H. Stoutenburgh, Assessors; Richard B. Horton, Wm. Seward and Willis Dean, Commissioners of Highways; John B. Jones, Anthony Underhill and John N. Hayte, Town Auditors; Thomas Crosier, George H. Abbott, Jacob S. Ackerman and Alson Scofield, Constables; Thomas Crosier, Game Constable; Daniel Hayes and Gilbert B. Wood, Overseers of the Poor; Nicholas Disbrow, Edward M. Pier and Leonard DeGroat, Inspectors of Election; Wm. Halliwell, John H. Alley and Isaac C. Secore, Commissioners of Excise.

The following have been the successive Supervisors and Town Clerks since the formation of the town:—

	Supervisors.	Town Clerks.
1875-'76.	James A. Seward,	Denis W. Vna Wyck.
1877.	J. W. P. Lawson,	do do
1878-'79.	do do	Wm. A. Brewster.
1880.	Elias Brown,	G. D. McGregor.
1881.	Isaac O. Norris,	do do.

The town lies wholly within the limits of the Rombout Patent, which was granted Oct. 17, 1685, to Francis Rombout, Stephanus VanCourtlandt and Jacobus Kip, the latter, the representative of the children of Gulian Verplanck, to whom and to Francis Rombout, a license was given Feb. 8, 1682, to purchase it of the Wappinger Indians, whose name the town perpetuates. Gulian Verplanck died before the patent was issued. This was the first patent granted within the limits of the county, and the Indian title to

lands it covered was extinguished by purchase Aug. 8, 1683, the price paid being an inconsiderable quantity of inexpensive merchandise, which, however, to the untutored savage, possessed an infinitely exaggerated value.

Nevertheless, the settlement of this town was not, it is believed, commenced till many years later; although the locality of the first projected settlement in the county,—by New England colonists, in 1659,—was at the mouth of Wappingers Creek. When, where, and by whom the first settlement was made is not positively known, and we doubt if it is possible at this late date to determine these facts. The early history of the town is measurably lost in that obscurity in which the early overshadowing importance of the southerly part of the town from which it was formed buried it. The oldest and best informed of the present inhabitants have only the vaguest traditions respecting it. Its settlement was probably much later than that of the present town of Fishkill, a circumstance which was influenced by the fact that the existence of minor heirs to the Verplanck portion of the patent, to which it largely belonged, delayed a division until 1722.

March 6, 1695, Jacobus Kip, and his wife, Henrica, the widow of Gulian Verplanck, conveyed to the children of the latter,—Samuel, Jacobus and Hannah, wife of Andries Teller,—one-third part of the Rombout tract; and about the 20th of March, 1722, that portion, which had been previously surveyed and laid out into lots, was divided by the representatives of Verplanck's children by casting lots. Among other lots, "the Reer lott number one" came to the share of Gulian, Mary and Anne Verplanck, in right of their deceased father, Samuel Verplanck, son of the aforesaid Gulian Verplanck; and August 15, 1728, they conveyed three hundred acres of this tract to "John Muntross," of Dutchess county, the consideration being £83. This three hundred acres was bounded on the north by the land of Wm. Verplanck, on the west by the land of Philip Verplanck, on the south by the land of Gulian, Mary and Anne Verplanck, and on the east by "the spruyt." This is the earliest land transfer affecting this town which has come under our observation. It is probable, however, that settlements were made at a somewhat earlier period.

During the Revolution the town was made memorable by the presence of portions of the American army, and at one period the Brinckerhoff mansion at Swartwoutville was the headquar-

ters of Gen. Washington. During the war of 1812, a ship yard was in active operation on Wappingers Creek, and many vessels were built there.

#### WAPPINGERS FALLS.

Wappingers Falls is the only important village in the town; but it is one of the most important and enterprising in the county, and in the magnitude and value of its mechanical industries and the facilities it enjoys for prosecuting them, as well as in those features which make it attractive and desirable as a place of residence, it is surpassed by but few villages along the Hudson. It challenged the admiration of the French tourist DeChastellux in 1780.\* It is delightfully situated at the head of navigation on Wappingers Creek, from the falls of which it derives its name, about one and one-half miles above its confluence with the Hudson, and the same distance from the little village of New Hamburg, a station on the Hudson River Railroad, with which it is connected by stage, and with all trains and boats stopping there. A daily stage also connects it with Poughkeepsie. It is surrounded by rich and productive farm lands and many beautiful sites in its vicinity have been selected as residences by persons of wealth and refinement. The village is rapidly increasing in population, having nearly doubled its population within the last decade. In 1860, its population was stated to be 1,819, of whom 1,139 were in the town of Wappinger; in 1870 it had increased to 2,263, of whom 1,612 were in Wappinger and 651 in Poughkeepsie; while by an enumeration finished June 22, 1880, the population had increased to 4,210, about one-third of whom are in the town of Poughkeepsie.

The village which is a mile square, lies on both sides of the creek, having, by its incorporation, September 22, 1871, been made to include the village of Channingville, in the town of Poughkeepsie, for a more particular account of which the reader is referred to the history of that town in this work. The first board of village trustees was composed of Samuel Brown, Joseph D. Harcourt and R. W. Nelson. Matthew Cottam was chosen president, and J. W. Bartrum, clerk of the board. The following have been the successive presidents and clerks of the village since its incorporation:—

	Presidents.	Clerks.
1871-'73.	Matthew Cottam,	J. W. Bartrum.
1874-'75.	Hugh Whitehill,	do do
1876.	A. W. Armstrong,	do do

\* See page 68 of this work.



1877.	Elias Brown,	J. W. Bartrum.
1878.	Henry Hargreaves,	George Wood.
1879.	Edward M. Goring,	do do
1880.	Henry Hargreaves,	Bernard J. Tinney.
1881.	Nicholas U. Disbrow,	do do

"In 1780," says a writer in *The Daily Graphic*, of New York, under date of July 18, 1878, "the present Mesier mansion, the county buildings at Clump's Corners and the flour mill were the only buildings in the place." Peter Mesier, though not the first settler on the site of Wappingers Falls, was the first of much importance and the first whose family name has been associated with its history to the present time. He was a native of New York, and a descendant of a Huguenot family, who fled to this country on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, to escape the bitter persecutions to which they were subjected in their native France during the reign of Louis XIV. Mr. Mesier married in New York Miss Catharine Slate, and acquired a valuable property by his mercantile operations in his native city. In 1776, shortly before the British took possession of the commercial metropolis, he fled thence with his family, and, like many others during that eventful period, found refuge in Fishkill. He purchased a large tract of land, said to have contained nearly seven hundred acres, which lay on both sides of the creek and comprised most of the present village of Wappingers Falls. The purchase included the house on Main street at the head of South avenue, which has since been occupied by the Mesier family; and a flouring-mill, which occupied the site now marked by the ruins of the Clinton cotton-mill, and was pulled down about the close of the Revolutionary war, having gone to decay, when the old yellow grist-mill, known to the older of the present inhabitants, was erected on its site by Peter Mesier. The latter was torn down to make way for the Clinton cotton-mill. Matthew Mesier, a son of Peter's, was a Judge of this county, which he also represented in the Assembly in 1820. He succeeded to the homestead at the death of his father and was succeeded at his death, Sept. 2, 1838, aged sixty-nine years, by his son Henry, who also died there, Jan. 26, 1881, aged sixty-eight years. Abram Suydam Mesier, a brother of Henry's, and his sisters Johanna and Maria, are the present owners of the homestead.

The growth of the village, which has been mainly influenced by its manufactories, in which its present importance centers, was slow till about the opening of the late war, and since that period has been pro-

moted as much by the increased magnitude as by the increased number of its manufacturing establishments. It now contains five churches, (Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Episcopal and Catholic,) all brick or stone structures, two fine brick school-houses, three hotels, the extensive print-works and cotton factory of Garner & Co., the extensive works of the Independent Comb Co., two overall factories, one of them, that of Sweet, Orr & Co., of great magnitude, one newspaper office, *The Weekly Chronicle*, the Wappingers Savings Bank, and several stores and mechanic shops. It is lighted with gas, and supplied with water for fire purposes.

*Merchants.*—As late as 1832 there was only one store in Wappingers Falls. It was built and owned by Benjamin Clapp, and was erected about 1830. It was located on Market street, and is now occupied by Wm. J. Dawson & Co. It was kept by Cook & Low and managed by Eleazer D. Sweet, father of Clayton E. Sweet. Sweet & Barlow is the present firm. In 1847, the business was removed from the store first occupied to that now occupied by the latter firm.

Joseph D. Harcourt, on withdrawing from the firm of Harcourt & Sweet in 1870, resumed business and continued it until May, 1879, when he engaged in the milling and ice business at the Faulkner Mill, near Hughsonville. He was succeeded in the mercantile business by his sons, J. and J. T. Nichols Harcourt, who had been associated with him for a few years previously, and still continue the business of general merchandise.

John Du Bois was a prominent merchant from about 1847 until his death in 1876, and was succeeded by John B. Scofield, who continued until his death in 1879, when John C. Du Bois, a son of the former, succeeded to the business and still continues it, dealing in dry goods and groceries.

William G. King commenced mercantile business about 1846. He was the first to occupy the building now occupied by John H. Brown. Samuel Brown succeeded Mr. King in the former store and did business until his death, Jan. 22, 1876, at the age of seventy-two years, when he was succeeded by his son, John H. Brown, who still carries on the business.

Prominent among the other merchants now engaged in business here are: A. W. Armstrong, dealer in house furnishing goods, who opened the first stove store in the town in 1846, in which year he commenced business here; James S. Roy, druggist, who succeeded in 1868, on the death of his father, James Roy, to the business established by

the latter in 1848—the first drug store in the village; C. W. Hignell, merchant tailor and dealer in hats, caps and trunks, who erected the store he now occupies in 1869, and as long ago as 1850 was a successful merchant tailor and clothier in this village; Edward M. Goring, druggist, who is a native of Manchester, England; J. H. Redfield, furniture dealer and undertaker, who succeeded to the business established by his father, at the death of the latter; Dr. Sylvester Roe, Jr., druggist, a native of Flushing, L. I., who commenced business here in 1871; Manning & Smith, and D. B. Whitney, grocers; Thomas Dawson, dry goods dealer; and John L. Shrader, druggist.\*

*Manufactures.*—The manufactures of Wappingers Falls are of pre-eminent importance among its industries. They give employment to nearly 1,600 persons, considerably more than one-third of the entire population. Hence it will readily be seen how vital they are to the continued growth and prosperity of the place. Wappingers Creek, which flows centrally through the village, has a fall within its limits of seventy-five feet, and affords a most valuable water-power, which has been utilized to a limited extent from a very early period.

Previous to the Revolution two flouring mills were in operation at the Falls, both of which were owned at that period by the Mesiers. One of them stood on the site now marked by the ruins of the Clinton cotton mill. It was pulled down about the close of the Revolutionary war, and a yellow building, used for the same purpose, was erected on its site by Peter Mesier. The latter building was torn down on the erection of the Clinton cotton mill, which was built in 1846 and destroyed by fire July 19, 1855. The other stood on the same (east) side of the creek. Its site is occupied by the print works. It was purchased in 1819, at sheriff's sale, by Benjamin De La Vergne and John Givens. The purchase also included sixty-six acres of land on the east side of the creek, and a somewhat less quantity on the west side. On the partition of the property that year, Givens took that part lying on the west side of the creek, and De La Vergne that on the east side. Givens erected on his portion the same year (1819) a stone building for a cotton factory, which was partially destroyed about 1840 by a freshet, which also swept away the large dam of the print works. The building was not rebuilt by those who owned it. The Duchess Company acquired the site and erected on it the building now used as a dye-house. De

La Vergne rented the flouring mill to Joshua Halleck, and in 1824, to his grandson, Edwin De La Vergne, who purchased it of his grand-father in 1826.

In 1829,\* Mr. De La Vergne rented the building to James Ingham, a native of Manchester, England, who established that year the present print works, which are said to have been the first of the kind in America. In 1835, Mr. Ingham purchased the building which was subsequently torn down to make room for improvements.

In the meantime, Mr. Ingham, who died July 8, 1872, at the advanced age of ninety-five years, had become associated with James Leslie, who died July 19th, 1870, aged sixty-eight. In 1835 the establishment was sold to the "Duchess Company," a principal owner in which was Thomas Garner, an Englishman, who came to this country about the time of the establishment of the works and shortly after became Mr. Ingham's agent. Mr. Garner's associates were D. R. Mangam and L. M. Thorn. In 1866 Messrs. Mangam & Thorn withdrew and were succeeded by S. W. Johnson as partner. Shortly afterwards Mr. Garner died and his real estate and business interests were transferred by will to his son, Wm. T. Garner, who was drowned by the capsizing of his yacht, the *Mohawk*, in June, 1876. The business was continued by S. W. Johnson, associated with Messrs. Lawrence & Thorn as trustees of the estate of Wm. T. Garner, until the death of Mr. Johnson, Dec. 12, 1881, and is now as then, carried on under the name of Garner & Co., no change having been made since Mr. Johnson's death.

The works, which originally occupied but a single building of small dimensions, now cover about twelve acres of ground, new buildings and additions thereto having been repeatedly erected in response to the increased demands for their productions. The principal buildings are located on the east side of the creek, only the fancy department—the bleaching and dye works—being on the west side. The most improved patterns of machinery known to the trade are employed. The production of the works is about eighty millions of yards of cloth per annum. The works, which were formerly run on cloth manufactured by the house, now print largely on commission for other houses. This naturally decreased the production somewhat, owing to the intricate combination of shades which they are required to imitate. This vast production

\* Statement of Edwin De La Vergne, of Hughsonville, who says that the date 1825, which has been assigned to the establishment of the print works, is incorrect.

\* For an account of other merchants see history of Channingville.



requires the services of about 900 persons, about one-third of whom are females. The works have, however, given employment to some 1,200 persons, when driven to their full capacity. The motive power is furnished by both water and steam, the former by an eighteen feet fall which gives a power equal to about eighty horses. The combined capacity of the several engines in use is about 2,300 horse power. Some forty large boilers are used, and about a hundred tons of coal consumed daily in generating steam for their propulsion.

The first superintendent was James Ingham. The principal superintendent under the Dutchess Company was Josiah Faulkner, who held the same position under Mr. Ingham, and until his death in April, 1876, with the exception of a brief period during which it was held by John Wilde. William Bogle, the present superintendent, succeeded Mr. Faulkner at his death.

The *Franklindale Cotton Mill* is also the property of Messrs. Garner & Co., by whom it was purchased in 1844, and was the first mill of the kind owned by them. This site and water-power was first utilized by Benjamin Clapp, who was born in Norton, Mass., Oct. 31, 1789, and removed to Wappingers Falls in 1827. He purchased the site of the Mesiers and erected a building, the lower story of which he occupied in the manufacture of mahogany veneering, while the upper story was used as a drying room for the print works, and the intermediate one was rented to Cook & Low, who were engaged in the manufacture of combs. Benjamin Clapp was one of Wappingers Falls' most active business men. He died Sept. 19, 1872.

The building erected by Mr. Clapp was burned in the fall of 1832, and rebuilt by him the following year. That building now forms the northerly portion of the Franklindale Cotton Mill, the southerly portion of which was erected by him soon after. In 1844 these two buildings were connected by means of a central addition made by the Franklindale Company, which was incorporated that year, and took possession of the building in the interest of Messrs. Garner & Co.

This cotton mill contains 10,000 spindles, and is supplied with the most approved machinery. It is run to its full capacity and produces 250,000 yards of print cloths per week, giving employment to about 125 persons, about one-half of whom are females. The machinery is propelled entirely by water-power, which was improved and increased in 1872 from an eighteen feet to a twenty-eight feet head. The overflow these produced covers forty-

three acres—thirty acres more than it formerly did.

Peter McKinley, a native of Scotland, was the first agent after the mill came into the hands of the Franklindale Co., and his brother Daniel was superintendent. Both filled these positions till their deaths, the former Feb. 28, 1859, and the latter, having also acted as agent after the death of his brother, in 1870. Matthew Cottam succeeded to the agency and still retains it. Hugh Whitehill, who was connected with the mill in a subordinate capacity from 1847, succeeded to the superintendency, under Mr. Cottam, and held the position until 1881, when Wm. J. Brown, the present incumbent, received that appointment.

The *Clinton Company* is one of the four representatives of Garner & Co., at this place, each of which is conducted as an entirely distinct and separate establishment. It supervises the water-works and the tenement houses—460 in number—which are mainly rented to the operatives in the print works and cotton-mill, and are mostly two-tenement buildings, though some contain as many as ten tenements.

The *Independent Comb Co.*, was formed in 1828, and was composed of Levi Cook and Emery Low, the latter of whom came here from Leominster, Mass., at the suggestion of Mr. Cook, who was a New York capitalist, and advanced funds to enable Mr. Low, who was then advanced in years, to enlarge his comb business, which, like many other establishments, he had carried on in a small way in Leominster. Mr. Cook sold the goods for him in New York. Mr. Low first occupied the middle floor of a building erected by Benjamin Clapp on the site of the Franklindale Cotton Mill, and afterwards in the building erected on its site, which is now the northerly portion of that structure. In 1836, Eleazer D. Sweet, I. T. Nichols and James Shields succeeded Messrs. Cook and Low in the Comb business, which they conducted under the name of Sweet, Nichols & Shields. In 1844, they removed the establishment to a wooden building erected by them near the site of the Clinton Cotton Mill, which was torn down in 1848, when the latter was got in operation; and in 1848, to the upper story of the building now used as the dye mill of the Dutchess Print Works, which was erected by the Franklindale Cotton Co. that year, and the lower story of which was rented to Henry Hughson for a grist mill. In 1854 they discontinued the comb business and sold the establishment to Elias Brown, Abel Gray, Thomas Stevenson and John

Barlow, who removed it to the island back of the Clinton Cotton Mill, renting a building owned by the Franklindale Cotton Co., a part of which is still standing and in use as a carpenter shop. These gentlemen conducted the business one year, when, in 1855, Mr. Brown purchased the interest of his partners.

In 1861, Mr. Brown associated with himself as partner, I. T. Nichols, a former proprietor, under the name of Nichols & Brown, and in 1864, repurchased Mr. Nichols' interest, since which time he has carried on the business alone. In 1867 Mr. Brown removed the establishment from the building on the island to one 90 by 30 feet erected by him that year on the site of the central portion of his present building on the corner of Prospect and Market streets. That building was destroyed by fire January 26, 1868, and a new one of like size was erected within three weeks. In 1879 Mr. Brown enlarged the building by an addition on both ends to its present size, one hundred and fifty by thirty feet, with a wing of forty feet on each end.

*Sweet, Orr & Co.'s Overall Factory* was established in the fall of 1871 by the present firm, which is composed of Clayton E. Sweet, James Orr and Clinton W. Sweet for the manufacture of overalls, sack coats and jackets. Operations were commenced on the west side of the creek on an upper floor of Stevenson & Barlow's tin store with less than a dozen machines and operators. But the excellence of their goods soon created a demand which necessitated increased facilities and substitution of steam for foot power. Consequently the works were removed in 1872 to the building on Mill street occupied by the *Chronicle* office. But these humble quarters were soon outgrown, and the building with its subsequent additions is now 100 by 112 feet, the rear and main portion, including the operating rooms, being three stories high, while the number of machines has increased to 195, and the number of operators to 300, fully two-thirds of whom are females.

The firm have recently commenced the manufacture of woolen goods, a feature of the business which is increasing in magnitude and importance.

*Physicians.*—Dr. Peter D. Schenck is believed to have been the first physician who located at Wappingers Falls. He was a son of Paul Schenck, an early merchant in Poughkeepsie, and a Deputy to the third Provincial Congress from this county in 1776. He had previously practiced in Fishkill, whence he removed to this place about 1820. He

was a distinguished physician and continued in practice here till his death.

Dr. Cornelius Remsen was the next physician to locate here. He was born at Newtown, L. I., Feb. 14, 1789, and removed thence Sept. 7, 1804, to Fishkill, for the purpose of studying medicine, living with his uncles, Peter, James and Thomas Osborn, three bachelor brothers, who resided a half mile north of Fishkill and were then practicing medicine in that vicinity. He pursued his medical studies with Dr. Bartow White of that village, and was licensed by the Dutchess County Medical Society, Dec. 12, 1810. He served professionally in the army during the war of 1812.

William Baxter, who was born in Delhi in 1805, and was a graduate of Union College, graduated in medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York about 1833. He established himself in practice in New York city, and removed thence about 1836 to Mt. Upton, Chenango county. After about a year he removed thence to Wappingers Falls, where he practiced till his death, July 3, 1875 with the exception of three years spent in California.

Charles Bottsford, from Connecticut, located here soon after the death of Dr. Schenck, about 1840. He was a highly respected physician and practiced here for some years, until incapacitated by sickness, when he returned to Connecticut and died of consumption. Benjamin Coit, who came from the East, practiced here a year or two, about 1845, and removed to California. Wm. H. Proal was practicing here in 1847 and continued till his death, July 16, 1854, at the age of thirty-six.

The present physicians are: James M. Congreve, Wm. Baxter, S. Roe, Jr., N. M. Van Duser, Thos. K. Cruse, Edmund Van Wyck, Isaac M. Cornell and Thomas P. Birdsall.

James M. Congreve was born in Jamaica, in the West Indies, in 1821, and removed thence with his parents in 1828. He studied medicine with Dr. Elliott Boyd, of New York, and removed thence in 1857 to Wappingers Falls, graduating the following year at the Eclectic College of New York. Wm. Baxter, son of an earlier physician of that name, was born at Wappingers Falls in 1848. He studied medicine with his father and was licensed by the Homeopathic Medical Society of Dutchess County in 1871, in which year he commenced practice in this village. Sylvester Roe, Jr., was born in Flushing, L. I., in 1844. He graduated from the Mt. Vernon College, N. J., in the spring of 1867, and



from the Eclectic Medical College of the City of New York, May 6, 1869. After practicing a year in New York and eighteen months in Sag Harbor, he removed in 1871 to Wappingers Falls. Nathaniel M. VanDuser, was born in Cornwall, Orange county, in 1820. He studied medicine at the medical department of Vermont University, at Castleton, Vt., and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, March 4, 1852. In 1854, after serving about two years as surgeon for the Collins line of steamers between New York and Liverpool, he established himself in practice at Hughsonville, whence he removed about 1873 to this village. Thomas K. Cruse was born in Baltimore, Md., in 1849. He graduated from the College of the City of New York in 1868, with the degree of A. M. He studied medicine at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College in New York City, and graduated there March 1, 1870. He served four years in that institution, the first two as house surgeon, and the latter two as surgeon of the Bureau of Relief for the out-door poor. He afterwards spent a year in study at London, Paris and Berlin. In 1874 he accepted an appointment as surgeon of one of the steamers of the White Star line, and the latter part of that year established himself in practice at Tarrytown. In 1875 he removed thence to Wappingers Falls, where he has since practiced.

Edmund VanWyck, son of John VanWyck, was born in New Hamburg in 1850. He studied medicine with Dr. N. M. Van Duser, of Wappingers Falls, and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1873. He spent two years, 1873 to 1875, as assistant physician of the New York City Lunatic Asylum, on Blackwell's Island, and in 1876 established himself in practice at Wappingers Falls.

Isaac M. Cornell was born in Blooming Grove, Rensselaer county, in 1851. He studied medicine with Dr. S. S. Greene, of LaGrange, and graduated from the University Medical College of New York City, Feb. 22, 1877. He commenced practice with his preceptor, who, in the meantime, had removed to Buffalo, and in December of that year he established himself in practice in this village. Thomas P. Birdsall was born in the town of Newburgh, Orange county, Jan. 13, 1856. He studied medicine with his cousin, Dr. S. T. Birdsall, in Brooklyn, and graduated from the New York Homeopathic Medical College Feb. 28, 1878. He commenced practice in Peekskill and removed thence in 1879 to Wappingers Falls.

*Lawyers.*—The first lawyer to locate in Wappingers Falls was John W. Bartrum, who was born in Union Vale, in this County, Dec. 25, 1843. He graduated from the State Normal School at Albany in 1863, and read the elementary works on law while engaged in teaching in the Oswego Institute in this County, and in the district schools. He subsequently entered the office of Burlingame & McHarg, of Albany, and graduated at the Law Department of Albany University in 1868. He was admitted to practice the same year. He formed a co-partnership with one of his preceptors, Mr. Burlingame, which continued two years, during that gentleman's protracted absence in the West. Jan. 1, 1871, he opened an office in Wappingers Falls, where he has since practiced.

Elisha Rusk was admitted in 1879, and in that year opened an office in this village. Bernard J. Tinney, who was born at Wappingers Falls in 1857, and educated in the Channingville Union Free School, read law in the office of J. W. Bartrum in this village, and afterwards with Henry Daily, Jr., of New York, a former partner of Charles O'Connor. He was admitted Sept. 12, 1878, and commenced practice in Wappingers Falls, Oct. 7, 1878. He was elected corporation clerk in 1880. T. C. Wakenian, from Towners, Putnam county, read law with J. W. Bartrum of this village and was admitted in the fall of 1881. He opened an office in Wappingers Falls shortly after.

*The Wappinger Falls Savings Bank* was incorporated April 23, 1869. The incorporators and first trustees were: J. Nelson Luckey, Irving Grinnell, Samuel Brown, Thomas W. Jaycocks, Elias Brown, Henry Mesier, Andrew Jackson, William B. Millard, Benjamin Clapp, A. W. Armstrong, Rev. Dennis Sheehan, John R. Phillips, Samuel W. Johnson, Josiah Faulkner, I. T. Nichols, J. D. Harcourt, Clayton E. Sweet, Edward M. Goring, Abraham D. Smith, Henry Suydam, Francis Myers, Z. V. Hasbrook and Daniel McKinlay. The first officers were: Samuel W. Johnson, President; I. T. Nichols, 1st Vice-President; Rev. Dennis Sheehan, 2nd Vice-President; Clayton E. Sweet, Secretary and Treasurer.

Mr. Johnson was President until his death Dec. 12, 1881, and was succeeded by W. Henry Reese, who was elected Jan. 6, 1882. In 1871, when the Wappingers Falls Bank\* was organized, W. Henry Reese, the cashier of that institution, became the treasurer of the Savings Bank, and held the position till May, 1881, when he was succeeded by

\* This bank has closed its doors and is now settling up its business.

Wm. A. Brewster, the present incumbent. The amount of deposits Dec. 31, 1881, was \$168,356.-33, and the number of depositors about 700.

*Hotels.*—The village boasts three hotels, Wade's on Main street, opened in November, 1879, by Thomas Wade, the present proprietor; the Central House, corner of South Avenue and Academy street, opened in 1878 by Secor & Bartram, and now kept by John Hunter, and the North American Hotel, which was built about fifty years ago by Major Sargent, and was the first and for many years the only hotel in the village. It was kept for many years by Joseph Blackburn, who made various additions to it. The present proprietor is Patrick Kennedy, who has kept it nearly eleven years. It is located on the west side of the creek, while the others are on the east side.

*The Press of Wappingers Falls.*—The first newspaper enterprise in this village was the *Wappingers Falls Daily Times*, which was started about 1867, and continued some four or five months by C. G. & S. Coutant. The press work was done at Matteawan.

*The Wappingers Chronicle* was started Oct. 26, 1869, by D. S. Dougherty and Geo. W. Winchell, who published it under the name of Winchell & Dougherty three years, when Mr. Dougherty purchased Mr. Winchell's interest, and continued it till Dec. 25, 1880. He then sold it to A. E. Benedict, the present proprietor, who changed the name to *The Weekly Chronicle*. It was a Republican paper during the control of Mr. Dougherty, who is still its local editor, while Mr. Benedict is also a Republican. Saturday has been the publication day from the beginning. Its circulation is about eight hundred; its size, twenty-four by thirty-eight inches. It was originally twenty-eight by forty-two inches; but was discontinued for about four months in 1879, and when resumed was published at its present reduced size.

*The Bulletin* was started Dec. 17, 1874, by Geo. W. Winchell and S. Roe, Jr., and published about a year. It was a Democratic weekly.

*The Wappingers Era*, a Democratic weekly, was started in the winter of 1876-'77 by Geo. W. Winchell. It was discontinued in the summer of 1878, but was revived after about fifteen months, by Geo. W. Winchell and S. H. Homan, who published it till the beginning of 1881, when it was discontinued and the establishment sold to A. E. Benedict.

*SCHOOLS.*—The citizens of Wappingers Falls manifest a deep interest in their public schools and are

justly proud of their two fine school buildings. The new building is a superior structure and cost \$15,000. Prof. S. Mansfield, a graduate of Union College, is the principal. He has seven assistants. Prof. T. G. Schriver is the principal of the union free school, and has two assistants. Both schools are well conducted and are deservedly popular. Much of the credit for the present excellent condition of these schools is due to the efforts of James Roy and Elias Brown.

*CHURCHES.*—*Methodist Episcopal Church of Wappingers Falls.*—About 1824 the zealous circuit preachers of the Dutchess circuit held Methodist services beyond Middlebush, at the house of Joseph G. Smith, now an old man of ninety-two years, and father of Abm. B. Smith. There Sabbath services and prayer meetings were held twice a week. The Methodists made much progress, and in 1826 were holding meetings in the Middlebush school house. Oct. 19, 1829, John Bates, John Suydam and John Sullivan purchased for \$45 the Middlebush meeting house and lot, (formerly owned by the Baptists,) the latter of which contained a quarter of an acre of land. Feb. 21, 1830, a Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in the Middlebush school house, the accustomed place of worship, and Matthias Randolph, James S. Green and John Finch were elected trustees. The title assumed was the "Middlebush M. E. Church." March 10th following the meeting house property was transferred to the trustees by the three individuals who had purchased it, and a deed for the same was given by Wm. B. and Caroline Phillips.

The preachers on the Dutchess circuit at this time were Marvin Richardson, a man of large sympathies and Matthew Mollison, a young Englishman, then just arrived in the country, but a devoted man and good preacher. They conducted services at Middlebush once in two weeks. In 1831, William Jewett, and Samuel N. Fisher, were on the circuit. In 1832, Ira D. Warren, was associated with Samuel N. Fisher. They were followed in 1833 by Samuel Cochran and John B. Matthias. In 1834, Matthias was returned, with Nicholas White.

In 1835 the New York Conference established the Poughkeepsie district, including the Dutchess circuit, which was supplied by Cyrus Foss, father of Bishop Cyrus D. Foss, and Francis Donally. Mr. Foss was returned in 1836, with John Reynolds. In 1837, Reynolds was associated with Leonard M. Vincent. Samuel Cochran and L. M. Vincent were associate preachers on the circuit



in 1838; and in 1839 James H. Romer was Mr. Cochran's colleague; while in 1840, the circuit received the joint labors of Henry Hatfield and James H. Romer. In 1841 Henry Hatfield and Robert Travis were on the circuit. In 1842 David Holmes and Samuel Weeks were the preachers. In 1843 David Holmes was assisted by John Campbell.

In 1845, at the request of William Orr, a lot was given by Mr. Given; and as a condition of that gift a society was incorporated Nov. 18th, under the name of "The Methodist Episcopal Church of Ednam Village." Steps were at once taken to construct an edifice, which was dedicated in 1845. William Orr, Fowler Rogers and Albert VanTyne were the building committee.

Rev. Denton Keeler, who preached during the opening of this new church, returned the next year to enjoy service in it. In 1847, A. F. Sellick, was assigned to "Fishkill West," and was returned the following year. Matthew VanDuzen gave two years successful labor, in 1849-'50. P. L. Hoyt was the preacher in 1851; and in 1852-'3, D. B. Turner was in charge, assisted the first year by John W. Munger, and the second year by D. W. C. Van Gaasbeck.

John Luckey was the preacher in 1854, and Thomas Edwards in 1855. This latter year Joel Cross preached at Wappingers Falls and New Hamburg. In 1856 Wappingers Falls was a mission, supplied by W. F. Gould. This year P. L. Hoyt was returned to the "Fishkill West" circuit and remained two years. In the spring of 1857 he found an earnest and successful co-laborer in Elbert Osborn, who was stationed at Wappingers Falls and New Hamburg, and continued a second year. A. Davis was the preacher in 1858-'9, and the latter year Daniel O. Ferris ministered at Wappingers Falls and New Hamburg. In 1860 the circuit was supplied by Wm. F. Gould and Asa P. Lyon, and in 1861, Lyon was associated with Aaron Hunt, the latter of whom returned in 1862. In 1863, Fishkill, Middlebush and Channingville were supplied by H. C. Humphrey. In 1864, C. M. Eggleston preached at Fishkill and Middlebush, and Wappingers Falls was supplied by Horace Wood. In 1865, Mr. Wood was appointed to Middlebush. Ira Ferris, who had charge the preceding year at New Hamburg, was appointed to the charge of New Hamburg and Wappingers Falls in 1866-'7.

During the early part of Mr. Ferris' administration began to be agitated, the question of consoli-

dating the Middlebush and Wappingers Falls churches. The Middlebush edifice was too far from the rapidly growing village, and that at Channingville not large enough to meet the demands of both. The interests of Methodism demanded the change, but it was with much difficulty that the leading members of the two churches were reconciled to it. It was decided, however, to consolidate, and the Channingville church property was sold for \$800. Mr. Ferris' health failed in 1867, and E. E. Croft supplied New Hamburg and Channingville, and Mr. Matthias filled the Middlebush appointment till the spring.

In 1868 Wappingers Falls and New Hamburg were supplied by P. L. Hoyt. In April of this year the lot now occupied by the Wappingers Falls M. E. Church was purchased of the executors of the estate of Margaret Reese, deceased, for \$902.50. Measures were at once set on foot to erect a church thereon by the consolidated society, which was done at a cost of \$14,865.83, the funds for which were mainly raised by the exertions of A. C. Morehouse, who was appointed to the circuit in the spring of 1869. The church was furnished at a cost of \$940, the funds for that purpose having been raised by the Ladies' Aid Society, which was organized May 10, 1869. The old Middlebush church was taken down and the material used in constructing the present barn and sheds at a cost of \$752.45.

In April, 1872, E. S. Bishop was sent as preacher in charge and remained two years. In 1874, J. H. Hawkhurst came to the charge and remained three years. In 1877, '78 and '79, the church was served by N. B. Thompson. In 1880, A. H. Ferguson came as preacher. D. H. Hanaburgh, commenced his pastoral labors with the church in April, 1881. The present number of members is two hundred and fifty; the attendance at Sunday-school, about two hundred, and the average attendance about one hundred and sixty.\*

*Presbyterian Church of Wappingers Falls.*—About 1847, at the request of Mrs. J. Fisher Sheafe, Rev. John D. Wells, who was then preaching at Ellesdie chapel, canvassed Wappingers Falls to learn how many persons wished to form a Presbyterian church. This resulted in the gathering of a congregation, which met for worship in the hall in the upper story of the building on the northeast corner of Main and Mill streets, where occasional services were conducted by neighboring

\* Condensed from Rev. D. H. Hanaburgh's *Historical Discourse* prepared in 1881, and from supplementary information received from him.

ministers, and the formation of this church by a committee of the North River Presbytery, June 6, 1848. In that year (1848) a pleasant church edifice was built for this congregation by Mrs. Sheafe, on Fulton street. In 1871 and '72, the splendid new church edifice in which the congregation now worships was erected. May 5, 1872, the first services were held in the new building, which was dedicated July 25, 1872. The following have been its successive pastors: Rev. Edwin R. McGregor, July 16, 1848; Rev. Reuben Frame, Dec. 1, 1850; Rev. Edwin R. Brower, Oct. 30, 1855; Rev. John Lowrey, July 10, 1861; Rev. Samuel E. Herrick, Oct. 13, 1863; Rev. William W. Newell, Jr., August 23, 1865; Rev. Oliver A. Kingsbury, March 1, 1870; Rev. William G. Hillman, April 28, 1874; and Rev. James Otis Denniston, June 5, 1877.

*Zion (Episcopal) Church of Wappingers Falls*, was organized in 1834, and erected their church edifice the same year. The present rector is Rev. Henry F. Satterlee.\*

*The Franklindale Baptist Church of Wappingers Falls*, was organized in 1838, and erected their church edifice in 1847. The present pastor is Rev. H. A. Cornell.\*

**SOCIETIES.**—*La Fayette Lodge, No. 18, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Jan. 4, 1838. The charter members were: Jno. A. Kennedy, P. G. of No. 11; J. D. Stewart, P. D. G. M.; George Chatillon, Joseph R. Young, Wm. A. Tyler, P. G. No. 1; Jno S. Ellison and Joseph Blackburn, all of whom are dead. The lodge numbers 162 members and meets every Thursday evening in Odd Fellows Hall, which was built in 1877 at a cost of \$7,000, and is owned by the lodge. This is the only one of the eight lodges in the district which owns the hall in which it meets.

*La Fayette Encampment of Patriarchs, No. 95, I. O. O. F.*, an offshoot from La Fayette Lodge No. 18, I. O. O. F., was instituted Feb. 26, 1879. The charter members were: James Thornhill, John Robinson, John Halliday, Columbus Van Dyne, James Finley, Thomas J. Mather, Wm. S. Cummings. The present number of members is thirty. Meetings are held the second and fourth Mondays of each month in Odd Fellows Hall.

*Wappingers Falls Division 147 S. of T.*, was organized March 26, 1867, with the following charter members: Dr. James M. Congreve, Cornelius W. Hignell, Clinton W. Clapp, Reuben W. Nelson,

\* Data relative to this church promised has not been supplied; hence we are unable to give further details. The same is true of the Baptist church.

Silas Curtis, Peter McGregor, John Gannon, Darwin W. Woodward, James M. Congreve, Jr., John Boon, John Cole, Armenius W. Armstrong, Rev. Horace D. Doolittle, George H. Clapp, James Marlbor, Rev. W. W. Newell, Charles La Due, Wm. Arbuckle, Elias Brown, Emmet P. Manning, Dennis Leach, Jno. W. Mathews. The present number of members is about forty. Meetings are held each Monday in Sons of Temperance Hall in the Young's Building.

*Wappingers Lodge, No. 671, F. & A. M.*, was instituted June 16, 1868. The charter members were: B. S. Stradley, W. J. Brown, C. W. Hignell, T. W. Goring, J. M. Goring, Thomas Dawson, John Hunter, George Deacon and S. R. Brown; and the charter officers, John Hunter, Master; Geo. T. Deacon, S. W.; Thomas Dawson, J. W. The present number of members is 118. The lodge meets the first and third Mondays of each month in Mansion Hall on Main Street.

*The Duchess and Franklindale Mutual Aid Society*, was formed some ten or twelve years since by the operatives of the Duchess Print Works and the Franklindale Cotton Mill, to furnish aid to each other in case of sickness or death. It was formed at the suggestion of the Duchess Company, who now make it obligatory upon all their employes, to join one of three classes, which is determined by the wages of the employé, \$2, \$3, or \$5 per week being given in case of sickness the first three months and one-half those amounts the second three months, when it ceases, and in case of death \$10, \$15, or \$25, according to the class to which the employé belongs, none being allowed to enter a class in which the aid given is greater than the wages received.

*The Evening Star Lodge, No. 98, Knights of Pythias* was organized April 16, 1873. The charter members were: D. S. Dougherty, John Ready, Harvey Pollock, J. W. Bartrum, C. W. Hignell, Robert F. Johnson, Alson Sherwood, William I. Henry, Louis Bartello, John Heald, Edwin Worsley, R. H. Conliff, James A. Redfield, Thomas E. Worsley, Thomas J. Pryor. The lodge numbers 108, and meets Wednesdays in Knights of Pythias Hall.

*John H. Ketcham Post, No. 88, G. A. R.*, was chartered Feb. 13, 1876, and was a re-organization of *Cushing Post, No. 99*, organized some years previously. The charter members of the new organization were: Joseph Grimshaw, Joseph Knichel, Joseph Walsh, Jno. O. Farrell, Edmund Tanner, Thomas T. Beard, Michael Flynn, William



G. Ferris, John Ridings, John Shine, Henry Bates, William J. Lester, Eugene Johnson, Benjamin Alverson, F. H. Rossman. Joseph Grimshaw was the first Commander. The Post numbers thirty-six, and meets the first and third Saturdays of every month, in Temperance Hall.

*Wappingers Lodge, No. 1270, Knights of Honor* was instituted Nov. 5, 1878, and chartered Sept. 17, 1879. The charter members were: Jacob Cole, William Sanders, H. C. Snow, E. Van Nostrand, David Secor, E. Crawley, F. S. Smith, E. F. Hargraves, S. A. Lonsdale, W. H. Goring, Joseph Roy, Jno. W. Gaunt, John Seares, Jonas Baum, Valentine Valk, T. T. Beard, W. S. V. Roth, Henry Worsley, Lewis Kaune, Philip Brown and J. W. P. Lawson. The lodge numbers thirty-seven, and meets the first and third Tuesdays in Sons of Temperance Hall.

*Wappinger Lodge, No. 347, I. O. G. T.*, was organized Feb. 23, 1881. The charter officers and members were: Samuel F. Monfort, W. C. T.; Sarah Nash, W. V. T.; F. Belding, W. C.; James Belding, W. S.; Mrs. James Belding, W. A. S.; Jno. L. Sheerer, W. F. S.; E. G. Sweezey, W. T.; Chas. Proctor, Samuel Temple, James Temple, Wm. H. Monfort, Joseph Mabie, Jno. Nash, Mrs. Jno. Nash, Jno. Bell, Wm. Farrer, Edward Smith, Stephen Nash, Irving K. Sheerer, D. B. Whitney, Mrs. D. B. Whitney, John Popper, Jno. C. Haight, F. M. Balding, Ella Nash, Lizzie Belding, Monroe Kipp, David Beck, Robt. Clinton, Elsworth Traver, Eddie Nash, Annie Henderson. The lodge numbers eighty-four, and meets Fridays in Knights of Pythias Hall.

*Triumph Council, No. 73, Legion of Honor*, was organized August 10, 1881. The charter members were: Wm. D. Snow, Harry C. Snow, Geo. Warhurst, Jr., Daniel McKinnon, Dr. S. Roe, Jr., Harvey Pollock, Dr. C. J. Wood, A. H. Roth, Wm. O. Brower, Wm. Truby, Peter Goers, David Secor, John H. Dakin, Frederick Gussefeld, Timothy Lester, Jno. Huber, Charles M. Pryor, Ladolph Kaune, Frederick Kehler, Frank Richtmeyer, Henry Harting, Gustave Heusser, Frederick Kaune, Geo. T. Williamson, James W. P. Lanson. The Council numbers thirty-three, and meets the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month in Knights of Pythias Hall.

#### HUGHSONVILLE.

Hughsonville is situated about a mile south of Wappingers Falls and contains one church, (Presbyterian,) a district school, one hotel, two stores,

a blacksmith shop, kept by Heber Vannosdall, a wagon shop, kept by John Wiesner, a carpenter shop-kept by John Burnett, two shoe shops, kept by John T. Dearing and Alfred Hasbrook, a harness shop, kept by Benjamin Vail, and a population of about 150. The business of the place which was formerly of some little consequence, has been absorbed by Wappingers Falls.

Hughsonville derives its name from the Hughson family, descendants of Wm. Hughson, who took up a large tract of land on the east side of Wappingers Creek, extending from the small stream which empties into that creek at Hallock's dock, near the corporation line of Wappingers Falls, to the mouth of Wappingers Creek, and thence down the Hudson, on which he made the first settlement at Hughsonville before the Revolution. He was one of four brothers who came to this country from England, one settling in the South and becoming the progenitor of the "Houstons," as the name is then spelt, and another in Ulster county, where his descendants preserve the distinguishing orthography of "Hewson." William first located at Yonkers and removed thence to this place. William, John, Nicholas and Stephen were sons of his, and all, except Nicholas, who went to sea and was never afterwards heard of, married and settled in the vicinity of Hughsonville.

In 1847-'48, the postoffice was established here. The inhabitants had previously obtained their mail at Middlebush, where the first postoffice in this locality was established about 1824-'25, and was kept by ——— Fancher, father of Judge Fancher, of New York. Benjamin T. Smith has been engaged in mercantile business here a year, and was appointed postmaster in the fall of 1880.

Dr. Nathaniel M. VanDuser, now in practice at Wappingers Falls, practiced medicine here from 1854 until about 1873. No other physician has located here since. Dr. Pinckney was an early practitioner near the mill between this village and Wappingers Falls.

*The Presbyterian Church of Hughsonville* was formed by persons who had previously attended the church at New Hamburg. The church edifice was erected in 1840. The membership is small, and there has been no regular pastor for some years, though the pulpit is regularly supplied by Rev. Jesse E. Shafer, of Newburgh. The records of the church prior to 1874 were burned with the house of the clerk of the session, so that we are unable to trace its history.

## LOW POINT.

Low Point (Carthage Landing p. o.) is a station on the Hudson River Railroad in the southwest corner of the town, 3.53 miles above Fishkill Landing and 2.57 miles below New Hamburg. Its name was given to designate its low lands in contradistinction from the high lands at New Hamburg. It contains two churches, (Episcopal and M. E.,) a district school—a brick structure twenty-seven by fifty-four feet, erected in 1875, and employing one teacher, one hotel, kept by Capt. Jacob Hart, one store, kept by Nathaniel Smith, the works of the Wallkill Portland Cement Co., J. Sanderson & Co., proprietors, a blacksmith shop, kept by Richard Morris, two shoe shops, kept by Samuel M. Cook and Basil Hopkins, a brick-yard, and about two hundred and fifty inhabitants.

In 1854, the second store here was built by Jacob A. Rogers. In 1855, Mr. Rogers was succeeded by John H. Sturges, who continued until his death in 1870, when his wife carried on the business until the spring of 1872. Nathaniel Smith then leased the store, which still belongs to the Rogers' estate, and still carries on the business.

The postoffice at Low Point was established about 1840, and Gilbert Budd, who was an old resident of the place, was the postmaster, an office he held for a number of years. John H. Sturges, who was then engaged in mercantile business, succeeded him and held the office till his death in 1870. He was succeeded by Nathaniel Smith, the present incumbent.

James V. Mead has quite an extensive brick-yard a half mile below the village. It was first established by Gilbert D. Collins over thirty years ago and was carried on by him for several years. It was afterwards rented to different parties. In the spring of 1871, it was purchased of the Collins estate by Thos. Aldrich, who owns three or four yards at Dutchess Junction. He immediately rented it to Mr. Mead, who purchased it in December, 1881. He employs some thirty men and makes about 1,000,000 bricks per annum. It is Mr. Mead's intention to greatly increase the capacity of the works.

There has never been a resident physician or lawyer at Low Point; but Dr. John Pinckney extended his practice here from the inception of its business career. He owned a farm about three-fourths of a mile east of the village, which is now occupied by the widow of his son John, though it was sold by the doctor to Isaac Lounsbury.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church of Carthage Landing*, was organized in 1823, and erected their church edifice—the first in the village—in 1833. Feb. 6, 1833, it is recorded, the inhabitants of Low Point and vicinity met at the school house and decided "that the church to be built should be a M. E. church." The following were elected trustees: Elijah Budd, Jno. H. Brinckerhoff, Felix Shurter, Henry I. Brinckerhoff and Garret B. Brinckerhoff, the latter of whom was chosen treasurer and secretary of the society.

The church has preserved no records by which its history can be traced. The present pastor, Rev. Abram Davis, was appointed to this charge in April, 1881. The present membership is about fifty. The attendance at Sabbath school is about thirty. The superintendent is Abram Reynolds. It is on the charge with New Hamburg. The first resident pastor was Rev. Merwin Lent, who was stationed here in the spring of 1879.

*St. Mark's Church of Carthage Landing.*—In 1865, a few ladies assembled in the shop of Mr. Taplin and formed a Sunday school, which was organized by Rev. John Scarborough, the rector of the church of the Holy Comforter, in Poughkeepsie, but now Bishop of New Jersey. Mr. Scarborough also held services in Mr. Taplin's shop, but visited the place only once. The instruction then inaugurated has been continued to the present time. Rev. Henry E. Duncan, the rector at Matteawan, next officiated here a few times, and was followed by Rev. Chandler Hare, of Lebanon, Penn., who remained about a year. Rev. George D. Johnson of Newburyport, Mass., next held services here some months.

In the meantime a church had been organized, and a house of worship was erected in 1866. The constituent members of the church at its organization numbered fourteen families, viz: Mrs. C. Ackerman, Samuel Townsend, Jno. Shurter, J. A. Taplin, Charles Adriance, Mrs. Charlotte Constantine, Mrs. Eleanor Sturgess, Mrs. Nicholas Rouse, Mrs. Harriet Rouse, William H. Merritt, Mrs. Alex. Bush, Samuel Robinson, Richard P. Hart and Mary A. Verplanck. The church is a neat frame structure twenty-five by sixty feet, very inviting in its surroundings.

On the completion of the church, the services which had occasionally been held in the district school, but generally in Mr. Taplin's shop, were transferred to it. Rev. Jno. B. Pitman, of Malone, N. Y., conducted services for a few months, and Rev. William Walsh, of Newburgh, occasionally,



when the pulpit was not otherwise supplied. Rev. Jno. Morgan, of New York, officiated a few months, and Rev. Jno. R. Livingston, then rector of St. John the Baptist church, Glenham, occasionally. Rev. Frederick Wm. Shelton, LL. D., received a call from the church and entered upon his duties as first rector of the parish August 20, 1867. The vestry was then composed of Gulian C. Verplanck and Jno. H. Shurter, wardens; and William S. Verplanck, Robert N. Verplanck, S. B. Knox, William H. Merritt, Charles Adriance and Charles H. Duryea, vestrymen. Mr. Shelton resigned the rectorship May 22, 1880. Rev. Samuel M. Ackerly, of Newburgh, officiated as Mr. Shelton's assistant for fourteen months before the latter's resignation, and continued his services until October, 1881.

#### NEW HACKENSACK.

New Hackensack is a village of some two hundred inhabitants, situated in the north-west part of the town, and derives its name from Hackensack, N. J., whence came the first settlers, among whom were the Van Benschotens, the Snadikers and the Vanderbilts. The Van Benschotens, who were large land-holders in this vicinity, apparently preceded the Snadikers and Vanderbilts by many years. The name of "Elias Van Benschoten" appears in the list of inhabitants in the County in 1714, while two of that name, Elias and Teunis, appear in the list of freeholders in 1740; but neither the Snadikers nor the Vanderbilts are represented there. In 1714, Elias had a family of five, three of whom were under sixteen.

The village contains one church, (Dutch Reformed,) a district school, one store, (F. E. Hopson,) a grist mill and saw mill, one hotel, a blacksmith shop, kept by Joseph Martin, a wagon shop, kept by Isaac Mickle, a shoe shop, kept by F. E. Hopson. The postoffice is kept in the store and Mr. Hopson was appointed postmaster about the time he took charge of the latter.

*The Reformed (Dutch) Church of New Hackensack* was organized in 1756. The services were held in private houses until 1766, when the first houses of worship was erected. No record of the original members has been preserved; but at the time of the building of the church there were thirty-three in full communion, Capt. Cornelius Luyster and Tunis Wiltsie, as elders, and John the Baptist Kip and Adolph Swartwood, as deacons. At this time the first regular pastor was settled, Rev. Isaac Rysdyk, who also ministered to the congregations at Pough-

keepsie, Hopewell and Fishkill. He continued in the service of the churches of New Hackensack, Hopewell and Fishkill till his death, Nov. 20, 1790, and was buried in front of the pulpit at New Hackensack.\* He was succeeded by Rev. Nicholas Van Vranken. He continued his ministrations till his death, May 20, 1804, and was succeeded by Rev. George Barculo, who remained from 1805 to 1810. Rev. Thomas De Witt then became the pastor, and remained in charge of the churches of New Hackensack and Hopewell until 1826, when he became the pastor of the latter church alone. After this separation of the two churches, Rev. Maurice Dwight was settled here and remained until 1833. Rev. C. Van Cleef was settled the latter year and remained until 1866. The next year Rev. Henry Ward was ordained and installed the pastor, and continues his labors with the church to the present time, (1882.) In 1834, the first church was taken down and the present one was erected. The present number of members is 160.

#### MYERS CORNERS.

Myers Corners, situated one and one-half miles south of New Hackensack, was once the seat of a store and tavern, but has degenerated to a mere four corners and a farming community. It derives its name from John Myers, who came here from Holland when a young man and took up a farm of 150 acres at these corners, about the middle of the eighteenth century.

Dr. Anthony Underhill, the only physician who has located at the Corners, came here from New York nearly forty years ago, and is still living and practicing here. He boarded during the first eleven years in the house last referred to. He married Charlotte, daughter of William Marvin, who owned a farm of some 200 acres in the vicinity, on which the doctor built the house in which he now resides. His practice extends over a wide range of country.

#### SWARTWOUTVILLE.

Swartwoutville, situated in the southeast corner of the town, is a hamlet of four houses and a district school, but for many years boasted a flourishing store. Though at present devoid of commercial importance, it was once the center from which radiated the most pregnant activities of Fishkill patriots during the Revolutionary period. It is intimately connected with some of the dearest and

\* When the church was taken down in 1834, his remains were removed to a plot in the adjoining graveyard.

most sacred of Fishkill's Revolutionary associations. Here was located the ever memorable Griffin Tavern, where many of the early meetings of the patriots were held to concert measures for the public weal; and here, too, stands the residence of Col. John Brinckerhoff, which was at different times for short periods the headquarters of Gen. Washington, and at one time of Baron Steuben and other Revolutionary officers. It is a stone building and was erected in 1738 by the gentleman named. On one of its gables, formed of brick imported from Holland, is the date of its erection.

"Whenever Washington was at Fishkill," says Benson J. Lossing,\* "he made Colonel Brinckerhoff's his headquarters. He occupied the bedroom back of the parlor, which remains the same, excepting a door that opens into the hall, which has been cut through. The Colonel's wife appears to have been one of those kind-hearted, motherly women, who are never at ease unless every one around them is comfortable; and there is a tradition in the family that she always went to Washington's room after he had retired and tucked the bed-clothes around him to keep him warm. The Colonel was a religious man, and a devout member of the old Dutch Church at Fishkill Village. He was rigid in his observances of Christian duties." Colonel Brinckerhoff was born in 1702, and died March 26, 1785. He married in 1725, Jannetie, daughter of Johannes Coerte Van Voorhees, who died Nov. 11, 1792, aged 88 years.

#### MIDDLEBUSH.

Middlebush, situated about a mile south-east of Wappingers Falls, was an early business center, affording postal facilities for a large extent of country, and an early center of religious enterprise, but now has only a cluster of houses and a hotel kept by James Keely. The first Baptist church in the town, and the second, we believe, in the original town of Fishkill, was organized here Nov. 13, 1782, by Elders John Lawrence, of Pawling, and Nathan Cole, of Carmel, with eighteen members. The services were held at the house of Abm. Van Wyck, who deeded the Society a piece of land for a site for a church and burying ground. The building of a church edifice was commenced at once. Elder Lewis was pastor of the church for several years, preaching here and at the Union meeting house at Green Haven. This church was essentially a perpetuation of the first Baptist church

in the town, which was organized prior to the Revolution, and had a house of worship at Gayhead, in East Fishkill, which was abandoned when the Society was formed here. But it did not prosper, and in 1826 sold the "meeting house lot" to Wm. B. Phillips, whose farm bounded it on the south. In 1830 that meeting house became the property of the Methodist church, organized that year, and was used by them as a house of worship until the present Methodist church in Wappingers Falls was erected in 1869, when it was taken down and the material used in the construction of the barn and sheds connected with that church.

*The Eagle Foundry* of which Disbrow & Halliwell are proprietors, is situated near the mouth of Wappingers Creek, opposite the village of New Hamburg. Mr. Disbrow commenced to learn the trade in 1849, with Lee, Arnold & Son., who were then proprietors of the Poughkeepsie Iron Foundry. In 1852, he purchased an interest in those works which were then located in Wappingers Falls. Mr. Halliwell, who was master mechanic in the Dutchess Company's print works, acquired an interest in 1861. In 1873, the foundry buildings were burned, and the establishment was removed to its present location, the grounds having been purchased and the buildings erected at that time.

#### CHAPTER XLIV.

##### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FISHKILL.

FISHKILL is intimately connected with the earliest and most sacred historic associations of the County. Its name, which is a modification of the Dutch word *Vis-Kill*, meaning *Fish-Creek*, and is derived from the creek which flows centrally through it, suggests a train of reflections which carry us back to the period when the white man first exchanged fraternities with the red man whom he supplanted, and within the fair domain of Dutchess County, planted the first seeds of an advancing civilization, destined in the increasing generations to still further circumscribe the limits of his domain, if not eventually to completely absorb it. Later, after years of toil and privation had sanctified the principles of liberty and equality in the minds of the hardy pioneers, we see it the theater of stirring events in the drama which prepared the country for their perpetuation and enjoyment, and established that peace which, with unimportant exceptions, prevailed for nearly a cen-

\* Historical Sketches No. 61, by Benson J. Lossing, in Poughkeepsie Eagle of Feb. 14, 1874.



tury—a period during which, mainly, the resources of the town were developed and its wealth accumulated.

The town was formed March 7, 1788, a century after its settlement began, and embraced a much greater extent of territory than at present. Its proportions have been curtailed at different times; first Feb. 9, 1821, when a part of *Freedom*, now LaGrange, was set off. Nov. 29, 1849, the eastern portion was set off to form the town of East Fishkill; and May 20, 1875, the town of Wappinger was formed from the northern portion. A part of Philipstown, Putnam county, was annexed March 14, 1806.

It lies in the southwest corner of the County, mainly within the angle formed by the Hudson River and the Fishkill or Matteawan Mountains, which are high, rocky and precipitous, the highest summits, Old Beacon and Grand Sachem, in the southeast corner of the town, being respectively 1,471 and 1,685 feet above tide. North of the mountains the surface is pleasantly diversified. Broken ridges terminate abruptly on the river and form a series of bluffs from 150 to 200 feet high. Honers Hill, a rounded eminence in the northeast part, derives its name from the first settler who located upon its summit. A break in the mountains in the southeast part, opening toward the south, is known as the Wiccopee Pass, a name of varied orthography, and applied to a principal village of the Highland Indians. This pass was carefully guarded during the Revolution, to prevent the British from turning the American works at West Point, and to protect the military stores at Fishkill. A considerable American force was stationed at its upper extremity during the campaign of 1777. The works erected for its defence during this period, occupying commanding positions, are still discernable. From the crests of the eminences referred to, beacon fires flashed intelligence to the patriots of the surrounding country and warned them of impending danger.

The only important stream is the Fishkill, which enters the town in the northeast part and flows diagonally through it. It is a valuable mill stream, with numerous cascades, and gives power to many important industries. There are no less than nine dams upon it within the limits of this town, one each at Brinkerhoffville, Glenham, Growville and Tioronda, three at Matteawan, and two at Wiccopee.

The town is underlaid by the rocks of the Hudson River group, except in the Highland region,

where the rocks of the primary system obtain. Graphite is found in the mountains south of Fishkill Landing. A large bed of talc has been opened near the line of Putnam county and quarried as soapstone. It is both gray and white, very soft and compact, but its uneven structure and the imbedded minerals render it of little value. Large beds of sand and clay exist adjacent to the river and are very extensively manufactured into brick below Fishkill Landing. This, indeed, is a most important industry, employing a large capital and many men, and producing nearly 50,000,000 brick per annum. The firms engaged in the brick manufacture in this town and the capacity of each yard in 1881 is thus stated in the *Poughkeepsie Daily News* of April 22, 1881:—

McLean & Co.....	10,000,000
Wm. D. Budd.....	5,000,000
Gedney, Dow & Polhemus.....	4,000,000
Aldridge Brothers.....	10,000,000
N. Covert.....	3,500,000
James E. Member.....	5,000,000
Theodore Brinkerhoff.....	7,000,000

Fishkill is the wealthiest and by far the most populous town in the county; while its area, 18,257 acres, is exceeded by sixteen of the twenty towns in the county. The total equalized value of its real and personal property is \$3,505,241; while Poughkeepsie, Red Hook and Rhinebeck are the only other towns which exceed two millions. Its population in 1880 was 10,734; while no other town in the county had half that number of inhabitants. Its soil is a clay and gravelly loam, highly productive, and adapted to a wide range of crops. The Hudson River Railroad extends through the west border of the town, and the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut, and the New York & New England Railroads cross it diagonally, along the valley of the Fishkill. The latter road uses the track of the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut road to a point a little below Wiccopee, where it deflects to the west, and connects with the Hudson River road by a curve to the north at Fishkill Landing, while the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut road connects with the same road at Dutchess Junction, 1.69 miles below. Monday, Dec. 12, 1881, the first regular passenger train from Fishkill Landing to Boston, over the New York & New England Railroad, left the former place, and the first car-load of freight was transported across the Hudson from Newburgh to Fishkill Landing without breaking bulk.

There are three common and five union school districts in the town. The number of children of



JOHN V. STORM.

To any one who has ever known Mr. Storm this very expressive and life-like engraving will readily recall him to memory.

Notwithstanding his apparent freshness and life he is believed to be, to-day, the oldest male representative of the Storm family in Dutchess County.

His early and matured manhood were spent upon lands belonging to one of the old homesteads of the Storm family in East Fishkill, where his younger son, William J. Storm, now resides. The site of this old homestead still remains surrounded with trees that lift themselves toward the sunlight and hide in their branches the beautiful outlines of Wiccopee, and the Beacon heights of the Fishkill mountains, or Highlands, as their soft tracings of shadow and outline are spread out in near and distant view until lost in the valley of the Hudson.

Here Abraham Storm was born October 1, 1772, and here his son, John V. Storm, was born November 21, 1800, and was married to Jeannette E. Woolley December 4, 1829. His life has been mainly spent upon a part of these ancestral acres, which he afterward inherited. Under the touch of his hand they assumed new forms of life, beauty and fertility, until even the passing stranger would be attracted by the neatness and precision of all their surroundings.

His stables were filled with the finest horses in the country and his fields waved with the finest wheat that grew in the rich and beautiful valley of the Fishkill.

He held, too, positions of trust and responsibility. He was a Civil Magistrate for many years, and also Supervisor of his native town, and at the organization of the Fishkill Savings Bank was director and the first president of that institution.

Mr. Storm is descended from an old and now numerous family. He stands six generations removed from Derick Storm who came to this country in 1662, from the Mayory of Borch, in Holland, and is the federal head and representative of all who bear the Storm name in America. His wife's name was Maria Pickers. He was at times schoolmaster and in 1670 was Secretary of Brooklyn. He was town clerk of Flatbush, and was clerk of sessions in Orange county from 1691 to 1703. He owned land and paid taxes when Peter Stuyvesant was the Dutch Governor at New Amsterdam. He had sons Goris, Peter and David, and a daughter whose name was Maria. Goris married Engletie VanLyck daughter of Thomas VanLyck, of New Utrecht, and had sons Dirk, born in 1695, and Thomas born in 1697.

Thomas Storm, grandson of the elder Dirk, and son of Goris, purchased lands of Col. Phillips, of the Manor of Philipshburgh, in Westchester county and resided at Tarrytown, where many of his descendants still live and where he was buried. He had

seven sons and two daughters. Two of these sons died in early manhood, leaving children. By his will he gave to his grandson Abraham, son of Jacob, one hundred pounds. And he gave also to his grand-daughters, Christina and Anna, forty pounds. Besides Thomas and Jacob he had sons Garret, Goris, Abraham, John and Isaac. His two daughters' names were Catherine and Engletie and his wife's name was Annie. To Garret and Goris he gave by will the lands which he purchased from Madam Brett, in Rombouts Precinct, being the first purchase, and lying on the north side of the Fishkill, containing four hundred and six acres. To Garret he gave two hundred and four acres of these lands, and to Goris he gave two hundred and two acres. To his son Abraham he gave the lands of the second purchase, excepting ten acres, lying on the south side of the Fishkill. And by his will he gave to his son Isaac his improvements in Phillips Manor. The two brothers afterwards exchanged possessions and Isaac came to Fishkill.

This will, now on record in the Surrogate's office, in New York City, was made and executed in Dutchess County, being made no doubt, at a time when he was visiting his children. It was made on the 17th day of June, 1763, and probated before Bartholemew Crannett, in Dutchess County, on the 15th day of January, 1770. One thing can here be said of these lands, that now, after a period of more than one hundred and forty years, scarce one acre of these lands has passed out of the family name.

In so brief a paper as this only the shadow of an outline can be given of the Storm family.

Mr. John V. Storm of the sixth generation now resides in Fishkill village, still healthy and strong and in possession of his wonted vigorous faculties.

He has three sons and four daughters. His elder son, Abram J. Storm, who is a large land holder and civil engineer in Texas, was married to Miss Kate Fowler, October 29, 1878. His second son, Joseph H. Storm, owning a large farm in Green Haven, Dutchess County, was married to Miss Sophia Sheldon, September 4, 1867. William J. Storm was married to Miss Isabella Harpell, October 11, 1872, he having two children, a son named Harpell, and a daughter, Marguerite, Joseph Storm has two children, a son named Wilson and a daughter named Jeannette. His daughter Elizabeth, was married January 24, 1873, to Charles A. Storm, of Hopewell. His elder daughter Sarah Frances, was married June 7, 1876, to Sylvester Southard, who have one child named Jane Woolley Southard. They reside in Fishkill. His youngest daughters, Helen and Cornelia Storm reside with their parents.





school age residing therein Sept. 30, 1881, was 3,509, of whom 1,961 attended school, the average attendance during the year being 1,446.740. The number of licensed teachers employed at the same time during the year was five males and twenty-four females. There were two thousand volumes in the district libraries, valued at \$600. There were three frame and five brick school-houses in the town, which, with their sites, comprising seven acres and eighty rods, valued at \$6,800, were valued at \$49,800. The assessed value of taxable property in the districts was \$3,908,000.

December 1, 1873, the fire which destroyed the principal part of the business portion of Fishkill village, also destroyed the town house and the early town records,—nearly all indeed, prior to that date. But one volume of town minutes, we believe, was saved, and that of comparatively recent date. This is a fact much to be regretted, as it removes from the materials of the historian a valuable source of authentic information.

The Rombout Patent, which is elsewhere described,\* covered the original town of Fishkill and a portion of Poughkeepsie. In 1708, by authorization of the Supreme Court, a partition was made of the lands embraced in this patent lying between the Fishkill and Wappingers Creek, the lands to the north and south of those streams being still held in common by the patentees or their representatives or heirs. In this division the southern third fell to the lot of Catharine, wife of Roger Brett, daughter and sole heir of Francis Rombout, and the intermediate third to the children of Gulian Verplanck.

T. Van Wyck Brinckerhoff, in his *History of Fishkill*, supposes that, though the patentees came in full possession of their purchase in 1685, several years must have elapsed before any real settlement was made on the patent; but inasmuch as the conditions of the patents required the settlement or improvement of the lands to which they gave title in a given number of years,—usually three,—it is probable that active measures to induce settlements were instituted soon after the issuance of the patent.

The unfavorable opinion early entertained of the lands in this vicinity, which certain Dutch burghers from Ulster county reported were not worth crossing the river for, doubtless had the effect to retard settlement; for as late as 1710, says Mr. Brinckerhoff, the number of families on the patent did not exceed a dozen. That portion of

the patent which fell to the lot of Rombout's daughter was settled at an earlier period than that which fell to the Verplancks, for the minor heirs interested in the latter were an additional obstacle to the settlement of those lands; hence for many years, it is probable, there were few if any others than those located on the former. The exceptions specified in a mortgage deed given by Roger Brett and Catharine his wife, to Robert Watts and Robert Surting, executors of Gylob Shelly, June 3, 1713, afford some indication of the sparseness of the settlements at that time. That deed covered all the land secured to them by the division referred to, "excepting and reserving always out of said premises, one tenement, grist-mill and water course thereunto belonging, together with three hundred acres of land adjoining the said mill, now or late in possession of said Roger Brett, or his assigns, and also, one hundred and fifty acres now or late in possession of John Terboss; one hundred acres of such land, now or of late in possession of John Buys; one hundred acres of said land now or late in possession of Casper Prime; eighty acres of said land, now or late in possession of Peter De Boys; sixty acres of said land, now or late in possession of Yowreb Springstead. Also, five thousand acres lying and being in any part of the hereby reserved premises." Inasmuch as these are the only persons named in that instrument it is fair to presume that few if any others were located on the lands covered by it.

Francis Rombout, from whom the first titles to lands in Fishkill were derived by the settlers, was a native of Holland and was sent as an apprentice to New Amsterdam (New York) by the Dutch East India Company. At the expiration of his apprenticeship he engaged in business in that city with Gulian Verplanck, forming a co-partnership which lasted several years. He was for several years alderman of New York and mayor of that city in 1679. In September, 1683, he married the widow Helena VanBall, (*nee* Teller,) whose first husband was named Bogardus. The only fruit of this marriage was one daughter—Katharina (Catharina) who was born in New York, and at the age of sixteen married Roger Brett, an Englishman, and a merchant of that city. A few years later she and her husband took up their residence in Fishkill, on the lands which, after the death of her father, in 1691, became her heritage.

The precise year of their settlement here is not known; but Jan. 10, 1709, they gave a joint bond (they had previously partitioned the tract between

\* See pages 49 and 50.



themselves so as to hold it in severalty) to Capt. Gylob Shelly, of New York City, to secure the payment of £399, 6s., with which, it is believed, they built a dwelling house and grist-mill the following year. That house is still standing in Matteawan, opposite the Dibble House, and is known as the Teller mansion from having been for many years the residence of Hon. Isaac Teller and his sisters. It is a long, low, one-story building, eighty-seven by thirty-six feet, its sides and roof having originally been covered with cedar shingles. An extension roof and wing have been added to it; otherwise it remains the same. During the Revolution when it was owned by a wealthy gentleman named de Peyster, who succeeded Madam Brett in its occupancy at her death in 1764, it was often filled with officers and soldiers, and salt was stored in its cellar for the army. It is now owned and occupied by Mrs. Margaret VanKleeck, widow of Rev. Robert B. VanKleeck, a well known Episcopal clergyman in this vicinity, who died in 1880. Mrs VanKleeck is the only representative left of her father's family.

The grist mill was located at the mouth of the Fishkill, on its north bank. Its site is now marked by the ruins of the Newlin mill, which was destroyed by fire Sept. 9, 1862. It was the first institution of its kind in the town or county, and exerted an immense and beneficial influence on the settlements in this locality. It was a prominent point in geographical descriptions at an early day, for it was the center from which diverged roads in various directions. It ministered to the necessities of a wide section of country and vastly meliorated the harsh conditions of pioneer life.

Orange county long paid tribute to Madam Brett's mill, as it was familiarly called. As tending to establish the date of its erection, approximately at least, we may state that April 6, 1711, Roger Brett and his wife, then of New York City, conditionally conveyed to Thomas George of that city, in consideration of £250, three hundred acres of land with its appurtenances, including the "tenement" and grist mill. This indenture was not recorded in the clerk's office in Poughkeepsie until May 17, 1867.

The name of Verplanck is one of great importance in the annals of this State, and the old Verplanck mansion is one of great historic interest to this town. Philip Verplanck, who was a son of Jacobus Verplanck and a grandson of Gulian, was a native of the patent, but his public life graced

other fields. He was an engineer and surveyor, and a man of great ability and attainments. Verplanck's Point, in Westchester county, (opposite Stony Point,) on which Fort La Fayette was erected during the Revolution, was named after him. He represented the Manor of Cortlandt in the Colonial Assembly from 1734 to 1768. Wm. B. Verplanck was a Member of Assembly from this County from 1796 to 1798. Daniel C. Verplanck, who was likewise a native of Fishkill, was a Representative in Congress from this County from 1803 to 1809, and was appointed Judge of this County March 11, 1828. He was a man of much liberality and amiability of character. He was the father of Gulian C. Verplanck, who was born in Fishkill August 6, 1786, and, though most of his life was spent in New York City, is justly deserving of a prominent place among the representative men of this town. He represented New York in the Assembly from 1820 to 1823; in Congress from 1825 to 1833; and in the State Senate from 1838 to 1841.

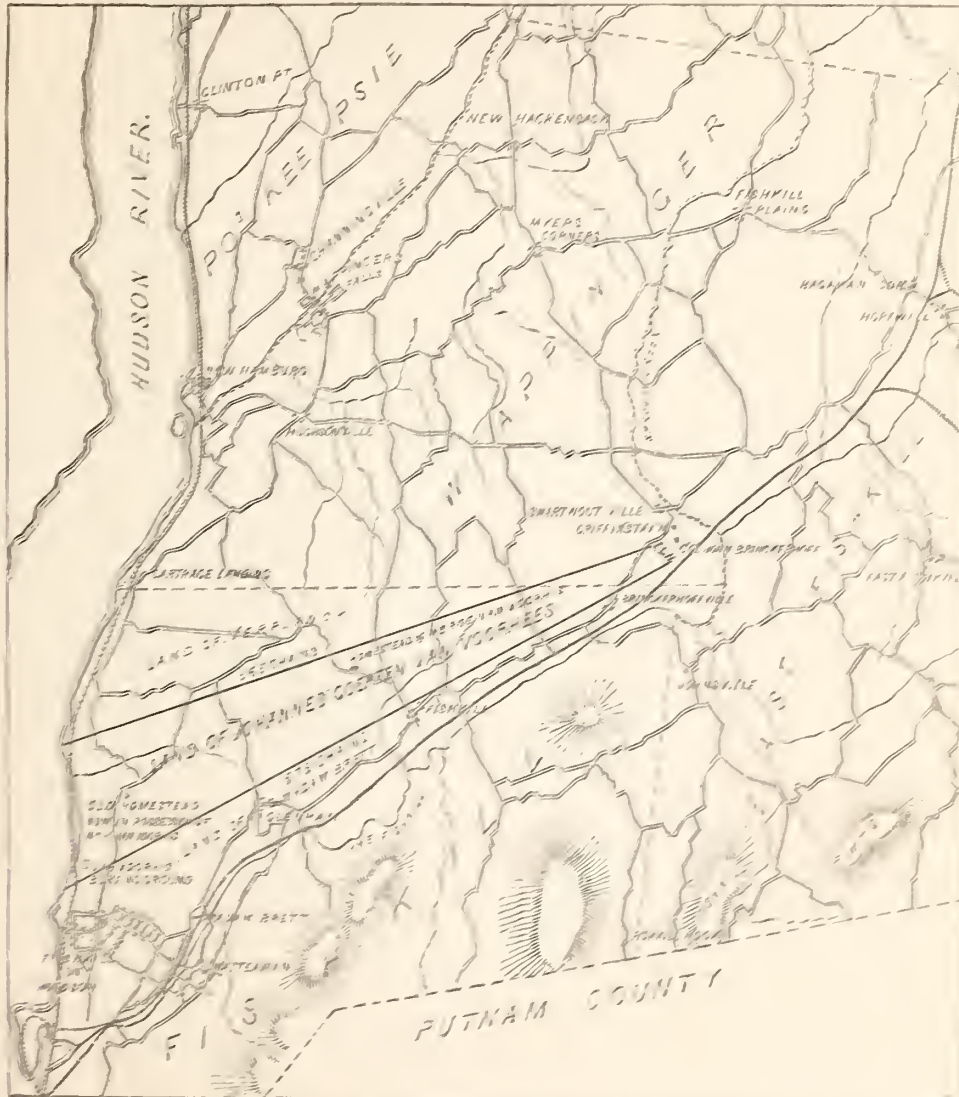
The Verplanck homestead, situated on a bluff overlooking the Hudson, about one and one-fourth miles above Fishkill Landing, is rich in historic associations, and is one of the few old houses remaining in the town. It was built a little before 1740, with the exception of an addition to the north end, which is of more modern construction. It is built of stone, and is still in an excellent state of preservation. The roof, which is long and steep, descends to the first story, and is supplied with dormer windows. A winding carriage road leads to it from the highway through a broad and undulating lawn, shaded by venerable trees. It was occupied until recently by the widow of Samuel Verplanck, brother of Gulian C. Verplanck. It is made famous by having been for a time the headquarters of Baron Steuben during the Revolution, and still more so by the fact that under its roof was organized, in 1783, the *Society of the Cincinnati*, of which Washington was the first president, an office he retained till his death. The meeting for that purpose was held in the large square room on the north side of the passage, which is carefully preserved in its original style; and there, too, a committee consisting of Generals Knox, Hand, Huntington, and Captain Shaw, formulated and adopted its constitution.

One of the principal tracts of land deeded by the Verplanck's, and, indeed, one which comprised the major portion of their lands in this town north of the Fishkill, was that purchased by Johannes

Coerten VanVoorhees\* of Philip Verplanck, of the Manor of Cortlandt, which was deeded June 20, 1730. It lies north of and adjoining the lands of Madam Brett, and projects across the north line of the town into the town of Wappinger.

For many years the progress of settlement was very slow; and not until about 1720 was there a

there were only 195 taxable inhabitants in the County, forty-seven of whom were in the South Ward. Among them were the Mousiers, Lassinks, Lownsberrys, Schoutens, Walderns and Dinges. In that year, says Mr. Brinckerhoff, Jacobus Swartwout was elected Supervisor; Peter Dubois and Thomas Ter Boos, Assessors; John De Langer and



MAP OF THE PURCHASE OF JOHANNES COERTEN VAN VOORHEES, JUNE 20, 1730.

blacksmith within the limits of the County, says Mr. Bailey. The nearest blacksmith to the Fishkill settlers was at Wilkwyck, (Kingston.) In 1723

\* The name has been variously written Van Voorhees, and Van Voorhis, the latter being the form now in use. It is derived from the addition of the former residence of his ancestor, and a family name—a practice which was common in the early Dutch settlement of this country—"voor" meaning "before" or "in front of" while the latter portion of the name has reference to the village of Hoes or Hoes near the town of Rhenen, in the province of Drenthe, in the Netherlands, from whence the family came to this country. For a detailed account of the Van Voorhees family see those of this chapter.

Jacob Terhoun, Overseer of the King's Highway; John Bays and Gerrit Van Buren, Overseers of Pences. In 1730 the number of taxable inhabitants had increased to 71. Jacobus De Puyser was then the Supervisor; Johannes Ter Boos, and Jacobus Swartwout, Assessors; John Brinckerhoff, Clerk; Francis Drake, Surveyor of the King's Highway, through the Highlands; John De Langer, Surveyor along the road from Wappinger to



Madam Brett's mill; and Cornelius Bogardus, Surveyor of Madam Brett's bridge. The period of 1740 was one of much progress and improvement. The population increased more rapidly than at any prior time. The names of the following freeholders attached to a petition Aug. 1, 1739, to have "the highway that used to run from Wecopee along the south side of the Fishkill \* \* \* altered and turned over said Fishkill at east end of Judge Ter Bushes' land, in the County road leading along the north side of the Fishkill," are worthy of preservation, as indicating many of the settlers of that period. They are as follows:—

Jacobus Swartwout,	John X <sup>his</sup> Schouten, mark.
Symon Schouten,	Johannis Wiltsie, his
Johanes X <sup>his</sup> Sorin, mark.	Jarry X <sup>his</sup> Schouten, mark.
Garret Nooststraud,	Peter Monfoort,
Phillip Smith,	William Drake,
Henerick Rosecrans,	Theod. Van Wyck,
Samuel Hallsted,	Stephen Ladoae,
John Montross,	Jon. Van Vleekeren, his
Francis Brett,	Johannis X <sup>his</sup> Middowe, mark.
Masten Schenck,	Geo. Brinckerhoff,
Jacob Brinckerhoff,	Robert Brett,
Wm. X <sup>his</sup> Leston, mark.	Chamas Hauve,
Johanis Brevort,	Aendris Schenten,
Wikham Brorwin,	W. Ver Planck,
Benj. Roe,	Hendereck Van Tossell,
Willem Suchat,	Tho. Stillwill,
Nathaniel Yeuming, his	Henry Wright, his
Johanis X <sup>his</sup> Young, mark.	Peter X <sup>his</sup> Ostrander, mark.
Henry Monfort,	Joshaway Griffen,
John Flenwilling,	Cornelius Hegeman,
Johannis Roosenkraus,	Joseph Houson,
Dirck Hegeman,	Isaih Dalsen,
Isaac Lossing,	Jacob De Beysteur,
John Mills,	Cornelius Wiltsie,
Tunis Schouten,	Benj. Hoybrook,
Marc Ostrander.	

We need not reiterate the events succeeding the occupation of New York by the British in 1776, which brought to Fishkill a large number of refugees from that city, and made it for a time the seat of the fugitive Legislature, an important depot of military supplies, necessitating its defense by troops and fortifications for their protection, and to prevent a flank movement by the British through the Highland passes on the stronghold at West Point, and which made it a veritable hospital and burial place for the hundreds of patriot soldiers who languished and died here from wounds and disease.\*

Here, too, was the retreat for naked soldiers, to which they were sent when their clothing, patched until nearly every substance of originality was lost, was no longer fit for duty; rather when it ceased to provide a decent covering. How little can we imagine the sufferings and privations of those heroic men, who, wrote Washington, eat at one time every kind of horse-food but hay. The Marquis De Chastellux bears testimony to the fact that the number occupying this encampment in the woods were counted by hundreds, and that they "were not covered even with rags." He also testifies to their courage and patience.

The barracks and "huts" occupied by the soldiers stationed here were located on the level plateau south-east of Fishkill village, between the residence of Isaac E. Cotheal and the mountains. The former were given to the inhabitants at the close of the war, and were taken down and the material used in the construction of dwellings. The soldiers committed many depredations in the neighborhood says Mr. Bailey. "They robbed hen roosts for miles from their barracks, and every fence rail along the highway from Fishkill to Brinckerhoffville they took for fuel. They stripped the siding off the old Presbyterian church as high as they could reach, to boil their camp kettles." The officers' quarters were at the "Wharton House," made memorable by its association with the hero of Cooper's story of the *Spy*, and now the residence of Sidney E. Van Wyck. Washington also quartered here, likewise at the house of Mathew V. B. Brinckerhoff. It stands in the angle formed by the old post road and the new road to Fishkill Hook, and care has been taken to preserve as nearly as may be its original appearance. It is one of the few buildings in the town which ante-date the Revolution and has been owned by the Van Wyck family every since its erection. On the opposite side of the road, a little to the south, and near the foot of the mountains, is the soldiers' burying ground, neglected and almost unknown, where moulder the remains of hundreds of patriots, whose devotion and blood secured for us the inestimable boon of liberty. Near it, along the old post-road, is a row of venerable black walnut trees, nearly two feet in diameter, in which, it is said, are iron rings, now buried by successive annual growths, to which recalcitrant soldiers were tied while undergoing punishment.

There are various documents extant having reference to the military stores located here, but they are of too fugitive a character to possess much his-

\* See chapter XIV, pages 129—142.

toric interest, except as corroboratory evidence, if that were needed, and do not warrant the devotion of space to their production here. Denning's Point, just north of Dutchess Junction, is memorably associated with the Revolutionary period, from having been the place of residence of Captain William Denning, who was a member of the Provincial Convention of New York, and in that position contributed his influence to those measures which carried forward the operations of the war. In 1780 he was elected one of the Board of Commissioners of Finance of the United States, and associated with Robert Morris in the management of the public finances. The stately oaks on the Point, known as the Washington oaks, sheltered Washington and his generals, who found a generous hospitality in the Denning mansion. The present residence on the Point, now the property of Homer Ramsdell, was built in 1813, by W. Allen.

When the British force which destroyed Kingston ascended the Hudson they showed their animosity by firing a few shots as they passed Fishkill Landing. Some of these it is supposed, have since been found and are now preserved as relics of that period in the Washington Headquarters at Newburgh. We observed there two cannon balls which were discovered in digging the foundation of the Dutchess Hat Works at Fishkill Landing in the spring of 1875. One is four inches in diameter and weighs eight and a half pounds; the other is five inches in diameter and weighs eighteen pounds. There also is a grape-shot found in the bank of the river near Fishkill Landing; a spontoon or half-spear used by Lieut. VanWyck in hunting Cow-boys and Skinners in the Fishkill Mountains during the Revolution—a weapon which Gen. Charles Lee regarded as superior to the bayonet in close action; the sword won by Capt. Abm. Brinckerhoff, one of Fishkill's most gallant sons; an old pocket book which belonged to Col. Abm. Schenck, of Fishkill; the razor of John O'Neil, father of the late John O'Neil, of Fishkill Landing, who was a camp barber among the Jersey Blues, and is said to have often used it in shaving Washington, LaFayette and other officers, and various other interesting relics from different parts of the county.\*

\* Prominent among these we noticed the cannon ball which was fired through the Livingston house below Poughkeepsie by the ship of war *Asia*, while on her way up the river with the British fleet in October, 1777, and another taken from its bed in the slate rock near that house; charred wheat, from a quantity burned by the British at Red Hook on the same expedition; and two powder-horns made by Samuel Moore, at Poughkeepsie, in 1705, one "May ye 11th," and engraved with the cities of New York and Albany and other devices. The other has an engraved map of the villages and forts from New York to Fort Stanwix.

We pass over for a little the varied industries and institutions which Fishkill developed during the intervening eighty years to the period when her citizens were called upon to re-assert with the force of arms the principles of liberty and unity, and to perpetuate and amplify the legacy of freedom. It is to be regretted that, owing to the partial destruction of the town records and the incompleteness of the files of the local papers during that period, we are unable to give as fully and connectedly as might be desired her share in the great rebellion.

Fishkill's patriotism found expression almost simultaneously with the echo of the first notes of war which reverberated through the land. The Denning Guards of Fishkill Landing offered their services in a body to Gov. Morgan, and measures were instituted to form a volunteer company in that village. At a meeting held April 22, 1861, over which Judge Davis presided, the roll of the Fishkill Landing volunteers was filled, and on the 23d the officers were elected. Henry Wiltsie a young lawyer, was chosen captain. On the 25th, \$600 had been subscribed for the support of their families. The company left on the cars for Albany on the 26th of April, and became Co. C of the 18th Regiment, which enlisted for two years.

About the middle of August the companies of Capt. DeWint and Capt. Samuel Adams each numbered forty-three men. These companies became Cos. F and H of then 128th Regt., a history of which has been given.\* We give the list of officers of these companies and the names of the privates from Fishkill, which then, it should be remembered, included Wappinger.

*Co. F.*—Captain, Arthur De Wint; 1st Lieut. John J. Williamson; 2d Lieut., Charles A. Anderson; Sergeants, numbered from 1st to 5th in the order named, Henry Rotherby, Charles Van Tine, Daniel Warren, David H. VanAmburgh and Francis H. Brett; Corporals, numbered from 1st to 8th in the order named, Augustus M. Myers, Joseph Seymour, Samuel Speedling, Lewis Pearshall, Austin H. Terry, Jeremiah Boice, William Bailey and Robert Pickels; Privates, William Carnes, John Worden, Peter Williams, Alfred J. Smith, David Hawks, George N. Wood, John Matthews, Jr., Jacob Palmer, Augustus Eyth, Henry Gerard, Isaac Sevine, James E. Post, John W. Hughes, Leonard Lawson, William J. Lester, Delaney L. Meyers, John M. Farrell, John Boone, John Din-geer, Joseph O'Malley, E. Augustus Brett, Isaac P.

\* See pages 148 to 155 of this work.



Ball, George W. Hauver, Theodore V. Smith, John Raferty, Sylvester H. Brady, William Agnew, Godfrey Lodge, Owen Hall, George V. Hall, Cornelius Ireland, Charles Lawrence, James Rogers, George W. Brower, George H. Pollock, Silas Partington, Solomon Lawson, William Partington, Charles W. Brower and Frederick Schuff.

*Co. H.*—Captain, John A. VanKeuren; 1st Lieut., Henry H. Sincerbox; 2d Lieut., Sylvester H. Mase; Sergeants, Columbus S. Keys, Charles Davidson, Benjamin T. Benson, Caleb S. Hoatling, Garrett Dillon; Corporals, Hiram Rons, Benjamin F. Chamberlin, Abner B. Mase, George N. Culver, John S. Fosbay, Mark Sheperdson, Charles S. Wilber, Walter Hicks; Privates, Francis Marston, Frank Stephens, John Cherry, Edwin H. Bogardus, Thomas Mahan, Joseph Doxey, Joseph Cherry, John F. Keys, S. F. Churchill, George W. Swords, William Conklin, George W. Farrington, George VanVoorhis, Joseph E. Depew, William Odell, Benjamin T. Benson, Charles Weller, William Althouse, James Hervy, John P. Way, Stephen Yeomans, James E. Munger, Dwight Cotterel, George F. Deacon, William Townsend, George F. Falconer, William Bartley, Valentine VanNostrom, Benjamin Crowther, James Green, Anthony Vincent, Stephen Farrington, C. L. Keys, John Germond, Jeremiah D. Wood, James Armstrong, Joseph Ambler, Theodore Bowne, A. B. Hartson, John Stotesburg, Wilder N. Marsh.

The following named persons in other companies are assigned to Fishkill: Thomas Flinn, Charles A. Smith, W. J. Monfort, J. T. Eckert, H. Vandewater, Cornelius Williams.

Fishkill issued two hundred and thirty-six County bonds, at \$500 each, amounting to \$118,000. They are being paid off at the rate of \$5,000 per annum. The last become due in 1884.

#### FISHKILL.

Fishkill, though the oldest, is one of the least populous of the many villages in the town. It is situated northeast of the center of the town, near the creek from which it derives its name, about five miles from the Landing, with which it is connected by rail and stage. Few villages surpass it in beauty of location; and while the construction of railroads has detracted from its importance by withdrawing its business to other centers, it will ever possess strong attractions as a place of residence to those who desire a retired situation combined with scenic beauty. The historic associations which

cluster around it will ever give it a prominence in the town's history.

It is a station on the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut Railroad, and the New York & New England Railroad, by which it is distant 5.94 miles from Dutchess Junction, and 6.7 miles from Fishkill Landing. The Newburgh Transfer Co.'s stages connect it with the latter place. It contains four churches, (Dutch Reformed, Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal and Catholic,\*) a union free school, two hotels, (the Mansion House, kept by I. J. Kern, and Kniffen's Hotel, kept by John L. Kniffen,) a newspaper office, (the *Fishkill Journal*, George W. Owen, publisher,) the Fishkill Savings Institution, a paper bag manufactory, eight stores, two blacksmith and wagon shops, (kept by J. Wilber and John Mitchell,) two shoe shops, (kept by N. Lane and E. B. Allen,) a marble shop, (kept by James E. Dean, who is also the postmaster,) and had in 1880, a population of six hundred and eighty-two.

During the Revolution it was one of the largest villages in the County, though even then its size must have been very inconsiderable; for DeChastellux tells us that in 1780 there were not more than fifty houses in the space of two miles, while Anburey tells us that in 1777 there were not more than that number in "near three miles." The first settlement was made about the beginning of the eighteenth century; the first house still exists, says Mr. Bailey, in 1874, and is now owned by the Southard family. Zebulon Southard, the grandfather of the present occupant, purchased his farm of Madam Brett, in 1760. It is the first farm east of the creek in the west end of the village. Southard was the brother of Daniel, Richard and Gilbert Southard, and was the captain of the first company of militia in Rombout Precinct in 1776.

The first settlers in Fishkill village, says Mr. Bailey, were Henry Terboss and Henry Rosekrame, but the name of neither appears in the list of the inhabitants in Dutchess County, in 1714, though both appear in the list of freeholders in 1740. Terboss, he says, was an eccentric man, and since he locates him where he elsewhere locates Johannes Terboss, (Terbush,) we are inclined to think he has confounded the two names. The name of Johannes Terboss appears in the list of 1714. It is one of varied orthography, and has, says Mr. Brinckerhoff, who pronounces him one of the first representative men in this part of the

\* The history of this church is given in connection with the Catholic church in Matteawan.

County, either been changed from its original or otherwise has now become extinct among us. He was an early Justice of the Peace and is spoken of in old manuscripts as being a Judge. He was admitted as a Representative in the Colonial Assembly, May 4, 1717, on the death of Baltus VanKleeck, and was succeeded at his death by Henry Beekman, August 31, 1725. He owned lands about Fishkill village, including the site of the Dutch Church, which was purchased of him.

The Wm. Van Wyck place in the west part of the village, came into the possession of Allard Anthony soon after the Revolution, and is now occupied by the widow of Watson W. Andrews.

East of the old Union Hotel, on the north side of the street, there was only one small house before reaching the Dutch church. It was occupied by Abram Smith, and was recently taken down. East of the church there was but one house on that side of the street till the residence of Mrs. John Van Wyck is reached. The old Van Wyck house, now owned by Sidney E. Van Wyck, was erected in 1737 by Cornelius Van Wyck and has been referred to as the headquarters of the officers of that part of the American army stationed here during the Revolution.

The first settler west of the village was Cornelius Hageman, whose farm of one hundred and thirty acres was purchased April 10, 1739, by John Bailey, (great-grandfather of Henry D. B. Bailey, the historian,) who was born in Westchester county about 1704. Mr. Bailey enlarged the farm by subsequent purchases to one hundred and ninety-seven acres, and in 1784 it was sold to Robert Brett, Mr. Bailey having removed to Poughkeepsie in 1778. It now comprises two farms, which are owned by Charles C. Rogers and William M. Baxter. Mr. Bailey was a builder in early life, and took contracts for building mills in New Jersey. He came to Fishkill about 1730 or '31. The next settler west was James Husey, whose name appears in the list of 1714. He died prior to 1739, and the farm, it is supposed, was purchased from his heirs by Hendrick Kip, who was a freeholder in 1740, and built the house still standing, in the front wall of which is a stone bearing the initials, "H. K." and the date "1753." The house is now owned by the heirs of John Scofield.

**MERCHANTS.**—The first merchant of whom we have information was John (Johannes) Swart, who, with his son, was doing business prior to and during the Revolution, in the building which was afterwards many years the residence of Judge Joseph I.

Jackson, in the northwest part of the village, which was known for many years as Swart's Corners. He discontinued mercantile business soon after the close of the Revolution.

Early in the century Cornelius Van Wyck built a store on the vacant site next west of Wakeman's drug store. It was a two story building and was for a long time the largest store in the village. It was afterwards torn down and a fine hall with stores below, erected on its site by James E. Van Steenberg. That building was destroyed by the fire of 1873, and was not rebuilt. In May, 1827, Henry D. and Samuel A. Hayt, brothers, and natives of Patterson, Putnam county, engaged in business, under the name of H. D. & S. A. Hayt. In 1867, Samuel, who had succeeded to the business, sold out to his son Wm. B. Hayt and F. R. Benjamin, continuing his residence in the village to the present time. Messrs. Hayt & Benjamin, the former of whom is a native of Fishkill, and the latter of Beekman, dissolved and divided stock in 1871, both continuing business, Hayt, till the spring of 1880, and Benjamin, to the present time, dealing in dry goods, groceries and crockery.

The present merchants, besides Mr. Benjamin, are: H. F. Walcott, hardware dealer, who is a native of Rhode Island, came here from New York City and established himself in the clothing business in 1845. In 1867, after having kept the Union Hotel for some years, he established his present business. Augustus Hughson, dealer in stoves and tinware, who has done business here since 1846; H. B. Rosa, furniture dealer and undertaker, who commenced business in 1860, succeeding his father, John H. Rosa, who carried on the business from 1827, till his death Sept. 11, 1860; DeWitt C. Smith, druggist, a native of Fishkill, who commenced the hardware business in Jan. 1864. In the spring of 1866, Mr. Smith purchased of Wm. Pelham the building which occupied the site of the present location, and started the grocery business in company with Mortimer Cooper, whose interest he purchased after about seven months. In 1875, Mr. Smith added drugs to his stock; Geo. E. Everett, grocer, a native of Wappinger, who commenced business in October, 1879; Jarvis Washington Cary, grocer, who commenced in the winter of 1880-'81; and Wm. F. Wakeman, druggist, a native of Poughkeepsie, whence he came to Fishkill in the spring of 1881.

**PHYSICIANS.**—The earliest physicians in Fishkill, it is believed, were the Osborns, James, Peter and Thomas, three bachelor brothers, and sons of Cor-



nelius Osborn, an Englishman, and likewise a physician. Cornelius was born July 13, 1723, and was a surgeon during the Revolution. He died just after peace was assured, Aug. 23, 1782. The Osborn residence was a half mile north of Fishkill village, on what is still known as Osborn Hill. The house was the residence of the late Wm. Anthony. Cornelius Osborn had eight children, five of whom were girls. The three boys were James, born Aug. 13, 1748, Peter, born March 4, 1759, and Thomas, born July 27, 1764. All three were born in this county and practiced medicine in this vicinity. Dr. Hunting was in practice here at the beginning of the century and resided here till his death in advanced years, having retired from practice some time previous. He lived where Edmund Luyster now resides. John Pinckney was a contemporary practitioner at Low Point.

Dr. Bartow White, one of the most distinguished physicians in the County, was born in Yorktown, Westchester county, Nov. 7, 1776, and came to Fishkill in 1799. This was his first field of practice, which continued until an attack of epilepsy disqualified him some fifteen years before his death which occurred Dec. 12, 1862. He represented this County in Congress in 1825-'7, and was a Presidential Elector in 1840.

Dr. Lewis H. White, a native of Somers, Westchester county, and son of Dr. Ebenezer White, studied medicine with his father and his brother, Dr. Bartow F. White. He attended lectures at Yale in 1826-'7, and was licensed by the Medical Society of Westchester county, afterwards receiving the degree of M. D. from the University of New York. He commenced practice in Johnsville, in East Fishkill, Nov. 17, 1828, continuing there nine years, when he removed to and has since practiced in this village. His son, Dr. Howell White, who was born in this village in 1856, and studied medicine with his uncle Dr. Oliver White, of New York, graduated at Bellevue Hospital, February 27, 1879. In October, 1879, he established himself in practice in this village.

Mr. J. Conklin, who was born in Cornwall, N. Y., in January, 1846, studied medicine with his father, Dr. Peter E. Conklin, of Cornwall, and after his death with Thomas Heaton, of that place. He graduated at the Medical Department of the University of New York in 1870, and established himself in practice that year in this village.

Many others have practiced here a few months or years.

**LAWYERS.**—Joseph I. Jackson was the first lawyer in Fishkill village. He was born near New Hackensack, October 24, 1783, and admitted to the bar about 1805, but did not continue long in the active duties of his profession. Though nominally a farmer, he was always an active public man. He was Master in Chancery; a Member of Assembly from this County in 1820-'21; and for sixteen years an able Judge of the County Court, first as associate, and afterwards as presiding judge, having been appointed to the latter office in 1840. He died at his residence in this village of heart disease, August 2, 1863. His son, of the same name, was a lawyer in Poughkeepsie. James W. Oppie, from Peekskill, opened an office in Fishkill soon after 1827, and was for many years the only lawyer in the village. He stood high in his profession, and had an extensive practice in this and Putnam counties, continuing till his death, about 1862. A man named Waldo practiced here a short time, till his death. John K. Liston practiced several years, and died here about 1853 or '4. Milton A. Fowler, from Claverack, came here immediately after the death of Oppie and practiced till 1868, when, having been elected Surrogate in 1867, he removed to Poughkeepsie, where he is now a prominent practitioner. Ward Emigh, a native of Union Vale, was in practice from about 1858, till his death, Feb. 16, 1869. Wm. R. Thompson, from Newburgh, practiced a few years and went to Poughkeepsie. Gideon Hill, from Ellenville, came here first as principal of the Union School in 1867. He opened a law office about 1870 and practiced some four or five years. He is now practicing in Newburgh. The present attorneys are, Wm. E. Dean and Wm. H. Wood. Mr. Dean is a native of Fishkill, and son of James E. Dean, also a native of Fishkill. He was admitted at Albany in May, 1880, having graduated the previous day from the Albany Law School. Mr. Wood is a native of Stanford in this County. He was admitted Dec. 12, 1879, and opened an office in Fishkill, forming a law partnership with Frank G. Rikert, of Matteawan, in January, 1880.

*The Fishkill Manufacturing Co.*, was incorporated May 17, 1881, with a capital of \$15,000, for the purpose of making paper bags. The first trustees and officers were: James E. Dean, President; James P. Foster, Treasurer; Sidney J. Everett, Secretary. There has been no change. The buildings were erected in April, 1874, by Avery & West, the latter of whom invented the machine with which the bags are made, but died before

the works were got in operation. Chas. E. Rogers afterwards acquired an interest with Mr. Avery, and the business was conducted under the name of T. N. Avery & Co., for a year or two, when it was sold to Chas. Fitts, who soon after sold to N. E. Clark, his bookkeeper and superintendent, who continued it till the spring of 1881, when he sold to the present company, who employ about fifteen persons, two-thirds of whom are females, and make daily about 200,000 bags, mostly manilla, for grocers and millers use.

*The Fishkill Savings Institute* was incorporated Feb. 25, 1857, with a board of twenty-seven directors, of whom only one—Adolphus VanDewater—is now a member. The first officers were: Alex. Hasbrouck, President; James E. VanSteenbergh, Treasurer; Samuel H. Mead, Secretary. Mr. Hasbrouck was President until his removal to Poughkeepsie, about 1861. He was succeeded by T. V. W. Brinckerhoff, and the latter Jan. 16, 1869, by Richard Henry Brinckerhoff, who filled the position till his death, June 12, 1869. Oct. 23, 1869, James E. Dean was elected to that office and has since held it. VanSteenbergh was Treasurer till his death, Dec. 4, 1868. Alex. Bartow was elected to that office Jan. 16, 1869, and held it till January, 1877, when James Dearing, the present incumbent, was elected. Edward H. Bedford was elected Secretary March 13, 1858, and held the office till his death, Jan. 21, 1872, when Chas. E. Bartow, the present incumbent, was elected.

*The Bank of Fishkill* was incorporated June 1, 1850, with a capital of \$120,000; and was converted to a national bank April 1, 1865, under the name of the *National Bank of Fishkill*, with a capital of \$200,000. Samuel A. Hayt was the first President. He was succeeded by Joseph I. Jackson, whom he succeeded at the expiration of a year. Dr. Lewis H. White succeeded to the office a few years before the suspension in 1877—at which time Alex. Bartow was the Cashier. He succeeded James E. VanSteenbergh, the first Cashier, at his death in 1868. The failure involved the loss of the capital, \$200,000, and an additional seventy per cent. of that sum assessed on the stockholders.

THE PRESS.—The first paper in the town—the first also in the County—was *The New York Packet*, the first number of which was issued in Fishkill, Oct. 1, 1776, by Samuel Loudon, a Whig printer, who fled with his press and material from New York when that city came into the possession of the British, and returned there after the close of

the war. Loudon was State printer until he found a rival in John Holt, (who also fled with his press from New York, first to Kingston and then to Poughkeepsie,) and while here printed the journals of the Legislature, "at a time when no other printer in the State would do them," he says in a petition for the State printing, presented in 1784, three days before Holt's death. He also printed the orders for the army while it lay at Newburgh; and, says Hon. Gulian C. Verplanck, the Constitution of the State of New York, "the first as well as the most important book ever printed in the State," was printed here by him in 1777.\* Loudon occupied at one time, with his press, the present residence of Mrs. John C. VanWyck, and at another, the building now occupied as a grocery by Jarvis W. Cary, which has since been altered and modernized. An "extra" copy of this paper, dated Oct. 21, 1777, announcing the surrender of Burgoyne, is preserved at Washington's Headquarters, in Newburgh; also a copy dated Thursday Feb. 1, 1781, No 200, containing an anecdote of Lieut. Oliver Lawrence.

*The Free Press* was started at Fishkill in 1841, by Fred W. Ritter. In 1842 it was removed to Poughkeepsie, where it was changed to *The Dutchess Free Press* and continued until 1844. *The Fishkill Journal* was started in 1853, by H. A. Guild, and discontinued in 1855. *The American Banner* was started at Poughkeepsie in 1856, by Chas. J. Ackert. In 1857 it was removed to Fishkill and published as *The Dutchess County Times*, by J. Carpenter Mills. Alfred W. Lomas succeeded Mr. Mills and changed the name to *The Fishkill Journal*. In 1860 it passed into the hands of Caleb M. Hotaling; and in 1862, into those of Chas. S. Wilber, who sold it that year to James E. Dean and Milton A. Fowler, and went to the war. In August, 1865, Messrs. Dean & Fowler were succeeded in its management by Geo. W. Owen, the present publisher, who enlarged it after about a year from a six to a seven column paper, and about a year later to its present size—eight columns, twenty-eight by forty-two inches. In 1865 it was neutral in politics. After publishing it about a year Mr. Owen changed it to a Republican paper and has since continued it as such. It is published every Thursday, simultaneously at Fishkill and Matteawan, and has a circulation of 1,000 copies. It is, with the exception of the *Poughkeepsie Eagle*, the only Republican paper in the County.

\* *Lossing's Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution* I., 693.



**HOTELS.**—The old time hotel in Fishkill was the Union Hotel, which was kept for many years by Joseph Bogardus, who died Feb. 3, 1859, aged 74. It was burned Dec. 1, 1873, at which time it was kept by Wm. Jackson, and the site is now vacant. The Mansion House now kept by I. J. Kern, was built in 1825. The Kniffen House was built in 1873-'74, by John L. Kniffen, the present proprietor, who had previously kept a saloon on its site, which was burned in 1873.

**SCHOOLS.**—The first school house was built prior to the Revolution, and stood on the south side of Main street, near the blacksmith shop formerly kept by John Beecher. The well known Van Steenberg, a celebrated teacher, who fled from New York during the stormy times of the Revolution, taught the youth of Fishkill during that period. An academy, the first in the County, was in existence nearly midway between Fishkill and Brinckerhoffville, some years prior to the Revolution, and was removed to Poughkeepsie after the close of the war. It was for a time under the supervision of Rev. Chauncey Graham; and previous to and during the Revolution, the Rev. Dr. Isaac Rysdyck taught a classical school in Fishkill, as appears from advertisements published in the paper of that time, and the minutes of the General Synod of the Dutch church in 1772.

*Union Free School No. 6.*—Feb. 28, 1866, it was decided by a vote of ninety-seven to eighteen to establish a union free school in district No. 6. In December, 1869, about three acres of land was purchased as a site for a school house, and December 7, 1869, it was resolved to levy \$8,000 for building a new school house, and to apply the proceeds arising from the sale of the old school house and site to furnishing the new building, and the balance, if any, to the building itself. Oct. 11, 1870, an additional \$2,000 was levied for building a school house, which was begun in 1871 and finished in 1872. It is built of brick and is a credit to the village. The number of children of school age residing in the district September 30, 1881, was 231; the number who attended district school some portion of the year was 152; the average daily attendance was  $71\frac{13}{100}$ . The number of volumes in the district library was 300, valued at \$50. The amount expended for school purposes during the year ending Sept. 30, 1881, was \$2,063.51, of which \$1,439 was paid for teachers' wages.

**CHURCHES.**—*The First Reformed Dutch Church of Fishkill* was organized in conjunction with the church at Poughkeepsie in 1716 by Rev. Petrus

Vas, the fifth pastor of the church of Kingston. The two churches formed a collegiate charge, held property in common, and were served by one pastor until 1772. The consistory of this church as registered April 17, 1730, were: Abraham Brinckerhoff and Hendrick Phillips, deacons, and Peter Dubois and Abraham Buys, elders. The first name of a church member appears under date of Sept. 30, 1727; the first marriage recorded, Oct. 7, 1831; and the first recorded baptism, Oct. 10, 1731.

"Although," says Rev. Mr. Kip,\* "religious services were without doubt observed as opportunities offered," it was not until 1731 that their first house of worship was erected, as appears from a petition made to Governor John Montgomery, June 28, 1731, by "Piter Du Bois," in "behalf of the elders and deacons and other members of said congregation," for permission to receive gifts from the inhabitants of the Province in aid of its construction, and from a bond executed the same year, wherein it is clearly stated, that they had agreed and built a church.

This church was built of stone, and its walls were pierced in the upper story with port-holes, as a means of defense against Indians. It was quadrangular in shape, (though we have been told that it was octagonal,) and faced the street. It was inclosed with a hip-roof, from the apex of which rose a small cupola, in which the bell was suspended. The window sash were made of metal and the panes of glass were very small. The church was enlarged and rebuilt in its present form in 1786, and as much of the old walls as could be were retained. It was not entirely completed, however, until 1795, owing to the poverty of the congregation. Subsequently an additional entrance was made making one on each side of the tower, and this we believe is the only external change which has been made. Various alterations have been made in the interior of the church at different times. The church was used as a prison during the Revolution, and in it was confined Enoch Crosby, the supposed original of Harvey Birch, the hero of *Cooper's Spy*.

About 1763 began to be manifested the ill effects of the unhappy strife between the Coetus and Conferentie parties, to which we alluded in connection with the church at Poughkeepsie, and which was not terminated until June 16, 1772, when a plan of union between the two parties was adopted. But not until May 12, 1778, did the

\* This sketch is mainly prepared from a discourse delivered Sept. 12, 1866, at the celebration of the church's 150th anniversary, by Rev. Francis M. Kip, D. D., who was then the pastor.

agencies at work succeed in harmonizing the conflicting interests which arose from the division in this congregation by Rev. Solomon Froeligh, a young man, who came to Fishkill about the commencement of the Revolutionary war, gathered around him the members of the old Coetus party, established separate service, and organized a consistory.

In 1772, the services, which had hitherto been conducted in the Dutch language, were commenced to be held alternately in the Dutch and English languages. Some years later, during the pastorate of Rev. Nicholas Van Vranken, preaching in the Dutch language was wholly relinquished, not only in this church, but also in the churches of New Hackensack and Hopewell, which were, at intervals, for many years, associated with this under one pastorate. This connection was dissolved by Classis in October, 1805.

The church at Hopewell was formed from this in 1757; that at Fishkill Landing, in 1822; and that at Glenham, in 1837. The silver tankard used by the church in celebrating the Lord's Supper was presented to it by Samuel Verplanck in January, 1820, to commemorate Englebert Huff, a Norwegian, who was attached to the Life Guards of the Prince of Orange, afterwards William III. of England, was a member of this church, and died at Hopewell, March 21, 1765, at the age of one hundred and twenty-eight years. It is related of him that at the age of one hundred and twenty-one years he and a young man of twenty-one years were simultaneously paying their addresses to the same young lady. Two massive silver plates used in the same service were presented to the church in 1836, by three ladies, in memory of their sister, Miss Letitia VanWyck, then recently deceased. In Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh are a mahogany oval-leaf table and three chairs, which were brought from Holland by the Verplanck family in 1682, and were formerly the altar furniture of this church.

The present membership of the church is 182; the attendance at Sabbath school, of which E. B. DuMond is superintendent, about seventy-six.

The following is the succession of pastors:—

Rev. Cornelius VanSchie, Oct. 4, 1731, till 1738.

Rev. Benjamin Meynema, from 1745 till 1755.

Rev. Jacob Vannist, 1758, till 1761.

Rev. Henricus Schoonmaker,\* Dec. 11, 1763, till 1772.

Rev. Isaac Rysdyck,† Sept. 1765, till 1789.

Rev. Isaac Blauvelt, Oct. 26, 1783, till 1790.

Rev. Nicholas Van Vranken, Nov. 23, 1791, till 1804.

Rev. Cornelius D. Westbrook, May 9, 1806, till 1830.

Rev. George H. Fisher, Oct. 1830, till 1835.

Rev. Francis M. Kip, D. D., July 25, 1836, till 1870.

Rev. Peter E. Kip, Aug. 2, 1870, till 1874.

Rev. Asher Anderson, Aug. 25, 1875, till 1880.

Rev. M. Bross Thomas, May, 1881. The present pastor.

*Trinity Church*, (Episcopal,) Fishkill. The incompleteness of the early records of this church makes it impossible to determine with absolute certainty when it was organized, or the church edifice built. Mr. Brinckerhoff assigns to the former event the year 1765, and to the latter the year 1760, which, he says, conforms to the opinion of the venerable Rev. Dr. Brown, of Newburgh, and to that of the late Gulian C. Verplanck and others. Mr. Bailey assigns to the latter event the year 1770, which is more nearly correct, for among the records and papers now in the possession of Mr. Isaac E. Cotheal, we were shown an instrument bearing date of Sept. 30, 1767, by which Matthew Brett conveyed to James Duncan and Richard Southard two roods and thirty-one perches of land, in trust, in consideration of £2, "for the use of the inhabitants of Rombout Precinct \* \* \* who are members in communion of the Church of England as by law established, for a cemetery and church-yard, and for building a church of England thereon, for no other use or purpose whatsoever." This is the plot on which the church stands and in which those who worshipped there lie buried. The church building, which was the first of its denominational character in the State east of the Hudson and north of the Highlands, is one of the oldest church edifices in the State, and older by many years than any other in the County. The State Convention, on taking refuge in Fishkill, first met in this church Sept. 5, 1776, but as it was not in fit condition for use and was destitute of seats or other conveniences, removed to the Dutch church. It was afterwards used as a hospital by the American army during the Revolution, and was then in an unfinished condition.

The church is a plain wooden structure, scarcely evincing its extreme age. A graceful steeple originally towered above the present tower, but being considered unsafe, was taken down in 1803, by Abraham Wetmore, who was then a vestryman of the church. The vane which surmounted it was afterwards placed on the Dutch Reformed church

\* Called by Coetus party.

† Called by the Conferentie party, and served till within a short period of his death, which occurred at New Hackensack, Nov. 20, 1799.



at Fishkill Landing, and when that building was replaced by the present fine brick structure, was sold to Isaac E. Cotheal, who placed it on the tower of one of his outbuildings, where it still remains.

The church was incorporated Oct. 30, 1785. Oct. 11, 1796, the church was re-incorporated under the act of March 17, 1795, and Peter Mesier and James Cooper were named as wardens, and Daniel C. Verplanck, Benjamin Snider, Jno. I. Carmin, Greenleaf Street, Jno. R. Southard, Jeremiah Green, Thomas Poirar, (Poyer), and Robert Mills, vestrymen.

There is no record of the earlier rectors, but during the period for which the record is wanting, they were, it is believed, the same as officiated at Christ Church, Poughkeepsie. Services were discontinued during the Revolution. Rev. Henry Van Dyck, was the rector Nov. 10, 1790. Dec. 7, 1799, the vestry concurred with the vestry of Christ Church in calling Rev. Philander Chase, afterwards Bishop of Ohio, to the rectorship of the two churches, devoting two-thirds of his time to Poughkeepsie and one-third to Fishkill. Mr. Chase continued until 1805, and was succeeded in 1807 by Rev. Barzillai Buckley, who closed his labors in 1809. Sept. 28, 1812, Rev. John Brown was engaged for six months. Sept. 6, 1814, he was called to the rectorship, which he resigned Dec. 6, 1815. Dec. 15, 1816, Rev. Mr. Ten Broeck commenced his labors as rector. Aug. 1, 1733, Rev. Robt. B. Van Kleeck was called to the rectorship, which he resigned in 1835. He was succeeded by Rev. Jno. L. Watson Nov. 9, 1835. Rev. Colby A. Foster was called Sept. 1, 1837, and Rev. Richard L. Burnham, Feb. 1, 1838. Rev. Robt. Shaw was the rector April 12, 1841. June 11, 1843, a call was extended to Rev. Wm. H. Hart. Rev. Christian F. Cruse was the rector April 1, 1847, and Rev. F. W. Shelton, Nov. 2, 1852. Rev. Jno. R. Livingston was called to the rectorship, Aug. 19, 1855, and continued to officiate as such till his death April 11, 1878. May 29, 1879, Rev. Jno. Henry Hobart, D. D., son of the Bishop of that name, accepted the care of the parish, which he still retains.

The interior of the church was quite extensively repaired and modernized in 1870, but its exterior remains the same as in the Revolution, except that the steeple was removed as before stated.

*Methodist Episcopal Church of Fishkill.*—Methodism was introduced into the town of Fishkill between 1785 and 1795. By reference to the life of Rev. Benjamin Abbott we find that he was appointed to the Dutchess circuit in 1789. He refers

to a "brother Tolbert" who preceded him. They had an appointment just over the line in Phillips-town, near Fishkill Hook, where there was a society of about forty members.

It is probable that a class was organized in Fishkill village about 1810 or '12, of which John Purdy was leader. But this organization was not permanent. They had preaching for some years in a school house standing in the upper part of the village, about that time, and Rev. Fitch Reed, D. D., preached his first sermon in that school house before this class and congregation in 1815. But the first Methodist sermon in the village, says Mr. Bailey, was preached in the street under a poplar tree, near the Baxter house, in 1794, by a man named Croft, who attracted a large crowd. This class subsequently became scattered; but in 1829, Rev. Marvin Richardson organized a second one, which became the nucleus of the present Society. Meetings were held in private dwellings and the school house until the present church edifice was erected in 1838-'9.

In Sept. 1834, a meeting of the members and friends of the Methodist church in this village was called to take steps to secure a lot suitable for a church site and hold the same till the society should be in circumstances to build. The present site was secured, but the church was not completed until 1841. Rev. L. M. Winchell, was then pastor. The parsonage was built in 1865, at a cost of \$2,344. The present membership (January, 1882,) is one hundred; the attendance at Sunday School, which is superintended by Thomas Brown, is fifty-eight.

The following is the succession of pastors since 1853, at which time, in conjunction with Matteawan, Glenham, Fishkill Landing and Johnsville, it was on the Fishkill circuit:—

Rev. Uriah Messeter,.....	1853.
Rev. Marcus M. Curtis,.....	1854-'55.
Rev. Elijah B. Shurter,.....	1856-'57.
Rev. C. W. Lyon,.....	1858.
Rev. T. Lamont,.....	1859.
Revs. Wm. F. Gould and A. P. Lyon,...	1860.
Revs. A. Hunt and A. P. Lyon,.....	1861.
Rev. William Stevens,.....	1862.
Rev. H. C. Humphrey,.....	1863.
Rev. C. M. Eggleston,.....	1864-'65.
Rev. A. L. Culver,.....	1866-'68.
Rev. E. S. Bishop,.....	1869-'71.
Rev. T. Elliott,.....	1872-'73.
Rev. C. R. North,.....	1874.
Rev. W. F. Brush,.....	1875-'76.
Rev. E. S. Bishop,.....	1877-'78.
Rev. E. F. Barlow,.....	1879-'80.
Rev. Wm. Stevens, the present pastor,...	1881-'82.

## FISHKILL LANDING.

Fishkill Landing is beautifully situated on the crest and river-slope of the ridge which separates the Fishkill from the Hudson, opposite the beautiful and historic city of Newburgh. It is an important station on the Hudson River Railroad, at the river terminus of the New York & New England Railroad, and is distant by the former 58.85 miles from New York, and 83.28 miles from Albany, while it is distant only 11.45 miles from the county seat at Poughkeepsie. The name of the station is Fishkill, while that of the postoffice is Fishkill-on-the-Hudson. The corporate name by which it is commonly known is derived from the fact that it was an early and principal landing place on the river. This gave it an early prominence, but it was long out rivalled by the interior village of Fishkill, which, for the time being, possessed superior advantages. In 1864, the question of changing the name of the then pretentious village was agitated and many names were proposed. At an adjourned meeting held at the Eagle Hotel, Feb. 6, 1864, to consider this subject, it was decided by a vote of fifty-three to thirty-five to call it "Beaconside," and a committee was appointed to correspond with the Postmaster-General in regard to the proposed change. A counter petition was, however, sent to that official and secured a change of name to Fishkill-on-the-Hudson.

The first settlement at this point was made by Peche Dewall, a squatter, who located here, says Mr. Bailey, in the spring of 1688. He cleared about three acres of land and planted corn between the standing stumps, gathering a tolerable crop in the fall. His wife assisted him in tilling the corn and clearing the forest. The following winter, not having a team, he built a hand sled and with it drew home from New York a half bushel of salt and a side of sole leather. The road to New York was then merely nothing but an Indian trail. In the spring he bought a horse, paying £3, which was then considered a fair price. Dewall and Nicholas Knigh were both 1700, says Mr. Bailey, almost the only settlers on the Rombout Patent. Dewall apparently did not remain long, for his name disappears from the list of inhabitants in 1714.

In 1811, Fishkill Landing had not acquired sufficient importance to merit recognition by Spafford, but in 1824 that author described it as a "handsome collection of houses" with a postoffice of the same name. It had a line of packers and a steady

increasing business. At the upper landing there were six dwellings and two storehouses, but three of the former and one of the latter had then recently been purchased by P. H. Schenck, of the Matteawan Co., and made appendages of that prosperous establishment. In 1842, Messrs Barber and Howe (*Historical Collections of New York*) simply mention it as a small village or hamlet. In 1850, Messrs Mather & Crockett, (*Geographical History of New York*), describe it as "a place of considerable trade," with "much delightful scenery," and a population of about 1,000. In 1860, says *French's Gazetteer of New York*, it had two newspaper offices, two machine shops, four churches and 1,100 inhabitants. In 1866 (*Directory of Fishkill* of that year) it had three churches, two select and one public school, a national and savings bank, a printing office, one hotel, an armory, "a large number of stores," a machine shop and foundry, and a population of about 1,550. In 1872, says *Hough's Gazetteer*, it had two banks, two newspaper offices, a machine shop, four churches, "many elegant residences," and a population of 2,992. At present it contains three churches, (Dutch Reformed, Methodist Episcopal and African M. E.), a district school, a private school, (conducted on the Quincy plan, established in the spring of 1881, by an association of gentlemen, under the tutelage of Miss Mary Gay, who conducted it till her death in November, 1881, when she was succeeded by Miss Alice Churchill,) four hotels,\* the Fishkill Landing Machine Works, the Duchess Hat Works, a newspaper office, a national bank, savings bank, several stores, a blacksmith shop, kept by John Pollard, two extensive wagon shops, kept by G. & J. Dewall and Peaslee Bros., the latter of whom keep an extensive grocery stable, two carpenter shops kept by James and Patrick Murray. The population in 1880, was 2,903.

Fishkill Landing is the only incorporated village in the town. The application for incorporation shown that the territory—704 acres—proposed to be incorporated, had a population of 1,336 according to a census taken Dec. 31, 1863. March 16, 1864, Henry F. Deane, of Poughkeepsie, Daniel Brockhurst of the town of Fishkill, and James H. Wicks, of Poughkeepsie, were appointed Com-

\*The Mr. Graham House, which occupied the site of the old one here, was built by Mr. D. Graham, Poughkeepsie, who died in the year 1810, and is now kept up by C. & J. Dewall, who have purchased it from him. It was a substantial house of considerable size. The building was destroyed by fire before the war, and was replaced by the Mass. as a winter place for two years. The Spring House, kept by John D. Deane, Poughkeepsie, was kept by John D. Deane, and the Newburgh Bay Hotel, kept by Mr. Deane. The site of the former house was a large wharf during the Revolution, but it was a year or so later.



missioners by the Court of Sessions of Dutchess County, "to fix the boundary line between the proposed incorporation of the village of Fishkill Landing and Matteawan." Incorporation was authorized by that Court March 17, 1864, and Stephen Mapes, Lewis B. Ferguson and John Place, Inspectors of Elections of Fishkill, were directed to hold an election "for the purpose of determining whether such territory shall be an incorporated village." Such election was held at the Eagle Hotel, April 16, 1864, and the question was decided affirmatively by a vote of one hundred and thirty-nine to sixty. May 14, 1864, the following village officers were elected: Samuel Bogardus, Henry L. Stevens, Charles B. Pugsley, William H. Rogers, Silas G. Smith, Trustees; William R. Addington, Stephen Mapes, Assessors; P. Y. Youmans, Noah Hanson, Commissioners; William J. Smith, Collector; John W. Spaight, Treasurer; John Place, Clerk; W. Alex. Van Wagnen, Pound Master. May 21, 1864, Samuel Bogardus was chosen President. Feb. 26, 1878, the corporation voted to incorporate under the general act of 1870, and was so incorporated June 25, 1878.

The following have been the successive Presidents and Clerks of the village since its incorporation:—

	Presidents.	Clerks.
1864.	Samuel Bogardus,	John Place.
1865.	S. Mapes,	F. Van Voorhis.
1866.	H. H. Hustis,	do
1867.	H. N. Swift,	do
1868.	H. H. Hustis,	W. H. Rozell.
1869.	Samuel Underhill,	Wm. S. Smith.
1870.	H. H. Hustis,	W. H. Rozell.
1871.	Milo Sage,	do
1872.	James Mackin,	do
1873.	H. H. Hustis,	do
1874.	Armand Miller,	do
1875.	do	Charles Peattie.
1876.	do	Wilbur F. Hopper.
1877.	J. T. Smith,	do
1878-'81.	do	John F. Schlosser.

**MERCHANTS.**—The general hegira from New York in 1776, brought with it to the Landing several merchants, and made it an active business center during the Revolution. Here too, was located the storehouse of John Fisher, who, during much of that period was commissary to the American army. Jacob Van Voorhis, Jr., who was afterwards a merchant in New York, had a store at Major Daniel Terbos', in the summer of 1779, and at the house of Mrs. Haight in 1781, in which year, as appears from the *New York Packet* of Feb. 8, 1781, he married "the amiable and agreeable Miss Martha Haight, of Fishkill Landing." In 1782 he

was doing business here with Abraham Mesier, under the name of Mesier & Van Voorhis. Egbert Bogardus was also engaged in mercantile business at the upper landing during the Revolution, in a building which stood near the foot of Main street, and continued there till his death, having been associated after the war with a man named Sturgess. He also was a commissary for the American army.

In 1824, William Teller, Jacob Bartley and William Brett were engaged in mercantile business here. Teller, in 1852, associated with himself as partner William A. Baxter, to whom he sold his interest in February, 1871. In the spring of 1871, Mr. Baxter formed a co-partnership with Charles E. Martin, with whom he has since done business under the name of Baxter & Martin.

John Nelson, who had carried on blacksmithing at Matteawan, was engaged in mercantile business here some forty-two years ago. He was the father of Hon. Judge Homer A. Nelson, of Poughkeepsie.

The merchants now doing business here are: Thomas Lester, clothier; Stephen Mapes, druggist; Samuel Underhill, grocer, who is a native of Ulster county, and established himself in business here some thirty years ago, having been associated with his son, Charles C. Underhill, in 1872-'73; S. G. & J. T. Smith, dealers in dry goods, carpets and boots and shoes; M. E. Dietrich, jeweler; A. Theodore Moith, chemist and druggist; W. H. Rogers, dealer in hardware and stoves; Melancthon Heroy, boot and shoe dealer; Stotesbury, Bros. & Co., grocers; H. Member & Sons, wholesale and retail dealers in groceries and dry goods, and dealers in hay, oats and feed; Nicholas Hopper, furniture dealer; George Root, crockery dealer; and H. Ritter, jeweler.

**PHYSICIANS.**—The physicians at Fishkill extended their practice to this place at an early day, and probably supplied it for many years of this century. We do not know who was the first physician to locate here. Roderick Royce came from Monticello, Sullivan county, about 1832 or '33, and practiced here some years, when he returned to Monticello. He was the father of William Royce, a dentist in Newburgh. He also kept a drug store in the building now known as the Revere House. Rev. James Harkness, M. D., who was born in Roxburyshire, Scotland, March 3, 1803, graduated at the University of Edinburgh, and subsequently studied medicine. He became a Presbyterian minister, and practiced medicine considerably among the members of the churches with which he

was connected. He was pastor of the Presbyterian church of Matteawan in 1843-'5, and afterwards founded the Presbyterian church at Fishkill Landing. In 1840 he became a homeopathic physician and soon after located at the Landing, where he practiced several years. James Sykes Rumsey, who was born July 9, 1800, finished his education in France, and married into the Verplanck family, was in practice here in 1846 and continued till his death, Nov. 1, 1872. Valentine Vermilyea graduated at the New York Medical College about 1840, and located at Fishkill Landing, where he practiced till about 1850. William P. Bell, who was born in Gettysburg, Penn., Feb. 25, 1822, and had practiced in Ohio, came here about 1850, and practiced till his death, Dec. 4, 1869. Dr. Pearson was contemporary with Bell for three or four years. He removed to the western part of the State.

The present physicians are : Henry Slack, who was born in Albany, June 10, 1831, graduated at Yale in 1848, and at the Albany Medical College in 1851, completing his medical studies by a two-years' course in hospital clinics in Paris. He commenced practice in 1856, in New York, and removed thence in 1865 to this village ; Chas. M. Kittredge, who was born in Mt. Vernon, N. H., in 1838, graduated at Amherst in 1862, and at Harvard Medical College in 1867. He was physician in the Insane Asylum in Hartford, Conn., for three years immediately succeeding his graduation, at the expiration of which time he established himself in practice at Hyde Park in this County, removing thence in 1870 to Fishkill Landing, where he established that year his home (Riverview Home) for nervous invalids, which he has since conducted with gratifying success, extending his practice also to the village patronage, and making a specialty of nervous diseases. Dr. Kittredge purchased the King Chandler property, which he improved and adapted to its present use. It occupies a slightly location, overlooking the Hudson and the city of Newburgh, and has accommodations for four to eight patients. Dr. Kittredge is a pioneer in this specialty—the treatment of cases bordering on insanity—and his "home" is among the first opened in this country ; Julius Edgar Moith, who was born in Fishkill Landing in 1857, and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York in 1879 ; and Walter D. O. K. Strong, who was born in Owasco, N. Y., Aug. 10, 1823, graduated at Buffalo University April 19, 1849, and removed to this place in the spring of 1880, and engaged in practice with his son, Jacob R. Strong, who was

born in Sennett Nov. 22, 1853, studied medicine with his father and Dr. Benj. Lansing, of Rhinebeck, and graduated at the Homeopathic Medical College of New York in the spring of 1880.

LAWYERS.—John Owens, from Westchester county, was in practice here in 1850 and continued four or five years. He went to New York, where he practiced and died. Contemporary with him was Edwin R. Bogardus, a native of the place, and son of Matthew A. Bogardus. He practiced here but a few years. He went to New York about 1851 or '52, and was then a young man. A man named Sloan preceded them, and had an office where Dr. Mapes' drug store now is. He was a highly conscientious man, but did not practice more than a year or two. He went to New York about thirty-eight years ago.

The present attorneys are : Henry H. Hustis, who was born in Cold Spring, N. Y., March 9, 1829, educated at Amenia Seminary, read law at Newburgh with Wm. Fullerton, the great criminal lawyer of New York City, Judge Jno. J. Monell and Thomas George, all of Newburgh, and was admitted in September, 1852. He opened an office in this village January 3, 1853, taking the place of John Owens. J. Hervey Cook, a native of Warren county, N. J., and a lineal descendant of Francis Cook, who came with his son John among the *Mayflower* passengers, received an academic education at the Suckasunny Academy and was instructed in the classics at the Chester Institute. In November, 1865, he entered the Law Department of the University of Albany and graduated in November, 1866. He opened an office in this village in May, 1867 ; Jno. F. Schlosser, who was born in Poughkeepsie, Aug. 22, 1839, graduated at Union College in 1874, read law with H. H. Hustis of this village and E. A. Brewster of Newburgh, was admitted in 1876, opened an office here July 5, 1876, and was elected School Commissioner of the 1st District, in this County in 1878 ; George H. Porter, who came here from New Jersey in the summer of 1879 ; and Samuel B. Rogers, a native of Fishkill, son of Wm. H. Rogers, who was educated at Amenia Seminary and spent three years at Union College, graduated at the Albany Law School in 1879, and opened an office in this village in the spring of 1880.

MANUFACTURES.—*The Fishkill Landing Machine Co.*, was incorporated Feb. 17, 1853, and its charter was renewed at the expiration of twenty years. The original capital was \$25,000 ; it has been increased to \$35,000. The company was composed



of some seventeen individuals, mostly residents of Matteawan, who had been employed by the Matteawan Co., as iron workers. They first leased and subsequently purchased the building which had been used by the Matteawan Co., for the storage of cotton, which they fitted up and occupied temporarily till the present brick structure, one hundred and twenty by forty feet, two stories, was erected and ready for use that year—1853. The old building is still used by them as a storehouse. The company engaged in and still continue the manufacture of stationary and marine engines, besides doing a general machine business.

*The Dutchess Hat Works* were established in 1874, by Lewis Tompkins, the present proprietor, who erected at that time a building which now forms the southwest portion of the large brick building on the corner of Main and Bank streets. The building has been enlarged nearly every year since to meet the increased demands of the business, and has now about four times its original capacity. The business employs two hundred and sixty persons, about one hundred of whom are females. Mr. Tompkins is also proprietor of the Hudson Straw Works, on Main and Hudson streets, which were established by him in the fall of 1880, and employ some one hundred persons, about two-thirds of whom are females, in the manufacture of straw hats.

*The First National Bank of Fishkill Landing* was organized May 9, 1863, with a capital of \$50,000, which was increased Jan. 16, 1864, to \$100,000, and May 1, 1872, to \$150,000, the limit allowed by the charter but reduced July 1, 1876, to \$100,000. The first officers, elected May 18, 1864, were: Walter Brett, president; Daniel Brinckerhoff, vice president. Conrad N. Jordan, late cashier of the Third National Bank of New York, and now treasurer of the New York, Ontario & Western Railroad, was chosen cashier July 17, 1863. The Bank commenced business August 10, 1863, in the building it now occupies, which had previously been used for other purposes, and was purchased by the Bank in April 1880.

Walter Brett was president until Jan. 1, 1870, and was then succeeded by James Mackin, who has since held the office. March 15, 1864, William C. Oakley succeeded Mr. Jordan as cashier and filled that position until his death, Oct. 13, 1869. Milton E. Curtiss succeeded him, entering upon the duties of the office Nov. 1, 1869.

*The Mechanics' Savings Bank of Fishkill-on-the-Hudson* was chartered March 5, 1866. The char-

ter, which was drawn by Henry H. Hustis, who, with others, believed that the character of the people, who are largely engaged in manufactures and are transient, favored the success of a rightly conducted savings institution, names twenty-five persons as the first trustees. Of that number only seven are still on the board, viz: Walter Brett, James Mackin, Henry H. Hustis, Thomas Aldridge, Lewis B. Ferguson, John T. Smith, William H. Rogers. The first officers were: John Rothery, president; William C. Verplanck, 1st vice president; James Mackin, 2d vice president; William C. Oakley, treasurer. Mr. Rothery declined the presidency and Joseph Howland was elected to that office March 24, 1866. The Bank commenced business in 1866 in the building now occupied by the National Bank, and continued there until the spring of 1874, when it was removed to its present location, the building having been erected for its accommodation that year by Henry H. Hustis. Joseph Howland resigned as president, Sept. 30, 1868, and was succeeded at that time by William S. Verplanck. Silas G. Smith succeeded to the presidency, April 7, 1873, and has since held that office. William C. Oakley was treasurer until his death, Oct. 13, 1869, and was succeeded by the present incumbent, Bartow W. Remsen, Dec. 1, 1869. John T. Smith was elected secretary March 24, 1866, and has held that office to the present time.

PRESS OF FISHKILL LANDING.—*The Fishkill Standard* was started Aug. 2, 1842, by Wm. R. Addington, who published it until 1860, when it passed into the hands of a man named Webster, who published it three months, when it was sold to W. A. VanWagenen and Aaron Vanderwerker, who published it under the name of A. Vanderwerker & Co. In October, 1861, Mr. VanWagenen sold his interest to Rufus A. Reed, and it was published by Reed & Vanderwerker until February, 1862, when it was purchased by James E. Member, in the interest of John W. Spaight, who became the nominal publisher Jan. 1, 1875, having been the actual and sole manager from 1862 to the present time. Its size is twenty-eight by forty-two inches, having been increased in 1868 from twenty-four by thirty-six inches, or from seven to eight columns. In that year also the office was removed to its present location. The *Standard* is published every Saturday, and not only takes high rank among the press of the County, but is one of the best rural papers in this State. It is independent in politics. It was first

published as an independent paper by a Whig editor. In 1856 it was published in the interest of the Know Nothing party and after the Know Nothing excitement died out, in that of the Republican party until Mr. Spaight took charge and changed it to a local family newspaper.

*The Home Gazette*, a literary monthly, was started in 1870 by John B. Gould, who published it until 1872, when he associated with himself Wm. N. Anthony, who, after about a year, acquired Mr. Gould's interest, and three or four months later sold it to A. A. Bense, of Newburgh, who merged it in the *Home, Farm and Orchard*, published in that city. About the same time James J. McNally, from Newburgh, started a daily paper, but soon after changed it to a tri-weekly. It was discontinued after a few months. The *Daily Gazette* was started in 1873 by Wm. N. Anthony, but was discontinued after a trial of some four months. It was an evening paper. The *Fishkill Daily Telephone* was published from Oct. 4, 1880 to July 2, 1881, by Frank D. Spaight and Wm. N. Anthony.

*The Fishkill and Matteawan Gas Light Co.* was incorporated Nov. 16, 1878, with a capital of \$20,000, in which there has been no change. The company purchased under mortgage sale the works of the *Fishkill Gas Light Co.*, organized in 1871. G. A. Valentine was the first superintendent of the latter company and the works were erected in this village under his supervision in 1871. The manufacture of gas was commenced in January, 1872.

Matteawan and Fishkill Landing originally for many years constituted one appointment, which at first was on the Dutchess circuit. For several years prior to 1819 meetings were usually held in the Tillott and Ketchum neighborhood, a short distance from Matteawan, on the east side of the creek. An old stone house that had been vacated by John Tillott's family when their new dwelling was completed, was appropriated to that purpose. Services were generally held there, but occasionally on the adjoining premises of Mr. Ketchum, either in his house or barn. In 1819 the place of meeting was changed to the school house west of the creek and located on the old road, about midway between the two villages, which point and its surroundings on the south and west are now occupied by the Methodist burying ground. At that time it was changed from a six weeks' to a four weeks' appointment, and services were continued there until 1824, when, the new or main road

between the two villages having been opened, a favorable opportunity presented itself for the selection of a site for a church edifice.

March 29, 1824, a meeting was held at the school house and the following trustees were elected: John Tillott, Gerardus DeForest, Jacob Cooper, Henry McDonald and Wm. Doughty. A suitable lot was obtained of the late John P. DeWint, on which a house of worship was built and dedicated in the fall of that year.

In the spring of 1825 the Society was set off from the circuit and Wm. M. Willett was sent to the charge as stationed minister and was re-appointed the following year; but for some cause the pulpit was supplied by circuit preachers the two succeeding years.

In 1860 the society divided through non-agreement on the location of a new church, and the two societies in Matteawan and Fishkill Landing, were formed. After the division each branch re-organized and proceeded to secure a house for itself. The old edifice, which had from necessity been enlarged once or twice was sold and is to-day known as Swift's Hall, having formerly been known as Mackin or Union Hall. It was the first church in the town of Fishkill erected by the Methodists. The Presbyterian church property at the Landing was then purchased on foreclosure sale by this branch of the society and regular services were soon instituted there. That building is still occupied by this society. It has been renovated and provided with new stained windows and in 1875, an addition previously made for a chapel, was enlarged. The church now (December, 1881,) numbers about 700 members; and the Sunday School, of which John W. Spaight is superintendent, has an average attendance of 100.

The Matteawan branch obtained a lot from J. F. Gerow, which was virtually donated to them, and soon commenced the erection of a church edifice, which was completed in the latter part of 1861, and dedicated Jan. 16, 1862. Its cost was \$7,000. In the course of a few years the ground on which it stood was purchased by the Dutchess & Columbia R. R., for a depot. The society then purchased the old Episcopal church, a brick building, which was taken down, and erected on its site their present church edifice, in 1869.

The following is the succession of pastors of the Fishkill Landing Church: Wm. M. Willett, 1825-'6; circuit preachers names unknown, 1827-'8; Samuel W. Fisher, 1829-'30; Valentine Buck, 1831-'2; J. Z. Nichols, 1833-'4; Valentine Buck,



1835-'6; Julius Field, 1837-'8; Elisha Andrews, 1839-'40; Jno. M. Pease, 1841-'2; Seymour Van Dusen, 1843-'4; J. W. B. Wood, 1845-'6; C. F. Pelton, 1847-'8; B. M. Genung, 1849-'50; Leonard M. Vincent, 1851-'2; Matthew Van Dusen, 1853; Chas. C. Keys, 1854-'5; Z. N. Lewis, 1856-'7; G. W. Knapp, 1858-'9; J. Millard, 1860-'1; D. D. Lindsley, 1862-'3; Chas. K. True, D. D., 1864; Henry B. Mead, 1865; O. V. Amerman, 1866-'8; Edmund Lewis, 1869-'71; W. G. Browning, 1872-'3; Philip Germond, 1874-'5; Alfred Coons, 1876-'8; Angels Ostrander, 1879-'81.

The successive pastors of the Matteawan Church since the division are: E. L. Prentice, A. D. Vail, J. Y. Bates, O. Haviland, T. Lodge, W. E. Clark, C. W. Millard, J. J. Dean, C. R. North and J. P. Heermance, the latter of whom came upon the charge in April, 1881.

*The Reformed (Dutch) Church of Fishkill Landing*, was an offshoot from the church of Fishkill, with which it was connected until 1819, and like it, remained until the close of 1822 under the pastoral care of Rev. Dr. Cornelius D. Westbrook, under whose ministrations it was formed. Their first church edifice was built on the present site in 1813, through the principal agency of Messrs. John P. DeWint and Thomas Lawrence. Rev. Dr. Westbrook was scholarly and much esteemed. He was the father of Hon. Theodore R. Westbrook, one of the present Judges of the Supreme Court.

The next pastor was Rev. William S. Heyer, who was ordained and installed in 1823, and remained until 1851. The third pastor was Rev. Dr. D. M. L. Quackenbush, who commenced his ministrations in 1851 and closed them in 1855. He was followed by Rev. J. Howard Suydam, who was ordained and installed in 1857. During his ministry, in 1860, the present substantial and commodious edifice was built. His successor was Rev. Dr. Joseph Kimball, who was installed in April, 1863, and whose services closed in October, 1865. The sixth pastor was Rev. Martin L. Berger, who came in January 1866, and remained until April, 1869; Rev. Dr. J. Romeyn Berry was the pastor from 1869 to 1870. The present pastor, Rev. Charles W. Fritts, was installed in 1870. His ministry has been characterized by much talent and a deep earnestness.

The present officers of the church are: John Van Vliet, Walter Brett, John Place, Charles Stotesbury and Milton E. Curtiss, elders; J. Hervey

Cook, William A. Jones, Maurice E. Dietrich, Geo. C. Smith and Charles E. Martin, deacons.

*Zion M. E. Church of Fishkill Landing* was organized in 1840, and built their church edifice in 1844.\*

#### MATTEAWAN.

Matteawan, by far the most populous village in the town, is situated on the Fishkill, about a mile and a half east of the Landing, and a like distance above the mouth of the creek, whose splendid hydraulic properties have given it its prominence as a manufacturing center. It lies at the foot of the North and South Beacons, two eminences of Fishkill Mountains, which tower above it in lofty grandeur. It is a station on the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut, and the New York & New England Railroads, and is connected with the Landing and Newburgh by stage, ferry and rail.

The first settlers, says Mr. Bailey, were Roger Brett and the Pines, the former of whom built the old Teller House before referred to in 1710. The Pines located east of the village, on the Fishkill road, one on the Birdsall place, on which the original house is still standing, but sold in 1790 and removed to Delaware county; the other on the Boice place, which, says Mr. Bailey, (in 1874,) was sold some sixteen years ago by the Pine family to John Boice, who demolished the old building and erected in its place the present stately mansion.

The Schencks, though less early, were among the most prominent settlers in this locality, and the name is still an important one in Matteawan society. It has been identified with most of the important industries of the village, and some of its earlier members filled important niches as legislators.

In 1872, says Hough, its population was about 2,000; while in 1880 it reached 4,411, nearly double that of any other village and nearly half that of the town. It now contains five churches, (Episcopalian, Presbyterian, Methodist,† Baptist and Catholic,) a union free school, a private school—the Dutchess Seminary—established in the summer of 1881, of which P. N. Mitchell is principal, one hotel, the Dibble House, first kept by D. S. Jaycox, afterwards by William Ambler, and at present by W. S. Dibble, who purchased of Mr. Jaycox and remodeled it a few years since; various

\* Promised data relative to this church has not been furnished.

† A history of this church is given in connection with that at Fishkill Landing.

manufacturing establishments and stores, a job printing office, a circulating library, and a wagon and blacksmith shop kept by W. H. Jackson.

MERCHANTS.—Nathaniel Sackett was probably the first merchant in the vicinity of Matteawan. He was the son of a clergyman and was born at Cornwall, Orange County, April 10, 1737.

The oldest and most prominent of the present merchants are: A. & C. F. Brett, natives of the

Matteawan continued until his death, Nov. 23, 1834. He married Miss Ann Tuttle, of Orange county, who died young, leaving one child, who is also dead. He afterwards married Margaret, daughter of Theodorus and Mary Brett, who was born March 27, 1794, and died Nov. 14, 1867, leaving four children, all of whom are living: Louisa, widow of S. A. Benson, and Eliza A., widow of James W. Andrews, in Matteawan, and

two sons, Willam Cullen and Alexander, the former in New York and the latter in Brooklyn.

Asahel Hall, who had practiced several years in Fishkill village, came to Matteawan some forty-five years since, but after a few years removed to Poughkeepsie, where he enjoyed an extensive practice, which continued until his death, July 25, 1877, aged eighty-five years.

The present physicians are: John P. Schenck, Jno. H. Doughty, Henry C. Wilson, J. O. Davis,



(DIBBLE HOUSE—W. S. DIBBLE, PROPRIETOR.)

place, S. G. & J. T. Smith, S. A. Colwell, Dewitt C. Rogers, J. T. Yates, John B. Whitson & Co., A. Townsend, F. Colwell, William R. Brown, Sullivan & Brown, William H. Brown, H. B. Bevier, B. F. Green. Others are: G. C. Walker, C. H. Hoysradt, King & Parsons, E. F. Davis, William B. Meyer, W. Bloomer, W. Warwick, H. Somers, B. J. Hubble, F. Loughran, P. J. Mayen, J. S. Budd & Co., J. M. Davis, G. Jackson, W. Grossman & Co., C. E. McLoud.

PHYSICIANS.—Dr. Bartow White, of Fishkill, was the principal physician through all this section of country for many years. Dr. John P. Schenck was the first physician to locate at Matteawan. He was soon followed by Dr. Daniel D. Annan. Dr. Schenck was born in Matteawan, Feb. 2, 1798, and was the son of Abraham H. Schenck, afterwards President of the Matteawan Co.

Dr. Annan, who was born in Fishkill, June 11, 1792, was the youngest child of John Annan, a native of Scotland, who came to this country at an early age and settled at Baskin Ridge, N. J. He graduated in medicine in New York, and was a surgeon in the war of 1812. He was highly skilled in that branch of the profession. His practice in

A. R. Tiel and A. B. Cutler. Dr. Schenck was born in Matteawan, Feb. 13, 1843, and studied medicine with his father of the same name. He graduated at the Medical Department of Columbia College in 1863. Entering the army he was detailed as Asst. Surgeon, serving during McClellan's Peninsula campaign, when he resigned. May 10, 1864, he entered the navy, as Asst. Surgeon on the receiving ship *North Carolina*, and the same year established himself in practice in Matteawan. Dr. Doughty is a native of LaGrange in this County, and graduated at Williams College in 1858. He studied medicine with Dr. J. W. Bidwell, of Winsted, Connecticut, and graduated at the Medical Department of Michigan University in 1863. He entered the army as Asst. Surgeon of volunteers and was assigned to duty as post-surgeon at Washington, N. C., afterwards serving in the same capacity at Newbern, N. C., subsequently as senior medical officer of Foster General Hospital, at Newbern, N. C., and finally as Medical director on Gen. Crook's staff, at Wilmington, N. C., having in 1864 been promoted to Surgeon. He left the service in December, 1865, and commenced practice in Matteawan in the spring of 1866. Dr. Wil-



son was born in Derby, Vt., in 1837. He entered upon a course of medical studies, but before their completion, in 1861, entered the army as Hospital Steward of the 102d N. Y. Vols. He served till the winter of 1862, when he left the army to resume his medical studies. He graduated at the Medical Department of the University of Vermont in 1863, when he rejoined the army as Acting Asst. Surgeon, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. He established himself in practice in New York in 1865, and removed thence to Matteawan in 1867.

**LAWYERS.**—E. S. Phillips was the first lawyer in Matteawan. He is a native of Fishkill, and was admitted about the close of the war, establishing himself in practice here immediately after, and continuing to the present time. Arthur L. Conine, a native of Queens county, entered the law office of Henry H. Hustis, of Fishkill Landing, as a student, in 1867. He was admitted in 1874, and opened an office in Matteawan in 1875, before he had attained his majority. Though young he ranks high in the profession and has before him a promising future. He is a good office lawyer, careful and cautious, and enjoys the best practice in the village. Frank G. Rikert, a native of Bangall in this County, read law with L. B. Sackett, of Poughkeepsie, and opened an office here in 1875. Henry G. Wolcott, a native of Fishkill, read law with Cassidy & Brown, of Newburgh, and graduated from Columbia Law School in 1877, in the spring of which year he opened an office in Matteawan. Edward C. Kent, a great-grandson of Chancellor Jas. Kent, (whose remains lie in the Episcopal graveyard in this village,) read law with E. A. Brewster, of Newburgh, and was admitted in 1878. He opened an office in this village in 1879, forming a law partnership with Henry G. Wolcott, which continues to the present time. Samuel K. Phillips, son of E. S. Phillips, read law with his father, and was admitted in May, 1879, in which year he opened an office in Matteawan.

**MANUFACTURES.**—Matteawan is emphatically the child of its mechanical industries, and has grown with the development of the hydraulic facilities of the creek, which, within its borders, has three dams, with an aggregate fall of about fifty-four feet, though the upper dam, known as the Clay mill dam, is not now in use. It formerly supplied the motor for an auger factory owned by John Lee and others, which was burned about 1860. The creek, though furnishing an immense power, is inconstant, and has to be supplemented with steam

in dry seasons. A grist-mill was in existence here at a very early day and is still in operation. It is owned by the Rothery Bros., and operated by M. E. Clearwater, who took possession in March, 1878. It is an old structure, one of the oldest in the County, the last addition to it having been made in 1800. It has erroneously been said to be the identical mill built by Roger Brett in 1710, familiarly called the Madam Brett mill, which was located at the mouth of the creek, a mile and a half below. It contains three run of stones, operated by water, and is the only grist-mill in the town, except the one at Brinckerhoffville, which is also an old structure, apparently more ancient than this, though dating back only to the Revolutionary period.

The Matteawan Co., formed in 1814, was the principal agent in developing the manufacturing interest of Matteawan. Prominent among those who then composed it were Peter A. Schenck and Henry Cowing, the former of whom, though originally a shipping merchant in New York, resided in Fishkill, in the old Blossom house, which he built, now and for some years vacant. In 1814 the company erected the stone building now used by the National Felt Works and commenced the manufacture of cotton goods, soon after calling into requisition the building now used as a storehouse by the Fishkill Landing Machine Works, which was also filled with hand looms, both buildings being run to their utmost capacity.

The operations of the company rapidly increased with the substitution of power looms and self-acting mules for the hand looms first used. In 1822 they erected the brick building immediately southeast of the stone one for a machine shop and engaged extensively in the manufacture of various kinds of machinery, making a specialty of cotton machinery, but manufacturing largely for woolen mills and sugar refineries in the South. It is said, though there is reason to doubt it, that the first locomotive used on the Hudson River Railroad, was built in these shops, the company latterly engaging in the manufacture of locomotives. At this time the company gave employment to some four hundred persons. A few years later an addition was made to the latter building to enlarge the cotton works, the manufacture of beavertines, a heavy and expensive cotton goods, having been commenced. About 1828, their machine business having so increased as to demand increased accommodations, they erected the main building of the Matteawan Manufactur-

ing Co.'s Works (which has since been raised a story higher,) and removed their machine works to it, occupying the former machine shop with the cotton manufactory, which had been constantly encroaching on the space occupied by the machine works. About the time the machine works were started the company erected a wooden building on the site of Colwell's machine shop for a blacksmith shop and foundry. That building was taken down to widen the street, and the semi-circular brick building now occupied by Mr. Colwell was erected and extended into the creek.

As other establishments in different parts of the County with better facilities sprung into existence the machine business of the company became unremunerative, and at the time of the failure in 1850, had dwindled into insignificance. At its failure the entire large property of the company went into the hands of a receiver—John A. C. Gray, a merchant of New York, who sold it to Homer Ramsdell, of Newburgh, for about a fourth of its cost. Abram L. Ackerman carried on the manufacture of Canton cotton goods one year for Mr. Ramsdell. Samuel B. Schenck, who was born in Matteawan Feb. 16, 1806, but spent the early part of his life in Manchester, Mass., soon after acquired the property and leased the cotton works for a term of years to *The Seamless Clothing Manufacturing Co.*, which was incorporated with a capital of \$50,000, and failed after doing business a few years. In 1860 they employed ninety-five hands and turned out \$350,000 of goods annually. John Falconer & Co. succeeded the latter company in the manufacture of felt goods, and were more recently succeeded by Falconer, Carroll & Co., who continued the business under the name of the *National Felt Works*, giving employment when in full operation to about five hundred persons, the major portion of whom are males.

Samuel B. Schenck occupied the machine works, blacksmith shop and foundry of the Matteawan Co., in the manufacture of the Woodworth planer, removing from Mansfield, Mass., in 1851, the works established by him in that State in 1832. He continued the business until his death, March 25, 1861, when his brothers John B. and T. J. B. Schenck acquired it and continued it until 1870, from 1865 as an incorporated company, but without additional partners. John B. Schenck died Aug. 6, 1870, when H. B. Schenck purchased the establishment and has since conducted the business, but occupies only a part of the original works, the

establishment having been removed from the machine works to the foundry of the Matteawan Co., in 1864, and from thence to their present location in February, 1878. Mr. Schenck employs about twenty persons in the manufacture of wood-working machinery of various kinds.

*Rothery's File Works* are among the oldest and most important of Matteawan's manufacturing industries. They were established about 1835 by John Rothery, a native of Sheffield, England, where his father carried on the manufacture of files until his death, after which the latter's wife, with the aid of her sons John and George, continued it till her death, when the two sons named removed to Calais, France, and there established and conducted the business six or seven years. Becoming disgusted with the indignities to which the hostile feeling the French then manifested toward the English exposed them, they resolved to leave that country. John established himself temporarily in Paterson, N. J., in 1827. In 1828, at the solicitation of Peter H. Schenck, then a principal factor in the Matteawan Co., he came to this village to re-cut files for that company, continuing until 1835, when he engaged in their manufacture on his own account, leasing power of that company and afterwards of the Wiccopee Cotton Co. About 1853, he erected a portion of the building now occupied by his son for a cutting shop, continuing the business till his death, April 1, 1858, aged 58. His sons John and William succeeded to the business, and in 1868, purchased the old Matteawan grist-mill (now operated by M. E. Clearwater,) and the residence of Abraham Schenck, together with the water privilege, carrying the water thence by means of a race to the file-cutting establishment, the capacity of which has been doubled since 1853. In 1869-'70 the large three story building to the east, adjoining the creek, was erected, and the lower floor also occupied by the file-works, the upper floors having been used as store-rooms until Nov. 1, 1881, when they and the attic, and a boiler house and chimney, erected in 1881, were leased to L. H. King & Co., for the manufacture of straw hats, a business, which when in full operation will give employment to about one hundred and fifty persons, some two-thirds of whom will be females. The Messrs. Rothery employ about eighty persons, mostly skilled workmen, only two or three of whom are females.

*The Matteawan Manufacturing Co.'s Works* were established in 1864, by the present company, who were incorporated in 1868, with a capital of



\$150,000. The first and present directors are John C. and Charles R. Henderson, and W. H. Mase. John C. Henderson has been the President and Treasurer, Charles R. Henderson, the Secretary, and W. H. Mase, the Superintendent since the establishment of the works, which occupy the building formerly occupied by the machine works of the Matteawan Co., and subsequently by the establishment of Samuel B. Schenck, after whose death, in 1861, it was sold, together with the blacksmith shop and foundry of the Matteawan Co., to Messrs. H. H. Hustis, Wm. H. Rogers, James Mackin and Wm. D. Budd, who sold it in the winter of 1863-'4 to John C. Henderson. The Matteawan Manufacturing Co., employ about 350 to 375 persons, about 35 per cent. of whom are females, and manufacture fine wool hats, which are marketed through the store of the company in New York. The product of the works is about 2,000 dozen per week.

*Colwell's Machine Works* were established in 1861, by H. M. Swift. He purchased that year of Messrs. Hustis, Rogers, Mackin and Budd, the building formerly occupied by the Matteawan Co., as a blacksmith shop, and commenced the manufacture of lawn mowers and hat machinery. About 1872 he leased the establishment to the National Felt Works, and the manufacture of hat machinery and repairing was continued about two years, when, in June, 1876, W. S. Colwell undertook the manufacture of hat machinery and doing general repairing, in which he now employs sixteen men.

*The Matteawan Pantaloen, Overall and Mechanics' Jacket Works* were established in June, 1880, by Strain & Drislane, (Robert Strain and W. E. Drislane.) In November 1881, C. W. Rainey acquired Drislane's interest and the business is now conducted by Strain & Rainey, who employ some eighty persons, about nine-tenths of whom are females. The product of the establishment for the year from June, 1881, to June, 1882, will amount to about \$200,000. The works first employed twenty-five persons; the number has gradually increased as the introduction of their goods created a demand for them. They occupy the building, the main part of which was erected in 1857, by A. Vanderwater, for the manufacture of leather belting, a business which he has since carried on in a small way, but less extensively now than formerly, when he employed three or four persons in the manufacture of hand-made belting and in tanning hides.

*The Matteawan Savings Bank* was chartered March 21, 1871, with twenty-one trustees, who first met and organized April 5, 1871. The Bank opened for business in April, 1871, in the office of the National Felt Works, where it is still located. Mr. Laurens has been Treasurer to the present time. W. H. Mase is the President; and Theo. Van Vliet, Secretary.

PRESS OF MATTEAWAN.—Several papers have been started here, but none have survived to the present time. *The Matteawan Daily Herald* was started June 14, 1869, by Charles G. Coutant, and printed five weeks at the *Fishkill Standard* office at the Landing, when an office was opened in Matteawan. It was soon after changed to a weekly paper and passed into the hands of Louis G. Contairini, who published it but a short time. In 1872, James H. Woolhiser started *The Matteawan Enterprise* with the same material, which he sold in 1874 to Peter A. Vosburgh, who kept a job office till its destruction by fire, January 1, 1875. *The Matteawan Observer* was started in the fall of 1876, by Peter H. Vosburgh, and published by him fourteen months, when it was sold to George W. Owen, of *The Fishkill Journal* who discontinued it. Subsequently *The Matteawan Review*, a weekly was published a short time by Louis G. Contairini; and *The Matteawan Chronicle* about two months by a Frenchman named Louis Charlouis.

*Highland Hospital* was founded May 1, 1871, having been incorporated under the general act in April of that year, its object being "to establish a hospital \* \* \* for the reception of the sick and injured, and for rendering all necessary care, assistance and medical attention." The property consists of a story and a half frame house and a lot pleasantly situated on Washington street, which was purchased by Joseph Howland, a large property holder in this town, who fitted it for hospital purposes at a cost of \$2,000, and presented it to the town, which has since expended \$1,500, the contribution of its citizens, in its improvement.

*The Howland Circulating Library* was founded in 1872, through the munificence of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Howland, of Fishkill. The erection of the building was commenced in the summer of 1871 and completed in the spring of 1872. It is sixty-five by forty feet, with two stories and attic. The building and ground cost about \$23,000. The library comprises 4,229 volumes, and these have been purchased and the current expenses met with funds received from stockholders and subscribers.

*The Matteawan Union Free School* was organiz-

ed in 1870, and formed by the union of two common school districts. The present school building, a fine structure of pressed brick, was erected that year, and cost, including the lot and furniture, a little more than \$26,000. The school was opened in the fall of 1870, under the principalship of Prof. John G. Murphy, who was succeeded at the expiration of a year by E. B. Rowell, who likewise remained a year. In 1872, W. S. Allen assumed and has since discharged those duties. He has nine assistants. The attendance at school is seven hundred and forty-seven, the average attendance being four hundred and eighty. The school is graded into primary and senior departments, with six classes in the primary and four in the senior department.

CHURCHES.—*The Presbyterian Church of Matteawan* was organized Aug. 27, 1833, with twenty-four members, not one of whom is living. Previous to about 1832 the Presbyterians of Matteawan attended the Reformed Church at the Landing. They then obtained and held occasional services in the upper part of the old Matteawan store. Rev. Joseph D. Wickham was installed the first pastor November 16, 1834. He was the uncle and tutor of Major Wickham of New York, and became famous as an educator. The second pastor was Rev. S. I. Prime, senior editor of *The New York Observer*, who was installed May 23, 1837. He was followed, but only for three months, by Rev. A. B. Van Zandt, who died as professor in the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J., July 21, 1881. Rev. James Harkness was called Dec. 12, 1842, and remained until Nov. 19, 1845. He afterwards practiced medicine at the Landing.\* After an interval of two years Rev. J. T. M. Davie was installed pastor and remained until the spring of 1855. In July, 1855, Rev. F. R. Masters, on whom Union College afterwards conferred the degree of D. D., was installed and continued the pastoral care until February, 1872, when his health failed and Rev. J. L. Scott became his assistant. He resigned October 8, 1872. Mr. Scott was called to the pastorate Nov. 7, 1872, and ordained and installed Dec. 2, 1872. He has since had the pastoral charge. It is worthy of note that Mr. David Davis of Matteawan, has been an officer of the church over forty years.

The first church edifice was erected in 1833, and dedicated on July 16, 1834; the present one in 1871-'2, at a cost of about \$40,000,

and dedicated July 17, 1872. It is a sightly stone structure, combining the Gothic and Norwegian styles of architecture, and is supplied with an organ of rare beauty and power. The audience room seats five hundred persons; the lecture room, two hundred and eighty. The church numbers about two hundred members. The attendance at Sunday school, of which Robert J. Halgin is Superintendent, is about two hundred.\*

*St. Joachim's Church* (Catholic).—The few Catholics at Fishkill Landing, Low Point, Matteawan and Fishkill village before 1850, depended on St. Patrick's Parish, Newburgh, for the services of a priest. Rev. Father Duffy, pastor of that church, attended on both sides of the river in Orange and Dutchess counties. In 1850, Rev. George Brophy, then pastor at Channingville, received the pastoral care of these places, and occasionally celebrated mass at the Landing in a school house kept by a lady named Meagher, located at the five corners, and near the present Cliff and Main streets. In September, 1853, Father Brophy was appointed pastor of St. Paul's church, Harlem, and Rev. Dennis Sheehan took charge of the vacant mission. Finding his congregation rapidly increasing, and the little temporary church inadequate to accommodate it, he purchased in 1855, from Matthias Toohey, the site of the present church in Matteawan, at a cost of \$1,200, and immediately began the erection of a house of worship. This location was selected as best suited from its central position to the surrounding missions. In August, 1857, the building was inclosed, the basement finished with pews, and a neat altar erected. The people assisted the pastor to the extent of their means, and up to 1857 had contributed nearly \$8,000.

In October, 1860, Archbishop Hughes constituted Matteawan, Fishkill Landing, Low Point and Fishkill village an independent parish and appointed Rev. James Coyle as first resident pastor. At that time the church was not plastered, considerable debt was incurred, and there was no residence for the pastor. Nov. 30, 1860, Father Coyle purchased the present parochial residence from Milo Sage for \$2,500. In 1862 the chancel and gallery of the church were erected, making the entire cost of the building, as it then stood, about \$10,000.

In September, 1861, Father Coyle purchased a lot in Fishkill village from Mrs. Oppie for \$200 and set about building a church upon it. October

\* See page 520.

\* A very interesting history of the church, prepared by the pastor, was published in *The Fishkill Journal*, July 7, 1881, and gives fuller details than we can devote space to.



17, 1874, that edifice was dedicated by Very Rev. Wm. Starrs, V. G., under the title of St. Mary's. The building, 25 by 30 feet, cost about \$1,500.

In February, 1865, Father Coyle purchased 6.31 acres of land near Matteawan from Everett Smith, for \$2,524, four acres of which he laid out for burial purposes and the rest he divided into building lots. It is known as St. Joachim's Cemetery, and was blessed by Very Rev. Wm. Quinn, V. G., October 16, 1877. March 23d, a church organ was purchased from St. Peter's, Jersey City.

July 8, 1867, Father Coyle was appointed to the pastoral care of Rondout, and Rev. Christopher Farrell took charge of the parish and missions of Matteawan, June 11, 1871. Rev. Peter McCourt was appointed pastor of the parish, Father Farrell having retired on account of ill health. In September, 1874, the erection of a parochial school was commenced. It is a brick building, 50 by 100 feet, two stories high, and is attended by 300 children, who are instructed by three teachers, one gentleman and two ladies.

Father McCourt died December 19, 1876, and was interred on the north side of the church. Feb. 15 1877, Rev. John C. Henry was appointed pastor, and in May of that year, Rev. A. J. Canary, a fine vocalist, was appointed his assistant. In September, 1878, Father Canary was removed to Cornwall, and Rev. T. F. Kelley, now pastor at Hyde Park, was appointed to his place. In September, 1880, St. Joachim's Young Men's Literary Society was organized with fifty members. In October, 1880, it was resolved to enlarge and improve the church edifice by an addition of 30 by 40 feet, and a suitable portico 12 by 15 feet. These improvements were commenced in November, 1880, and completed in 1881, at a cost of \$5,000, all of which was cheerfully paid by the people.

Nov. 1, 1880, Father Kelley was transferred to St. Reynolds, Westchester, and Rev. John J. McGrath appointed Father Henry's assistant. The church has a present membership of about 2,500. The Sabbath-school is attended by 30 teachers and 400 children. St. Joachim's Temperance Benevolent Society was organized in 1875 and numbers 60 members.

The mission church at Fishkill village has been served by the pastors of this church. Services are held there twice a month. The membership is about 100.

*The First Baptist Church of Matteawan* perfected its legal organization Oct. 26, 1853, at which time Rev. D. W. Sherwood was pastor. The

church was erected in 1854, but was not completed until 1855. Most of the subscriptions therefor were collected by the pastor, Rev. D. W. Sherwood. Previous to the erection of the church meetings were held in the district school-house at Matteawan. The pastors who succeeded Mr. Sherwood under this organization were Revs. Frank Fletcher, Hiram Haynes, John B. Pittman, J. L. Benedict, the latter of whom was called Oct. 20, 1864, and resigned June 13, 1866, and Wm. Jones, who served as late as March, 1869.

Oct. 26, 1868, the church authorized the trustees "to make over" their church property to the *Pilgrim Baptist Church of Matteawan*, which was organized Oct. 19, 1868. March 1, 1869, the *First Baptist Church of Matteawan* disbanded. Articles of faith were adopted by the newly organized church Sept. 7, 1870, and a church covenant Sept. 18, 1870. The church was recognized by a council representing nine churches Sept. 21, 1870, and the same day the edifice, which had been refitted, was rededicated. Rev. Thos. S. Rogers was the pastor at this time. He was succeeded by Rev. Jabez B. Marshall, who resigned Dec. 27, 1874. Rev. F. Kratz was called March 21, 1875, and resigned Dec. 29, 1875. Rev. Stephen B. Almy was called April 18, 1876, and remained till his death in the fall of 1879. Rev. E. N. Harding was called to the pastorate Jan. 2, 1880, and resigned June 30, 1881, since which time there has been no pastor, though the pulpit has been regularly supplied. The number of members is about seventy-five. The attendance at Sabbath-school, of which Deacon Joe Bently is superintendent, is about seventy-five.

*St. Anne's Church* (Episcopal), was incorporated June 11, 1833, under the temporary rectorship of Rev. John Brown. The first permanent rector was Rev. R. B. VanKleeck; the present one is Rev. Edward Bartlett.\* The society owns eleven acres of land in the south-east part of the village on which a fine church edifice and parsonage have been erected.

#### GLENHAM.

Glenham, early known as Red Rock, from the color of the rock in that vicinity, is situated in a romantic glen in the Fishkill valley, on the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut and the New York & New England railroads, by which it is distant two miles north-east of Matteawan. It is the seat of the extensive woolen manufactory of A. T.

\* We have been unable to obtain further data relative to this church.

Stewart & Co., and contains three churches, (Dutch Reformed, Episcopal and Methodist Episcopal,) a union free school, a large store, known as the Glenham store, a grocery, kept by T. H. Alexander, a stove and tin store, kept by Mark Brierly, a drug store kept by Chas. D. Cooper, a shoe shop kept by Robt. Doyle, a wagon shop kept by Jno. Mosher, a blacksmith shop kept by Geo. Gildersleeve, a meat market kept by Wm. Haight, and a tobacco manufactory, of which the Marsh Bros. are proprietors. In 1880 it had a population of 1,353. R. H. Marsh & Co. have conducted the store here since Mr. Stewart acquired the property. Geo. W. Westcott first engaged in mercantile business here in 1835, and continued it some thirty years.

About 1811, — McGill, Peter H. Schenck, Dr. Bartow White and Benj. Brown, the latter of whom occupied the house next west of the Glenham store, established a woolen mill and saw-mill at Glenham, the former of which is still in use, having been several times enlarged, and forms a part of the extensive works of Messrs. Stewart & Co. The woolen mill was built of stone and the saw-mill of wood. The latter is not now in existence. The company continued the business in a modest way until 1826, when they were succeeded by the Glenham Co., formed that year, with a capital of \$140,000, and was composed at different times of John Jacob Astor, Peter A. Schenck, Philip Hone, Joseph Karnochan, Gardner and Samuel Howland, and Russell and Nathan Dart, all except Mr. Schenck, of New York. The company greatly increased the capacity of the works, and in place of Mr. McGill, who had previously superintended the establishment, employed Augustus L. Ulrich, a native of Jena, Saxe Weimar, Germany, as agent, a position he filled until his death, Sept. 16, 1841. Jirah Stearns, who is still living in Newburgh, was a manager under the Glenham Co., and during his superintendence the business was successful. Russell and Nathan Dart eventually acquired the sole ownership of the property, which at their death, passed into the hands of Wm. and Russell Dart, sons of Nathan, who survived his brother Russell. The Darts still further increased the business, erecting during the war the present extensive buildings, except the storehouse, which was built by Mr. Stewart. "Between the years 1860 and 1873," says the *New York Herald* of April 27, 1876, "over \$450,000 were expended for new buildings and the best British machinery." "About six hundred operatives were employed,"

says the same paper, "and the company owned dwellings sufficient to accomodate all the families working for them."

The mill at Glenham employs some 380 persons in the manufacture of all kinds of woolen fabrics, cassimeres, flannels, blankets, etc.

*Union Free School No. 3 of Glenham*, was formed Nov. 13, 1866, by a vote of eighty-four to one, and the following trustees elected: C. Bartow, F. K. Scofield and E. H. Bedford. H. Gaunt was then the principal and continued to serve in that capacity until Oct. 1, 1867. His successors have been Wm. Darach, Jno. B. Quick, Geo. W. Pier-son, who closed his services July 18, 1870; Derrick Brown, from Aug. 17, 1870, Smith Sherman, in 1873, and L. D. Wymbs, who has filled the position since the fall of 1873. He has four assistants. The school building, a fine brick structure, was erected in 1872, and is valued, with the site, at \$9,500. The old school house was sold and converted to a dwelling. The number of children of school age in the district Sept. 30, 1881, was 605, of whom only 365 attended school, a large number of children being employed in the mills. The number of volumes in the district library was 793, valued at \$1,000. The assessed value of taxable property in the district was \$518,386.83.

CHURCHES.—*The Dutch Reformed Church of Glenham* was organized February 7, 1837, with ten members, who withdrew from the churches at Fishkill and Fishkill Landing. The early meetings of the church, at the time of the organization, were held at the district school house in Glenham. June 11, 1838, the corner-stone of a church fifty by forty feet was laid by Elder Peter Cromwell. The church was dedicated by Rev. Abraham Polhemus, of Hopewell, Feb. 28, 1840. In 1851, a parsonage with three acres of land attached, was purchased, G. Smith contributing \$450 towards its payment.

Owing to its feeble condition, the church, through most of its early existence, received aid from the Board of Missions, and although it resolved in 1853 to "*henceforward decline that assistance*," the effort was successful for only a few years. Not until about 1865, did it free itself from debt. The present membership comprises forty-five families and fifty-two communicants. The Sabbath school is superintended by Sidney Scofield, and has an attendance of 110.

The following is the succession of pastors:—

Rev. J. G. Johnson, a licentiate, Nov. 1839, to Jan., 1846.



Rev. William A. Miller, May 20, 1846, to Dec., 1849.

Rev. J. F. Pingry, (supply,) Dec., 1849, to March, 1851.

Rev. J. G. Duryee, March, 1851, to Oct., 1852.

Rev. J. F. Pingry, (supply,) Oct., 1852, to June 16, 1853.

Rev. Jno. H. Bevier, June 16, 1853, to Jan. 9, 1860.

Rev. Edwin Holmes, Feb. 1, 1860, to Oct. 1, 1865.

Rev. Francis A. Horton, Oct. 1, 1865, to ——— 1867.

Rev. Abram N. Wyckoff, Sept. 5, 1867, to ——— 1871.

Rev. Joseph Scudder, D. D., February 1872, to March, 13, 1875.

Rev. Jno. C. Van Deventer, May 19, 1875, to spring of 1879.

Rev. Wm. W. Schomp, Nov. 11, 1879, present pastor.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church of Glenham* was an organized society in 1828, and then had about thirty members. John Reynolds was the circuit preacher. The society worshipped in the district school house, which now stands unoccupied, having been used for a short time as a dwelling after the present school building was erected. It is the building next north of the residence of the late Patrick Murphy, at "Red Rock Corners." In 1842, during the pastoral labors of Rev. Mr. Andrews, the church perfected a legal organization and built a house of worship on the knoll a little north of the old school-house at "Red Rock Corners." In 1872, the building was removed to its present site. The present pastor is Rev. William Stevens, pastor of the church at Fishkill, with which charge this is connected. The present membership is forty-eight.\*

The Episcopal church of Glenham, rector, Rev. Robert B. Van Kleeck, (who is also the postmaster at Glenham,) was organized in 1855, under the title of *Free Church of St. John the Baptist*. The church edifice was erected in 1858.

#### GROVEVILLE.

Groveville is pleasantly situated on the Fishkill, .79 mile by rail, below Glenham, through which it enjoys postal facilities. It derives its name from the extensive oak grove which formerly occupied the site of the Stewart carpet works, which, with the dwellings occupied by the employés therein, constitutes all there is of it. There was a grist mill at Groveville from a very early day. It was owned about 1820 by Samuel Upton, a Quaker,

who acquired it from Abraham Dubois. Upton tore down the old mill and replaced it with a larger one. He also erected on the opposite side of the race a stone building which he used as a fulling mill. Between 1830 and 1840, Upton sold the property, which also comprised six acres of land, to Peter Cromwell and Epenetus Crosby. Messrs. Cromwell and Crosby sold it to the Glenham Co., who converted it to a woolen mill, and did carding, spinning and weaving. It subsequently passed through the same changes in proprietorship as the Glenham mill property, and like it was purchased by A. T. Stewart, who purchased additional land on the south, making in all about twenty-two acres, all of which formerly belonged to the Rogers farm, and in 1874-'75 commenced improvements which have evolved the magnificent and extensive works which employ nearly 700 persons.

Previous to the improvements inaugurated by Mr. Stewart there were but two or three houses besides the woolen mill, on the site of Groveville. In 1880 the population was 379.

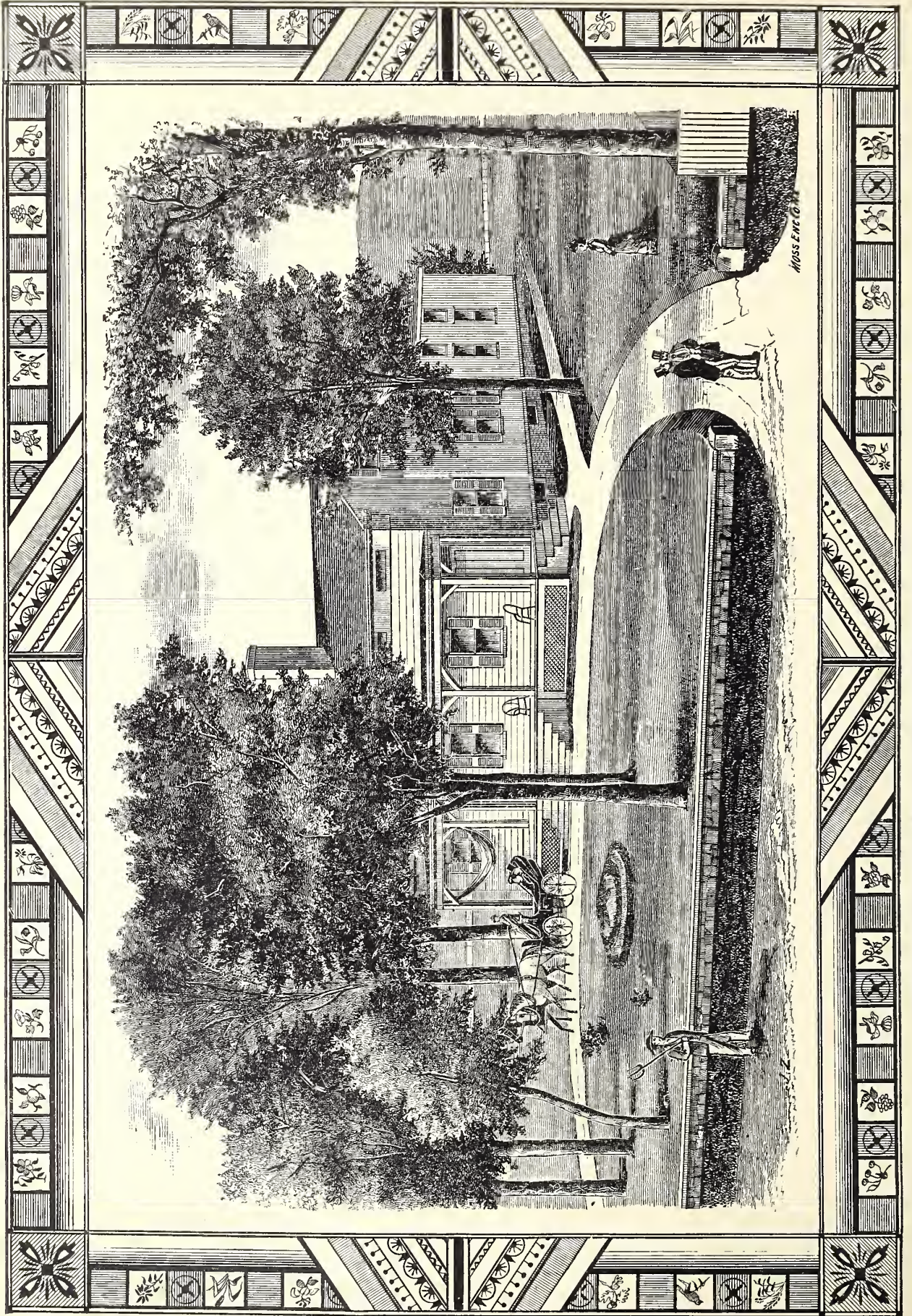
#### WICCOPEE.

Wiccopee, situated a half mile below Matteawan, is the seat of the *New York Rubber Co.'s Works*, which occupy the site of the old Wiccopee Cotton Mill, which was built in 1845, by Robert G. Rankin and Charles M. Wolcott, was well constructed and supplied with the best of machinery. The New York Rubber Co. was incorporated in 1851, by Benj. F. Lee, Jno. F. Grecian and Charles Porter, to whom Charles Goodyear had previously granted the right to manufacture respectively rubber dolls, balls and toys. In 1851 the company commenced business on Staten Island, removing thence in 1857 to their present location. They purchased the brick building of the Wiccopee Cotton Co., two stories and basement, which has been increased in size by an addition made that year and others subsequently to two hundred and twelve by forty-five feet, with three stories and basement. At first the company employed about seventy-five persons, while they now employ one hundred and twenty-five. The present capital is \$300,000, and that, like the mechanical facilities for prosecuting the business, has been largely increased. The business now comprises the manufacture of belting, hose, and all sorts of rubber articles. The value of the manufactured product reaches \$350,000 to \$400,000 per annum. The officers of the company are: Henry A. Alden, President; William H. Acker, Treasurer;

\*The records of this church were not accessible at the time of our visit; hence the meagre sketch we give of it.







RESIDENCE OF JAMES B. BRINCKERHOFF, JR., EAST FISHKILL, N. Y.



Jno. P. Rider, Secretary. The motive power is supplied solely by water.

#### BRINCKERHOFFVILLE.

Brinckerhoffville (Brinckerhoff Station) is a post station, 1.78 miles by rail above Fishkill, containing a grist mill, store, kept by C. C. Van Voorhis, about a dozen houses and a population of sixty. The first settlement in this locality was made from the Brinckerhoffs, from whom the place derives its name. Earlier members of the Brinckerhoff family were somewhat prominent as military men and Legislators. Abraham, who was a Member of Assembly from this County in 1784-'85, carried on in addition to his extensive farming operations, the mercantile and milling business. He was a merchant here during the Revolution. His store stood a little east of the present one, and was demolished a few years ago by Matthew Brinckerhoff, who still occupies a part of the homestead farm at Brinckerhoffville. He was likewise engaged in the milling business during the same period. His mill and its contents were destroyed by fire, which, it is supposed, was accidentally set by soldiers, who immediately rebuilt it. That structure has survived to the present day, and, like its predecessor of a hundred years ago, is kept busy in grinding the grists of the neighboring farmers. It is known as the "Star Mills," and has been owned for some eighteen years by Alex. H. Dudley. It contains four run of stones, which are propelled by water from the Fishkill, which has a fall at this point of seven and one-half feet.

The present store was built about 1831, by the widow of Dirck Brinckerhoff, and has been kept by various individuals, mostly for short periods, but not continuously—by the present proprietor since 1872. The occupants of the old store, among whom, in addition to Abraham Brinckerhoff, were Garrett Van Voorhis, Coert Du Bois, Thorn Pudney, Richard Pudney, Jacob Scofield and Isaac Brinckerhoff, did a much more extensive business than has been done in the new one, which was first occupied by Isaac Brinckerhoff, as this was then the center of a large and fertile section of country with nothing to divert trade from it. The post-office here was established in 1873, and S. A. Van Voorhis, who was then appointed postmaster, has held that office continuously since.

A Presbyterian church was formerly located here—the first of its denominational character in this County. Tradition says that its original members were gathered together about 1746, by Rev.

Elisha Kent, grandfather of the late Chancellor Kent. The frame of the church edifice was raised on the 17th and 18th of Sept. 1747, on an acre of ground given for the purpose by Jacob Terbos, on condition "that the church be organized in accordance with the order of the Kirk of Scotland." That historic structure was destroyed by fire March 1, 1866, and never rebuilt. The society still maintains its organization and occasional services are held under its auspices at Johnsville. The church has a most interesting history, but, though we have the materials, we have not the space to give it.\*

#### BYRNSVILLE.

Byrnsville, or Tioronda, is a hamlet near the mouth of the Fishkill, about a mile south of Fishkill Landing, and contains a union free school, which is also used as a chapel, a small store, kept by Richard J. Horton, and the Tioronda Hat Works. In 1880 it had a population of two hundred and seventeen. The union free school building is an elegant structure and was erected some sixteen years since through the liberality of Gen. Joseph Howland. The upper story is open to all denominations for religious purposes. The Hat Works occupy the site of the old cotton-mill at this place, which was built at a comparatively recent date by a stock company, of whom Epeneus Crosby, George W. Pine and one or two others were members, and run for several years. It was once burned and rebuilt by the same company, who failed before 1850. The building was afterwards used for some years as a white lead factory, and was destroyed by fire Sept. 9, 1862. A grist and saw-mill were subsequently built on the site by the late ——— Scofield, and these were torn down by Lewis Tompkins in 1878, when the present building was erected. A little below these works is the site of the Madam Brett grist-mill, for which this has been mistaken.

#### DUCHESS JUNCTION.

Duchess Junction is a post station lying at the intersection of the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut Railroad with the Hudson River Railroad, 1.69 miles below Fishkill Landing, and in the midst of extensive brick manufactures. The postoffice was established in 1876, and James E. Shurter, then agent of the Hudson River Railroad, was ap-

\* The reader will find a very full history of this church prepared by Mr. H. D. B. Bailey, of Johnsville, in *The Fishkill Journal* of Sept. 28, 1876.



pointed postmaster. The present postmaster is George Bontticoue, who is also the station agent.

#### BAXTERTOWN.

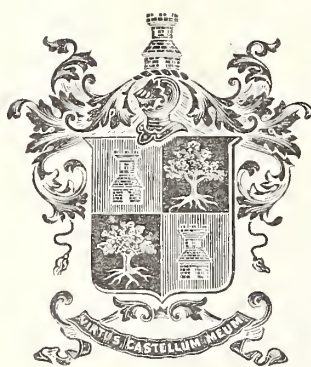
Baxtertoun, situated in the north edge of the town, is a settlement of some dozen families, mostly negroes, with a church, in which regular services are held. The society is denominated the African Episcopal Church of Baxtertoun. Rev. Mr. Dickinson is the pastor. The church was built in 1848. The place derives its name from Bartholomew Baxter, who built the first house there about 1818. None of the family remain there. The locality is an uninviting one, the ground being low, swampy, broken and stony. At an earlier day it was a prolific guarantee of fever and ague, but cultivation and other improvements have removed that objectionable feature.

#### CORNWALL.

Cornwall, in the extreme southwest corner of the town, three and one-half miles below Fishkill Landing, and at the point where the Hudson River Railroad enters Breakneck Mountain by tunnel from the north, is the station for the village of Cornwall Landing in Orange county, on the opposite side of the river.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### VAN VOORHIS FAMILY.



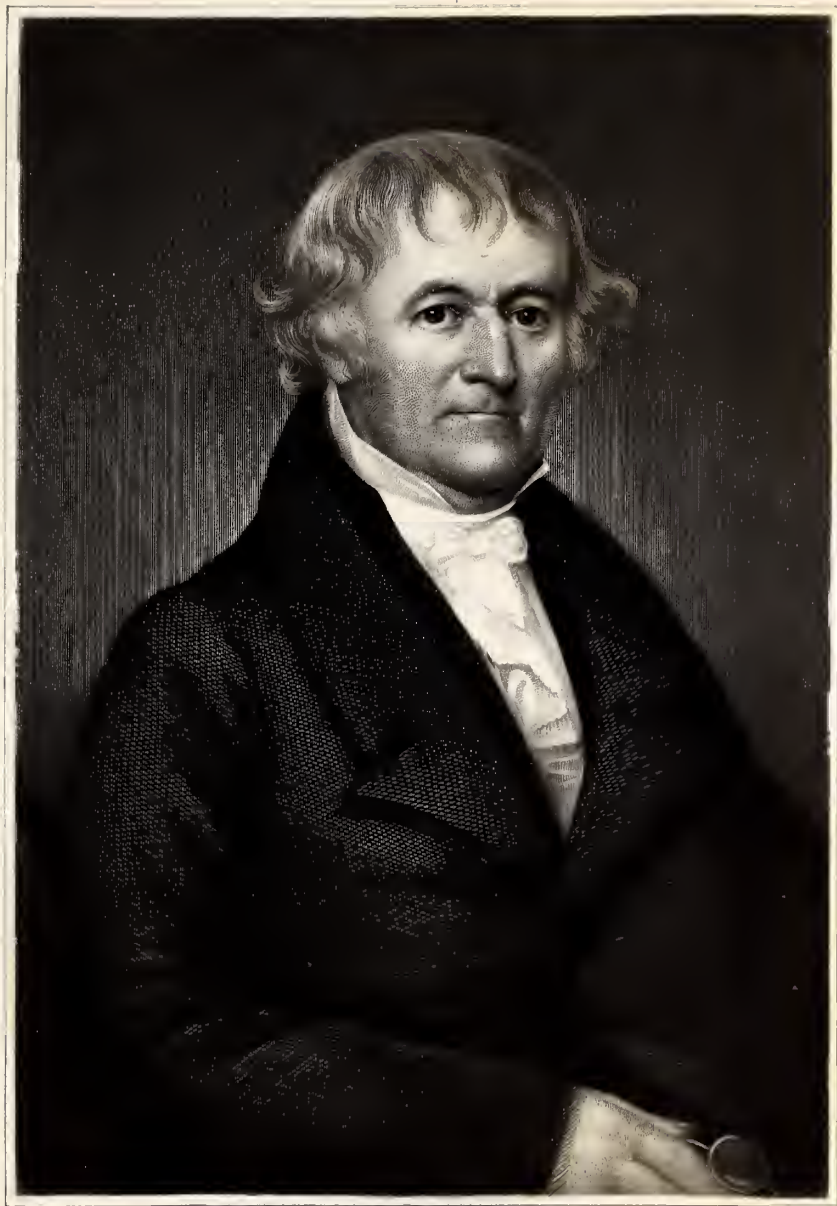
Van Voorhis.

family in this country. The father of Steven Coerte Van Voorhees was Coert Alberts of Voorhees, who resided in the year 1600, opposite or in front of the town of Hees—"voor" meaning in English before, or in front of. Johannes Coerte Van Voorhees purchased by deed dated June 20th, 1730, from

Among the early settlers of Fishkill, was Johannes Coerte Van Voorhees, son of Coert Stevense Van Voorhees, of Flatlands, Long Island, and grandson of Steven Coerte Van Voorhees, of Flatlands, who emigrated from the town of Hees, in the Province of Drenthe, Holland, in April 1660, the common ancestor of the Van Voorhees

Philip Verplanck of the manor of Courtlandt, the following described premises: "All that certain lot of land No. 1, situate, lying and being in Dutchess County, beginning on the Hudsons River, at the northernmost bounds of the land belonging to Mrs. Brett or her assigns, running from thence along said bounds northerly 66° easterly 575 chains, thence north 20° westerly 7 chains, thence south 62° westerly 565 chains, to the Hudsons River aforesaid, thence along said River to the place where it began—Containing two thousand seven hundred and ninety acres more or less." This deed is an indentured parchment, and has on its back an acknowledgement by Philip Verplanck of its execution before Judge Jacobus Ter Bos, with a permission to record, and also a receipt signed by the said Philip Verplanck for the consideration money, £670. It was never recorded and is now in the possession of Mr. William Henry Van Voorhis of Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, one of the direct descendants of Johannes Coerte Van Voorhees. H. D. B. Bailey in his history of Fishkill says "the first settlers at Fishkill Landing after Pêche Dewall, were Roger Brett, the Duboises, the Pines and the Van Voorhises. The Van Voorhises located on the Stony Kill road one mile north of the village of Fishkill Landing. The old dwelling yet stands (1874,) and is located a few rods north of the residence of Mr. William Henry Van Voorhis." The names of Johannes Coerte Van Voorhees and two of his sons, Coerte Van Voorhees and Johannes Van Voorhees Junior, appear in the list of the Freeholders of Dutchess County made August 28th, 1740, by James Wilson, Sheriff of the County. (Doc. Hist. of N. Y. Vol. 4.) Johannes Coerte Van Voorhees was one of the founders and organizers of the Dutch Church at Fishkill Village, his name being affixed to all the early recorded church papers. The first recorded church paper which is in the Dutch language is a certification by the consistories of the Poughkeepsie and Fishkill Dutch churches as to the organization of the Fishkill church, and an agreement to call a minister from Holland, resulting in a call to the Rev. Cornelius VanSchie, a fac-simile of the paper with original signatures also, is contained in the earliest record book of the Poughkeepsie church. Appended to the document are the following signatures: Peter Du Boys, Leonardus Van Clees, Abraham Brinckerhoff, Abraham Cuys, Johannes VanKleeck, Abraham Brinckerhoff, Elias VanBenschouten, Johannes Coerten Van Voorhees, Hendrick Phyllys, Pieter VanKleeck, Hans de Lange, Henry van der Burgh, Jacobus Swartwout, Hendrick Pells.

The family of Johannes Coerte Van Voorhees and his wife Barbara VanDyck was as follows: 1. Janetie Van Voorhees married Col. John Brinckerhoff, of Swartwoutville, Dutchess Co., and had children—Altje, married Dr. Theodorus VanWyck; Barbaratie and Diena, died unmarried; and Drck, married Geertie ——. 2. Coerte Van Voorhees married Catherine Filkin, of Flatbush, L. I., and had



JOHN THOMAS STONOR'S MONUMENT

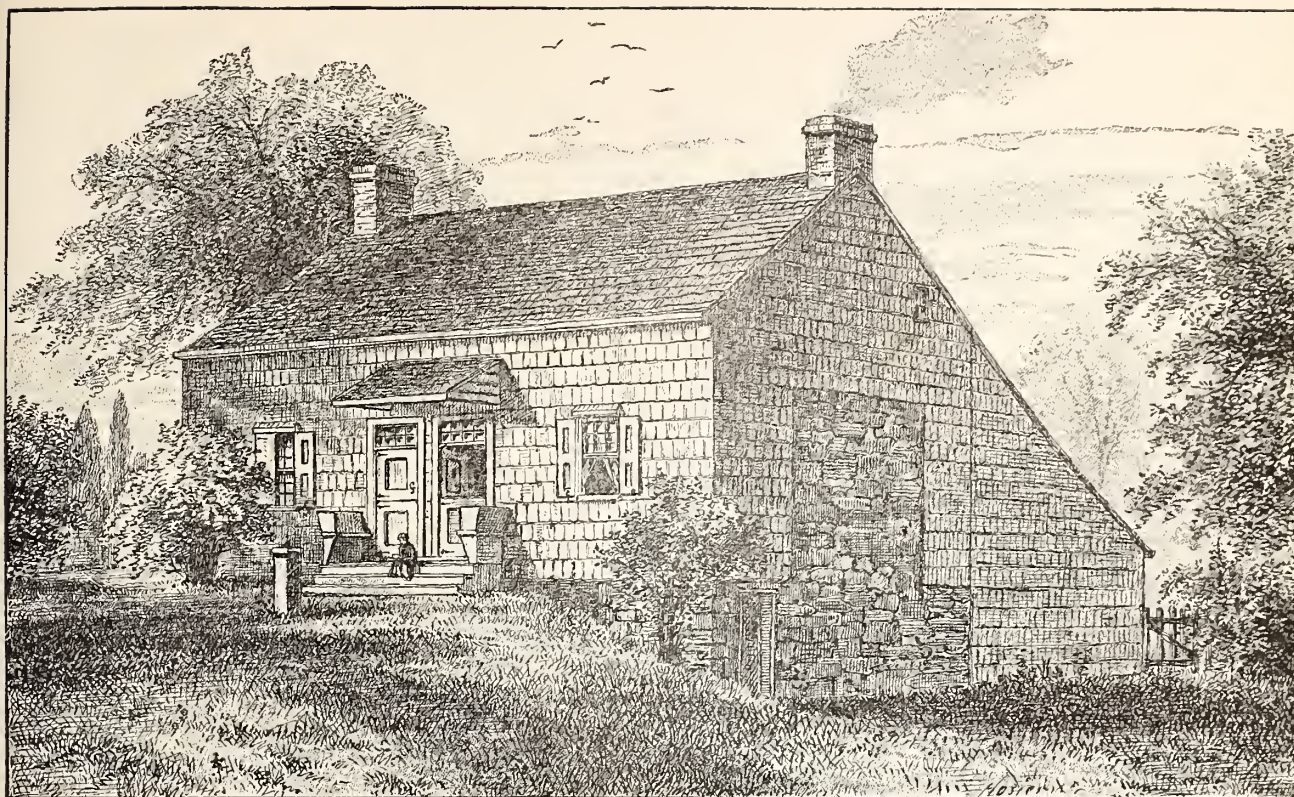
*John Thomas Stonor, Esq.*

*of Stonor, in the County of Oxford*

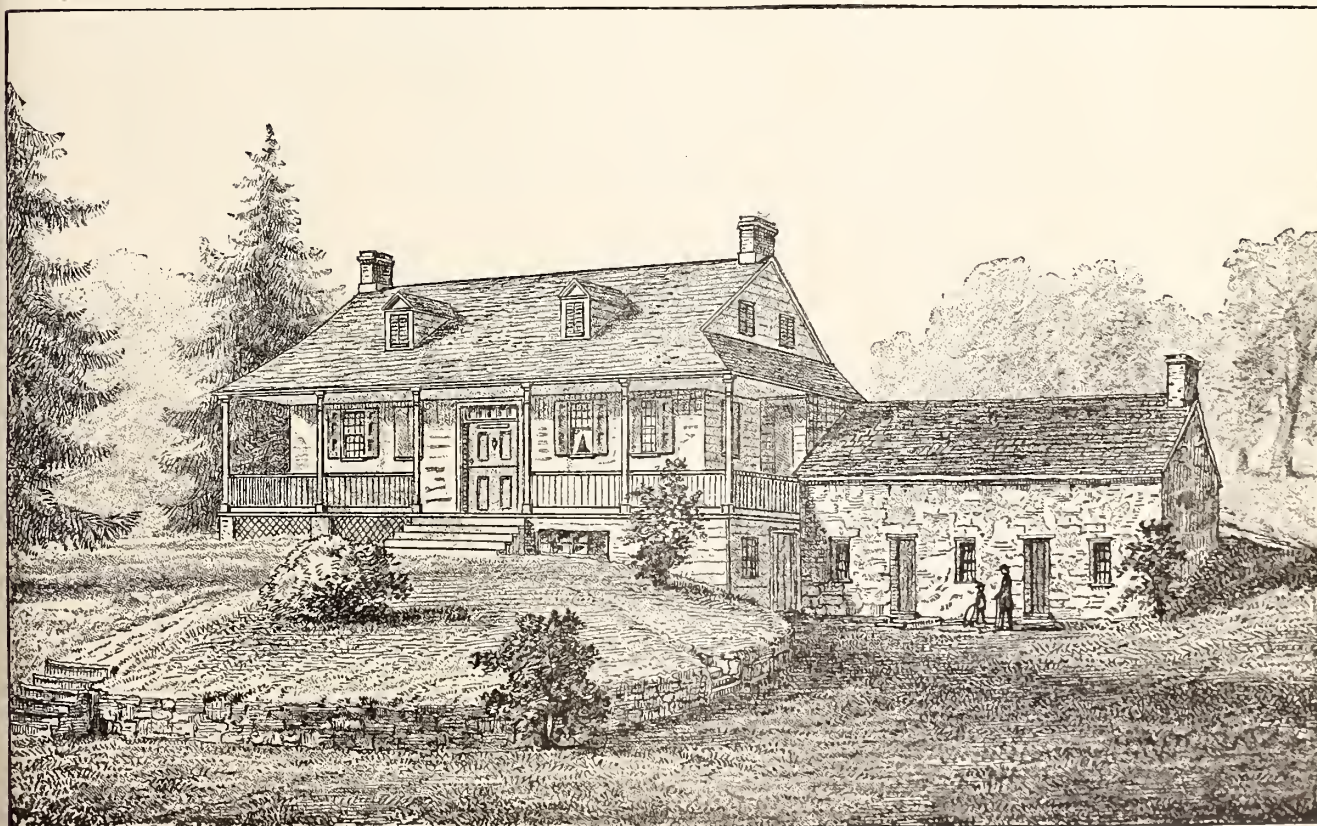








(HOMESTEAD OF JOHANNES COERTE VAN VOORHEES, FISHKILL-ON-THE-HUDSON, N. Y.—1730.)



(HOMESTEAD OF MAJOR WILLIAM ROE VAN VOORHIS, FISHKILL, N. Y.—1792.)



children—Catherine, married Dr. Hendrick Van Beuren, of Flatbush, L. I.; Barbara, married Richard VanWyck, of Fishkill; Jannetje, married Joseph Horton, of Fishkill; Henry, married Hannah Flageler; Johannis, married Johanna, daughter of Johannes Rowe, of Dutchess Co.; Mary, married 1st Peter J. Dubois, and 2d Theodorus Van Wyck; Cornelius, died unmarried; Magdalena, married Christian Dubois, of Fishkill; Sarah, married 1st Francis, son of Roger and Catherine Brett, of Fishkill, and 2d Daniel Van Voorhis, of Oyster Bay, L. I.; Zachariah, married 1st Anna Lawrence, and 2d Nancy Springsteen. 3. Johannis Van Voorhees, Junior, married Gerritje, daughter of Elias Van Benschouten, of Poughkeepsie Precinct, and had children—Sara, died in infancy; Barbaretie, married Roelof Phillips, of Fishkill; Katrena, died unmarried; John, married 1st Hannah, daughter of William Roe, of Fishkill, and 2d Ransie Nostrand, and was the father of Major William Roe Van Voorhis, of Fishkill village, who was a prominent man in the affairs of both the town and the Dutch Church in that village up to the time of his death, November 2d, 1828,—he held the commission of Major in the 149th Regiment of Infantry of the State of New York, and was with his Regiment in active service during the war of 1812; Sarah, married Daniel Southard, of Fishkill; Elias, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Roe; and Jannetje, married Zebulon Southard. 4. Zacharias, died unmarried. 5. Gerrit, died unmarried. 6. Maria, married Elias Dubois, of Fishkill, and had children—Johannis; Abraham; Sarah, married Duncan Graham; and Barbara, married Adrian Couenhoven. 7. Hendrick, died unmarried. 8. Jacob, married 1st Catharine, daughter of Peter Meiser of New York City, and 2d Trocy Myer, and 3d Sarah White, of New York City, and had children—Jacob, married Martha, daughter of Jonathan Haight, of Fishkill; John, married 1st Mary McKnight, of New York City, and 2d Catherine Fine, of New York City, and 3d Jane Denniston, of New York City; Susannah, married Robert Kennon, of New York City; Catherine; Jane, married General Samuel Haight; and Gertrude.

#### ROBERT BLAIR.

Robert Blair was born in the town of Newburgh, Orange county, Feb. 22, 1819, and is of Scotch descent. His grandfather, Robert Blair, was born in Philadelphia, and was a soldier in the Revolution, enlisting at sixteen years of age, and serving six years. His discharge is still in existence and now held by Sergeant William Blair of New York. After leaving the army he settled in Ulster county where Barnard Blair, the father of Robert, was born. Barnard lived with his parents until his marriage to Sarah Edwards of Orange county, by whom he had nine children, Robert being the third and only one now living.

When eight years of age, Robert went to reside with his grandfather in Ulster county, where he remained five years, attending school a greater part of the time, and laying the foundation for his active business life in after years. Soon after leaving school he commenced working by the month at brick making and continued in that business till forty years of age. During this time Mr. Blair accumulated by prudence and industry, sufficient money to enable him to engage in the manufacture of brick, and at the present time employs an average of fifty men. His yard is situated on the Hudson at Haverstraw and was built in 1869, at an expense of twenty thousand dollars.

In 1875 he purchased his present residence with one hundred acres of excellent land in the town of Fishkill, from which can be seen many miles of the beautiful Hudson river.

October 15, 1843, Mr. Blair was united in marriage with Harriet VanWart, of Haverstraw, Rockland county, by whom he had nine children, six of whom are now living, as follows: Phoebe, Hiram, Harriet E., Robert, Abby and Annie.

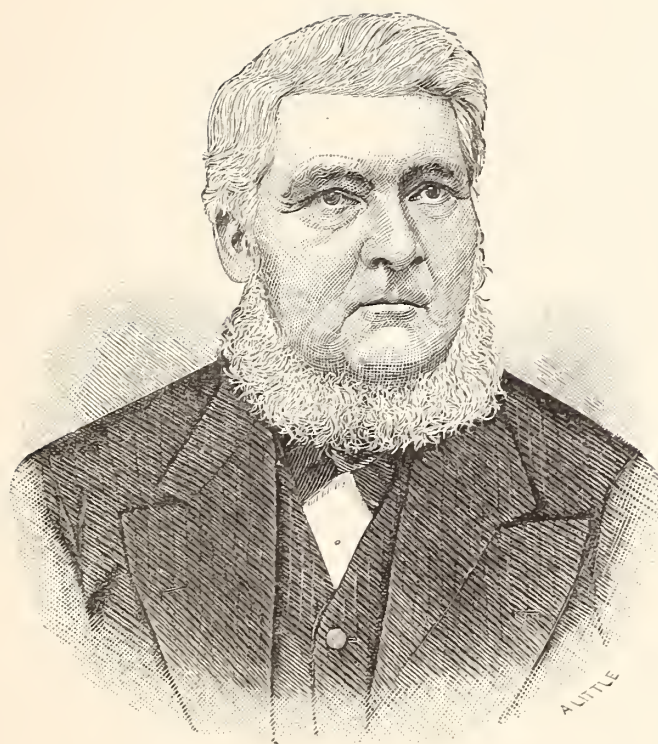
#### CHAPTER XLV.

##### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF EAST FISHKILL.

WHAT pleasing reminiscences and historical associations loom up before us upon the mention of Fishkill! Whether it be of West or East, how many hundreds of her children who have left the paternal hearthstone and gone forth in the world to battle with the duties of life, turn from their cares and with pleasing remembrance view in imagination the scenes around "old home," with all the familiar faces that clustered around the dearest spot in childhood. How many hundreds of merchants, miners, agriculturists and tradesmen, of near and far off sections of our broad country, for nearly a century have fondly reverted to this locality, and reiterated to their children the historical incidents connected with old Fishkill soil, in the Revolutionary struggle, as recounted to them by *their* fathers and mothers, who were "actors in those scenes," that made the town memorable upon the pages of history.

West and East Fishkill, without doubt received the first white settlers in the County, the former a few years previous to the latter, although it is not definitely known.

On the 17th of October, 1685, the lands of East Fishkill were granted by patent from King James II. to Francis Rombout, Jacobus Kip and Stephanus Van Courtlandt, and since they made the purchase for speculation, and being men of busi-



ROBERT BLAIR.





ness tact, it may not be supposed they were dilatory in causing settlements, as in them was the greater profit on the investment and the sooner realized.

Rombout, Kip and van Courtlandt were wealthy Hollanders, and their families became connected in after years, by marriage. Rombout died a few years after the purchase and left his portion of the property to his only child, Catherine, who removed to Fishkill in 1710, and lived in queenly style for those days.

Jacobus Kip married the widow of Gulian Ver Planck, who was interested in the purchase of land of the Wappingers, as will be seen elsewhere, and Van Courtlandt was also connected. But being confined to matters relating to East Fishkill only, we will not refer to the family connection, farther than to say, that in after years, lot number two of the eastern tier, became the property of the Ver Plancks, through Kip, and in 1739 the first sale was made from it, of two hundred acres to Derick Storm by William Ver Planck. The greater portion of this town became the property of Catherine, who married Roger Brett. She was familiarly known as Madam Brett. From time to time she sold the lands off in large and small farms, receiving at the time of her death, rents from but few tenants under lease, in comparison to the number of farms sold, so that by the year 1740 East Fishkill territory was dotted here and there with settlers and partially cleared farms, so as to give the assurance of its being permanently settled. Here were found the Van Wycks, Swartwouts, Luysters, Van Vlacks, Emans, Storms, Adriances, Carmans, Monforts, Buycys or Boices, Willseys, Van Alsts and a number more whose descendants still reside upon or near the pioneer homes.

The oldest monument of their faith and energy in the town is the Reformed organization of Hopewell, which dates back to the year 1757. The settlers being principally of that faith, they for many years attended divine service at Fishkill and Poughkeepsie, and as the country became more thickly settled meetings were held in private houses, barns and in the woods, when the weather would permit. Near Hopewell church still stands a barn in which meetings were held before a church edifice was built, and not far off stands a dwelling house in which the grandfathers and great-grandfathers assembled to unite in prayer and song around the humble altar. This organization, in connection with Fishkill and Hackensack, were the recipients of several bequests in early times, to one

of which we will refer as its manner of expression and consideration is indeed antique. The bequest was ten acres, one quarter and twenty perches of land from Samuel VerPlanck, bearing date the 23rd of March, 1779. It reads:—

“Between Samuel VerPlanck, Merchant, gentleman citizen of New York, Burghess of Amsterdam, and one of the Governors of Kings College, of the one part, and Arean Brickerhoff, Thomas Storm and Peter Monfoort, all of Rumbout Precinct, in the county of Dutchess, Gentleman, as well for themselves as in trust for others, the Freeholders and Inhabitants, being of, and Belonging to, the Congregation of the Reformed Low Dutch churches of Fishkill, Hopewell and New Hackensack, in Rumbout Precinct aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that the said Samuel VerPlanck for, and in consideration of, the Affection he bears to the old Dutch Church in the city of New York, and the Reformed churches of Rumbout Precinct in Respect to the Memory of his Father Gulian Ver Planck, his Grandfather, Samuel VerPlanck, his Great Grand Father, Gulian VerPlanck the elder, his Great Great Grandfather, Abraham VerPlanck. In gratitude to the memory of Henrica Wessel, the widow of Gulian VerPlanck the elder, and since, the wife of Jacobus Kipp, also out of a tender regard to his only son, Daniel Ciourmeline VerPlanck, to his only Brother, Gulian VerPlanck, to his cousins, Philip VerPlanck and William Beekman VerPlanck, Grandsons of Philip VerPlanck, Esq., late of the Manor of Cortlandt Deceased.”

The first church edifice was built in 1764, of wood, and is described by Bailey in his “Local Tales and Historical Sketches” as “an oaken frame of hewn timber taken from the forest near where the church stood. It had a gambrel roof with a tower in front, surmounting the tower was a tapering spire, and upon its apex was a ball upon which was placed a rooster.”

The present edifice is a substantial and fine appearing brick building erected in 1834, and around it is a very neat cemetery which is nearly surrounded by a tall evergreen hedge.

When the Dutchess & Connecticut railroad was completed, a hamlet sprang up near the track under the name of Hopewell, and when the New England road was built to intersect the Dutchess at that point, the hamlet was called Hopewell Junction. As a natural consequence the junction is to be the business center and measures have already been taken to establish the place as such in the building of stores, mechanical shops and other necessary enterprises—such as are usually found in a country village. The change thus brought about was the death stroke to the general business interest of the old village for a while, but



upon the completion of the Clove branch, it was not left entirely in the dark, and still struggles on. Still, the junction will inevitably prove the victor in enterprise, but not in pleasant surroundings—historical associations or social hospitality. The first merchant of the new village was Mr. E. C. McCumber who erected a building near the station and stocked it with general merchandise, upon the building of the railroad, and still continues, being the only one of the place. In 1870 L. C. Rappje built the present hotel which was at once occupied by Edward Lasher, the present owner and proprietor. R. C. Horton established a coal and lumber yard in 1869, which is now the property of O. & S. M. Davison, who are doing a prosperous business. It is the only yard in the town and a large territory surrounds it. In addition to the above I. R. Graham is engaged in the tin and hardware trade, George Horton in blacksmithing, and James Ackerman in wagon and sleigh making. These enterprises are driven to their utmost capacity with business and soon will be forced to enlarge or others invited to locate, which will give the place an advance in growth.

At an early day a gristmill was built at Hopewell by the Stockholm's. It was a small affair at first, but rebuilt, as it stands at the present time, about the year 1770. Charles Stockholm is the present proprietor, succeeding his father and grandfather in its ownership. The building is of ancient architecture, having a gambrel roof, and timbers large enough in the frame for a mill of triple its capacity. There are several other old buildings in the vicinity that mark a great contrast in architecture by the side of those of recent date that are to be found near. The old Hopewell store and tavern of a centuries age, to which the inhabitants of the surrounding country have taken their barter and cash for family supplies, for a long period of time, still stands.

Thomas Storm, was for a long time here engaged in trade, and was the leading business man of the vicinity. It is believed he was a member of the "Committee of Safety" in 1777, and was elected to the Assembly in 1781-'82-'83 and '84 acting in five sessions. He was an intelligent and active man and belonged to the family bearing the name that settled at the present village of Stormville.

The Storm family settled at Stormville in 1739. Derick Storm was the first purchaser, and Isaac, George and Thomas soon followed, whose descendants are still to be found upon the lands thus early purchased. The Carmans and Arkles settled near

them about the year 1758, and to the north, Isaac Adriance, "of Nasaw Island, Queens county," purchased two hundred and fifty acres of land in May 1743, and a few months after, George and Abraham Adriance purchased and settled. Mr. John J. Carman of Stormville has several relics of "ye olden time" that are of peculiar interest. He has a marriage license bearing date 1774, given to his grandfather by Governor Tryon.

But a little to the north of Stormville hamlet, an American force was encamped for a short time during the Revolution. Tradition says it was under Gen. Wayne. But here tradition errs. The force was one of the many that were posted back of the river to oppose the suspected inland march of the British to the upper Hudson.

One of the most prominent families of the early purchasers of lands in this town was the VanWycks who settled at Fishkill Hook. Theodorus Van Wyck was the pioneer and a representative man. He was a true patriot and being greatly molested by Tory neighbors, in 1775 he removed to New York and was elected a delegate to the second Provincial Congress. The patriots becoming more bold, outspoken and active throughout the County, he returned to his farm in the early part of 1776 and was again elected to the Congress in that year from Dutchess County. During the war he was an active patriot and was elected to the State Convention in 1801. His family have from time to time held many offices of trust and became connected with the leading families of the County.

Near Johnsville, William VanWyck settled some time previous to the commencement of the Revolutionary hostilities, but we are informed, was distantly related to the family of the "Hook." William had two sons and three daughters, viz: "Dorus" W., and William. Mrs. Henry Welsh, of Albany; Mrs. Abraham VanWyck, and Mrs. Wm. Johnson. "Dorus" followed the father in the possession of the farm, and William was a merchant of New York city from whence he removed to Virginia. The father, and son "Dorus," were in service through the war, and the latter was appointed to the electoral college in 1816. He died without heirs and the farm reverted to his sister, Mrs. William Johnson, the mother of the present owner. Like all the old settlers of the County, VanWyck owned slaves, and among those born on the place, was Martin Colden, still living at the age of eighty-seven. His mother was reared by the family and died when he was very young.

Martin was always owned by Theodorus W., but often was sent to New York to labor for William, and "enjoyed himself as much as the rest of the boys," having as much to eat and to wear, as they, "only the latter was not quite as fine." He is truly a rare example of longevity as we find him as active and robust as most men of a score of years his junior.

In *Bailey's Historical Sketches*, published in 1874, are the following facts relating to this part of the town:—

"Mr. Bailey," says his publisher, "was born at Johnsville on the 27th of December, 1813. He has resided in the County nearly all his life, and is well known to thousands of people. He did not commence his literary labors until in his forty-second year, but since that time has been a valued contributor to the local press, and that which he has written may be relied upon."

"The first settler of the village of Johnsville, the ancient name of which was Wiccopee, was Johannes Swartwout." "He having no money, leased the farm of Madam Brett for three fat fowls a year. The farm being covered with a dense forest, he soon cleared a small spot and erected a log house near an excellent spring of water, and in the year 1750 he set out an apple orchard. Many of the trees still exist, one taken down some twelve years ago was twelve feet around its base and fifty feet high." "After Madam Brett's death this farm by heirship came into possession of Rombout Brett, a grandson of hers, who located on it in the year 1770. He sold off six acres to a blacksmith whose name was William Cushman, in 1783. He was the first mechanic in Johnsville."

We do not intend to controvert Mr. Bailey's information, but the settlement of Swartwout must have been previous to 1740, and the list of inhabitants of Dutchess County in that year fails to mention Johannes Swartwout, but in his stead Jacobus, Rudolphus, Barnardus and Abraham. The family, as nearly all of the Hollanders found in this section, first settled upon Long Island, and afterwards removed to Orange county, from whence they came to this place. They were a very conspicuous family in the early days of this County in an official point of view. Jacobus was a captain in the French war, and Member of Assembly from 1777 to '83, and a member of the council of appointment in 1784 and '86, State Senator from 1784 to 1795. "The next settler," Mr. Bailey continues, "was Joseph Wood. His house was located on the precise spot where Mrs. Wood now lives. Like most of the dwellings of the first settlers, it was built only one story, with a long stoop in front. The roof of the house extended over sufficiently to form the roof of the stoop. The windows were

very small, as glass was very expensive, which made the rooms dark. There was no wall over head and the large timbers were uncovered, and the fire places were large enough to take in wood cord length. The upper part was finished barn fashion, with the shutters made in the gable end to open so as to admit the light. The house was covered with cypress and white wood, and never was painted."

"The floor was laid with white oak. Wood being located near the mountain he was very much annoyed by beasts of prey, and he drove his sheep and cattle in enclosures nights, and often they would attempt to break through." \* \* \* \*

"This house was taken down in 1830, and the present dwelling was erected by Cornelius Ostrander, who then owned the farm."

During the war this locality was infested by bands of plunderers, employed by the British to obtain supplies, and known as "Cow boys." They usually carried on their depredations a short distance back from the river, and paid but little attention to the political sentiment of those who owned such property as they wanted or could sell, providing they could get it. The farmers throughout the country whom the cow boys visited, feared them more than any other adversary, and thought as little of shooting them down as they did a wild animal or an Indian. In the year 1777, a party of the robbers came in this neighborhood and drove off several cattle and sheep, which aroused the farmers to a defense. One of the party strayed away from his companions and was caught by the infuriated yeomen and immediately hung without judge or jury. In the performance of that execution several Tories were present and assisted, as they also had been victims of their lawlessness. Such acts upon their part, however, were exceptions, as some of their clan joined the cow boys and instigated some of the most brutal crimes upon record.

Another early settlement was made near the present hamlet of Gayhead or East Fishkill post office. Abram Van Vlack, now beyond four score years, in the vigor of mind and limb, lives upon the farm his grandfather—Aaron—settled, over one hundred and thirty years ago. He also came from Long Island and purchased several hundred acres of Madam Brett. He brought with him from Holland a Dutch musket which Mrs. Van Vlack has carefully preserved as an heirloom. It was originally of such length that the gunner, although tall, was compelled to place the butt at some distance off to load. It was made of such length with the idea the longer the gun the farther it



would shoot. Mrs. Phoebe Van Vlack, a relative of Abram Van Vlack, now living at the age of seventy-eight, was the daughter of John Miller, of Pine's bridge, a Revolutionary patriot, who was witness to the conflict between the Cow boys and a patriot force at Pine's bridge.

Tunis VanVlack, a son of Aaron, built the first mill at Gayhead about the year 1770, and was the first settler of the place. It was a small mill without a bolt, but as the country became more thickly settled a larger one with all the then, "modern improvements," was built in its stead. We will here state that all of the mills built previous to the year 1760 were without a "bolting cloth" as they were called. The corn and wheat was ground, and the ingenuity of the housewife was taxed to separate the flour from the bran, which was done in a new country by either a fine splint sieve or a very coarse cloth, through which the flour was pressed by the hand.

Near the mill the Luyster family settled at an early day, of whom Peter Luyster is the eldest representative, now beyond four score years—and one of the unusual large number of aged people found in the southern part of the County.

But few farming communities present a more prosperous appearance than around Gayhead, and none show more care and taste in the preservation of antique buildings, and other relics of the historic past, than the people of this town in general. Long years ago speculation was rife in the mining of iron ore found in the hills in the eastern part of the town, but after wasting much time and money, the project was abandoned. A few years after, another effort was made to work them with profit, but it was found the cost of transportation was too great to realize a paying profit, as it had to be done by teams to Fishkill and Poughkeepsie. A furnace was built a little to the east of Gayhead to manufacture pig iron from the ore, but for some reason or other much that was melted was brought from Beekman, instead of confining the works to the ore of Shenandoah. The furnace did a fair business, as it manufactured about four hundred tons of iron per annum on an average and gave employment to forty and fifty men. Yet the profit was not found as anticipated and the mines were closed. A company has of late been formed and are at present mining the ore, and drawing the same to the Hopewell station for shipment. Those interested in the ore bed are anticipating a railroad track to be laid the coming season, from the "Clove Branch" through Stormville to the moun-

tain, which may better assure the mining enterprise a paying dividend.

Fishkill Plains was early settled by the Monfort family, who came from Long Island. The name appears in many old documents relating to the town from 1738 to 1760, and is differently spelled, as "Monfoort," "Monfort," "Munfort," "Mufford" and "Muffort." After the latter date it appears Monfort and Monfoort, and very frequently connected with the Reformed churches of Hackensack and Hopewell, of which they were prominent and faithful members. The family has been closely identified with the interest of the town and churches, and the hamlet now known as Fishkill Plains should have borne the name of the family, it being the first of the neighborhood, thereby connecting the present with the past in historic associations. The growth of the village has been slow, and the busy hamlets springing up on the line of the railroad will have a tendency to paralyze all business in such places, a few miles back, and draw from them everything that gives to them their life and energy.

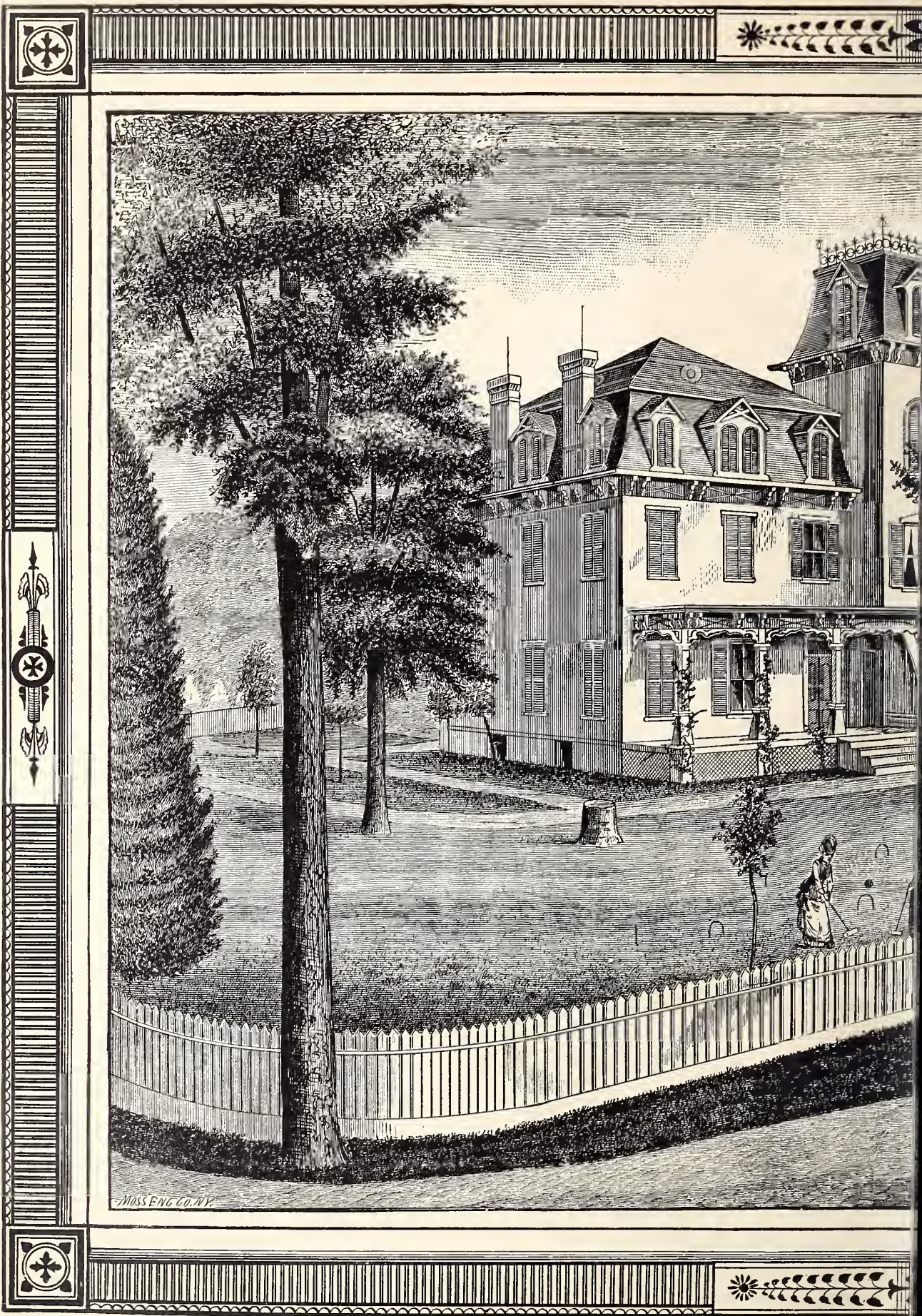
Through the election of careful and methodical officials, the records of East Fishkill have been kept in better shape than in most towns. Whenever one person holds the office of clerk for a term of years, we invariably find the records more perfect, than when the incumbent is annually changed. The present clerk of this town, Mr. John J. Carman, was elected as will be seen in 1851-'53, '54-'55, and again in 1866, and has held the office each year since, making twenty years in all. The perfectness of records and preservation of loose papers is ample evidence of the wisdom of electing good careful officers and keeping them in service.

This territory was set off from Rombout Precinct in 1788 as Fishkill, and on the 29th of Nov., 1849, it was taken from Fishkill to form a separate town, by act passed by the Board of Supervisors, under a previous act of the Legislature. The survey of the town was made by Elnathan Hasten of Beekman, and John Ferris, of Pawling. Benj. H. Strang, Jas. A. Emans, Garret Deboise and Hasbrook Deboise were chain and flag-bearers. J. Wesley Stark, of Pawling, Wilson B. Sheldon, of Beekman, and Alexander Hasbrook, of Fishkill, were Supervisors of the three respective towns as a committee to superintend the survey, which was as follows, copied verbatim :—

"Commencing on the base line of Putnam county at a hemlock tree south-east of the house of James Besley on the farm now owned by Charles Baster,

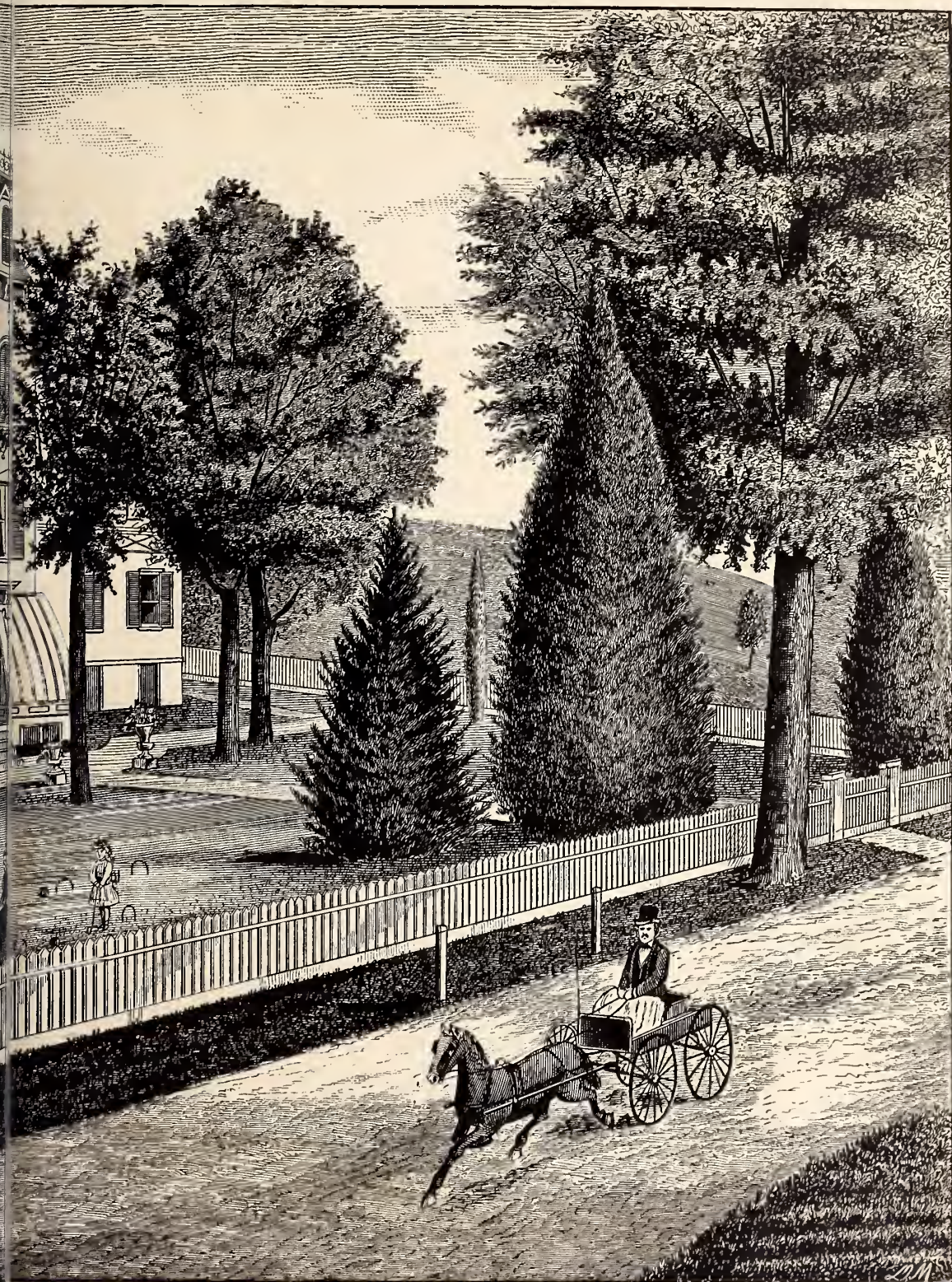






RESIDENCE OF MRS. ELIZABETH





BARTOW, EAST FISHKILL, N. Y.





and runs west 152 chains crossing the farm of said Baster, Seth Hoyt and Mathias Ladue to a stone set in a swamp now owned by said Ladue, then north Seventeen and three-quarters ( $17\frac{3}{4}$ ) degrees east, crossing the lands of Mathias Ladue, Samuel Ladue, Abraham Waldron, Thomas Cary, west side of Snake Hill, William Ladue, Isaac Cary, Charles L. Duboise, Henry D. B. Bailey, Adriaance Bogardus, Stephen B. Waldron, Jeremiah Conklin, two hundred and sixty (260) chains to the east door of the Methodist Church on the South Fishkill Road, then on the same course Thirty-seven chains 30 links (37,30) to the north bank of the Fishkill creek, near a small Hickory tree, marked. Thence up the said creek to the Sprout creek thirty chains and eighteen links (30,18) on the farm of Alfred Van Wyck, then north along the west bank of said creek as it now runs ninety-six chains (96) to Swartout's bridge, Thirty-six chains and thirty-six links (36,36) to Sleght's bridge, Forty-seven chains and ninety-two links (47,92) to John Schoutin's bridge, Fifty-eight chains and thirty-nine links (58,39) to J. Scofield's bridge, Ninety-nine chains and sixty-seven links, (99,67,) to P. P. Monfort's bridge, Sixty-two chains and seventeen links to R. C. Van Wyck's bridge, One Hundred and nine chains to Chas. Robinson's bridge, One Hundred and twenty-six chains and twenty-eight links, (126,28) to a stake near a large elm on the farm of Bagly, late William Morforts, Thence south Seventy degrees and twenty-two ( $70^{\circ} 22'$ ) East two hundred and three chains and sixty-six links, (203,66) to the corner of the town of Beekman; Thence South twenty-four degrees East, Forty-Eight chains (48) to the Giles road, Ninety-three chains & Sixty-four links, (93,64) to the Poughkeepsie road near the Wiltsey farm, One Hundred and sixty-nine chains and sixty-links, (169,60,) to the North Fishkill road, One Hundred and ninety-three chains, (193,) to the Haxtun road, Two Hundred and thirty-two chains, (232,) to the Fishkill creek, Two Hundred and eighty-six chains and fifty links, (286,50,) to the South Fishkill road, Four Hundred chains (400,) to the Martin road, Four Hundred and eighty (480,) chains to the top of the mountain, five hundred and fifty-two chains and fifty links, (552,50,) to the Griffin road, Six hundred and ninety-six chains and ninety-four (696,94,) links, to Putnam county line on the road leading to Joshua White's near a chestnut tree on the north side of a hill, six rods north-east of Russell Burtch house, Then due West on the Putnam county line six hundred and seventeen (617,) chains to the Hemlock tree, to the place of Beginning containing 35,650 acres of land."

The act appointed John V. Storm, James B. Montros and Isaac R. Adriaance as commissioners, to hold the first town meeting, at the house of Jacob Tompkins, in Stormville, on the last Tuesday of March, 1850, which was accordingly held and the following elected as officers: Supervisor, Benjamin Hopkins; Clerk, William Hasbrook;

Justices, Morgan Emigh, John S. Emans, Rushmore G. Horton and William Homan; Collector, Orry N. Sprague; Commissioners of highways, John Anderson, Charles Ogden and George VanNostram; Assessor, Lewis Seaman; Sealer, Jacob Wiltzie; Overseers of poor, Abraham Pullings, Abraham Adriaance; Constables, Daniel Weeks, Jacob Wiltzie, John VanVlack; Inspectors of election, David Knapp, Orson H. Tappan, John K. Vermilyea, Peter Adriaance, William B. Ashley and Abraham S. Storm.

The following gentlemen have been elected as supervisors and clerks:—

	Supervisors.	Clerks.
1850.	Benj. Hopkins,	Wm. Hasbrook.
1851.	do do	John J. Carman.
1852.	John V. Storm,	Wm. Hasbrook.
1853.	do do	John J. Carman.
1854-'55.	Nicholas H. Stripple,	do do
1856.	Benj. Seaman,	Abraham Bowne.
1857.	Edmund Luyster,	Orry N. Sprague.
1858.	John V. Storm,	do do
1859.	Benj. Hopkins,	do do
1860.	do do	John Gildersleeve.
1861.	Lawrence C. Rapalje,	do do
1862.	do do	Weston Lasher.
1863.	John S. Emans,	do do
1864.	do do	William R. Kelley.
1865.	Benj. Hopkins,	do do
1866-'67.	do do	John J. Carman.
1868-'69.	Nicholas H. Stripple,	do do
1870.	John S. Emans,	do do
1871-'73.	Charles W. Horton,	do do
1874-'75.	Peter A. Baldwin,	do do
1876-'77.	John S. Emans,	do do
1878.	Charles W. Horton,	do do
1879.	Peter A. Baldwin,	do do
1880.	Charles W. Horton,	do do
1881.	Storm Emans,	do do

*The Hopewell Reformed Church*, as before stated, is the oldest organization in the town, dating back to the year 1757. Their meetings were held in barns and private houses until the year 1764, when the edifice was erected of which a description has already been given. The first preacher was Benj. Meinema who supplied the pulpits of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill from 1745 to 1758 and preached at Hackensack and Hopewell occasionally as a missionary. He was succeeded by Jacobus VanNiest, or VanNest, in the latter year and remained until his death which occurred in 1761. The year following, the church was built and in 1765 Isaac Rysdyck began his labors which continued till the year 1790.

During the Revolution regular exercises were a greater part of the time deferred. From 1800 to the present time the church has enjoyed a steady



prosperity and for long years it was, in connection with that of Hackensack, the church of the County.

The next oldest organization of the town is the "First Fishkill Baptist Church," of Fishkill Plains, which bears the date of 1782. This being its centennial year a brief history from its records should be given of it, but they were not found by us, except in parts, from which we could gather but little. It appears to have been an offshoot of the Pleasant Valley church, its officers and pastors officiating for several years. About the year 1800 it was a live and earnest working church and remained so for many years, but like all of the old religious organizations, it has seen many discouraging seasons. One reason, perhaps, more than all others for the slowness of growth in this church was that nearly all of the earliest settled families of this section were strict adherents to the Reformed faith and were connected with the Hopewell or Hackensack churches, and but few new settlers located after the year 1780 for a long term of years. We cannot learn that the society ever supported a pastor alone but in connection with that of Pleasant Valley or Beekman. Services are now held once each fortnight by the Rev. Lewis Selleck, of Beekman. The church edifice is a small building without a belfry and was erected about eighty years ago.

Following the Fishkill Baptist organization after the period of forty-four years the *Johnsville Methodist Church* was organized at Johnsville through the labors of James Taylor, William, Samuel, Jacob and Oliver Ladue and Cornelius Ostrander. Long years before, however, the Methodists were not the least in activity in promulgating the Gospel regardless of the "hold" other denominations had upon the people. Here in Dutchess County, as in other sections, when they first appeared they were looked upon as a crazed, excitable people, and were listened to as much through curiosity as for spiritual instruction, but through the incessant labors of their "circuit riders" and local preachers, a foothold was obtained and the changes that have been made in a moral and spiritual point of view since, are as much due to this denomination as any other especially in temperance, as they were the first to cry aloud against the universal use of intoxicating liquors, by clergy and layman, in the latter part of the last, and fore part of the present century.

The Johnsville church was organized in 1826 and the following have officiated as pastors as given to us by Rev. Thomas Carter, viz:—Revs. Hunt, Alonzo F. Selleck, Wm. F. Collins, ——— Chalker, L. M.

Vincent, ——— Lull, ——— Stebbins, James H. Romer, Isaac H. Lent, ——— Hawkhurst, B. M. Genung, ——— Turner, ——— Mathews, ——— Bishop, ——— Hearn, ——— Ashton, ——— Daniells, Thomas Lent and the present Thomas Carter, D.D., who, in connection with his pastoral duties edits and publishes *The Wayside Monthly*, a magazine replete with religious and miscellaneous readings, highly commendable in tone of sentiment and purity of expression.

The history of the Bethel Baptist church we take from the minutes of the "Dutchess Baptist Association" of 1874, as written by the pastor, Rev. Samuel Sprague:—

The Bethel Baptist Church, of Shenandoah, is one of the most southern, or southwestern, Churches of the Dutchess Baptist Association. It is situated on the direct road leading from Matteawan to Carmel, and about midway between those places. Its opportunities for growth are few, being surrounded in part, by Churches of other denominations.

In 1834, a number of brethren and sisters, belonging to the Kent and Fishkill Churches, of the Union Association, finding it inconvenient to attend the former Churches at a distance of five or six miles, and over a very hilly road, resolved, together with some of their neighbors and piously disposed people of Fishkill-Hook, to erect a meeting house. This was done in the summer of 1834, Deacon Abram Pulling and Isaac Knapp contributing largely, and aiding much in the undertaking. On May 4th, 1835, fifteen brethren and sisters constituted themselves a church, and were recognized by a council called for that purpose.

The meeting house being built before the Church was constituted, the records of the Church give no account of its erection. Its cost is estimated at \$2,500. It was dedicated in December, 1835. The Church held its first covenant meeting May 23d, 1835. In 1837 the Church was duly incorporated, and in September it united itself with the Union Association. In 1839 the Church accepted an invitation from the Patterson Church, to unite in forming and holding a yearly meeting in the Association.

In 1862 the meeting house was repaired and painted.

In 1870 about a thousand dollars was spent in repairs upon the house of worship, and it was rededicated in June, 1871.

In the forty years of its history, the Church has received two hundred and sixteen members.

It has chosen six Deacons: I. Charlack, 1835;

A. Pulling, 1838; Abram Seaman, 1840; O. N. Sprague and Wm. H. Pulling, 1858; E. Jewel, 1871.

It has given a license to preach to four of its members: I. Charlack, 1838; Lewis W. Annie, 1842; W. B. Knapp, 1842; James Gregory, 1860.

It has ordained two to the Christian ministry, Elder Horton and Elder Sprague.

Since its constitution, the Church has had ten Pastors: Elder George Horton, 1835 to 1844; E. C. Ambler, 1844 to 1845; J. Warren, 1845 to 1848; D. W. Sherwood, 1848 to 1852; J. J. Eberly, 1852 to 1853; E. Beardsley, 1855 to 1860; D. Van Fradenburgh, 1860 to 1863; I. C. Smally, 1863 to 1864; A. Kelly, 1864 to 1871; Samuel Sprague, 1871.

#### EAST FISHKILL IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

The records relating to the part the town took in the war, are in better condition and more replete than are usually found. The following are the names of those who enlisted from the town, with dates and promotions as near as can be obtained:—

Henry Surcebox, enlisted Aug. 15, 1862 for three years; was promoted to captain of Co. E, in the 128th Regt., in Aug. 1863; was engaged in the battle of Ponchatula, was in the Red River campaign and transferred to Sherman's command in Georgia.

Wm. East, enlisted in Aug. 1862, for three years as private of 128th Regt., and died in camp in Louisiana June 6, 1863.

Traver Murphy, private 128th, enlisted Aug. 18, 1862; was killed in action before Port Hudson, May 27, 1863.

Smith W. Darling, private enlisted Aug. 18th, 1862, and went with 128th from Baltimore to New Orleans in November, 1862; was in battle of Ponchatula, and through the Red River campaign and afterwards transferred to Sherman's command.

Sylvester Brown, private, was in siege of Port Hudson, and was killed June 10, 1863.

Webster Brundage, private, was in siege of Port Hudson, with Gen. Banks on Red River, and with Sherman through Georgia, was discharged July 27, 1865, and died Aug. 6, 1865.

Wm. Henry Bowne, private, served in battle of Ponchatula, Red River and Shenandoah Valley.

John J. Woodin, private, served at New Orleans, Port Hudson, and with Sherman.

Charles Stansbury, private, deserted at Hudson, Sept. 4, 1862.

James H. Brown, private, served throughout with 128th, was discharged June 6, 1865.

Richard Scofield, private, served with Regt., in New Orleans, Red River and with Sherman, discharged June 5, 1865.

Johannes Wilhelm, private, taken prisoner at the battle of Cedar Creek, October 1864, and died of starvation at Salisbury prison, N. C., Dec. 10, 1864.

Benj. Smalley, private, served at New Orleans, Red River and with Sherman, and was discharged June 6, 1865.

Valentine VanOstrand, private, was discharged for disability.

Levi Niver, private, served three years with the Regiment and was discharged in June, 1865.

Henry S. Hauver, private, served at Ponchatula, Red River, and with Sherman, and was discharged June 6, 1865.

Wm. Hauver, private, served as above and was discharged June 6, 1865.

Stephen Yelverton, private, died of typhoid fever at New Orleans, May 1, 1864.

Wm. Spreadbury, private, deserted at Baton Rouge, October 10, 1863.

Wm. Krouts, private, deserted at Baltimore, September 6, 1862.

John Dewitt Lent, private, served with Grant in front of Richmond.

Chas. Bush, private, served in McClellan's campaign and was discharged July 27, 1865.

Caleb Bush, private, served with McClellan and Grant, was discharged July 26, 1865.

John Dingy, private, died with fever.

Abraham Harris, private, served on the Potomac.

Charles Johnson, private, served in Louisiana, and was discharged November, 1864.

Charles Lent, private, served on Hart's Island, contracted disease and died at home in 1865.

Martin Root, private, accidentally shot and died on Hart's Island.

John S. Brundage, private, died in Hospital at Baltimore, July 27, 1864.

Levi Vredenburgh, private, wounded at battle of Cedar Mountain, August 8, 1872, and was discharged November 29, 1862.

Cornelius B. Dye, sergeant, taken sick on the Peninsula, returned home and rejoined his Regiment.

John Hunter, private, wounded at battle of Fair Oaks, and was honorably discharged.

John Mullen, private, discharged from disability.

Frank Green, private, killed at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1863.



Chas. W. King, private, wounded at battle of Petersburg, and was discharged March 5, 1865.

George King, private.

Walter B. Seaman, private, served with the 19th Corps, and mustered out at Savannah, October 18, 1865.

John Thayer, private, served at Port Hudson, Red River and with Sherman, discharged July 27, 1865.

John McGriffin, private, discharged at Fortress Monroe, February 9, 1862, for disability.

Isaac Daniels, private, was an escaped slave and was discharged August 8, 1865.

Wm. Williams, captain, killed at battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862.

Harrison Bucher, private, promoted corporal in March, 1864, and served with Hancock.

James Gregory, private, served on the Potomac.

Noah Wixon, private, killed in action.

John Griffith, Navy, enlisted Jan. 4, 1865.

Jacob Montross, corporal, served at Petersburg, and with Sherman in Tennessee, was left at Atlanta in consequence of sickness.

Richard T. Van Wyck, corporal, promoted to sergeant and served at Gettysburg and with Sherman in Georgia.

George Burroughs, corporal, served at Gettysburg and with Sherman through his campaign.

Americus G. Mosier, private, served at Gettysburg and with Sherman.

Aaron Lockwood, private, served as above and was last seen at Atlanta.

Jacob Rouk, private, deserted at Baltimore in March, 1863.

Lorenzo Horton, private, 6th H. A., Sept. 8, 1864, served with Sherman in the Shenandoah Valley.

*Privates.*—A. J. Runells, John S. Stoker, Geo. W. De Friege, John Morehead, Henry Dily, Theodore Anthony, Geo. Anthony, Walter Lait, Martin Kigan, John Kelley, John Peterson, John Ryan and Patrick Mack.

The war account of this town from April 15, 1861 to December 31, 1866, including town bounties, recruiting fees and expenses, principal and interest of town loans and other necessary expenses was \$98,799.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BEEKMAN.

THE town of Beekman lies in the southeast part of the County, one corner extending to the south border. It is bounded on the north by

Union Vale; on the east by Pawling and Dover; and on the south and west by East Fishkill.

The town derived its name from Colonel Henry Beekman, of Kingston, Ulster county, who, in 1697, obtained a grant of all the land east of Rombout's Patent to the Connecticut line, embracing the present towns of Beekman, Union Vale, the northeast half of LaGrange, and all of the towns of Pawling and Dover, except a strip one and three-eighths of a mile wide along the east side of the two latter towns forming a portion of the Oblong, obtained from the State of Connecticut in exchange for a tract of land on and adjacent to Long Island Sound. Beekman being obliged to pay for this grant an annual rental of forty shillings to the Crown of England, surrendered the patent and obtained a new grant for the same property in 1703.\*

Beekman's Precinct was formed December 16, 1737. May 20, 1769, an act was passed dividing Beekman's Precinct into two precincts, the one to be called Beekman's and the other Pawling's Precinct. The latter included the towns of Pawling and Dover. Nineteen years thereafter, or on March 7, 1788, Beekman was formed as a town. A portion of LaGrange, then known as "Freedom," was set off in 1821, and March 1, 1827, the greater part of Union Vale was taken from the territory and, with a portion taken from LaGrange, was erected into a separate township.

The surface of the town is somewhat hilly and broken. The highest summit is Pleasant Hill, in the northern part. On nearly all of the hills is an outcrop of slate and limestone. The streams are nothing but small creeks, tributaries of the Fishkill which runs through the central part of the town from northeast to southwest. The soil in their vicinity is fertile, forming one of the richest agricultural sections in the County. Sylvan Lake, in the western part of the town, is a beautiful body of water of some hundred and twenty acres. It has a depth of one hundred and thirty feet, being, in fact, one vast spring. It is owned by Dr. C. A. Nicholson, and is underlaid by one of the best and most extensive deposits of shell marl known in the State, and is besides well stocked with fish.

The town also contains quite extensive deposits of iron ore, and several deposits of marble. The marble is mostly of a very good quality, but none of the deposits have ever been worked.

The Clove Branch Railroad and its extension runs through the center of the town from Clove

\* The Patent was granted June 25, 1703.

Branch Junction, on the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut Railroad, to Sylvan Lake, thence to Beekman and Clove Valley. The New York & New England Railroad running from Boston to the Hudson River at Fishkill, has just been finished through the southern part of the town, running east and west near the villages of Poughquag and Green Haven where there are stations.

It is not definitely known when or by whom settlements were first made within the present limits of the town, as all records relating thereto have been lost or destroyed. It is supposed that settlements were begun about the year 1710. A man by the name of DeLong settled here in 1716, and kept at an early day an inn, whose location is now unknown. James DeLong is found as supervisor of the town in 1802, probably a descendant of the settler of that name. It is probable that from this family also descended the Japanese diplomatist, ex-minister DeLong, who was a native of Beekman. Among others who were early residents of the town, and who held town offices at an early date, were Maurice Pleas, Jesse Oakley, Jonathan Dennis, Gideon Hall, and Ebenezer Cary. Maurice Pleas was for many years town clerk of the precinct and of the town after its formation in 1788. Jonathan Dennis was the first supervisor at the erection of Beekman as a town. Other early settlers were the Cornwalls from Long Island, the Uhls, from Germany, the Haxtuns, Sweets, Gardners, Bakers and Brills.

The records in the town clerk's office give the proceedings of precinct meetings from April 7, 1772, to the formation of the town. At that date the following officers were elected:—

Joshua Carman, Supervisor; Maurice Pleas, Town Clerk; Samuel Dorland, James Vanderburgh, Assessors; Simeon Noxon, Constable and Collector; Thomas Clements, Maurice Pleas, Inspectors of intestate estates.

From that date to 1788 the precinct supervisors and clerks were as follows:—

Supervisors.	Clerks.
1773-'74. Joshua Carman, Sen.,	Maurice Pleas.
1775-'79. James Vanderburgh,	do do
1780-'83. Jonathan Dennis,	do do
1784-'86. Ebenezer Cary,	do do
1787. Jonathan Dennis,	Jesse Oakley.

In the following year Beekman was formed as a town. The Supervisors and Clerks from that time to 1882 have been as follows:—

Supervisors.	Clerks.
1788. Jonathan Dennis,	Jesse Oakley.
1789-'91. do do	Maurice Pleas.
1792-'96. Jesse Oakley,	do do

1797. Ebenezer Cary,	Maurice Pleas.
1798-1801. do do	Gideon Hall.
1802-'03. do do	James DeLong.
1804. do do	Gideon Hall.
1805-'07. Samuel A. Barker,	do do
1808-'10. do do	John G. Hall.
1811-'13. do do	Adam Crouse.
1814. Thomas Flagler,	John Cooper.
1815. Samuel A. Barker,	Joseph Potter.
1816. Egbert Cary,	do do
1817-'19. do do	Gilbert B. Noxon.
1820. John Wilkinson,	do do
1821-'22. Egbert Cary,	do do
1823. Thomas Lee,	do do
1824. do do	James Peters,
1825-'26. Egbert Cary,	do do
1827-'28. John Cooper,	Elnathan Haxtun.
1829-'31. Egbert Cary,	do do
1832-'33. James De Long,	do do
1834. Egbert Cary,	do do
1835-'39. Elnathan Haxtun,	Rob't M. Van Kleeck.
1840. Egbert Cary,	Thomas J. Doughty.
1841-'42. James H. Denton,	do do
1843. Egbert Cary,	Joseph T. Lee.
1844. Gilbert B. Noxon,	Chas. J. Benjamin.
1845. Joseph C. Doughty,	do do
1846. Gilbert B. Noxon,	do do
1847. Joseph C. Doughty,	do do
1848-'49. Wilson B. Sheldon,	do do
1850. Wm. A. Holmes,	do do
1851. do do	T. J. Doughty, 2nd.
1852. James F. Dakin,	do do
1853. do do	Lewis H. Sherman.
1854. Elnathan Haxtun,	do do
1855. do do	Smith Cronk.
1856-'57. Wilson B. Sheldon	do do
1858-'59. Smith Cronk,	Dewitt C. Noxon.
1860. De Witt C. Cary,	do do
1861. do do	John Ellison, Jr.
1862-'65. Jeremiah Sheldon,	Joseph Dodge,
1866-'67. Wm. W. Haxtun,	do do
1868. George Tabor,	John S. Van Wyck.
1869. Wm. E. Haxtun,	Wm. H. Wright.
1870-'72. Geo. T. Doughty,	Chas. A. Müller.
1873-'74. James E. Dutcher,	Wm. H. Wright.
1875. David Ludington,	Jacob T. Benjamin.
1876-'77. John H. Draper,	Chas. A. Müller.
1878. E. L. Williams,	Jacob T. Benjamin.
1879-'80. Joseph H. Storm,	do do
1881. Isaac Vail,	Charles A. Müller.

Beekman contains no villages of great importance. Green Haven, Beekman Furnace, Poughquag and Beekmanville are hamlets with but a small population.

Green Haven, near the south-western border, contains a store, postoffice, grist mill, and some twenty or thirty dwellings. The postmaster and merchant is George Lawrence. The grist mill is run by Christopher Brown.

Beekman Furnace, also called Clove Valley Post-office, near the north line of the town, contains the



*Clove Spring Iron Works*, organized in 1873, which consists of one anthracite furnace and one charcoal furnace, the latter being the old "Beekman Furnace," built by Elisha Sterling & Co., in 1831. There is a population here of about two hundred, chiefly in the employ of the company.

The charcoal furnace has a capacity of about ten to twelve tons per day, and the iron made here is of a very superior quality, the uses to which it is devoted requiring the best iron made in the United States. The anthracite furnace turns out some twenty-five tons per day.

Poughquag is a pretty little hamlet\* in the eastern part of the town, containing two stores, postoffice, a church and a population of some one hundred and fifty.

The postmaster here is C. F. Russell, who was appointed in April, 1881. The merchants are John H. Draper, a native of Union Vale, born in 1849, who has been in business here nine years; Charles H. Slocum, general merchant, who began business in March, 1881, succeeding Hamilton Colwell; Charles F. Russell, stoves and general hardware, in business since April, 1881, succeeding F. S. Merwin.† Mr. Russell was born in Greene county, N. Y., in 1847.

*The Methodist Society* was formed here some time previous to 1839. The organization is now known as the "Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church." The edifice of this society stands a little north of the hamlet within the enclosure of a beautiful cemetery. It was erected in 1839. The corner stone was laid on the 24th of July of that year, and the building was dedicated on the 15th of January, 1840.

The society is prosperous, and, like many another of that denomination throughout the County, has never preserved, if it has ever kept, any extended records of its origin and achievements.

A short distance northeast of this hamlet lived during the Revolution, Col. Vanderburgh, an officer of some prominence in that struggle. He left the comforts of his home to battle for a cause shrouded in darkness, in which there seemed to be more chances for an ignominious death on the scaffold than for the acquisition of fame and fortune. It is said that Col. Vanderburgh did not falter in his choice, though he had everything to woo him to ease and repose at home. He enjoyed the friendship and confidence of Washington, who, in his diary mentions stopping with him at Pough-

quag to take dinner, when on a hasty visit to Hartford.

While the army lay at Fishkill, Col. Vanderburgh was taken ill, and was obliged to return to his home for nursing and medical treatment. While in this disabled condition Vaughn and his gang concluded it would be an appropriate time to rob and murder him. The house was strongly guarded and fortified, and Mrs. Vanderburgh, who had an idea of their intentions, and fearing they might reach her husband through the walls of the house, built a barricade of beds and bedding about her husband's resting place to check the force of the bullets. The robbers came and fired into the house, but without injury to the inmates, and finding the stronghold too impregnable decamped for easier booty. The descendants of Col. Vanderburgh rank among the most prominent citizens of the County.

Beekmanville has a population of a trifle over a hundred.\* The postmaster here is Charles A. Müller, who was appointed in 1868.† The merchants are Charles A. Müller, who has been in business here sixteen years, succeeding John S. Van Wyck. He was born in Saxony May 4, 1831, came to America in December, 1849, and to Beekman in April, 1866; Charles F. Benjamin, a native of Fishkill, born in 1836, harness and horse furnishing goods, in business here since 1880.

The only resident physician of the town is Dr. Clark A. Nicholson, who resides here. Dr. Nicholson was born in the town of South East, Putnam county, December 29, 1821. He graduated from the medical department of the University of New York City in 1847, and on the second of July of that year became a resident of Beekman, where he began the practice of his profession. On Jan. 1, 1849, he married Caroline M. Bryant,‡ of Beekman, daughter of Amos J., and Harriet [Hamlin] Bryant, by whom he had one son, William A., who is a civil and mining engineer and assayer, and superintendent and manager of a gold mine. Dr. Nicholson has been a member of the State Medical Society since 1861. In addition to the duties of his profession he has been largely interested in the development and sale of iron mines in this and adjoining towns; and has also turned his attention to agriculture, having in his possession over four hundred acres of land.

\* One hundred and five according to the last census. The population of the town is one thousand five hundred and seventy-eight. 1870—one thousand eight hundred and forty-six; 1875—one thousand five hundred and forty-eight.

† Dr. C. A. Nicholson was postmaster here for a number of years.

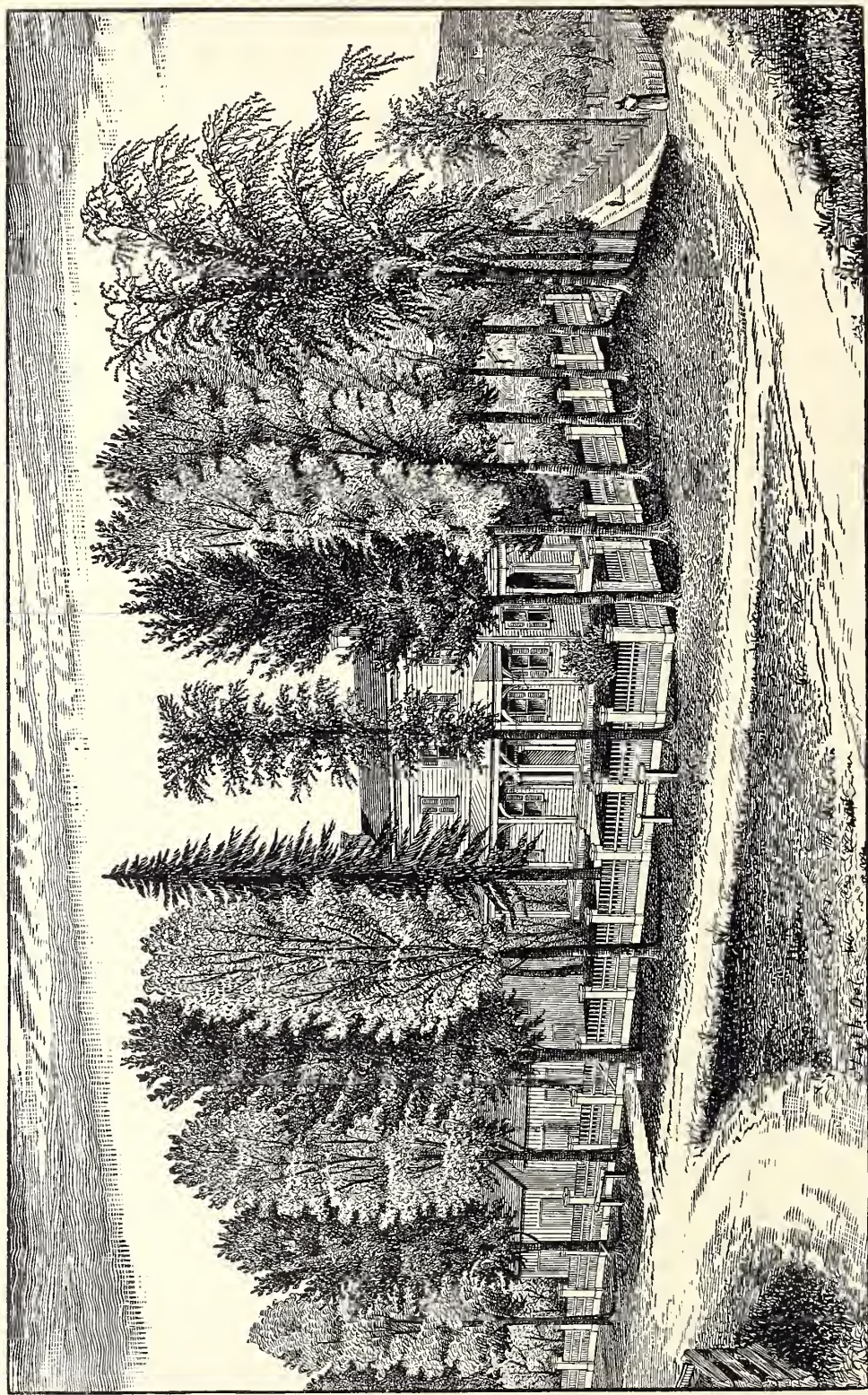
‡ Caroline Bryant Nicholson, died February 13, 1882. She was born June 10, 1825.

\* The name of this hamlet was derived from "A-po-qua-gue"—round lake—the Indian name for Sylvan Lake, in the western part of the town.

† Now a hardware merchant in Pawling village.







SUMMER RESIDENCE OF A. TOWER, ESQ., BEEKMAN, N. Y.



In this place was born Benson J. Lossing, the historian. The house in which he was born, now old and decaying, is still standing, an object of interest to the intelligent tourist.

The Beekman Iron mine, one of the most valuable in the County, was discovered by W. E. Haxtun in about 1846. It was opened in 1869, by Albert Tower, the present owner.

The ore unearthed here is that known as the



(BIRTHPLACE OF BENSON J. LOSSING.)

hematite.\* From twenty-six to thirty hands are employed in this industry. The summer residence of Mr. Tower, a sketch of which appears here, was purchased from W. E. Haxtun in 1867-'68.

The hamlet contains one church, the Baptist, which was organized in 1840. The constituent members of this church, previous to the organization, held their membership with the First Baptist church in Fishkill. The first movement towards the erection of a house of worship in this place originated with some of the prominent citizens, none of whom professed Christianity. In the winter of 1838-'39 the residents of Poughquag built in their village a house of worship, which stimulated in the dwellers in Beekmanville a desire to have also in their midst a church edifice. Having conferred together, they made their wishes known to a few members of the Baptist denomination in the town, promising generous aid in the work. A plan for the prosecution of the work was at once

matured, and the title for the site of a church building was secured and held by a committee of trust for a Baptist church thereafter to be organized. The edifice was completed the following autumn, at a cost of \$3,000, all paid. The success of the undertaking was largely due to Nicholas German and Abner Osborn. The church was dedicated December 25, 1839, by Rev. Daniel T. Hill.

On the 12th of February, 1840, ten persons were recognized as a regular church by a council convened for that purpose. Those constituent members were as follows:—

Abner Osborn, Nicholas German, Joseph German, Robert Seaman, Pamela German, Mary Osborn, Hannah German, Cornelia Sherman, Malvina Seaman and Caroline Taylor.

Rev. Daniel T. Hill served as the pastor over this new church three years. He was succeeded by Rev. Lewis W. Annan, licentiate of Shenandoah church, who was ordained pastor June 20, 1843. He remained but one year. To him succeeded Rev. A. M. Brown, licentiate, as stated supply for ten months. In August, 1845, Rev. John Warren, Jr., was called to the pastorate, and remained two years, serving the church acceptably. He was succeeded in May, 1847, by Rev. John Lagrange, who labored with the church a year and eight months with marked success, some fifteen being added to the membership during his administration. The pulpit was then for three months supplied by Rev. Joseph I. Grimley. The following November, Rev. Richard Thompson became the pastor, remaining nearly six years when he was dismissed.

The next pastor was Rev. Samuel T. Patterson, a licentiate of a Poughkeepsie church. It is said he proved to be an impostor, and after about three months service left this church unexpectedly and unceremoniously. Rev. Alexander Smith next ministered to the church as stated supply for one year. In May, 1858, Rev. John Donnelly, a student from Hamilton, commenced supplying the pulpit, serving the church acceptably for five months. The next regularly installed pastor was the Rev. Sullivan L. Holman, who was ordained to the pastorate February 9, 1859. He remained six years.

To him succeeded, after six months interval, Rev. German N. Seaman, who labored with success until his sudden death January 15, 1868. In May, 1868, Rev. William H. Parsons was engaged as stated supply, remaining five months. The following April Rev. P. C. Bentley, of Madison University, labored here during his six weeks' vaca-

\* The town contains several hematite ore mines. This of Mr. Tower's, and one owned by the Sylvan Lake Ore and Iron Co., being the most extensively worked. Two other mines, not yet fully developed,—one owned by Dr. C. A. Nicholson and the other by the heirs of Wayman Dodge,—are believed to be quite extensive and valuable.



tion, and was succeeded in November, 1869, by Rev. Charles F. Hall, of New York city, who was ordained on the ninth of the following month. He remained with the church two years and nine months, and resigned the pastorate to enter upon a course of theological studies. He was followed by Rev. E. D. Noxon, 1875;\* Rev. P. C. Bentley, six months, 1876; Rev. Daniel T. Hill, 1877; and Rev. Lewis Sellick, 1878-'81.

This church has licensed to preach the gospel, G. N. Seaman and G. W. Holman, May 22, 1860; Theodore F. Woodin, Sept. 23, 1860; Edward D. Noxon, September 23, 1872.

The present membership of the church is seventy-three.

At Sylvan Lake, in the west part of the town, is a Roman Catholic church. The structure was originally a select school house in Beekman, from which place it was brought in sections and rebuilt on the present site in about 1860. To accommodate the increasing attendance, Father Sheehan, the first pastor, added a new portion in 1872. The land on which the church stands was donated by the late Daniel De Long, who supplemented the gift with about one and three-fourths of an acre of land for a cemetery. Shortly before his death in 1875, Father Sheehan severed his connection with the church of St. Denis, and the Rev. Father Healey was appointed in his place, serving at the same time the churches in Pawling and Dover Plains. In the year 1877 another change occurred, Father Healey going to Brewsters, Putnam county, and Father McSwiggan, the present incumbent, taking his place in St. Denis church. Since that time the church edifice and grounds have undergone extensive repairs, and, to the great delight of the people, nearly the entire debt of \$3,000 has been paid. Here, as in other parts of the County, the number of Catholics is rapidly increasing, and in this section does not fall far short of eight hundred persons.

#### BECKMAN IN THE REBELLION.

During the war of the Rebellion, Beekman raised and expended nearly \$35,000 to volunteers and substitutes. No authentic record was ever kept of the various enlistments, and the appended list of soldiers is, therefore, necessarily meagre.†

150th Reg't., Co. G.—John Sweet, 2nd Lieut., died of typhoid fever in the hospital near Atlanta, Ga., August 13, 1864; Alonzo Sweet, 2nd Ser-

\* Died in 1880.

† For this account we are indebted to Dr. C. A. Nicholson, of Beekmanville.

geant; George Bierce, 4th Sergeant; James L. Wood, 1st Corporal; Cornelius Peters, died at Alexandria, Va., September 26, 1863, 4th Corporal; James R. De Long, 5th Corporal; Isaac S. Warner, 6th Corporal; Henry Hirtzel, 7th Corporal; Zebulon Washburn, 8th Corporal; Privates: Thomas S. Buckley, William E. Burnett, William W. Donaldson, Amos D. Griffith, Harvey Hill, Thomas Rosell, died after returning home; William H. Simpson, Philip Spencer, John S. Warner, died after his return home; Edward Williams, died at Beaufort; Warren C. Woodin, William Isaac Woodin, died at Wilmington, N. C.; Henry A. Wilcox, died from measles, at Baltimore, Md.; Thomas W. Wright, died at Atlanta, Ga.

128th Reg't., Co. D.—Charles A. Smith, 3d Corporal.

Co. H.—John S. Fosbay, 5th Corporal; John James Woodin, William Henry Woodin, Isaac Guernsey.

*Scattering.*—Isaac Gardner, 16th Reg't., Battery B, Heavy Artillery, died from fever, at Yorktown, Va., January 13, 1864; George Washburne, 90th Reg't., Co. E, died from wounds in the fall of 1864; Gilbert F. Morey, first enlisted in Co. C, 57th Reg't., N. Y. Infantry, and re-enlisted in Co. G, 18th Regiment Cavalry; Charles King (colored,) Co. I, 31st U. S. Colored Infantry; George King, (colored,) Co. I, 31st U. S. Colored Infantry.

*Regiments Unknown.*—Peter Davis, died in army; John Davis, John Baker, John D. Baker, John M. Griffin, Philip Davis.

Besides the above named volunteers, residents of this town, the town also furnished all of its regular quota under the different drafts for soldiers—mostly hired as substitutes for those that were—otherwise would have been—drafted.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### LUMAN B. ODELL.

Luman B. Odell was born in the town of Union Vale, Feb. 23, 1826. He was a son of Daniel Odell, and spent his early life, until twenty-one years of age, in attending school and assisting his father on the farm, and when of age took charge of the farm and conducted it very successfully for the ten or twelve years following.

April 21, 1853, he was united in marriage with Mary, daughter of Jacob and Margaret Uhl Able, of Union Vale, by whom he had three children as







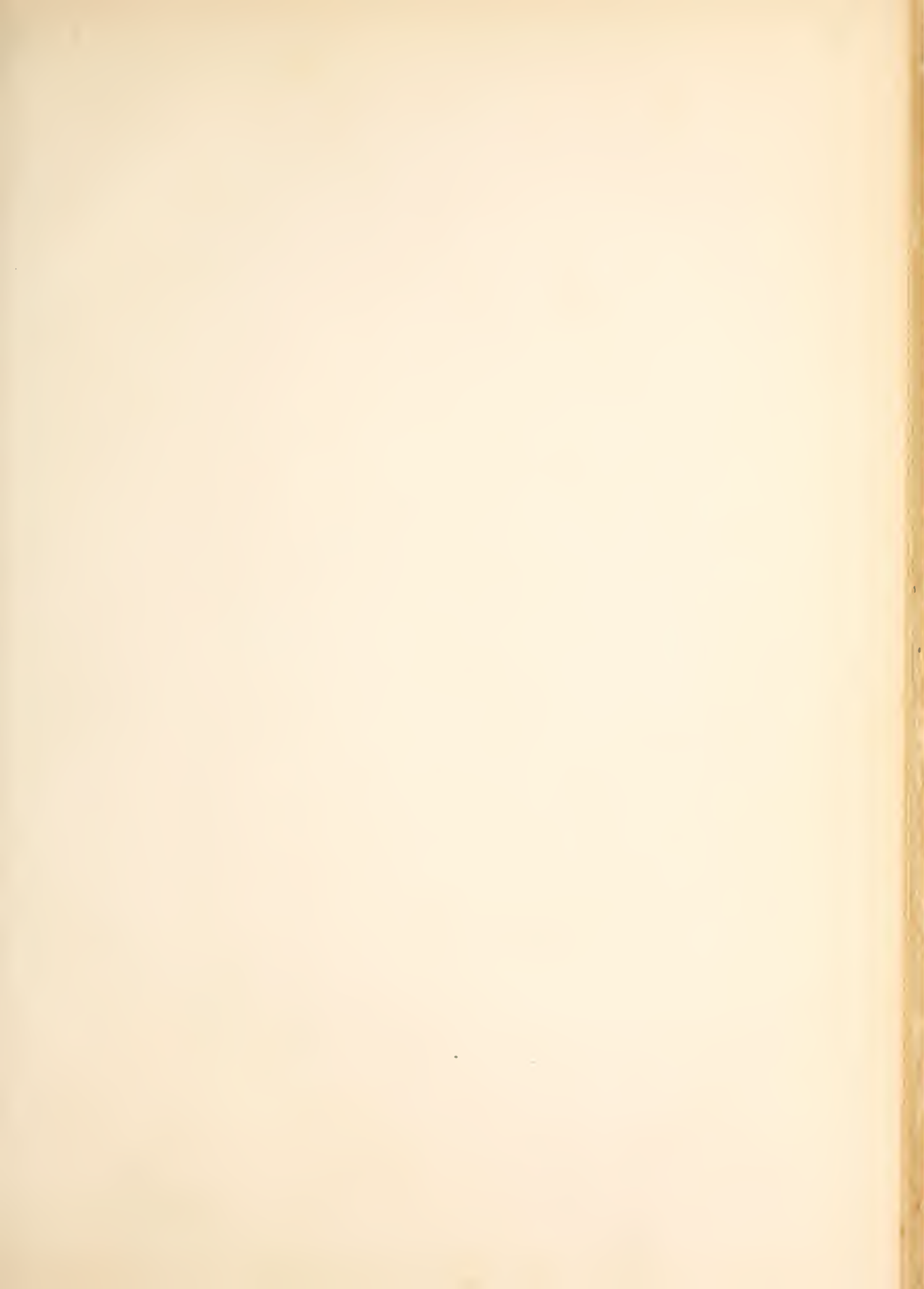
MRS. MARY ODELL.



LUMAN B. ODELL.









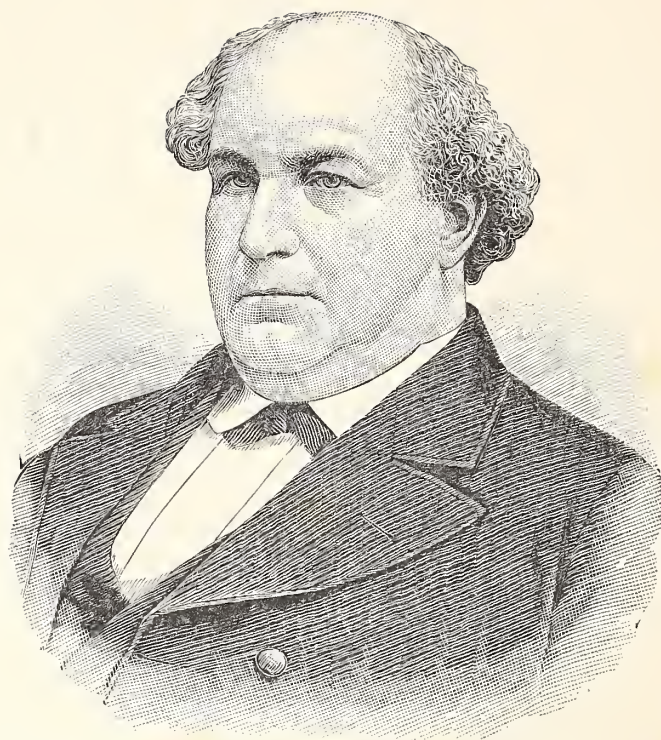


Photo. by Merritt & Myers.

SAMUEL BROWN.

follows:—Daniel J. born Nov. 11, 1859, now living West; Wright B., born June 17, 1866; and Flora M., born Feb. 7, 1871. Mr. Odell was a farmer of more than ordinary ability, and a man of good habits and great industry. He conducted the farm formerly known as the VerPlanck farm, in East Fishkill, for about eight years. While attending the raising of a barn owned by Sylvester Haight, of the latter town, he was struck by a falling timber and so severely injured as to cause his death in about an hour. He left many friends who greatly missed him in the daily routine of life, and a great gloom was cast over the community where he was best known. He died May 30, 1876.

Mrs. Odell, with her three children remained on the farm during two years following the death of her husband, when she purchased a farm of Henry C. Brill, in Poughquag where she still resides. Her residence which is built of brick, with a mansard-roof, is regarded as the finest in the town of Beekman. Mr. and Mrs. Odell both united with the Clove Christian church of which Mrs. Odell is still a member.

#### SAMUEL BROWN.

Samuel Brown was born in Centre county, Pa., May 29, 1822, and was son of Geo. W. Brown, a practical mechanic and superintendent of the best furnaces in the County. Samuel spent seven years working under the superintendence of his father, and receiving such instructions in the skill and proper management of a furnace that he was capable, at the expiration of that time of taking charge of any hard or soft coal furnace. When twenty-three years of age he was given charge of a furnace at Mill Hall, Penn., using hard coal; was afterward for six years superintendent of a furnace in Washington, and from there went to the Howard furnace, Centre county, Penn., where he remained five years as manager and superintendent. Soon after this Gen. John S. Shultz, now president of the Clove Spring Iron Works, being informed of Mr. Brown's qualifications as master mechanic in the manufacture of pig-iron sent for him to take charge of the works then owned by Brown & Beckley, in the town of Beekman. This position he accepted and in 1871 came with his family, taking charge as superintendent and manager of the mines and furnace and conducting them with great credit to himself and general satisfaction to the company, till his death March 7, 1881.

Mr. Brown was united in marriage with Sarah Britton of Centre county, Jan. 18, 1845, by whom he had ten children, eight of whom are now living as follows: Geo. W., who married Miss Aman Lewis; Caroline, wife of Henry McMullen; Margaret, wife of Solomon Grubb; John who married Elizabeth Sprague; Jennie C., wife of Walter E. Purvis; Mary C., wife of Henry Rudisill; Wharton M., who married Clara A. Purvis, and Sarah, the youngest of the family, wife of William Holman.

Wharton M. Brown is now superintendent of the Clove Spring Furnace. The other children all reside in Beekman.

Mr. Brown early embraced the religious views of the M. E. Church, of which he was a consistent and conscientious member, as is proved by the industrious and frugal life he lived.

#### PETER A. SKIDMORE.

Peter Akin Skidmore was born in the town of Beekman, Dutchess County, April 14, 1832, in a



Photo. by Vail, Poughkeepsie.

(PETER A. SKIDMORE.)

house standing on a part of the farm now owned by Amos Denton, near the Clove Spring Iron Works. Shortly after his birth his parents removed to near Beekmanville where he now resides.

He was married Dec. 26, 1856, to Ruth, daughter of Alfred and Charlotte Moore. They had four children born to them, only one of whom is now living, Alfred M.

Mr. Skidmore has spent most of his life on his farm, quietly pursuing his peaceful avocation and not entering into the turmoil of political life except in worthily holding some of the minor offices of his own town, but has always taken a keen interest in the great questions of the hour.

Jesse Skidmore, his father, married Sarah, daughter of Peter Akin, by whom he had four children, but two of whom still survive, Peter A. and Andrew I. Skidmore.

This old and well-known family is of German decent and was originally settled in the northern part of Long Island, at a place called Great Neck. Andrew Skidmore and his wife Judith, great-grand-



parents to the subject of our sketch, came from there about the middle of the last century. Mr. Skidmore, who was a shoe-maker by trade, bought a farm and mill in the town of Union Vale. The mill, which was one of the first built in the Country, was well known as the "Skidmore Mill." Mr. Skidmore died in 1815 and was buried on his farm, the one now owned by his grandson, Zophar Skidmore. He had one brother, a bachelor, who was murdered for a small sum of money in the latter part of the last century.

Andrew Skidmore, son of the pioneer of the same name, married Elizabeth Clapp, and always lived in Beekman and the adjoining towns, and now sleeps with his wife and son, Jesse, in the Clove cemetery.

## CHAPTER XLVII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF PAWLING.

THE town of Pawling lies in the southeastern part of the County. It is bounded on the north by Dover, on the south by Putnam county, on the east by Connecticut, and on the west by Beekman. A range of mountainous hills flank the eastern and western borders, between which is a broad and beautiful valley. The principal streams are Swamp and Croton rivers, which have their source in this valley. The bodies of water are Whaley, Oblong, and Little Ponds, and Green Mountain Lake. The latter lies near the village of Pawling, and derives its name from a mountain crowned by a growth of evergreens. Whaley and Little Ponds, in the western part of the town, form the source of the Fishkill. The former is the largest of these ponds, and contains some natural curiosities, in the shape of floating islands, densely covered with verdure.

On the 20th of May, 1769, an act was passed dividing Beekman's Precinct\* into two precincts, the one to be called Beekman's, and the other Pawling's Precinct. The latter included the present towns of Pawling and Dover. Nearly twenty years thereafter, or on the 7th of March, 1788, Pawling was formed as a town, embracing within its limits the present town of Dover, which was taken off and erected into a separate township in 1807. The town derived its name from the Paulding family. In a history of a member of this family—James K. Paulding—it is stated that the original family name was Pawling, to which rendition, so far as is known, custom has always conformed.

\* Beekman's Precinct was formed Dec. 16, 1737, and embraced the towns of Beekman, Pawling, Dover—except the Oblong—Union Vale and a portion of LaGrange.

The pioneer settler of this town was probably Nathan Birdsall, who located on Quaker Hill in the Autumn of 1728. He was a native of Long Island, born of Quaker parents about the year 1700. He received the education of a common school, to which he afterward added surveying.

At the age of about twenty-six he married Jane Langdon, a young Quakeress, and two years later, their eldest son, John, being then an infant, they collected a few articles of the plainest furniture and some rude implements of agriculture, bade adieu to Long Island, and started in the direction of Quaker Hill. After a tedious journey of some days they arrived in the vicinity of Danbury, Conn., and found that they could proceed no further with a wagon, there being no road but a bridle path. Here, at night, one of their horses made its escape, and was not found until the next spring. Procuring another, and transferring a portion of their luggage to the backs of the horses, they pursued their lonely way, and after a tedious journey arrived safely on the scene of their future labors. Mr. Birdsall purchased his land of the Nine Partners Company, on which, previous to the removal of his family, he had erected a log house and barn, on land since owned by Albro Haines. Mr. Birdsall died at the advanced age of nearly ninety. His wife survived him some years, and died at the same place and at about the same age. Their remains rest in the old burial ground near Haviland Hollow. His four sons were John, James, Nathan and Benjamin. James married a daughter of David Akin, the grandfather and great-grandfather of the Akins now living here. He died about the year 1815, at an advanced age. Nathan, probably the first white child born on Quaker Hill, was a farmer and lived for many years on the place since owned by Abram Hoag, in Dover. Benjamin, or Colonel Ben., as he was called, though an orthodox Quaker, abandoned his creed to join the army, received a Colonel's commission and served acceptably during the war. He died in Chenango county in 1828, aged eighty-five. John died at Unadilla, in the year 1815, aged eighty-eight. Some of his descendants are yet living here.\* The Birdsall name is extinct in Pawling.

The next settler on Quaker Hill was Benjamin Ferris, for many years a preacher in the denomination of Friends.

Between the years 1730 and 1740, there was a considerable tide of emigration to Quaker Hill. Among those who came at that period were John

\* Nathaniel Pearce is a grandson of John Birdsall.

Hoag, Jedediah Wing, David Akin, Moses Bowdy, Jesse Irish and Nehemiah Merritt. They were mostly Quakers.

Among the Friends of this period was Paul Osborn, Sr., who was born, if report is correct, in Essex county, Mass.,—in what year is unknown—and who located on the farm since owned by William Osborn. He is mentioned as being a contemporary of David and Benjamin Ferris, with whom he occasionally traveled on their missionary tours. He accumulated here a considerable property, the bulk of which he, being childless, left to his nephew, Isaac Osborn,\* with the proviso that he should always keep a house of entertainment for the benefit of the traveling ministry, and whenever he failed to do so the estate was to revert to the Friends' Society, of Philadelphia. He died about the year 1780, and it is said of his descendants that they have scrupulously obeyed the letter and the spirit of his will, both to the Society of Friends and to others.

David Akin, who came to Quaker Hill with the influx of settlers between 1730 and '40, and settled south of the Birdsall place, was a descendant of John Akin, who emigrated from Scotland to Rhode Island in 1680. At about the same time Elisha Akin and his wife Elizabeth whose first son was born in 1739, emigrated to Quaker Hill. Whether he was brother to David Akin or not is not known, but it is assumed that from these two originated the different families of that name in the town.

Another of the early pioneers, and a man of considerable prominence in his time, was Benjamin Sherman, who was born in New Bedford, Mass., somewhere about the year 1735. He received the limited education which the schools of those days afforded, and at an early age followed the nautical instincts of the New Bedford youth and went to sea, where, on a whaling voyage, he with a boat's crew, lost the ship and for five days suffered all the hardships of the cast-away. On the fifth day he and one or two of his comrades were picked up by a ship—the only survivors of a crew of eight or ten. This closed his nautical career, and in the spring of 1764 he found his way to Quaker Hill, where he began his landsman's life as a journeyman carpenter. In that year was built the present church edifice of the Quakers, on which he worked during the season, and was soon promoted to the position of "boss" carpenter, the former overseer having given dissatisfaction to the

\* Isaac Osborn died June 10, 1839, aged ninety-five years six months. He was the father of Paul Osborn, Jr., who died July 27, 1867, aged eighty-four.

Friends. In the fall of that year he returned to his wife in New Bedford, with whom in the spring of 1765 he came back and purchased a farm at the foot of Quaker Hill, since owned by John Kirby, and now in the possession of Archibald Dodge. Here were born most of his children, nine sons and two daughters. Their names were Jethro, Darius, Benjamin, Abiel, Ezra, William, Shadrach, Michael, Uriel, Sylvia and Deborah. Mr. Sherman established himself in the business of wagon making as well as in farming, to which occupation his sons were early introduced, and for many years the "Sherman wagon" enjoyed an enviable popularity throughout this section of the State.

Settlements were undoubtedly made on Quaker Hill and on the West Mountain, and the land there was probably in quite an advanced state of cultivation, prior to the settlement of the valley through which runs the Harlem Railroad. It is said that about 1740 there was no house on the post-road, running from Albany to New York, between Mrs. George P. Tabor's and the Alfred Wing place, then known as the Harrington place. In about that year there was a considerable emigration into the valley of Pawling from the east, mainly from Rhode Island.

Among the settlers who came into the Pawling Valley at about the period mentioned were William and Daniel Hunt, Comfort Shaw, Nathan and Henry Cary, Jeremiah Sabin, Ephraim Nichols, Abraham Slocum, John Salmon, William Hallaway and Nathan Pearce.

William and Daniel Hunt were brothers, and located on the place since owned by Samuel H. Ade. That family long since removed from this section and the name has become extinct.

Comfort Shaw was a native of the Eastern States, and possessed the enterprising spirit characteristic of the New Englander, but with a love for roving not so frequently found in the denizen of the East. The first that is definitely known of him was when he owned the place now in the possession of Nathaniel Pearce, where he built a house and barn and set out an orchard, which from its extent and appearance, must have been one of the first in the valley. He married either the daughter or sister of Nathan Cary, the great-grandfather of the Carys who formerly resided here.

Henry Cary came here about the year 1730, probably from Great Barrington, Mass. He was a graduate of some New England college, and was the first regularly ordained and salaried minister in this town. He located on the West Mountain



on the place since known as the Amos Wooden farm. He was a Puritan of the most uncompromising pattern, and was "after the strictest sect of his religion," a Calvinist. Mr. Cary began his ministerial labors in his own house, where for several years he continued them every Sabbath day, but without witnessing many very promising signs of success. As his membership and congregation increased he began to hold services in the houses of his parishioners, who, it would appear, never became prosperous enough to build a house for public worship. In this way his services were continued for many years.

Jeremiah Sabin was born in Pomfret, Conn., about the year 1720, and came to this town with the influx of settlers from the East, probably about 1740. He was a blacksmith by trade, and a man of great physical strength and excellency of character. He built a house on the east side of the turnpike on the land since owned by B. H. Vanderburgh, and afterwards bought of Henry Beekman, the patentee of the Precinct, a tract of some two thousand acres.

Ephraim Nichols came from Stratford, Connecticut, and had at one time been High Sheriff of that, then, Colony. He came here some years prior to the outbreak of the Revolution, and bought the place since owned by the heirs of D. P. Wooden. He was for a number of years an innkeeper. He had four sons, John, Joseph, Elijah and Ephraim.

Another settler, who located on the West Mountain, was James Stark, Sr. He married the eldest daughter of Rev. Henry Cary between 1755 and 1758, and with her emigrated to the Wyoming Valley.

In the war of the Revolution the cause of the Colonies found ardent supporters in what is now the town of Pawling. Among those who rendered efficient aid in that struggle for National independence, none are more worthy of honorable mention than the family of Nathan Pearce. This family trace their origin to John Pearce, a Welchman, who, with his three sons, emigrated to this country about the year 1660. The first one of this name of whom anything definite is known, was Nathan Pearce, Sr., a grandson of the John above mentioned, from whom was descended the family of that name in this town. He was born in Providence, in the Colony of Rhode Island, in the year 1706. He first settled in North Kingston, Washington county, Rhode Island, where four of his children were born. From there he went to Pru-

dence Island where he lived some years, as three of his children were born there. He then removed to Providence where his two youngest children were born. About the year 1760 he came to Pawling, his youngest son, Colonel William Pearce, being then fifteen years old.\* He first located on the place since owned by O. S. Dykeman, and in the year 1767 he purchased the place now owned by Nathaniel Pearce, where he lived through all the turbulent period of the Revolution.

In 1778, when Pawling was formed as a town, Nathan Pearce, Sr., was elected the first Supervisor, which office he filled with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his townsmen. He died in 1790, at the age of eighty-four.

Captain William Pearce, towards the close of the war, received a Colonel's commission. After the war he held the office of Supervisor, and was a Justice of the Peace from 1785 to 1801. About that time he was elected to the Legislature, where he served two terms. He died in January, 1813.

The descendants of this family are quite numerous in the town, and still rank among its ablest citizens. To Nathaniel Pearce, a grandson of Col. William, we are indebted for much valuable assistance in this history of Pawling. A man of letters by nature, he has taken more than an ordinary interest in local and general historical events, and the results of his labors, both published and unpublished, were kindly placed at our disposal. Mr. Pearce was born in Pawling in 1809, on the farm on which he lives, and which has been in the possession of his family since 1767.

General Washington had for a time his headquarters in Pawling. In this town was also held the trial by courtmartial of General Schuyler on an accusation of cowardice and treason at the loss of Ticonderoga, in the summer of 1777.† The trial was held on the 1st of October, 1778, in the house in which Washington at one time had his headquarters,—the "Kirby House," at the foot of Quaker Hill, then owned by Reed Ferris.‡

Schuyler was accused not only of cowardice and treachery, but of using the public money for his private benefit. These charges came at a time when he had placed the invading army of Burgoyne in the most extreme peril, and was prepared to strike those invaders a crushing blow.

General Gates, who was Schuyler's enemy, and whose previous plottings had been disastrous to

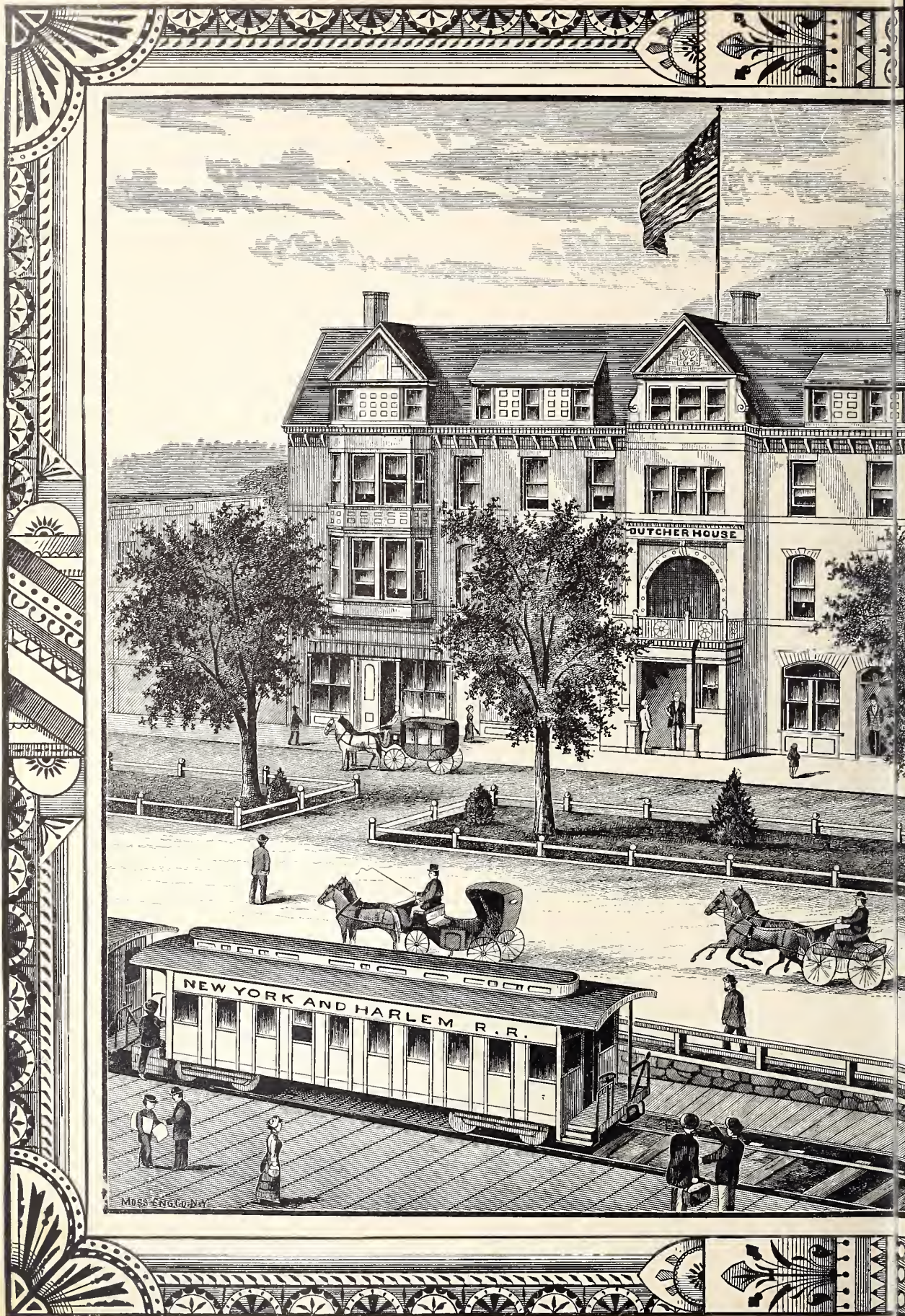
\* His other sons were Benoni, Ephraim and Nathan.

† From a sketch by Benson J. Lossing.

‡ This house was built by Reed Ferris, in 1771.

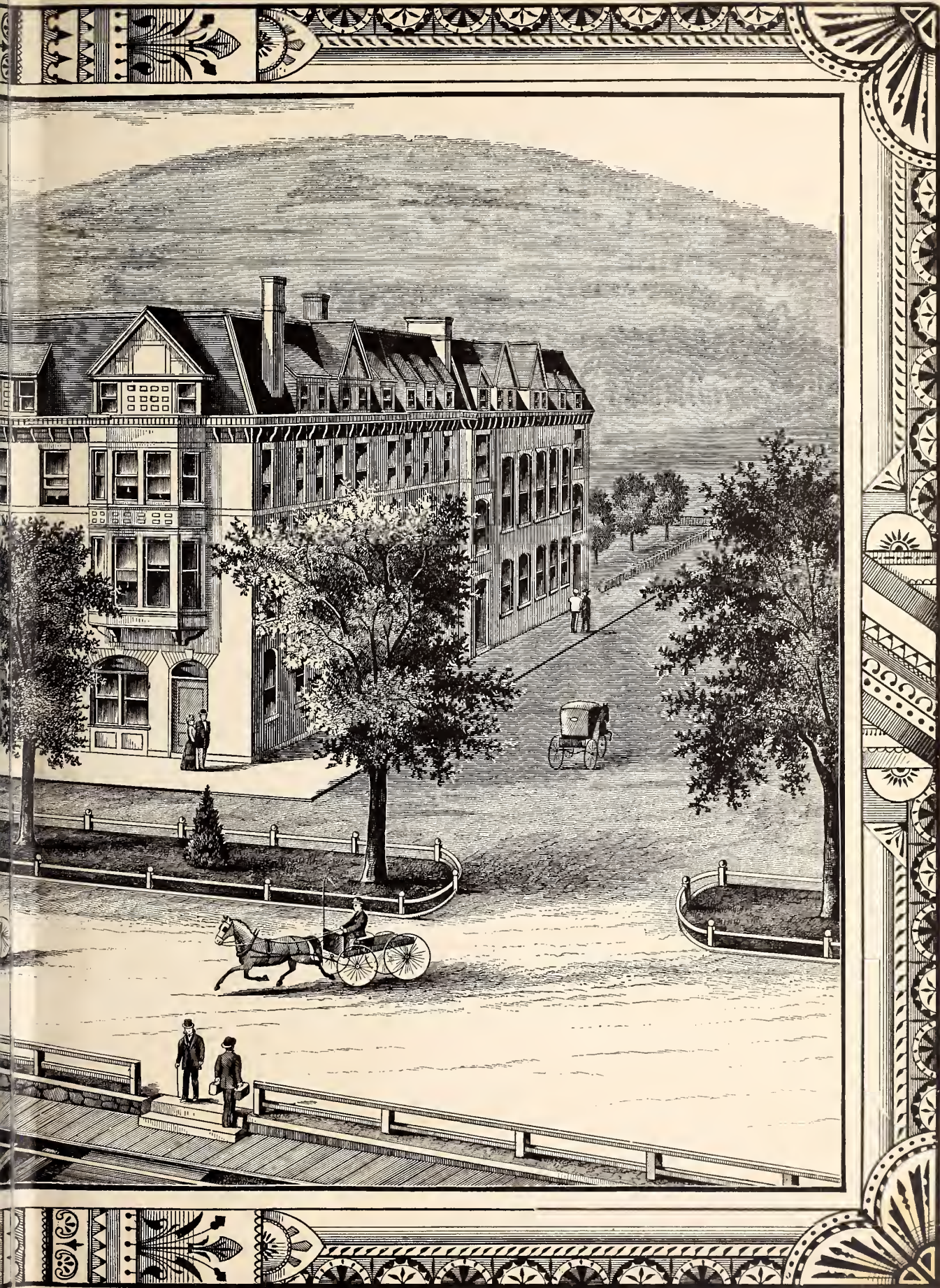






THE DUTCHER HOUSE, PAWLING, DUTCHES





SS CO., N. Y. (ERECTED BY HON. JOHN B. DUTCHER IN 1881.)





him, was appointed by Congress to the Command of the Northern Department, succeeding Schuyler in August, 1777. Schuyler demanded a court-martial, to which demand Congress for some time paid no attention, and for a year justice was denied him. At length, after frequent appeals to Congress to bring him to trial, a court-martial was convened to try him in the house above named.

This house is now destroyed. It stood on the site of the present residence of Archibald Dodge, on the more southerly road leading from Pawling Station to Quaker Hill, and about half way between the two points. It had been occupied by Washington when a portion of the Continental army lay in that vicinity, and at the time of the trial it was the headquarters of General Lincoln, who acted as the President of the Court.

The records of the town were destroyed by fire on the night of May 4, 1859. By that disaster was lost much valuable matter relating to the early days of the town and precinct. The books now in the clerk's office contain no record of yearly elections previous to 1854. From that date to 1881 the succession of Supervisors and Clerks has been as follows:—

	Supervisors.	Clerks.
1854.	Sherman Howard,	George T. Noble.
1855.	James Craft,	Joseph P. Hazelton.
1856.	Sherman Howard,	Edward Merritt.
1857.	William H. Taber,	Joseph P. Hazelton.
1858.	Theron M. Green,	Albert Woodin.
1859.	James Craft,	Henry C. Swords.
1860.	Asa B. Corbin,	Darius Chase.
1861-'62.	Samuel A. Barnum,	John Ferris.
1863.	David R. Gould,	Darius Chase.
1864-'65.	do do	A. T. Merritt.
1866.	J. Wesley Stark,	do do
1867.	John J. Vanderburgh,	do do
1868.	do do	Theron W. Stark.
1869-'70.	J. Wesley Stark,	Miah Peck.
1871-'72.	John B. Dutcher,	Philip H. Smith.
1873.	William B. Ross,	John J. Ferris.
1874.	do do	Fernando Olmstead.
1875-'76.	Jedediah J. Wanzer,	James S. Pearce.
1877.	William J. Merwin,	do do
1878.	do do	Sewell White.
1879-'81.	Albert W. Corbin,	James S. Pearce.

## PAWLING.

The village of Pawling or Pawling Station, as it is more familiarly known, on the line of the Harlem Railroad, is the only important settlement in the town. It contains according to the last census, a population of 580,\* and is a shipping point of considerable importance.

There are three churches, Baptist, Methodist and Catholic, two hotels, a National Bank and Savings Bank and several stores.

The age of Pawling village proper does not extend beyond the date of the construction of the Harlem Railroad. Clustered around the site of the present Baptist church, at, and previous to that time, was a small hamlet of some half dozen houses, known as Gorsetown. On the site of the Baptist church stood a public house which was kept for many years by Thomas Howard, and was widely known more than half a century ago as "Tom Howard's Hotel."\* It is said that one Bradley Barlow kept a store at this place, but it never amounted to much as a business center. Some eighty rods south from Gorsetown was a store in operation from about the close of the Revolution. When the Harlem Railroad was completed the locality around the station began to develop and has since attained considerable importance.

The hotels here now are the Lee House and the Dutcher House. The former, the oldest house, was built in its original form by Le Grande Hall about 1860. The original building was about sixteen by twenty-two feet, and was built for office use. The first to occupy it were Dr. Pearce and Hiram S. Haviland, a lawyer. It was afterwards for a time used for various purposes, mechanical and otherwise. Additions were then made to it, and it was first kept as a hotel by Noah G. Clark and James Crane in 1866. The latter succeeded Clark and conducted it alone until 1869, when he was succeeded by Peter D. Doughty, who kept it till his death in 1872. The property then passed through several hands, and was sold by George Norton in 1880 to the present proprietor, George F. Lee.

The hotel which occupied the site of the Dutcher House was built in 1850, and was kept as a public house until it was purchased by John B. Dutcher, who removed the original portion of the structure and converted it into a dwelling house. In 1881 Mr. Dutcher began the construction of the large hotel known as the Dutcher House, one of the finest structures in the County. The building has a north frontage of 172 feet, and an eastern frontage of 116 feet. On the first, or ground floor, are two large stores, and two rooms, one fitted up as a Library and Public Reading Room, for the benefit of the citizens of the village, and the other devoted to town uses as a Town Hall.

\* The population of the town is 2,966. 1870—1,760. 1875—1,966; 213 foreign, 9 colored.

\* This building was torn down in 1896.



Over these is a large room to be devoted to the uses of a Public Hall or Lecture Room. The hotel contains fifty-six rooms for boarders, besides parlors, dining, and reception rooms. The building is heated by steam and lighted with gas; and is supplied with pure water, which is brought one mile, from the mountains east of the hotel.

John B. Dutcher, to whose public spirit Pawling owes these and other substantial improvements, was born in Dover, Dutchess County, in 1830. His father was David Dutcher, who died in 1852. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, with the exception of one term at a select school in Litchfield county, Conn. In 1860 he was married to Christina, daughter of Daniel Dodge, of Pawling, by whom he has one child, John G. Dutcher.

In the fall of 1860, he was elected to the Assembly by the Republicans of his district, was re-elected in 1861, and in 1863 was elected to the State Senate. He was a delegate to the Republican National Conventions held in Baltimore in 1864, and in Chicago in 1880. After serving his term as Senator he withdrew from politics, and engaged in business in New York. He is a Director of the Harlem Railroad Company, and for several years has had charge of the live stock traffic of the N. Y. C. & H. R. R. R., and the management of its stock yards in Buffalo and Albany. He is President of the Union Stock Yard and Market Company in New York; Vice-President of the National Stock Yard Company of East St. Louis, Ill.; and Vice-President of the St. Louis Beef Canning Company. He is also the Vice-President of the National Bank of Pawling, and President of the Mizzen-Top Hotel Company of this town.

Mr. Dutcher takes much interest in all matters pertaining to the improvement of Pawling, where he retains his residence. He has here a farm of nearly six hundred acres, which embraces the Dodge homestead, where his wife was born, and he also owns the Dutcher homestead, in Dover, where he was born, which contains about the same number of acres. Although owning a city residence in New York, where with his family he remains during the winter, Mr. Dutcher's interest seems centered in his country home and its surroundings, where he has made extensive improvements.

*The Bank of Pawling* was organized in 1849, under the old State laws. The officers were Albert J. Akin, President; J. W. Bowdish, Cashier. The bank was changed to the *National Bank of Pawling*, in June, 1865. The officers then remained

the same. The present Cashier is George W. Chase, J. W. Bowdish having retired.

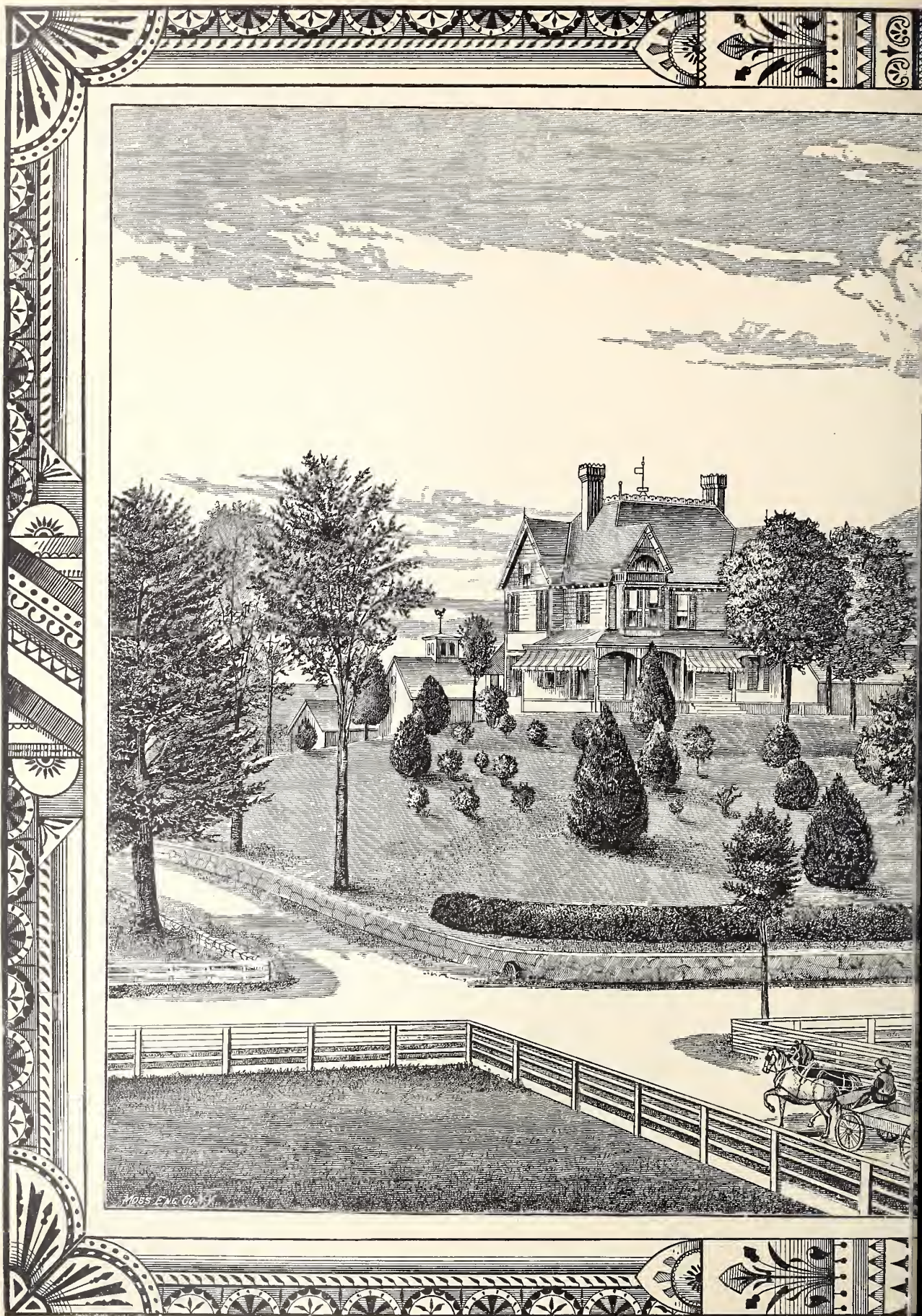
*The Pawling Savings Bank* was chartered and incorporated in 1870, and was opened for deposits in 1871. The first President was David R. Gould, who figured prominently in its organization, and who died in February, 1873. William J. Merwin was the first Treasurer, and the first Secretary was Jedediah Wanzer. The deposits of this bank in July, 1880, amounted to \$82,000. It has now, in 1881, a surplus of \$5,000. The present officers are: John J. Vanderburgh, President; W. H. Taber, Vice-President; Jedediah I. Wanzer, Secretary; William J. Merwin, Treasurer; Horace D. Hufcut, Attorney.

Pawling has one newspaper, the *Pawling Pioneer*, published weekly by Philip H. Smith, who established it here in 1870. Mr. Smith was born in Kent, Putnam county, N. Y., in June, 1842. His parents were Horace Smith and Ruth Nichols. The earlier years of his life were passed upon the farm of his father, and during that period he received an education in the common schools in which he became a teacher. He early evinced a desire to learn the art of printing, and as soon as an opportunity offered he entered that business in Carmel, Putnam county. In 1870, he began the publication of the *Pioneer*, in which enterprise he has been measurably successful. About 1875 he conceived the idea of writing a history of Dutchess County, and immediately began to collect material for that work. This was a task of no little magnitude, involving as it did a considerable expenditure of time, labor and money. To this task he devoted the labor of two years, and the history was presented to the public in 1877. The work was largely illustrated by himself, and may justly be considered a valuable contribution to the historical data of the State. Mr. Smith was married December 4, 1867, to Amarillas Babcock, by whom he has had three children now living—Nellie M., Josephine, and Carrie Belle.

One of the early merchants here was Archibald Campbell, who conducted business for a number of years, and was succeeded by Gideon Slocum & Sons, who continued until about 1848. When the railroad was completed the business was taken up by William T. Hurd, and subsequently by J. W. Stark, under the firm name of J. W. Stark & Co. Mr. Stark died May 22, 1880. His partners were William J. Merwin and Henry A. Holmes, who at his death succeeded to the business. In this store is kept the postoffice, W. J. Merwin,







RESIDENCE OF HON. J. B. DUTC.









postmaster, appointed in June, 1880. Mr. Merwin was born in New Milford, Conn., in 1832. Mr. Holmes is a native of Putnam county, born in Patterson in 1836. The other merchants now engaged in business here are:—

Hiram W. Chapman, general merchant, in business five years; G. W. & S. R. Gibney, stoves and house furnishing hardware, in business three years.

Fernando Olmstead, dealer in boots and shoes, in business here twenty years. He was born in South East, Putnam county, N. Y., in 1838, and became a resident of Pawling in 1858.

Elmore Ferris, flour, feed, coal and lumber dealer, in business here thirteen years. A native of Otsego county, born in Westford, in October, 1837, and came to Pawling in November, 1855.

Edward Peabody, dealer in watches and jewelry, in business since July 10, 1879.

Frederick S. Merwin, stoves and general hardware, in business here some fifteen years.

Andrew J. Wheeler, harness and horse furnishing goods, in business here three years.

John McGlasson, dealer in and manufacturer of monuments, etc., in business here eleven years.

George W. Turner, also a dealer in and manufacturer of monuments, began the business here ten years ago.

Henry Pearce & Co., (James S. Pearce) druggists, in business here four years.

Doctor Henry Pearce, was born in Pawling in 1833. He graduated from the University of Michigan in 1857, and began the practice of medicine in 1860. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he entered the United States service as surgeon in the 150th Regiment.

The only other resident physician is Dr. William B. Linsly, a native of New York city, born in 1840, and came to Pawling in March, 1880. During the Rebellion, for one year, he was a medical Cadet in the Sanitary Commission, and for eighteen months thereafter was acting Assistant Surgeon of the U. S. A.

The lawyers now in practice here are Esquires Tice, Lee and Haviland. William G. Tice was born in New York City in 1857. He studied law with Hackett & Williams, Poughkeepsie, was admitted to the bar in September, 1879, and came to Pawling in 1880.

William R. Lee, a native of Beckman, N. Y., was born in 1847. He received his legal education in the office of William I. Thorn, Poughkeepsie, and was admitted to practice in 1867. He became a resident of Pawling in 1871.

Hiram S. Haviland is a native of Pawling, born October 28, 1830. He studied law with Honner A. Nelson, and was admitted to the bar May, 17, 1860.

*The Methodist Society* was organized here a few years after the beginning of the present century. Meetings were held once in four weeks at the house of Col. Pearce. The first Quarterly Meeting was held in Col. Pearce's orchard, the preacher's stand being under an apple tree. Among the early ministers were Revs. William Thatcher, Nathan Streathen, Nathan, or John Emory, an Irishman by the name of Moriarity, Billy Hibbard, Elijah Woolsey, and Beardsley Northrop. The first attempt to build a house of worship was made in the year 1812. Col. Pearce headed a subscription list for that purpose, and a church edifice was soon after erected about a quarter of a mile north of the present Pawling depot. Col. Pearce dying early in the year 1813, the building was not finished; but it served as a house of worship until the completion of the Harlem Railroad, when, at about that time, a small building was erected near the Pawling depot. This soon being considered too small to accommodate the congregation, was sold to the Catholics, and a subscription was started to build a larger one. Daniel Dodge, father-in-law to John B. Dutcher, superintended the building of both churches, and not only subscribed liberally towards both, but laid the foundations of the last church with his own hands. This, the present building, was raised about the first of September, 1864. The membership is now quite large, and is ministered to by the Rev. Mr. Hunt.

The first tradition regarding the *Baptist Cause* in Pawling, is of the preaching of the Rev. Henry Cary, some time previous to 1766. He preached in a log meeting house, which was situated about a mile north of this village, near what was afterwards known as the Camp Meeting Woods.

Elder John Lawrence began to preach in this town in 1770, and was the first pastor of the church that was organized before the war of the Revolution, in 1775. He is reported to have preached thirteen or fourteen years, and under his ministration the church flourished. He moved away in June, 1785, and his successor was Elder Phineas Clark, who ministered to the congregation about three years, or until 1788. He was succeeded by Elder Nehemiah Johnson. He commenced preaching when Elder Clark left, and continued his services until July, 1841, a period of fifty-three years. The meeting house where he preached most, known



as the Johnson meeting house, was situated on the summit of the west mountain, near the dugway, and near the north line of the town.

In 1853, a new and comfortable church edifice was built near the south end of Whaley Pond. The First Baptist Church is still prosperous, and is performing a good mission in that part of the town. The pulpit is supplied now by Rev. William B. Harris, of the Ludingtonville\* church. The Clerk of the society is Van Ness Denton.



(THE CENTRAL PAWLING BAPTIST CHURCH.)

The Central Pawling Baptist Church was organized in 1852. Their first church edifice was erected in 1853 and dedicated that fall. The dedicatory services were conducted by Rev. Thomas Armitage and Elder Clapp.

In 1853, Elder Jas. W. Jones resigned his pastorate. He was succeeded by Rev. A. W. Valentine. Rev. A. W. Valentine resigned the pastorate in April, 1860, and was succeeded by Rev. S. L. Holman, who preached here and in the Beekman church.

In the fall of 1864, Elder Holman resigned and

the church for a season was without regular preaching.

In January, 1865, D. Van Fradenburg was engaged as a supply, remaining until the first of April. On the second Sabbath of that month the church secured the services of Rev. George W. Barnes, of Rosendale. In September of this year Elder Barnes resigned, and Rev. William Parsons was engaged as supply, remaining one year. In September, Rev. D. T. Hill began his labors as pastor.

In October, 1874, E. D. Stearns, a licentiate of the First Dover Church, began his labors, preached through the winter, and was ordained on the 14th of April following.

In May, 1876, was begun the work of removing the church edifice to the present site. It was enlarged, remodeled, and refurnished during this season, and was re-dedicated on the 21st of December, by Rev. J. D. Fulton, D. D. Sabbath school and other meetings were held in the parsonage during the re-construction of the church.

About \$16,000 had been expended in the purchase of the new site, and in removing and repairing the church building, which, on the evening of June 8, 1879, was destroyed by fire. Most of the furniture was saved, and \$4,000 of insurance was obtained. To this the liberal community added so much that the house and lot in the rear was purchased for \$1,100, and the present beautiful church edifice was erected, furnished, and paid for within a year. The cost was nearly \$8,000. It was dedicated June 16, 1880. The new bell was given by John B. Dutcher. The present membership of the church is ninety, still presided over by Rev. Chester L. VanAllen.

The Catholic Society, (St. John's Church,) was organized here in 1868, by Father P. W. Tandy. Among the early members were John Hopper, James Collier, Martin Gilroy, David Scully.

Previous to that time the Catholics of Pawling were obliged for a number of years to worship in private houses.

About 1860, Rev. Father Slevin was sent by Archbishop Hughes to minister to the Catholics from Croton Falls to Boston Four Corners, and, like his predecessors, held services in the houses of his parishioners, for their means were yet too slender to erect a church. In 1865, Father Slevin was followed by an Italian, Rev. John Orsinego. The labors of his extensive mission soon proved too much for his constitution, and in 1868 he was compelled to yield the northern portion of his par-

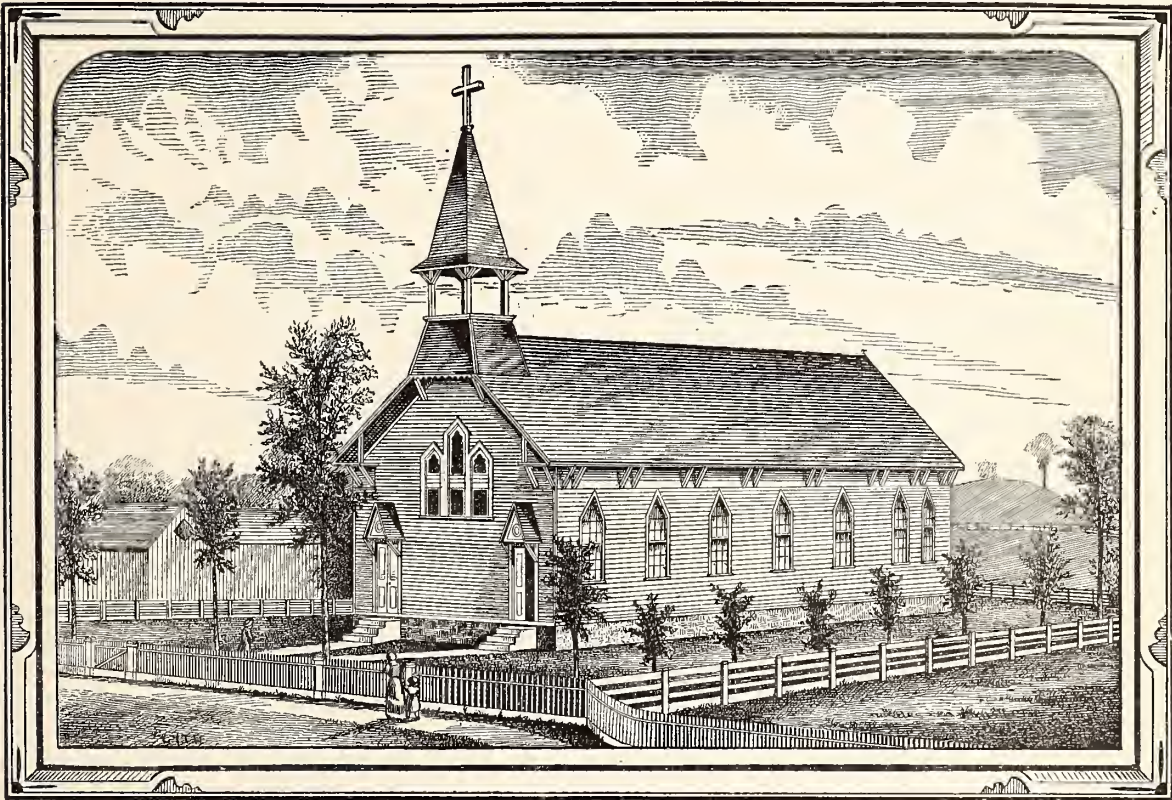
\* Putnam County.



ish to Rev. P. W. Tandy. The old Methodist Church edifice was bought from Alexander Arnold, repaired and furnished, and in 1869 was opened for services to the delight of the poor people who, after many years and at great sacrifices, had at last secured for themselves and for their children a house for divine worship. In 1872 this edifice was destroyed by fire. Sorely tried, but yet not discouraged, the people went to work again and under the able lead of their pastor a new and beautiful edifice was soon erected at a cost of

Dover Plains. Through the co-operation of the people he has been enabled to reduce the debt so much that all the financial difficulties of the church are settled. In addition to this the people of St. John's Church by united effort have made from an inaccessible waste a beautiful cemetery, which is a credit to themselves and a beauty to the village. The church edifice has been beautified inside and out, and the ground has been adorned with trees.

The Catholics in attendance here have increased



(ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, PAWLING, N. Y., REV. M. J. McSWIGGAN, PASTOR.)

nearly \$6,000. This, together with the money due on the old church, increased their indebtedness to nearly \$7,500. Father Tandy having on his charge three other churches, gave the church in this place and the one at Dover Plains to Rev. P. I. Healy, who became the first pastor of the new parish of Pawling and Dover. Owing to the hard times of 1873 and subsequent years, and the large indebtedness for so small a place, Father Healy resigned the pastorate, and Father Tandy again assumed the charge. Rev. M. J. McSwiggan, of Poughkeepsie, assistant to Rev. Dr. McSweeney, was sent to aid Father Tandy, and at the expiration of six months he succeeded to the pastorate of the churches of Pawling, Beekman and

from a comparatively few in 1860 to about five hundred.

*The Methodist Episcopal Society* at Reynoldsville was formed about seventy years ago. There is a lack of authentic records concerning this church.

The church edifice was built twenty-nine years ago and was dedicated by the Rev. J. B. Wakely, of New Jersey. Previous to this the meetings were held in private houses and in the school house. The present class leaders are Henry Turner, George S. Turner and Silas Abbott.

There can be given no connected or dated list of pastors. The following, however, have been among the ministers who have presided over the society :—



Revs. John Reynolds, Sellick, Ira Ferriss, Bancroft, Lent, Dickerson, Culver, Davis, G. Hearn, B. Stebbins, Aaron Hunt, J. Croft, Asa P. Lyon, George Knapp, J. A. Edmonds, Daniels, M. M. Curtis, Ives, V. N. Traver, Scrives, and Robert Hunt.

#### QUAKER HILL.

Quaker Hill, the home of the first settlers who located in the town, is an elevated and fertile plateau three miles east of Pawling village. This is one of the most romantic and picturesque regions in the County, whose attractions rival those of the Highlands and the Catskills. From the summit of this plateau, nearly sixteen hundred feet above tide water, and reached by steep and winding roads, a view of unsurpassed beauty is obtained, embracing in its scope the rugged peaks of the Catskills, the fertile plains of the valleys below in which nestle prosperous villages, and mile upon mile of rich farming land in the states of New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut. This is the eminence heretofore mentioned, whose history includes important reminiscences connected with the Revolution. In this vicinity, where dwelt the pioneers whose labors made possible the present prosperity of the town, encamped Washington and the Revolutionary troops whose valor gave permanence to existing institutions and homes. Here, in the church, now old and gray, of a denomination whose mission it was to preach "peace on earth good will to men," were laid the wounded and dying heroes who shed their blood for the supremacy of the idea that all men were created free and equal. The grim old rafters of that ancient tabernacle resounded to their lamentations and groans, and the oaken floor still bears the crutch marks of the crippled and maimed who sought the shelter of its friendly roof. The encampment with its pomp and circumstance of war has disappeared; the patriots slumber near by in unremembered graves; the generation that knew the hopes and fears, the reverses and triumphs of those days has passed away, but the old church still remains, a monument to the patriotism of that trying time.

This meeting house of the Friends was built in 1764, eleven years before the breaking out of the Revolutionary war. It cost in those times, as would appear from the records, the sum of £236. The structure is plain and unpretending, but large, roomy and decidedly substantial; with oaken timbers whose massiveness attests its ability to stand the storms of another century. This is the

second meeting house of the Friends in this vicinity. The first stood nearly opposite the present edifice, and was a smaller framed building. When the present house was built it was sold and converted into a barn which has long since passed from existence. It stood on the farm since occupied by Stephen Osborne.

This hill so rich in historical lore has become a fashionable and popular summer resort. Up these steep and tortuous roads, over which rumbled the artillery of Revolutionary times, now sweeps the pleasure laden "Tally-Ho," whose musical horn awakes the echoes which once resounded to the bugle-call, the rattling drum, and the stern challenge of the vigilant sentry.

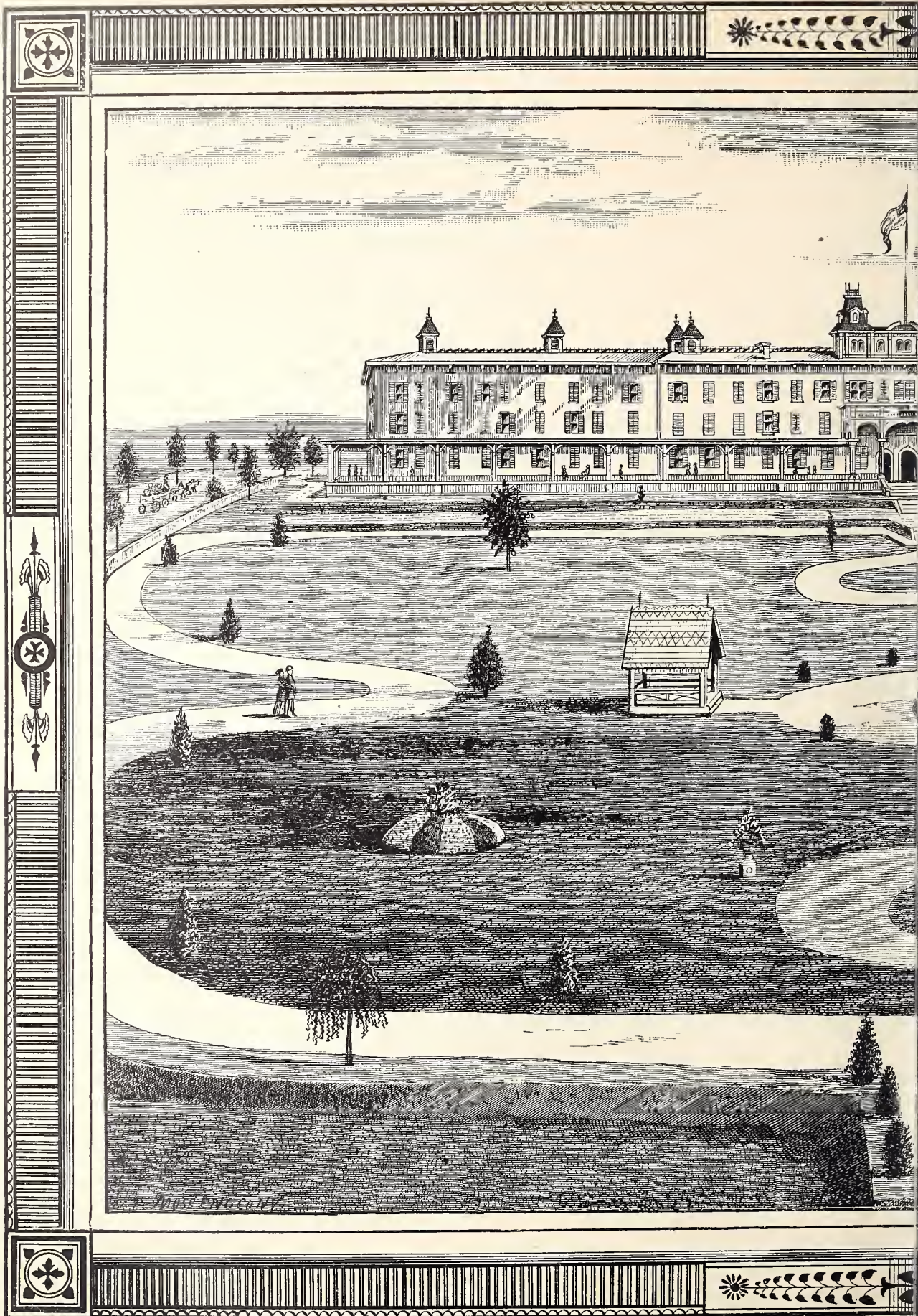
Mizzen-Top, one of the most healthy and popular hotels in the State, was built through the energy and perseverance of Albert J. Akin, who is the principal stock-holder, and who furnished the greater share of the money for the enterprise. The capital stock was originally \$25,000, which has since been increased to \$65,000. The building was begun in September, 1880, under the supervision of J. H. Wood, of New York, architect, and was completed in June, 1881. It has a frontage of 342 feet, commanding an extensive view of mountain and valley scenery, and contains in all 145 rooms, 128 being used as sleeping apartments. The servants departments are in a separate building containing sixteen rooms. The interior of the hotel is finished in the most modern style, and has all the conveniences of bath rooms, gas, steam heating apparatus, billiard room, bowling alleys, and telegraphic communication with New York. The pure spring water with which the house is supplied, is derived from the adjacent hills, while that which is used for the fountain and for fire purposes, is forced from a glen some quarter of a mile distant. The officers of the Mizzen-Top Hotel Company are John B. Dutcher, President; Cyrus Swan, Vice-President; George W. Chase, Secretary and Treasurer. The house is now conducted by James L. Jones, of New York, a man of much experience in this business.

A short distance from this resort is a beautiful structure known as Akin Hall, a model of architectural neatness and taste without and within,

This building in its name memorizes one of the oldest families in the town. It was erected in 1880, by Hon. Albert J. Akin, by whom it was endowed and donated to trustees who are limited to no age, sect or sex. The Hall was opened to the public on the 13th of July, 1881.

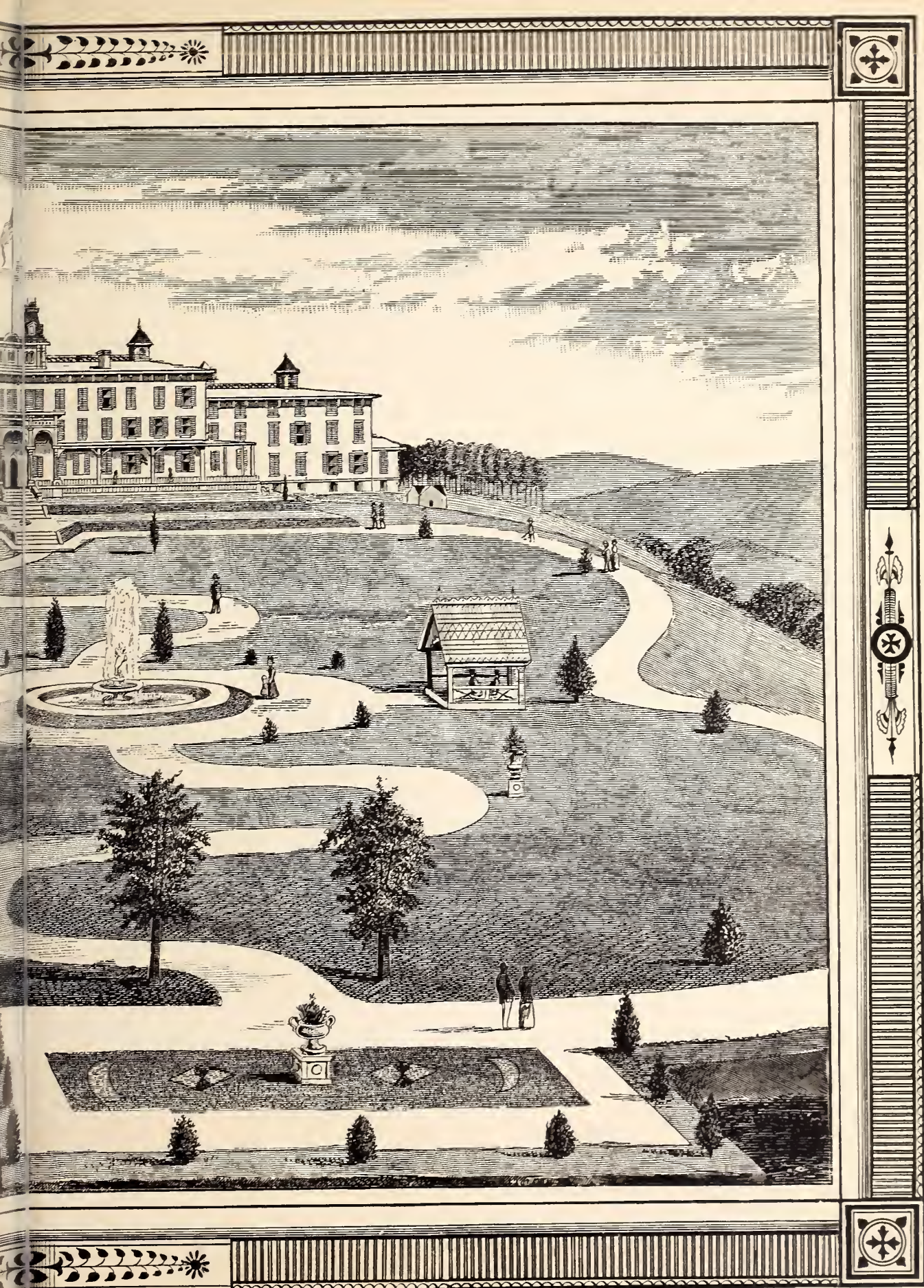






MIZZEN-TOP. SUMMER HOTEL









## PAWLING IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Pawling's patriotism in the War of the Rebellion was as prompt and generous as that manifested in the Revolution. A record of the various enlistments was kept by the town clerk, as required by the law of 1865, from which, although somewhat imperfect in its details, is gleaned the names of those who went to the country's defense in that perilous hour. The enlistments for 1861 were as follows:—

*44th Regiment, Co. E.*—Geo. Washington Arnold; William M. Banks, born in Pawling, Aug. 5, 1842, was afterward in the 4th Heavy Artillery, in which he served twenty-two months, now dead; Hiram Banks, born in Pawling, Oct. 23, 1840, served about one year, was then discharged on account of disability, and died at home August 28, 1864; George Banks, born in Pawling, Aug. 1, 1843, was wounded in the arm May 27, 1862, and had the limb amputated at Gaines Hill, was discharged in September 1862; Cyrus Ingersoll; Martin Ingersoll; James S. Pearce, served three years, now town clerk of Pawling, and a druggist in Pawling Village.

*128th Regiment, Co. B.*—Philip Allen, born in Pawling, February 14, 1829, was wounded at Port Hudson, May 27, 1863, died on the 28th of May, and was buried on the field; George Brownell, born in Pawling, April 19, 1844; Milton Brownell; Isaac Brownell, dead; William H. Beach, born in Pawling, February 26, 1837; Charles S. Dodge, born in Pawling, January 19, 1843, was wounded at the battle of Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; William Owen Denny, born in Pawling in 1845, served three years; George H. Dascum; W. H. Nichols, born in Washington, N. Y., February 20, 1834, served one year and one month and died in hospital at Baton Rouge; Jeremiah S. Pearce, born in Pawling, August 28, 1837, was promoted after one year's service to First Lieutenant, and in July, 1864, was promoted to Captain; Archibald Penney, born in Pawling, January 27, 1846; David Sprague, born in Pawling, June 9, 1831, died May 5, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La., where he was buried; Solomon Woodin, born in Pawling, June 29, 1843, was discharged on account of disability February 20, 1863; Charles Wesley Wilcox, born in Dover, N. Y., February 13, 1835; William H. Millard, after serving about eight months was promoted to First Sergeant, which office he held until mustered out.

*Co. F.*—Randolph Meade Brownell; Egbert Brill, born in Pawling, June 8, 1832, was dis-

charged for disability after serving nearly a year; John J. Evans; Alexander Jones, born in Dover, N. Y., October 17, 1832, was promoted Corporal in September, 1862; Isaac W. Olivitt, born in Pawling, April 5, 1847; was killed by a shell at Port Hudson, in July, 1863; James H. Penney, born in Pawling, September 25, 1843; James L. Stephens; Gilbert A. Stephens; Samuel Wilcox, born in Pawling, in October, 1845, died at Baton Rouge, La., in 1863; Jacob Paulis, after serving nearly two and one-half years was taken sick, and after a furlough he was taken prisoner October 9, 1864, and died July 8, 1865, in Richmond, Va.,—starved to death,—and was there buried.

*Co. I.*—Albert M. Barker; Wheeler G. Cronk, born in Beekman, N. Y., February 26, 1831, was promoted Corporal, and died in Baton Rouge La., October 24, 1863; William Gulliver, born in Pawling, August 11, 1843; Benjamin P. Worden, was discharged for disability near Fairfax Court House, Va., in February, 1863.

*Companies Unknown.*—Benjamin S. Hoag, born in Pawling, December 2, 1834; Lorenzo D. Olivitt; Elihu S. Wing, born in Pawling, November 3, 1843, was discharged for disability in November, 1862; William Bingall, deserted; Thomas Furlong, deserted; Spoffard Millard; John Richmond, deserted; Martin Basely; Robert J. Michael; W. J. Worden; William Henry Mulkin.

*150th Regiment, Co. E.*—Perry W. Chapman, born in Dover, N. Y., March 27, 1841, promoted to Second Lieutenant, September 23, 1862, again in 1864, to First Lieutenant, and again in March, 1865, to Captain by brevet, by order of the Secretary of War, and is now living in Pawling; Caleb Davis, Jr., born in Pawling, December 3, 1841, was transferred to 2d U. S. Cavalry; Merritt Davis, born in Pawling, in 1845, was transferred to 2d U. S. Cavalry, January 21, 1863, in which he served the remainder of his time; Henry Pearce, M. D., was born in Pawling, March 1, 1833, resigned in consequence of injuries received by the fall of his horse, and afterwards served as A. A. Surgeon in the Eastern Department, now a physician in Pawling, N. Y.; Philip Davis, born in Pawling, in 1839, died in Baltimore, in June 1863; Caleb Davis, Sr., born in Pawling, October 10, 1811; William Miller, born in Pawling, May 15, 1832; George Miller, born in 1833; John Slocum, deserted in Baltimore; Daniel Washburne, died at Point Lookout Hospital, September 20, 1863; Denmore Whaley, born in Sherman, Conn., April 29, 1803, still living in Paw-



ling ; William Prout, was discharged for disability June 27, 1863 ; George Burhans.

*4th Heavy Artillery.*—James Banks, born in Pawling March 27, 1847, dead ; John Banks, born in Pawling, July 10, 1849 ; John Ingersoll, was taken prisoner at Brandy Station and died in Libby Prison ; Charles Mosher, born in Pawling January 12, 1839, served two years and re-enlisted for three years more ; James Morey, born in Fishkill, N. Y., in 1840, died August 16, 1862 ; Nathan Penney, born in Dover, N. Y., July 7, 1836, served two years and re-enlisted, and remained in service one year and ten months ; Charles Harris, born in Fishkill, N. Y., November 12, 1821 ; George S. Vanderburgh, born in Pawling, September 10, 1842, promoted to Corporal April 1, 1864 ; Myron Jones, born in Dover, N. Y., February 25, 1827 ; Charles Davis, born in Pawling, July 20, 1825, served two years, re-enlisted and served one year and ten months ; Norman Davis, born in Pawling April 1, 1839, served two years, re-enlisted for three years more and died October 1, 1864 ; Ephraim Davis, born in Pawling in 1826, died of typhoid fever August 15, 1864, on Davis' Island, where he was buried ; Henry Swords, born in Pawling February 22, 1831 ; Henry Lawrence, served one year and six months, was wounded in the foot at the battle of the Wilderness, and was discharged July 28, 1865 ; W. H. Wilcox ; William Worden ; Alonzo Townsend ; Daniel Townsend ; Daniel Callahan ; Silas J. Haviland ; Augustus Thomas ; George W. Michael.

*Scattering.*—Patrick Curry, died in Suffolk, Va., in 1862 ; Patrick Fannell ; Henry Moore, promoted to Second Lieutenant in January 1864, promoted to First Lieutenant in 1865 ; John V. Moore ; Hiram I. Sherman, born in Pawling April 21, 1834 ; Jerome Worden, born in Pawling, October 15, 1846 ; Stephen Worden ; George Kirby, went out as Second Lieutenant, promoted to First Lieutenant in September, 1862, promoted to Captain in March 1863 ; Charles Dutcher, born in Dover, N. Y., October 24, 1842, A. A. Paymaster in Navy, entered the service September 26, 1863 ; John M. Olivitt, born in Pawling, June 27, 1843, served two years and a half and re-enlisted in same regiment ; John Ett, born in Dover, N. Y., May 2, 1845, served two years seven months and seventeen days, and died of heart disease at Donaldsonville, July 17, 1864, and was there buried ; Amos Woodin ; George P. Reed ; George W. Mulkin.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. ALBERT J. AKIN.

The Akin family of which Hon. Albert J. is now (1882) the oldest representative member, has always been one of the most important in Dutchess County. Of Scotch origin and Quaker lineage, the second American representative, left New England for its persecutions and settled upon Quaker Hill in the town of Pawling, and there his descendants have made a continued stand for several generations. Sectarian persecutions from which the New England Quakers were sufferers, added largely to the independent and intelligent population of Dutchess County, but it received no more conspicuous advantage from any source than from the arrival of this Akin refugee.

John Akin, from whom the American branch of the family descended, originally came from Aberdeen, Scotland, in the year 1680, and settled at Dartmouth, Bristol county, Mass. He remained there until June 1746, when he died at the age of eighty-three years. His first wife was Hannah Briggs. After her death he married again and by the two wives became the father of fifteen children.

David, the oldest of these children, was born September 9, 1689, and married Sarah Allen, by whom he had ten children. He was the first of the family to settle at Quaker Hill. David Akin's eldest son, John, married in 1742, Margaret Hicks and had four children. One of these, John Jr., was born Nov. 11, 1753, and in 1775 was united in marriage with Mollie Ferriss. Six children were the fruits of this marriage, of whom the oldest was Albro, born March 6, 1778. On the 18th of November 1801, Albro was married to Pauline Vanderburgh, daughter of Col. James Vanderburgh, of Beekman, and one of a family of eighteen children. By this and subsequent marriages, Albro became the father of ten children, the eldest of whom by his first wife was Albert John, born August 14, 1803, and the subject of this sketch and the original of the accompanying engraving.

Hon. Albro Akin, the father of Albert J., was a leading merchant, farmer and Democrat of the County all his life ; representing the County in the General Assembly, and was for a considerable period one of the County Judges. When he resigned the latter office his brother, Hon. Daniel D. Akin, succeeded him. Albro died in 1854, at the ripe age of seventy-six.

At an early age Albert J. attended school in New York City, Southeast Centre, Putnam county, and Red Hook Academy in the successive winters, and assisted in his father's business summers. After leaving school he was wholly occupied by his father's pursuits until 1823, when the mercantile part of the business passed into the hands of his uncle Daniel, and he left for a clerkship in a leading dry goods house in New York City, being then unwilling to confine himself solely to a farming



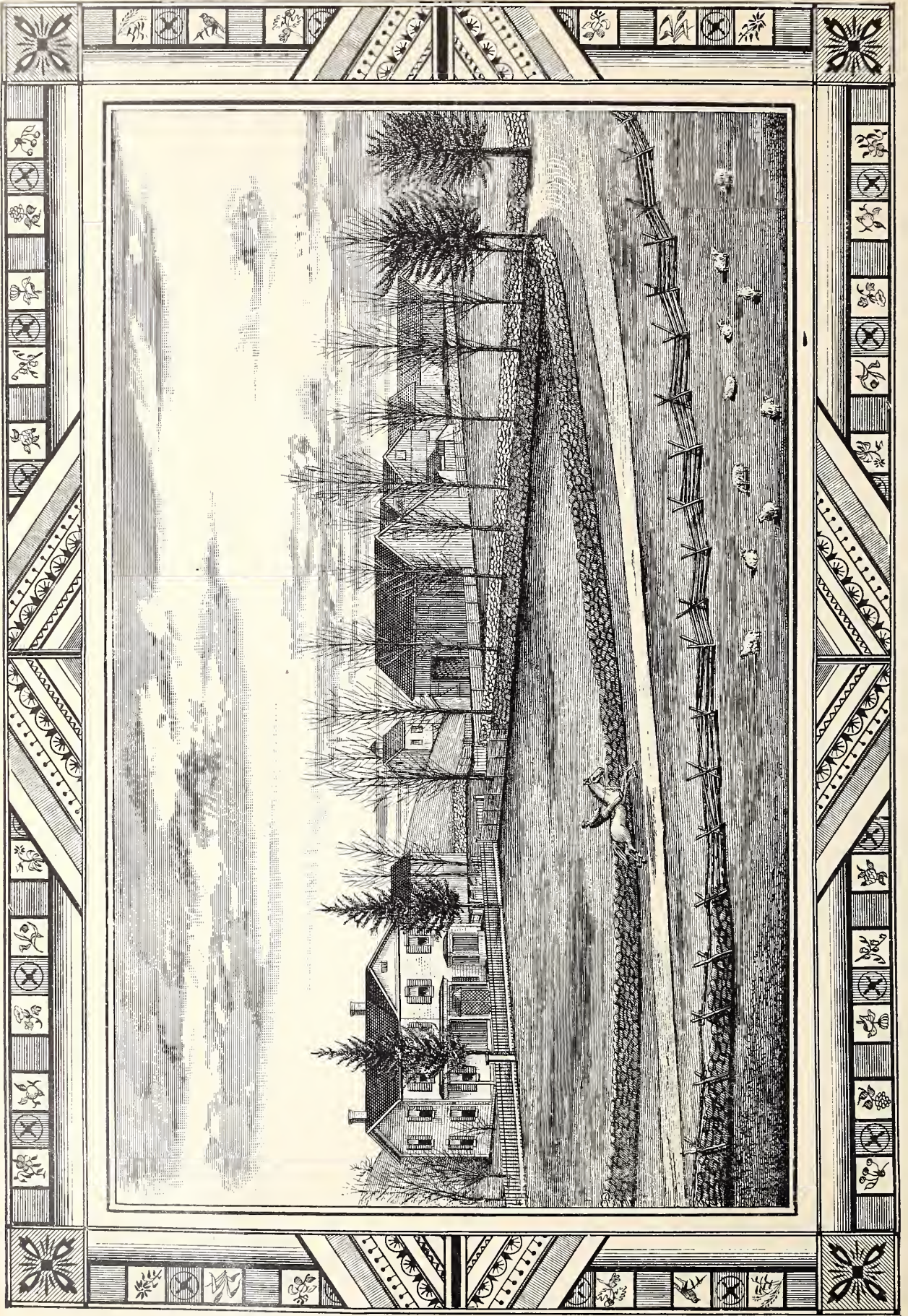
*A. Akin*











"HOMESTEAD"—RESIDENCE OF WM. H. TABER, ESQ., QUAKER HILL, PAWLING, N. Y.



life. This clerkship continued until the firm he was with dissolved, and he embarked for himself in a mercantile career in that city. This occupation continued for a few years, until by his application his health entirely failed and obliged him to give up and return to open air life upon his native hills. For several years he remained incapacitated for active pursuits of any kind, but later, about 1834, he was barely able to take up farming once more, which he did upon an extensive scale, and continued it with broken health but great success down to the date of this sketch, (1882.)

In 1836, he was married to Jane Williams, of the city of New York.

Mr. Akin became interested in the extension of the Harlem Railroad from Croton Falls, northerly through his native town to Dover Plains. He was at that time one of two gentlemen who raised \$100,000, which was the condition of that extension, and was so successful that before the close of 1848 that portion of the railroad was complete. The next year he was elected a director of this railroad, holding the office for fifteen years.

In 1849, he organized the Pawling Bank which immediately elected him its president, and has continued him in that office ever since. The Bank has been one of the most successful institutions in the State.

In 1880, he resolved to erect a hall upon Quaker Hill, for the religious and literary use of the neighborhood. This was completed and endowed by him the following year and was opened as "Akin Hall" in July, 1881. This uncommonly tasteful structure and its accompaniments must have involved an expense of not less than \$25,000. About the same period he originated the project of a large and elegant summer hotel in the same locality. This has since been completed at a cost of about \$100,000, most of which was contributed by Mr. Akin. In this year (1880) he was chosen as one of the presidential electors to his native State on the Republican ticket and was thus entitled to a vote for the martyred President. To these important duties have been super-added directorship in several prominent incorporated companies in the City of New York, to the success of which his rare judgment has largely contributed.

If it be considered that Mr. Akin has been during all these years a confirmed invalid, his activities, as well as his later conspicuous philanthropy combine to make him a marked man. His clear uprightness of character, his wealth, his success, his enterprise and generosity, will leave him an unusually honored memory.

During his entire life his summers have been spent in the attractive high land country where he was born and his winters at his residence in the City of New York. Being without children his home has never been without the attraction of

nieces who have brightened hearth and heart and made a marriage which was happy in itself almost independent of the vicissitudes of health and circumstance. If such men are not rare then manhood is in itself more creditable. If they are rare, the more credit to him who has given his fellow-men the attractive force of such an example.

#### WILLIAM H. TABER.

Thomas Taber was a native of Rhode Island and settled in the town of Dover in 1760, on a



(WILLIAM H. TABER.)

tract of land which has been occupied by his descendants to the present time.

William, the son of Jeremiah, and grandson of Thomas Taber, was born December 10, 1796, and died in January 1863. In October, 1822, he was united in marriage with Eliza Sherman, who died February 5, 1841. To them were born four children of whom two are now living, viz.:—Wm. Henry, born May 4, 1825, and Walter F., born October 29, 1830.

William H. was raised upon the old homestead where he followed the occupation of farming and stock raising and was a dealer in merchandise at Pawling nine years. In 1852 he was united in marriage with Catharine, daughter of Benjamin F. Flagler, of Beekman, by whom he had two children, Harriet Eliza, born Sept. 26, 1853, and Amelia, born Feb. 10, 1855. Mrs. Taber died September 26, 1855, and in 1858 Mr. Taber was married to Elizabeth Thomas, of Dover, who also



died, April 6, 1874, leaving three children, as follows:—George A., born March 21, 1860; Nellie F., born June 6, 1861; and Charles W., born February 21, 1864.

Mr. Taber is one of the leading representative men of the day. In politics he is a Democrat. He has been Justice of the Peace, Supervisor and Assessor of his town. His farm, which consists of 260 acres, borders on the State of Connecticut, the northeast corner of the town of Pawling and Quaker Hill. The residence was erected in 1790, but has been changed and greatly improved by Mr. Taber. Harriet Eliza Taber is now the wife of William H. Osborne, of Pawling.

"HOMESTEAD," the residence of William H. Taber that appears in this work was purchased by

the great-grandfather of the present owner in 1760. Mr. Taber is the fourth owner of the property since that time; it having remained continually in the family. The name "Homestead" was given it by Mr. Taber, as decidedly appropriate, it being the oldest possessed piece of property in this County, and we may say in this part of the State; remaining in one family 122 years. There is a family burying ground on the place in which the great-grandfather and father of Mr. Taber are buried. The farm contains 260 acres, and is used by Mr. Taber for stock purposes; he carries on the butcher business and is an extensive dealer in stock. The place is located in the north-east corner of the town of Pawling, six miles from Pawling station.

# NAMES OF CITIZENS

WHO ASSISTED AND CONTRIBUTED TOWARD THE PUBLICATION OF THE HISTORY OF DUCHESS  
COUNTY, WITH PERSONAL STATISTICS.

## AMENIA.

- Bartin Mary C., p o City.  
Barton Lewis B., p o Amenia.  
Bartholomew George, p o Amenia, retired gentleman, owns homestead, born in Litchfield county, Conn., settled in county in 1873; wife Sarah Wheeler, born in Dutchess county, married in 1871.  
Baylis Frank, p o Amenia, farmer and cream dealer, 232 acres, born in Amenia, Sept. 14, 1816; wife Hattie A. Cline, born Jan. 13, 1854; married May 16, 1878; one child, Albert A. Baylis, born June 10, 1879; was the first to bottle and ship cream to the New York market. Abiah P. Baylis born in Amenia, Jan. 1, 1805, died in 1873; married Jane Case, who died leaving two children. He then married Mary Jane Gregory, of Rensselaer county, four children now living. William Baylis was one of the oldest settlers.  
Benjamin C. M., general merchant, born in county in 1832, has been supervisor two terms, town clerk many years and held several other town offices. Daniel Benjamin, born in Conn., in 1793; came to Dutchess county in 1820; died in 1857; was a prominent member of the firm "Benjamin & Caulkins." C. M. Benjamin commenced business in 1866, purchased store in 1861.  
Benson Joseph H., p o Wassaic, farmer, 900 acres, born in Dover, in 1815; wife Helen Hall, born in Dutchess county in 1820, married in 1845; five children—Mary E., Platt J., Augusta E., Franklin D., and Ella E. Samuel Benson, born in Dutchess county in 1779, died in 1862.  
Benton Ezra R., born in Amenia, in 1839, owns the old estate of 380 acres; wife Rebecca L. Hitchcock, born in Amenia in 1811, married in 1865;—one child, Lillian M., born in 1866. William A. Benton, born in Guilford, Conn., in 1788 and died in 1865. Homer Hitchcock, born in Sharon, Conn., in 1805, died in 1875; two children—Sarah Hitchcock Chapman, born in 1813, and Steven Hitchcock born in Conn., purchased the farm in 1810 afterward died.  
Bertine Robert, p o City, owns homestead, born in New York or Westchester, in 1804, died in 1877; wife Mary C. Barnes, born in New York, married in 1835; five children—Ann Eliza, Gertrude R., M. Fannie, Josephine M., Robert D.  
Bird Mary C., p o Amenia Union.  
Bird Edwin, p o Amenia Union, owned the homestead, born in Amenia, in 1830, died in 1852; wife Hannah Maria Paine, born in Mass. in 1823, married Oct. 25, 1841; four children, three living—Helen M., born in 1846, George H., born in 1848, Mary C., born in 1852. Helen married Henry V. D. Reed, born in Amenia and married in 1866.  
Bird Henry, p o Amenia, farmer 260 acres, born in Amenia in 1799, died in 1890; wife Parnell Parsons, born in Amenia 1803, married in 1829; children one—Milo, born 1828, Joseph Parsons, born in Dutchess county, in 1783, died in 1813.  
Case Warren, p o Amenia, retired saddler, born in Newark, N. J., in 1802, settled in county in 1856; wife Abbey A. Reynolds, born in Dutchess county in 1813, married in 1833. Jonathan P. Reynolds, born in Rhode Island, in 1786, died Feb. 2, 1870, married Sarah Jarvis, of Conn., born in 1791, married in 1819, died May 12, 1880; two children now living, Abbie A., and Jane Eliza Bartlett, born 1811.  
Caulkins E. G., general merchant in firm of Benjamin & C., born in North East, Dutchess county, in 1821; wife Louisa Benjamin, born in Dutchess county, married in 1846;—two children, Platt B., and Henry M.  
Caulkins Platt B., p o Amenia, general merchant, born in Dutchess county, in 1853, commenced business in 1880.  
Euoch G. Canlkins, born in Amenia, Dutchess county.  
Chaffee Jerome S., p o Leedsville, farmer 290 acres; born in Sharon, Conn., Dec. 14, 1814 settled in county in 1853, assessor for two terms; wife Aritta Stuart, born in Kent, in 1812, married in 1839, died in 1873, leaving one son—James, born in 1847. Jerome then married Adelia Fuller, of Sharon, Conn., in 1876.  
Chaffee James S., p o Amenia Union, farmer, born in 1846, has been highway commissioner of town; wife Lydia Judd of Conn., born in 1851, married in 1872;—four children, Jerome S., Edward J., Aritta, Everett S.  
Cline Albert, p o South Amenia, farmer 365 acres, born in Amenia, in 1828; wife Eliza Spinks, born in New Haven, Conn.; married in 1851, died in 1872;—four children. Albert then married Rebecca Wilson, of Dutchess county, born in 1843, and married in 1873; children—Harriett A., Philo R., Chas. A., and Maria E. Philo Cline born in Amenia, and died in about 1862, married Harriett Swift, of Dutchess county in 1830 who died in 1860.  
Chamberlain O., general mercantile business, born in Amenia in 1818; wife Charlotte A. Wakeman, born in 1824, died in Sept. 1861, married in 1853;—one child, Charlotte M., born in 1861; married Mary E. Wicks, of Monroe county, in 1863, she was born in 1834;—two children, Alexander M., and Chas. W. Commenced business in 1855.  
Conklin Nathan, p o Amenia, farmer 20 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1829; wife Margaret V. Thompson of Dutchess county, married in 1859; children two—Anna and Amy. John H. Conklin born in Dutchess county in 1790, died in 1870; married Eliza Huntington, born in Dutchess county in 1800, married in 1818, died in 1863 leaving five children, Mumford, Isaac H., Elizabeth, John and Nathan. The grandfather, Nathan Conklin, born in Long Island, settled in county about 1781, and died in 1827.  
Culver Walter B., p o Amenia, farmer and dairyman, born in Pine Plains in 1837; wife Hattie Mygatt of Dutchess county, married in 1863; children five, Mary E., Laura, Ambrose M., Dudley D., and Harry W. Backus Culver born in Pine Plains in 1806, died in 1870; wife Abbie Drew of Connecticut, born in 1809, married in 1830 and died in 1870; children four, Laura B., Vinnie B., Dudley G., and Walter B.  
Flint Augustus, p o Amenia, farmer and dairyman, 280 acres, born in Amenia, Dutchess county in 1807; first wife Catherine J. Bockee of Dutchess county, born in 1811, married in 1835, and died April 9, 1843; children three, George, born in 1836, died in 1862, Jacob, born in 1838, died in 1841, and Martha B., born in 1841; second wife Julia Lord of Litchfield county, Conn., born in 1814, married in 1847; children one, Chas. A. Flint, born 1817. Jabez Flint, born in Windham county, Conn., in 1756, came to Dutchess county in 1782, and died in 1844, farmer; married Elizabeth Merritt, born in West Chester, and died about 1792; second wife Mary Payne, born in Dutchess county in 1770, married in 1793, died in 1842 leaving six children, of whom two are now living; Jabez Flint was engaged in the Revolution.



- Frost Hyatt, p o Amenia, importer of wild animals and farmer, 18½ acres, born in South East, Putnam county, March 4, 1827, settled in Dutchess county May 12, 1867; wife Sarah Halstead, born in Ancram, Columbia county, married Jan. 19, 1864; children two.
- Gould H. J., general carriage and wagon manuf'r, born in Amenia in 1856; father John Gould, born in Germany in 1814, came to Dutchess county in 1848, died in 1864; wife Mary Ring, born in Germany in 1830, and married in 1848.
- Guernsey D., M. D., p o Amenia, physician, 500 acres, born in Milan, Dutchess county in 1830, surgeon of U. S. V. and President Dutchess County Medical Society; wife Lydia A. Reynolds, born in Amenia, married in October, 1861; children one.
- Hebard Newton, p o Amenia, cashier of bank, owns 280 acres, born Poughkeepsie October 14, 1837; wife Hattie E. Per Lee, married October 5, 1865.
- Ingraham Geo. W., p o Amenia, farmer and lawyer, 120 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1811; wife Electa Hunt of Connecticut, married in 1834; children four, three living—Sarah J., Aaron H., Phebe, and George I. Hunt; Aaron H. was First Lieutenant, and was killed at Cold Harbor, Va.
- James Geo. D., p o Amenia, farmer, 265 acres, born in Amenia in 1827; wife May B. Hall, of Chautauqua county, born in 1833, married in 1858; children four—Charles A., Lina V., Richard H., and Carrie H. Samuel R. James, born in Dutchess county in 1803, died about 1870, farmer; wife Margaret Force, born in New Jersey in 1800, died in 1856.
- Kirby John B., p o Amenia, farmer, 210 acres, born in Pawling in 1833, was town commissiouer in 1880; wife Emma J. Barton, born in Dutchess county in 1844, married in 1863; children two—Georgia B., born in 1865, and Nellie M., born in 1873. Uriah Kirby, born in Pawling in 1789, died in 1852. Luther Barton, born in Dutchess county 1841; wife Heleu Chamherlin, born in Dutchess county, married in 1867, died in 1870.
- Leroy Josiah, p o City, farmer, 201 acres, born in Ulster county in 1800, settled in Dutchess county in 1835; wife Julia Mackey, born in Ulster county in 1803, died in 1869, married in 1821; children seven—Leroy, Jeremiah, Daniel, VanAllen, Henry, James, and Aurena L.
- Mabbett R., p o Amenia.
- Mead John F., p o Amenia, owns 300 acres, born in Amenia in 1834; wife Mary Mygatt, born in Amenia in 1838, married in 1858; children three—Emma M., born in 1861, Edward C., born in 1863, Franklin P., born in 1870. John K. Mead, born in Amenia in 1799, died in 1873; wife Jane A. Sutherland, born in Amenia in 1808, and married in 1828; children six. His father John Mead, Jr., born in Amenia in 1761, died in 1838; the grandfather, Capt. Joh Mead, served in the Revolution, was born in Connecticut, and came with his father to Dutchess county in 1740.
- Murdock H. B., p o Amenia, superintendent of Manhattan Mining Company, born in Massachusetts in 1810, settled in Dutchess county in 1867.
- Mygatt Abram P., p o Amenia, farmer 180 acres, born in Amenia in 1811; wife Louisa Rundle, born in Dutchess county in 1817, married in 1840; children four—Julia, 37 years old, Anna, 35, Henry, 33, and Laura, 30. Thomas Mygatt, born in Dutchess county, and died in 1814.
- Mygatt Ambrose, p o Amenia, retired farmer, 400 acres, born in Amenia in September, 1809, has been supervisor; wife Mary E. Clark, born in North East in 1811, married in 1834; children three—Emily C., born in 1837, Mary M., in 1839, and Harriet J., in 1836; the mother died in 1865, and the father married May Drew of Connecticut; she was born in 1812, and married in 1867.
- Palmer Abiah W., born in Dutchess county in 1835; wife Jeanette Yeamans, married in 1872; children two—Rowland S., and an infant.
- Parsons Warren, p o Amenia, farmer and stock raiser, 210 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1805; wife Caroline Rowe, born in Dutchess county in 1813, married in 1834; children four—Theron W., Chas. A., and Fannie and Frank (twins) Andrews Rowe, born in Dutchess county in 1780, and died in 1850.
- Per Lee Walter P., p o Amenia, farmer and dairyman, born in Chenango county in 1812, settled in Dutchess county in 1813, supervisor two terms, assessor and other town offices; wife Hannah E. Sutherland of Dutchess county, born in 1813, married in 1832; children six—Harriet E., Henry P., Sarah S., George B., Julia E., and Helen C. Walter Per Lee, born in Dutchess county in 1800, and died in 1860, farmer; five children now living; his father, Edmond Per Lee, born in Dutchess county in 1750, died about 1820; his father, born in France and an early settler of this town.
- Peters H. W., p o Amenia, farmer, born in Dutchess county in 1816; wife Caroline Flint of Dutchess county.
- Powers Peter B., p o Amenia, farmer, 250 acres, born in Dutchess county December 22, 1822; wife Elizabeth Wheeler of Dutchess county, born in 1837, married in 1871. Chas. W. Powers, born in Dutchess county in 1802, died in 1869, married Jane A. Benjamin of Dutchess county; children eight—five now living; his father, Peter Powers, born in Dutchess county in 1768, died in 1848; his father, born in Germany, settled in Dutchess county at an early day.
- Putnam J. W., p o Amenia, farmer and stock dealer, 400 acres, born in New Hampshire in 1827, settled in Dutchess county in 1866, has been supervisor and assessor several terms; wife Laura Hall, born in New Hampshire in 1831, married in 1853; children three—Minnie, aged 25, Katy V., 23, and Drury W., 21.
- Pratt Peter, p o Amenia, proprietor Pratt's Hotel, born in Kent, Conn., in 1841, settled in county in 1867; wife Julia A. Stone, born in Conn., married in 1865; one child—Minnie S. Purchased the old Putnam House, in 1867, erected this house in 1875. Father John M. Pratt born in Conn., in 1809, came to county in 1867; wife Charlotte Mills, of Conn. She died in 1846.
- Rundall Henry, p o Amenia, farmer 200 acres, born in Amenia in Dutchess county, in 1831; wife Locinda A. Ranson, of Ulster county, born in 1831, married in 1853; six children—Herbert R., Clarence A., Arthur, Frank D., Martin K., and Laura J. Henry Rundall born in Dutchess county, in 1799, died in 1871, married Nancy T. Sutherland, of Amenia, born in 1820, died in 1869, leaving six children, Sarah, Elizabeth, David, Henry, Mary and Katy. Grandfather born in Long Island, settled in county at opening of Revolution, and enlisted as Aide to Col. Barker. Died about 1845.
- Sherman S. W., general stock-dealer, 250 acres of land, born in Amenia in 1814; wife Dora E. Chadwick, of Wayne county, married in 1866, two children—Cornelia T., born in 1869 and David H. Jr., born in 1878. Father, Walter Sherman, born in Dover, in 1806, died March 12, 1880; wife Cornelia Allerton, born in 1807, married in 1830; two sons.
- Sherman D. H., stock-raiser and farmer, 378 acres; born in Amenia in 1837; wife Seella Mayer, of Wayne county, married in 1858; two children—Walter A., and Mary C.
- Smith Albert C., p o Amenia, farmer, 800 acres, born in Columbia county, in 1820, settled in county in 1827. Mr. L. Smith, born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1789, came to county in 1812, died in 1864, farmer; wife Sally Field, born in Dutchess county, in 1789, married in 1816; children three—Albert, George G., born in 1823, and Louisa, born in 1829, she married Nathaniel Hewitt, born in Essex county, in 1819; died in 1866, married in 1851; children two—May twenty-one years of age, and Albertine, now fifteen.
- Smith Nathan, p o South Amenia, farmer, born in Amenia, in 1848; wife Josephene Hufcut, married in March, 1872, died in 1875, leaving one child, Josephene born in 1875. He then married Sarah C. Barrett, born in Dutchess county, in 1847, married in 1877—one child.
- Smith Nathan W., p o South Amenia, farmer, 275 acres, born in Conn., in 1817, settled in county, in 1837; wife Adaline E. Holly, of Columbia county, married in 1846, died in 1848, leaving one child—John H. Second wife Esther Odell, of Jefferson county, born in 1828, married in 1850.
- Smith John H., general carriage and wagon manufacturer, owns 75 acres of land and the homestead, born in Conn., in 1821, settled in county, 1840, has held several town offices, Justice of Peace in 1879; wife Marie Reed, born in Amenia, in 1827, married in 1847; children seven—Nathan, Sarah M., Myron, Belinda, Esther M., Edwin D., and John H.
- Swift John M., p o South Amenia, farmer, born in Washington in 1816; wife Rehecca G. Cochran, born in Dutchess county, in 1816, married in 1841. Father Henry Swift born in Amenia, in 1784, died in 1868; wife Rehecca Warner, of Dutchess county, died in 1858, leaving five children.
- Tanner Dr. W. H., physician and surgeon in army, owns 250 acres of land; wife Achsa M. York, born in Oxford, Chenango county, married in 1867; children two—James E., born in 1869, and Mary M., born in 1874. Doctor Tanner was appointed physician and surgeon in the 4th regiment in 1861, and served four years.
- Tanner James W., p o Wassaic, retired farmer, 250 acres, born in Amenia April 22, 1807; wife Rhoda A. Huhhard, born in Connecticut in 1814, married in 1832; children two—William H., born in 1836, and Anna M., born in 1841. William Tanner, born in Dutchess county in 1790, died in 1856, farmer. James Tanner died about 1818 aged 63 years, one of the early settlers, born in Dutchess county.
- Thomas Walter B., p o Lithgow, farmer and general wagon manufacturer, born in Dutchess county in 1819, owns 115 acres of land; wife Jane McFarlin, born in Dutchess county in 1822, married in 1843, died in 1872, leaving three children—John D., born in 1853, Anna E., born in 1855, and Henry J., born in 1857. Charles E. Thomas, born in Dutchess county in 1792, died in 1864, a farmer.
- Thompson John R., p o Amenia, farm and windmills, 60 acres, born in city July 8, 1851, has been justice of the peace and assessor; wife Mary F. Thompson, New York city, married October 11, 1877; children two.
- Thompson Robert R., p o City, farmer and insurance agent, 180 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1816, postmaster ten years; wife Catherine S. Thompson of Dutchess county, born in 1824, married in 1841; children four—Ellen C., George S., John R., Edward B.



Tieman Geo. H., farmer, born in Germany in 1856, settled in Dutchess county in 1858; wife Nellie Walker, born in England in 1853, married May 8, 1880. John Tieman, born in Germany in 1820, came to Dutchess county in 1858.

Underhill E. B., farmer, 265 acres, born in Putnam county in 1836, settled in Dutchess county in February, 1874; wife Sarah E. Miller, of Columbia county, married in 1864; children two—Carrie M., and Charles B. Charles H. Underhill, born in Greene county, died in Genesee county in 1856, aged 45; wife Caroline M. Wager, of Columbia county, died in 1878, aged 64 years.

Van Hovenburg Frank P., p o City, farmer, 165 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1853. John Van Hovenburg, born October 5, 1798, died July 17, 1859, wife Catherine Tompkins, born in Dutchess county April 10, 1818, married March 28, 1837; children six—Jennie, born August 29, 1841; Chas. B., born July 9, 1843, John C., born March 23, 1845, Hester, born January 24, 1847, Cora, born March 17, 1850, and Frank P., born November 15, 1853.

Vincent Eghert, p o Amenia, farmer and lumber dealer, born in Dutchess county in 1813; wife Caroline M. Vail, born in Dutchess county in 1822, married in 1839; children two—Georgiana, born in 1840, and Albert E., born in 1862. Hiram Vail, born in Union Vale, Dutchess county, in 1797, died in 1869; wife Matilda Doughty, born in Beekman, Dutchess county, in 1802, married in 1821; children two. Hiram was a carpenter and afterwards a banker.

Wheeler B. H., p o Amenia, farmer, 300 acres, born in North East in 1813, has held the office of assessor and others; wife Emeline Clark, born in Dutchess county in 1816, married in 1849; children four—Mulford, Sarah, Clark D., and Elizabeth. Father, Eben Wheeler, born in Dutchess county in 1780, died in 1869. Noah Wheeler was one of the early settlers.

Wheeler Edmund E., p o Amenia, owns 185 acres of land, born in North East in 1820, has been postmaster; wife Laura Rundall, born in Amenia in 1825, died in 1876, married in 1849; children four—Alice R., aged 30 years, Annie E. 28, Fannie 24, Edmund J. aged 12; Jacob Rundall born in Columbia county May 26, 1785, died October 8, 1833, wife Eliza Mills of North East, born in 1798; married in 1824; two children now living—Sarah I., born in 1827 and Alice born in 1834.

Wheeler C. D., p o Amenia, farmer, 309 acres, born in Amenia, Dutchess county, in 1848.

Wilbur Rutledge, p o Amenia, superintendent, owns the home-stead; wife Betsey Merchant, born in Litchfield, Conn., married in 1833, died November 2, 1879; children four—Albert B., born in 1834, Sarah B., born in 1840, and Ira E. and Ida E. (twins) born in 1846. David Wilber, born in Rhode Island in 1770, came to county in 1771, died in 1852; shoemaker.

Winchester Milo F., p o South Amenia, general merchant and postmaster since 1849, owns 75 acres, born in Amenia in 1823, was justice of peace twenty-six years, supervisor four years; wife Mary Nase, born in Amenia in 1826, married in 1847; children two—Henry N., born in 1850, Sidney, born in 1857. Father Milo Winchester, born in Dutchess county Nov. 30, 1789, died February, 1860, was a hatter; his father Amariah Winchester, was one of the first settlers, served in the revolutionary war.

## BEEKMAN.

Brill Rowland, p o Green Haven, farmer, 320 acres, born in Beekman November 3, 1821; wife Ann R. Johnson, of Union Vale, married Feb. 19, 1846; children three—George, Caroline and Rowland R.; father Cornell Brill, son of John Brill, a native of county.

Brill John, p o Green Haven, farmer and miner, 2,300 acres, born in town Sept. 16, 1818; wife Elizabeth Williams of Union Vale, married Jan. 26, 1853; children three—Carrie L., B. Allie, and William V.; father Daniel Brill, son of John Brill.

Brill Thomas D., p o Poughquag, farmer, 266 acres, born in town Aug. 1, 1823; wife Mary Jane Hurd of Pawling, married Oct. 3, 1861; children five—Stacy C., Geroge D., George, Mary I. and Thomas J.; father Daniel Brill.

Brill Daniel F., p o Poughquag, farmer and distiller, 20 acres, born in town Jan. 7, 1809, settled on farm in 1854, has been postmaster and justice of peace; wife Maria Sill of Putnam county, married Dec. 21, 1842; father Henry Brill; mother Elizabeth Dennis.

Brown Geo. W., p o Clove Valley, farmer and coal dealer, 142 acres, born in Pennsylvania Jan. 1, 1845, settled in county in 1872, has been assistant superintendent of iron works; wife Amanda Lewis of Pennsylvania, married Feb. 28, 1878; child one—Sarah. Father Samuel Brown, was superintendent of iron works nine years, died in county March 7, 1881; mother Sarah Britten of Pennsylvania.

Cooper Ephraim, p o Poughquag, farmer 130 acres, born in Connecticut Aug. 24, 1806, settled in county in 1848, has been overseer of poor three years; wife Sarah Ann Roraback of Columbia county, married July 4, 1810; children two—Andrew J. and Frances G.; father William Cooper, son of William, a resident of Dover.

Cook J. H., p o Poughquag, farmer, 100 acres, born in Pawling Nov. 20, 1820, settled in town in 1857; wife Lydia P. Dodge, married Dec. 14, 1855, died Nov. 22, 1876; lost one child—Joseph; father B. Cook, son of Darius Cook.

Dodge Henry, p o Beekman.

Dodge Joseph, p o Poughquag, farmer and surveyor, 78 acres, born in Pawling Jan. 13, 1830, settled in town in 1834, has been town clerk eight years; wife Emily Benjamin of East Fishkill, married Dec. 15, 1869; children two—John and Amy. Father Wayman Dodge, was son of Joseph, who was son of Newell Dodge, one of the early settlers of county.

Dodge Wayman, p o Beekman, farmer, 195 acres, born in Pawling Jan. 20, 1805, settled in town in 1834, died April 4, 1880, was magistrate twelve years; wife Jane Stark of Pawling, married Nov. 9, 1828; children four—Joseph, John, Ransom H. and Henry.

Doughty Charles, p o Green Haven, farmer, 96 acres, born in town in 1841, has been justice of peace and assistant revenue assessor; wife Mary E. Brown, born in Beekman, married May 23, 1865; children two—Morton B. and Christopher B. Parents, William and Jane (Brock) Doughty; grandfather William Doughty, son of Joseph Doughty.

Doughty George T., p o Green Haven, farmer, 80 acres, born in Beekman Oct. 16, 1816, has been assessor and supervisor three successive years; wife Elizabeth Van Benschoten, 2d wife Hester Kelley; children six; parents William and Sarah (Van Wyck) Doughty.

Flagler Edwin, p o Poughquag, farmer, 140 acres, born on farm July 29, 1835, has been assessor three years; wife Madeline Birdsill of Putnam county, married May 9, 1859; children four—Benjamin F., Mary C., Annie C. and Lillie L. Father, Benjamin Flagler, son of Zachariah, son of Philip, son of Zachariah.

Flagler Theodore, p o Green Haven, farmer, 150 acres, born in Beekman July 31, 1839, was assessor twelve years in succession; wife Helen Jones of East Fishkill, married in September, 1859; one child—Helen J.; father Gilbert Flagler, son of Zachariah Flagler.

Haxton William W., p o Poughquag, farmer, 480 acres, born in Beekman March 19, 1829, has been supervisor and treasurer and president of the agricultural society twelve years; wife Maria Delong of Beekman, married October 14, 1858; children two—Benjamin and William. Father Benjamin Haxton, was son of Jeremiah Haxton, whose family occupied home-stead for 120 years.

Jones Jchu, p o Poughquag, farmer, 126 acres, born in Beekman Sept. 19, 1835, settled on present farm in 1871, has been highway commissioner, justice of peace and assessor; wife Charlotte Stedwell of Pawling, married Feb. 21, 1855; children two—Oscar and Fred R.; father John R. Jones was son of Isaac R.

LaDue George R., p o Stormville, farmer, 170 acres, born East Fishkill, Jan. 25, 1838, settled in Beekman in 1862, has been school collector; wife Charity Horton, married Nov. 29, 1852, died May 11, 1876, children two—Dewitt C. and Georgie. Father, Daniel was son of John LaDue, of Conn.

Lawrence George W., p o Green Haven, merchant and postmaster, one acre, born in Washington, settled in Beekman in 1875, dealer in dry goods, groceries and hardware. Parents William and Maria Lawrence.

Ludington Daniel, p o Poughquag, farmer and dairyman 437 acres, born in Pawling, Aug. 28, 1838, settled in town in 1873, was supervisor in 1875, wife Elizabeth Corbin of Penn., married Sept. 13, 1847, children four—Susie E. Thomas, Emma L. Gardiner, Annie L. Rogers, and Henry S. Ludington. Parents Joseph and Susan (Salmon) Ludington.

McCord Garrison C., p o Beekman, farmer, 82 acres, born in LaGrange, Oct. 27, 1821, settled in Beekman in 1864, has been justice of peace and inspector of schools; 1st wife Mary Townsend, 2d wife, Elizabeth Monfort, married March 30, 1853, children three—William F., Ellen Eugene, and Sarah Emma. Father, John I. McCord was son of William, the son of Samuel McCord, a resident of LaGrange.

Miller Elnathan, p o Poughquag, farmer, 98 acres, born in Beekman, March 6, 1817, settled on present farm in 1860, has been highway commissioner; wife Olive Cornell, of this town, married March 14, 1860. Father, Nathan Miller, son of Nathan, a former resident of this town.

Mulligan Owen, p o Beekman, engineer and foreman, one acre, born in Ireland, April 27, 1838, settled in county, in 1866, has been foreman of Beekman Ore Mines since 1869; wife Jane McCully, of Ireland, married June 12, 1868; children three—Margaret B., Peter and Thomas Joseph. Father Peter Mulligan, of Ireland, son of Peter Mulligan.

Nicholson Dr. Clark A., p o Beekman, physician, surgeon and farmer, 400 acres, born in South East, Putnam county, settled in county, July 2, 1847, has been post-master, several years; wife Caroline Bryant, of Beekman, married Jan. 1, 1849, one son—William A., who is civil engineer and assayer and Supt. of a gold mine. Dr. Nicholson graduated in 1847 from the medical department of the University of New York, has been a member of the State Medical Society since 1868, commenced the practice of medicine in Beekman, in 1847, and has been largely interested in the development and sale of iron mines in his and adjoining towns.



- Peters Thomas E., p o Poughquag, farmer, 103 acres, born in Beekman, July 22, 1846, settled on farm in 1876; wife Emma E. Williams, of Beekman, married Oct. 6, 1869; one child—Carrie. Father, Theodore, son of Hewlett Peters, resident of this town.
- Plass John T., p o Clove Valley, clerk in Clove Spring Iron Works, born in New York city, May 16, 1852, settled in county, August 1, 1873. Parents, John T., and Mary E. Plass, both natives of Hudson, Columbia county.
- Plass Norman T., p o Clove Valley, assistant and president of Clove Spring Iron Works, born in Hudson, Columbia county, settled in Dutchess county May 1, 1878; wife Julia Plass, of Gbent, Columbia county, married June 13, 1866; children one—George D. Parents John T. and Mary E. Plass.
- Pray Albert, p o Poughquag, farmer, 125 acres, born in Dover August 18, 1815, settled on farm in 1870, has been assessor; wife Margaret B. Wyman, of Clinton, married October 30, 1842; children four—Hamilton, Blanch, Andrew and Albertine. Father, Andrew, was son of Ephraim Pray, a resident of Dover.
- Redevat Charles, p o Green Haven, trainer of horses, 12 acres, born in Green Haven in 1834; wife Mary Jane Griffin, of this town, married in August, 1856; children five—William, Frank, Clara G., Jennie and Theodore W. Father, John J. Redevat, Mother, Ann Clarkson, daughter of Charles Clarkson of this town.
- Reynolds Nathan B., p o Poughquag, farmer, 193 acres, born in Beekman October 25, 1814, has been assessor fifteen years, and overseer of the poor; wife Julia Gleason, of Fulton county, married January 27, 1844; children one—Helen Altana, who died April 21, 1867, aged 19; Father, James, son of Griffin, son of Benjamin, who was one of the first settlers of Gardner Hollow.
- Skidmore Andrew I., p o Clove Valley, farmer, 168 acres, born in Beekman August 17, 1835, settled on present farm in 1859; wife Fannie Wing, born May 31, 1838, married November 17, 1868. Mother Sarah (Akins) Skidmore, father, Jesse, son of Andrew, son of Andrew Skidmore, of Union Vale.
- Skidmore James C., p o Beekman, farmer, 108 acres, born in Beekman October 27, 1833, settled on present farm in 1810; first wife, Mary Cornell, of Clinton; second wife Lauretta Havelin, of Milan. Father, Andrew Skidmore. Mother, Elizabeth Clapp, daughter of Thomas Clapp.
- Skidmore Peter A., p o Beekman, farmer, 138 acres, born in Beekman April 15, 1831, settled on present farm in 1833, has been assessor and highway commissioner; wife Ruth N. Moore, of Moore's Mills, married December 26, 1856; children one—Alfred M. Father, Jesse Skidmore.
- Slade C. Aretas, p o Clove Valley, weighmaster in Clove Spring Iron Works, born in Albany county June 26, 1837, settled in Dutchess county in February, 1869, has been justice of peace. Parents, S. V. R. and Maryette Slade, residents of Westerlo, Albany county.
- Sterling Henry D., p o Poughquag, farmer, 22 acres, born in Connecticut January 10, 1816, settled in Dutchess county in 1823, has been assessor three years, and school commissioner; wife Amelia Vanderburgh, of Beekman, married November 26, 1834; children two—Alma Green and George H. Father, Elisha Sterling, Mrs. Sterling is daughter of Geo. Vanderburgh, and grand-daughter of Col. James Vanderburgh, who was an officer of note in the revolution.
- Storm Joseph H., p o Green Haven, farmer and stock raiser, 320 acres, born in Stormville March 25, 1842, settled in town in 1868, has been supervisor in 1879 and 1880; wife Sophie D. Sheldon, born in New York city, married September 4, 1867; children two—Wilson B., and Jeanette W.; father, John V., son of Abraham, son of Isaac Storm.
- Sheldon Wilson B., p o Beekman, farmer, 560 acres, born in Dover August 3, 1810; wife Hannab M. Doughty, of Beekman, married April 1, 1840; children three.
- Williams Edwin L., p o Poughquag, farmer 117 acres, born in Beekman August 12, 1837, has been supervisor, assessor and highway commissioner; wife Sophia Emeigh, of Union Vale, married in 1862; children eight; father, John Williams, son of Wm. D. Williams, natives of Dutchess county.
- Wright William M., p o Beekman, farmer, wagon manufacturer and undertaker, born in Warwick, Orange county, March 1, 1818, settled in Dutchess county in 1833, has been justice of peace and town clerk; wife Eliza Beardsley, of Connecticut, married February 16, 1841; children seven; father, John Wright, son of David, who was a resident of Orange county.
- Barnes Edwin, M. D., p o Pleasant Plains, physician and surgeon, born in Troy, July 28, 1814, settled in county, in 1847; wife Matilda Armstrong, born in Dutchess county, married in 1866; two children living—Merta and Percy. Read medicine with Hall, of Burlington Ohio, attended lectures at Union University, Albany, and entered the regular army on the medical staff Feb. 11, 1864. He commenced civil practice Feb. 11, 1868.
- Browning Ethan, p o Crum Elbow, farmer, 134 acres, born in Hancock, Mass., settled in county, in 1846, is elder of the Crum Elbow church; wife Anna P. Clapp, daughter of Thomas and Lydia Clapp, born in Pleasant Valley, married in 1845; children five—James C., Anna G., Charles P., Theron M., and William J. Son of Jeremiah and Martha Browning, natives of Rhode Island.
- Brusie Dennis, p o Bull's Head, farmer, 230 acres, born in Mass., Feb. 27, 1819, settled in county, in 1860; wife Pboebe Owen, daughter of Barnet and Betsey Owen, of Penn., married Sept. 30, 1843; one daughter—Ada L. Lost one named Carrie Waltermire. Father, Nicholas I. Brusie who lived 50 years in Mass.
- Butts Seneca, p o Clinton Hollow, farmer, 125 acres, born in Amenia, Sept. 24, 1809, post-master at Clinton Hollow; wife Hester Jane Stone, born in Conn., one child.
- Carman James, p o Hibernia, proprietor of Glen Wood Mills, owns 8 acres of land, born in Milan, Jan. 3, 1818, settled in town Feb. 13, 1877; wife Harriett A. Flagler, of La Grange, daughter of Isaac P. and Rebecca Flagler; have four children—Mary Anna, Sarah B., Wm. F., and Catherine H. Father, Pbineas Carman, a miller at North East, whose father is Richard Carman, a miller in Stamford.
- Clapp Hicks, p o Clinton Hollow, farmer, 129 acres, born at Pleasant Valley, March 17, 1818, settled in town in 1841, has been town clerk and justice of the peace; wife Catharine E. Allen, of Clinton, married in 1840; children four—William A., George H., James E., and Charles A. Sarah E. died Dec. 19, 1868, aged 25 years. Father, Jas. H. Clapp, was son of James and Pboebe Clapp.
- Cookingham Philip D., p o Pleasant Plains, farmer and member of the firm of J. Z. Frost & Co., born in Dutchess county, in 1814, owns 165 acres, has been supervisor and is now post-master; wife Lucinda Schultz, of this county, married in 1837; one daughter—Marietta Frost. Son of Daniel and Margaret Cookingham.
- Cookiubam G. W., p o Clinton Hollow, farmer, 80 acres, born in Milan, March 20, 1821, settled in town in 1845; wife Abigail Briggs, born in Stamford, married Dec. 17, 1842; children two—Thomas A. B., and Sarah Jane. Father, David Cookinham was son of George Cookinham, both natives of this county.
- Cookingham J. Calvin, p o Pleasant Plains.
- Cookinham Jas. L., p o Clinton Hollow, farmer, 158 acres, born in Rhinebeck Oct. 29, 1825, settled in town in 1848; has been commissioner of bigways three years and is assessor; wife Eliza Ann Pink, daughter of John P. Pink, married Oct. 27, 1850; children two—Sarah Catherine and Ella Jane. Father David Cookinham was son of George Cookinham.
- Crouse Lydia D., p o Clinton Hollow, merchant, owns 16 acres of land, born in Stamford July 31, 1810; wife of Seneca Crouse, who was born Aug. 6, 1806, married in 1838; children two; husband died Aug. 6, 1872.
- Decker Peter, p o Scultsville, farmer, 65 acres, born in Milan Oct. 17, 1832, settled in 1862, has been overseer of the poor two terms; wife Almira Case of Stamford, married Aug. 26, 1852, and is daughter of David Case. Father David Decker, born in Columbia county, died in Milan Oct. 11, 1880; mother Elizabeth Decker, died Aug. 30, 1865, aged 68 years.
- Devoe Charles, p o Clinton Hollow, farmer, 80 acres, born in Hyde Park in 1814, settled in town in 1857; wife Margaret Marquat; children one—an adopted daughter, Mary Ostrom. Son of David and Anna (Wheeler) Devoe.
- Doughty David H., p o Clinton Hollow, farmer 80 acres, born in Pleasant Valley, Feb. 4, 1814; wife Margaret Young, married in 1873; children two.
- Doughty Oliver, p o Scultsville.
- Downing John W., p o Rhinebeck, farmer, 146 acres, born in Stamford Aug. 7, 1847, settled in town April 1, 1880; wife Violetta Carroll, married Feb. 13, 1877; children two—Anna May and Richard R. Father Richard S. Downing.
- Fatel Jacob, p o Scultsville, farmer, 82 acres, born in province of Bavaria, Germany, in 1818, settled in county in 1841, has been game constable; wife Susannab Heover of Milan, married in 1845; one son—Emerson. Son of Peter and Charlotte Fatel.
- Filkins Jas. A., p o Clinton Hollow, farmer, 85 acres, born in Clinton July 25, 1834; wife Cordelia Smith, born in Hyde Park, married Jan. 6, 1857; one son—Lewis S. Filkins. Father Frederick C. Filkins.
- Frost Jesse, p o Pleasant Plains, retired, owns six acres of land, born on the Odell place in the town, in 1808; wife Anna M. Frost, daughter of Jacob and Catherine Frost, married in 1826. Jesse is son of Mordecai Frost, who is son of Isaac Frost who first settled on the Stringham farm in the town.

## CLINTON.

- Badgley George, p o Salt Point, farmer, 155 acres, born in Dutchess county, Feb. 8, 1791; wife Emma Seeley, born Washington county, in 1794, married Dec. 20, 1815; children five.
- Bentley Gilbert, p o Bull's Head, farmer, 195 acres, born Pine Plains, Jan. 22, 1810. Has been Member of Assembly in 1853, also supervisor and justice of peace; wife Catharine Stewart, of Clinton, married Dec. 12, 1838; children three—Elizabeth, Emma, and Irving. Father was Henry Bentley and his father, Wm. Bentley, came from Rhode Island, and his ancestors from England.



- Frost J. Z., p o Pleasant Plains, custom and merchant miller, born in county in 1843, owns 50 acres of land, has been supervisor and town clerk; wife Marietta Cookingham, married in 1865; one child—Lillian Frost. Son of Zophar and Priscilla Frost.
- Frost Zophar, p o Pleasant Plains, farmer, 138 acres, born in Clinton Nov. 6, 1813, has been highway commissioner; wife Priscilla Traver of this town, married in 1834; children two—Catherine Ann and Jacob Z. Father Jacob Frost, a native of this town, and son of Zophar Frost of Long Island.
- Gazley Elnathan, p o Pleasant Plains, farmer and drover, 112 acres, born in Pleasant Valley in 1808, settled in the town in 1835, has been supervisor; wife Sarah B. Wilbur of Hyde Park, married Dec. 25, 1835; children four—George Henry, Alonzo, Orlando and Emily; Father Joseph Gazley of this town.
- Griffen Jacob, p o Clinton Corners, farmer, 150 acres, born Westchester county, Oct. 10, 1827, settled in county, in April, 1829, has been commissioner three years; wife Alice Wilson, born Dutchess county January 10, 1855, married October 10, 1878; children one.
- Hadden Ira T., p o Clinton Hollow, farmer, 136 acres, born in Clinton, October 28, 1852; wife Rosa Sheriger of this town, daughter of Edmund Sheriger, married in 1875, children one—Susie May. Father Samuel Hadden son of Robert Hadden.
- Haines Ezra B., p o Bull's Head, farm and feed mill, 112 acres, born in the town in October, 1837, has been overseer of the poor three years; wife Anna Lent of this town, married in 1858; children one—Mary B; Father Wilson a native of Dutchess county.
- Haight David B., p o Salt Point, farmer, 102 acres, born Dutchess county, January 19, 1813, has been clerk of district twenty terms, supervisor three years, and chairman of that board one year, was surveyor twenty-five years.
- Haight S. J., p o Clinton Hollow, farmer, 105 acres, born September 15, 1815, has been justice of the peace twelve years; first wife Mary Alley, married October 18, 1837; second wife Catharine Lyon, married February 9, 1854; children two.
- Hicks Frederick, p o Pleasant Plains, mill and general merchandise, owns store, house and lot, born in town of Washington March 17, 1827, settled in this town in 1874, has been supervisor of Union Vale; wife Sarah Boyce daughter of Jas. Boyce, married in 1849; children two—Adelle J. and Morgan. Parents Benjamin and Phoebe (Ham) Hicks.
- Husted Calvin, p o Salt Point, farmer, 80 acres, born in town of Washington; wife Amelia Ganse, born in 1837, married in 1859.
- Hoyt Rev. Sherman, p o Pleasant Plains, retired clergyman, owns 90 acres, born Stamford, Conn., March 21, 1807, settled in county in 1827; served as pastor in Plattekill, Ulster county, settled there in 1840, and came to Pleasant Plains in 1843, and preached in the Presbyterian church in both places; wife Mary Ann Annan of East Fishkill, married October 26, 1840; children two living—Wm. A. Hoyt, station master at Ancram, Columbia county, and Dr Edwin S. Hoyt, of Schultsville; Rev. S. Hoyt was graduated September, 1839, licensed to preach April, 1840, ordained September, 1840, and installed in 1841.
- Hutchison S. Nye, p o Pleasant Plains, minister, owns 200 acres of land, born in Augusta, Georgia, December 29, 1825; settled in county in 1854; first wife Abba Page Reed, second wife Sarah Matilda Seeley, married February 29, 1876; children six.
- Jewell John F., p o Pleasant Plains, farmer, 147 acres, born in Poughkeepsie, April 15, 1816, settled in the town in 1868; wife Ann Eliza Merrihew, of Ulster county, married in 1838; children two—Martha and Andrew Jewell; Father Henry Jewell is son of Harmon Jewell.
- Lent Abraham S., p o Pleasant Plains, retired farmer, 200 acres, born in Rhinebeck, March 21, 1811, settled in the town in 1830, has been assessor and overseer of the poor; wife Mary Ann Cookingham; children ten living—of whom Abraham D. is an attorney and counselor at Highland, Ulster county, and the remaining nine live in this town.
- Lyon Amos, p o Clinton Hollow, farmer, 130 acres, born in Dutchess county, July 29, 1798; wife Margaret Schryver, born in 1802, married in 1823; children seven.
- Miller Henry J., p o Pleasant Plains, farmer, 13 acres, born in Clinton, August 4, 1816; wife Nancy Banker of Greene county, married in 1838; children one—Geraldine S. Odell. Father John Miller is son of Godfrey Miller one of the early settlers of Pleasant Valley.
- Olivet Isaac A., p o Clinton Hollow, gardener, 11½ acres, born in Dutchess county January 29, 1819, has been town superintendent; wife Gertrude M. Kipp, born June, 1823; children three.
- Rikert Reuben, p o Bull's Head, farmer and auctioneer, 170 acres, has been justice of his town eight years; wife Rachel Petit, of Clinton, married October 3, 1810; children nine living—Minerva, Rachel M., Azro, George R., Arbell, Farley, Mary, Emory and Irving. Parents George and Margaret Rikert.
- Rymph James, p o Pleasant Plains, farmer, 311 acres, born in Hyde Park May 28, 1810, has been major of the 84th regiment since July 12, 1834; wife Hannah Budd, of Pleasant Valley, married in 1836; children three living—George W., John J., and Albert J. Father, John Rymph, is a son of George Rymph, one of the early settlers of Hyde Park.
- Schultz Samuel, p o Schultsville, farmer, 110 acres, born in Clinton April 22, 1806, is son of Jacob F. Schultz, and he is a son of Frederick Schultz, who is a son of Christian Schultz, who emigrated from Saxony and settled in Rhinebeck. Frederick owned a number of farms in this town.
- Sberiger Edmund, p o Pleasant Plains, farmer and fruit grower, 288 acres, also mason, builder and contractor, born in Hyde Park February 25, 1822, settled in town in 1855, has been trustee, and elder in the church at Pleasant Plains; wife Eliza Cookingham, married December 19, 1849; children six living. Parents, Andrew and Susan (Myers) Sheriger.
- Sleight W. H., p o Schultsville, merchant, born in Clinton December 27, 1839, has been town clerk one year, and deputy postmaster eight years; wife Mary E. Briggs, born in Clinton in 1835, married in 1863; children one. Began business at Schultsville in 1872.
- Story Elias H., p o Schultsville, farmer, 91 acres, born in Milan July 5, 1830, is deacon of Schultsville church; wife Mary E. Wildey, of Milan, married in 1852; children two—Irving W., and Wm. H. Father, Morris C. Story, of this county.
- Stoutenburgh Hiram, p o Clinton Hollow, farmer, 55 acres, born in Clinton May 17, 1825, has been assessor and commissioner of highways; wife Susan Wood, of Clinton, married in 1876; children two living—Irving and Sarah. Father, Marshall Stoutenburgh.
- Thoru Stephen J., p o Bull's Head, farmer, 250 acres, born in Milan June 8, 1845; wife Lucretia V. Underhill, born Long Island, married June 10, 1868; children three—Sarah Elizabeth, Ida, and Herrick. Son of Herrick and Sarah Ann Thorn.
- Traver Morgan L., p o Clinton Hollow, farmer, 126 acres, born Clinton Hollow in October, 1812; wife Phoebe Schultz, born April, 1812, married in 1836; children two.
- Tripp Mrs. Mary A., p o Clinton Hollow, retired, born in Clinton August 22, 1817, daughter of Isaac S. and Hannah B. Haight; husband George C. Tripp, of Clinton, married September 1, 1836; children eight—Julia F., James S., William M., Jacob, Martin F., Leonard I., Hiram M., and Elting B.; lost one daughter, Helen A., who died August 10, 1875, aged thirty-six years.
- Van Vlack A. W., p o Clinton Corners, farmer 75 acres, born in Fishkill March 8, 1808; wife Phoebe Devine, of Pleasant Valley, who died September 27, 1851, married June 4, 1831; children three—Martha Ann, Phoebe Jane, and Abram. Father, Andrew Van Vlack, is son of Abram Van Vlack.
- Van Vliet Lewis, p o Pleasant Plains, farmer, 158 acres, born on the farm March 18, 1837, is justice of peace and has been highway commissioner; wife Mary Caswell of Poughkeepsie, married in 1869. Is the son of Levi Van Vliet who is son of Cornelius and Helena G. Van Vliet.
- Wallace John H., p o Pleasant Plains, farmer, 189 acres, born on the farm April 4, 1852; wife Irene Van Wagner of Hyde Park, married Nov. 27, 1872; one daughter—Emma. Father Hiram Wallace of this town.
- Waltermire John, p o Schultsville, farmer, 32 acres, born in Stanford, Sept. 10, 1808, has been assessor nine years; wife Jane A. Swartwout, born June, 1809, in Clinton, married June 26, 1828; one child living.
- Welch Cornelius, p o Bull's Head, farmer, 242 acres, born in Rhinebeck in 1827, has been assessor six years; wife Delilah Tompkins of Pine Plains; two children living—Frank S. and Charles E. Father, Benjamin Welch.

## DOVER.

- Aldrich Andrew J., p o Wing Station, farmer, 235 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1837; wife Antoinette Aldrich, born in 1837, married Dec. 11, 1867; one child—Charles, born in 1872. Seth Aldrich, born in Washington county in 1799, died in 1866.
- Allis Hiram, p o Wing Station, farmer, 200 acres, born in Dover in 1802; wife Mary G. Hoag, born in Dover in 1808, married in 1832; children two—Phoebe J., born in 1840, and Sarah E. born in 1849. David Allis was born in Dover and died in 1842 aged 70 years; Joseph Allis died in 1812 aged 70 years; Cleveland Litus born in New York in 1813, married Sarah E. Allis in 1868; children two—Joseph A. and Stanley H.
- Banks Willis H., p o Wing Station, farmer, 140 acres, born in Putnam county in 1829, settled in county in 1863; wife Olive Mathewson, born in Broome county in 1829, married in 1855; children three—William G., aged 23 years, Ella G., 14 years, and Merton, 11 years.
- Bates Truman, p o Kent, Conn., farmer and stone mason, 40 acres, born in Roxbury, Conn., in 1824, settled in county in 1838; wife Martha Cook, born in Dutchess county in 1825, married in 1818; one son—Frederick J., born in 1864.



- Belding David L., po Dover Plains, farmer and stock dealer, 240 acres, born in Washington in 1816, founder of the Dover bank in 1838; wife Mary McQuoid, born in New York city, married in 1850; children four—Charles W., John L., Julia and Carrie.
- Benson Joshua B., po Dover Plains, farmer 85 acres, born in Dover in 1825; wife Susan Carpenter, born in Dutchess county in 1840, married in 1863; children three—Mary Jane, Sarah E. and Alice.
- Benson Darius S., po Dover Plains, farmer 100 acres, born in Dover in 1838; wife Polly Jane Dutcher of Dover, born in 1844, married in 1867; children six—Myron D., Charles H., Samuel A., Herbert, George, Carrie.
- Benson Jas. V., po Dover Plains, farmer, 300 acres, born in Dover in 1833; wife Caroline, of Denmark, Lewie county, married in 1874; children five—Clark H., George V., Mary J., Hattie M., Horatio S. Samuel Benson born in Dutchess county in 1781 and died in 1763, aged 82 years.
- Benson Willis, po Wing Station, farmer, 110 acres, born in Dover, January 22, 1825, has been overseer of poor and inspector of election; wife Mary Ann Dutcher, of Dutchess county, born in 1819, married in 1856. Daniel L. Benson born in Dutchess county in 1795, died in 1861; Joseph Benson born in Dutchess county in 1747, died in 1812; Ellis Benson, born in Dutchess county in 1800, died in 1862, married Esther Dutcher, of Dover, born in 1814, married in 1840.
- Berry Chas. H., po Dover Plains, physician and surgeon, born in Putnam county in 1842, settled in county in 1868; wife Mary L. Briggs, of Michigan, married in 1869.
- Brant A., po Dover Plains, assistant superintendent, born in Columbia county, April 15, 1826, settled in county in 1849, has been supervisor one term; wife Lydia Oakly, of Columbia county, married in 1857; children two—Walter L. and Frank H.; first wife Sylvitt Sprague, of Litchfield county, Conn., married in 1846; died in 1855, leaving two children, James S. and John; A. Brant enlisted in Co. E, 150th N. Y. Vol., in Oct. 1862, came out disabled in January, 1864; has been in the employ of the Harlem Rail Road since 1849.
- Colman Frederick, po Wing Station, farmer, 600 acres, born in Litchfield county, Conn., in 1812, settled in county in 1869; wife Ann Dutcher, of Dover, married in 1855; children six—Charles, Mason, Frederick, John, Flora and Julia.
- Conkright Ephraim, po Wing Station, farmer, 130 acres, born in Dover in 1834; wife Helen Southworth, born in 1831, married in 1865; children one—George H., born in 1871. Joseph W. Southworth was born in Dutchess county in 1795, and married Sarah Dennis, born in 1799 in Dutchess county, married in 1818, died in 1868. Wm. Conkright was born in Dover in 1797, died in 1838; wife Phebe Dutcher, of Dutchess county, born January 12, 1801, died October 16, 1875; children three—Abraham, John R. and Maria.
- Cornwell Chas., po Wing Station, proprietor Wing Station hotel, born in Dutchess county in 1856; wife Belle Barker, born in Kent, Conn., in 1854, married in 1876; children one—Lena, John I. Cornwell was born in Dutchess county in 1826, died October 4, 1864; wife Emily E. Townsend, of Dutchess county, married in 1858; children two—Phebe and Charles.
- Cutler William S., po Dover Furnace, farmer, 700 acres, born in Dover in 1805, has held several town offices; wife Irene Brush born in Conn., married May 20, 1858; children three—Wm. B., born in 1859, Charles Gifford, born in 1861, and Hattie, born July 7, 1869.
- Cutler Francis N., po Dover Furnace, farmer, born in Dover in 1832, has been collector and commissioner; wife Elizabeth Carey, of Conn., married in 1864; children three—George, John and Fred.
- Cutler Calvin, po Dover Furnace, farmer, 490 acres, born Dover in 1797, assessor in 1849-'50-'51; wife Kezia Varney, born in Dover in 1797, married in 1822, and died in 1858; children six living—Elihu and Eleazer (twins) born in 1825, Priscilla born in 1827, Mary V. in 1828, Sarah in 1830, and F. W. born in 1832; Eleazer married Amaranth Eggleston, born in Dover Plains in 1828, married in 1853; children three—William Cutler, born in Dover in 1760, died in 1842, aged 82 years. John Gifford was one of the early settlers of the county, settled in Pawling, where he died.
- Denton Jeremiah, po Wing Station, farmer, born in Dutchess county, in 1835; wife L. M. Ferris, born in Pawling, in Dec. 1836, married in 1852; children two—Charles F., aged 26 years, and Frank A., aged 23 years.
- Deuel Obed J., po Wing Station, farmer and stock dealer, 273 acres, born in Dover in 1839. Has been assessor and member of board of excise, three years. Father, Jacob Deuel, born in Dutchess county, in 1797, died Oct. 27, 1879, married Charity Gould, of Dutchess county, in 1829. She was born in 1808; children five—Obed J., Lydia A., Phebe G., Elias H., and Emily H. Obed Deuel is one of the five generations who have owned the land that was taken from the government in 1730-'35.
- Dutcher Allen H., po Dover Plains, revenue collector since Dec. 1869; born in Dutchess county, in 1819; has been post-master 16 years, was elected assessor in 1880; wife Mary A. Brick, born in England, in 1833, married in 1861; one child—Ernest P. Father, Belding Dutcher, born in Dutchess county, in 1793, died in Jan. 1876.
- Dutcher John Q., po Wing Station, farmer, 75 acres, born in Dover, in 1830; has been poor-master; wife Ada H. Benson, born in Dover, in 1831, married in 1852; children five—Mortimer, aged 15 years, Sarah 13, Charles 12, Edith 9, Ada C. 7. Wilbur Dutcher, born in Dover, in 1802, blacksmith.
- Edmonds Samuel, po Dover Plains, farmer, 435 acres, born in Dover in 1807; wife Caroline Hofgate Knickerbocker, of Dutchess county, married in 1844; one child—Myron, Kennedy Edmonds, born in Rhode Island, in 1768, came to county about 1790, died in 1844.
- Edmonds Myron, po Dover Plains, farmer and stock-dealer, born in Dover, in 1843. Has been supervisor three terms; wife Sarah A. Delong of St. Lawrence county, married in 1869, died in 1870.
- Fry Albert, po Dover Plains, farmer and cattle dealer, 150 acres, born in Dover, Feb. 25, 1834. First wife Sarah Edmonds, of St. Lawrence county; married May 22, 1862, died in 1867, leaving one daughter, Carrie E. born in 1863. Second wife Julia E. Styles, born in Ulster county in 1836, married May 6, 1875.
- Fry James, po Dover Plains, owns 250 acres of land, born in Dover, in 1838; wife Elizabeth A. Dutcher, born in Dover in 1836, married in 1852; one son—J. Frank. William Fry was born in Dutchess county, in 1800, died Nov. 21, 1874, farmer and tanner. Christopher Fry was born in New York. Was a sailor. Finally settled in Dutchess county, was one of the revolutionary soldiery, died about 1846 at the age of 82 years.
- Hansen Richard, po Wing Station, blacksmith, born in England Dec. 8, 1843, settled in county in 1871, owns home-stead and shop; wife Mary Marten, born in England, Oct. 29, 1842, married in 1864; children four—John R., Peter, Wm. T., and Elizabeth.
- Haviland Asabel, po Wing Station, farmer, 300 acres, born in Pawling, in 1812; wife Phebe E. Preston, born in Dover in 1813, married in 1834. Her father A. Preston, born in Dover, in 1785, died in 1860, married Elizabeth Ross, born in 1785, married in 1806; children four—two now living—Ebenezer A., born in 1818, and Phebe E. born in 1813. Mrs. Preston is now 83 years of age.
- Haviland Park, born in Fairfield county Conn., in 1780, came to Dutchess county in 1803, died in 1856, farmer; wife Lydia Irish, born in Dutchess county in 1786, married in 1804, died in 1814; children three now living.
- Hoag Philip, po Wing Station, farmer 225 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1818; wife Mary Ward, born in Dutchess county in 1820, married in 1842, died in 1854, leaving three children; second wife Sarah Ward, born in Dutchess county in 1838, married in 1865; children by first wife—Noah A., born in 1844, Martha W., born in 1847, and Frank P., born in 1853. Roselle Meade, born in Putnam county September 11, 1848, came to Dutchess county in 1870, married Martha Hoag in 1875.
- Hoag George, po Wing Station, farmer 37½ acres, born in Pawling in 1819, has been road commissioner five years; wife Marcia Ferris, born in New Milford, Conn., in 1826, married in 1843, died in 1859; children one—Matthew A., born August 26, 1844; second wife Betsey A. Disbrow, born in Putnam county in 1827, married May 4, 1862. Matthew H. Hoag, born in Dover June 13, 1793, died January 14, 1823, farmer; wife Sarah Spaulding, born in Dutchess county in 1785, married October 11, 1818, and died in November, 1872, aged 87 years; children two—Phebe Ann, born in 1821, died in 1850, Fannie Cowie, born in Pawling in 1852, married October 21, 1868, to Matthew A. Hoag.
- Hoag Wm. J., po Wing Station, farmer, 115 acres, born in Dover in 1820; wife Betsey Baldwin, born in Connecticut in 1828, married in 1845; died in 1856; children two—Hiram B., and Florence B.; second wife Phebe Bowman, of Dutchess county, married February 6, 1861; children six—Wm. B., Minnie, Mary, Clara, Bertha, Alice. Father, John Hoag, born in Dutchess county in 1790, died 1869; children four.
- Hungerford Abner G., po Wing Station, farmer and harness maker, 132 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1805; wife Maria Sabins, born in Dutchess county in 1804, married in 1829; children one—Mary H., who married Duncan Ross, of Dutchess county, born in Dover, March 8, 1827, married in 1854.
- Hufcut Horace D., po Dover Plains, lawyer and farmer, 200 acres, born in Dover in 1836, has been town clerk and supervisor; wife Alice M. Glidden, of New Castle, Maine, married in 1874; children one. George Hufcut, Jr., born in Dutchess county in 1806, died in 1850, farmer and lawyer; George Hufcut, Sr., born in Dutchess county in 1775, died in 1853, lawyer and farmer.
- Ketcham John H., po Dover Plains, merchant, farmer and marble dealer, born in Dover Plains February 14, 1807, died June 17, 1853, has been member of assembly two terms; wife Eliza A. Stevens, born in Dutchess county October 16, 1798, married May 20, 1823; children nine—William S., John H., Maria L., George W., James C. (dead), Ebenezer S., Elizabeth, James and Morris.
- Ketcham A. J., po Dover Plains, banker, born in America, March 18, 1819; first wife Sarah Anderson, born in Ulster county; second wife M. F. Cowles, born in Delaware county; four children living, three deceased.

- Ketcham Wm. S., p o Dover Plains, farmer and marble dealer, 300 acres, born in Dover in 1830, has been supervisor three terms; wife Emily Titus, born in 1832, married in 1852; children two—Wm. M., born in 1857, and C. Fred, born in 1862. James Ketcham born in Long Island, came to Dutchess county —, died about 1869 or '70.
- Ketcham J. H., p o Dover Plains, 25 acres land, born in Dover Plains, December 21, 1832, has been supervisor, member of assembly and senator; wife Augusta A. Belden, born in New York city, married February 4, 1858; children three.
- Lossing Benson J., p o Dover Plains.
- Martin James H., p o Wing Station, farmer, 123 acres, born in Dover in 1833; wife Sarah H. Stevens, born in Dutchess county in 1831, married in 1855; children two—Eugene H., born in 1856, and Annie, born in 1859. Wing Martin was born in Dutchess county in 1798, died in 1871; wife Hannah Whitely, born in Dutchess county in 1791, married in 1823, died in 1834, leaving three children—John J., Ann E., and James H.; second wife Elizabeth Whitely, born in 1790, married in 1840, died in 1865; grandfather James Martin born in Dutchess county in 1772, died in 1827; children four.
- Myrick Frank, p o Wing Station.
- Myrick Thomas, p o Wing Station, farmer, 166 acres, born in Poughkeepsie in 1819, father Thomas Myrick born in Dutchess county, died in 1851, merchant. Mary Titus born in Dutchess in 1812.
- Parks, W. J., p o Dover Plains.
- Patrick Rowland, p o Wing Station, farmer, 247 acres, born in Putnam county October 4, 1811, died April 27, 1869; wife Caroline Ludington, born in Putnam county in 1810, married in 1811; children five—Lewis S., born in 1813, William R., born in 1815, Henry B., in 1817, Susan L., and Patrick born in 1853.
- Preston E., p o Dover Plains, hotel proprietor, born in Dover in 1850; wife Mrs. Phebe Wheeler of Dutchess county, married in 1870, died in 1876, leaving one son; second wife Hattie White, married in 1879.
- Preston George, p o South Dover, farmer, 199 acres, born in Dover in 1821; wife Mary German, born in Dover in 1821, married in 1849; children three—Amy G., born in 1851, Kate, born in 1851, Annie, in 1853. John Preston born in Dutchess county in 1782, died in 1849, farmer and hotel keeper; children eight—two living.
- Preston Harvey, p o South Dover, farmer 116 acres, born in Dover in 1811; wife Emeline Tabor, born in Dover in 1816, married in 1833, died March 23, 1876; one son—Charles.
- Preston Clark, p o Wing Station, farmer and coal dealer, 200 acres, born in Dover Nov. 13, 1798, died Oct. 17, 1873, has been assessor for over twenty years and commissioner of deeds; wife Lura Lane, born in Connecticut in 1805, married in 1822; children three—Patty J., now Hufcut, born in 1823, and John T. Preston, born in 1829, Maria L., born in 1825, died Jan. 29, 1858. John C. Preston born in 1829, married Helen A. Tibbetts, born in Connecticut in 1828, married in 1861; children two—C. Milton, born in 1861, and Howard L. C., born in 1869.
- Reimer Adolph, p o Dover Plains, general custom miller, born in Germany in 1835, settled in county in 1878, owns saw and flouring mills; wife Catharine Boss of Germany, married in 1875; children two—Minnie, born in 1876, and Dora T., born in 1877. The flouring mill was built by Major Dutcher, in about 1775, purchased in 1878 by Adolph Reimer.
- Schermerhorn Elon, p o Dover Plains, farmer, born in Dover in 1815, has been collector; wife Ann Cook Warner, born in Dutchess county in 1819, married in 1850; one child—Susan, now the wife of Hiram Austin of Dutchess county. Sherman F. Warner, born in Dutchess county in 1813; Hiram Schermerhorn, born of German descent, settled in the county before the war.
- Sheldon Wilson B., p o Wing Station, farmer, 125 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1846; wife Nellie J. Root, born in Kent, Conn., in 1849, married in 1870; children two—Grace N., born in 1871, and Albro W., born in 1875. Albro Sheldon, born in Dover March 1, 1809, died Oct. 7, 1848, married Eliza Edmunds, born in Dutchess county in 1811, married Sept. 21, 1837, died Oct. 31, 1865.
- Soule John B., p o Dover Plains, retired farmer, born in Dover in 1801, has been assessor for twelve years overseer of the poor twenty years; wife Jane Tabor, born in Dover Feb. 18, 1804, married Nov. 14, 1832, died Nov. 9, 1881; one son—William, born Dec. 5, 1834, married Adella E. White, born in Michigan Oct. 18, 1810, married in 1832; children two—Stella, born in 1861, Marion, born in 1876. Henry Soule was born in Dutchess county in 1782, died in 1806, married Abigail Benson, born in 1789.
- Sparks W. J., p o Dover Plains, hotel keeper, born in Bristol, Conn., settled in county July 1, 1873; wife Martha A. Richards, born in Farmington, Conn., married Jan. 23, 1865; two sons.
- Stock Conrad, p o Wing Station, barber and cigar manufacturer, born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1844, settled in county in 1890; wife Louisa Winder, born in Germany in 1837, married in January 1865; children five—Charles H., aged 14 years, William P., 12, Anne I.O. Eliza, 8, and Conrad.
- Stark Cyrus, p o Pawling, farmer and stock dealer, 600 acres, born in Dover Nov. 17, 1832, assessor in 1880 for three years; second term; wife Sarah B. Benson, born in Dutchess county in 1832, married Oct. 29, 1854; children three—Elizabeth R., born in 1855 Charles C., in 1864, and Grace, born in 1871. Benoni Stark, born in Dutchess county in 1781, died Sept. 12, 1812, merchant; James Stark was one of the early settlers of the county and engaged in the revolutionary war, born in 1769, died in 1812.
- Stevens Thomas Howard, p o Dover Furnace, farmer, 32 acres, born in Dover in 1802, has been town clerk. Thomas Stevens, born in Dover in 1756, died in 1813; children seven—of whom all except Thomas H. are dead.
- Sturges Ebenezer H., p o Wing Station, general hardware dealer, born in New Fairfield, Conn., in 1843, settled in county in 1867, owns shop and homestead; wife Adaline Cook, born in Orange county, married in 1865; children four—Edward H., Theodore, Lillie and Ida; commenced the manufacture of tin ware at Wing Station in 1867; has invented a housekeeper's cooking and pastry safe that costs \$3.00.
- Tabor William, p o Dover Plains, farmer, 200 acres, born in Dover September 23, 1820; wife Ann E. Chapman, born in Dover in 1832, married in 1851; children seven—John, Louisa, Florence, Frank, Jennie, Hattie, and Mary. John Tabor born in Dover in 1778, died January 25, 1852; farmer and stock dealer; married Jane Belding, born in Dutchess county in 1780, died April 30, 1867; three sons now living; Job Tabor born in R. I., settled in county before the Revolution.
- Tompkins Albert, p o Chestnut Ridge, farmer, 120 acres, born in Dover in 1825; wife Mary B. Rogers, born in Dutchess county in 1823, married in 1875; children one—Catharine L. Reuben Tompkins born in Dutchess county in 1801; wife Catharine Loebe, born in Dutchess county in 1810, married in 1831, died in 1876, leaving four children.
- Vincent Jason, p o Wing Station, farmer, 250 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1825; wife Edith Hoyt, born in Dover in 1832, married in 1865.
- Vincent Cordella, p o Dover Furnace, farmer, 150 acres, born in Dover in 1822; Phebe Vincent born in Dover in 1829; her father, Absalom Vincent, born in Dutchess county in 1782, married Abbie Duncan, born in Dover in 1792, married in 1810, died about 1820; children eight, five now living—Cordella, David, Edwin, Jason and Phebe.
- Vincent Edwin, p o Dover Furnace, farmer, 550 acres, born in Dover in 1820, supervisor several years; wife Ann Hooker, born in Dover, married in 1841; children four—Ellen, Amelia S., Charles W., and Mary; Absalom Vincent born in Union Vale in 1782, died in 1862.
- Waller Homer, p o Dover Plains, farmer, 155 acres, born in Connecticut in 1822, died in 1875, settled in 1855; wife Elizabeth Fry, born in Dutchess county in 1831, married in 1850; children three—George S., born in 1851, Deborah Martha, in 1854, and D. M., who died in 1878, William H. Waller, born in 1855.
- Wellman Geo. M., M. D., p o Dover Plains, physician and surgeon, born in Springfield, Mass., Feb. 24, 1827, settled in county in 1869; wife Jennie S. Cole of Otsego county, married Sept. 8, 1869; one child—Marion A., born Nov. 25, 1871.
- Wheeler Perry, p o South Dover, farmer, 125 acres, born in Dover in 1819; wife Mary A. Ross, born in Dover in 1819, married in 1846; one daughter—Mary Catherine, born in 1851. Henry Wheeler, born in Dutchess county, married Catharine Wing of Dutchess county.
- Wheeler Theodore, p o Wing Station, cattle dealer and farmer, 475 acres, born in Dover in 1847; wife Jane A. Chapman, born in Dutchess county in 1857, married in 1858; one son—Thomas born in 1861.
- Wheeler Thomas, p o Wing Station, farmer and drover, 1,000 acres, born in Dover in 1814; wife Rhoda Ann Oney of Otsego county, born in 1812, married in 1835; sons three—Theodore, aged 41 years, Obid, 28, and William, 30 years.
- Wheeler Alfred, p o Dover Plains, farmer and lime manufacturer, 150 acres, born in Dover Oct. 21, 1808; wife Mary A. Cary, born in Dover in 1813, married in 1827; children eight. Sebastian Wheeler born in Dover. John B. Wheeler born in Dover.
- Wheeler Henry p o Dover Plains, farmer and butcher, 150 acres, born in Dover in 1840; wife Alice Darling born in Dutchess county in 1818, married in 1869; children four—Jennie M., Walter E., Emma and Cora A.
- Whiteley Hiram, p o Wing Station, owns 18 acres, born in Dover in 1827; wife Martha Cutler, born in New York city, married in 1876. Jackson A. Whiteley born in Dutchess county, in 1820. Dorcas Whiteley born in Dutchess county, in 1799, died in 1865, married Hannah Bowditch born in Dover two children.
- Wing Ebbe P., p o Wing Station, farmer and retired hotel keeper, 270 acres, born in Dover in 1806; wife Maria Sheldon, born in Dutchess county May 9, 1812, married in 1829, children two—Hannah M. born in 1831 and Sheldon born in 1837. Jackson Wing, born in Dover in 1771, died in 1818. Thomas Wing born in Mass., about 1710, died in 1824.
- Wing Obad, p o Chestnut Ridge, farmer, 600 acres, born in Dover in 1817; wife Phebe A. Vincent, born in Dover in 1818, married Sept. 10, 1840.



- Wing J. S., p o Wing Station, general merchandise, born in South Dover, in 1858. Has been post-master.
- Wolcott William, p o Kent, Conn., farmer and wood and stone dealer, 800 or 900 acres, born in Dover, in 1832; wife Mary J. Lee born in Conn., married in 1853, children six—Ida, Sarah, Ada, Charles, Ollie, and John. Thomas J. Wolcott, born in Dutchess county, about 1800, died in 1855.
- Wright Wm. Heury, p o Dover Plains, general carriage and wagon manufacturer, born in Beekman in 1841; wife Matilda Wooden, born in Dutchess county, in 1843, married in 1864; children three—Walter G., Herbert E., and Mary E.

## EAST FISHKILL.

- Anderson John, p o Brinkerhoffville, farmer, 196 acres, born in East Fishkill, Feb. 17, 1809, settled on farm in 1842, has been highway commissioner, 9 years in succession, wife Eliza Maria Butler, of Clinton, married in 1841; children two—Sarah A. Mathews, of Brooklyn, and A. Butler Anderson. Father, John, son of Peter Anderson.
- Ashby William B., p o Stormville, farmer, 188 acres, born in Beekman, Sept. 2 1809, settled in town in April 1826. Has been deacon of Baptist church 22 years; 1st wife Hannah Caldwell, 2d wife Sarah Caldwell, one child—Mary Esther, and one adopted child—Garret Roach. Father, Anthony Ashby Jr., son of Anthony Ashby, who came from Patterson, Putnam county.
- Adriance Isaac C., p o Stormville, farmer, 144 acres, born in Beekman, March 1, 1836, settled in town in 1839, has been commissioner of highways, and is now excise commissioner; wife Susan Ida Storm, married Nov. 9, 1859, one son—John William. Father, Abraham was son of Abaham R., who was son of Rem Adriance.
- Bailey Henry D. B., p o Johnsville, born in Johnsville, Dec. 27, 1813. Is author of "Bailey's Local Tales" and "Historical Sketches of Dutchess County." Father, John N. Bailey, of Fishkill, born Nov. 11, 1767, son of Nathau Bailey, who was born in Fishkill, June 23, 1738. Father, John Bailey born in Westchester county, in 1704.
- Barnes Oliver S., p o Johnsville, farmer, 135 acres, born in Putnam county September 6, 1828, settled in county in 1855; wife Mary E. Wilde, married December 24, 1855; children six—Howard, Willis W., Cora, Ida, Richard, and Jane. Parents William and Deborah Barnes.
- Bogardus Adrian M., p o East Fishkill, farmer, 180 acres, born in town September 16, 1816; wife Clarissa Bragaw of Poughkeepsie, married January 13, 1849; children three—Julia, Henry, and Alfred. Father, Elias, son of Cornelius Bogardus one of the early settlers. Mother Hannah Montfort, daughter of Adrian Montfort, who was one of the early settlers here.
- Bonney Alfred, p o Hopewell Junction, farmer, 150 acres, born in New York city February 17, 1857, settled in county in 1876. Father, Hon. Benjamin West Bonney, ex-judge of supreme court of New York city.
- Brinkerhoff Wm. E., p o Johnsville, farmer and horticulturist, 80 acres, born on present farm July 24, 1822; wife Sarah Anderson, of East Fishkill, married January 24, 1854; children three living—Carrie, Elizabeth, and Cornelia. Father John D., son of Derrick Brinkerhoff. Mother a descendant of Benjamin Hasbrook.
- Baldwin Peter A., p o Clove Branch Junction, farmer and speculator, 240 acres, born in town in September 1830, has been supervisor three years; wife Mary C. Greene, of New York city, married October 26, 1859; children three—Charles F., Frank, and Aletta C. Father Lasher S. Baldwin.
- Baxter Seymour, p o Hopewell Junction, farmer, born in town June 27, 1828; wife Martha J. Knapp, married February 1, 1861; children four—George E., David H., Sarah J., and Josie M. Father Charles Baxter.
- Bogardus Edward, p o Sylvan Lake, farmer and milk dealer, 110 acres, born in Dutchess county October 30, 1827, town auditor; wife Susan M. Strang, born in New York city, married in 1849; children three—Chas. S., James W., and Mary J. Father, James Bogardus, was son of Cornelius Bogardus.
- Cortelyou Jaques, p o Hopewell Junction, farmer, 150 acres, born in Brooklyn in 1796, settled in county in 1858, has been director of R. R. and member of Regents of Long Island; wife Ann Maria Fowler of New York city, married in 1830; children three—Adriana, Caroline Amelia, and Dr. L. V. Cortelyou. Father, Peter Cortelyou, son of Jaques, whose great-great-grandfather came from Holland with Lord Waricoe.
- Denton Israel, p o Green Haven, superintendent of Dutchess county stock farm, 234 acres, has been a detective in Brooklyn and New York city fourteen years; wife Louisa O'Brien of Watertown; children two—Ada F. and Elizabeth H. Father, Israel Denton.
- Davidson Oliver, p o Hopewell Junction.
- Davidson Silvanus Miller, p o Hopewell Junction, miller, also coal and lumber dealer, born in New York city Jan. 12, 1849, settled in county Oct. 30, 1875; wife Angelica Malcolm Ryan, born in Philadelphia Jan. 17, 1849, married Dec. 30, 1871, in Yokohama, Japan; one child—Margaret Miller, born in Yokohama, Japan, Sept. 24, 1873. Father, Morris Miller Davidson, born in 1810; grandfather Oliver Davidson, born in 1779.
- DuBois Garret, p o Johnsville, farmer, 142 acres, born in East Fishkill Sept. 27, 1828; wife Mary Ida Van Wyck, married Sept. 4, 1860, died May 28, 1873; three children living—Charles, John Van Wyck, and Kate. Father, Charles L., son of Garret DuBois, whose great-grandfather purchased a tract of land of Henry Beekman in 1707.
- Emans Albert S., p o East Fishkill, farmer and dealer in agricultural implements, 500 acres, born on present farm Jan. 30, 1854, has been collector; wife Laura L. Thomas of Fishkill, married March 4, 1880. Father, John S. Emans, was Member of Assembly two years, supervisor several years, justice of sessions two years and justice of peace twenty years. Father, John, was son of James Emans, the first settler on the farm.
- Emans Charles W., p o Johnsville, farmer, 230 acres, born in town Oct. 8, 1831, settled on present farm in 1866, has been justice of peace eight years; wife Julia Purdy of Putnam county, married April 4, 1854; eight children living. Father, John Emans was son of James Emans.
- Emans Storm, p o East Fishkill, farmer, 500 acres, born on same farm June 12, 1856, has been justice of peace and supervisor in 1881; wife Alice A. Waterbury, of Saratoga Springs, married Jan. 26, 1881. Father, John S. Emans.
- Emans James C., p o Hopewell Junction, dairy farmer, 190 acres, settled in town Jan. 8, 1821; wife Cordelia Stockholm; children three—Cornelius J., Theodosta, Charles S. Father, John Emans, son of James Emans who was one of the first settlers at Gayhead.
- Forman James H., p o Hopewell Junction, physician and surgeon, born in Kent, Putnam county, settled in county in 1877; wife Sarah Nelson, born in Putnam county, married Oct. 30, 1878. J. H. read medicine with W. B. Dunuing, attended lectures at Long Island College, and at the University of New York, from which he was graduated in February, 1877, began practice in May, 1877.
- Genung Isaac S., p o Hopewell Junction, farmer and assessor, 155 acres, born in town, has been collector; father Joseph Genung was son of Gabriel Genung of New Jersey, who settled in county about 1800; mother, Charlotte Storm, daughter of Abram Storm.
- Gildersleve Isaac B., p o Johnsville, farmer, 146 acres, born in Scipio, Cayuga county, April 5, 1823, settled in county in 1890; wife Charlotte A. Miller, of Pennsylvania, married in 1863; children one—Rita A. Father, Solomon was son of Nathaniel Gildersleve.
- Hickman John, p o Johnsville, farmer, 100 acres, born in Putnam county February 8, 1831, settled in county in 1866; wife Sarah M. Lowinsbury born in Westchester county in 1851, married December 31, 1860; children five living. Father, William, was son of Michael Hickman.
- Homan John Z., p o Stormville, farmer, 100 acres, born in town in 1823; wife Antoinette Seaman, of this town, married in 1854; children one—John Homan, Jr. Father, Moses Homan, a native of this town.
- Harpel George M., p o Adriance, farmer and commission dealer, born in New York city July 4, 1827, settled in county, in 1865, owns 360 acres of land; wife Maria Edgerton, born in New York, married in 1850, children two—Isabelle Storm, and Georgia. Father, Matthew Harpel, of New York city.
- Hopkins Benjamin, p o Stormville, farmer and auctioneer, 290 acres, born in county, April 18, 1820. Has been supervisor nine years, and justice of the peace since 1855; wives, Jane Manfort and Margaret H. Lasher, five children by first wife and six by second. Father, John Hopkins, was son of Benjamin, who settled in county in 1779.
- Horton R. C., p o East Fishkill, retired. Owns 120 acres of land, is post-master; wife, Mary Brown, of Newburgh, married in 1862, children two—Mary B., and Ralph, son of Jacob and Diana Horton.
- Horton Chas. W., p o Stormville, general merchandise, born in Kent, Putnam county, settled in county, in 1861, is supervisor and postmaster; wives, Mary Ann Fox, and Sarah J. Brevoort, three children living—Mary, Charles, and Grace. Father, Joseph S. Horton.
- Johnston Robert, p o Johnsville, farmer and fruit grower, 220 acres born in Putnam county, Sept. 22, 1825, settled in county, in 1828. Father, Wm. H., was son of Judge Robert Johnston. Mother, Susan Van Wyck, was daughter of Theodorus W. Van Wyck.
- Ketcham Dennis W., p o East Fishkill, farmer, 100 acres, born in Putnam county, Nov. 4, 1824, settled in county in 1833 and on present farm in 1855; wife, Hannah Griffin, of Putnam county, married in 1848, one son—Franklin D. Father, Isaac A. Ketcham, was son of Joseph Ketcham a native of Putnam county.
- Knapp Isaac N., p o Johnsville, farmer 192 acres, born in East Fishkill, Nov. 29, 1814, died Sept. 22, 1880, was highway commissioner; wife Lucretia Jewell, of this town, children five—Alonzo P., Melissa, Victoria, Martin M., and Ira J. Father, Nehemiah Knapp, was resident of this county.
- Knapp James I., p o East Fishkill, farmer, 200 acres, born in Putnam county, Aug. 19, 1828, settled in East Fishkill, in 1840; wife, Sarah A. Knapp of this town, married in 1854, children seven. Father, Wm. X. Knapp, was son of Moses Knapp, one of the early settlers in county.



- Knapp Wright, p o East Fishkill, farmer, 216 acres, born in Putnam county, July 27, 1834, settled in county in 1843, has been highway commissioner; wife Jane Willsie, born on this farm, married Dec. 19, 1860, children two—Katie E., and Minnie E. Father, Wm. X. Knapp.
- Lasher Edward, p o Hopewell Junction, prop. of hotel, born in Red Hook, July 11, 1841, came to town in 1860, owns hotel; wife Mary Elizabeth VanVlack, born Oct. 13, 1842, married Dec. 9, 1863, children two—Sarah Elizabeth, Edward H. Father, John Lasher, was son of David.
- LaDue William S., p o Johnsville, farmer and fruit grower, 260 acres, fourth generation on farm, born July 14, 1822; wife Mary E. Snook, of Fishkill, married in 1849, children five. Father, Samuel LaDue, was son of William, who bought this tract of land of Brett & Skenck, and was original settler on farm.
- Luyster Peter, p o Hopewell Junction, farmer, 370 acres, born on farm April 14, 1800; wife Permelia Horton, 2d wife Susan Woodin, three daughters living—Sarah A. Hawes, Arabella and Amelia. Father Peter I., was son of John Luyster, from Long Island.
- Lasher H., p o Sylvan Lake.
- Macomber E. C., p o Hopewell Junction, merchant, born in Otsego county Nov. 23, 1834, settled in county in 1835; wife S. E. Worthy of this town, married in 1857; children two—Edwin G. and Bertha M. Father, Elihu C. Macomber.
- Miller David S., p o East Fishkill, farmer, 102 acres, born in town Feb. 13, 1831, has been constable and overseer of poor; wife Phoebe E. Reed, married March 17, 1852; 2d wife Abigail Ballard, married Oct. 26, 1870; one daughter—Emerett Griffiu. Parents Henry E. and Charlotte Miller.
- O'Donnell Thomas, p o Hopewell Junction, railroad contractor, owns 188 acres of land, born in Canada Oct. 3, 1844, settled in county April 5, 1876; wife Fanny Fogart, born in New York city, married May 13, 1872; children four. Father, William O'Donnell, now residing in Clinton county, N. Y.
- Northrup John, p o East Fishkill, farmer, 121 acres, born in Putnam county June 19, 1811, settled in county in 1861; wife Catharine Hyatt of Carmel, Putnam county, married in 1845; one son—John J., who married Lucelia Merrick of this town. Father, John Northrup of Putnam county.
- Palen Edward, p o Hopewell Junction, farmer, 213 acres, born in Greene county April 20, 1838, settled in county in 1869, has been supervisor five years, postmaster forty years, and assessor; wife, Helen L. Bennett of Litchfield, Conn., married in 1848; children six. Father, Peter E., was son of Ezekiel Palen of LaGrange. Edward returned to Greene county in 1820, to Sullivan county in 1840, and Dutchess county in 1876.
- Phillips Joseph W., p o East Fishkill, farmer, 215 acres, born in town May 8, 1835, on farm of 145 acres; wife Caroline Rogers, of Beekman, married Nov. 6, 1856. Father, Elias Phillips, was son of John R. Phillips of Wappinger's Falls.
- Polhemus Rev. Cornelius H., p o Hopewell Junction, pastor of Reformed church, born in Middlebush, N. J., settled in Dutchess county in December, 1880; wife Lizzie W. Reed of Cranbury, N. J., married June 3, 1868. Educated at Rutgers college and New Brunswick seminary, called to this charge Nov. 24, 1880.
- Quick Floyd, p o Johnsville, farmer and owner of vineyard, 135 acres, born in Westchester county June 23, 1844, settled in Dutchess county in 1871; wife Phebe C. Brett, of East Fishkill, married Nov. 23, 1859. Father, Isaac P. Quick, was son of Daniel Quick, who was justice of peace in 1808.
- Rapelje Lawrence C., p o Hopewell Junction, farmer, 320 acres, born in New York city in 1826, settled in Dutchess county in 1843, has been supervisor two years, and justice sixteen years; wife Anna M. Horton, of this town, married in 1855; children four—John, civil engineer, Lawrence, Jr., Adrian, and Anna. Father, Daniel L. Rapelje, of New York city. One of the directors and organizers of the Dutchess & Columbia R. R., also one of the incorporators and directors of the Poughkeepsie Bridge Co., vice-president of the National Bank of Fishkill, and director of the Dutchess Mutual Insurance Co.
- Richards Jarvis W., p o East Fishkill, farmer, owns house and lot, born in East Fishkill, has been constable and deputy postmaster. Parents, James and Rhuanna Richards.
- Ryndes Morgan L., p o Hopewell Junction, farmer, 150 acres, born in Pleasant Valley Jan. 25, 1825, settled in this town in 1850, is excise commissioner; wife Deborah Townsend, of Union Vale; children one—Herbert G. Father, Elias Ryndes, was son of John Ryndes.
- Seaman Job, p o Stormville, farmer, 120 acres, born on same farm Jan. 16, 1806; wife Maria Martin, married Jan. 8, 1834, died July 8, 1879. Father, Job Seaman, came from Westchester county and settled here about 1800.
- Sprague Orry N., p o East Fishkill, farmer, 128 acres, born in Putnam county May 25, 1820, settled in Dutchess county in 1840, has been collector, town clerk, assessor and town auditor; wife Sarah A. Pulling, married Nov. 5, 1843; children three—Abram P., Henry C., and O. Daniel. Father, Levi Sprague.
- Sprague Abram P., p o East Fishkill, lawyer, born in town Aug. 27, 1847; wife Emma, daughter of Wm. H. Ingraham, of Troy, married Oct. 8, 1873. Abram P. was educated at Madison University, Hamilton, graduated in 1868, was admitted to the bar in 1871, has been associate editor of the Albany Law Journal, International Review, and other publications, is author of "New Science of Law" and a law dictionary, is secretary of the International Code committee of America, has been delegate to conferences on law of nations, in Europe, where he received a prize of \$1,000 for the best essay on international codification, in a contest with twenty-nine writers of Europe and America.
- Stout Abraham C., p o Johnsville, farmer, 75 acres, born in New York city December 9, 1833, settled in Dutchess county in 1898; wife Elizabeth Pierce, of this town, married Nov. 27, 1861; children two—Lewis H. and Ettie C. Parents Jacob B. and Martha (Charlock) Stout.
- Seaman Charles, p o Stormville, farmer, 135 acres, born in the town Jan. 1, 1821, has been town auditor; wife Louisa Ashby, of Dutchess county, married in 1847; children four—Wm. H., Ann Maria, George M., and Daniel. Father, Daniel, was son of Robert Seaman, who came from Westchester county.
- Sedore Ira, p o Hopewell Junction, railroad manager, owns house and lot, born in Wappinger's Falls Sept. 19, 1851, settled in this town in 1868; wife Catharine Bowns, born in this town, married in 1868. Parents were Charles and Sarah M. Sedore.
- Sherwood Peter M., p o Adriance, civil engineer, owns 40 acres, born in Red Hook; wife Isaphine Storm, married Sept. 10, 1879. Parents Joseph and Mary B. Sherwood.
- Storm Charles A., p o Adriance, farmer 23 acres, born in East Fishkill Sept. 18, 1845; wife Elizabeth B. Storm, married Jan. 24, 1872. Father, Charles G. Storm, was son of Col. John Storm.
- Storm A. Adriance, p o Stormville, farmer, 200 acres, born in Wappinger's Falls Nov. 7, 1837, settled in this town in 1847; wife Lavinia Sherwood, born in Fishkill, married 1868; children one—Diana A. Father, Alfred, was son of Isaac, the son of Isaac, the son of Thomas Storm, from Tarrytown.
- Storm Thomas I., p o Stormville, farmer, 350 acres, born on this farm April 3, 1827, has been town assessor; wife Susan Arthur, of Orange county; children four living—Adrianna, Dorothy, Arthur and Walter. Father, Theodorus, who was son of Thomas I., whose father was one of the first settlers here.
- Storm John T., p o Adriance, farmer, 115 acres, born in New Hamburg May 6, 1818, settled in this town in 1830; wife Susan Storm, married in 1841; children five living—Cornelia D., Isaphine, Zilpha S., Theodora and Catharine L. Father, Abram Storm, was son of Thomas G., son of G. Storm, one of the first settlers who came here from Tarrytown.
- Storm Wm. J., p o Stormville, farmer, 300 acres, born on same farm July 9, 1844; wife Isabella M. Harpel, of New York city, married Oct. 9, 1871; children two—G. Harpel and Ethel Margaret. Father, John V. was son of Abram Storm.
- Storm Wm. Pierre, p o Clove Branch, farmer and retired merchant, 190 acres, born in Freedom Plains Oct. 1, 1827; wife Susan M. Storm, married June 21, 1854; children six living—Clarence A., Walter S., Richard B., Wm. Pierre, Edward and John G. Father, Abraham S., son of Thomas Storm.
- Storm George, p o Clove Branch, farmer, 200 acres, born in this town Aug. 13, 1839; wife Emma Haight, born in Westchester county, married in 1868; children one—Maria Storm. Father Charles G. Storm, of this town.
- Tompkins James A., p o Farmer's Mills, Putnam county.
- Underhill Chas., p o Hopewell Junction, agent of N. D. & C. R. R. Co., born in New Hackonsack July 28, 1853. Father, Dr. Anthony Underhill, mother, Charlotte Underhill.
- Van Vlack Abraham G., p o East Fishkill, farmer, 395 acres, born on same farm Feb. 24, 1801; wife Susan Anson, of this town, married in 1826, died Aug. 14, 1844; children two—George and Mary Elizabeth. Father, George, was son of Aaron Van Vlack.
- Van Wyck James, p o Johnsville, farmer, 414 acres, born on same farm Sept. 4, 1810; first wife Coruelia Ann Van Wyck, married Nov. 12, 1834; second wife Elizabeth M. Vau Bruut, married Oct. 3, 1849; children two—Abraham and Richard T. Father, Abraham, was son of Dr. Theodorus Vau Wyck, who was a member of the second and third provincial congresses, and whose father, Theodorus, was surveyor and original purchaser of a tract of 900 acres.
- Van Wyck Cornelius S., p o Fishkill Plains, farmer, 118 acres, born in Fishkill March 9, 1821, has been supervisor and assessor; wife Phebe Van Wyck, of East Fishkill, born March 9, 1823, married Oct. 14, 1846; children three—Robert M., Stephen C. and Frank. Father, Stephen D., was son of Cornelius R. Vau Wyck.
- Waldo John B., p o Johnsville, fruit grower, 150 acres, born on same farm June 2, 1846; wife Helen Brett, of this town, married in 1872; children five. Father, Wm. B., was son of Dr. Charles Waldo. This farm is said to be the last farm sold by the Indians to the whites.
- Warren Aaron, p o East Fishkill, farmer, born in this town Oct. 21, 1841; wife Cornelia Phillips, of Fishkill, married in 1869; children two—John and Charles. Parents Jonathan and Hetty (Stockholm) Warren.



- Weed George E., p o Patterson, Putnam county, farmer, 265 acres, born in South East Jan. 18, 1836, settled in town in 1856, has been collector; wife Susan Seaman, married Oct. 7, 1856; children three—Anna L., Willie G., Ella F. Father, Hendrick Weed.
- Wixon Dearborn, p o East Fishkill, farmer, 118½ acres, born in Putnam county Feb. 18, 1844, settled in Dutchess county in 1860, has been U. S. deputy census enumerator; wife Lovina Horton, of Putnam county, married April 14, 1864; children one living—Allie. Father, Nathaniel Wixon, was a son of John Wixon.
- Wixon Wm. H., p o East Fishkill, farmer, 118½ acres, born in Putnam county Sept. 8, 1840, settled in Dutchess county in 1869; wife Susan Horton, of Putnam county, married Dec. 14, 1865; children two—Isadore and Addie May. Father, Nathaniel Wixon.

## FISHKILL.

- Aldridge Thomas, farmer and brick manufacturer, 307 acres, born in Orange county in 1818, settled in Dutchess county in 1851, has been assessor; wife Amelia A. Budd, married in 1865; children eight.
- Andrews James W., p o Matteawan, wool broker, born in Ulster county in 1823, settled in Dutchess county in 1844, died in 1879; wife Eliza Annan, married in 1847; children one—James E. Dr. Daniel D. Annan, born in Dutchess county in 1792, died in 1834; wife Margaret Brett.
- Benjamin F. R., p o Fishkill, general merchant, born in Dutchess county in 1838, owns a store, takes produce in exchange for goods; wife Helena Van Nostrand, married in 1865; children two—Cora and Frank.
- Blair Robert, p o Low Point, brick manufacturer and farmer, 100 acres, born in Orange county Feb. 22, 1819, settled in Dutchess county in 1855; wife Harriet Van Wart, of Rockland county, married in 1843; children six—Phebe, Hiram, Harriet E., Robert, Abbie and Annie. Robert Blair commenced the manufacture of brick in 1859 in Westchester county, and went to Haverstraw, where his present yard is situated, in 1863, and employs an average of forty men.
- Bogardus Samuel, p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, retired builder, born in Fishkill Jan. 16, 1806; wife Phebe A. Schonten, born in 1806, married in 1828; children six living. Abram M. Bogardus, born in Dutchess county in 1771, died in 1859; wife Deborah Cook, born in 1774, died in 1836; children eight—three now living. Dominie Everardus Bogardus was born in Holland, married and emigrated to New York, and settled in Dutchess county about 1630.
- Britt Captain Walter, p o Fishkill Landing, prop. of Fishkill, Newburgh & Albany Steamboat Co., born in Fishkill in 1818, was founder and president of the First National Bank of Fishkill in 1862; wife Caroline A. Wiltzie, married in 1840. Peter Britt and James Wiltzie were both born in Fishkill.
- Brundage C. W., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, dealer in coal, cement, lime, hay and feed, born in Fishkill in 1830. John Place, of Brundage & Place, was born in Union Vale in 1838. C. W. Brundage commenced business in 1853; present firm was formed in 1868.
- Cary Isaac, p o Johnsville, retired farmer, 400 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1811; wife Eliza J. Washburn, married in 1840; children five. John I. Carey, born in Dutchess county in 1784, died in 1844. Joseph Carey, born in Rhode Island in 1750, served through the revolutionary war; children twenty-one—all of whom grew to maturity.
- Cary Thomas, p o Fishkill, farmer, 275 acres, born in Fishkill in 1814; wife Mary J. Morgan, born in 1829, married in 1848; children nine—William M., John T., Emeline, Jane E., Louise, Mary L., Howard W., Isaac E., Edward W. William Morgan, born in England in 1779, came to Dutchess county in 1836, died in 1858; wife Eliza Wiley, born in Dutchess county in 1801, married in 1827, died in 1857; children three.
- Cook J. Herve, p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, attorney and counselor at law, born in New Jersey, settled in Dutchess county in 1867.
- Davis David, p o Matteawan, born in Hartsville, Dutchess county in 1808; wife Lydia M. Schenck, born in 1811, married June 15, 1830, died in March 1865; second wife Ann S. White, married in 1867, died in Oct. 1871; third wife Sarah M. Brett, married in 1874; children one—Cornelia Brett.
- Dean James E., p o Fishkill, marble manufacturer, born in Fishkill in 1830, has been post-master and justice of the peace; wife Jerusha P. Hilliker, of Sullivan county, married in 1854; children four. William G. Dean, born in Pawling in 1785, died in 1850, was one of the early settlers. Ephraim Dean, born in Dutchess county in 1760, died in 1806.
- Dibble W. S., p o Matteawan, prop. of Dibble hotel, born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1842, settled in Dutchess county in 1874; hotel was built by him in 1877, is situated on Main street, and is in every way a first-class house.
- Dudley A. H., p o Brinkerhoffville, miller, and dealer in flour and feed, born in Putnam county, mill is one of the oldest in the county, and was built by the revolutionary soldiers.
- Dutchess Hat Works, p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson.
- DuBois Peter C., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, farmer, born in Fishkill in 1783, died in 1869, held several prominent town and county offices; wife Ann Simonton, of Fishkill, born in 1785, married in 1807, died in 1868; children seven—three living. Father, Peter Du Bois, born in Dutchess county, whose family was among the first settlers of Fishkill.
- Haight William H., p o Fishkill, farmer, 72 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1837; wife Caroline Kinney, married in 1873; children one—Laura E.
- Haight Jacob, p o Fishkill, farmer and fruit grower, 130 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1807; wife Sarah Hustis, of Putnam county, married in 1832; children four—William H., Susan A., James L., and Charles G. James Haight, born in Dutchess county in 1775, died in 1850, was a farmer. John Haight, born on same farm in 1741, died in 1836, was captain in the revolutionary army.
- Haver Jane E., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, owns bakery and ice cream saloon, was formerly Jane E. Yelverton, of Dutchess county, born in 1829, married in 1849; children four—Alvaretta, Frances F., Dora, and James H.
- Hustis H. H., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, attorney and counselor, born in Putnam county, settled in Dutchess county in 1833, was justice of the peace from 1859 to 1868, and supervisor in 1871.
- Hustis Theodore, p o Fishkill, farmer, born in Putnam county Jan. 16, 1805, died Nov. 5, 1853; wife Mary A. Brinkerhoff, born in Fishkill in 1805, married in 1837; children two—Elizabeth and May L. Derrick I. Brinkerhoff, born in Dutchess county, died in 1818. John Brinkerhoff, born in Dutchess county, was among the first settlers in Hopewell, and a farmer.
- Judson & Hancock, p o Matteawan.
- Judson Roswell S., p o Matteawan, liveryman, born in Connecticut, settled in Dutchess county in 1861. Judson & Hancock, proprietors of livery and sale stables. Cyrus J. Hancock was born in Massachusetts, and came to Dutchess county in 1856.
- Kittredge C. M., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, physician and surgeon, born in New Hampshire, settled in Dutchess county in 1870.
- Knapp Du Bois, p o Fishkill, born in Dutchess county in 1844, died in 1876, owned six acres in homestead; wife Mima Hopkins, married in 1866; children four.
- Knapp James H., p o Fishkill, farmer and fruit grower, 140 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1822; wife Jane E. Shaw, born in Dutchess county in 1828, married in 1843; children eight—H. Du Bois, Emily A., George B., William A., David L., Jennie A., Howard C., and Herbert C. Beverly Knapp, born in Dutchess county in 1781, died in 1858; first wife Mary Nelson; second wife Elizabeth Van Schaick, born in 1799, married in 1820; children six. John Knapp, born in Connecticut, settled in Dutchess county, and was engaged in the revolution.
- Luyster Edmond, p o Fishkill, retired farmer, 350 acres, born in Fishkill in 1820; wife Catharine Storm, born in 1828, married in 1860; children two—Maggie and John S. John P. Luyster, born in Dutchess county in 1794, died in 1872; wife Margaret Myers, born in Dutchess county in 1792, married in 1814, died in 1871; children eight—three now living. Peter I. Luyster, born in Dutchess county. Father emigrated from New Town, Long Island.
- Mackin James, p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson.
- McLaughlin David S., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, dealer in cigars and tobacco, born in Orange county in 1833, settled in Dutchess county in 1854, was appointed post-master in 1869, commenced business in 1858; wife Jane Hunt, of Dutchess county, married in 1857; children four—Mervin J., Frank, Augusta, and Walter.
- Martin Charles E., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, born in Dutchess county in 1843; partner in business, W. A. Baxter, born in Dutchess county in 1848; commenced business in 1860. Charles E. Martin entered the firm in 1871; general dealers in dry goods, groceries, clothing, boots and shoes, store situated corner of Main and Ferry streets.
- Mead James V., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, farmer and brick manufacturer, 97 acres, born in Orange county in 1831, settled in Dutchess county in 1870; wife Mary A. Clark, born in Orange county in 1829, married in 1858; children six—Henrietta, Alvaretta, James A., Harry, Thomas A., and Sebastian. Commenced the manufacture of brick in 1866, at Dutchess Junction, established at Low Point in 1870, and employs an average of twenty-five men.
- Redman John, p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, general plumber and gas-fitter, born in England in 1839, settled in Dutchess county in 1864; wife Susan Taylor, born in Yorkshire, Eng. in 1838, married in 1865; children one—Rhoda.
- Robinson Lyman, Matteawan, born in Greene county in 1823, settled in Dutchess county in 1861; wife Catharine McArthur, of Scotland, married in 1861; children three Partner in firm of Falconer, Carroll & Co., of Matteawan National Felt Works. Stephen Van Rensselaer Robinson, born in Dutchess county in 1794, died in 1848; wife Julia Hinman, of Greene county, married in 1816; children twelve—five now living. Jasper Robinson, born in Massachusetts, settled in Dutchess county about 1775, and died in Greene county.



- Rogers Charles C., p o Fishkill, farmer, born in Fishkill in 1829; wife Hattie L. Cook, of Oneida county, married in 1863; children one—Charles D. Absalom Rogers, born in Putnam county in 1784, came to Dutchess in 1800, and died in 1860. He was a farmer.
- Rosa H. B., p o Fishkill, dealer in furniture, and undertaker, born in Dutchess county in 1829; wife Sarah B. South- ernal, of Dutchess county, married in 1853; children three. John H. Rosa, born in Ulster county in 1803, came to Dutchess county in 1827, died Sept. 10, 1860, commenced business in 1827.
- Rothery John and William, p o Matteawan, manufacturers of files, John was born in France in 1821, and settled in Dutchess county in 1827. William, born in Matteawan in 1834, commenced business in 1858. John Rothery, born in Sheffield, Eng., in 1799, came to Dutchess county in 1827, died in 1858; wife Mary Ashorth, of Sheffield, England, married in 1820; children seven—six now living. John commenced business in 1835, giving employment to about forty-five persons, and was original founder of the file company.
- Rozell Harvey, p o Fishkill, farmer and grapery, 93 acres, born in Fishkill in 1822, has been commissioner of highways; wife Jeanette Hunter, born in Dutchess county in 1829, married in 1849; children six. Robert Rozell, born in Dutchess county Aug. 16, 1794, died Nov. 10, 1875; wife Phebe Way, of Dutchess county, born Jan. 25, 1796, married Oct. 9, 1817, died Jan. 23, 1879; children four. Jeremiah Rozell emigrated from Germany, served under Washington in the Revolution, and settled in Dutchess county.
- Sargent Henry W., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, retired, born in Boston, Mass., in 1810, settled in Dutchess county in 1840; wife Caroline Olmstead, of New York city, married in 1839; children one—Winthrop, born in 1840.
- Schouten Stephen, p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, dealer in undertak- ing and furnishing goods, born in Dutchess county in 1811, commenced business in 1837; wife Hattie J. Barhyte, of Dutchess county, married in 1832.
- Scofield Miles, p o Fishkill, farmer and fruit grower, 103 acres, born in Fishkill in 1827, has been assessor; wife Mary Vale, of Dutchess county, born in 1860; children one—Mary L., born in 1865. Ephraim M. Scofield, born in Dutchess county in 1797, died in 1878. Miles Scofield, born in Connecticut in 1770, came to Dutchess county about 1780.
- Scofield E. E., p o Fishkill, farmer and dairyman, 150 acres, born in Fishkill Nov. 27, 1836; wife Eliza G. Baxter, born in New York city in 1839, married in 1867; children two—Arthur E., born in 1869, and Almira B., born in 1873. E. M. Scofield, born in Putnam county in 1796, died in 1878; wife Catharine Phillip, of Dutchess county, born in 1802, married in 1827; children four.
- Seaman George A., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson.
- Smith Everett A., p o Matteawan, retired, born in Matteawan in 1842; wife Katy Mondar, of Orange county, married in 1862, died in 1877; children three; second wife Violet Gordon, of Scotland, born in 1844, married Oct. 11, 1877. Abraham Smith, born in Dutchess county in 1806, died in 1858; wife Ruth J. Robinson, born in Dutchess county April 15, 1810, married Dec. 8, 1830. Gabriel Smith, born in Dutchess county in 1740, died in 1838; children ten—four now living—the oldest about 90 years of age.
- Storm John V., p o Fishkill, retired farmer, 341 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1800, has been assessor, supervisor and justice of the peace; wife Jeanette E. Wooley, of Pleasant Valley, married in 1839; children seven. Abraham Storm, born in Dutchess county in 1771, died in 1850. Isaac Storm born in Tarrytown.
- Spaight J. W., p o Fishkill.
- Talbot Thomas, p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, dealer in fish and oysters, born in England in 1844; wife Mary E. Parm- lee, of Oneida county, married in 1868; children three Thomas, Walter and Susie.
- Talbot B. M., dealer in general fancy groceries, wines, fine brands of liquors, imported and domestic cigars, and tobacco, commenced business in 1866, and in 1876 erected a fine two-story house; born in England in 1837, settled in Dutchess county in 1866; wife Elizabeth Bates, of England, married in 1868; children three—Frederick, James and Willie.
- Tompkins Solomon, p o Matteawan, retired farmer, born in Dutchess county in 1810; wife Betsey Randall, of Dela- ware county, born in 1814, married in 1834; children ten—Lewis, Charles W., Emory L., William S., Hen- ry B., Frank O., Edward, Arsuoce, Jennie, and Reheca. Solomon Tompkins, born in Putnam county in 1777, died in 1861; wife Elizabeth Hyatt, born in 1776, married in 1800, died in 1853; children nine—three now living.
- Teller James, p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson.
- Underhill Samuel, p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, dealer in grocer- ies and provisions, born in Ulster county in 1830, set- tled in Dutchess county in 1841; wife Ruth C. Williams, married in 1852; children two.
- Van Amburgh Walter, p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, farmer, 60 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1830; wife Mary L. Vail, born in 1840, married in 1861; children one—Er- mina. Robert Van Amburgh, born in Dutchess county in 1774, died in 1850; wife Freevole DuBois, born in 1774, died in 1870; children eleven—six now living.
- Van Buren Lorenzo, p o Fishkill, farmer and brick manufactur- er, owns homestead, born in Otsego county in 1811: settled in Dutchess county in 1861; wife Charlotte Compton, born in New Jersey in 1814, married in 1834; children five—Willis, Squire, Lucy, Lorenzo G., and Mary D.
- Van Voorhis William H., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, farmer, born in Dutchess county in 1812; wife Ann E. Lester, born in 1814, married in 1845. John Van Voorhis, born in Dutchess county in 1783, died in 1862, was son of Henry Van Voorhis.
- Van Wyck John C., p o Fishkill, born in Dutchess county in 1793, died June 2, 1867; wife Delia Griffen, born in Dutchess county Aug. 20, 1797, married April 7, 1814; children seven—four now living. Cornelius C. Van Wyck, born in Dutchess county April 28, 1763; wife Letitia Adritance, born in Dutchess county in 1766, married May 3, 1786. Jacob Griffen, born in Dutchess county Sept. 17, 1764, died Dec. 28, 1799; wife Catharine Du Bois, born in Dutchess county May 8, 1771, married in 1790, died May 7, 1847; children three.
- Verplanck William S., p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, farmer, born in New York city in 1812; wife Hannah B. Newland, married in 1837; children seven.
- Verplanck Samuel, p o Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, farmer, 800 acres, born in Fishkill in 1840; wife Anna Rogers, of New York city, married in 1879. James D. Ver Plank, born in Dutchess county in 1805; wife Julia A. Caverly, of Dutchess county, married in 1835; children three.
- White Charles D., p o Fishkill, farmer 470 acres, born in Greene county in 1837, settled in Dutchess county in 1844; wife Mary A. Haynes, born in Rensselaer county in 1839, married in 1859; children five—George C., Milo J., An- nis, Charles H., and Albert. George C. White, born in Dutchess county in 1803, died in 1859; wife Annis Yeo- mans, of Greene county, born in 1807; children one—Charles D.
- Wood I. C., p o Fishkill, nurseryman and florist, born in Fish- kill in 1840; wife Emma Moran, born in Ontario coun- ty in 1840, married in 1875. Joseph J. Wood, born in Fishkill in 1828; wife Rebecca Vernal, of Dutchess county.
- Wooley Susan S., p o Fishkill.

## HYDE PARK.

- Blauvelt Rev. Cornelius R., p o Hyde Park, pastor of Reformed church, born in New York city May 6, 1843, settled in this county in Sept. 1880, and is editor of the "Christian Intelligencer"; wife Aurelia Sage, born Nov. 10, 1844, married April 16, 1868; children two—Addie Aurelia, born Feb. 28, 1869, and Mary Sage, born Sept. 24, 1872. Father, David T. Blauvelt, wife Adeliza Williams.
- Bodenstein Henry, p o Staatsburgh, manufacturer of ice tools, born in Germany in 1852, settled in Dutchess county in 1863; wife Antoinette Podrabsky, married in June, 1878; children one—Clarence H. Father John H. Bod- einstein.
- Bodenstein J. G., p o Staatsburgh, manufacturer of ice tools, born in Germany in 1850, settled in Dutchess county in 1863; wife Louisa Hess, born in New York city, married in Nov., 1873; children one—Frederick. Father, John H. Bodenstein.
- Burnett Henry K., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 80 acres, born in Clinton Sept. 24, 1827; wife Helen A. Losee, born in Washington. Father, John Burnett, born in LaGrange, son of John Burnett, whose father, John Burnett, set- tled in LaGrange about 1730.
- Cady Rev. Philander K., p o Hyde Park, rector of St. James parish, born in Cincinnati, O., Oct. 23, 1826, settled in Dutchess county in Sept. 1866, and took charge of Christ church in Poughkeepsie, where he continued rector nine years, was graduated from Woodward college, Cincinnati, and from the theological seminary of the Protestant Episcopal church of New York city, was ordained in July, 1880, received degree from Columbia college, has been rector of Grace church, West Troy N. Y., Newark, N. J., and others; wife Helen S. Hamilton, married June 11, 1863; children two.
- Carhart Daniel H., p o East Park, dealer in general merchand- ise, owns 219 acres of land, born in Clinton, is post- master and first U. S. revenue collector; wife Char- lotte C. Briggs, born in Clinton, married Oct. 5, 1854; children two living—Edward W., and George R. Parents, Richard and Catherine Carhart.
- Carter Israel M., p o Hyde Park, edge tool manufacturer, born in Hyde Park in June, 1829, has been collector, constab- le, and trustee of fire district ten years; commenced business in 1847. Parents Robert S. and Maria Carter.
- Coxhead John T., p o Hyde Park, manufacturer and dealer in furniture, church furniture a specialty, born in Pough- keepsie in 1852, is county secretary of I. O. of G. T., was D. G. W. C. T. in 1873 and 1874. Father John F. Coxhead, of Poughkeepsie, and his five sons are in the same business.
- Cronk Nathaniel T., p o Staatsburgh, farmer, 30 acres, born in Westchester county in 1809, settled in Dutchess county in 1811; wife Aurelia Hall, of Union Vale; children seven living. Father, Dennis Cronk.



- Cummings Michael, p o Staatsburgh, station and express agent, born in Ireland Sept. 29, 1822, settled in Dutchess county in 1847, owns 160 acres of land, was first station and express agent in the place, commencing Oct. 1, 1851; wife Hannah Hale, married in 1852; children six living. Father, Edward Cummings.
- Cudner Harra B., p o Hyde Park, dealer in hard lumber, born in Patterson Jan. 27, 1824, owns 25 acres of land; wife Maria J. Horton, born in Union Vale, children eight living—three sons and five daughters. Parents Philip and Maria Cudner.
- Delamater Frederick, p o Hyde Park, wagon manufacturer, born in Hyde Park, is town clerk, manufacturer of all styles of wagons and sleighs, is also engaged in general repairing business. Parents Benjamin E. and Amelia Delamater.
- Finan M. J., p o Pleasant Plains, farmer, 80 acres, born in Ireland in 1831, settled in Dutchess county in 1876; wife Jane Wynn, of Ireland; children six—Joseph, Peter, Mary, Ann, Jane, and Patrick. Parents, Rodger and Mary Finan.
- Fitchett John W., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 150 acres, born in Poughkeepsie in 1815, has been assessor; wife Marietta Frost, born in Pleasant Valley; married in 1844; children four—George R., Myers, Sarah Frances, and Anna. Father, James Fitchett, son of Isaac Fitchett.
- Frleigh Wm., p o Pleasant Plains, born in Rhinebeck Jan. 14, 1809, farmer, 58 acres; wife Catherine Sleight, born in Pleasant Plains; children eleven living. Father, Peter Frleigh, a native of the town of Rhinebeck.
- Greene Eugene, p o Hyde Park, dealer in stoves, tin, and hardware, born in Fishkill in 1848; wife Lihlie Valentine, of Poughkeepsie, married in 1872; children one—Grace A. Father, Henry Greene, was a native of Matteawan.
- Haviland Henry Joseph, located in Hyde Park a homestead of 133 acres in 1867, born in Beekman Sept. 24, 1829, married Sept. 20, 1856, to Phebe Underhill; children two—John J., born Nov. 11, 1858, Benjamin H., born Nov. 11, 1864. Beekman, son of John, born Oct. 9, 1877, married Oct. 7, 1899, to Elizabeth Sudlow, died Oct. 7, 1874, of Haviland Hollow; son of Thomas, born Oct. 9, 1774, married Tamer Miller in 1765, died March 31, 1827, of Rye, Westchester county; son of Benjamin, born in 1695, married Charlott Park, grand-daughter of Daniel and Charlott LeStrang, New Rochell, exiled Huguenots from Paris, France, about 1685. Children of Benjamin and Charlott—Benjamin, Roger, Thomas, Daniel, Solomon, Isaac, John, Sophia, Charlott, Abigail, Sarah, Mary, Althea, of Rye. Benjamin Haviland, Jr., purchased in town of Rye 400 acres of land in 1711; five boys—Benjamin, Thomas, Solomon, Ebenezer, Isaac. Benjamin Haviland, Sr., wife Abigail, five children—Benjamin, Adam, John, Abigail, and Bathia, of Flushing, L. I., 1698, one of the pioneers. Phebe Underhill Haviland born in town of Clinton, March 21, 1829, died Feb. 8, 1880, daughter of David Underhill, born May 25, 1792, married Feb. 24, 1815, to Hannah, daughter of Peter Hatfield, died July 1, 1844; son of Jacob, born March 6, 1764, married Oct. 19, 1786, to Anna Conklin, died May 27, 1829; son of Jacob and Amy Hallock; son of Jacob and Mary Underhill, died Dec. 25, 1692; son Capt. John Underhill, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Field, of Flushing, L. I., three sons—Abraham, Isaac, Jacob. Landed in Massachusetts in 1630, died in 1672. According to M. De Cerville, the distinguished Norman antiquarian, the Haviland family derived its surname from an important Neustrian fortress, so called, situated on the river Saire, three flights of an arrow above Saire Point, that is Barfleur in Normandy, at a very remote period. The earliest mention of the castle of Haviland is to be found in the Roman De Rou, a chronicle by Robert Wace, of the Isle of Jersey, who wrote in 1150. One of the earliest names recorded is Robert Baron De Haviland in 1130. William Baron De Haviland, born of the parish of Golle Ville, Normandy, accompanied Richard Coeur De Lion to Palestine in 1191. This family record represents twenty succeeding generations classified from dates on record.
- Henderson Oliver S., p o East Park, farmer, 167 acres, born in Poughkeepsie Dec. 21, 1827, settled in town in 1871; wife Laura De Nee, born in Ulster county, married Dec. 8, 1875; children one—Teresa. Parents, Adam and Maria Henderson. Grandfather, Samuel Henderson.
- Herrick Timothy, p o Staatsburgh, farmer, born in New Hampshire in 1836, settled in this county in April, 1857, was supervisor in 1873 and 1874, and auditor five years; wife Elizabeth Muldoon, born in Ireland, married in 1858; children five. Father, N. B. Herrick, a native of New Hampshire.
- Hughes Miles, p o Staatsburgh, dealer in general merchandise, born in Staatsburgh in 1836, has been justice of the peace; wife Emily Pier, of Red Hook; children three living, Pier, Edwin, and Emily. Father, Christopher Hughes.
- Irish A. L., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 110 acres, born in Hyde Park Feb. 12, 1817; wife Irene U. Irish, of Pleasant Valley; children one—Amos. Father, Humphrey Irish, grandfathers, Philip Irish, and Isaac Wood, great-grandfather, Sylvanus Wilber, came from Rhode Island in 1790, and settled, lived and died on the same farm.
- Kendrick Wm. H., p o Staatsburgh, superintendent of Knickerhocker Ice Co. at Staatsburgh, born in Ulster county June 14, 1830, settled in this county in 1835, and owns 75 acres of land; wife Margaret M. Traver, of Hyde Park, married in 1854. Parents Richard and Phebe Kendrick, residents of Ulster and Dutchess counties.
- Kipp William A., p o Staatsburgh, farmer, 255 acres, born in Rhinebeck Dec. 28, 1828; wife Serena Kipp, of Rhinebeck; children five. Father, Jacob Kipp, son of Culhus Kipp.
- Lamoree Nathaniel, p o Pleasant Plains, farmer, 165 acres, born on present farm Dec. 4, 1810; wife Lorintha Morehouse, born in Milan, married in 1840. Father, John Lamoree, was a resident on the same farm.
- Lattin Lount, p o Pleasant Plains, farmer and poultry raiser, born in Orleans county May 24, 1812, settled in this county in 1860; wife Rosilla Morehouse, of Hyde Park, married in 1868; children three—Austin, Bertha, and Ezra. Father, Joseph A. Lattin, a native of Pleasant Valley, and son of Nathaniel, who was son of Benjamin Lattin.
- Marquat Darwin G., p o Hyde Park, custom and merchant miller, born in Clinton in 1817, is excise commissioner; wife Anna Eliza Marquat. Father, John P. Marquat, son of Peter Marquat.
- Marshall John A., p o Hyde Park, farmer, 123 acres, born in Pleasant Valley Nov. 21, 1835, has been supervisor of the town two years; wife Almira D. Culver, born in Hyde Park, married Sept. 24, 1862; children five. Father, Isaac P. Marshall, formerly supervisor of Pleasant Valley, where he died in 1870.
- Marshall Edward H., p o Pleasant Plains, farmer, 160 acres, born in Hyde Park in 1836, is supervisor and assessor, and has been highway commissioner; wife Susan Mary Van Wagner, married in 1862; children one—Atherton D., died Nov. 18, 1875. Father, Henry S. Marshall, a native of Hyde Park, died April 16, 1853.
- Marsh Eliott W., p o East Park, farmer and manufacturer of mill-stones, 80 acres, born in Connecticut in 1830, settled in this county in 1865, has been justice of the peace; wife Julia H. Frleigh, of Rhinebeck, married in 1843; children two living—Noble G., and Jennie. Father, George M. Marsh, a native of Connecticut.
- Northrop Chas. W., p o Hyde Park, station agent of N. Y. C. & H. R. R. R. and express agent for American Express Co., born in Stockbridge, Mass., July 22, 1836, settled in this county in 1863, opened first Western Union, and first Atlantic & Pacific telegraph office at Rhinebeck, has been vestryman of St. James church; wife Phebe A. Cunningham, of Greene county, married in 1861; children seven living. Father, Abel C. Northrop, of Litchfield, Conn.
- Nelson Joel, p o East Park, resident gentleman, owns 208 acres, born in Hyde Park in 1814; wife Martha Turretin, of Ireland, married in 1837; children one—James H., who was married to Sarah E. Barr. Father, Hiram Nelson, was a son of Reuben, the son of Theophilus, the son of Francis, a brother of Polycarpus Nelson, the original owner of the tract of 1300 acres.
- Pearsall Samuel H., p o Staatsburgh, farmer, 170 acres, born in New York city in 1819, settled in this county in 1859, has been highway commissioner; wife Julia A. Hopkins; children four living. Father, Henry Pearsall.
- Reynolds James, p o Staatsburgh, gardener, born in Ireland in 1820, settled in this county in 1860; wife Margaret Riley, died Aug. 5, 1871; children three—Wm. H., John L., and Rosanna.
- Russell James, p o Staatsburgh, merchant and postmaster, owns 8 acres, born in this county June 25, 1825, has been supervisor and assessor; wife Julia Williams; children four. Father, James Russell, a native of Massachusetts.
- Schouten Richard A., p o Staatsburgh, butcher and dealer in meat, born in East Fishkill in 1835, has been collector of this town two terms; wife Laura J. Velic, daughter of Henry Velic, deceased, married in 1857; children five living—Charles H., Alice L., Lora J., Richard Underhill, and Sterling Bird.
- Schryver John H., born in Hyde Park, died in 1854, aged 25 years; wife Rachel B. Rymph, (daughter of John Rymph) p o Poughkeepsie, married in 1846; children three living—John P., Sarah J. Simpson, and Susie M.
- Schryver David H., p o Staatsburgh, farmer, 118 acres, born on this farm Jan. 22, 1819; wife Margaret E. Streit, of Rhinebeck, married in 1843; children three living—John K., Augustus L., and Hettie A. Father, David D. Schryver.
- Schryver Albert B., p o Hyde Park, manufacturer of boots and shoes, born in Rhinebeck March 31, 1836, has been supervisor and town clerk, and is now town auditor; wife Lola Hadden, of Hyde Park, married Dec. 9, 1847; children ten living. Parents, Henry B. and Mary Ann Schryver, the former a native of Rhinebeck, and the latter of Hyde Park.
- Seaman Wm. H., p o Crum Elbow, farmer, 118 acres, born in town Dec. 6, 1825; wife Jane M. Wixson, daughter of Noah and Alsada Wixson, of Poughkeepsie, married in 1851; children four—Emma E., Frank W., William W., and Chas. H. Parents, Wm. and Mary Seaman.
- Seaman Jacob I., p o East Park, farmer, 76 acres, born on present farm April 8, 1836; wife Laura A. Wood, daughter of Wm. T. and Hannah S. Wood, married in 1860; children four—Walter, Edward, William, and Herbert. Parents, William and Mary (Guilversleva) Seaman.



Sheldon Benjamin T., p o Crum Elbow, farmer, 300 acres, born on present farm, which has been in possession of the family sixty five years; wife Catherine Ann Sherwood, of Red Hook, married in 1839; children seven. Father, Benjamin Sheldon, born in 1794, is now living.

Smith Uriah B., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 104 acres, born in Hyde Park Oct. 26, 1846; wife Harriett, daughter of Nicholas and Frelove Winne, born Nov. 16, 1846, married Oct. 7, 1868; children one—Laura Winne, born Oct. 10, 1877. Father, James B. Smith, native of Hyde Park, mother, Esther Smith, native of Pleasant Valley.

Smith James B., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 150 acres, born in Hyde Park Dec. 7, 1818; wife Esther VanWagnen, married Oct. 18, 1842; children two—Uriah B., and Maturin E. Father, Benjamin L., son of Uriah, son of Jacob, son of Isaac, son of Jacob, son of Isaac, son of Abraham, son of William Smith, who came from Gloucester, Eng. about 1636, and settled in Boston. Isaac Smith, born Sept. 9, 1722, settled in Amenia in 1769.

Stickel F. E., p o Staatsburgh, blacksmith, born in Otsego county in 1831, settled in this county in 1835, has been justice of the peace eight years; wife Margaret Cole, of Rhinebeck, married in 1850; children seven—five sons and two daughters. Father, John N. Stickel, of Red Hook.

Stoutenburgh Jas. H., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, born in Ulster county Feb. 22, 1838, settled in this county in 1857; wife Ellen Budd, married Feb. 3, 1869; children two—Henry L. and Bessie Stoutenburgh. Father, Harmon, son of James Stoutenburgh.

Tompkins Rev. Edward, p o Poughkeepsie, owns 180 acres, born on present farm May 30, 1830, preached at Tivoli First Baptist church and others, and supplied for ten years; educated at Madison University, commenced preaching July 7, 1857, ordained in 1859; wife Sarah Clark, of Red Hook, married Nov. 30, 1859. Father, Elias Tompkins, was born, and died, on the same farm. He represented his town in the board of supervisors.

Uhl Stephen, p o Staatsburgh, Vine Hill vineyard, owns 11 acres, born in Staatsburgh in Nov. 1814, engaged in the hardware business in Poughkeepsie from 1828 to 1870; wife Hannah Mulford, married in 1837; children one—Erskine Uhl. Father, Frederick Uhl, a native of this county. Farm has been in the family since 1776.

Van Wagoner E. G., p o Hyde Park, retired, born in this county in 1807; wife Sarah Humphrey, of Pleasant Valley; children four. Father, Gilbert, son of Evert Van Wagoner, a native of Pleasant Valley.

Wallace David, p o Staatsburgh, farmer, 12 acres, born in Clinton; wife Gertrude Pawling; children four—Carrie, John Alvah, Sarah E., and Lovina. Father, John Wallace.

Westervelt Casper, p o Staatsburgh, fruit farmer, 50 acres, born in Poughkeepsie July 5, 1816, has been deputy assessor of Internal Revenue U. S. A. and is now assessor; wife Hannah Butts, born in Washington, married in 1840; children four living. Father, Cornelius C., son of Casper, son of Cornelius Westervelt, from New Jersey, who came to town about 1770.

White William A., p o Staatsburgh, supt. of Dr. Lee place, owns 87 acres, born in England May 29, 1830, settled in this county in 1870, supt. of place nine years; wife Hester Millard Hutton, born in England, married in 1860; children two living—Edith Anna and Samuel William. Father, Henry Charles White, of England.

Wigg Gerard M., p o Crum Elbow, farmer and dairyman, 150 acres, born in Hyde Park in 1826; first wife Mary Jane Wood, second wife Maria VanKeuren; children two—William Henry and Minerva J. Father, William Henry Wigg, native of Hyde Park.

Wilber Henry K., p o East Park, farmer, 280 acres, born on present farm, has been supervisor and highway commissioner. Father, Oliver Wilber, of this town, died July 24, 1864.

Wilbur George, p o Van Wagner, farmer, 200 acres, born in Hyde Park in 1820; wife Mary Dorsey, of Poughkeepsie; children three living—George, Thomas D. and Grace E. Father, Sylvanus Wilbur, native of Rhode Island.

Zeft Jacob, p o Hyde Park, saloon and billiard parlor, born in Province Wertemburgh, Germany, settled in this county in 1854; wife Wilhelmina Eisel, of New York city, married in 1859; children four—August, Charles, William and Albert Zeft.

### LAGRANGE.

Ackerman Wm. M., p o LaGrangeville, wagon manufacturer and farmer, 90 acres, born in Paterson, N. J. in 1827, settled in this county in 1853, has been overseer of poor; wife Mary L. Colwell of Dutchess county, married in 1853.

Alley Henry, p o LaGrangeville, farmer, 116 acres, born in this county in 1841, has been assessor; wife Esther A. Haight of Hyde Park, Dutchess county, married in 1871; children four. Father, James Alley, born in this county in 1805, died in 1872, farmer; wife Martha B. Washburn, born in this county in 1812, married in 1836; children three.

Barmore Edward, p o Moore's Mills.

Brown W. H., p o Manchester Bridge.

Billings Isaac V., p o Billings, partner of Billings Stove Co., owns homestead, born in Dutchess county in 1827; wife Susan Storm of Dutchess county, married in 1860. Cortland I. Billings, born in 1845. Daniel Billings, born in this county, died in 1872. John Billings was one of the early and most prominent settlers of the town first wife Susan M. Cord, born in this county, married in 1844; children one; killed in 1856 by falling from a wagon.

Burbans Edwin, p o Pleasant Valley.

Burbans G. H., p o Pleasant Valley.

Clapp Peter B., p o Manchester Bridge, farmer, 125 acres, born in this county in 1812, has been assessor and town clerk; wife Sarah E. Pells, born in this county, married Dec. 15, 1835; children two—Isaac C., born in 1839, Mary P., born in 1841. Father, Isaac B. Clapp, born in this county July 1, 1786, died in 1837; wife Phebe Berry, born in this county Aug. 11, 1790, married Nov. 29, 1809, died May 15, 1861; children six living. Jesse I. Clapp born in Scotland, came to Nova Scotia and from there to Dutchess county in 1774 or '5, died in 1823; farmer; children four daughters and one son.

Clark Allen M., p o Moore's Mills.

Cornell John, p o Freedom Plains, farmer, 200 acres, born in LaGrange in 1817; wife Catharine Baker, born in Beekman, married in 1842, died in 1877; children three—John, Sarah and Susan A. Father, James Cornell, born in LaGrange in 1770, died in 1821. Grandfather, John Cornell, came from Long Island at an early day.

Dean Mrs. H., p o Noxon.

Divine R. C., p o Pleasant Valley, farmer, 158 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1840, was elected assessor in 1877; wife Mary E. Ingraham, born in this county in 1843, married in 1866; children two—Irrving and Augusta.

Dorland W. E., farmer and cattle dealer, 60 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1824; wife Mary Palmer, born in Dutchess county in 1828, married May 12, 1847; children three—Irrving P., born 1855, Charles L., born in Dec., 1848, Frank M., born Oct. 12, 1859.

Downing S. L., p o LaGrangeville.

Dutcher Daniel V., p o Freedom Plains.

Fink Dr. Austin T., p o Freedom Plains, physician and surgeon, born in Westchester county, Nov. 16, 1843, settled in this county in 1869; wife Elizabeth Pudney, of Dutchess county, born in 1849, married Mar. 3, 1875.

Flagler Isaac P., p o Poughkeepsie.

Flagler P. D., p o Poughkeepsie.

Genung Joseph V., p o Freedom Plains, farmer, 111 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1845, has been town clerk; wife Mary D. Gregory, of New York city, married in 1871; one child—Annie M., born in 1875. Father, Joseph Genung, born in Fishkill in 1812, died in 1863.

Gibson Richard H., p o Poughkeepsie.

Hart William H., p o Poughkeepsie.

Haviland Anna, p o Freedom Plains.

Howard James, p o Poughkeepsie.

Howard John D., p o Poughkeepsie.

Janner, Wm. K., p o Noxon.

Johnston Walter, p o Noxon.

Lauer Philip, p o Noxon, farmer, 79 acres, born in Germany 1823, settled in this county Jan. 10, 1851; wife Catharine E. Dreishman, born in Germany in 1833, married in 1855; children seven—Mary H., Clara, Catherine L., Bertha J., Phillip H., Augusta A. and Eldora.

Lawrence Abram B., p o Poughkeepsie.

Monfort Charles, p o Noxon, farmer, 180 acres, born in Fishkill in 1823; wife Phebe Tompkins of Dutchess county, married in 1850, died in 1872; one child—Richard T.; second wife Esther Tompkins, married in 1877. Father, Jacob Montfort, born in this county in 1800; died in 1871; farmer.

Monfort John A., p o Pleasant Valley.

Moore Alfred H., p o Moore's Mills.

Pettit James S., p o Freedom Plains.

Phillips Sylvanus, p o Pleasant Valley.

Phillips Warren, p o Moore's Mills.

Potter Thomas H., p o Noxon, farmer, 60 acres, born in this county in 1798, died Aug. 8, 1859, held several important offices; wife Margaret A. Luyster, born in this county in 1799, married Feb. 14, 1816; children ten, five now living. Amelia M. Potter, born in Dutchess county in 1823. Harriet H. Potter, born in 1817, is now Mrs. Dean.

Potter George, p o Billings, farmer, 270 acres, born in LaGrange in 1820; wife Susan B. Weeks, of Dutchess county, married in 1844; children two—Joseph, born Dec. 3, 1847, was married to Esther Sedgewick, of Poughkeepsie in 1877, and Mary Potter, born Oct. 1, 1854. Joseph Potter, born in Rhode Island in 1787, came to this county in 1792, died in 1862; farmer; children two. Was brother of Alonzo and Horatio Potter, now Bishops.

Shear Abraham, p o LaGrangeville, farmer, 228 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1815. John C. Shear, born in this county in 1811; wife Catharine Pierce of Dutchess county, married in 1876; one child—Anna, born in 1878. Father, John C. Shear, born in Dutchess county in 1779, died in 1825; wife Margaret Cornell, of Dutchess county, born in 1781, married in 1799, died in 1868; children seven, five now living—Ann, Catharine E., John C., Abraham and Sarah M. Israel Shear, born in Dutchess county in 1752, died 1825, farmer. Great-grandfather, John Shear came from Germany, one of the first settlers in the county.



Shepard W. B., p o Poughkeepsie.  
 Sherman Arthur, p o Poughkeepsie.  
 Skidmore James W., p o Moore's Mills.  
 Sleight Peter R., p o Poughkeepsie.  
 Smith Lewis, p o Noxon.  
 Smith Robert H., p o Manchester Bridge, farmer, 132 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1843, has been commissioner of highways; wife Loretta A. Smith, born in Dutchess county, married in 1874; children four. Father, Thomas H. Smith, born in county in 1813, died in 1876.  
 Stringham James A., p o LaGrangeville, farmer, 100 acres, born in LaGrange February 28, 1834, has been supervisor two terms; wife H. Louisa Vervalin, born in Dutchess county, married in 1866; children four—Edward B., John T., Anna L., and Mary F. Father, Daniel Stringham, born in Dutchess county in 1792, died in 1844; first wife, Elizabeth Barhyte, born in Dutchess county in 1797, died in 1828; children four; second wife Jemima Ally of Dutchess county, married in 1833, died in 1857; children one—James A.  
 Storm John W., p o LaGrangeville, farmer, 182 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1826, has been supervisor and assessor; wife Annis Clapp of Dutchess county, married in 1852. Father, William Storm, born in Dutchess county in 1798; wife Elizabeth Roorem of Long Island, married in 1819; children two—Abraham and John. Abraham Storm born in LaGrange about 1769, died in 1849; his father was one of the early settlers in town from Holland.  
 Swade Johnson, p o LaGrangeville, farmer, born in LaGrange, Dutchess county, May 21, 1818; wife Elma Dean, born in Dutchess county, married in 1843; three daughters—Annis, born in 1845, Francella, born in 1849, and Mary Swade, born in 1862.  
 Swado Abraham, p o LaGrangeville, farmer, 230 acres, born in LaGrange in 1787, died in 1862; wife Sarah Johnson, born in this county in 1794, married in 1817, died in 1872; children four—Catherine A., Sarah M., Susan, and Johnson. Father, Richard Swade, born in this county in 1761, died November 10, 1832; wife Rachael Swade was born in Dutchess county in 1778, died in 1872. Peter Swade the great-grandfather was one of the earliest settlers in the town of LaGrange, purchased the present farm of Catharine A. and Susan M. in 1789, died in Canada. Homestead has been in the family ninety years.  
 Titus Robert H., p o Poughkeepsie.  
 Tanner William K., p o Noxon, farmer, 135 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1827; wife Caroline H. Tanner of this county, married in 1856; one child—Charlie M. Father, Martin H. Tanner, born in this county in 1800, died in 1878; wife Jane Hagaman, of Dutchess county; children three. William R. Tanner, born in Dutchess county in 1794, died in 1849; wife Sarah Snyder, born in Dutchess county in 1801, married in 1825.  
 Tompkias Joseph, p o Pleasant Valley.  
 Tompkins Brundage, p o Freedom Plains, farmer, 90 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1834; wife Elizabeth V. Ackerman, born in Dutchess county in 1834, married in 1864. Father, Richard Tompkins, born in this county in 1798, died in 1872; children eight.  
 VanBenschoten Henry, p o Freedom Plains, farmer, 214 acres, has been supervisor, clerk, &c.; wife Mary Vervalin, of Dutchess county, married in 1857; children four—Annie, born in 1859, Louise, in 1862, Elias T., in 1867, John E., in 1870. Father, Elias T. VanBenschoten, born in this county December 22, 1783, died aged 86 years.  
 VanBenschoten Elias, p o LaGrangeville, farmer, 155 acres, born in LaGrange in 1826; wife Sarah L. F. Wooster, of New York city, married in 1875; children three—Clara Wooster, Emma L. Wooster, Anna J. Wooster, all adopted. Father, Tennis VanBenschoten, born in Dutchess county October 9, 1755, died December 22, 1835, farmer. Grandfather, Elias VanBenschoten, born in this county. Old homestead purchased in 1748.  
 VanKleeck Andrew J., p o Manchester Bridge.  
 VanKleeck Monfort J., p o Noxon, farmer, 100 acres, born in LaGrange in 1822, has been assessor for several years and collector; wife Margaret A. Ostrander, born in Dutchess county in 1828, married December 31, 1845; children eight—Mary E., Sarah A., Alice O., Kate B., Delia, Emeline, Norah M., and Cora E.  
 Velie James L., p o Freedom Plains.  
 Velie Melissa J., p o Freedom Plains.  
 Wright Thomas, p o Arthursburgh, farmer, 332 acres, born in LaGrange in 1823, has been town superintendent of public schools five years; wife Phebe Rogers, born in Beekman, married in 1839; children eleven. Father, Lewis Wright, born in Dutchess county in 1801; first wife, Maria Vermilyea, born in Dutchess county in 1801, married in 1821, died December 30, 1827; two children; second wife, Zillah Anderson, born in Dutchess county, married in 1828; children four, three living.  
 Warren W. J., p o Noxon.

## MILAN.

Ackerman Rev. Jesse, p o Milan, pastor of M. E. Church, born in Ulster county in 1818, settled in this county in 1880, president of Bible Society; wife Mary A. Falkner, of Ulster county, married in 1873; children three. Father born in Ulster county, mother still living there; has been in ministry eight years.  
 Allendorf George, p o Milan, farmer, 160 acres, born in Dutchess county June 25, 1815, has been commissioner and assessor; wife Catharine E. Stall, married in 1835; children six. Father, Nicholas Allendorf, born in 1776 in Red Hook; wife born in 1778. Philip I. Stall born in Milan Sept. 24, 1718. Annie Cookingham born in Milan Nov. 19, 1789.  
 Allendorf Peter E., p o Milan, farmer, 85 acres, born in Rensselaer county March 12, 1850, settled in this county April 1, 1859; wife Adella Cookingham, of Rhinebeck, married Feb. 25, 1875; one child.  
 Case Rensselaer, p o Milan, merchant, owns bouse and store, born in Clinton in 1811, has been town clerk and justice for twenty years; wife Charity Crapser, of Schoharie, married in 1832.  
 Cole Catharine, p o Jackson Corners, merchant, born in Columbia county May 1, 1820, settled in this county in 1844, owns 129 acres of land, married in 1844; children four living; husband, Peter Cole.  
 Cookingham Isaac, p o Milan, farmer, born in Milan in 1814; wife Phebe White, of Milan, married in 1869; children six by first wife. Father, Daniel G., son of George Cookingham, born in this county.  
 Cornelius Jephtha W., p o LaFayetteville, farmer, 120 acres, born in Stanfordsville in 1829; wife Eliza A. Haines, born in Milan in 1833, married in 1851; children six living. William Haines, born in 1807, still living.  
 Case Sackett L., p o LaFayetteville, farmer, 200 acres; born in Milan Nov. 25, 1850, has been commissioner of highways; wife Ida B. Palmer, of Stanford, married Jan. 16, 1872; children three.  
 Cornelius Alfred M., p o LaFayetteville, farmer, 200 acres, born in Stanfordsville Dec. 26, 1830, has been assessor six years; wife Louise Rowe, of Milan, married about 1859; two daughters. Father, Matthew Cornelius, born in Stanfordsville in 1803. Grandfather born in Long Island.  
 Feller Henry A., p o Jackson Corners, farmer 267½ acres, born in Red Hook in 1824, has been supervisor and assessor six years, married in 1845; children nine, four boys, five girls.  
 Fero Eli, p o Rock City, shoemaker, born in Red Hook in 1822; wife Eliza M. Camfield; children three living; first wife Almira Sickle, married in 1851; children three. Father, Peter Fero, born in Red Hook in 1788, died in 1858.  
 Ferris Charles, p o Pine Plains, farmer, 200 acres, born in Pine Plains in 1853, has been inspector of election two years; wife Minerva Herrick, of Pine Plains, married in 1876; one child—John Herrick, of Pine Plains.  
 Fulton Elisha E., p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, born in Milan in 1824, has been inspector of election and justice of the peace; wife Margaret Smith, of Columbia county, married Dec. 16, 1860; children three living. Father, Ephraim Fulton, born in 1781, died in 1856; wife Susanna Fellow, born in Columbia county in 1782, died in 1863. Grandfather, John Fulton, settled on same farm in 1765, died in 1833, aged about 93 years.  
 Fulton Isaac, p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, 270 acres, born in Milan April 13, 1819, has been assessor and justice of peace; wife Elizabeth Snider, of Red Hook, married in 1848; one child—Benjamin R. John Fulton, Jr., born in 1776. Father, John Fulton, came from Ireland about 1771.  
 Huffman, R. A. V., p o Rock City, hotel proprietor, owns two acres, born in Rensselaer county in 1823, settled in this county in 1825; wife Josephine Ham, born in Columbia county in 1842, married in 1862; children four. Father, George N. Huffman, born in 1790; wife born in 1791.  
 Hedges J. D., p o Jackson Corners, farmer, 170 acres, born in Milan in 1840, has been commissioner of highways.  
 Hicks George, p o Milan, farmer, 116 acres, born in Pine Plains March 1, 1818; wife Cynthia Acker, married Sept. 5, 1841; one child.  
 Hicks, C. D., p o Milan.  
 Herrick Walter, p o Milan, physician, born in Milan in 1820; wife Ellen Sherwood, of Pine Plains, married in 1856; children two.  
 Husted Adelbert L., p o LaFayetteville, farmer, 200 acres, born in Milan in 1844; wife Susan L. Thomson, of Stanford, N. Y., married Oct. 5, 1865; children three.  
 Jackson Ferris, p o Milan, farm laborer, born in Milan in 1856. Father, Henry Jackson.  
 Link Jeremiah, p o Milan, miller, 23 acres, born in Milan March 14, 1824, has been commissioner of highways two terms, assessor one term; wife Catharine N. Hicks, of Milan, married in 1853; one son—Alfred I., aged 19 years.  
 Morehouse Ezra L., p o Rock City, deputy sheriff, born in Milan in 1838, has been justice of peace and constable; wife Phebe Thom, born in 1838, married March 14, 1860; one daughter. Grandfather born in Bridgeport, Conn., came to this county in 1803.



Pells Alfred, p o Jackson Corners, farmer, 263 acres, born in Milan in 1831, has been commissioner four terms, is now assessor; wife Julia Stickel, born in Columbia county in 1841, married October 11, 1862; one son, Jeremiah.

Phillips Jacob, p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, 180 acres, born in Milan in 1844; wife Amelia C. Voshurg, married in 1865; children two.

Reid Eliza C., p o LaFayetteville, farmer, 368 acres, born in Milan in 1806; husband, Leonard Rowe, was supervisor one term and justice of peace, married in 1827; children four.

Rowe Horatio, p o Milan, farmer, 150 acres, born in Milan, Jan. 3, 1835, has been assessor and supervisor.

Rust William, p o Milan, clothier and farmer, 140½ acres, born in London, England, in 1806; settled in this county in 1835; wife Ellen Post, born in Kingston, Ulster county, married in 1840. Father and mother died in England before 1835.

Scales Catherine H. (Quick), p o Milan, farmer, 164 acres, born in Rhinebeck in 1826, married in 1844; five sons, three living; husband William Schooler; one son Congregationalist minister, one at home, one in Ohio. Settled in this county in 1840; settled in Thorndale in 1864, and now owns that village with the exception of a grist mill.

Schultz Isaac A., p o Rock City, farmer and miller, born in Milan in November, 1823, married in 1873; children three. Stephen T. Davis, father of wife, born in New York city in 1800.

Scobe Frank, p o Milan, farmer, born in Ohio December 2, 1860, settled in this county in 1864; wife Mary R. Stall of Milan, married in 1879.

Shoemaker William E., p o Rock City.

Schultz John G., p o Rock City, farmer, born in Milan in 1811; wife Elizabeth Columbia, married in 1853.

Stickel John M., p o Elizaville, Columbia county, farmer, 100 acres, born in Red Hook in 1824, has been supervisor; wife C. Squire of Stamford, Delaware county, married June 6, 1839; one daughter. Father, Peter Stickel, born in Red Hook. John I. Stickel, born Feb. 20, 1774, subject of King George III. of England.

Sweet Pedro, p o LaFayetteville, farmer and peddler, born in Milan December 25, 1845, has been inspector of election two terms and town clerk, married in 1879; children three, by first wife. Father, Jerome Sweet, aged 60 years, farmer, owns 90 acres in Milan.

Teator Uriah, p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, 307 acres, born in Milan in 1825, has been supervisor two terms; wife Emeline Boice, of Red Hook, married June 23, 1853; children eight. Mrs. Boice living in Clermont, Columbia county.

Thorne John, p o Milan, farmer, 165 acres, born in Milan in 1832. Father, Robert E. Thorne, born in 1798; children four—three daughters, one son. Mother living at age of 84 years.

Voshurg Frank, p o Rock City, farmer, 86 acres, born in Red Hook in 1851, excise commissioner one term; wife Delia F. Stall, of Green Bush, married in 1873; children three. Father, Martin Voshurg, died about 1870; mother living with Charles in Stanford, aged about 82.

Witherwax Isaac H., p o Milan, farmer, 83 acres, born in Clinton in 1838; wife Louise J. Hendricks, of Rhinebeck, married May 24, 1859; children two, living.

Wilbur Henry, p o LaFayette, farmer, born in Milan in 1806; wife Mary Ann Cookingham, of Milan, married in 1848; children three. Father, Jephtha Wilbur, born in Rhode Island, died at age of 80 years; wife Elizabeth Mosier.

Yeomans John, p o LaFayetteville, farmer, born in Milan in 1806, has been justice of peace twenty years, and commissioner; wife Margaret Ann Morris, born in Milan in 1808, married in 1828; children four living. Father and mother were Scotch.

## NORTH EAST.

Barton L. L., Colman Station, farmer, 144 acres, born in Columbia county in 1834, settled in this county in 1860, has been commissioner; wife Henrietta Pulver, born in 1834, married in 1860; children three.

Beach Nathan C., p o Millerton, merchant, born in this county in 1840; wife Alice Wheeler, born in Sharon, Conn., in 1852, married in 1869.

Bryan David, p o Shekomeko, farmer, 400 acres, born in North East in 1819, has been supervisor, justice of peace, assessor, and inspector of election; wife Cornelia Wilson, born in this town in 1825, married in 1867; first wife Ann L. Sackett, married in 1854, died in 1858.

Bryan Isaac, p o Shekomeko, farmer, 240 acres, born in North East in 1815, has been commissioner and assessor; wife Mary Hoffman, born in Pine Plains in 1827, married in October, 1861; children two. Grandfather was among the first settlers in this part of the county.

Campbell James, p o Iron Junction, merchant and farmer, 200 acres, born in Columbia county in 1840, settled in this county in 1855, member of N. Y. Stock Exchange; wife Lizzie Parker, of Florida, married in 1869; children six. Mr. Campbell is a member of the N. Y. Mining Exchange.

Campbell Eliza, p o Millerton, farmer, 154 acres, born in Columbia county in 1813, settled in this county in 1855; husband John Campbell, of Massachusetts, married in 1835, died in 1866; children five.

Clark George, p o Millerton, farmer, 700 acres, born in North East in 1818, has been supervisor.

Clark Hiram, p o Millerton, farmer, 100 acres in old homestead, born in North East in 1821; wife Mary Riter, born in Pine Plains in 1824, married in 1847; children two.

Clark Henry, p o Millerton, farmer, 280 acres, born in this county in 1808; wife Betsy Ann Wheeler, born in this town, married in 1836, died in 1870.

Couch Hattie E., p o Mount Riga.

Collins Kate, p o Colman Station, farmer, 212 acres, born in Pine Plains in 1835; husband William Collins, married in 1859, died in March 1878; children one. Mrs. Collins now occupies the homestead occupied by his great-grandfather.

Crum George E., p o Millerton, farmer, 100 acres, born in Litchfield county, Conn., in 1815, settled in this county in 1815, is now supervisor and justice of peace; wife Emily A. Clark, born in town, married in 1839; children five.

Finch James, p o Millerton, merchant, born in Columbia county in 1827, settled in this county in 1848, has been town clerk two terms. Aug. 3, 1880, the store of Mr. Finch was entered by masked men, himself and Clark bound, and a large amount of valuables taken.

Frink George S., p o Irondale, manufacturer of pig iron, born in Litchfield county, Conn. in 1845, settled in this county in 1878.

Grey W. B., p o Millerton, merchant, born in Pine Plains in 1832, has been postmaster at Millerton; wife Charlotte A. Card, born in Columbia county, married in 1866; children five.

Guernsey Mrs. L. E., p o Sharon Station, farmer, 200 acres, born in this town in 1811; husband Samuel J. Guernsey, of this county, married in 1839, died Dec. 4, 1876; children four. Mrs. Guernsey occupies the old homestead occupied by Mr. Guernsey's father.

Garnsey John S., p o Sharon Station, farmer, 159 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1822, has been commissioner of highways; wife Julia A. James, born in this county in 1825, married in 1843; children four.

Hamblin Myron, p o Millerton, farmer, 340 acres, born in county in 1808, has been assessor several terms, and commissioner; wife Rachel A. Tripp, married in 1844; children four.

Hamblin David, p o Millerton, farmer, 333 acres, born in Columbia county in 1844, settled in county in 1858; wife Sarah Rowe, born in Pine Plains in 1847, married in 1872; children three.

Hamilton J. E., p o Shekomeko, wagon manufacturer and farmer, 130 acres, born in Rhinebeck in 1818; wife Anna Weaver, born in Rhinebeck in 1815, married in 1840; children seven. One son served in last war, and lost an eye in the service.

Harris Joseph, p o Millerton, merchant tailor, born in Germany Dec. 13, 1853, settled in this county in 1871; wife Lena Kantroure, born in Germany in 1860, married in 1879; children one.

Hawley Cyrus F., p o Millerton, merchant, born in Sharon, Conn. in 1844, settled in this county in 1869; wife Matty Brown, born in this town in 1856, married in 1873; children one.

Holley Josiah A., p o Millerton, retired, owns 6 acres land, born in Ancram, Columbia county, in 1806, settled in this county in 1867; wife Isabella Mills, born in this county, married in 1876.

Kerley J. D., p o Winchells, farmer and physician, over 220 acres, born in Red Hook in 1827; wife Sarah E. Card, born in Monroe county, married in 1857; children four. Graduated at University of New York city in 1850, practiced as surgeon at hospital.

Lloyd H. G. & C. E., p o Boston Corners, teacher and farmer, 212 acres, born in this town, C. E. in 1843, H. G. in 1833; latter has been overseer of poor; wife Alida A. Deyo, born in Columbia county in 1837, married in 1861. Wife of C. E., Sarah A. Porter, born in Columbia county in 1856; children one.

McElwee Daniel B., p o Shekomeko, farmer and drover, 163 acres, born in North East in 1857, has been collector for his town.

McGhee George, p o Shekomeko, farmer, 30 acres, born in Scotland March 28, 1825, settled in this county in 1848; wife Catherine Rockefeller, born in Columbia county, married in 1851. Mr. McGhee has in his possession a powder-horn which was made in 1762.

Merwin S. T., p o Colman Station, farmer, 282 acres, born in this county in 1827, has been assessor; wife M. L. Dewey, born in Madison county in 1830, married in 1856; children seven.

Miller Hugh, p o Shekomeko, farmer, 22 acres, born in Ireland in 1825, settled in this county in 1844; wife Anna Wood, born in Ireland, married in 1848.

Paine J. R., p o Millerton, dealer in hardware, and farmer, born in this county in 1831, owns 212½ acres, has been assessor; wife Anna M. Friss, born in this town, married in 1872, died Sept. 5, 1879; children four.

Pulver J. W., p o Millerton, in the bottling business, born in this county in 1830; wife Abbey Middlebrook, born in this county in 1830, married in 1852; children two. Ancestors were early settlers in the county.



Prichard James L., p o Shekomeko, physician, born in Hyde Park in 1840, has been commissioner of highways, and physician of the board of health. Graduated at the College of physicians in New York, studied with Dr. Hoosick there.

Rogers Hiram, p o Boston Corners, farmer, 740 acres, born in North East in 1815, has been supervisor, commissioner of highways, and assessor; wife Catherine Vosburgh, born in Columbia county in 1825, married in 1849; children three. Hiram occupies the homestead occupied by his father and grandfather.

Rowe W. E., p o Millerton, farmer, 333 acres, born in this county in 1843; wife Maryette Hamblin, born in Columbia county, married in 1867; died in December 1869.

Seuigo John, p o Boston Corners, farmer, 150 acres, born in Italy in 1808, settled in this county in 1870; wife Elizabeth Coon, born in Columbia county, married in 1850, children four.

Shannon P., p o Shekomeko, farmer, 167 acres, born in Ireland in 1820, settled in this county in 1848, has been excise commissioner; wife Mary Morrison, born in Ireland in 1830, married in 1853; children three.

Sheldon Collins, p o Millerton, lawyer, born in Columbia county in July, 1839, settled in this county in 1863, is now surrogate; wife Maria Pulver, born in this county in 1840, married in 1867; children two.

Sornborger P., p o Millerton, farmer, 200 acres, born in North East in 1828; wife Sarah M. Sackett, born in Stanford in 1830, married in 1850. Grandfather was among the early settlers of this county.

Stillman S., p o Millerton, physician, born in Litchfield county, Conn. in 1814, settled in this county in 1847; wife Sophia R. Isham, born in Connecticut in 1813, married in Sept. 1839; one daughter. Graduated in Pittsfield, Mass. in 1837, studied with Benj. Welch, of Norfolk.

Tripp Hiram, p o Shekomeko, farmer, 221 acres, born in town of Washington in 1814, has been justice of the peace; wife Elizabeth Arnold, born in same town in 1830, married in 1847; one son. Grandfather, Samuel Tripp, was among the early settlers.

Tripp Sylvester, p o Millerton, jeweler and watchmaker, born in Schoharie county in 1837, settled in this county in 1865; wife Charity L. Flinn, born in this county, married in 1867; children three. Ancestors were early settlers.

Trowbridge Alexander W., p o Millerton, farmer, 700 acres, born in North East in 1803, has been commissioner of highways; wife Sarah Rudd, born in this county in 1815, married in 1833; children seven; first wife Sarah Clark, married in 1824, died in 1842.

Vroman Clarence E., p o Irontdale, farmer, 293 acres, born in this town in 1858; wife Ellen D. Pierce, born in Connecticut, married in 1880. Mr. Vroman's farm is the same as occupied by his father.

Webster John M., p o Millerton, farmer, 230 acres, born in North East in 1832; wife Sophronia V. Potley, born in Cortland county, married Jan. 16, 1870; children two. Same homestead as occupied by father.

Webster Cynthia A., p o Millerton, farmer, 330 acres, born in this town in 1837; husband Ira B. Webster, of North East, married in 1862, died May 18, 1872.

Willson L. R., p o Colman Station, farmer, 310 acres, born in North East in 1827; wife Elizabeth Conklin, born in North East in 1825, married in 1852; children two.

Winegar W., p o Colman Station, wagon manufacturer and farmer, 220 acres, born in this town in 1853; wife Stella Case, born in this town in 1858, married in 1877; one daughter. Great-grandfather was one of the first settlers in the oblong valley.

Winchell H. B., p o Millerton, farmer, 320 acres, born in North East in 1840, has been deacon in Baptist church and supt. of Sunday School; wife Vienna L. Rowley, born in Massachusetts in 1844, married Nov. 4, 1867; children four.

## PAWLING.

Adams Peter, p o Pawling, retired farmer, 170 acres, born in Fairfield, Conn. Dec. 15, 1784, settled in this county in 1794; wife Elizabeth Steadwell, born in Pawling, married in 1804, died May 28, 1871; children nine, six living—Jane, Elmira, Samantha, John, Elizabeth, George.

Akin Isaac, p o Pawling, farmer and dairyman, 240 acres, born in Pawling in 1821; wife Sarah E. Haxton, born in this county in 1824, married in 1843, died in Sept. 1879; children two—John J., aged 34 years; Charles D., aged 26 years. Jonathan Akin, born in this county in 1792, died in 1875; wife Harriet Tabor, born in this county in 1801, married in 1819; children four. Father, Isaac Akin, born in 1759, died in 1844.

Adams John, born in this county in 1815, owns 155 acres; wife Elizabeth Pepper, born in Putnam county in 1820, married in 1845; children one—Walter R., born in 1851.

Akin Albert J., p o Quaker Hill, banker and farmer, 500 acres, has been president of the national bank, born in Dutchess county Aug. 12, 1803; wife Jane Williams, born in New York city, married in Dec. 1836.

Allen Horatio M., p o Pawling, retired farmer, 160 acres, born in Pawling in 1800; wife Hannah Allen, born in this county in 1806, married in 1830; children two—Gideon, and Mary, now Mrs. Asa Corbin. Father, Gideon Allen, born in Pawling in 1761, died in 1831. His father, Ephraim Allen, born in Dartmouth, Mass. in 1725, settled in this county in 1750, died before 1800.

Allen Gideon, p o Pawling, farmer, 200 acres, born in Pawling in 1829; wife Carrie Haynes, born in this county in 1839, married in 1856; children three—May, born in 1866; Amelia, born in 1869, and Howard, born in 1873.

Arnold J. J., p o Pawling, farmer, born in Pawling in 1847; wife Ida A. Dodge, born in Pawling in 1846, married in 1870; children one—Christiana D., born in 1872.

Arnold Thomas J., p o Pawling, physician, surgeon and farmer, 309 acres, born in Oneida county in 1844, settled in 1846; wife Cornelia Dodge, born in this county in 1843; married in Jan. 1875; children one—Nellie M., born in 1878.

Arnold A. H., p o Pawling, farmer and stock raiser, 317 acres, born in this county Sept. 1, 1830; wife Mary J. Cowl, born in this county in 1829, married in 1858; children two—Arthur, aged 21 years; Grace, 18 years. Benjamin F. Arnold, born in this county in 1807, died in 1874, physician, surgeon and farmer.

Arnold W. H., p o Pawling, farmer, 320 acres, born in Pawling in 1857, has been commissioner of highways. John J. Arnold, born in Pawling in 1847; wife Ida Dodge, of Pawling, born in 1848, married in 1870; children one—Chrissy D., born in 1872.

Baker Harry, p o Patterson, Putnam county, farmer, 130 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1817, has been assessor fourteen years; wife Rebecca Jane Denton, born in Monroe county in 1819, married in 1838; children five—George, Emery, James H., Leslie, David.

Baldwin Charles H., p o Patterson, Putnam county, farmer and dairyman, 115 acres, born in Putnam county in 1857, settled in this county in 1878.

Baldwin J. E., p o Pawling.

Beach John J., farmer, born in Sullivan county in 1841, settled in this county in 1857; wife Phebe Jan. E. Ett, born in this county in 1841, married in 1856; children three—Sarah, Julia A., Ella.

Banks Charles, p o Pawling, farmer, 77 acres, born in this county in 1855; wife Emma Ogden, born in 1856, married in 1878. Emery Banks, born in Westchester county in 1820, came to this county in 1836; wife Sarah Sprague, born in Pawling in 1821, married in 1839; children fourteen.

Bennett Sinca, p o Pawling, farmer, born in Pawling May 25, 1807, died Feb. 6, 1880; wife Rhoda Staples, born in this county Aug. 12, 1812, married March 18, 1845; children four—Eliza Jane, born in 1837; Sally Maria, in 1839; Catherine Ann, in 1843; Mary D., in 1846. Lavert Baker was born in 1867. Charles Brownell, born in Pawling in 1834; wife Sarah M. Bennett.

Brownell William, p o Poughquag, born in Pawling in 1834; wife Polly Van Scoy, born in Pawling Nov. 31, 1838, married in 1859. John J. Prout, born in Pawling May 5, 1835; wife Eliza J. Bennett, married in 1860. William Prout, born in Sharon, Conn. in 1808, died in 1878; wife Caroline Brownell, born in this county in 1818, married Jan. 24, 1834; children five.

Brownell Sarah, p o Poughquag.

Campbell Duncan, p o Pawling, owns 300 acres land, born in Pawling in 1806, has been assessor; wife Amanda Ferris, born in Pawling in 1810, married in 1827, died in 1848; children five; second wife Chloe Allen, born in Pawling in 1817, married in 1850, died in 1869. Archibald Campbell, born in this county in 1769, died in 1847; children ten.

Chapman Richard, retired teacher, carpenter and joiner, born in Dover Jan. 1, 1810, has been town clerk and supt. of schools several years; wife Sarah Wheeler, born in Dover in 1814, married in 1834; children five—Francis, Jane A., Sarah Louisa, Perry W., Emma M. John Chapman, born in 1779, died in 1845; wife Catherine Gibbs, born in Connecticut in 1785, died in 1860; children four—two now living.

Chase Elmer, p o Pawling, farmer, 210 acres, born in Putnam county in 1837, settled in this county in 1840; wife Malvina Cummings, born in Connecticut in 1837, married in 1860; children one—Martha E., born in 1866. Alvin Chase, born in Dutchess county in 1779, died in 1853, farmer, and justice of peace for forty years.

Corbin Asa B., p o Pawling, general carriage and wagon manufacturer and undertaker, owns 68 acres land, born in Pawling in 1816, was supervisor in 1860; wife Mary Allen, born in Pawling in 1835, married in 1859; children one—Grace M., born in 1866.

Corbin Isaac L., p o Pawling, farmer, born in Dutchess county in 1851; has in charge about 800 acres; wife Jennie Sherman, born in Dutchess county in 1851, married in 1872; children two—Albert, born in 1873, Charles, born in 1875.

Corbin A. W., p o Pawling, farmer and supt. of ore bed, born in Putnam county in 1822, has been supervisor two terms; wife Julia Ann Beardsley, born in Connecticut in 1824, married in 1841; children two—Isaac L. and Ann Eliza. Isaac Corbin, born in Dutchess county in 1794, died in 1878, blacksmith and farmer.



- Cowl Orlando J., p o Pawling, farmer, 11½ acres, born in New York city in 1825, settled in this county in 1850; wife Phebe Beardsley, born in Dutchess county in 1835, married in 1868.
- Dodge Labon, p o Pawling, farmer, 235 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1844; wife Eliza Birch, born in Kings county in 1850, married in 1870.
- Dodge Edwin B., p o Pawling, farmer, 145 acres, born in this county in 1831, has been collector and commissioner of highways; wife Annie E. Corbin, born in 1831, married in 1874; children one—Albert E. John B. Dodge, born in this county in 1819, died in 1861; wife Julia Allen, born in 1821, married in 1842.
- Dodge Archibald, p o Pawling, born in Dutchess county in 1810, owns 530 acres; wife Ruth Crawford, born in Pawling in 1812, married in 1840, died in 1843; one child—Labron; second wife Maria Haynes, born in this county in 1819, married in 1845; one child—Cornelia. Father, Newell Dodge, Jr., born in 1784, died in 1873, farmer.
- Dutcher J. B., p o Pawling, born in this county in 1830, has been supervisor, member of assembly and senator; wife Christina Dodge, born in Pawling in 1839, married in 1860; one child—John G., born in 1865.
- Ferguson Isaac V., p o Pawling, farmer, born in Matteawan in 1840; wife Phebe Alley, born in this county in 1842, married in 1865; children two—Alice, born in 1867, Irving, born in 1870. Farrington Ferguson, born in this county in 1786, died in 1831; wife Miss M. Vermyea, born in this county, died in 1841.
- Ferris Elmore, p o Pawling, dealer in grain, flour and feed, born in Otsego county in 1837, settled in this county in 1854; wife Mary Jane Holmes, born in Pawling in 1850, married in 1869; children three—Carrie M., born in 1872, Harriet E., born in 1876, James H., born in 1878.
- Ferris Oliver, p o Pawling, farmer, owns 40 acres, hires 230 acres; born in Pawling in 1847; wife Mahala A. Slocum, born in Pawling in 1855, married in 1873; children two—Ralph Waldo, born in 1876, Julia Ann, born in 1878. Harmon Ferris, born in Pawling in 1808, died May 10, 1871; wife Sarah D. Weed, born in Dutchess county in 1812, married in 1837; children five—J. William, Mary, Perry, Oliver, Ophelia A.
- Gould David R., p o Pawling, retired merchant and farmer, 110 acres, born in Sharon, Conn., in 1820, settled in this county in 1858, died in 1873, was supervisor in 1862 and member of Legislature in 1869; wife Frances M. Akin, born in Pawling in 1825, married in 1850; children two—David R., born in 1858, Beulah F., born in 1860. Wife's father, Daniel D. Akin, born in Pawling in 1796, died in 1866; wife Sally Howard, born in Pawling in 1798; married in 1824; children two.
- Haynes Albro A., p o Pawling, farmer, 221 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1813; wife Sarah Orton, born in Dutchess county in 1814, married in 1842; one child, now dead.
- Haynes Richard H., p o Pawling, retired farmer, 131 acres, born in this county in 1812, has been supervisor two terms and collector; wife Sophia Jennings, born in Conn. in 1817, married in 1835; children four—Caroline, born in 1839, Phebe J., born in 1845, Sarah, born in 1850, John L., born in 1853. Father, Andrew Haynes, born in Pawling in 1782, died in 1856; his father, born in Pawling in 1762, died in 1842, farmer.
- Haight C. J., superintendent of Valley Pond ore mine, born in this county in 1816; wife Jane E. VanVoorhis, born in Fishkill in 1819, married in 1839; children five—Henry E., aged 29 years, Abraham V., aged 37 years, Joseph T., aged 33 years, Edward S., aged 27 years.
- Hoag Charles A., p o Pawling, farmer and freight officer, 210 acres, born in Pawling in 1822. Sanford Hoag, born in Dover, died Oct. 21, 1868, aged 70 years; wife Mahala, born in Pawling, married Jan. 10, 1822, died Jan. 22, 1870. Archibald Wilcox, born in this county in 1809, died 1849; wife Rebecca Ann, born in this county in 1807, married in 1830; children seven.
- Haran Michael, p o Pawling.
- Holmes Lewis, p o Pawling, farmer, 175 acres, born in Westchester county in 1823; wife Margaret Barnes, born in Putnam county in November, 1822, married in December, 1843; one child—Phebe C., married to Randolph Acker, of Westchester county, in 1871. Father, John Holmes, Jr., born in Westchester county, April 20, 1783, came to Dutchess county in 1827, died Jan. 13, 1862; wife Rachel Scofield, born in Westchester county, May 13, 1782, married May 2, 1803, died Jan. 20, 1853; children eight, four now living.
- Holmes Joseph, p o Patterson, Putnam county, farmer and dairyman, 270 acres, born in Westchester county in 1815, settled in this county in 1827; wife Mary E. Weed, born in this county in 1814, married in 1845; children three—John, aged 31; Ebenezer B., 28; Martha A., 26. Grandfather, John Holmes, born in Westchester county, came to this county in 1827, died in 1836 at the age of 87 years.
- Jacobs R. A., p o Pawling, justice of the peace, owns home- stead, born in New York in 1842, settled in this county in 1871; wife Ophelia P. Morgan, born in Fairfield county, Conn., in 1842; married in 1862; children two—Minnie A., Evangeline.
- Kirby Clark, p o Quaker Hill, retired farmer, 200 acres, born in Pawling, February 16, 1794; wife Charlotte Hungerford, born in 1813, married in 1833; children three—Carrie A., Helen K., Fannie. Father, George Kirby, born in Rhode Island in 1757, came to this county in 1780, died in 1831; seven children, of whom Clark is the only one living.
- Leach Lillius C., p o Pawling, housekeeper, born in Ulster county.
- Leach Martin V., p o Pawling, farmer, 160 acres, born in Columbia county in 1839, settled in this county in 1842. Father, Moses W. Leach, born in Leach Hollow, Conn., in 1798, came to this county in 1827, died in 1818; wife Phebe Akiu, born in Dutchess county in 1804, married in 1827, died in 1858; children six, three now living—Peter, born in 1828; Lillius, in 1840; Martin, in 1839.
- Merwin W. J., p o Pawling, general merchant, in firm of Merwin & Holmes, born in Connecticut in 1836, settled in this county in 1862, has been supervisor two terms and postmaster in 1880; wife E. C. Vanderburg, born in Dutchess county, married in 1873; one child—William.
- Miller Alfred, p o Pawling, owns 200 acres of land, born in Pawling in 1800; wife Isabelle Matilda Graham, born in Bridgeport, Conn., in 1804, married in 1838. Her father, George Graham, born in Scotland, emigrated in 1797, settled in Stratford, Conn.; wife Ann McCay, of Scotland.
- Olmstead F., p o Pawling, boot and shoe manufacturer, born in 1838, settled in this county in 1859; wife Christina Birch, born in Pawling in 1843, married in 1862; children two—Herbert, born in 1863, Henry J., in 1875.
- Osborn Robert H., p o Dover Plains, farmer, 70 acres, born in Putnam county in 1824, settled in this county in 1858; wife Helen Agard, born in Dover, married in 1862, died in 1878; one child—Addie M.
- Osborn Richard T., p o Pawling, farmer, 300 acres, born in Pawling in 1817; wife Ruby Hoag, born in Dover in 1820, married in 1842; children three—Isaac D., born in 1848; William H., in 1852; Lydia J., in 1856. Father, Paul Osborn, born in this county in 1782, died in 1867; wife Jemima Titus, born in Long Island in 1780, married in 1806, died in 1860; children two—William and Richard. Grandfather, Isaac Osborn, born in Danvers, Mass., in 1753, came to this county in 1774, died in 1849; wife Mary Irish, born in Pawling.
- Pearce Nathaniel, p o Pawling, retired farmer, 170 acres, born in Pawling April 5, 1819, has been assessor; wife Julia A. Ferris, born in Otsego county in 1816, married in 1838. Henry Pearce, born in Pawling Sept. 15, 1768, died Feb. 8, 1838. William Pearce, born in Providence in 1745, came to this county in 1760, died in 1813.
- Pepper Nehemiah, retired farmer, 50 acres, born in Sherman, Conn., July 5, 1791, settled in this county in 1792; wife Minerva Peet, born in America June 2, 1806, married March 17, 1828; one child—Aun J.
- Pierce Joseph D., p o Pawling, farmer, born in Westchester county in 1857, settled in this county in 1859. Father, Joseph Pierce, born in Westchester county in 1825, died in 1859; wife Phebe T. Irish, born in this county in 1833, married in 1850; children three—Joseph D., Henry, born in 1859, Annie S., born in 1855.
- Prout James, p o Poughquag.
- Slocum Thomas J., p o Pawling, farmer, 270 acres, born in Pawling in 1800, died in 1842, was town clerk several years; wife Elizabeth W. Hiller, born in Dutchess Co. in 1809, married in 1839; wife's grandfather was first person married in the Friend's church, on Quaker Hill, built in 1766.
- Stedwell Milan, p o Pawling, farmer, 167 acres, born in Pawling in 1828, has held all town offices and member of board of excise; wife Mary Gardner, born in New Milford, Conn. in 1836, married in 1854; children two—Merton, aged 16 years, Carrie, aged eight years.
- Stevens Baldwin D., p o Pawling, retired farmer, born in Dover in 1823, has been assessor and supervisor; wife Julia Dutcher, born in Dover in 1835, married in 1855; children two—David D., aged 23 years, Ida E., aged 15 years.
- Taber George K., p o Pawling, retired farmer, 114 acres, born in Pawling in 1822; wife Charlotte Field, born in Pawling in 1826, married in 1846; children three—Gilbert F., Martha A., Alicia H. Jonathan A. Taber, born in this county in 1799, died in 1869, farmer. William Taber, born in this county in 1761, died about 1835.
- Taber William Henry, farmer, drover and stock dealer, born in this county in 1825, has been supervisor, justice of peace and assessor, elected in 1877; wife Catharine Flagler, born in Beekman in 1827, married in 1853, died in 1855; children two—Eliza, aged 27 years, Amelia, aged 25 years; second wife Elizabeth Thomas, born in this county in 1824, married in 1859, died in 1874; children three—George A., aged 20 years, Nellie F., aged 19 years and Charles W., aged 16 years.
- Toffey Egbert M., p o Pawling, farmer, born in Pawling in 1820, has been assessor, elected in 1878; wife Emily Chase, born in Putnam county, married in 1862.
- Toffey George A., p o Quaker Hill, owns 650 acres, born in this county in 1811; wife Mary D. Cook, of Po'keepsie, born in 1811, married in 1837, died in 1876; children five. Father, Daniel Toffey, born in Pawling in 1790, died in 1853.



Toffey John, Jr., p o Pawling, farmer and merchant, 40 acres, born in Pawling in 1786, died in 1867, was postmaster several years on Quaker Hill; wife Esther H. Akin, born in Pawling in 1797, married in 1814, died in 1879; children three, two now living. Father, John Toffey, Sr., born in Long Island Nov. 11, 1753, died in Feb. 1792.

Taber Gilbert F., p o Pawling, farmer, 226 acres, born in Pawling in 1813; wife Mary B. Allen, born in this county in 1849, married in 1868; children three—Harriet A., Hannah K. and Charlotte T.

Taber George P., p o Pawling, farmer, 285 acres, born in Pawling in 1787, died Feb. 1870; wife Helen M. Akin, born in Pawling in 1809, married in 1834; one son—Phillip F., born in 1840.

Townsend John, born in Putnam county in 1824, settled in this county in 1867; wife Sarah E. Dykeman, born in Putnam county in 1830, married in 1860; children two—Fannie and George.

VauScay Abel, p o Pawling.

Weed John C., p o Patterson, Putnam county, farmer, 245 acres, born in this county in September, 1819; wife Sarah M. Burch, born in Ulster county, married in 1850 and died; second wife Sarah A. Merritt, born in Putnam county in 1833, married Nov. 10, 1875. Father, Ebenezer Weed, born in Stamford, Conn., in 1777, came to this county in 1780, died in 1845.

White Sewell, p o Pawling, manufacturer of farm wagons, and blacksmith, born in Pawling in 1834; wife Nancy Amey, born in this county in 1837, married in 1854; children three—William H., Sarah and Cora.

Whittick John B., p o Pawling, farmer and gardener, born in Germany in 1833, settled in this county in 1834; wife Sarah A. Utter, born in this county in 1823, married in 1861; children two—Mary B. and John. Abel VanScor, born in this county in 1808; wife Malinda, born in Pawling, August 5, 1813, married in 1832, died May 2, 1880; children three—David, born Sept. 15, 1833; Polly, Nov. 31, 1838; Phebe J., Aug. 13, 1848.

Wing Daniel, p o Patterson, farmer, 340 acres, born in Pawling in 1809, has been commissioner of highways. Elhu Wing, born in this county, Aug. 20, married in 1806. Abraham Wing, born in Dutchess county in 1774, died in 1846; wife Ruth Irish, born in 1781, married in 1805, died 1869.

Wing David I., p o Quaker Hill, farmer, 125 acres, born in Pawling in 1811; wife Mary Irish, born in Pawling in 1824, married June 30, 1847; children four—Elizabeth, Martha, Phebe P., Carrie.

Woodiu Daniel P., p o Pawling, farmer, born in Pawling in 1813, died in March, 1870; wife Mary Jane Klump, born in Dutchess county in 1824, married in 1846; children four—Isabel, Daniel W., Arviue, Gertie B.

### PINE PLAINS.

Barton A. H., p o Pine Plains, farmer and speculator, born in Columbia county in 1836, owns 175 acres, settled in this county in 1865; wife Emily M. Sackett, born in this county, married in 1858; children four.

Bostwick Harriett, p o Pine Plains, born in this county in 1793; husband Reuben Walker Bostwick, born in Connecticut, married in 1822, died in 1864; children two living.

Bostwick Elizabeth, p o Pine Plains, born in this county in 1827; husband Reuben Bostwick, married in 1848, died in 1870; children five.

Bowman J. S., p o Pine Plains, druggist, born in Milan in 1842; wife Julia E. Thorue, born in this town in 1866; children three. Was in the late rebellion.

Case John, p o Pine Plains, farmer, 120 acres, born in Pine Plains in 1810; wife Eliza Corbin, born in this town, married in 1833, died in Dec. 1868; children three. Grandparents were among the early settlers in the county.

Cole Charles E., p o Pine Plains, physician, born in this town in 1859; wife Clarissa T. Strever, born in Columbia county, married in 1873; children one.

Deuel Samuel, p o Bethel Station, farmer, 350 acres, born in this county in 1796, has been assessor; wife Catharine Becker, born in this county, married in 1830; children three—one son died in the rebellion.

Deuel P. N., p o Bethel Station, farmer, 120 acres, born in this town in 1830, has been supervisor and assessor; wife Amelia W. Covey, born in St. Lawrence county, married in 1870; children two.

Duxbury Giles H., p o Pine Plains farmer, 276 acres, born in Ireland in 1821, settled in this county in Nov. 1846, has been justice of peace, school commissioner, and town clerk; wife Julia W. Husted, born in this town, married in March 1871—children four.

Eno Frank, p o Pine Plains, attorney, born in this town in 1845.

Eno W. S., p o Pine Plains, attorney, born in this town Sept. 12, 1827, is president of bank; wife Jennie Ellis, born in Derby, Conn., married in 1850; children three.

Germain James T., p o Pine Plains, farmer and speculator, 318 acres, born in this county in 1829.

Guernsey Clark S., p o Mount Ross, miller and merchant, born in this county in 1840, has been assessor; wife Rebecca Wright, born in this county, married in 1865. One daughter.

Hedges Mrs. Mary, p o Pine Plains, born in this town in 1822; husband Lewis D. Hedges, married in 1844, died in 1857.

Hensler William p o Pine Plains, wagon manufacturer, born in 1812, settled in this county in 1860; wife Julia A. Morgan, born in Columbia county, married in 1872; children one.

Hiserodt Lavinia, p o Pine Plains, farmer, 200 acres, born in this town in 1820; husband Bryant Hiserodt, married in 1846, died in 1856; children two.

Hoffman H., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 153 acres, born in this town in 1829; wife Mary Strever, born in this town in 1836, married Jan. 17, 1866; one son.

Hoag W. M., p o Pine Plains, station agent and telegraph operator, born in this town in 1858.

Hoag S. T., p o Pine Plains.

Hoysradt Lyman H., p o Pine Plains, botanist and teacher of natural science, born in Columbia county in 1849, settled in Dutchess county in 1849.

Huntling Edward, p o Pine Plains, farmer, 240 acres, born in this county in 1797, has been supervisor; wife Amanda Winans, born in this town, married in 1819; children three. One son was a major in the late rebellion.

Husted W. W., p o Pine Plains, produce merchant, born in this town in 1824, has been supervisor; wife Nancy L. Huntling, born in this town, married in 1848; children two.

Jordan W. B., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 271 acres, born in this town in 1849, is now supervisor; wife Mary E. Harris, born in Grand Rapids, Mich., married Dec. 28, 1876; children two.

Lasher Samuel A., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 225 acres, born in Columbia county in 1841, settled in this county in 1874; wife Ella Tinklepaugh, born in Schoharie county, married in 1870; children two.

Mattice Abraham, p o Pine Plains, teacher, born in Schoharie county in 1833, settled in this county in 1879, clergyman and principal of academy; wife Martha O. Lindsley, born in New Jersey, married in 1862; children six.

McCurdy August C., p o Pine Plains, station agent and operator, born in New York city in 1844, settled in this county 1846, served in late rebellion four years; wife Eliza Bodenstein, born in Germany, married in 1870; children three.

More David F., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 420 acres, born in Delaware county in 1833, settled in this county in 1878; wife Sarah Hubbel, born in Honesdale, Pa., married in 1867; children four. Was in Christian commission in the late rebellion.

Parker H., p o Pine Plains, post-master, born in New York city in 1807, settled in county in 1833; has been town clerk and collector; wife Jeannette Holley, born in this county, married in 1837, died in April, 1870; children two.

Patchin M., p o Pine Plains, miller, born in county in 1818; wife Catharine A. Ham, born in this county, married in 1843; one child.

Platt Arha, p o Pine Plains, carriage manufacturer; born in county in 1806, has been justice of the peace; wife Mahala Green, born in this county, married in 1857; children five, two sons in late rebellion.

Poole Daniel, p o Pine Plains, farmer, 120 acres, born in county in 1823; wife Julia A. Strever, born in this town, married in 1872; one child.

Pulver Herman W., p o Husted, farmer, 342 acres, born in Columbia county in 1824, settled in county in 1828; has been supervisor, justice of peace and assessor; wife Elizabeth Husted, born in Columbia county, married in 1861; children five.

Pulver W. W., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 181 acres, born in county in 1858; wife Alice Miller, born in Columbia county, married in 1878; one child.

Pulver Herman, p o Pine Plains, farmer, 367 acres, born in Columbia county in 1833, settled in county in 1850; wife Carrie E. Thompson, born in Connecticut, married in 1868; children three.

Rantsteenbergh P. H., p o Pine Plains.

Risedorf B. C., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 200 acres, born in Ulster county in 1832; settled in county in 1836; wife Elizabeth M. Myers, born in this town, married in 1854; children three.

Righter John, p o Pine Plains, farmer, 235 acres, born in this town in 1820; has been supervisor; wife Caroline Ryder, born in county, married in 1850; children five. Grandfather, settled on same farm over 100 years ago.

Rowe Chauncey, p o Shekomeko, farmer, 100 acres, born in this town in 1820; has been justice of the peace, town superintendent about nine years, assessor for town three years. House is oldest in town.

Rowe Orvil, p o Pine Plains, farmer, 121 acres, born in town in 1828; wife Betsey Pitcher, born in Columbia county, married in 1847; children two.

Rowe Mary, p o Pine Plains, born in this county in 1823, husband Clinton Rowe, married in 1839, died in 1879; children three.

Rowe Irving W., p o Pine Plains, merchant, born in county in 1850; has been town clerk; wife Eunice Covey, born in St. Lawrence county, married in 1878; one child.

Sherwood Daniel S., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 163 acres, born in this town in 1844; wife Harriet Best, born in county; married in 1871; one child.

Smith Mrs. J. A., p o Pine Plains, born in this county; husband Charles H. Smith, married in 1840, died in 1854; children two.



Smith Caroline, p o Mt. Ross, farmer, 152 acres, born in this county in 1833; husband Esek Smith, married in 1860, died Feb. 3, 1865; one child.

Strever Franklin A., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 188 acres, born in county in 1857; has been inspector of election.

Spencer Mervin, p o Pine Plains, coal, lumber, marble dealer; born in Columbia county in 1814, settled in county in 1871; wife Menia Conklin, born in Columbia county, married in 1868; one child.

Tanuer Samuel S., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 203 acres, born in Pine Plains in 1804, has been commissioner and assessor; wife Julia Sheldon, born in Pine Plains, married in 1847; children seven. Grandfather located on same farm over 100 years ago.

Tanner W. H., p o Pine Plains.

TenEyck John A., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 130 acres, born in Columbia county in 1829, settled in county in 1856; wife Margaret Jones, born in this county, married in 1855; children five.

Thomas Alice L., p o Pine Plains, teacher, born in Pine Plains in 1849. Great-grandparents were among Nine Partners that located this town, and farm has never been out of family.

Thompson M. G., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 98 acres, born in Pine Plains in 1827; wife Mariette Smith, born in Columbia county, married in 1862; one child.

Thompson John A., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 141 acres, born in Dutchess county in 1807; wife Lucy Vela, born in Washington county married in 1855; one child.

Van Steenberg P. H., p o Pine Plains, nurseryman, 6 acres, born in county in 1828; wife Sarah Jane Hunt, born in county, married in 1855, died in 1871; children three.

Vosburg, Geo. E., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 102 acres, born in Columbia county in 1843, settled in county in 1878; wife Mariette Pells, born in county, married in 1870; Her parents were settlers of this county at early day.

Wheeler Mulford, p o Husted Station, farmer, 304 acres, born in county in 1840; has been commissioner, auditor, and inspector of election; wife Sarah F. Collins, born in Pine Plains, married in 1867.

Wiltie John, p o Husted Station, blacksmith, born in Pine Plains in 1838; wife Emily J. Mills, born in county, married in 1858; children five. Her father was in war of 1812.

Wilbur Jephtha S., p o Pine Plains, farmer, 263 acres, born in this town in 1817, is assessor; wife Mary Story, born in this town, married in 1847; children four.

Wilber Henry C., p o Pine Plains, physician, born in Pine Plains in 1845.

Wright George L., p o Mt. Ross, merchant and miller, 22 acres, born in county in 1836, is justice of the peace and post-master; wife Mary Ann Guernsey, born in county, married in 1860; children two.

## PLEASANT VALLEY.

Akerley Frank L., p o Pleasant Valley.

Barton George, p o Washington Hollow, farmer, and overseer of turnpike, 144½ acres, born in America in March 1811, has been town auditor; wife Mary Ann Holmes, born in Pleasant Valley in 1812; one child—Milton H., died in 1876. Father, Joshua Barton, born in Saratoga county.

Beecher H. T., p o Pleasant Valley, clergyman.

Briggs Anthony, p o Pleasant valley, farmer, 229 acres, born in Pine Plains in 1829, has been justice of peace 13 years, and supervisor one term; wife Hannah White, born in town of Washington in 1830; married in 1852; children two—Davis W., and Homer Everett.

Brown Egerton, p o Washington, farmer, 96 acres, born in New York city, Jan. 11, 1855, settled in county in 1880. Father, Stewart Brown, of Baltimore, died in New York, Jan. 31, 1880; children nine—seven sons, two daughters.

Davis T. L., p o Pleasant Valley.

Davis George Fred, p o Poughkeepsie city, teacher of penmanship, born in England in Jan., 1833, settled in county Nov. 1859; owns 170 acres land; wife Debby L. Tobey, born in town of Poughkeepsie, married in Sept. 1867. one son, now twelve years of age; was a miller in Oneida county from 1850 to '59; came to Poughkeepsie with H. G. Eastman, who died in July, 1878.

Divine Abram, p o Pleasant Valley, farmer, 160 acres, born in same place in 1831, has been assessor six years, and supervisor two terms; wife Phoebe W. Drake, born in LaGrange, married April 15, 1857; children four. Father, Jonathan Divine, born in Pleasant Valley in 1798.

DuBois W., p o Crum Elbow.

Dwan John M., p o Pleasant Valley, physician, born in Orange county in 1833, settled in county in 1861; wife Mary R. Wiley, born in Pleasant Valley, married in 1863; one son. Graduated in Albany in 1860; has been practicing in Pleasant Valley for twenty years.

Herrick William, p o Salt Point, farmer, 190 acres, born in Milan in 1820, has been assessor and supervisor; wife Elizabeth Brown, born in town of Washington, married in 1840; children five.

Lamoree George, p o Salt Point, farmer, 260 acres, born in Pleasant Valley in 1817, has been justice of peace, supervisor, revenue collector, and sheriff; wife Jane Pells, born in Rhinebeck, married in 1846; children three.

Lawton George T. p o Salt Point, farmer, 116 acres, born in Ohio in 1840, settled in county same year, is justice of peace, has been supervisor several terms. Father, Isaac Lawton, born in 1808. Lawyer.

Lent F. Stockton, p o Pleasant Valley.

Marshall Albion, p o Crum Elbow, farmer, 107 acres, born on same farm. Father, Isaac P. Marshall, born in Pleasant Valley, was many years supervisor.

Marshall Theron R., p o Crum Elbow, farmer, 219 acres, born in Pleasant Valley April 13, 1831, has been assessor three terms; wife, Elizabeth Marshall, married Oct. 31, 1855. Two sons—Israel D., and Robert L. Father, Israel Marshall, born Aug. 14, 1796, died July 13, 1873. Mother born in Stanford, March 23, 1799, still living.

Masten Calvin R. C., p o Washington Hollow, fruit grower and farmer, 145 acres, born in Pleasant Valley in 1845, wife Phoebe Van Vleck, born in Washington in 1842, married in 1860; children two—Willard P., and Lena. Father born in Pleasant Valley in 1785, died in 1864.

McLeod F., p o Pleasant Valley.

Pell John, p o Washington Hollow, farmer, 73 acres, born in New York City in 1820, settled in this county in 1857, has been assessor two years; wife Caroline Sake, born in New York City, married in 1855; children—four living. Was grocer before settling in this county.

Prichard Rev. A. B., p o Pleasant Valley.

Russell Benjamin H., p o Pleasant Valley, farmer, 235 acres, born in Fishkill in 1816; wife Miss Stoutenbergh, born in Pleasant Valley, married in 1871; four sons living. William Russell born in Putnam Co.

Shoemaker William E., p o Rock City, farmer and drover, 20 acres, born in Red Hook in 1833; has been supervisor and assessor, held position in custom house three years; wife Phoebe Ostram, born in Red Hook, married in 1845; four sons.

Sherons S. W., p o Washington Hollow.

Stringher Henry, p o Crum Elbow, farmer, 60 acres, born in town of Clinton in 1831; wife Kate Briggs, born in Hyde Park, married in 1851; one child—Ida.

Van DeWater George, p o Salt Point, farmer, 250 acres, born in Hyde Park in 1821. Has been assessor one term; settled on farm in 1844. Wife Elizabeth Phillips, born in Poughkeepsie, married in 1843. Children, five living—William, Marquis, Wilson A., Carrie B., and Libbie. Father, William Van DeWater, born in Poughkeepsie in 1788, died in 1835.

VanWagner Amos M., p o Crum Elbow, farmer, 208 acres; born in Ulster County January 20, 1848, settled in this county in 1864. Wife Julia A. Lattin, born in Clinton, married in 1871. One son—Claude. Parents, Eli and Julia VanWagner.

VanWagner Eli A., p o Crum Elbow, farmer, 356 acres; born in Ulster County in 1820, settled in this county in 1863. Wife Julia Lyon, born in Clinton, married in 1844. Three children.

Whitaker William, p o Salt Point.

Wheeler Daniel P., p o Washington Hollow.

## POUGHKEEPSIE.

Adrianse Walter, p o Poughkeepsie, retired.

Avery E. W., p o Poughkeepsie.

Albro William C., p o Poughkeepsie, counselor at law, born in Genesee Co., August 16, 1848, settled in this county in 1851, owns house and lot; graduated from Columbia Law school in 1874, opened office in 1875; wife, Theodora Rogers, of Poughquag, married Nov. 3, 1875; children one.

Allen Henry, p o East Poughkeepsie.

Beadle E. L., p o Poughkeepsie.

Barmore Edward, p o Moore's Mills, farmer, 60 acres; born in Union Vale in 1835, has held several town offices; wife, Lucy E. Wanzer, of Conn., married in 1858; children 3—Clark, born in 1862; Mary E., in 1868; Emma J., in 1869. Clark C. Barmore, born in Westchester county in 1806, died in 1873; wife, Mary C. Alley, born in 1812, married in 1832; died in 1880; children seven.

Baker O. I. M., p o Poughkeepsie.

Bartrum J. W., p o Wappinger's Falls, lawyer, born in Union Vale, Dec. 25, 1843; wife, Mary E. Eaton, of Bradford, N. H., married June 11, 1867; children two.

Bayley Guy C., p o Poughkeepsie.

Beardsley William J., p o Poughkeepsie, manufacturer, born in Poughkeepsie April 14, 1842; wife Louisa McLean, of Poughkeepsie, married Dec. 25, 1864; children two.

Banks James L., p o New Hamburg.

Birdsall T. P., p o Wappinger's Falls, physician, born in Orange county in 1835, settled in this county in 1879; wife, Cynthia C. Green; born in Bristol, Vt., married March 20, 1878.

Barratt John W., p o Poughkeepsie.

Bishop S. H., p o Poughkeepsie.

Bissell George E., p o Poughkeepsie.



- Black A. P., p o Poughkeepsie, hotel proprietor, born in Salisbury, Ct., March 20, 1825, settled in this county in 1880; owns 336 acres; wife, Sarah C. Black, of Columbia county, married Aug. 20, 1847.
- Blankenhorn Charles, p o Poughkeepsie, clerk of surrogate court; born in Poughkeepsie Nov. 30, 1848; wife, Mary Blankenhorn, of Poughkeepsie, married Jan. 28, 1879.
- Boshart William F., p o Poughkeepsie, job printer, born in Philadelphia, Dec. 3, 1842, settled in this county in 1844, wife Ellen L. Boshart of Poughkeepsie, married Nov. 22, 1863, children 7.
- Broas Benjamin S., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Bowne Charles E., p o Poughkeepsie, merchant, born in Fishkill June 19, 1818; wife, Mary Haggerty, of New York City, married Dec. 22, 1846; children five.
- Brinkerhoff C. W., p o Van Wagner.
- Boecher August, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Bockee Jacob, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Brower W. H., farmer and cider manufacturer, 45 acres; born in LaGrange in 1845; wife, Augusta Tanner, married in 1872; one son—Charles, born in 1878.
- Bissell H. F., p o Poughkeepsie, marble dealer.
- Burhans George W., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 107 acres, born in Poughkeepsie, Feb. 22, 1843, has been Inspector of election; wife, Carrie E. Flagler, married in 1871; children four. Father, Edwin Burhans, born in New York in 1818, came to this county in 1819; wife, Jane VerValine, born in this county in 1815, married in 1841; children two.
- Baker Lewis, p o Poughkeepsie, City Chamberlain.
- Burhans George H., p o Pleasant Valley, farmer, 200 acres; born in this county in 1829; wife, Susan Stone, married in 1846; children 4. William Burhans, born in this county in 1781, died in 1857; wife, May Smith, married in 1806, died in 1845; children, seven living. John Storm, born in this county in 1801, died in 1879; wife, Naomi McDonald, of Putnam County, married in 1819; children six.
- Butler S. V. H., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Butts Allison, p o Poughkeepsie, lawyer, owns house and lot, born in Stanford, Oct. 2, 1852; is deputy county clerk; wife, Phebe D. Mosher, of Stanford, married Dec. 16, 1876; one child.
- Connelly Thomas, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Cary C. G., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Carpenter B. P., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Clark Allen M., p o Moore's Mills.
- Churchill D. S., p o Elm Centre, retired merchant, born in Scotland Feb. 29, 1835, settled in this county Aug. 10, 1860, owns 20 acres of land; wife, Rebecca L. Smith, of Scotland, married Dec. 23, 1859; children five.
- Campbell C. N., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Coleman H., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Carpenter L., p o Poughkeepsie, grocer.
- Coffin Alexander H., p o Poughkeepsie, retired farmer, born in Washington June 7, 1815, has been Member of Assembly, Town Clerk, and Assessor; wife, Jane Vincent, born in Washington, married Sept. 2, 1835; children two.
- Carman John L., p o Poughkeepsie, liveryman.
- Congdon Jesse O., p o Moore's Mills, born in LaGrange in 1796, died in 1851; wife, Anna Maria Moore, born in this county in 1799, married in 1827; one child—Susan M., born in 1830.
- Caldwell J., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Caire Adam, p o Poughkeepsie, owner of pottery, born in Bavaria, Germany, April 14, 1834, settled in this county in 1840, has been Alderman six years; wife Fannie Caire, of Gloucester, Eng., married Sept. 2, 1855; children, six.
- Cooper John R., p o Poughkeepsie, physician and surgeon, born in Poughkeepsie, Jan. 25, 1824, has been Supervisor, Alderman and Health Officer; wife, Aletta J. Schenck of Brooklyn, married Feb. 18, 1850; one child.
- Coutand G. E., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Crumb George W., p o Poughkeepsie, manufacturer, born in England in Sept., 1848, settled in this county in 1849; wife, Sarah W. Dean of Mass., married Oct. 5, 1860; children three—Chas. L., Jessie D. and George.
- Colwell C. M., p o Poughkeepsie, carpenter and builder.
- Corlies Walter, p o Poughkeepsie, insurance agent.
- Carpenter S. M., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Camack E. W., p o New Hamburg.
- Davies William A., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Divine, R. C., p o Pleasant Valley.
- Davis Theodore W., Poughkeepsie, civil engineer, born in Pine Plains June 9, 1844; wife, Mary E. Tallman of Great Barrington, Mass., married Oct. 24, 1866; children three.
- DeGarmo A., p o Poughkeepsie.
- DeLacey William L., p o Poughkeepsie, lawyer and printer, born in Pennsylvania July 10, 1844, settled in this county Nov. 1, 1866, has been Justice of the Peace four years; wife, Weltha A. Wiley of New York city, married March 28, 1868; children three.
- Dudley James Hervey, p o Poughkeepsie, iron founder; born in Stanford July 14, 1817; has been Supervisor four years; wife, Charlotte Wittice, of Fishkill, married Jan. 4, 1842; children four—two living.
- Dutcher Lawrence W., p o Poughkeepsie, Superintendent of Poor, born in Dover Jan. 14, 1830; wife, Mary Quimby of Ulster county; married July 31, 1870, children two.
- Davis T. W., p o Poughkeepsie, banker.
- Dickinson Jonathan, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Doughty Augustus, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Dutcher James E., p o Poughkeepsie, Member of Assembly.
- Dorland I. E., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Downing Henry L., p o Moore's Mills, farmer, 125 acres, born in LaGrange in 1831; wife, Martha A. Van Vlack, born in this county in 1833, married Oct. 19, 1853; one son—George C., born May 17, 1865, father, James L. Downing, born in Long Island in 1798, came to this county and died in 1862.
- Dutcher David V., p o Freedom Plains, farmer born in LaGrange in 1833; wife, Sarah P. Dutcher, born in this county in 1832; married in 1872. Abraham Dutcher, born in this county in 1801, died in 1861; children five. Abraham Dutcher, born in this county in 1778; died in 1860.
- DuBois F. W., p o Poughkeepsie.
- DeLamater P., p o Poughkeepsie, prop. of feed store.
- Eastman M. M., p o Poughkeepsie, retired.
- Elting R., p o Poughkeepsie, dealer in pictures, frames and artist's materials, born in Ulster county in 1847, settled in this county in 1864.
- Elsworth E., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Ettinger A., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Fanning W. A., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Farrington Wm. R., p o Poughkeepsie, importer of china and earthenware, born in Pleasant Valley, has been director of Poughkeepsie National Bank; wife, Eleanor C. Farrington, of New York City, married in October, 1863.
- Foster Walden, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Faust Otto, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Flagler Isaac P., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 197 acres; born in this county in 1850. Father Isaac P., born in this county in 1800, died in 1859. Paul Flagler, born in this county in 1770, died in 1854.
- Flad John, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Flagler P. D., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer and Assessor, born in LaGrange in 1822; wife, Julia McComber, born in Otsego county; married in 1849; children, six. Rebecca D. Flagler, born in this county in 1801, married in 1821, died in 1878; children, six.
- Frear William D., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Frost Joseph G., p o Poughkeepsie, undertaker, born in Poughkeepsie, Feb. 6, 1839; has been Collector and Supervisor; wife, Rebecca C. North of Poughkeepsie; married June 14, 1865; two daughters and two sons.
- Gerow Elizabeth H., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Good Robert, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Gillen Joseph, p o Poughkeepsie, express agent, born in Woodstock, Ulster county, Aug. 9, 1822, settled in this county in 1846; wife, Mary, married April 1, 1850; children, four.
- Gill Anna, p o New Hamburg.
- Gibson Richard H., born in New York city in 1854, settled in this county in 1879; owns 180 acres land.
- Goring Edward M., p o Wappinger's Falls, druggist and general store, born in Manchester, Eng., in 1828, settled in this county in 1836; has been Collector and Member of Assembly; wife J. E. Thompson, of Pleasant Valley, married in 1850; children three—Thompson E., Maria J., Prescott C.
- Guylee & Millard, p o Poughkeepsie, proprietors of machine shop.
- Guernsey Daniel W., p o Poughkeepsie, attorney, owns 296 acres of land, born in Stanford, March 29, 1834; wife Emily M. Millard, married June 10, 1870; children four—Eleanor, William, Lydia and Daniel, Jr.
- Hathaway S. V., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Hart Benjamin H., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 189 acres, born in Long Island in 1811, settled in this county in 1838, died in 1775; wife Elizabeth Nichols, born in Long Island, married in 1837, children seven.
- Haight A. W., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Harvey Albert B., p o Poughkeepsie, physician, born in Massachusetts March 2, 1817, settled in this county in 1844; wife Mary Phalen, of Vermont, married December 1, 1842; children eight.
- Hare George S., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Hasbrouck Henry, p o Poughkeepsie, carriage and hardware dealer, born in Ulster county July 23, 1850, settled in this county in 1875.
- Hart William H., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Haviland James, p o Freedom Plains, farmer, 160 acres, born in New York in 1806, came to this county in 1847, died in 1877; wife Anna Brown, of LaGrange, married in 1845; one adopted daughter—Sarah, born in 1858. John D. Brown, born in this county in 1789, died in 1857; wife Mary Sleight, born in this county in 1786, married in 1811, died in 1857; children six.
- Hartley J. F., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Hebard Newton, p o Amenia, cashier of bank, born in Poughkeepsie Oct. 14, 1837, owns 180 acres of land; wife Hattie E. PerLee, of Amenia, married Oct. 5, 1864.
- Henry James, p o Manchester Bridge, farmer and dairyman, 200 acres, born in Ireland in 1847, settled in 1860; wife Joanra Hickey, of Ireland, married in 1874; one child—James, Jr. Father, James Henry, born in Ireland in 1818, came to this county in 1860, died in 1867; wife, Martha Neval, of Ireland, died in 1877; children eight.
- Hense Nelson, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Herrick C. B., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Hodge Thomas A., p o Poughkeepsie.



- Haubenstel Wm., p o Poughkeepsie, dealer in boots and shoes.
- Holridge Leason E., p o Poughkeepsie, dealer in crockery, born in Northampton, Mass., Sept. 15, 1842, settled in this county in 1849, has been alderman; wife Sarah Parish, of New York, married June 20, 1868; children two.
- Howard Sherman, p o Manchester Bridge.
- Howard James, p o Poughkeepsie, farmer 465 acres, born in Pawling, in 1804, has been Supervisor and Member of Assembly; wife Ann Dodge, of Pawling, married in 1827, died in 1880; children five—Maria A., Frances H., Caroline A., John D. and Jay. Thomas Howard, born in Pawling.
- Howard John D., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 245 acres, born in this county in September, 1836, has been supervisor two years; wife Adaline B. Barnes, of Dutchess county, married in 1861; children seven.
- Howland Courtland S., Poughkeepsie, under sheriff, born in Washington county, August 18, 1845, settled in this county in 1863; wife Henrietta Seaman, born in Poughkeepsie, married Jan. 2, 1866; one child.
- Humphrey Abram S., p o Poughkeepsie, druggist, born in Beekman Oct. 12, 1848, has been Alderman; wife Mary I. Vignes, of Kingston, married Oct. 7, 1873.
- Huntington George, p o LaGrangeville, physician and surgeon, born in Long Island in 1850, settled in this county in 1874; wife Mary E. Heckard, of Ohio, married in October, 1874; children three.
- Hunter Robert H., p o Poughkeepsie, lawyer, born in Poughkeepsie July 28, 1816, has been U. S. commissioner and postmaster; wife Emma L., of Poughkeepsie, married January 8, 1880.
- Holbrook Mellen R., p o Poughkeepsie, physician and surgeon, born in New Hampshire Feb. 7, 1824, settled in this county Oct. 20, 1861, has been President of Oswego county medical society and permanent member of New York State medical society; wife Mary E. Loddell, married May 8, 1861, died Sept. 22, 1863.
- Ingraham H. G., p o Poughkeepsie, insurance agent.
- Innis George, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Innis Aaron, p o Poughkeepsie, president of city bank.
- Johnston Walter M., farmer, 45 acres, born in New York city Nov. 22, 1830, settled in this county in 1855; wife Charlotte M. LaDue, married in 1863; children three—Mary E., Mattie F. and Lottie.
- Joy W. A., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Johnson A. W., p o Wappingers Falls.
- Johnston H. P. C., p o Poughkeepsie, proprietor of Buffalo brewery.
- Jewett Mrs. J. B., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Ketcham William M., p o Poughkeepsie, attorney and counselor, born in Dover, April 5, 1857.
- Kaess William, p o Poughkeepsie, proprietor of billiard room, born in New York city Aug. 26, 1842, settled in this county in February, 1866, has been chief of fire department; wife Caroline Kaess, of Germany, married in December, 1864.
- Knight R. L., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Kimlin John H., p o Poughkeepsie, city alderman.
- Kenworthy Richard, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Kennedy Patrick, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Lamb Joseph T., p o Poughkeepsie, physician, born in New York city July 9, 1836, settled in this county Dec. 4, 1870; wife Catharine Gibney, of Ireland, married June 18, 1861; children five.
- Lawrence Abraham B., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 138 acres, born in this county May 31, 1829, has been assessor six years; wife Margaret A. Barnes, married in 1855; children six—Eugene T., Willet J., Irving G., Theron R., Josephine, and Fred. C. Jacob Lawrence, born in this county in 1798, died in 1833; wife Phebe Badgley, born in this county in 1802, married in 1821; children three.
- Lawson Casper, p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, born in Poughkeepsie Nov. 22, 1823, has been assessor, is now supervisor, was formerly a boatman on the Hudson and at one time controlled twenty boats on that river; wife Eliza Nichols, of Passaic, N. J., born Dec. 12, 1821; children living six.
- Lawson George C., p o New Hamburg, carpenter, born in Poughkeepsie Sept. 17, 1844, has been justice of peace and associate judge; wife Clara Lawson, of New Hamburg, married June 9, 1868; children two.
- Lott Christopher I., p o Poughkeepsie, born in Kings county, Long Island, Nov. 9, 1827, settled in this county June 9, 1879; wife Lydia Salisbury, married Sept. 28, 1858; children two.
- Lindley A. F., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Matthews Samuel, p o New Hamburg.
- Mansfield S., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Matthews James M., p o Poughkeepsie.
- McSwiggan Michael J., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Merritt William T., p o Poughkeepsie.
- McWhinnie T., p o Poughkeepsie, manufacturer, born in Poughkeepsie Mar. 20, 1842; wife Fannie Whitwell, of Poughkeepsie, married June 1, 1871; children two—Mary E. and Fannie J.
- Mann James H., p o Poughkeepsie, dental surgeon, born in Ulster county in 1825, settled in this county in 1856, owns about 60 acres; wife Isabella A. Maun, of Rahway, N. J., married Jan. 1, 1851.
- Mase Sylvester H., p o Poughkeepsie, born in Prattsville, Greene county, March 25, 1832; settled in county in 1859, is supervisor and sheriff; wife Almira Cornell, of Albany county, married in May, 1854; children ten.
- Miller J. G., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Marten J. G., p o Poughkeepsie, station agent.
- Mary Cyrus, p o Poughkeepsie, editor of *Daily News*, born in Columbia county Jan. 6, 1825, has been superintendent of public schools; wife Harriet J. Billings, of Buffalo, married in 1845; children three—Aaron C., Clarence L., and Cora L., (deceased).
- Marill I., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Millard William B., p o New Hamburg, dealer in building materials of all kinds and coal, born in New Hamburg June 10, 1836; wife Cordelia A. Millard, of New York city, married Feb. 8, 1860; children two.
- Monfort Charles, p o Freedom Plains, farmer, 135 acres, born in Fishkill in 1838; wife Mary Yarrington, of Orleans county, married Aug. 9, 1869; children two—Minnie I., born in 1870, and Samuel S., in 1873. John J. Monfort, born in this county in 1801, died in 1867, mason and farmer. W. B. Shepherd, born in this county in 1836; wife Lucy Bird, of same county; children two.
- Miller John F., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Miley John, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Miller C. D., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Monfort John A., p o Pleasant Valley, farmer, 150 acres, born in Fishkill in 1818; wife Julia A. Phillips, married in 1840.
- Henry A. Monfort, born in this county in 1782, died in 1834; children three.
- Moon Charles, p o Poughkeepsie, grocer.
- Moore John B., p o New Hamburg, cooper, born in Bergen county, N. J., Aug. 11, 1848, settled in this county April 1, 1874; wife Anna E. Strippel, of East Fishkill, married April 23, 1873; children five.
- Moore Alfred H., farmer and miller, 220 acres, born in La Grange in 1843, was appointed postmaster in 1870; wife Phebe Willits, of Long Island, married in 1868; children three—Herman W., Jacob Willits and Daniel.
- Myers Francis, p o New Hamburg.
- Myers George D., p o Poughkeepsie, foreman in Buckeye foundry, born in Poughkeepsie Feb. 7, 1839, has been alderman; wife Carolina Virginia, married Oct. 30, 1879.
- Myers Berthold, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Nelson Reuben W., p o Wappingers Falls, painter, born in Springfield, N. J., Nov. 16, 1818, owns 2 acres of land, has been justice of peace; wife Mary A. Phillips, married Feb. 25, 1842; children three.
- Nichols Thomas G., p o Poughkeepsie, editor of *Sunday Courier*, born in Boston Jan. 8, 1833, settled in this county in 1835.
- Ney A., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Ogden John, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Osborne Edward B., p o Poughkeepsie, editor of *Daily Press*, born in Northampton, Aug. 3, 1814, settled in this county Oct. 1, 1853; wife Jane Lambert, of Connecticut, married Oct. 7, 1840.
- Otis John C., p o Poughkeepsie.
- O'Keefe C. M., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Parrott C. M. E., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Parker Edward H., p o Poughkeepsie, physician and surgeon, born in Boston March 7, 1823, settled in this county Sept. 1, 1858, has been president of medical society of New York; wife Sarah Olcott Heydrek, of Hanover, N. H., married Dec. 14, 1848; children six, four living.
- Pells Michael, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Pettit James S., p o Freedom Plains, farmer, 124 acres, born in LaGrange in 1815, has been town clerk five years; wife Elia Flagler, married Dec. 29, 1875; children three—James H., Florence and Percy H. James Harvey Pettit, born in this county in 1800, farmer and teacher.
- Phillips Sylvanus, p o Pleasant Valley, farmer, 100 acres, born in this county in 1828; wife Mary A. Drake, married in 1849, died in 1871; children two. Second wife Augusta Barnes, married in 1877, died in September, 1880.
- Phillips Warren, p o Moore's Mills, farmer, 111 acres, born in LaGrange in 1854; wife Eugenia Baker, of LaGrange, married in 1875; one son—Warren C., born in 1878.
- Cornelius Phillips, born in this county in 1821, died in 1878; wife Eliza Velie, married in 1843; children two.
- Perkins J. A., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Pine PerLee, p o Poughkeepsie, physician and surgeon, born in Poughkeepsie.
- Platt James B., p o Poughkeepsie, publisher of *Eagle*, born in Poughkeepsie in 1841; wife Emma Bartlett, of Poughkeepsie, married in October, 1873; children two.
- Porteous J. G., p o Poughkeepsie, physician and surgeon, born in Moriah, Essex county, N. Y., Jan. 3, 1839, settled in this county in 1880, has been supervisor and member of assembly; wife S. F. Wiltur, of Boston, Mass., married in 1865; children three.
- Pultz J. I., p o East Poughkeepsie.
- Reynolds Livingston, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Reynolds M. L. & Bro., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Reed George W., p o Poughkeepsie, carriage and livery, born in Poughkeepsie.
- Rothery Alfred G., p o Poughkeepsie, foreman, born in Bloomfield, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1835, settled in this county in 1854, owns house and lot, has been alderman four years; wife Sarah Ellis, of Sheffield, Eng., married January 6, 1856; children two, living.
- Rooney James A., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Rowland Philander S., p o Poughkeepsie, baker, born in Clinton, Dec. 15, 1828, has been alderman four years; wife Elizabeth M. Rowland, of Poughkeepsie, married Dec. 2, 1874; one child.



- Rundall Henry, p o Amenia, farmer, 208 acres, born in Amenia July 6, 1831; wife Lucinda A. Ransom, of Ulster county, married July 6, 1853; children seven.
- Roy James L., p o Wappinger's Falls.
- Schrader H. J., p o Poughkeepsie, carpet dealer.
- Schuman James H., p o Poughkeepsie, carpenter and builder.
- Seaman William H., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 70 acres, born in Poughkeepsie in 1821; wife Sarah J. Tilton, married in 1840; one daughter—Jane A., born in 1843, married Wm. H. Cramer, of Pleasant Valley.
- Scott William, p o Poughkeepsie, soap and candle manufacturer, born in Poughkeepsie Nov. 23, 1842; wife Anna E. McCall, of Ireland, married Sept. 4, 1862; children three.
- Sheldon W. B., p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 560 acres, born in this county Aug. 3, 1810, has been supervisor and county clerk; wife Hannah M. Doughty, married April 1, 1840; three daughters.
- Sheldon Collins, p o Millerton.
- Sherman Arthur, p o Poughkeepsie, farmer, 83 acres, born in Poughkeepsie in 1843. Garret Sherman, born in this county in 1808, died in 1878; wife Ann M. Barmore, born in this county in 1815, married in 1833, died in 1874; children eight, five now living—Deborah E., Mary J., Arthur, Carry and Ann H.
- Skidmore James W., p o Moore's Mills, farmer, 154 acres, born in LaGrange in 1843; wife Phebe Tompkins, of Westchester county, married in 1868; children three—Andrew T., Herbert J. and Francis J. Andrew J. Skidmore, born in this county in 1799, died in 1865; wife Eliza Wanser, married in 1820; children three, two living—James and Jane.
- Sleight Peter R., p o Poughkeepsie, retired agriculturist, 292 acres, born in LaGrange in 1804; wife Catbarine S. Barnes, of Poughkeepsie, married in 1832; children four, two living—Sarah A., born in 1835, and Alexander W., in 1841. James Sleight, born in Kingston, Ulster county, in 1751, came to this county in 1765, died in 1833; wife Elsie Dreamer, of New York city, married in 1798, died in 1841; children five, living two.
- Smith Lewis, p o Noxon, farmer, 140 acres, born in this county in 1818; wife Elizabeth Hicks, born in this county in 1821, married in 1839; children three—Mary L., born in 1840, Cassius M., in 1848, and Edwin H., in 1857. David Smith, born in Rhode Island in 1789, came to this county in 1798; wife Margaret Hatfield, born in 1798, married in 1810, died in 1864.
- Shepherd W. B., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Slee Robert, p o Poughkeepsie, banker.
- Swertfager J. H., p o Poughkeepsie, editor of *Duchess Farmer*, born in Fort Plain, Montgomery county, settled in this county May 8, 1877; wife A. C. Swertfager, of Greene county, married Oct. 24, 1870; first wife, married March 24, 1864; children two.
- Smith Andrew, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Smith M., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Sutcliffe William H., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Southwick Willet H., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Talk George F., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Tallman John P. H., p o Poughkeepsie, lawyer, born in this county in 1830, has been master in chancery and surrogate; wife Sarah Anderson, of New York city, married in 1851; children four—Mary E., Augusta C., John Francis and Katherine E.
- Thorn Edgar, born in Poughkeepsie December 1, 1804, has been surrogate and supervisor; first wife Jane Thurber, married Feb. 2, 1825; second wife, married Nov. 18, 1830; children two by first wife, five by second wife.
- Thorn A. J., p o Poughkeepsie, lawyer, born in Union Vale Aug. 3, 1838, has been district and city attorney; wife Mary H. Vincent, of Union Vale, married in 1863, died in 1868.
- Titus Robert H., p o Poughkeepsie, manufacturer, owns 150 acres of land, born in LaGrange in 1835; wife Frances Stout, of this county, married in 1864; children four—Mary A., Frances A., Helen L. and Warner H. Elias Titus, born in this county in 1805, died in 1880; wife Mary A. Hoag, born in this county in 1814, married in 1831, died in 1867; children seven.
- Titus Richard, born in this county in 1837, enlisted in war; wife Harriet Hopkins, born in this county, married in 1865; children five—Elias, Elizabeth, Florence, Alida, Marion.
- Tompkins Joseph, p o Pleasant Valley, farmer, 127 acres, born in this county in 1810, has been justice of peace twelve years; wife Deborah Culver, of Hyde Park, married in 1834; children eight.
- Tutbill Samuel, p o Poughkeepsie, physician, born in Orange County, April 2, 1811, settled in this county in 1848, has been supervisor; wife, Sarah M. Kelly, born in Newburgh, married Nov. 12, 1833; children five—Robert K., Jas. Y., Orphan M., Sarah E. and Mary Ida.
- Tower Albert, p o Poughkeepsie, born in Paris, Oneida county, Nov. 8, 1817, settled in this county in September, 1850, owns about 200 acres land; wife Ann M. Underhill, of Columbia county, married Sept. 11, 1860; two sons living.
- Tnithill R. L., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Tittamer Henry, p o Poughkeepsie, Druggist.
- Vermilya John V., p o New Hamburg, freight and commission agent, born in Glenham Oct. 5, 1831; wife Catherine E. Jewell, of Fishkill Plains, married Oct. 5, 1859; children four.
- VanNostrom Hobert, p o New Hamburg.
- VanGieson A. P., p o Poughkeepsie.
- VanKleeck Andrew J., p o Manchester Bridge, farmer, 94 acres, born in LaGrange in 1829; wife Abigail A. Alverson, of Poughkeepsie, married in 1851; children five—Susan E., John P., Mary J., Gaius A. and Charles S. Peter V. VanKleeck, born in this county in 1757, died in 1851, farmer; children six.
- Velic James L., p o Freedom Plains, farmer, 161 acres, born in LaGrange in 1843; wife Susan E. Cornell, born in this county, married in 1877; one child. Baltis Velic, born in this county in 1785, died May 25, 1871; wife Nancy Losee, born in this county June 27, 1788, married in 1806; children fourteen. Melissa Velic, born in LaGrange March 17, 1829.
- VerValin A. A., p o Poughkeepsie, express agent, born in Poughkeepsie April 25, 1828; wife Mary Jane VerValin, of Poughkeepsie, married March 7, 1862; one child.
- VanWagenen P. L., p o Poughkeepsie, wholesale butcher.
- Vassar M. W., p o Poughkeepsie.
- VanWyck B. M., p o Poughkeepsie.
- VanKeurui J. A., p o Poughkeepsie, jeweler.
- VanKleeck Edward, p o Poughkeepsie, dealer in bats.
- Wade H. M., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Wood James G., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Warren William J., p o Poughkeepsie, born in Putnam county in 1844, settled in this county in 1876, owns 118 acres; wife Elizabeth Nelson, of Putnam county, married in 1872; children four—Justin N., Sarah M., Mary S. and Cora E.
- Weddle William H., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Webb DeWitt, p o Poughkeepsie, physician, born in Clinton Dec. 19, 1838, has been supervisor and member of assembly; wife Adele DuBois, of Poughkeepsie, married June 7, 1865.
- Wheeler S. B., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Wilson J. R., p o Poughkeepsie, physician and surgeon, born in Hobart, Delaware county, Jan. 27, 1845, settled in this county, March 27, 1871.
- Wiltie Abraham, p o Poughkeepsie, city treasurer.
- Whitney Spring Company, p o Poughkeepsie, manufacturers of side bar springs.
- Wiethan Bros., p o Poughkeepsie.
- White E., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Wright D. G., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Wheeler F. B., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Wheaton C., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Yelverton Robert Fleming, p o Poughkeepsie, born in New York city Jan. 3, 1840, settled in this county April 1, 1870; wife Madge Emerson, of Boston, Mass., married Dec. 10, 1875.
- Young Henry L., p o Poughkeepsie.
- Ziegenfuss Henry L., p o Poughkeepsie, clergyman of Episcopal church, born in Monroe county, Pa., Nov. 3, 1844, settled in this county in April, 1869.

## RED HOOK.

- Allendorph Peter H., p o Red Hook, farmer, 83 acres, born in Red Hook Feb. 13, 1821; wife Margaret Adams, married in 1846; one adopted daughter—Mary S. Father, Phillip Allendorph, born in this town.
- Almstead Henry, p o Upper Red Hook, carpenter, owns 4 acres, born in Columbia county Feb. 14, 1818, settled in this county in 1844, has been overseer of the poor; first wife, Amanda Moore; second, Marilda Shelters; children five. Parents, Peter and Elizabeth Almstead.
- Armstrong Col. Henry B., p o Red Hook, retired, born in New York city May 9, 1792, was lieutenant-colonel in war of 1812; wife Mary D. Simons, of South Carolina, married in 1833; children five living. Father, General John Armstrong, secretary of war and minister to France from 1804 to 1811.
- Ashley Wm. J., p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, 159 acres, born in Columbia county in 1851, settled in this county in 1880; wife Jeanette Coons, married in February, 1876. Father, Henry A. Ashley, native of Columbia county.
- Baxter James, p o Red Hook, farmer, 100 acres, born in Ireland in 1839, settled in this county in 1860, has been overseer of poor; wife Ann O'Neil; children three—William, James, Jr., and Mary. Father, John Baxter.
- Becker Henry, p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, 87 acres, born in Milan, Jan. 9, 1815, has been highway commissioner two terms; first wife, Effie Stickle; second wife, Jane Ann Shook; children three living. Father, William Becker.
- Beckwith Wm. S., p o Madelin, farmer, 144 acres, born on same farm in 1820, has been overseer of poor, is assessor third term; wife Maria Collyer, born in Ring Sing, married in 1848; children five. Parents, Nathan and Betsey (Gale) Beckwith. Mother's brother was founder of Galesburgh, Ill.
- Crouse John S., p o Red Hook, cashier of bank, born in the town of Clinton Sept. 26, 1828; wife Hannah D. Kettell, of Connecticut, married in 1862; children three. Father, John Crouse, son of Jacob Crouse, who settled in Beekman about 1760.

- Carroll Robert J., p o Red Hook, physician and surgeon, born in Ohio, settled in this county in 1876, read medicine with Drs. William and Thomas Carroll, of Philadelphia, Pa., and attended lectures at the Jefferson medical college there, was graduated in March, 1867, commenced practice in Red Hook in May, 1876.
- Chamberlain Wm L., p o Red Hook, retired merchant, 550 acres, born in New York city in 1831, settled in this county in 1840; wife Mary Remington, born in New York city, married in 1864; children four. Father, Wm. Chamberlain, founder and originator of First National Bank.
- Clark Rev. James S., p o Tivoli, clergyman.
- Cruger John Church, p o Annandale, retired lawyer, owns 125 acres, born in New York city Oct. 13, 1807, settled in this county in 1833, died in 1879, has been presidential elector; wife Erphemia W. VanRensselaer, married May 2, 1843; children three living—Stephen V., Cornelia, Catherine C.
- Cookingham Harris L., p o Red Hook, physician and surgeon, born in Hyde Park Aug. 21, 1850; wife Mary Jane Nicks, of Red Hook, married in 1876; children two. H. L. Cookingham read medicine with Dr. Edwin Barnes, of Pleasant Plains, attended lectures at Albany Medical College, graduated Dec. 26, 1871, commenced practice in Staatsburgh, came to Red Hook August 23, 1873.
- Clark Rev. James Starr, p o Tivoli, rector of Trinity church, born in Connecticut in 1822, settled in this county in 1853; wife Caroline S. Hopson, of Connecticut; children two; educated at Columbia college of New York city, ordained in 1854, took charge of present church in 1855.
- Coopernail W. C., p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, 100 acres, born in Red Hook Nov. 1, 1843; wife Elizabeth Tompkins, born in Red Hook, married in 1872; children three—Eliza E., George P. and William I. Parents, George and Althea Coopernail.
- Coons Cyrus W., p o Madalin, merchant tailor, born in Columbia county in 1853, settled in this county June 15, 1879, has been town clerk; wife Estella Poucher, of Columbia county, married June 5, 1879; one child—Lottie M. Father, John W. Coons, native of Columbia county. Father, William I. Coons.
- DePeyster Johnston Livingston, p o Tivoli, owns 24 acres, born in Tivoli June 14, 1846; wife Julia Ann Toler, born in Tivoli, married March 29, 1871; children two—Esther Estella, Mary Justine.
- DePeyster John Watts, p o Tivoli, historian, born in New York, settled in this county in 1841 or '3; wife Estella Livingston, married March 2, 1841; children five, two living.
- Elmendorf Thomas, p o Upper Red Hook, farmer and dealer in grain and hay, 250 acres, was supervisor in 1864. Parents, Jacob C. and Gerretie Elmendorf. Grandfather Cornelius built the house now occupied by him in 1791.
- Elseffer J. W., p o Red Hook.
- Fairbairn Rev. Robert B., p o Annandale, warden of St. Stephens College, born in New York city May 27, 1818, settled in this county in 1862, has been rector of several churches; wife Miss Arnold, of Troy, N. Y., married June 28, 1849; children four.
- Feller John J., p o Red Hook, farmer, 136 acres, born in Red Hook Oct. 21, 1847; wife Carrie A. Asher, of Rhinebeck, married Dec. 5, 1877; one sister, Delia P. Schmucker. Parents, Jacob and Sarah Y. Feller.
- Feller John F., p o Red Hook, farmer, 144 acres, born in this town May 2, 1843; wife Anna S. Teal, born in Rhinebeck, married Jan. 17, 1877. Father, Col. Peter I. Feller.
- Feller Edward, p o Madalin, merchant, born in Clermont, Columbia county, in 1826, settled in this county in 1865, was supervisor in 1874-'75-'76; wife Maria S. Washburn, of Connecticut, married Dec. 31, 1868; one child. Father, Henry H., son of Henry Feller, native of this county.
- Fraleigh John A., p o Red Hook, farmer, 124 acres, born on same farm Oct. 20, 1841; wife Irene Curtis, of Red Hook, married in 1871; children three. Father, George W. Fraleigh, born here in 1816, died July 15, 1866, was son of Peter P. Fraleigh, who settled here in 1790.
- Fraleigh George W., p o Red Hook, farmer, 134 acres, born on this farm July 17, 1835, died Feb. 20, 1861; wife Helen M. Near, born in Red Hook; one son—Phillip Fraleigh. Father, Phillip Fraleigh; mother, Anna, daughter of Peter and Jane Bennett.
- Fraleigh Jacob W., p o Red Hook, farmer and stock raiser, 166 acres, born in Rhinebeck, Jan. 21, 1811; wife Catherine E. Fellows, born in Rhinebeck, married Feb. 11, 1836; children five. Parents, George and Catherine Fraleigh, natives of Red Hook.
- Gale H. C., p o Upper Red Hook, farmer and dairyman, 252 acres, born in Germantown, Columbia county, in 1837, settled in 1875; wife Mary Elting, of Hudson, married in 1860; two daughters—Bertha and Alice. Father, Wm. S. Gale, of Germantown, died in April, 1851.
- Green James E., p o Madalin, farmer, 135 acres, born in Red Hook Nov. 11, 1840, has been census enumerator; wife Helen Hoyt, born in New York city, married in 1868; children three. Father, Edmund, son of Bowen Green.
- Gedney B. F., p o Red Hook.
- Ham William R., p o Madalin, agriculturist, 500 acres, born in Red Hook, died Feb. 4, 1879, aged 80 years; two sisters living—Maria and Caroline. Father, Richard C. Ham.
- Hapeman George H., p o Red Hook, farmer, 120 acres, born on same farm in 1840; wife Vena Coon, born in Columbia county, married in 1864; children four. Father, Phillip Hapeman, native of this town and son of John Hapeman.
- Heyne Carl, p o Red Hook, farmer and sheep raiser, 200 acres, born in Prussia, settled in this county in 1854; wife Mary Welch, of London, married in 1863. Father, John Heyne, native of Germany. Dealer in merino sheep.
- Hoffman T. A., p o Tivoli, dealer in general merchandise, born in Red Hook in 1844, has been postmaster and treasurer; wife Harriet Saulpaugh, married in 1866; children eight living. Father, Theodore Hoffman, native of this town.
- Hoffman Benjamin B., p o Red Hook, tobaccoist and farmer, 115 acres, born on same farm March 25, 1820, has been bank director; wife Adaline Fancher, of Fishkill, married in 1842; children four. Father, George C., son of Conrad Hoffman, who emigrated from Germany and settled here at an early day.
- Kerly James R., p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, 388 acres, born in Tivoli, Dec. 29, 1829, is United States revenue collector; wife Eliza P. Pritchett, born in this town, married Sept. 27, 1854; children six living. Father, James Kerly, native of this town.
- Knickerbocker Wm. E., p o Upper Red Hook, retired, born in Madalin. Parents, Edwin and Catharine E. Knickerbocker, natives of this town. Father forty years in business in Madalin.
- Lewis John N., p o Annandale, farmer, 230 acres, born on same farm in 1830; wife Christina J. Nelson; married in 1855; children four, living. Father, Peter Lewis, son of Thomas Lewis, of Staatsburgh.
- Livingston Johnston, p o Tivoli, retired, owns 150 acres, born in Tivoli in February, 1818; wife Sylvia M.; married in October, 1851; two daughters—Caroline, Estella. Father, John Swift Livingston, settled in town in 1816.
- Losee John E., p o Upper Red Hook, physician, born in Washington, September 16, 1826, owns 27 acres land; wife Mary E. Knickerbocker, of Madalin; married June 26, 1862; children two.
- Livingston Louis, p o Tivoli, retired, owns 22 acres, born on same place; wife Alice M. Fox, of New York City; married in 1870. Parents, John Swift and Maria M. Livingston. House built in 1776.
- Martin Joseph, attorney and counselor at law, born in Red Hook, February 18, 1814, has been justice of peace twenty years; wife Margaret Barringer, of same town; married in January, 1837; children eight, living; read law with J. W. Elseffer, and commenced practice in village in 1858.
- Martin Andrew L., p o Upper Red Hook, attorney, counselor and surveyor, born in Stanford in 1825, has been superintendent of schools; wife Mary G. Benner, of this town; married in 1850; children six, living; read law with Judge John Rowley, and admitted at the Albany Law school in 1852.
- Massonneau R. L., p o Red Hook, president First National Bank, born in Red Hook, October 3, 1825; wife Emma C. Strobel, of New York City; married October 27, 1859; children four. Father, R. C. Massonneau, was son of C. G. Massonneau, who came here from France about 1790.
- McCarthy Col. E. J., p o Red Hook, farmer and retired merchant, 50 acres, born in Saratoga county in 1807, settled in county in 1863, was Assistant Cashier New York City Custom House six years; first wife, daughter of Hon. Jeremiah Russell; and second, daughter of Hon. Henry Stants; one child living—Russel. Father, Moses McCarthy, soldier of Revolutionary war.
- Martin Edward, p o Red Hook, farmer, 140 acres, born in Red Hook, February 18, 1811.
- Metzger George Adam, p o Red Hook, farmer, 268 acres, born in Illenshwang, Sandgericht, Dinkelsbühl, Bavaria, Germany, December 15, 1827, settled in county April 24, 1834; wife Fredericka Hahn, born in Bavaria, Nov. 9, 1834; married in 1859; children four; purchased farm in 1869.
- Miller Henry E., p o Red Hook, tobacco manuf., born in Red Hook in 1836; wife Martha VanSteenburgh, of Rhinebeck; one daughter—Emma L. Miller. Father, David Miller of same town.
- Moore Clarence L., p o Madalin, merchant, owns 6 acres, born in Tivoli, January 12, 1846, has been town clerk; wife Carrie G. Risedorf; married in 1875; one son—Alfred L. Father, Alfred L., son of Wm. P., son of Philip Moore.
- Moore Rev. John W., p o Red Hook, rector of Christ Church, born in New York City, February 25, 1825, settled in county April 6, 1861, has been rector of several churches in Westchester, St. Lawrence and Richmond counties; wife Frances H. Weber, of Fairfield, Herkimer county, N. Y.; married October 10, 1854; children six, living. J. W. Moore was a graduate of Columbia College, New York, and of Gen. Theological Seminary of the P. E. church and rector of present parish twenty years.



- Mooney Edward, p o Upper Red Hook, portrait painter, born in New York City, March 23, 1813, settled in county in 1855; wife Laura A. Blanchard, of Boston; one child, living—Ella. Father, Wm. L. Mooney, of New York City.
- Nelson T. B., p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, 108 acres, born in Red Hook, March 22, 1827; wife Mary Jane Feller, second wife Hannah C. Myers; one child—Wm. A. Parents, Samuel and Christina Nelson, natives of Dutchess county.
- Nelson Captain Samuel, p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, 208 acres, born in Poughkeepsie, died February 4, 1876, was captain in war of 1812; wife Christina Benner of this town; children five, living.
- Ormsbee Frank S., p o Madalin, attorney and counselor at law, born in Ashland, Greene county, settled in county in 1866, has been clerk of board of supervisors of Greene county, read law with Olney & Mott, of Catskill, attended university of law at Albany, graduated from there in 1864, and admitted to New York bar in 1864; wife Mary C. Wagner, of Columbia county; married in June, 1877.
- Peelor Philip, p o Madalin, dealer in general merchandise, born in Red Hook, March 9, 1830; wife Catharine O. Fingar, of Columbia county; married February 6, 1854; children five, living. Father, Philip, son of Conrad Peelor who came here and settled after war of Revolution.
- Phillips Theodore, p o Red Hook, grain and hay farmer and stock raiser, 416 acres, born in Columbia county, September 25, 1845, settled in county in 1846; wife Rachel Link, second wife Matilda Coon; one child, living—Wm. T. Parents, Jacob and Susanna Phillips.
- Phillips A. H., p o Nevis, Columbia county, farmer, born in Milan, November 28, 1820; wife Emma E. Feller, of Milan; children five—Romelia; David F.; Wm. H.; George A.; Lizzie E. Parents, Jacob and Elizabeth.
- Pitcher Andrew K., p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, 80 acres, born in Upper Red Hook, May 31, 1812, is elder and has been deacon of church; wife Mary Ann Hoffman, of New York City; children five. Father, John W., son of William Pitcher.
- Prister Albert, p o Red Hook, editor and proprietor "Red Hook Journal," born in Columbia county, April 4, 1845, settled in county April 4, 1860; wife L. E. Allendorf, of Red Hook; married December 11, 1873; one child.
- Platt Rev. G. Lewis, p o Tivoli, rector of St. Paul's church, born in Washington, Conn. Feb. 8, 1819, settled in this county Sept. 1, 1859; first wife Sarah D. Willard, of Greenfield, Mass., married in 1848; children four; second wife Clara Gibsou, of Great Barrington, married in 1856; children five.
- Proper Norman S., p o Red Hook, farmer and architect, 134 acres, born in Livingston, Columbia county, Nov. 9, 1834, settled in this county in 1871, is president of Farmers' Town Mutual Insurance Co.; wife Martha K. Tinklepaugh, of Schoharie county, married March 30, 1871. Parents David and Helen Proper, natives of Columbia county.
- Queen Daniel V., p o Tivoli, overseer for E. A. Livingston, born in Red Hook Jan. 19, 1812, has been president of the village; wife Julia Ann Oakley, of Columbia county, married June 10, 1842; children six, three living—Montgomery, Frances, Lillie. Has been in same business twenty-five years. Father Samuel Queen.
- Rockefeller Wm., p o Madalin, restaurant keeper, born in New York city, settled in this county in 1863. Father Walter Rockefeller.
- Rockefeller Peter I., p o Upper Red Hook, farmer, 134 acres, born in Orange county in 1791, settled in this county in 1826, was in war of 1812, died June 7, 1874; wife Elizabeth Petrie, born in Columbia county in 1800, married in 1817; one daughter, one grand-daughter—Ellen P. Wright, two great-grandchildren—Florence E. and Evert F. Wright.
- St. John Horace W., p o Red Hook, manufacturer of carriages and wagons, and machine repairer, born in Orange county in 1838, settled in this county in 1866; wife Mary T. Lambertson, married in 1863, died April 9, 1878; children four living. Parents Samuel and Nancy St. John.
- Salpaugh Jonas, p o Madalin, proprietor of Madalin Hotel, born in Germantown, Columbia county, settled in this county in 1860. Father Conrad Saulpaugh.
- Saulpaugh Eugene, p o Tivoli, farmer and fruit grower, 118 acres, born in Red Hook 1854; wife Eva D. Sagendorf, of Germantown, married in 1876; children two. Father, Edward, son of John I. Saulpaugh.
- Saulpaugh Robert, p o Madalin, farmer, 105 acres, born in Red Hook March 28, 1835, has been highway commissioner; wife Rachel Clum, of Germantown, married Nov. 17, 1859; children one living—Robert Franklin. Parents, John I. and Maria (Lasher) Saulpaugh.
- Sands Charles E., p o Annandale, farmer, 80 acres, born in N. Y. city Feb. 27, 1834, settled in this county in November, 1859, was supervisor in 1878; wife Letitia Campbell, of N. Y. city, married in 1857; children six.
- Scudder Rev. E. C., p o Upper Red Hook, pastor of St. John's Reformed church, born in Ceylon in 1828, has been missionary in India for twenty years; was educated at Western Reserve college of Hudson, Ohio, ordained in 1855, called to this church in 1877, installed its pastor in 1878; wife Sarah Tracy, of Ohio, married in 1855; children seven living.
- Shook Alva D. and Edward L., p o Rock City, grain farmers, born on same farm. Father, John A. Shook, born on this farm, was son of John Shook, who bought same farm when a young man.
- St. Stephen's College, p o Annandale.
- Shook Aaron, p o Red Hook, farmer, born in Red Hook, Dec. 6, 1811, is collector; wife Catharine Maria Cramer, born in this town Nov. 2, 1813, married Dec. 14, 1830; children seven. Parents, John and Cornelia Shook, natives of this town.
- Stickle Phillip H., p o Red Hook, farmer and supervisor, 250 acres, born on this farm Aug. 21, 1842; wife Nellie Ring, of Rhinebeck, married in 1863; children two living—Alva and Frank Stickle. Parents, Peter and Sally Stickle.
- Straat George R., p o Annandale, farmer, 200 acres, born in this town Sept. 7, 1822; wife Carolue Clum, of Clermont, married in 1849; one daughter—Luella. Father, Anthony A. is son of Anthony Straat.
- Sturges Hon. Edward, p o Madalin, farmer, assessor and ice dealer, 213 acres, born in Columbia county in 1823, settled in this county in 1871, was member of assembly two years; wife Helen Clum, of Columbia county, married April 2, 1849; children four. Parents, Peter Sturges, native of Conn., and Cornelia, of Columbia county.
- Tanner Almela Staats, p o Madalin, farmer 118 acres, born in Red Hook; husband Henry Tanner, died March 8, 1872, was married May 8, 1855; children one—Catharine C. Father, Henry Staats, one of the prominent business men of the town, died Nov. 9, 1874.
- Teal Andrew E., p o Red Hook, farmer, 110 acres, born in Rhinebeck April 26, 1832; wife Emeline Traver, of Rhinebeck, married June 10, 1856; children two living. Parents, Henry G. and Julia Ann (Traver) Teal.
- Teator John N., p o Upper Red Hook, carpenter and joiner, born in Red Hook Feb. 26, 1830, is highway commissioner; wife Maggie Hart, of Livingston, Columbia county; children one—Bertha. Parents Jacob P. and Catherine Teator, natives of this county.
- Teator Andrew, p o Upper Red Hook, farmer and fruit grower, 182 acres, born on same farm Feb. 19, 1819; wife Ruth Monfort, of this county, married in 1854; children two—Alida E. and William S. Father, Henry H., is son of Henry Teator, who was in the Revolution.
- Ten Broeck Lorenzo, p o Red Hook, farmer, 111 acres, born in Livingston, Columbia county, Oct. 9, 1813, settled in this county in 1844; wife Susie E. Nelson, of Wappinger's Falls, married March 9, 1870; children two—S. Nelson and Addie. Father, Samuel Ten Broeck, of Rhinebeck.
- Thompson Wm. F. and J. M., p o Red Hook, farmers, 69 acres, born in Red Hook. Wm. F. is married, and J. M. single. Parents, George and Catherine Thompson, natives of this town.
- Tinklepaugh Edward L., p o Red Hook, farmer, 140 acres, born in Clermont in February, 1852, settled in this county in 1876; wife Ada Platner, married Oct. 10, 1876. Father, Capt. E. L. Tinklepaugh, native of Columbia county.
- Tompkins Peter, p o Red Hook, farmer and grain raiser, 498 acres, born in Milan Jan. 30, 1810; wife Eliza C. Low, of Rhinebeck, married in 1837, died Aug. 31, 1874; children nine living. Parents, Aristides and Elizabeth (Bice) Tompkins.
- Traver Edgar L., p o Red Hook, farmer and stock dealer, 250 acres, born in Rhinebeck March 22, 1829, has been supervisor and assessor; first wife, Anna M. Snyder, second wife Catherine Beuedict; children two. House be now occupies is a stone mansion built 150 years ago. Father, Evert L. Traver, native of Rhinebeck.
- Vosburgh George S., farmer, 151 acres, born in Red Hook April 6, 1814, has been deacon and elder of the church thirty-eight years; wife Maria Proper, of Clermont, married in March, 1846; children eight living. Parents Jacob and Hannah Vosburgh.
- Williams Rev. J. L., p o Madalin, pastor of 1st Baptist church, born in Saugerties June 16, 1812, settled in this county April 1, 1876, was ordained May 21, 1876; wife Emily B. Jones, of Saugerties, married June 19, 1866; children three living. Was educated at Saugerties institute, and engaged in mercantile business until called to pastorate.

## RHINEBECK.

- Ackert D. E., p o Rhinebeck.
- Ackert Phillip J., p o Rock City, farmer, 141 acres, born in Rhinebeck in 1832, has been custom house officer in New York, is married and has one child.
- Allen George F., carpenter, born in town in 1857; wife Eva, daughter of Wm. E. Worden.
- Barton R. C., dealer in feed and grain, born in this county in 1815.
- Barringer Robert L., p o Rhinebeck, cooper, born in Red Hook in 1849, has been inspector; wife H. Loure, married in 1870.
- Bowne I. S., p o Rhinebeck.
- Brooks E., p o Rhinebeck.
- Carroll W. and Son, p o Rhinebeck.
- Cramer Baronet, farmer, 122 acres, born in town in 1804; wife Catharine Hendricks; children two.

- Collins Martin W., p o Rhinebeck, school commissioner, born in Pleasant Valley Oct. 14, 1847; wife Emily M. Foster, of Pleasant Valley, married Dec. 20, 1877; children one.
- Cotting Frederick, p o Rhinebeck.
- Crandall Gurnsey, farmer, 275 acres, born in Milan in 1835; wife May A. Teal, has been teacher seventeen years.
- Cramer John N., p o Rhinebeck.
- Cramer Charles J., farmer and owner of cider mill, born in this county in 1812, has been justice of village; wife E. Van Steenberg; children two.
- Covert Michael P., principal of public school, born in Charlton, Saratoga county in 1811, settled in this county in 1843.
- Coombe John, p o Rhinebeck.
- De Garmo James M., p o Rhinebeck.
- Eaton Alfred G., p o Rhinebeck, teamster, born in Montgomery county in 1833, settled in this county in 1868; wife Ella Davis, of Albany county, married in 1866; children four.
- Eighmy George, p o Rhinebeck, wagon and carriage manufacturer, has been collector and assessor; wife Catherine McCarthy.
- Eighmy Alvin, p o Rhinebeck.
- Esselestyn George, p o Rhinebeck, attorney and counsellor, born in Claverack, Columbia county, Sept. 27, 1841, settled in this county March 20, 1865; wife Florence Cowles, of Farrington, Conn., married June 17, 1868; children 7.
- Emerson R. B., p o Rhinecliff.
- Elseffer Louis D., p o Rhinebeck.
- Fellows George, p o Rhinebeck, is an agent, born in Rhinebeck in 1830, has been assessor; wife Elizabeth King.
- Gallagher Charles, farmer, 54 acres, born in Ireland March 17, 1806, settled in this county in 1865, is married; children four.
- Gallagher Herschel, p o Rhinebeck, farmer, 136 acres, born in N. Y. city in 1853, settled in this county in 1864; wife Estelle Williams, of Rhinebeck, married in 1858; children one. Pioneer family of Williams live near village of Rhinebeck.
- Gillender Thenophilus, p o Rhinebeck, justice of peace, born in N. Y. city July 31, 1811, settled in this county Jan. 1, 1832, owns one acre of land; wife Jane Ann Schell, of Rhinebeck, married June 4, 1834; children four.
- Green Robert M., p o Rhinebeck, farmer and fruit grower, 137 acres, born in Milan in 1827, has been commissioner of highways; wife Ann E. Vall, married in 1851; children seven.
- Greene Walter M., born in town of Rhinebeck in 1823, owns 135 acres; wife Mary J. Town; children two.
- Guilford D. H., p o Rhinebeck, merchant tailor, born in Manchester, Eng. in 1823, settled in this county in 1852; wife Julia Mack; children six living; 1st wife Harriet Myers.
- Grube Andrew, p o Rhinebeck.
- Griffith J. G., p o Rhinebeck, clergyman.
- Hammick Joseph T., manufacturer of pianos and organs, born in New Haven, Conn. July 26, 1828, settled in this county May 1, 1867; wife S. Emeline Newman, of Egremont, Mass., married Dec. 21, 1855.
- Hermans A. J., born in town of Red Hook, house built in 1700.
- Hamling J. C., p o Rhinebeck.
- Hutchings Alfred H., p o Red Hook, farmer, 188 acres, born in Columbia county in 1841, settled in this county in 1860; wife Henrietta Pinder, of this county.
- Hutton George, silversmith, settled in this county in 1817.
- Hill Edwin, p o Rhinebeck, born in Winchester, N. H. Feb. 3, 1820, settled in this county in February 1841; wife Catherine Cramer, of Rhinebeck, married Oct. 22, 1845; children three.
- Hager William H., p o Rhinebeck.
- Heernance Martin, p o Rhinebeck.
- Hester Thomas E., p o Rhinecliff.
- Johnson William J., p o Rhinebeck, restaurant, born in town in 1832, has been organist; first wife Helen Jackson; second wife Jane Cross; one adopted child.
- Judson N. W. U., p o Rhinebeck.
- Kipp J. H., farmer, 5 acres, born in town of Rhinebeck in 1829, has been supervisor; wife Fannie M. Lewis, of Ulster county, married Nov. 24, 1854; children seven.
- Kip Miss Catherine, p o Rhinebeck, ancestors came in this county about 1688.
- Kip William Bergh, p o Rhinebeck.
- Kiley Thomas, p o Rhinebeck, coachman, born in Ireland in 1821, settled in this county in 1855; wife Mary Doran, of Ulster county; children nine.
- Kelly Robert, p o Rhinebeck.
- Latson H., p o Rhinebeck.
- Lewis William H., p o Rhinebeck, farmer, 323 acres, born in Ulster county in 1814, settled in this county in 1837, has been collector and assessor; wife Eleanor Kip, married April 23, 1835; children six.
- Lott L. Walter, p o Rhinebeck, pastor of Reformed Church, born in Brooklyn Aug. 12, 1853, settled in this county Sept. 13, 1873.
- Luther Philip, p o Rhinebeck, farmer, born in Bavaria, Germany, settled in this county in 1871; wife Catherine Schroth, of Germany; one child.
- Lansing Dr. B., p o Rhinebeck.
- Lowes, William A., p o Rhinebeck.
- McGrath T. Frank, p o Rhinecliff.
- Mendell P. J., born in Germany in 1815, settled in this county in 1871; barber, wife Lovinia Flex.
- Murch David, farmer, 132½ acres, born in Germany in 1828, settled in this county in 1840; wife Maria Deldrick of Rhinebeck; children three.
- Monfort James A., p o Rhinebeck, dealer in flour and feed, born in town Feb. 2, 1812, has been justice of the peace; wife Anna Traver, married March 2, 1861; children three.
- Olmsted A. F., D. D., p o Rhinebeck, minister in Prot. Episcopal Church, born in East Hartford, Conn., Aug. 22, 1818, settled in this county Nov. 1, 1866; wife Caroline E. Olmstead, of Catskill, Greene county; married Oct. 3, 1844.
- O'Brien John, p o Rhinebeck.
- Ostrom John G., p o Rhinebeck.
- Palmer T. G., p o Rhinebeck.
- Pella David H., p o Red Hook, farmer, 261 acres, born in Red Hook in 1821, is married, children two.
- Pottenburgh Jacob H., p o Rhinebeck, born in town of Rhinebeck May 15, 1835; wife Adda Marshall, married in 1860, one child.
- Proper Robert, p o Rhinebeck, farmer 144 acres, born in Columbia county, settled in this county in 1855; wife Miss Weatherwax, of Milan, married in 1842; children, three living.
- Quick Peter K., p o Rhinebeck, lumber dealer, born in Rhinebeck Oct. 20, 1834; wife Isadore J. Thompson, of Red Hook, married Nov. 6, 1856; children, two living.
- Ramsdell Electus, p o Rhinebeck, farmer born in Greene county in 1835, settled in this county in 1874; wife Carrie Van Steenberg. Electus has been teller in the Nat. Bank.
- Rider Lewis, p o Rhinebeck.
- Robson Walter S., carriage trimmer, born in Poughkeepsie, March 1, 1812, has been constable nine years; wife Susan A. Beever, of Putnam county.
- Rosenkranz Louis, dealer in tin ware and stoves, born in New York City in 1849, settled in this county in 1868; wife Annie Wade, married July 3, 1869; children three.
- Roof, I. H., p o Rhinebeck.
- Russell Isaac F., born in this county in 1799, has been postmaster over twenty years, and supervisor three years. First wife Eliza Briggs, married in 1822, children twelve. Second wife married in 1860. Isaac F. was soldier in the revolutionary war, father Isaac Russell one of early settlers in the county.
- Rynders Jacob, p o Rhinebeck, dealer in boots and shoes, born in town in 1813; wife Charity Rynders.
- Savage Thomas S., p o Rhinecliff, pastor of Church of the Ascension, born in Middletown, Conn., in 1801, settled in this county in 1869, has been foreign missionary, was in Yale College in 1825 and in medical college in 1832.
- Schell William H., p o Rhinebeck, blacksmith, born in Rhinebeck in 1814; wife Hannah Schell, of Rhinebeck; children two.
- Schozover Mrs. G. W., p o Rhinebeck.
- Schultz B. F., p o Rhinecliff, steamboat owner, born in town of Rhinebeck in 1807, has been captain thirty years; wife Mary Banker, married May 6, 1829; children six.
- Shaffer Alonzo B., p o Rhinebeck, blacksmith, born in town of Rhinebeck in 1815; wife Martha Eighmy, married in 1866; children four.
- Shop Henry, p o Rock City, farmer, 85 acres, born in Rhinebeck in 1808; wife Ann E. Low, one child. Shop and Lowes old residents.
- Secor H. N., p o Rhinebeck.
- Scott Rev. L. Walter, p o Rhinebeck, clergyman.
- Sherwood Isaac, wholesale grocer, born in this county in 1819, has been assessor; wife May E. Harlick, of Dutchess county, married in 1845, one child.
- Sipperly Wm. H., p o Rhinebeck, harness manufacturer, born in Red Hook in 1812, has been town clerk two years; wife Lucy M. Rickett, married in 1861, one child. Family were early residents.
- Smith William A., p o Rhinebeck, cigar manufacturer, born in town of Rhinebeck in 1813, has been collector. Father Edward Smith.
- Strobel William D. D., p o Rhinebeck, clergyman, born in Charlestown, S. C., May 17, 1808, settled in this county in 1851; wife Abby Anne Engs, of New York City, married May 7, 1815; children five living.
- Smith E. M., p o Rhinebeck.
- Thorn J. H., p o Rhinebeck, cashier 1st Nat. Bank born in Milan Sept. 5, 1839; wife Henrietta E. Thorn, of Clinton, married April 23, 1868, children, two.
- Thorn William H., p o Rhinebeck, bank clerk, born in Milan July 22, 1854; wife Ellen E. Coon, of Red Hook married July 22, 1879.
- Tompkins John, p o Rhinebeck, farmer, 126 acres, born in Milan Dec. 13, 1833; first wife Amelia Straat, of Red Hook, one child; second wife Mary Tompkins.
- TenBroeck Walter L., p o Rhinebeck.
- Traver Alexander, p o Rhinebeck, farmer, 145 acres, born in town of Rhinebeck in 1821; wife Cornelia Traver, of Rhinebeck, married about 1850; children, three.
- Traver Virgil C., p o Rhinebeck, retired farmer, born in Rhinebeck Nov. 19, 1823; wife Jane M. Judson, of Rhinebeck, married March 30, 1858.
- Tremper Bros., p o Rhinebeck.
- Traver Alexander S., p o Rhinebeck.
- Traver E. S., p o Rhinebeck, farmer.
- VanSteenburg Wm., p o Rhinebeck, farmer, 80 acres, born in 1812; wife Margaret Benner, of Red Hook, married June 3, 1832.
- Wells Frank B., p o Rhinebeck.
- Welch Simon, p o Rhinebeck.
- Welch Alfred, farmer, 118 acres, born in town in 1811, has been justice of peace; wife Jane V. Eighmy, of Rhinebeck; children, four.



Way James E., p o Rhinebeck, farmer, 90 acres, born in Columbia county in 1832, settled in this county in 1847, has been trustee First Pres. church ten years; wife Martha Fellows.

Welch John M., p o Rhinebeck, farmer, 120 acres, born in town of Rhinebeck in 1842; wife Florence A. Holmes, married April 14, 1874, one child. Holmes family old residents.

Westfall Frank, butcher, born in town in 1845, has been collector; wife Sarah E. Westfall. Frederick Cotting, born in town July 20, 1805, farmer, retired, has been assessor and town auditor, is married and has two children living.

Wirtz M. p o Rhinebeck.

Wygaut M. H., p o Rhinebeck.

## STANFORD.

Allen George L., p o Willow Brook, farmer, 132 acres, born in this county in 1830; wife Maryetta Smith, of Randolph Vt., married in 1852, two daughters.

Ambler S. H., p o Stissing, merchant, born in Connecticut in 1824, settled in this county in 1840, is postmaster; wife Olive Bois, of county, married in 1850; children five.

Beckwith George, p o Stissing, farmer, 180 acres, born in this county in 1814; wife Abby E. Thompson, born in town, married in 1843; children seven. Father was in war of 1812, and grandfather in war of Revolution.

Butts J. W., p o McIntyre, farmer and produce agent 250 acres, born in town in 1835, is now supervisor; wife Tamma A. Humphrey of town, married in 1861; children three. Grandparents were among early settlers in county.

Carman Leonard S., p o Bangall, farmer, 160 acres, born in county Jan. 3, 1821; wife Emma J. Preston, born in town in 1837, married in 1857; children two. Great-grandfather one of first settlers in town of Dover.

Carpenter Morgan, p o Shekomeko, farmer 300 acres, born in town in 1854; wife Virginia Bartlett, of Virginia, married Dec. 14, 1876.

Carpenter J. S., p o Shekomeko, farmer, 1,000 acres, born in town in 1828, has been member of Assembly and supervisor four terms; wife Sarah Wilson, of county, married in 1860; children six.

Conklin Melford, p o Attlebury, farmer 309 acres, born in county in 1819, has been supervisor and excise commissioner; wife Mary E. Husted, born in town, married in 1841; daughters three.

Cookingham Platt V., p o Shunpike, farmer, 83 acres, born in town in 1841, has been inspector of elections; wife Antonette B. Preston, of town married in 1862; children four. Grandparents came to county at early day.

Cornelius Alfred M., p o LaFayetteville, farmer, 200 acres, born in Stanford, Dec. 30, 1830, has been assessor and inspector of elections; wife Louisa S. Rowe, born in Milan, married Sept. 13, 1859; children two.

Cooper Gilbert, p o Bangall, farmer, 255 acres, born in town of Fishkill, March 23, 1820.

Cornelius F. J., p o Willow Brook, farmer 240 acres, born in county in 1829; wife Rosanna S. Drum, born in county in 1831, married in 1858; children three.

Denell Geo. S., p o Bangall, farmer and apiarian, 145 acres, born in town in 1830; wife Maria S. Haight, born in county, married in 1855; children three. Homestead purchased in 1827.

Earle Mary E., p o Stanfordville, farmer, 147 acres, born in Connecticut in 1829, settled in county in 1864; husband Martin Earle, married in 1850, died in 1862; children four.

Eddy Robert H., p o Amenia City.

Ferris Miss S. A., p o Bangall; father John Ferris died in 1865. His father and grandfather were among early settlers.

Fridy Orrin F., p o Stanfordville, farmer, 110 acres, born in Albany in 1843, settled in county in 1862; wife Phebe C. Buckmoer, of Indiana, married in 1866; children four.

Germond H., p o Willow Brook, farmer, 194 acres, born in town in 1821; wife Emily Adsit, of this county, married in 1843; children four. Father among early settlers.

Germond S. W., p o Stissing, farmer, 200 acres, born in county in 1838, has been supervisor. Father born in county.

Guernsey Daniel W., p o Poughkeepsie, attorney, owns 10½ acres of land, born in Stanford, March 29, 1824; wife Emily Millard, born in Pawling, married June 10, 1870; children five.

Haight Thomas C., p o Bangall, farmer and fruit grower, born in county in 1809, 142 acres.

Haight A. V., p o Bangall, farmer, 283 acres, born in town in 1828; wife Phebe E. Davis, of county, married in 1851; children five.

Haight Jas. B., p o Bangall, miller, born in county in 1828; wife Susan M. Hart, of county, married in 1870; children two; has been in milling business in Bangall since 1873.

Husted Margaret, p o Attlebury, farmer, 229 acres, born in county in 1841; husband Ebenezer Husted, married in 1860, died in 1874, two sons.

Hoag E. B., p o Attlebury, farmer, 200 acres, born in county in 1807; wife Roxanna Culver, of county, married in 1830; children five; celebrated golden wedding May 20, 1880 in home where last forty-eight years of their married life has been spent.

Knapp Albert, p o Willow Brook, farmer, 174 acres, born in town in 1841, has been assessor, was in late war; wife Amelia M. Swift, married in 1868, one adopted child.

Kinney G. B., p o Amenia, farmer 630 acres, born in Amenia in 1816; wife Elma Tripp, of town of Washington, died Feb. 13, 1860; children three; grandfather obtained title to same land from king of England.

Knapp Amos B., p o Stanfordville, farmer, 460 acres, born in town Sept. 25, 1808, has been supervisor and commissioner of school and highways; wife Eliza Smith, of county, married in 1829; children ten; grandfather Amos Knapp, wife Mary Brownell, married in 1778.

Knapp Edgar, p o Stanfordville, farmer, 72 acres, born in town in 1843; wife Hattie Flagler, born in county, married in 1859; two sons, farm was located by grandfather over 100 years ago.

Knickerbocker H. J., p o Stanfordville, merchant, born in county in 1842; wife Eliza Fredinburgh, of town, married in 1871; children two, grandfather was one of Little Nine Partners.

Losee Sarah M., p o Stanfordville.

Losee Elmore, p o Bangall, physician, born in Saratoga county, May 23, 1821, settled in county in 1849, graduated in Castleton, Vt., in 1846 and commenced practice in same year; wife Frances E. Merrit, born in Ontario county, married in 1855, one daughter.

Miller J. H., p o Stanfordville, merchant, born in county in 1842; wife Phebe J. Husted, of county, married in 1862; one child; parents and grandparents were early settlers.

Palmer Samuel, p o McIntyre, farmer, 75 acres, born in Connecticut in 1814, settled in county in 1835, has been deputy sheriff fifteen years and custom house officer four years; wife Lucretia Allen, of Columbia county, married in 1840; children two.

Pultz M. T., p o Stanfordville, physician, born in county July 17, 1843, graduated from college of physicians and surgeons of New York, studied with Dr. VanVleet, of Rhinebeck, and commenced practice in Stanford, June 9, 1868; wife Alice Clark of county, married Jan. 11, 1877; children two.

Pulver Henry, p o Amenia, farmer, 207 acres, born in Pine Plains in 1806; wife Jane E. Cook, born in Amenia in 1808, married in 1829, died August 21, 1880; children five.

Robinson J. C., p o Stissing, farmer, 207 acres, born in county in 1827, has been auditor and inspector; wife Mary Mosher, of town, married in 1856; children five.

Robinson C., p o Stanfordville, farmer, 272 acres, born in Putnam county in 1816, settled in this county in 1838, has been assessor; wife, Mary Bonell of this county, married in 1845; children two.

Sackett Sarah E., p o Bangall.

Sackett P. K., p o Attlebury, farmer 360 acres, born in this town in 1863, has been postmaster seventeen years, wife Eunice M. Gurnsey, married in 1825; children three.

Sackett Smith J., p o Attlebury, farmer, 118 acres, born in this town in 1844; Smith J. & Henry Sackett live on the "Gregory farm."

Shannon Patrick, p o Shekomeko.

Stephenson Geo. G., p o Amenia, farmer and miller, 226 acres, born in New York City in 1844, settled in this county in 1866, has been town auditor; wife Mary Bryan of this town, married in 1866; children three; farm is known as the "Ezra Bryan" farm.

Stickle John L., p o Bull's Head, farmer, 385 acres, born in Columbia county, June 20, 1832, settled in this county in 1857, wife Loretta Bentley of this county, married in 1856, children six.

Sutherland Robert, p o Attlebury, farmer, 130 acres, born in Columbia county in 1838, settled in this county in 1877, was 1st Lieut in 18th U. S. Infantry in late war; wife Lucy Ann Mills of Ireland, married in 1866; children three.

Schultz John F., p o Bull's Head, farmer, 118 acres, born in this county in 1832, has been postmaster and town clerk; wife A. A. Case, born in this county in 1824, married in 1854; children seven, one living—Anna Amelia.

Sweet Pedro, p o LaFayetteville, pedler, born in this county December 25, 1845, has been inspector of election and town clerk; wife Ella J. Denny, born in this county, married November 22, 1879; children three.

Travis David, p o Willow Brook, farmer 190 acres, born in this county in 1807; wife Sarah Robinson of this county, married in 1843; children three. Grandfather settled in this county during the Revolutionary war.

Tripp John, p o McIntyre, farmer, 100 acres, born in Columbia county October 17, 1814, settled in this county in 1879, is overseer; wife Sarah Brusie of Columbia county, married in 1867; one son.

Tripp S. G., p o Bangall, retired, born in this county in 1818; wife Loretta Case, married in 1840, died in 1845; wife Eliza Ann Bowman of this town, married in 1847; one daughter.

Tompkins Smith P., p o Hull's Mills, paper manufacturer and miller, 60 acres, born in town of Washington in 1819, is now postmaster and has been since 1860; wife Samantha Sackett, of this town, married in 1839; grandfather came from Westchester county in 1790 and located at Salt Point.

Van Benschoten A. L., p o Stanfordville, manufacturer of sash, blinds, etc., born in Columbia county in 1857, settled in this county in 1880, is builder and contractor; wife Jane M. Warren, married in 1874; one son.

Vail George, p o Stanfordville, farmer, 114 acres, born in this town in 1823; wife Emily S. Edmonds of county, married in 1860, died June 21, 1867; children nine; farm been in family over 100 years.



- Warren A. C., p o Bangall, farmer, 412 acres, born in this town in 1813, has been county clerk; wife Julia Bushnell of this county, married in 1848; children two; wife's great-grandfather came from Germany and took up 900 acres in Stanford at an early day.
- Winans Seth K., p o Stanfordville, teacher and farmer, 115 acres, born in this county in 1851; wife Nettie Robinson of this county, married in 1875; one daughter.
- Winans Joel S., p o Bangall, farmer, 230 acres, born in this county in 1820, has been justice of peace 24 years and justice of sessions three terms; wife Lucy Ann Wright of this county, married in 1850; children two. Grandfather was in Revolution and father in war of 1812.

## UNION VALE.

- Abel John U., p o North Clove, farmer, 145 acres, born in this town in 1821, has been supervisor, town clerk, and commissioner of highways; wife, Esther Odell, born in this town in 1829, married in 1846.
- Andrews Kromaline, p o La Grangeville, farmer, 136 acres, born in this town in 1855, occupies old homestead owned and occupied by his father; wife, Amelia B. Sheldon, born in Beekman in 1850, married in 1879.
- Austiu Wm. H., p o Clove, farmer, 120 acres, born in Dover in 1836, is Master of Shekomoko Lodge 458, F. & A. M.; wife, Mary E. Denny, born in this town in 1836, married in 1859.
- Benedict Albert, p o Billings, farmer, 250 acres, born in Conn. in 1815, settled in this county in 1827; wife, Sabra Hall, born in this town in 1805, married in 1830; children two; was formerly a carpenter.
- Brownell S. D., p o Crouse's Store, merchant and farmer, sixty acres, born in this town in 1828, is justice of the peace and commissioner of highways; wife, Mary Crouse, born in this town in 1831, married in 1850; children two.
- Butler Edgar, p o Chestnut Ridge, farmer, 108 acres, born in this county in 1857. Edgar and mother occupy homestead owned by grandfather, Peter L. Butler, who was an early settler.
- Butts Wesley, p o Billings, farmer, 135 acres, born in Amenia in 1812, has been supervisor, town clerk, and member of Assembly in 1849, occupies old homestead purchased by grandfather, Aaron Butts, in 1810. Wife, Caroline Stone, born in Conn. in 1819, married in 1837; one son.
- Congdon Caroline, p o Moore's Mills, farmer, 372 acres, born in this town in 1831, occupies old homestead owned and occupied by father and grandfather.
- Coffin Charles, p o Mansfield, farmer, 125 acres, born in the town of Washington in 1809, has been commissioner of highways; wife, Hannah Lyon, born in Conn. in 1812, married in 1835; children seven. Father, Robert Coffin, born in the town of Washington in 1777, died in 1842; children nine, aggregate ages 602 years.
- Davis Alonzo D., p o Verbank, merchant and farmer, 210 acres, born in this county in 1815, was supervisor in 1878; wife, Julia E. Cook, born in this county in 1817, married in 1840; children four.
- Davis Charles E., p o Verbank, merchant, born in the town of Washington in 1843; wife, Hattie Stephenson, born in Rochester in 1850, married in 1875; children two.
- Dennis Lewis, p o Pleasant Ridge, farmer, 230 acres, born in this town in 1824, has been constable twenty-one years; wife, Mary Stillwell, married in 1833, died in 1859; second wife, Rebecca Stillwell, born in this county in 1845, married in 1860; children ten.
- Draper Maria C., p o Clove.
- Dunkin Isaac H., p o Chestnut Ridge, retired, owns 240 acres, born in this town in 1826; grandfather was of Scotch origin, and settled in this county at an early day.
- Gregory Wm., p o Crouse's Store, miner and farmer, 500 acres; born in town of Dover in 1830; wife, Lucy J. Lee, born in Dover in 1831, married in 1851; children five.
- Hall Platt V., p o Mansfield, farmer, 140 acres, born in this town December 25, 1815, has been Assessor and Commissioner of highways, and is now postmaster; wife Louisa E. Paul born in Norwich, Chenango county, married in October 1864 died in June 1873, one son. Platt and John J. Hall occupy the old homestead owned by grandfather Wm. Hall.
- Huestis Egbert, p o North Clove, farmer, 210 acres, born in this county in 1825, wife Maryette Williams born in town in 1830, married in 1850, children three.
- Husted Edward M., p o Chestnut Ridge, teacher, owns 104 acres, born in the town of Stanford in 1843; wife Emily G. Doughty, born in Pleasant Valley in 1842, married in 1867, children three. Great-grandfather came from England at an early day.
- Knapp David A., p o North Clove, physician and surgeon, owns 300 acres, born in Connecticut in 1820, settled in this county in 1845, has been town clerk, graduated in Medical College of New York City, attended lectures there, and studied with Dr. Bennett of Danbury, Conn.; wife Rebecca Vinson, born in this town in 1828, married in 1846, sons two.
- Moore Stephen, p o Moore's Mills, farmer 260 acres, born in this town in 1858, has been commissioner of highways and is now excise commissioner; wife Martha A. Vincent born in this town in 1849, married in 1868, died July 26, 1874, one son.

- Noxon Henry B., p o La Grangeville, farmer, 159 acres, born in this town in 1825; wife Hattie Barlow, born in LaGrange in 1825, married in 1847, children two.
- Odell Anna, p o North Clove, farmer, 150 acres, born in town in 1845; husband Newton B. Odell, of this county, married in 1874, died in 1879; daughters two.
- Reed Mary T., p o Mansfield, farmer, 127 acres, born in town of Washington in 1821; husband Fyler Traver Reed, born in town of Washington in 1819, married in 1841, died Oct. 8, 1856; children four. Mrs. Reed's great-grandfather was an early settler in the county.
- Shaffer John V., p o North Clove, farmer, 218 acres, born in town in 1835, is now assessor; wife Emma C. Rozell, born in this county in 1837, married in 1861; one son. Ancestors were early settlers in the county.
- Sherman Leonard B., p o Verbank, merchant and farmer, born in Saratoga county in 1812, settled in this county in 1813, has been justice of peace, justice of sessions, town clerk, and is now assessor and notary public; wife Maria Jane Duncan of this town, married in 1842; children five.
- Swift H. M., p o Chestnut Ridge, farmer, 65 acres, born in Amenia in 1810, has been justice of peace several years; wife Sarah Hoffin, born in town of Washington in 1811, married in 1825; children five. Was in late war, and appointed captain of the commissary department.
- Sutton Franklin, p o Moore's Mills, insurance agent and farmer, 118 acres, born in town of Washington in 1843; wife Olive Peckham, born in this county in 1845, married in 1862; children two. Agent for the Agricultural and North American Insurance companies.
- Tompkins J. L., p o Verbank, farmer, 104 acres, born in town of La Grange in 1836, has been overseer of poor and trustee of M. E. church; wife Phebe A. Bostwick, of Washington, married in 1860; children two. Has also been deputy postmaster.
- Townsend Jacob S., p o Moor's Mills, farmer, 135 acres, born in Seneca county in 1834, came to this county in 1840; wife Cordelia Washborn, of this county, married in 1858; children three. Great-grandfather, Elijah Townsend, was among the early settlers in La Grange.
- Uhl Henry W., p o North Clove, farmer, 175 acres, born in town in 1814; wife Anna M. Divine, born in this county in 1824, married in 1848; children two.
- Van Wagner Nicholas, p o Billings, farmer, 175 acres, born in Pleasant Valley in 1812; wife Rachel Pinckney, born in Putnam county in 1811, married in 1833, died July 15, 1842; second wife Clarissa Ganong, of Putnam county, married in 1843, died Dec. 12, 1872; children two.
- Velie Rebecca, p o La Grangeville, farmer, 79 acres, born in town of Clinton in 1824; husband Richard B. Velie, married in 1845, died July 17, 1870; two daughters; portion of old homestead owned by Minard B. Velie.
- Vincent D. D., p o Clove, farmer, 500 acres, born in town March 10, 1810, has been supervisor and town clerk in Dover; wife Phebe Preston, born in this county Nov. 3, 1817, married in 1839, died Sept. 20, 1856; two sons, one daughter. Mrs. Moore, died July 20, 1844.
- Vincent Joseph F., p o Verbank.
- Vincent E. A., p o North Clove, farmer, 187 acres, born in town of Dover in 1821, has been commissioner of highways, and is now excise commissioner; wife Louisa Uhl, born in town in 1823, married in 1841; children two.
- Vincent Phebe A., p o Verbank, farmer, 206 acres, born in town in 1820, resides with her brother on farm owned by grandfather Ichabod Bowerman.
- Vinson Richard, p o Verbank, retired merchant and farmer, 260 acres, born in town in 1800, has been supervisor; wife Helen Fowler, born in town in 1810, married in 1828, died in April 1863; children four. Ancestors were early settlers.
- Williams Vincent, p o Clove, farmer, 200 acres, born in town in 1810, occupies homestead owned by grandfather, Wm. D. Williams, who was an early settler in town.
- Yeomans George C., p o Crouse's Store, farmer, 150 acres, born in Greene county in 1810, settled in this county in 1853, has been assessor, and is now postmaster; wife Eliza Haight, born in town of Washington, married in 1836.

## WASHINGTON.

- Allen William p o Hibernia, farmer, 150 acres, born in Clinton in 1806; wife, Ellen Ketchum of this county, married in 1835, died leaving five children—Ann M., Sarah A., Nicholas, Henry, John Allen. Father, Nicholas Allen, born in 1760, died in 1860.
- Barringer Mulford J., p o Millbrook, farmer, 663 acres, born in Pine Plains in 1835; wife, Jerusha H. Divine, born in this county in 1840, married in 1859. Jacob Barringer, born in Columbia county in 1794, settled in this county in 1810, died June 9, 1869, blacksmith.
- Bates John, p o Lithgow, farmer, 203 acres, born in town of Washington in 1824; wife Mary Davis of Dutchess County, married December 18, 1849; one child—Ella A., born in 1867. Joseph Bates, born in Rhode Island in 1781, came to this county in 1797, died in 1863, farmer.
- Buckley Richard, p o Millbrook, agent and Superintendent, born in Connecticut in 1841, settled in this county in 1861, wife Ellen Hennessy of this county, married in 1873; children four—Mary, Ellen, Honora, Katie.



- Belding** Lawrence, p o Dover Plains, farmer, 90 acres, born in Town of Washington in 1802, died in 1841, was commissioned officer in State Militia; wife Louisa K. Gregory, born in Rensselaer county in 1804, married in 1824; children three—Charles H., born in 1825; Theodore E., in 1831; Mary A., in 1845. Father, Lawrence Belding, born in this county September 2, 1755, died in 1831; farmer and hotel proprietor. Silas Belding, born in Connecticut November 13, 1717, settled in this county about 1741, died 1786. Ebenezer Gregory, born in Connecticut in 1767, came to this county about 1785, died in 1824; shoemaker and tanner.
- Benham** David S., p o Mahbetsville, farmer, 600 acres, born in this town in December, 1804, has been assessor fifteen years; wife Ruth Wilber, born in this county in 1804, married in 1826; children seven, six now living. David Benham, born in Connecticut in 1775, came to this county about 1800, died in 1855; tanner and shoe manufacturer.
- Boice** Charles W., p o Hibernia, farmer, 87 acres, born in this county in 1841, enlisted in 128th Regt. Co. D, in 1862, left in 1865; wife Mary M. Sharp of Indiana, married in 1865; children four—Charity A., Jane C., Charles W., Augustus M.
- Canfield** Philetus S., p o Shunpike, farmer, 147 acres, born in this county in 1850. Father, John Canfield, born in this county in 1821; wife Jane Bunnell, born in this county in 1819, married in 1847; children three—Mary B. born in 1848, Philetus, and Sarah J., born in 1853.
- Carpenter** Jacob B., p o Little Rest, farmer, 200 acres, born in this county in 1826, has been member of Assembly, supervisor, and mayor of Poughkeepsie; wife Sarah E. Thorne, of this county, married in 1860; children two.
- Carpeater** Richard K., p o Millbrook, farmer, 48 acres, and owner of steam cider mill, born in Westchester county in 1841, settled in this county in 1874; wife Mary W. Titus of Long Island, married in 1863.
- Champlin** John W., p o Millbrook, farmer, 600 acres, born in this county in 1827; wife, Phebe Odell, of this county, married in 1853; one child—Phebe. Joseph Champlin, born in Conn. in 1788, came to this county in 1820, died in 1861, farmer.
- Clement** John H., p o Millbrook, farmer, two hundred acres, born in the town of Washington in 1833; wife, Phebe J. Haight, of this county, married in 1856. Frederick I. Clement, born in Saratoga county, about 1800, came to this county, died in 1838 or '39; merchant at Washington Hollow; children four. Thomas Howard, born in this county in 1797, farmer, 200 acres.
- Coffin** Hezekiah R., p o Mahbetsville, farmer, 135 acres, born in Washington in 1807; has been Justice of the Peace and Justice of Sessions; wife, Mira Barlow, born in America in 1811, married in 1832; children six, four living.—Lucy B., born in 1835; Cora, in 1837; Magdalena, in 1841; Robert, in 1833. Robert Coffin, born in Washington, died in 1843, aged sixty-four years; farmer and representative in Legislature in 1831 and '32.
- Coffin** Robert, p o Mahbetsville, farmer and owner of saw mill, born in county in 1833; wife Amy D. Lottridge, of Rensselaer county, married in 1872.
- Comstock** John R., p o Millbrook, orchardist, has 2,000 peach trees, born in Washington in 1807; wife Minerva Ingraham, of Pleasant Valley, born in 1807, married in 1845. Matthew Comstock, born in Rhode Island in 1773, came to county in 1790, died in 1845, farmer; wife Ruth Russell, of Dutchess county, born in 1772, married in 1793, died in 1855; children ten, two now living.
- Crispell** Isaac, p o Little Rest, farmer and stock raiser, 114 acres, born in Ulster county in 1832, settled in county in 1880; wife Elmira Patterson, of Ulster county, married in 1859, died in April 1873; children two—Nancy Eliza Stillings and Georgianna.
- Curtis** Walter W., p o Mahbetsville, farmer born in Neversink in 1793, settled in county in 1800, died September 11, 1847; wife Elizabeth Phillips born in Massachusetts, February 4, 1797, married March 1, 1821; children six three now living—Mary A., born in 1827, William W. in 1834, and Platt C. in 1836. William Curtis born in county, machinist and farmer; wife Martina Brett, born in Massachusetts in 1837, married in 1857; children eight.
- Cutler** Theron, p o Mahbetsville, farmer, 165 acres, born in Washington in 1821; wife Amelia Mitchell, born in Dutchess county in 1834, married in 1857; children two, Olive, born in 1860, and Frazz, in 1863. Father, Stephen Cutler, born in county in 1783, died in 1858. Grandfather, Stephen Cutler, born in county in 1747, died in 1814. Great-grandfather, Jonathan Cutler, born in Long Island, emigrated with wife and two children from there, bringing them and furniture on horseback, the flax spinning wheel being very prominent.
- Cutler** Stephen, p o Lithgow, farmer, 180 acres, born in Washington, in 1814; wife Louisa Williams born in Union Vale, married in 1854; one child, Stephen H.
- Davis** Henry, p o Washington Hollow, farmer, born in Columbia county in 1799, died in 1854; wife Jane Ann Lawton, born in this county in 1809, married in 1826; children two—Esther, born in 1826, and Olville, born in 1830, who married Maria Ahnu of Dutchess county in 1875; one son—Henry.
- Davis** Leonard, p o Little Rest, farmer, 414 acres, born in Washington in 1814, died in 1866; wife Eleanor Hall, born in Dutchess county in 1826, married in 1862; children four—Anna E.; Joseph H., born in 1864; Augustus L., born in 1865, and Leonard. Isaac Hall, born in this county in 1785, died in 1867; wife Mary Rogers, born in this county in 1798, married in 1817; children seven.
- DeForest** James G., p o Dover Plains, farmer, 60 acres, born in Washington in 1817, died July 14, 1877, was justice of peace several years; wife Dorcas Van Hoesen, born in Greene county in 1815, married May 27, 1847; children six—John, born in 1848; Mary E., in 1850; Frank, in 1852; Emeline, in 1854; William, in 1856; and Lincoln, in 1859. Joseph DeForest, born in Connecticut in 1779, died March 31, 1855, tailor and farmer. William DeForest, born in this county in 1856; wife M. Bennett, born in Washington in 1859, married in 1878; one child—Mary Lina Bennett, born in 1879.
- Deuel** Stephen S., p o Little Rest, farmer and dealer in blooded stock, born in this county in 1833; wife Louisa M. Allen, of Dutchess county, married in 1859, died in 1864; children one—Isaac N. Father, Isaac Deuel, born in this county in 1798, died in 1854, farmer and miller. Silas Deuel, born in Rhode Island, came to this county about 1755, farmer.
- Duncan** Cyrus, p o Wassaie, farmer, 110 acres, born in Washington in 1838, has been inspector of election; wife Ellen Northrup, of this county, married in 1865; children two—Cora B., born in 1867; Jane T., in 1872. David Duncan, born in this county in 1801, died in 1848, carpenter and farmer.
- Emigh** Clinton, p o Little Rest, farmer, 60 acres, born in Union Vale in 1817; wife Maria L. Haight, born in Washington in 1817, married in 1835. Father, Rensselaer Emigh, born in this county in 1785, died in 1840; wife Eunice Austin, born in Beekman in 1790, married in 1812; children seven, four now living, Jeremiah Highmy, of German descent, one of the early settlers of this county. Elijah Haight, born in this county in 1787, died in 1852, carpenter and farmer; wife Electa Northrup of this county, born March 11, 1790, married in 1810, died in 1866; children seven, four now living.
- Fitch** John O., p o Lithgow, farmer, 155 acres, born in Washington in 1827, has been supervisor; wife, Julia Dibble, of this county, married in 1868; one child,—John D., born in 1872. John Fitch, born in Norwalk, Conn., in 1780, came to this county before 1800, died in 1846.
- Frazer** Milo A., p o Little Rest, farmer, 126½ acres, born in Stanford in 1820, died Oct. 9, 1875; wife, Eliza May, born in Pine Plains in 1823, married in 1850; children six: Esther, born in 1854; Arthur, in 1857; Hattie, in 1859; Isaac, in 1861; Jennie, in 1865; Milo A., in 1866.
- Germond** Lewis D., farmer, 174 acres, born in Washington in 1841, has been assessor; wife, Mary Sherman, born in Union Vale in 1843, married in 1873; one child,—Caroline, born in 1875. Father, Smith P. Germond, born in this county in 1808, died Nov. 13, 1858, farmer. Grandfather, Isaacs Germond, also born in this county.
- Haight** Daniel B., p o Dover Plains farmer, 500 acres, born in this county in 1815; wife, Phebe Haight, born in Washington in 1815, married Oct. 11, 1847; children six,—Morgan, born in 1841; Mary A., in 1842; Henry J., in 1846; Leonard D., in 1850; Margaret B., in 1848; Daniel B., in 1859. Jacob N. Haight, born Feb. 2, 1780; wife, Mary Bedell, of this county; children six, two now living. Nicholas Haight also born in this county.
- Haight** Sherman N., p o Mahbetsville, farmer, and stock and fruit raiser, 530 acres, born in Washington in 1841; wife, Elizabeth Sisson, born in this county in 1848, married in 1869; children four,—Sarah E., born in 1870; Anna S., in 1871; Andrew H., in 1874; Sherman D., in 1877. Andrew Haight, born in Washington in 1805, died Sept. 10, 1877; wife, Sarah N. Sherman, of this county, born in 1804, married about 1835, died April 8, 1869. Josiah Sherman, born in this county in 1781, died Feb. 9, 1850.
- Haviland** Barclay, p o Millbrook, farmer, born in this county Dec. 21, 1812; wife, Susan Treadway, of this county, born in 1816, married in 1846; children three,—Catharine A., Isaac E., and Caroline E. Eleazer Haviland, born in Conn. in 1777, came to this county in 1801, died in 1837; wife, Abigail Hiller, born in this county in 1776, married in 1798, died in 1853.
- Ham** Eugene, p o Verbank, farmer, 400 acres, born in this county in 1850. Father, Jonathan Ham, born in this county Jan. 11, 1805, died in 1834; wife, Mary Vincent, born in this county in 1816, married in 1849; children three,—Helen, Elizabeth, Eugene.
- Hart** Phillip, born in Rhode Island, settled in this county in Hartsville, which is named for him, about 1750, cleared and improved a large farm, was the last of a large family, and died in 1880. Mr. Hart was one of the prominent men of the county during his life-time.
- Hammond** Andrew B., p o Little Rest, farmer, 150 acres, born in this county in 1822, has been supervisor and assessor ten years; wife, Sarah E. Conklin, born in this county in 1829, married in 1856; children four,—Anna, born in 1856; George in 1858; Conklin in 1860; Isaac B., in 1862. Benjamin Hammond, born in this county in 1774, died in 1858. Samuel Hammond, one of the early settlers, born in Dartmouth, Mass., settled in this county about 1766.



- Haight Sally, p o Coffin Summit, farmer, 364 acres, born on homestead in this county in 1803. Father, Nicholas H. Haight, born in this county in 1777; wife Phebe Skidmore, born in this county in 1781, married in 1802; children five, one living. Nicholas H. Haight, born in this county in 1749, died in 1827. Jacob Haight, born in Long Island, was the first settler in this county. Edmund Butler, born in Ireland in 1838, settled in this county in 1854, married in October 1865; children six.
- Haight Reuben, p o Millbrook, retired merchant and farmer, born in Ulster county in 1820, settled in this county in 1830, owns fourteen acres land and homestead. Father, Jonathan H. Haight, born in this county in 1791, died in 1874; wife Sally Clapp, of this county, born in 1789, married in 1817, died in 1860; children six, five now living—Henry, born in 1818; Reuben; Elizabeth, in 1824; Mary, in 1826; Phebe, in 1829.
- Haines Clark W., p o Millbrook, farmer, 150 acres, born in this county in 1837. Father Morehouse Haines, born in Connecticut in 1799, came to this county in 1810, died in 1857, farmer.
- Haines William, p o Washington Hollow, farmer, 105 acres, born in Red Hook in 1807; wife Julia E. Neher, born in this county in 1809, married in 1829, died in 1858; children nine, three living—Emily C., Eliza A., La Resse W.
- Hallock F. W., p o Millbrook, farmer, 140 acres, born in New Jersey in 1853, settled in this county in April 1878; wife Elizabeth Collard, of England, married in 1872; children two—Edward W. and William A.
- Ham Milton, p o Washington Hollow, retired farmer, 400 acres, born in Washington in 1803; wife Phebe F. Ferris, of Pawling, married in 1855; children three—John M., Sarah E., George C. Conrad Ham, born on same farm in 1757, died in 1850, aged 93 years, farmer. Grandfather emigrated from Germany at an early day.
- Hart John, p o Dover Plains, farmer 90 acres, born in Washington in 1842, wife Mary E. Tompkins, born in this county in 1842, married in 1861. Lewis Tompkins, born in this county in 1805, died in 1865; wife Susan Nace, born in this county in 1814, married in 1841; children seven, three living.
- Heermans John E., p o Millbrook, farmer, 80 acres, born in this county in 1837. Father, John Heermans, born in Ulster county in 1804, settled in this county in 1814, died in September 1876, carpenter and builder. William Heermans, born in Ulster county, settled in this county in 1814.
- Hicks John P., p o Shunpike, farmer, 156 acres, born in this county in 1816. Father, Benjamin Hicks, born in Pleasant Valley in 1794, died in 1860; children six, three now living—John, Frederick and Margaret.
- Howard Beverly W., p o Mabbettville, farmer, 211 acres, born in Baltimore in 1850, settled in this county in 1874; wife Laura H. Coffin, born in this county in 1857, married in 1878; children one—Samuel B.
- Hope John, p o Millbrook, farmer, 400 acres, born in England in 1830, settled in this county in 1874; wife Marion Little, born in Scotland in 1832, married in 1856; children six—Joseph L., Marion, John, Margaret J., Diana, Alexander D.
- Humeston Thomas P., p o Dover Plains, farmer and proprietor of saw-mill, 25 acres, has been excise commissioner; wife Hannah A. Underhill, born in this county in 1826, married January 13, 1847. Father, James Humeston, born in Dover, died in 1871 aged 76 years, was wagon manufacturer.
- Humeston John J., p o Little Rest, farmer, carpenter and builder, 160 acres, born in Washington in 1835; wife Lydia A. Denel, born in this county in 1831, married in 1861; children two—May T., born in 1863, Phebe A., in 1866. Jacob Denel, born in Dover in 1797, died October 27, 1879; wife Charity Gould of this county, married in 1829.
- Humphrey Samuel S., p o Shunpike, farmer, 150 acres, born in this county in 1845, was elected assessor in 1878; wife Mary Barton of this county, married in 1867; children two. John Humphrey, born in this county in 1820, died in 1855, farmer and builder. James Humphrey, born in this county in 1777, died in 1847.
- Irish Jonathan, p o Dover Plains, farmer, 160 acres, born in Pawling in 1794, died in June, 1876; wife Melissa Cook, born in Dover in 1817, married in 1862; children two—Charles J. born in 1863, Sarah E. in 1866. Elias Irish born in this county in 1830.
- Kinny Edward R., p o Lithgow, farmer, 174 acres, born in this county in 1830; wife Catharine White, born in Washington in 1829, married in 1860; one child—Edwin R. born in 1870. Father, Roswell Kinney, born in this county in 1777, died in 1821.
- Law John G., machue shop and foundry, born in Westchester county, settled in this county in 1853, founder of machine shop in 1845; wife Anna Swift of this county, married in 1852; one daughter. Beriah Swift, born in Massachusetts.
- Losee James H., p o Verbank, farmer, 110 acres, born in this county January 1, 1816; wife Mary Mott of this county, married October 12, 1842, died July 30 1850; one child—George W., born July 26, 1843; second wife Maria Doughty of this county, married in 1852. James Losee, Jr., born in this county October 23, 1780, died in 1852; wife Mary Vail, born in 1785, married September 12, 1802, died 1852.
- Losee Harris, p o Mabbettville, farmer and drover, 90 acres, born in Madison County in 1809, settled in this county in 1824; wife Rachael Butts, born in this county in 1807, married in 1843; children four—Charles H., Catharine M., Zadie T., and Phebe T. William Losee, born in this county in 1784, died in 1850; farmer and stock dealer.
- Mabbett Solomon, p o Mabbettville, farmer, 155 acres, born in this county in 1820. Father, Samuel Mabbett, born in Washington County in 1786; wife Mary Huestis, born in 1790, died in 1865; children five, one living. Titne Mabbett, born in 1765, died in 1803; children two—Phebe and Samuel.
- McCormac Charles N., p o Washington Hollow, farmer and blacksmith, born in Morris county, New Jersey, in 1810, settled in this county in 1835, owns homestead and two shops; wife Catharine Simons of this county, married January 1, 1840, died in 1873; second wife Amelia Edgar, born in Albany county in 1847, came to this county in 1855, married in 1877; one child—Charles E.
- Merritt Stephen H., p o Mill Brook, farmer, 140 acres, born in this county in 1847; wife Helen Ham of this county, married in 1873; one child—Eugene, died in 1875.
- Merritt Isaac, p o Millbrook, drygoods merchant in New York City, cotton manufacturer and wool speculator, born in this county in 1779, and died here; wife Eliza Hart of this county, married in 1821, died in 1848; children seven—Amelia H. born in 1822, Philip H., in 1825, Alfred in 1827, William H. in 1829, Richard P. in 1833, Isaac N. in 1838, Charles F. in 1844. Second wife Mary Merritt of Pawling, married in 1850; one son—Daniel T., born in 1856.
- Mosher Charles, p o Lithgow, miller, 124 acres, born in Washington in 1834. Howard T. Mosher, born in Washington in 1829, farmer. Howland H. Mosher, born in this county in 1805, died in 1877, farmer; wife Maria Tompkins, born in this county in 1806; children five.
- Northrup Homer, p o Washington Hollow, farmer, 245 acres, born in this county in 1836; wife Jane A. Greene of this county, married in 1873; one child—Inez. Seneca S. Northrup, born in this county in 1808, died in 1866.
- Reynolds Warren, p o Lithgow, farmer, 177 acres, born in Columbia county in 1821, settled in county in 1860; wife Mary Morey, born in Washington in 1819, married in 1859; first wife Hannah Carpenter, of Columbia county, married in 1843, died in 1850; children three.
- Rozell William, p o Washington Hollow, farmer, 50 acres, born in county in 1805; wife Julia A. Burnet, born in this county in 1805, married in 1880; first wife Sarah Burnet, married in 1830, died in 1848; one child—Sarah A.
- Sackett Artemas E., p o Lithgow, retired farmer, 230 acres, has been assessor and held other town offices; wife Laura Hoffman born in county, married in 1823; children four. Father Jehiel Sackett, born in county in 1776, died in 1830.
- Shaw Henry, p o Millbrook, blacksmith, born in town of Washington in 1844; wife Amelia Briggs, of Stanford, born in 1850, married September 2, 1871. Mr. Shaw gave first attention to dry goods business, but not being satisfied afterward learned the trade of blacksmith of Samuel C. Briggs, opened present shop in 1873, and has now the confidence of many.
- Sherrill Jeremiah, p o Washington Hollow, farmer, 83 acres, born in Stanford, in 1822; wife Eliza Ann Westfall, of county, married in 1853. Father Isaac Sherrill, born in county, in 1791, died in 1849. Jeremiah Sherrill born in Long Island, settled in county at an early day.
- Smith Jesse T., p o Mabbettville, farmer, 20 acres, born in Washington in 1820, has held office of constable and others; wife Lonia Lyman, born in county in 1831, married in 1850, one child, Jane L. born in 1852. Jos. Smith of county died in 1856 aged about 80 years.
- Smith Thomas, farmer, 188 acres, born in Washington in 1856; wife Georgia Dates, born in county in 1855, married in 1875. Father Thomas Smith, born in county in 1812, died in 1875, farmer; children six.
- Spurr Norman, p o Lithgow, farmer, 230 acres born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts in 1815, settled in county in 1870; wife Cornelia Sackett, born in county in 1824, married in 1878. Stephen Sackett born in county in 1794, died in 1871; wife Rachel Barton born in county married in 1816, died in 1875; children eight. Leonard Barton, born in county in 1767, died in June 1841, physician and surgeon.
- Sisson Lemuel, p o Lithgow, farmer, 200 acres, born in Washington in 1817; wife Martha Henry, born in Nova Scotia, married in 1870. Jacob Sisson born in county in 1792, died in 1874; wife Mary Soul, of county, born in 1800, married in 1815; three children, two living.
- Sweet George, p o Washington Hollow, farmer, 180 acres, born in Dover in 1821, has been supervisor, assessor and secretary of county agricultural society, is the oldest secretary in the state. Father Stephen Swift, born in Dover in 1780, died in 1825; his father Stephen Sweet and wife Dorcas Casey were from Rhode Island, and settled in Dover. Stephen Sweet was a millwright and erected most of prominent mills of that early day, in county. Stephen Sweet, Jr., left three children—Elizabeth, born in 1820, George, in 1821, and Phebe, in 1824. Present house is oldest in the county built before 1740; farm was purchased by John Titus, from Long Island in 1798, and by present Mr. Sweet in 1840.



- Sutton Aaron, p o Coffin Summit, farmer 134 acres, horn in Westchester county in 1793, settled in county in 1833; wife Malissa Pierce, of Westchester county, married in 1816, died in 1828; children two; second wife Anna Haight, of county, married in 1832, died in 1843; children four; third wife Hannah Carpenter, married in 1845, died in 1856; children six.
- Swift Gurdon, p o Millbrook, farmer, 90 acres, horn in Washington in 1844; wife Mary Knapp, of county, married in 1870; one child, Albert A., born in 1871. Richard Swift born in Washington in 1858, retired farmer.
- Swift Nathan G., p o Millbrook, farmer, and coal and lumber dealer, 100 acres, horn in Washington in 1817; wife Esther Lane, of Westchester county, married in 1841, died in 1876; children four—Henry H., William L., Albert F., and Edward P. Nathan G. Swift established the coal and lumber yard in 1869, also machine shop. Lemuel Swift was born on Cape Cod in 1776, came to county in 1789, died in 1845, farmer and manufacturer of wagons. Abraham Swift born in Massachusetts, settled in county in 1789 on farm where N. G. Swift now lives.
- Taber James, p o Coffin Summit, farmer, 60 acres, born in Washington in 1812, died in October 1874; wife Jane Dennis, born in this county in 1817, married in 1835; children eight living—Isaac D., born in 1836, Catherine E., in 1839, Mary J., in 1841, Joseph J., in 1843, James E., in 1846, Francis E., in 1849, Henry J., in 1852, died in 1866, Carry, born in 1855, and Byron in 1861.
- Tallman David S., horn in this county in 1830, was supervisor in 1861, '62 and '63, and one of committee for building county house in 1864; wife Angeline Hall, of this county, married in 1865; children four.
- Thorne John C., p o Millbrook, farmer, born in this county in 1824; wife Mary Russ, born in this county in 1821, married in 1840; children three—Charles H., Florence L. B., Frank.
- Thorne Edwin, p o Millbrook, 550 acres, born on present farm in 1826; wife Charlotte F. Pearsall, of New York, married in 1857; three sons—Thomas P., Chester, Oakleigh. Jonathan Thorne, horn in this county in 1801, and Samuel Thorne, born in this county at an early day.
- Tompkins William C., p o Dover Plains, farmer, 126 acres, born in this county in 1835, married in 1870. Moses Tompkins, born in 1773, died in 1841; wife Magdalena Fryover, horn in this county in 1780, died in 1865; children six.
- Tompkins William H., p o Little Rest, farmer, 375 acres, born in Washington in 1830; wife Abigail Humphrey, born in this county in 1816, married in 1851; children three, two living—Allen D., born in 1873, Jennie M., in 1878. Thomas Tompkins, horn in this county in 1780, died in 1861; wife Abigail Cutler, of Dover, born in 1790, married in 1825; children two—Enoch and William H.
- Tompkins George P., p o Millbrook, general merchant, born in Stanford in 1829, was supervisor for three years from 1876; wife Phebe G. Haight, married in 1853. William E. Smith, born in Pleasant Valley in 1839; wife Mary H. De Garmo, of this county, married in 1865; children three. Messrs. Tompkins & Smith were the first men to commence business in Millbrook at the time of the completion of the railroad from Fishkill to Millerton in 1870. They have been very successful, and to-day are the most prominent merchants in town.
- Tompkins Enoch, p o Lithgow, farmer, 276 acres, horn in Washington in 1826, has held office of assessor two terms, and others; first wife Miss L. Humphrey, of this county, married in 1852; second wife Harriet Lyman, of this county, married in 1863; children four.
- Tripp Eghert J., p o Millbrook, proprietor of hotel, born in Washington Nov. 12, 1814; wife Lannie L. Lloyd, of North East, married in 1865; children three.
- Vail Jacob, p o Washington Hollow, farmer, born in this county in 1807; wife, Mary L. Davis, born in this county in 1828; married in 1875; one child, Willard D. Joseph Vail, born in this county in 1879; died in 1854.
- Van Cott Oliver, p o Verhank, farmer, 188 acres, horn in Washington in 1832; wife, Elizabeth Hawxhurst, born in Long Island in 1835; married in 1857; children two.—William E., horn in 1858; George T., horn in 1860. Stephen Van Cott, born in this county in 1788, died in 1866, farmer. John Van Cott, born in Long Island, was one of the early settlers in this county, coming in 1790.
- Vanderburgh E. M., p o Lithgow, farmer, 230 acres, born in Columbia county in 1820, settled in this county in 1845, has held the office of superintendent of schools two terms, and others; first wife, Hannah Sutherland, of this county, married in 1844, died in 1853; children three—Julia A., Amelia and Henry; second wife, Kate Lockwood, of this county; married in 1871.
- Welling J. M., p o Hibernia, farmer, 240 acres, horn in this county in 1807, has held office of justice of peace and others; wife, Susan Vail, of this county, married in 1830; children two.—William J. and Caroline C. William Welling, horn in this county in 1784, died April 21, 1863. His father, Thomas Welling, was born in 1752, died in 1835.
- Wing Miss Mary G., p o Coffin Summit, farmer, 235 acres, born in Dover in 1845; father, Thurston Wing, born in this county Feb. 1, 1809, died in 1875; wife, Sarah A. Tripp of this county, horn in 1819, married in 1843, died Aug. 5, 1869; children six.—Charles A., horn in 1847; Thurston J., in 1848; Elias B., in 1851; John S., in 1857; George born in 1853, (dead) and Mary T.

## WAPPINGER.

- Armstrong A. W., p o Wappingers Falls, hardware dealer, born in Greene county December 14, 1826, settled in this county in 1835, has been postmaster; wife Lucy A. Rust, horn in New York City, married in 1849; children two—Charles H. and Elizabeth R.
- Akin R. W., p o New Hackensack.
- Baxter William, p o Wappingers Falls, physician.
- Blythe William, p o Wappingers Falls, sketched in print works.
- Bogle William, p o Wappingers Falls, real estate agent.
- Brown Elias, p o Wappingers Falls, proprietor of comb factory, born in Ireland, settled in this county June 22, 1840, has been supervisor, postmaster and president of village; wife Esther Taylor of England, married in 1854; children six.
- Boecher August, p o Poughkeepsie.
- Brown W. J., p o Wappingers Falls, book-keeper, born in Wappingers Falls January 10, 1843, has been treasurer of village; wife Esther Warhurst of Philadelphia, married January 4, 1871.
- Brennan John J., p o Wappingers Falls, superintendent of print works.
- Cole Caleb M., p o Wappingers Falls, blacksmith, horn in this county in 1811; wife Harriet Colter, married in 1863; children four, three living.
- Collins Joshua, p o Wappingers Falls, retired.
- Congreve James M., p o Wappingers Falls.
- Cottam M., p o Wappingers Falls, agent for print works, born in England in 1820, settled in this county in 1848; wife Harriet C. Hudson of Scotland, married in April, 1830.
- Cruse Thomas K., physician, born in Baltimore in 1849, settled in this county in 1875.
- Cornell Isaac M., p o Wappingers Falls, physician, horn in Rensselaer county in 1851, settled in this county in 1853; wife Kittie E. Darland (deceased), married October 30, 1878.
- Du Bois John C., p o Wappingers Falls, general merchant, born in this county in 1858.
- Halliwell, William, p o Wappingers Falls.
- Hargreaves Henry, p o Wappingers Falls, designer in print works, horn in England, settled in this county July 18, 1852, has been president of village; wife Eliza Bonton, married October 30, 1849; children eight.
- Hignell C. W., p o Wappingers Falls, clothier, born in this county in 1827, has been justice of the peace and commissioner of Highways; wife Mary Vantine, born in this county, married in 1861; children two—Jay and Wilber.
- Homan S. H., p o Wappingers Falls, dealer in hardware.
- Hopson F. E., p o New Hackensack, proprietor of store.
- Howell & Coddington, p o Wappingers Falls.
- Hunter John, p o Wappingers Falls.
- McGregor George D., p o Wappingers Falls, marble cutter, born in Rensselaer county in 1846, settled in this county in 1848; wife Emma Osborn of Orange county, married in 1870; children three—Charles, Allie, and Bertie.
- Mastin Joseph D., p o New Hackensack, blacksmith.
- O'Donnell James, p o Wappingers Falls, sketched in print works.
- Peacock William M., p o Wappingers Falls.
- Redfield J. A., p o Wappingers Falls, undertaker, born in Poughkeepsie March 29, 1846; wife Lizzie Sewell of England, married October 9, 1866; one child—Cora.
- Reese W. Henry, p o Wappingers Falls, hanker, born in Philadelphia March 9, 1836, settled in this county in 1870; wife Mary A. Willis, married January 6, 1864; children four—Margaret N., Alice L., W. Willis, and Maria N.
- Roe Sylvester Jr., p o Wappingers Falls.
- Rowe W., p o New Hackensack.
- Smith George, p o Wappingers Falls, assistant engineer in print works.
- Smith Henry T., p o Wappingers Falls, engineer of machinery room.
- Stoutenburgh William H. H., p o New Hackensack, farmer.
- Schrader John L., p o Wappingers Falls, druggist, horn in Hughsonville August 28, 1852; wife Elmira L. Peacock of Wappingers Falls, married January 18, 1878.
- Sweet Clayton E., p o Wappingers Falls, prop. overalls factory.
- Swezey Ed. G., p o Wappingers Falls, jeweler.
- Tinney Bernard J., p o Wappingers Falls, lawyer, horn in this county August 12, 1857, has been village clerk; wife Jenny Gregg of Poughkeepsie, married May 8, 1878; one child—Mary Regina.
- Underhill Anthony, p o New Hackensack, physician.
- Vanderhelt P. B., p o New Hackensack, proprietor of hotel.
- Van Dyne Edmund B., p o New Hackensack, farmer.
- Van Wyck Edmund, p o Wappingers Falls, physician, born in this county in 1850; wife Emma McGlen of New York City, married in 1876.
- Ward Henry, p o New Hackensack, clergyman.
- Worsley J. F., p o Wappingers Falls, retired.
- Young Louis, p o Wappingers Falls, retired.















*J. J. Gregory.  
Heddenw. V.*



